



Gov. Clinton



Painted by Albany

GOVERNOR CLINTON & LADY.

From Engravings by St. Meurin, in the possession of Pierre Van Cortlandt.

THE
DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE
STATE OF NEW-YORK;

ARRANGED UNDER DIRECTION OF THE

HON. CHRISTOPHER MORGAN,
Secretary of State.



BY E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D.

VOL. IV.

ALBANY:
CHARLES VAN BENTHUYSEN, PUBLIC PRINTER.

.....
1851.

DOCTRINE AND HISTORY

1997

[illegible]

01210176

F
122
DL3
V. 4

I. JOV
II. DE
10
III. IN
S

IV. JOU
V. BR
VI. DE

VII. THE
VIII. AS

IX. ST

X. R.

CONTENTS

	PAGE.
I. JOURNAL OF NEW NETHERLAND, 1641—1646,	1
II. DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND; By Rev. Isaac Jogues, S. J., 1644,	19
III. INFORMATION FOR TAKING UP LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND; By Secretary Van Tienhoven, 1650,	25
Mode of clearing and cultivating the wild land, 30; of the building of houses at first, 31; of the necessary cattle and their prices, 32; necessary supplies for the farmer, 33; conditions on which land was at first granted, 35.	
IV. JOURNAL OF THE SECOND ESOPUS WAR; By Capt. Kregier, 1663,...	37
V. BREEDEN RAEDT; Extracts from the, 1649,	99
VI. DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND; From Montanus, 1671,.....	113
Discovery of New Netherland, 115; Rivers, ib.; Trees and Vines, 116; Fruits and Mines, 117; Animals, 118; Birds, 122; Fishes, 123; Rattlesnakes, ib.; Native tribes, 124; Their clothing and houses, 125; their manners and customs, 126; their language, money and nature, 128; Weapons, laws, councils, 129; Religion and belief, 130; Colonization of the country, 131.	
First Emigrants to New Netherland from Baudartius,	132
VII. TRIAL FOR WITCHCRAFT, In New-York, 1665,	135
VIII. ASSESSMENT ROLLS OF THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS ON L. I., 1675,	139
Of Bushwick, 141; of Breukelen, 144; of Flatbush, 150; of Flatlands, 155; of N. Utrecht, 158.	
IX. STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK, IN 1738,.....	163
Queries relating to His Majesty's Prov. of N. Y., 165; Cadwallader Colden's Observations on the Soil, Climate, Water Communications, &c., of New-York, 169; Lt. Gov. Clark's answer to the queries of the Board of Trade, 180; Return showing the commerce of the Port of New-York in 1738, 182; Population returns of each county in the Province, 184; Names of the heads of families in Flatbush, 188; in Flatlands, 191; in Brooklyn, 195; in Bushwyck, 198; in Suffolk county, 200; Names of the officers and privates in the several companies of Militia in the Province, 203; Indians of New-York and Canada, 240.	
X. REASONS IN SUPPORT OF TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK,	243

	PAGE.
XI. JOURNAL OF SIR WM. JOHNSON'S SCOUTS, 1755, 1756,	257
XII. PAPERS RELATING TO THE SIX NATIONS,	289
A list of early Missionaries among the Iroquois,	292
1756. Jan. 18. Rev. J. C. Hartwick to Sir Wm. Johnson; with a project for better peopling and governing America,	294
15. Address of Rev. J. C. Hartwick to the Mohawks,	296
Proposed Address of the Seven Nations to the king in favor of Rev. J. C. Hartwick,	298
May 14. Rev. Mr. Ogilvie of Albany, to Sir Wm. Johnson; necessity of forts among the Indians; Washington surrounded; Pa- tron's mills burnt,	301
1761. March 1. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Jean B. Robault, enclosing him ten pounds and requesting him to use his influence with the Abenakes of his flock,	303
27. Rev. Mr. Brown to Sir Wm. Johnson, apologising for not being able to go to Fort Hunter,	304
Nov. 17. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Wheelock; Kirtland learning the Indian language; Joseph Brant's education commenced,	306
1762. Feb. 8. Rev. Mr. Oel to Sir Wm. Johnson, cannot consent to the Bos- tonians introducing their Presbyterian church among the Indians,	307
March 7. Gen. Amherst to Col. Bradstreet; first Presbyterian church in Albany,	309
13. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Barclay; respecting Mr. Bennet,	ib.
April 5. Rev. David Zilsberger to Mr. Peters relative to his journey to Wyoming,	310
10. Edw. Johnson, teacher at Tuscarora, to Sir Wm. Johnson, with a report of his progress among the Indians,	ib.
Isaac, a Tuscarora Indian, and his wife, to Sir Wm. Johnson,	312
Aug. 26. Rev. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson relative to moving his Indian school from Lebanon,	313
Sept. 8. The same to the same; obtains a portion of Sir Peter Warren's legacy; the Boston Society desires to set up English schools among the Indians; Dr. W. wishes to remove to the Mo- hawk country,	314
Rev. Dr. Pomroy to Sir Wm. Johnson in favor of Dr. Whee- lock's school, (enclosing),	316
July 10. Letter from the clergy of divers churches in New England, recommending Dr. Wheelock's school to the patronage of the public,	317
Oct. 16. Sir Wm. Johnson to Dr. Pomroy, in favor of Dr. Wheelock's qualifications,	320
The same to Dr. Wheelock; is opposed to local schools among the Indians,	ib.
The same to Rev. Dr. Barclay, respecting a new Indian prayer-book,	321
1763. Jan. 20. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson; some account of Mr. C. Jeffery Smith, and the Lebanon school; Brant. (with,)	322
18. C. Jeffery Smith to Sir W. Johnson; proposes visiting the Mohawk country as a missionary; much attached to Brant,	325

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1763. Apr. 2. Mr. Weyman, printer, to Dr. Barclay, concerning the Indian prayer-book,.....	326
2. Dr. Wheelock to Gen'l Amherst; asks for four townships on the west side of the Susquehanna for his school,.....	328
29. Sir Wm. Johnson to Dr. Barclay about the Indian prayer-book,	330
May 16. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson about Mr. Smith and Brant,	ib.
23. Gen'l Amherst to Dr. Wheelock, advises him to apply to the king,	332
Aug. 8. Dr. Barclay to Rev. S. Johnson; the Boston commissioners, offer; Mr. Bennet catechist to the Mohawks; Palmer; Punderson,	ib.
Oct. 20. Mr. Weyman to Dr. Barclay about the Indian prayer-book, ..	334
Dec. 29. Rev. Mr. Lappius to Sir Wm. Johnson; requiring aid,.....	335
[No date.] Rev. Mr. Roband to the same; hopes the English will retain Canada, &c.,.....	336
1764. Mar. 22. The schoolmaster at Canajohary to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Indians will not allow the children to be chastised,.....	339
Sept. 17. Mr. Weyman to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book; death of Dr. Barclay,.....	340
Oct. 24. Dr. Wheelock to the same; Kirtland; Woolley,	341
Nov. 27. Mr. Weyman to the same; the Indian prayer-book,	343
Dec. 10. Circular of the N. Y. Soc. for promotion of the arts,.....	344
1765. Jan. 4. Sir Wm. Johnson's answer to the foregoing circular,	346
[No date.] Rev. Mr. Brown to Sir Wm. Johnson; proposes visiting the Mohawk castle,.....	347
Feb. 27. Sir Wm. Johnson to the Society for promoting the arts; subscribes and gives an account of the state of Agriculture in the Mohawk country,	348
Mar. 23. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson thanking him for his favor to Kirtland; reports the progress of his school,.....	350
April 29. Dr. Wheelock's address to the sachems of the Six Nations,...	352
The same to Sir Wm. Johnson, giving an account of proposed new Missions among the Indians,.....	356
June 17. Rev. S. Kirtland to Sir Wm. Johnson; giving his experience at Canadesaga,.....	358
Oct. 21. Dr. Wheelock to the same; with the thanks of the Connecticut Board of Missions,	360
Nov. 7. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Thos. Barton; consents to become a member of the Society for Prop. the Gospel,.....	ib.
Dec. 20. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson inviting him to be a trustee,.....	362
1766. Feb. 13. Rev. S. Kirtland to the same; with an account of affairs at Canadesaga,	ib.
Mar. 25. Mr. Weyman to the same; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie will superintend the Indian prayer-book,.....	364
May. V. Dow, Mayor of Albany, to Dr. Wheelock in favor of his efforts for christianizing the Indians,	ib.
July 4. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson introducing other Missionaries, &c.,	366
Sept. 13. Rev. Mr. Brown to the same; proposes a visit to the Indians,	368

	PAGE
1766. Oct. 10. Rev. Mr. Chamberlain to Rev. Mr. Brown, complaining of his re-baptizing children already baptized by the Presbyterians,	368
Dec. 4. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson,	371
29. Rev. Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Wm. Johnson explanatory of his motives for complaining of Mr. Brown's proceeding,	ib.
1767. Jan. 30. Rev. Mr. Brown to the same; church at Great Barrington, ..	373
May 29. Rev. Mr. Hanna to the same; is about to practice law at Schenectady,	ib.
1768. Jan. 6. Mr. Arbo, secretary to the Moravians, to the same, praying his protection,	374
Feb. 1. Rev. Dr. Burton, Sec. of Society for Propagating the Gospel, to the same; enquiring what would be the proper allowance for a missionary among the Indians,	376
Mar. 21. Corporation of Albany to Dr. Wheelock, encouraging him to remove his school to the vicinity of their city,	377
April 8. Dr. Wheelock to the corporation of Albany; is invited to establish his school elsewhere,	379
May. Rev. Mr. Barton to Sir Wm. Johnson; state of affairs on the Pennsylvania frontier,	381
Aug. 5. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same; inviting Rev. Mr. Murray to the church at Schenectady; Presbyterians anxious for Mr. Bay,	383
26. Hugh Gainé to the same; giving an account of the state of the Indian prayer-book,	384
Sept. 8. Sir Wm. Johnson to Hugh Gainé; on the same subject,	386
17. Hugh Gainé to Sir Wm. Johnson; same subject continued,	ib.
Oct. 19. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same about the Schenectady church, ..	387
16. Memorial of Dr. Wheelock to the commissioners at the treaty of Fort Stanwix,	388
17. Caveat of two New England Missionaries against the treaty at Fort Stanwix,	390
Parson Johnson to Sir Wm. Johnson; is a friend to the Indians, ..	391
22. The same to the commissioners defining his allegiance,	392
30. The same to the same; hopes a door will be kept open for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians,	394
31. Speech intended to be delivered by Parson Johnson to the Indians at Fort Stanwix,	395
Nov. 19. Hugh Gainé to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Indian prayer-book, ..	396
24. Sir Wm. Johnson to Gen'l Gage; intrigues of the New England Missionaries at the treaty of Fort Stanwix,	397
28. Dr. Shuckburgh to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book, ..	398
Dec. 6. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same; progress of the Church at Schenectady,	399
1769. Jan. 3. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Smith; thanks him for the care of his son, and for his election as member of the Philosophical Society,	401
24. Joseph Chew Esq., to Sir Wm. Johnson; Connecticut Assembly applied to for a deed of the Susquehanna lands; dissenting missionaries excluded from the Indian country,	403

CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE.
1766. Jan. 25. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; the election; footing of the Church of England in the Province,	403
Feb. 2. Hugh Gaine to Sir W. Johnson; Indian prayer-book completed,	405
25. Churchwardens of Schenectady to the same; (enclosing,)	405
Jan. 31. Letter from Rev. Mr. Murray, declining the Church at Schenectady,	406
Mar. 17. Pass to Messrs. Danforth and Willard to observe transit of Venus,	407
April 3. John Rand to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, is willing to accept the school at Johnstown,	408
12. Rev. Harry Munro to Sir Wm. Johnson; proposes to visit the Indians,	409
22. Hugh Gaine to the same; Indian prayer-book,	411
30. James Adair to the same; origin of the N. A. Indians,	412
[No date.] Same to the same; his work patronised in New-York,	413
May 10. Sir Wm. Johnson to Mr. Adair, forwarding subscriptions to his work on the Indians,	415
List of scholars at the Free school at Johnstown,	416
Aug. 28. List of scholars at the Mohawk school, Fort Hunter,	417
31. Hugh Gaine to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book,	ib.
Nov. 9. James Adair to the same; regarding his progress in obtaining subscriptions to his work on the Indians,	418
16. Geo. Croghan to the same; introducing Rev. Mr. Andrews, ..	419
18. Secretary Banyar to the same; on the same subject,	421
Dec. 10. Mr. Andrews to the same; proposing that Episcopal clergy be introduced from Ireland into New York,	ib.
1770. Jan. 28. Same to the same; returns to Ireland,	423
May 11. Rev. Dr. Auchmuty to the same; introducing Rev Mr. Forbes, ..	ib.
20. Same to the same; on the principles of a true churchman; American Episcopate; Convention of the clergy,	424
27. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; in answer,	426
Nov. Same to Rev. Mr. Inglis; numbers of the Six Nations of Indians; Dr. Wheelock's success; Rev. Mr. Stuart; Mr. Hall, ..	ib.
1771. Feb. 28. Same to Dr. Arthur Lee; customs, manners and languages of the Indians,	430
Same to Rev. Mr. Barton; state of religion,	438
Mar. 1. Same to Rev. Messrs. Cooper and Inglis; Rev. Mr. Griffith invited to Schenectady,	440
27. Same to Rev. Charles Inglis; the dissenters not to be disciplined; religious wants of the Indians; Lutheran minister at Stone Arabia desirous to conform,	441
April 4. Same to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; Mr. Stuart; Mr. Andrews; the Lutheran minister at Stone Arabia,	444
May 4. Same to the same concerning Rev. Mr. Hanna, (enclosing,) ..	446
Rev. Mr. Hanna's testimonials,	447
June 11. Rev. Dr. Auchmuty to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Lutheran minister; Mr. Hanna; American Bishop,	449
25. Rev. Harry Munro to the same; Biant; state of the Ch. at Alb., ..	452
July 4. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Inglis on his memorial for christianising the Indians,	453

	PAGE.
1771. July 4. Same to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; on the state of religion; the Lutheran minister, &c.,.....	455
August. Rev. Mr. Inglis to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the memorial &c.,..	457
Vote of thanks from the Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel in New England to Sir Wm. Johnson,.....	460
22. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Kirtland, requiring of him the subject of his letter to the Boston commissioners,.....	ib.
Sept. 10. Same to Rev. Mr. Inglis on the memorial,.....	461
21. Rev. Chas. Inglis to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the same subject,	462
23. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Inglis; on the same subject, ..	465
Rev. Mr. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson; grammar school in Schenectady,.....	466
Oct. 23. Rev. Mr. Inglis to the same; on the memorial,	467
Nov. 5. Rev. Mr. Andrews to the same; opens an academy,.....	470
18. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Andrews; in answer,.....	471
1772. Jan. 27. Same to Rev. Chas. Inglis; on the fund for support of ladies whose husbands or relatives have served the state,	472
May 18. John Cotsgrave to Sir Wm. Johnson; with suggestions for the improvement of the church and school,	473
June 25. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Andrews; expects a missionary for the church at Johnstown,	475
July 20. Rev. Mr. Hanna to Sir Wm. Johnson; receives orders in the Church of England,	476
23. Rev. Mr. Andrews to the same; offering to officiate occasionally at Johnstown,	480
Oct. 2. Sir Wm. Johnson to the Rev. Dr. Burton; about Rev. Mr. Moseley,	481
15. Letters of ordination of Rev. David Jones,	482
Nov. 12. Rev. Harry Munro to Sir Wm. Johnson; state of the church in Albany,	484
1773. Mar. 12. Rev. Matthew Graves to the same; Mr. Moseley; Narragansett church,	485
Aug. 11. Col. Henry Babcock to Rev. Dr. Cooper; on establishing an academy in the Indian country,.....	487
16. Rev. Mr. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson; resigns the Schenectady church to Mr. Doty,.....	493
Sept. 17. Same to the same; reception in Virginia; wishes to be appointed to Johnstown,	495
Nov. 19. Sir Wm. Johnson to Col. Babcock, with his opinion on the proposed Indian academy,.....	497
Dec. 28. Col. Babcock to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the Indian seminary,	498
1774. March 8. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Hind; state of the church on the Mohawk,	500
21. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson,	502
April 1. Sir Wm. Johnson to the churchwardens of Schenectady,.....	503
11. Rev. Mr. Moseley to Sir Wm. Johnson, thanking him for his past kindness,.....	504
Memoir of the Rev. Dr. Stuart, missionary at Fort Hunter,	505

CONTENTS.

ix

	PAGE.
XIII. PAPERS RELATING TO THE ERECTION OF FORT STANWIX,	
Anne 1758,.....	521
XIV. PAPERS RELATING TO THE DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN NEW-YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE,.....	529
1749. Nov. 17. Gov. Wentworth of N. Hampshire, to Gov. Clinton of New-York, advising him that he is about to make grants west of the Connecticut river, and enquiring how far north and east the province of New-York extends, (enclosing,).....	531
1741. July 3. Extract of Gov. Wentworth's commission setting forth the bounds of New Hampshire,.....	532
1750. April 25. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton acknowledging receipt of the minutes of council to the effect that the River Connecticut comprises the east bounds of New-York; has however issued letters patent for the township of Bennington twenty-four miles east of Albany,.....	533
June 6. Gov. Clinton to Gov. Wentworth; explanatory of the west bounds of Connecticut and Massachusetts; The land in Bennington has been already granted by New-York; is surprised that he was in such a hurry in passing that patent,.....	534
June 22. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton, is not disposed to have any dispute with New-York; proposes a reference of the matter to England,	535
July 25. Gov. Clinton to Gov. Wentworth; accepts the referende, proposes to exchange representations with New Hampshire,....	536
Sept. 2. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton; accepts the offer to exchange, and promises to communicate a copy of his representation when perfect,.....	537
1751. Oct. Report of the Attorney-General of New-York on the case between the latter province and New Hampshire respecting their boundary,.....	537
Oct. 14. Cadwallader Colden's observations on the Attorney-General's report,	546
1752. Aug. 14. Extract from the report of the Attorney and Solicitor-General on the state of the case with respect to certain townships in New England,	547
Dec. 22. Secretary of the Board of Trade to the agent for the Province of New-York, (enclosing,)	548
1751. Mar. 23. Extract of a letter from Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, to the board of trade, containing his proposal that the line of New Hampshire run as far west as that of Massachusetts,.....	1b.
1753. Nov. 14. Report of the committee of the Provincial Council and the commissioners on the eastern boundary of New-York, in answer to Gov. Wentworth's letter to the board of trade,....	550
1759. Sept. 31. Proclamation of the Lieut. Governor of New-York for forming settlements between Fort Edward and Lake George,.....	556
1763. Mar. 15. Affidavit of Alex. McLean to the effect that New Hampshire is laying out lands at Crown Point and on the east of Lake Champlain,.....	557

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1763. Dec. 23. Proclamation of Lieut. Gov. Colden, asserting the Connecticut River to be the east bounds of the Prov. of New-York,	558
1764. Jan. 20. Lt. Gov. Colden to the Board of Trade reviewing the dispute between New-York and New Hampshire, and sustaining the claim of the former to the territory in question,.....	560
Feb. 8. The same to the same; remonstrating further against the most surprising and extravagant encroachments of New Hampshire, which has already granted 160 townships west of the Connecticut River; encloses copy of his proclamation,	567
Mar. 13. Counter proclamation of Gov. Wentworth in vindication of the New Hampshire grants,.....	570
April 12. Lt. Gov. Colden to the Board of trade, enclosing copy of Gov. Wentworth's proclamation whose grants are hawking around New Jersey, &c., at low rates for the purposes of raising money, asks for a speedy decision, as he wishes to settle the discharged soldiers in the vicinity of Lake Champlain,.....	572
July 20. Order of the king in council declaring the Connecticut river the boundary between New-York and New Hampshire,	574
Aug. Sheriff Schuyler to Lt. Gov. Colden; the New Hampshire people have ejected several farmers in Hoosick out of possession of their lands; some of the aggressors arrested,.....	575
Sept. 4. Minute of council; Gov. Wentworth complains of the arrest of sundry inhabitants of the town of Pownal by the sheriff of Albany, and signifies his disposition to submit the question of jurisdiction to the king; the Lt. Governor of New-York advised to decline interfering in the matter, as the question is already before his Majesty,.....	576
1765. May 22. Order of the government of New-York in favor of the occupants under New Hampshire who settled before this date,.....	577
Oct. 9. Petition praying that the northern part of the Province be divided into five counties,	578
15. Another praying for the erection of a new county on the Connecticut river,	580
22. Another on the same subject,	581
Report of the Council of New-York on the preceding petitions,	583
Dec. 18. Return of the names of the several persons living in the townships of Pownal, Bennington, Shaftsbury, Arlington, Sunderland, Manchester, Droper and Danbey,.....	584
1766. Jan. 20. Thomas Chandler to Gov. Moore, with a return of the number of men in his and Col. Bayley's districts fit to bear arms,...	586
June 6. Order of the Governor and Council of New-York that the claimants under New Hampshire sue out their grants by a limited time,.....	587
July 11. Ordinance establishing courts in the county of Cumberland in the Province of New-York. (<i>Title only given.</i>).....	ib.
Nomination of the civil officers for said county,.....	588
1767. Feb. 12. Order of the Gov. and Council of New-York suspending all proceedings on petitions for land on the west side of the Connecticut river already granted by New Hampshire, until one or more of the proprietors of such townships appear,....	ib.

1767. April

June

July

1768. April

1769. Aug.

Sept.

Oct.

Dec.

1770. Jan.

Feb.

Jan.

1769. Nov.

Dec.

1770. Feb.

Mar.

July

Aug.

CONTENTS.

xi

PAGE.

1767. April 11.	Lord Shelburne to Gov. Moore; on petition from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and of the people of Bennington; no new grants of the lands patented by New Hampshire are to be made by New-York, and no persons to be molested in their possession under title from the former province until further orders,	589
June 9.	Gov. Moore to Lord Shelburne; in answer to the representations from Bennington and the Society for Propagating the Gospel,	590
10.	The same to the same; in further defence of New-York,	591
July 24.	Order of the king in council forbidding the governor of New-York to make grants of any lands already patented by New Hampshire; with the opinion of the council of New-York on the construction to be put on the same,	599
1768. April 7.	List of Judges and other civil officers for Cumberland county, ..	611
1769. Aug. 10.	Gov. Moore to Lord Hillsboro' forwarding petitions from reduced soldiers and others for land east of Lake Champlain, and urging the settlement of that country,	ib.
Sept. 14.	Clergy of Connecticut to Sir Wm. Johnson recommending Partridge Thatcher Esq., to be the first governor of the new province to be erected west of the Connecticut River,	614
Oct. 19.	Representation of James Brackenridge and Samuel Robinson to the Governor of New Hampshire as to what occurred between them, and the commissioners for dividing the Wallumshack patent,	617
Dec. 12.	Proclamation of the government of New-York for the arrest of Brackenridge, Robinson and others, for riotously obstructing the partition aforesaid,	618
1770. Jan. 4.	Lt. Gov. Colden to Lord Hillsboro' recommending that the grantees under New Hampshire obtain confirmations from New-York on payment of a reduced scale of fees,	619
Feb. 10.	Gov. J. Wentworth to Lt. Gov. Colden complaining of being obstructed in his duties as Surveyor-General of the king's forests by Judge Wells, (enclosing,)	621
	Memorial of J. Wentworth to Lt. Gov. Colden complaining of certain trespassers on the king's domain on the west side of the Connecticut River, town of Windsor, (with,)	624
Jan. 1.	Deposition of Benj. Whiting in support of the statements contained in Gov. Wentworth's memorial and letter,	626
1769. Nov. 15.	Deposition of Benj. Wait to the same effect,	629
Dec. 30.	Deposition of Amos Tute to the same effect,	633
1770. Feb. 28.	Order in council for the erection of the county of Gloucester on the west side of the Connecticut River,	634
Mar.	Civil officers for Gloucester county,	635
July 19.	Rev. Drs. Auchmuty and Cooper to Lt. Gov. Colden recommending certain persons to the command of the militia of the county of Gloucester,	638
Aug. 9.	Petition of John Grout, attorney at law, to Ch. Just. Hornumanden for leave to bring an action for damages against certain persons for injuries set forth in an,	ib.

	PAGE.
1770. Aug. 9. Affidavit of the same, of false imprisonment which he suffered at the hands of certain New Hampshire men,.....	637
Affidavit of S. Wells, with an account of a riot in Cumberland court house,	641
Sept. 29. Report of His Majesty's Prov. Council of New-York on Gov. Wentworth's accusation against Judge Wells, (with,)	645
June to Sept. Affidavits of sundry individuals in defence of Judge Wells,...	647
Nov. 1. Proclamation of Gov. Dunmore for the arrest of Hatheway, Robinson and others rioters, for obstructing the partition of the Wallumschack patent,.....	661
Petition to the king of the inhabitants of the counties of Cumberland and Gloucester complaining of the riotous obstructions of the courts of law and other irregularities by the government and people of New-Hampshire,	663
Dec. 3. Petition of the inhabitants on the west side of the Connecticut river to the Earl of Dunmore, praying a confirmation of their patents on reduced fees,	666
18. Order in council for the prosecution of Elias Robinson,	671
1771. Jan. 27. Petition from New Hampshire to the king complaining of the oppressions experienced from New-York by the people on the grants, and requesting that the latter be annexed to New Hampshire,	673
Mar. 9. Extract of a letter from Gov. Dunmore to Lord Hillsborough, stating that the disorders which prevail in the grants are designedly created and fomented by persons in New Hampshire; forwards report of the Attorney-General, (with proofs,) in answer to the New Hampshire petition and calls for a revocation of the order suspending grants of land in that quarter; from the people of which he now transmits a petition praying to be continued under N. York, (covering,)	675
4. Certificate of the Surveyor-General that reservations have been made in favor of the New Hampshire occupants settled before the 22d May, 1765,.....	677
Feb. to Mar. Sundry affidavits in support of the statements contained in Gov. Dunmore's letter and the Attorney-Generals report,...	677
May 15. Return of the number of Inhabitants in the county of Cumberland,.....	705
17. Return of the number of inhabitants in the county of Gloucester,	ib
A list of the heads of families in the several towns in the county of Gloucester,	700
20. Squire Munro to Secretary Banyar, giving an account of ill treatment recently experienced by the "Yorkers" from the settlers of Princetown, with affidavits in support of his report,	710
June 6. Report of the Board of Trade to the Lords of the Privy Council, enumerating the difficulties attendant on the settlement of the various claims to the lands in the northeast part of the province of New-York,* and submitting their decision thereupon.....	712

1771. Aug.

Sept.

Oct.

Nov.

Dec. 9
11

1772. Jan. 8.

CONTENTS.

iii

PAGE.

1771. Aug. 24.	Gov. Tryon to Major Skene and other magistrates ordering them to grant legal relief to Donald McIntire and others, recently dispossessed of their lands by Robert Cochrane and other rioters,.....	720
Sept. 18.	Judge Wells to Attorney-General Kemp, acquainting him with a fraud committed by the persons employed by the N. H. government to survey the upper Connecticut River, (with,).....	721
	Affidavit of Nehemiah Howe in support of the same,.....	722
20.	Memorial of John Munro praying to be appointed sheriff of the city and county of Albany,.....	726
22.	Deposition of Samuel Gardenier, a settler on the Wallumscotak patent giving a detail of the ill usage he received from sundry persons disguised as Indians, who destroyed his crops and threw down his fences, as he did not hold under New Hampshire,.....	724
30.	Order of the Council of New-York for the apprehension of Seth Warner and others of the Bennington mob,.....	729
Oct. 2.	Governor of New-York to the Governor of New Hampshire, relative to the ex parte survey of the Connecticut River, and remonstrating against the riots recently committed by persons claiming to be encouraged by New Hampshire,	731
	Sundry affidavits to prove that the sheriff of Albany has been violently resisted at Bennington in the execution of his duty,	732
Nov. 6.	"Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon; the same factious spirit prevails throughout his neighborhood; the rioters are not afraid of any force sent against them; another man dispossessed,	744
12.	Affidavit of Charles Hutcheson setting forth the destruction of his house and property by Allen, Baker, Cochran, and others, as "a burnt sacrifice to the Gods of the world,"	745
	"Squire McNachtan to Secretary Fanning (?); the rioters and traitors have gone to the mountains where it is impossible to arrest them,.....	747
13.	Gov. Wentworth's letter to Gov. Tryon touching the riotous conduct of the New Hampshire grantees laid before the Council and minutes thereon,.....	748
27.	Minute of council ordering a proclamation to be issued offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, and other rioters,.....	749
Dec. 9.	Proclamation of Gov. Tryon to the above effect. [Not printed.]	
11.	Proclamation of Gov. Tryon setting forth the title of New-York to the territory west of the Connecticut river, recapitulating the encroachments of New Hampshire, and re-asserting the rightful claim of New-York,.....	750
1772. Jan. 8.	Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Tryon, (enclosing.)	
	Minute of the New-Hampshire council declining to publish Gov. Tryon's proclamation of the 11th ultimo,	753

	PAGE.
1772. Jan. 29. Judge Lord to Gov. Tryon, giving an account of a great riot at Putney, in Cumberland county, on 27th of January, and resigning his office,	757
Feb. 6. Judge Chandler to the same, with an account of the above riot, objecting to Judge Lord's resignation and in favor of divers loyal subjects in his vicinity,	759
'Squire Munro to the same, with an account of the progress of the rioters at Bennington, (and enclosing,)	762
Jan. 24. Information given by Benjamin Buck as to what occurred at a meeting of the rioters in Bennington in the beginning of the month,	765
28. Information of Jonathan White as to the temper of the Bennington people,	764
Feb. 16. Judge Lord to Gov. Tryon acquainting him that he had experienced every assistance from the New Hampshire authorities in arresting the persons who had committed the riot at Putney,	765
17. Order of the governors of King's College, New-York, for the division and settlement of their township of Kingsland,	767
List of civil officers for Gloucester county,	768
Mar. 23. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Tryon, requesting a patent of confirmation for B. Wentworth Jr., of 5,000 acres of land in the town of Rockingham,	769
26. Minute of council setting forth that Allen, Baker, &c., have retired to the neighboring government; the people will not submit,	770
April 3. Secretary Banyar to Judge Lord; his conduct approved of; his resignation cannot be accepted,	ib.
7. Col. Reid to Gov. Tryon, with an extract of a letter from Lord Dunmore offering to build a court house and any other public buildings that may be required for Charlotte county, should his township be selected as the county town,	771
8. Petition requesting that Socialborough be declared the county town of Charlotte county, and offering to pay for the erection of the public buildings,	773
List of civil officers appointed for Cumberland county,	775
15. An account of the temper of the rioters in the eastern part of the province,	776
May 9. Examination as to the causes of the riots at Bennington; the inhabitants of that quarter to be invited to lay the grounds of their behaviour before the council of New-York,	777
19. Minute of council setting forth that the rioters had brought to Bennington two pieces of cannon, and a mortar from the fort at East Hoosick, with powder and ball; further outrages, Gov. Tryon to the inhabitants of Bennington, inviting them to send delegates to New-York to explain their grievances,	ib.
29. Examination of Jonathan Wheate, stating who are the rulers at Bennington, and that he had been obliged to abandon his home,	780

1772. June

July

Aug. 1

Sept. 1

Oct. 7

21.

21.

Nov. 24.

25.

CONTENTS.

XV

	PAGE.
1772. June 3. Minute of council setting forth the continued riotous spirit prevailing among the people on the N. H. grants,	781
9. Petition from the inhabitants of Guilford praying for letters patent,	782
15. List of townships formerly granted under New Hampshire and since confirmed by New-York; list of townships for which confirmations have not issued, though long since advised to be granted; list of townships formerly granted by New Hampshire, for which applications have been made for letters of confirmation to be granted whenever his majesty's instructions permit,	785
25. Minute of council setting forth the application on the part of the people of Charlotte county &c., for protection against the Bennington rioters,	786
July 1. Report of the committee of His Majesty's council on the letter received from the inhabitants of Bennington, and recommending that all further prosecutions against them be suspended until His Majesty's pleasure be known, on condition that the said inhabitants do for the future pay respect to the laws,	ib.
15. Report of a public meeting held at Bennington on receipt of the aforesaid minute of council; and of the public rejoicings at that place in consequence; promising future obedience, ..	792
Aug. 11. Gov. Tryon to the inhabitants of Bennington complaining of a breach of faith on their part, and a violation of their promise, ..	793
Sept. 8. Minute of council respecting the conduct, and giving the substance of the answer, of the people of Bennington,	794
29. Minute of council to the effect that Massachusetts and New Hampshire are preparing petitions to the king for the extension of the jurisdiction of the latter west of Connecticut river; the answer from Bennington declared to be insolent; the growing evil cannot be suppressed without the aid of regular troops; further application to be made to his majesty,	795
Oct. 7. Gov. Tryon to Lord Hillsborough, urging a termination of the controversy and that the New Hampshire grants be confirmed on half fees,	797
21. Minute of council setting forth renewed violences committed by Ira Allen and others on Onion river, and recommending a reward to be offered for their arrest,	799
21. Jahiel Hawley to Col. Skene, notifying him that he (H.) had been appointed agent on behalf of the people on the grants, ..	800
Nov. 24. 'Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon, informing his excellency of the arrest of a number of counterfeiters and their subsequent escape on their way to jail; the country from Jersey to Cowas full of them; Munro's potashery destroyed,	ib.
25. Minute of council; letter received from Col. Skene acquainting the government that Hawley and Brackenridge are about visiting England on behalf of the people of Bennington; council's opinion of these several parties,	802

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1772. Dec. 2. Report of the Board of Trade to the Lords Committee of the Privy Council, with a plan for the settlement of the difficulties respecting the New Hampshire grants,	803
9. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon, discountenancing the interposition of any military force in the existing dispute relative to the grants,	815
23. Petition of the freeholders of Cumberland county praying for the privilege of electing representatives to the Assembly, ...	lb.
1773. Feb. Petition of the freeholders of Charlotte praying that Skenesboro be the county town,	818
Petition to the king from the inhabitants of Gloucester and Cumberland counties, praying that the grants from New Hampshire in said counties, be confirmed by New-York,	821
20. Affidavit of Capt. Wooster setting forth his experience in endeavoring to eject intruders on his lands on the east banks of Lake Champlain, and the determination of the people there to resist his majesty's troops should they be sent to support the authority of New-York,	824
April 10. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon communicating the propositions made by the Board of Trade, and approved by his majesty,	827
28. Deposition of Philip Nichols setting forth the destruction of his fences and his own ejection from his farm at Social-boro' by the mob, and the order of council thereupon,	830
July 1. Gov. Tryon to Lord Dartmouth, setting forth the objections to the report of the Board of Trade, and submitting his recommendations,	831
Aug. 12. James Henderson to Mr. Mackintosh; Col. Reid's mill and settlement on Otter creek destroyed by the mob,	842
22. Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon; the mob has broke loose; all his pot and pearl ashery destroyed,	843
31. Order in council that the governor request the commander of his majesty's forces to occupy forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point with a sufficient body of troops for the purpose of aiding the civil magistrate in the execution of the laws,	lb.
Sept. 1. Gen. Haldemand to Gov. Tryon, declining to furnish troops as required, unless he persist in his request; in such case demands that the expense attendant on their transportation be provided for,	844
8. Minute of council in answer to Gen. Haldemand's letter; a court of common pleas and general sessions established near Fort Edward for the county of Charlotte,	845
25. Sundry affidavits detailing the outrages committed by the mob on Col. Reid's lands; the destruction of his mill, crops, &c.,	848
27. Adolphus Bensei to Gov. Tryon, giving an account of a man having been unmercifully whipped by a party of New Hampshire rioters,	854
29. Opinion of the council on receipt of a letter from Gen. Haldemand offering to station troops at Crown Point and Ticonderoga for a limited period,	855

1772. Oct.
1774. Feb.
1773. Dec.
1774. Feb.
Mar.
Aug.
Sept.
Aug.
Sept.
Oct.
Dec.
1775. Mar.
April
May

CONTENTS.

xvii

	PAGE.
1773. Oct. 14. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon disapproving of his requisition on Gen. Haldemand for troops,	856
1774. Feb. 2. Petition of Benj. Hough, giving details of various illegal acts committed by the Bennington rioters and asking protection, (with,)	ib.
1773. Dec. 6. Deposition of Benj. Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Benj. Hough, and others, as to various indignities they suffered at the hands of Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, Seth Warner, &c.,	859
1774. Feb. 4. Report of the grand committee of Grievances to the New-York Assembly on the preceding papers,	860
Mar. 9. Proclamation of Gov. Tryon offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, and other rioters,	871
Aug. 4. Affidavit setting forth that Amos Chamberlain had been cited before the judgment seat of the Bennington mob,	873
Sept. 1. Petition of Benj. Hough in behalf of himself and the other settlers of Durham and Socialboro', setting forth other violent outrages by the mob, and stating that the rioters had commenced erecting forts, &c., (with,)	875
Aug. Sundry depositions in support of the said petition,	878
Sept. 1. Minute of council advising the governor to apply to Gen. Gage for a military force to support the civil magistracy and keep the peace in Charlotte county,	884
19. Gen. Gage to Gov. Tryon declining to furnish the required troops,	885
Oct. 4. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth with an account of the events above narrated,	886
Dec. 1. Petition of the freeholders of Charlotte county, praying to be allowed to elect representatives to the New-York Assembly,	888
10. Lord Dartmouth to Lieut. Gov. Colden, expressive of the hope that things will mend,	889
1775. Mar. 9. Petition of Benj. Hough, with an account of a most cruel whipping and other barbarous treatment he received at the hands of the mob,	891
7. Depositions in support of the statements contained in the above petition, one of which has the certificate of Hough's punishment signed by Ethan Allen and Seth Warner,	893
31. Minute of council relative to a riot attended with loss of life at Westminster, in Cumberland county,	906
Sundry affidavits containing the particulars of the above occurrence,	904
April 5. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth, communicating an account of the whipping of 'Squire Hough, and of "a dangerous insurrection" in Cumberland county,	914
7. Petition of Benj. Hough and Daniel Walker, praying for leave to solicit relief from the humane and benevolent,	916
May 4. Petition of Samuel Wells and others; "Had it not been for the late unhappy difference in Massachusetts Bay," peace had been restored to the county of Cumberland,	917

	PAGE.
1775. June 7. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth; His Majesty's forts at Tinonderoga and Crown Point seized, and the garrison taken prisoners by the lawless people called the Bennington mob,	919
July 20. Ethan Allen to the Provincial Congress of New-York [from Tinonderoga,] expressive of hopes of reconciliation, thanking them for their respectful treatment not only of Mr. Warner and himself, but of the Green Mountain boys in general,	ib.
Sept. 25. Declaration of a Convention held at Dorset,	920
1776. Memorandum of the opinions of some members of Congress respecting the establishment of a new state on the Connecticut river,	922
Sept. 26. Mr. Clay to the sub-committee at Putney, directing that the opinions of the people of Cumberland county on revolting from New-York be sent to the Provincial Congress,	ib.
Nov. 20. Minute of a conversation which took place at Windsor, with the delegates from the west side of the Green Mountains, ..	923
[No date.] Remonstrance against the appointment by Congress of Col. Allen and Warner to raise troops independent of N. Y.,	924
1777. Jan. 20. Report to the New-York Committee of Safety on the appointment of Seth Warner as Colonel in the service of the Continental Congress, and protesting against the same,	925
Hon. A. Ten Broeck to the president of Congress, enclosing the aforesaid report,	928
Feb. 19. Gen. Bayley, of Newberry, to the President of the New-York Convention; a number has declared independency of the State of New-York,	930
Mar. 1. Hon. A. Ten Broeck to the president of Congress in opposition to the pernicious project of those who have fomented insurrection in the State of New-York,	932
[No date.] Brief considerations on the subject of the independence of Vermont,	933
April 11. Thomas Young to the people of the grants, recommending the constitution of Pennsylvania as a model for that of the new state, and that they send delegates to Congress,	934
25. Declaration by the people of Brattleboro' of their allegiance to New-York,	936
May 10. Report presented to the New-York Provincial Congress on the state of the counties of Cumberland, Gloucester and Charlotte,	937
28. Hon. P. Van Cortland to the president of Congress, complaining that a faction in the northeastern part of this state, who have declared themselves independent, are countenanced by certain members of Congress,	941
June 23. John Williams to secretary McKisson; the grants declared an independent state by the name of New Vermont,	942
27. Resolutions of the Council of Safety of New-York on receiving the above intelligence,	943
30. Resolutions of the Continental Congress dismissing the application of Vermont for admission into the confederacy,	944

1777. July

Aug.

Sept.

1778. Feb.

Oct. 1

1779. May

June 1

CONTENTS.

xix

	PAGE.
1777. July 17. Resolutions of the New-York Council of safety directing the resolutions of Congress to be sent to the several counties in the grants,	946
26. Certificate from Capt. James Clay that he has distributed the resolves of the Continental Congress,	947
Aug. 10. Warrant from the Council of Vermont to arrest James Clay,...	1b.
16. Report of Capt. Clay, giving an account of his arrest and detention for having acted under the State of New-York,....	948
Sept. 2. Minutes of the committee of the county of Cumberland, wherein complaint is made of the proceedings of the "Pretended Council of the pretended State of Vermont," and authorizing Capt. Clay to be their delegate to New-York,.....	1b.
4. John Sessions to Secretary McKesson on the aspect of affairs on the Connecticut River,	950
1778. Feb. 3. Proclamation of Gov. Clinton offering certain terms to the people of the grants for the settlement of the said disputed lands in peaceable subjection to the authority of the state of New-York,	951
Oct. 17. Petition of Col. Spencer and other inhabitants of Durham to the legislature of New-York, complaining of ill-treatment received from the pretended state of Vermont and demanding protection,.....	956
1779. May 4. Petition from Cumberland to the same demanding aid,.....	957
5. sterson to Gov. Clinton, informing him that the Green Mountain boys are expected on Connecticut river to reduce the townships there under Vermont,.....	960
14. Gov. Clinton to Samuel Minot Esq., communicating his views as to the course the friends of New-York in Vermont should pursue at the present conjuncture,.....	962
16. Gov. Clinton to John Jay, president of Congress, with copies of preceding papers to be laid before Congress; New-York cannot much longer continue a silent spectator of the violence committed on her citizens,	964
25. Samuel Minot Esq., to Gov. Clinton, giving an account of the visit of Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain boys to Brattleborough, and his conduct whilst there,.....	965
29. Gov. Clinton to president Jay, enclosing Mr. Minot's letter,.....	966
Gov. Clinton to the New-York delegation in Congress; intends to send an armed force to repair the outrage committed at Brattleborough,	967
June 1. President Jay to Gov. Clinton; Congress intends to send a committee to the grants to inquire why the inhabitants refuse to continue citizens of the states which formerly exercised jurisdiction over them,	1b.
New-York Delegation in Congress to Gov. Clinton on the same subject, and discountenancing all idea of shedding blood,	968
2. President Jay to Gov. Clinton, transmitting to him the names of the committee recently appointed by Congress,.....	969

	PAGE.
1779. June 7. Gov. Clinton to Samuel Minot in answer to his of the 24th May; is obliged to take the field against the common enemy recommends firmness and prudence,.....	970
Gov. Clinton to the President of Congress, complaining of the late conduct of Ethan Allen, a colonel in the continental service, and of certain resolutions of Congress; "The measure of the sufferings of this State is nearly full,"	971
Gov. Clinton to the New-York delegation in Congress on the same subject,.....	974
Gov. Clinton to Gen. Washington; will soon be called on to vindicate the authority of the State; applies for the restoration of the six pounders loaned to Congress in 1776,.....	975
16. Resolves of Congress recommending the immediate release of the persons taken prisoners by Ethan Allen at Brattleborough, &c.,.....	978
23. The committee of Congress to Samuel Minot Esq., recommending him and the other friends of New-York to raise their quotas for the defence of the frontiers (and enclosing,) Letter of Gov. Chittenden recommending the suspension of all prosecutions against those who acknowledge themselves subjects of the state of New-York,	977
24. Gov. Chittenden's answers to the queries of the committee of Congress,.....	978
July 23. Petition to Congress of the several towns composing Cumberland county, complaining of various oppressions experienced from the Vermont faction; declaring their allegiance to New-York, and praying that the New Hampshire grants return to their allegiance,.....	979
Aug. 27. Instructions to the New-York delegates in Congress relative to the disorders prevailing in the northeastern parts of the state of New-York,.....	981
Sept. 24. Resolutions of Congress recommending the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New-York to empower Congress to hear and determine all differences between them respecting boundaries, &c.,.....	987
Charles Phelps to the legislature of New-York; state of opinion in Congress,	992
Oct. 2. Message of Gov. Clinton to the legislature of New-York, with the act of Congress for settling the disturbances in the northeastern district of the state,.....	996
1780. Feb. Charles Phelps to Gov. Clinton recapitulating his services as agent at Philadelphia, and applying for further remuneration,	1000
June 12. Petition of Misch Townsend and others of Cumberland county, for compensation for loss of property &c., on account of their fidelity to New-York,.....	1004
1781. Articles of union agreed to at Cambridge, N. Y.,	1004
1782. Feb. 24. Judge Yates to Gov. Clinton advising him of the arrest of sundry persons adherents to the state of Vermont; with list of the persons in custody and the charges against them,	1006

1782. Mar.

May.

Sept.

1786. Feb. 2

Mar.

Dec. 13

1797. Feb. 2

1799. April 23

IV. MEMOIR OF MISCELLA

Fin
Chr
Fir
Fir
Lib
New
Gen

CONTENTS.

xxi

	PAGE.
1782. Mar. 1. Petition of the people of Cambridge regretting the deception they have been subject to, praying pardon and to be allowed to return to their allegiance under New-York,	1007
4. Submission of the people of Granville and White Creek,	1009
May 6. Gov. Clinton to the Committee of Cumberland county assuring them that every attention will be paid to their wishes,	1010
Sept. 15. Gov. Clinton to Joel Bigelow Esq., on the subject of recent aggressions committed by the opponents to the state of New-York on the grants, and recommending abstinence from all violence unless in cases of self defence,	1012
27. Gov. Clinton to the committees of Cumberland county with an account of the progress of their affairs in Congress,	1013
1786. Feb. 26. Petition of Col. Church and other inhabitants of Cumberland county to the legislature of New-York praying for compensation for their past losses and sufferings under Vermont, ...	1014
28. List of civil and military officers in Cumberland county commissioned by New-York, who have been either imprisoned, banished, or had their effects taken from them by authority of Vermont with the estimated amount of their losses,	1015
Mar. 1. Concurrent resolutions of the New-York legislature authorising the laying out of a township eight miles square for Col. Church and his fellow sufferers from Vermont,	1016
List of sufferers in opposing the government of the pretended state of Vermont, with the proportion of land adjudged to each,	1017
Dec. 12. Petition of Col. Patterson and others to the legislature of the state of New-York praying for a grant of land in compensation for their losses under Vermont,	1020
1797. Feb. 3. Extract from the petition of Theophilack Bache and others, explaining the mode in which the Vermont controversy with New-York was terminated,	1023
1799. April 23. Names of the claimants who are entitled to compensation for losses under Vermont, with the sums allowed them by the New-York commissioners, and the division of the thirty thousand dollars paid by Vermont,	1024
List of authorities which may be consulted on the preceding difficulties,	1025
Petition of Sam'l Robinson and others to the king, dated November, 1766,	1027
Organisation of the Court of Gloucester county, May, 1770, ...	1033
Census of the several towns in Cumberland county, 1771,	1034
XV. MEMOIR OF JAMES DELANCEY, Lieut. Gov. of the Prov. of New-York, 1035	
MISCELLANIES,	1059
First Church in New Netherland.	
Christmas on the Mohawk River; 1769.	
First Episcopal Church in Poughkeepsie.	
First Mail west of Albany.	
First Weekly Mail to Albany.	
Library of Sir Henry Moody, Bart.	
New-York Libraries destroyed by the British.	
General Fraser.	

	PAGE
XVI. MEMOIR OF HON. JAMES DUANE; Judge of the U. S. District Court of New-York,.....	1081
Clergy of the City of New-York in 1796,	1084
XVII. PROCLAMATION OF THE LAST OF THE ROYAL GOVERNORS OF NEW-YORK,	1085
Father White's Indian Grammar. A Relic,.....	1088
XVIII. MEMORIAL CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS; By Rev. Charles Ingels of Trinity Church, N. Y.,	1089

I. Papers relating to
II. Papers relating to
at Salisbury
III. Papers relating to
diana, 1791
IV. Reports of
V. Papers relating to
VI. Governor
VII. Papers relating to
VIII. Names of
IX. Papers relating to
French,
X. Civil List
XI. Papers relating to
XII. New-York
XIII. Census of
XIV. Cadwallader
XV. Papers relating to
XVI. Papers relating to
XVII. Papers relating to
XVIII. Papers relating to
XIX. Papers relating to
XX. Boundary
XXI. Papers relating to
XXII. Papers relating to
XXIII. Statistics of
XXIV. Statistics of
XXV. Papers relating to
XXVI. Report of

I. Papers relating
II. Early rate lists
III. Manuscripts of
IV. Early Steam Navigation
V. Papers relating

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

- I. Papers relating to the Iroquois and other Indian tribes.
- II. Papers relating to the first settlement at Onondaga, and the discovery of the Salt Springs at Salina.
- III. Papers relating to De Courcelles' and De Tracy's Expeditions against the Mohawk Indians, 1688-9.
- IV. Reports on the Province of New-York, 1693-1678.
- V. Papers relating to M. De La Baye's Expedition to Hungry Bay, 1694.
- VI. Governor Dongan's report on the state of the Province, 1687.
- VII. Papers relating to Bensonville's Expedition to the Genesee Country and Niagara, 1697.
- VIII. Names of the Male Inhabitants of Ulster Co., 1693.
- IX. Papers relating to the Invasion of New-York and the Burning of Schenectady by the French, 1690.
- X. Civil List of the Province of New-York, 1693.
- XI. Papers relating to Frontenac's Expedition against the Onondagoes, 1694.
- XII. New-York Army List, 1700.
- XIII. Census of the Counties of Orange, Dutchess and Albany, 1702, 1714, 1720.
- XIV. Cadwallader Colden on the lands of New-York, 1733.
- XV. Papers relating to the Susquehanna River, 1683-1737.
- XVI. Papers relating to Ogdensburgh, 1749.
- XVII. Papers relating to Oswego.
- XVIII. Papers relating to the Oneida Country and the Mohawk Valley, 1733, 1737.
- XIX. Papers relating to French Seigniories on Lake Champlain.
- XX. Boundary Line between the Whites and the Indians, 1763.
- XXI. Papers relating to the City of New-York.
- XXII. Papers relating to Long Island.
- XXIII. Statistics of Population, 1647-1774.
- XXIV. Statistics of Revenue, Imports, Exports, etc., 1691-1763.
- XXV. Papers relating to Trade and Manufactures, 1703-1767.
- XXVI. Report of Gov. Tryon on the state of the Province, 1774.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

- I. Papers relating to Lt. Gov. Leisler's Administration.
- II. Early rate lists of Long Island.
- III. Manuscripts of Sir Wm. Johnson.
- IV. Early Steam Navigation.
- V. Papers relating to Western New-York.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

- I. Champlain's Expeditions to Northern and Western New-York, 1609, 1615.
- II. Papers relating to the First Settlement of New-York by the Dutch.
- III. Papers relating to the Restoration of New-York to the English; and to the Charges against Captain Manning for its Previous Surrender to the Dutch, 1674, 1675.
- IV. Papers relating to the State of Religion in the Province, 1687—1712.
- V. Papers relating to Kings County, L. I.
- VI. Papers relating to the Churches in Queens County.
- VII. Papers relating to Suffolk County.
- VIII. Papers relating to the City of New-York.
- IX. Papers relating to the Palatines.
- X. Papers relating to the Manor of Livingston, including the First Settlement of Schoharie, 1680—1795.
- XI. Census of Slaves, 1755.
- XII. Papers relating to Albany and Adjacent Places.
- XIII. Papers relating to Westchester County.
- XIV. Papers relating to Ulster and Dutchess Counties.
- XV. Papers relating to Quakers and Moravians.
- XVI. Rev. Gideon Hawley's Journey to Oghquaga, Broome Co., 1753.
- XVII. State of the Anglo-American Church, in 1776.
- XVIII. Prices of Land in the State of New-York, 1791.
- XIX. Report of a Committee appointed to Explore the Western Waters in the State of New-York, 1792.
- XX. Journal of Rev. John Taylor's Missionary Tour through the Mohawk and Black River Countries, in 1802.
- XXI. Rectors of St. Peter's Church, Albany.
- XXII. Appendix.
- XXIII. Medals and Coins.
- XXIV. Miscellany.

PORTRAITS OF GO
 (F)
 GREAT SEALS OF
 I. Seal of
 II. Seal of
 IV. Seal of
 V. First S
 Second
 VI. Seal of
 VII. Seal of
 VIII. Seal of
 VIEW OF THE CITY
 WILD ANIMALS OF
 VIEW OF THE BAT
 PORTRAIT OF REV
 Albany, and after
 (F)
 TOPOGRAPHICAL
 1758,
 PLAN OF FORT ST
 CHOROGRAPHICAL
 OF NEW-YORK
 Hampshire,
 PORTRAITS OF TH
 SPEAKER OF TH
 PORTRAITS OF TH
 " "
 MAP OF THE COUN
 PLAN OF THE VILL

INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS OF GOV. CLINTON AND LADY,	To face title.
<i>(From Plates loaned by Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq.)</i>	
GREAT SEALS OF THE PROVINCE FROM 1623 TO THE REVOLUTION,....	*1
I. Seal of New Netherland. 1623.	
II. Seal of the Duke of York. 1684.	
IV. Seal of William and Mary. 1691.	
V. First Seal of Queen Anne. 1705.	
Second Seal of Queen Anne. 1710.	
VI. Seal of George I. 1718.	
VII. Seal of George II.	
VIII. Seal of George III. 1787.	
VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM, (now New-York,).....	116
WILD ANIMALS OF NEW NETHERLAND,.....	118
VIEW OF THE BATTLE OF LAKE GEORGE. 1755,.....	259
PORTRAIT OF REV. JOHN OGILVIE, D.D., formerly of St. Peter's Church, Albany, and afterwards of Trinity Ch: N. Y.,	302
<i>(From Plate loaned by the Vestry of Trinity Ch.)</i>	
TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF THE COUNTRY AROUND FORT STANWIX. 1758,	525
PLAN OF FORT STANWIX. 1758,.....	527
CHOROGRAPHICAL MAP OF THE NORTHERN PART OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK; illustrating the controversy between that State and New Hampshire,	580
PORTRAITS OF THE GOVERNOR, LIEUT. GOV. OF THE STATE, AND SPEAKER OF THE ASSEMBLY OF N. Y., IN 1798,	1023
PORTRAITS OF THE SENATORS OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK IN 1798,	1023
" " MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY IN 1798,	1025
MAP OF THE COUNTRY OF THE SIX NATIONS PROPER. 1771,.....	1090
PLAN OF THE VILLAGE OF BUFFALO AND NEW AMSTERDAM,.....	✓

GREAT SE

This is the
scribed: *Arg*
SIGILLVM. NO
"Further ob
New Netherla
Province, be
with the arm
impression of
It was in use
Gov. Colve in

This is a
which Burke
and ENGLAND
double tressur
harp, or, string
PENSE." *Leg*
net composed
Burke adds, th
Warrant dated
of this seal in
They are incu
(1685,) and t
pendant. The

¹ Hol. Dec. IV. 1

² Burke's Encyc.

GREAT SEALS OF NEW NETHERLAND AND NEW-YORK

No. I.

SEAL OF NEW NETHERLAND.

This is the first public seal of the Province, and is thus described: *Argent*, a Beaver, proper; *Crest*, a Coronet; *Legend*, SIGILLVM. NOVI. BELGII. In a paper by Van der Donck entitled, "Further observations on the Petition of the Commonalty of New Netherland," it is stated, that New Netherland was called a Province, because it was invested by their High Mightinesses with the arms of an Earl.¹ The engraving is copied from an impression of the seal in the office of the Secretary of State.² It was in use until 1664, and afterwards, we presume, under Gov. Colve in 1673, 4.

II.

SEAL OF THE DUKE OF YORK.

This is a copy of the Royal arms of the House of STUART which Burke thus describes—Quarterly, first and fourth, FRANCE and ENGLAND quarterly; second, or, a lion rampant, within a double tressure, flory counter flory, gu. SCOTLAND; third, az. a harp, or, stringed, ar. IRELAND.³ *Motto*, "HONI. SOIT. QUI. MAL. Y PENSE." *Legend*, SIGILL. PROVINCE NOVI. EBORAC. *Crest*, a Coronet composed of crosser and fleur de lis, with one arch; which, Burke adds, the Duke of York was directed to use, by a Royal Warrant dated 9th Feb. 1662. There are several impressions of this seal in the first Vol. of Land Papers, in the Sec'y's office. They are incumbent, but those to the Patent of Renselaerwyck (1685,) and to the charter of the city of Albany (1686,) are pendant. The earliest impression in the Sec'y's office is to a

¹ Hol. Doc. IV. 39.

² Land Papers, I.

³ Burke's Encyc. of Heraldry. Royal Armory.

patent dated 20th August, 1670, and from the fact that the patents issued by Governor Nicolls are sealed only with his signet, it is inferred that the Great Seal now reproduced was received in October, 1669, at the same time as the seal presented by Gov. Lovelace to the city of New-York.¹ It was in use until 1687, with the exception of Colve's brief administration in 1674.

III.

SEAL OF JAMES II.

We have not been able to find an impression of this seal, the Warrant for which bears date 14th August, 1687. It is described therein as having "on the one side our Royal effigies on Horseback in Arms over a Landskip of Land and Sea, with a Rising Sun, and a Scrole containing this motto, *ALIVSQ; ET IDEM*. And our Titles round the circumference of the said Seal; There being also engraven on the other side Our Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, with this Inscription round y^e Circumference *SIGILLUM PROVINCIÆ NOSTRÆ NOVI EBORACI ETC., IN AMERICA.*"² Despatches of the above date were received in New York on the 21st November following;³ the seal was in use, it is supposed, until Leisler's usurpation in June 1689.

IV.

SEAL OF KING WILLIAM AND QUEEN MARY.

The warrant for this seal, which was brought over by Gov. Sloughter, bears date 31st May, 1690.⁴ It served as the model for all the Great Seals of New-York subsequently received from England, and has, on one side, the effigies of the King and Queen, and two Indians kneeling offering as presents—the one, a roll of Wampum, the other a Beaver skin. Around the circumference are their Majesties titles—*GVLIELMVS III. ET MARIA. II. DEI. GRA. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. HIB. REX ET REGINA. FID. DEF.* On the reverse are the Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this inscription—*SIGILLVM PROVINC. NOSTR. NOV.*

¹ Valentine's Manual of the Com. Couns. of N. Y. for 1849. 343.

² Lond Doc. V. 139.

³ Couns. Min. V. 213.

⁴ Book of Commissions, Sec'y's Off. II. 16.

EBOR. ETC. I
the same as
of an escutche
arms of Nas
It has some
portance has
affixed to se
But the obje
account, mu
seal was not
half after the
attached to t
in the State
Mayor of Al

There were

1. The fir
1705,¹ was
received on 6
Mary was def
one side are
tokens of sub
GRA. MAG. I
reverse, the
escutcheon of
King—with
Inscription, S
AMERICA. M
from the Sea
and others f
1708.

2. The U
dering a new
October, 170

¹ Lond. Doc. X
³ Couns. Min.

ESOR. ETC. IN AMERICA. These arms are, it will be remarked, the same as those on the Stuart seal, with the addition, however, of an escutcheon of pretence, containing a Lion rampant, for the arms of Nassau, of which house King William was a member. It has some other peculiarities worthy of attention. Much importance has been attached to this seal from the fact that it was affixed to several patents in this country after the King's death. But the objections made to the validity of those patents, on that account, must disappear when the fact is understood, that this seal was not superseded until Sept., 1765—three years and a half after the King's demise. The engraving is from the Seal attached to the original Charter of Trinity Church, N. Y., 1697, in the State Lib., and to the Commission of Johannis Abeel, Mayor of Albany, 1694, in the Albany Institute.

V

SEAL OF QUEEN ANNE.

There were two Great Seals for the Province in this reign.

1. The first, the warrant for which bears date the 3d May, 1705,¹ was brought out by Col. Nott, of Virginia,² and was received on 6th September following when that of William and Mary was defaced,³ and sent back to England broken.⁴ On the one side are the Queen's effigy and the Indians offering their tokens of submission, as before, with the Royal titles ANNA. DER. GRA. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. ET. HIB. REGINA. FID. DEFEN. On the reverse, the STUART arms as already described, (see II.)—the escutcheon of Nassau having been removed on the death of the King—with Crown, Garter, Supporters and Motto, and this Inscription, SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA. Motto—Semper Eadem. The Engraving is copied from the Seal in the State Library to a Patent of Anne Bridges and others for a tract in Westchester Co., dated 25th Sept., 1708.

2. The Union between England and Scotland, in 1706, rendering a new Seal requisite, a second one was ordered on 29th October, 1709, and received on the arrival of Gov. Hunter, 14th

¹ Lond. Doc. XVI. 183.

² Ibid XVI. 275.

³ Couns. Min. IX. 563.

⁴ Lond. Doc. XVI. 311.

June, 1710, when that of 1705 was broken.¹ The Queen's effigy, the Indians with the Royal titles, are the same as on the first seal; on the reverse, the Royal arms, now changed in consequence of the Union; on the first and fourth quarters, England empales Scotland; on the second are the lilies of France; on the third the Harp for Ireland, and the former Motto, *Semper Eadem*. Around the circumference is the inscription *SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA*. This seal was not superseded until July 1718, four years after the Queen's death.

VI.

SEAL OF GEORGE I.

This seal was ordered 8th Octob. 1717, and received "by Hopkins" on 1st July, 1718, when that of Queen Anne was broken,² and returned to the Board of Trade.³ On the one side are, the effigy of his Majesty, two Indians offering presents; and around the circumference the royal titles—*GEORGIVS. D. G. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. ET. HIB. REX. BRVN. ET. LVN. DVX. SA. RO. IM. ARC. THES. ET. PRIN. ELEC.* On the reverse, the royal arms, Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this inscription, *SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA*. The "*Semper Eadem*" of the last seal is replaced by *Dieu et Mon Droit*; and on the escutcheon we have, first, the arms of England empaling those of Scotland; second France; third Ireland; fourth gu. two lions passant guard. in pale or, for Brunswick; impaling, or, semée of hearts gu. a lion ramp. az. for Lunenburg, on a point in point gu. a horse courant ar. for Saxony; on the centre of the fourth quarter an escutcheon gu. charged with the Crown of Charlemagne, or, as Arch-treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire.⁴

VII.

SEAL OF GEORGE II.

This Seal is a finer specimen of the arts than the last, and exhibits a progressive change in the dress and drapery of the principal figure. The kneeling Squaw is introduced here for the

¹ Coune. Min. X. 519.

³ Lond. Doc. XXI. 44.

² Ibid. XI. 495, 497, 498.

⁴ Burke's Encyclop. of Heraldry.

first time
skin she off
of the anim
ment worth
seal are on
The words
AMERICA,"
gifts; whils
FR. ET. HIB
PR. EL." su
arms are the
finish are i
an in sessio

The warra
received on
death of Geo
Colonial off
offering thei
"SIGILLUM.
the reverse
royal titles—
F. D. BRUN.
the Great S
REVOLUTION.

first time *nude*, and great care is bestowed in delineating the skin she offers, in which we can almost trace the perfect outline of the animal to which it belonged. There is another improvement worthy of remark—the inscriptions on this and the next seal are on the sides opposite to those they heretofore occupied. The words “SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA,” are appropriately on the side representing American gifts; whilst the Royal titles—“GEORGIUS. II. D. G. MAG. BRI. FR. ET. HIB. REX. F. D. BRUN. ET. LUN. DUX. S. R. I. ARC. TH. ET. PR. EL.” surround the Royal arms on the reverse side. These arms are the same as those last described, but their design and finish are immensely Superior. This engraving is, also, from an impression in the State Library.

VIII.

SEAL OF GEORGE III.

The warrant for this seal bears date 9th July, 1767; it was received on the following 3d October¹ (seven years after the death of Geo. II.,) and the preceding seal was returned to the Colonial office. The principal side, where the Indians are offering their gifts to the King, is surrounded by the inscription “SIGILLUM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN AMERICA;” on the reverse are the Royal arms (as last described,) with the royal titles—GEORGIUS III. D. G. MAG. BRI. FR. ET HIB. REX. F. D. BRUN. ET. LUN. DUX. S. R. I. AR. THES. ET EL. This was the Great Seal of the Province of New-York down to the REVOLUTION.

¹ Couns. Min. XXVI. 105.

the first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is therefore a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for a common identity. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for freedom.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is therefore a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for a common identity. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for freedom.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is therefore a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for a common identity. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is therefore a history of the struggle for freedom.

SEAL OF NEW NETHERLAND
1623 TO 1664.



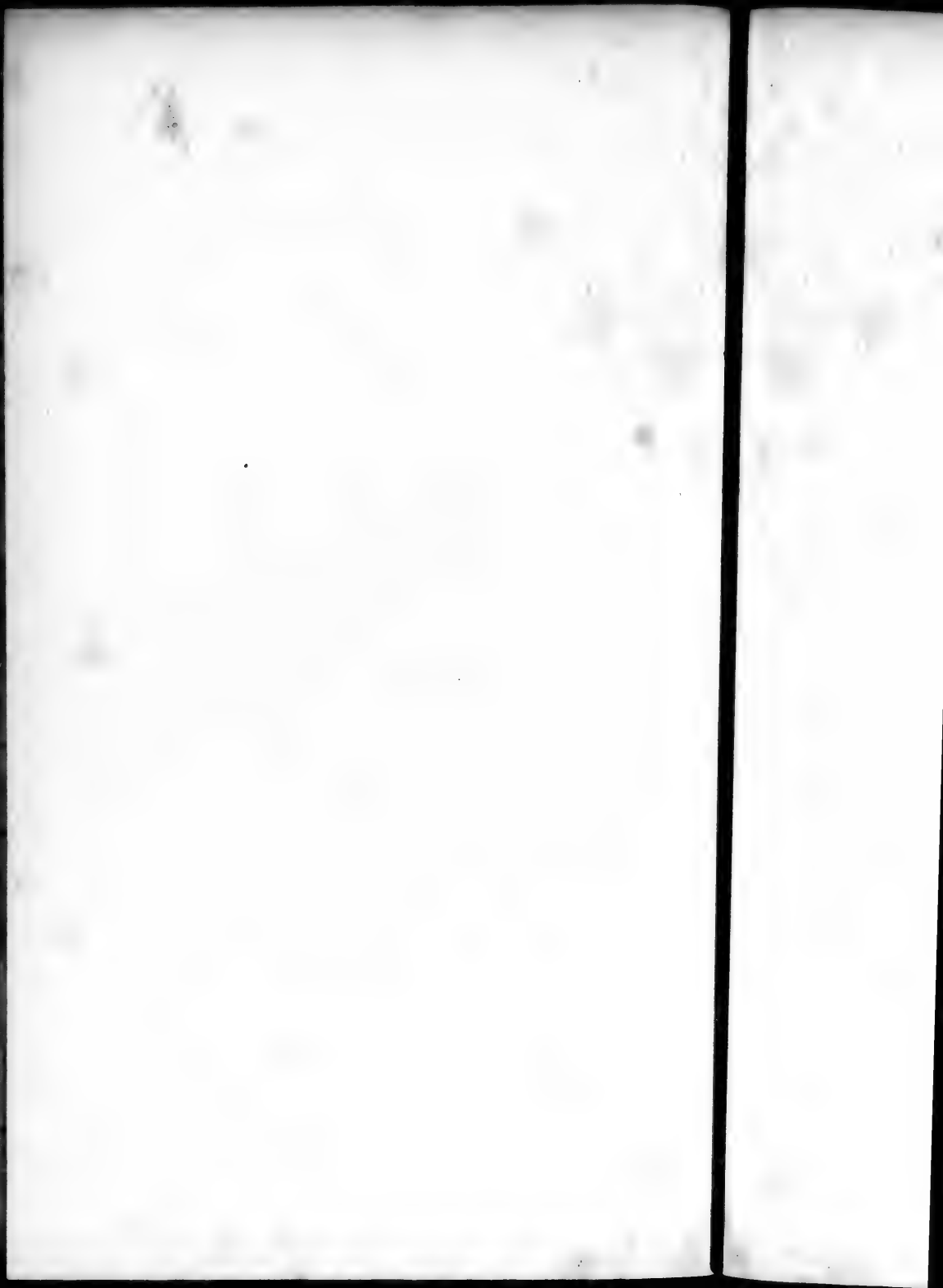
Original from an engraving in the Office of the Secretary of State

GREAT SEAL
 of the
 CITY OF NEW YORK
 1624-1673.
 1674-1897.



BY THE
 OFFICE OF THE CLERK

PRINTED BY THE CITY OF NEW YORK



IP R J

REVERSE

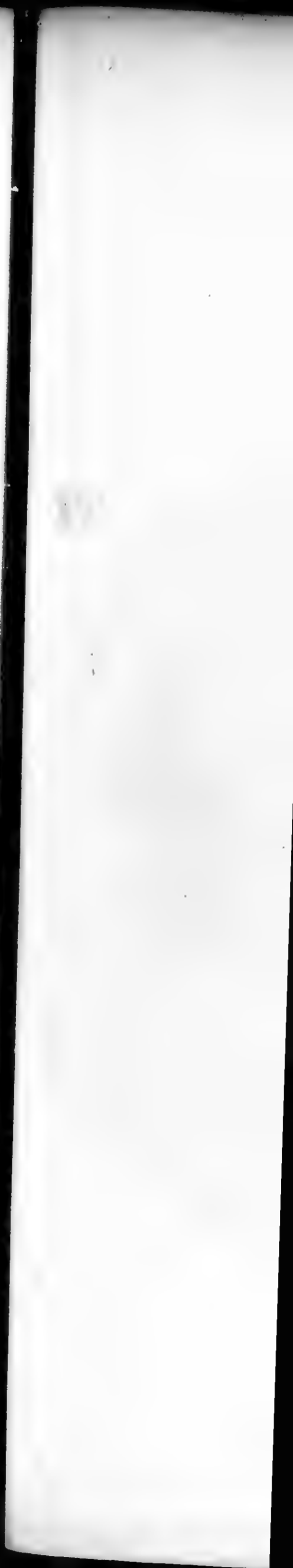


U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20535



Copied from the Seal attached.





THE GREAT BRITAIN
 AND IRELAND
 THE VINTAGE OF NEW YORK
 1710-1718

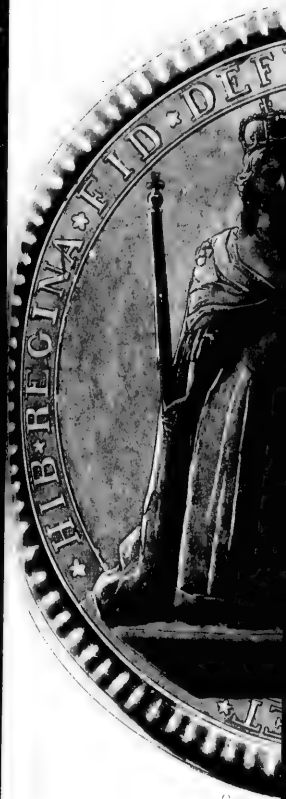


Copied from an impression in State Library





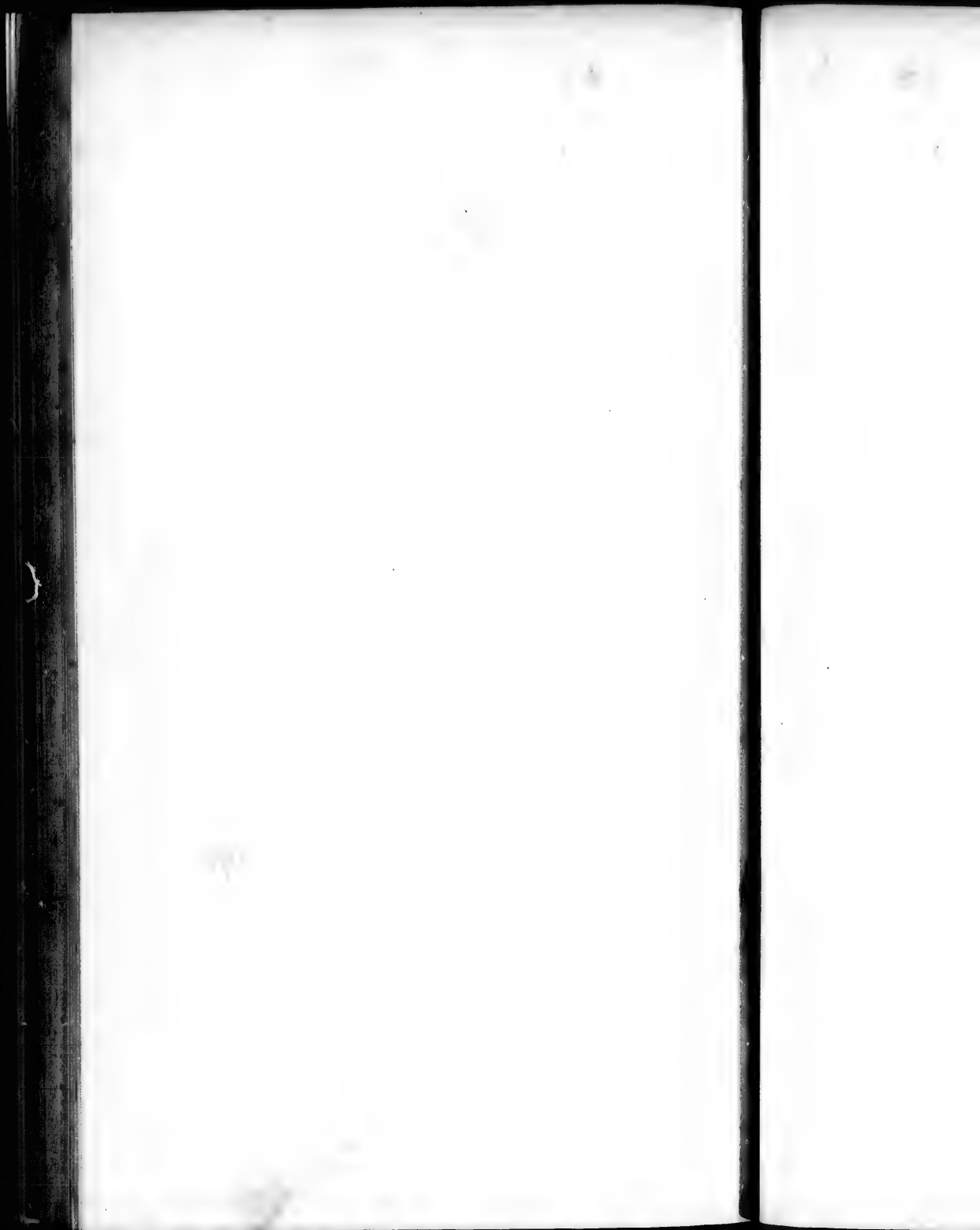
Copied from an impression in State Library



Copied from



Copyrighted from the original in the British Museum



THE
 OF THE
 OF THE
 OF THE

25 26 27 28 29 30



Copied from an impression in State Library

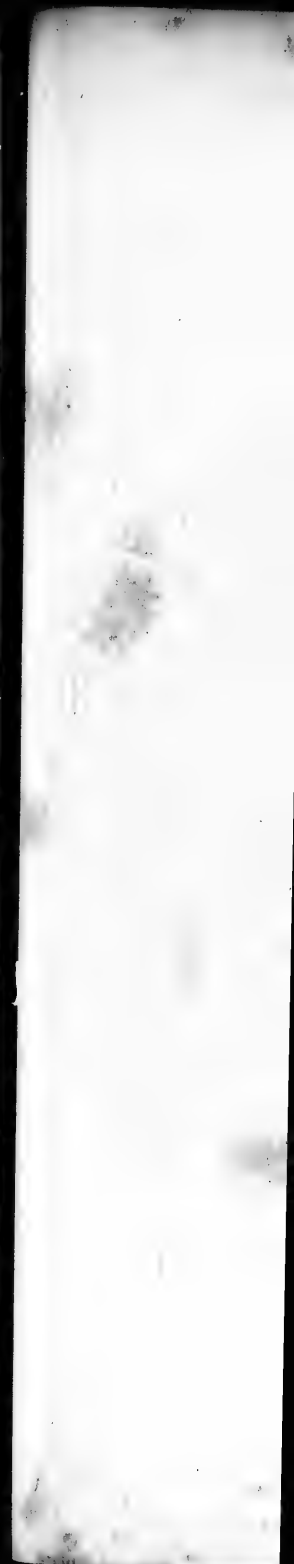
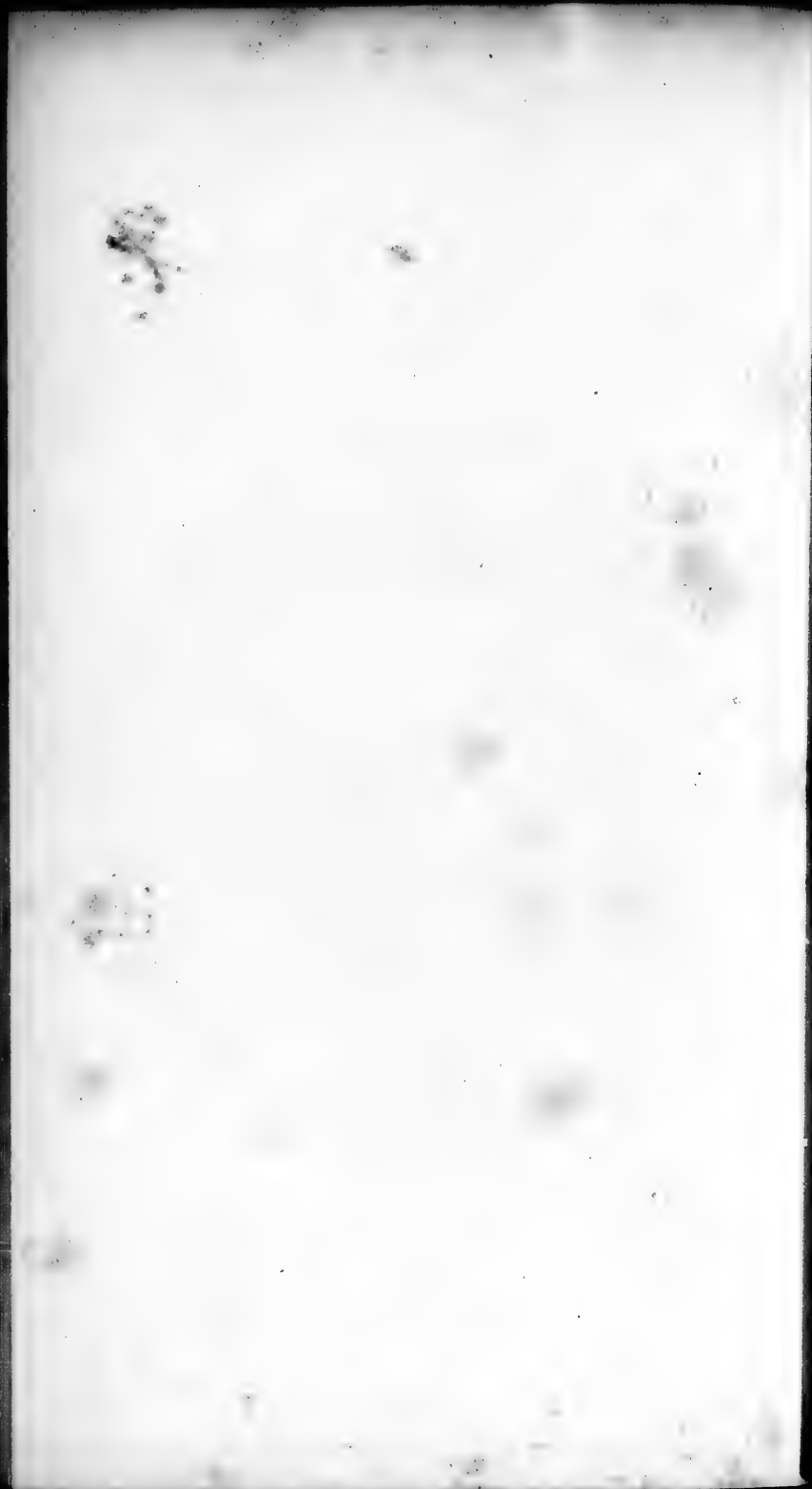


Copied from an impression in State Library

MEMORIAL OF THE
 OF THE
 THE HISTORY OF THE WAR IN
 1714.



Original from the collection of the State Library



GREY SEAL
of the
PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK

REVERSE



Copied from an impression in the State Library



Copied

DEPARTMENT OF THE
OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK



Copied from an impression in State Library





2022 2021 2020 2019 2018

1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 26

[illegible]

J E Y E H S E



VIII

GREAT SEAL
OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK
1784 TO 1790



J

NEW N

Written in the year

[T

VOL. IV.

I.
JOURNAL
OF
NEW NETHERLAND.
1647.

Written in the years 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645 and 1646

[Translated from Hol. Doc. III.]

NEW NETH
and peopled
northern part
bounds them
The Ocean is
coast, very sin
the rivers few
inclining to c
four seasons o
lands the differ
later, the Sum
the Harvest is
liable to much
in Winter and
common; the
blows across th
The S. W. is d
the Warm coun
for similar reas
that of France
broken along th
farther in the i
hibiting great
great number
some Lofty on
fertility falls be
cleanness of fru
to wit: the Fre
reasonably wide

JOURNAL OF NEW NETHERLAND.

Brief Description of New Netherland.

NEW NETHERLAND (so called because it was first frequented and peopled by free Netherlanders) is a province in the most northern part of America lying between N. England (which bounds them on the N. E. side) and Virginia lying to the S. W. The Ocean is confined along its whole length by a clean sandy coast, very similar to that of Flanders or Holland, having except the rivers few bays or Harbors for ships, the air is very temperate, inclining to dryness, healthy, little subject to sickness. The four seasons of the year are about as in France, or the Netherlands the difference is, the Spring is shorter because it begins later, the Summer is warmer because it comes on more suddenly, the Harvest is long and very pleasant, the Winter cold and liable to much snow; two winds ordinarily prevail: the N. W. in Winter and the S. W. in Summer; the other winds are not common; the N. W. corresponds with our N. E. because it blows across the country from the cold point as our N. E. does. The S. W. is dry and hot like our S. E. because it comes from the Warm countries; the N. E. is cold and wet like our S. W. for similar reasons. The character of the country is very like that of France; the land is reasonably hilly and level. To wit, broken along the coast by small Rocky hills unfit for agriculture; farther in the interior are pretty high Mountains (generally exhibiting great appearance of minerals) between which flow a great number of Small Rivers, in some places there are even some Lofty ones of Extraordinary Height, but not many; its fertility falls behind no province in Europe in excellence as in cleanness of fruits and seeds. There are three principal rivers, to wit: the Fresh,¹ the Mauritius² and the South³ River all three reasonably wide and deep, adapted for the navigation of large

1 Connecticut. 2 Hudson. 3 Delaware.

ships twenty five miles up¹ and of common barks even to the falls, from the river Mauritius off to beyond the Fresh river stretches a Canal that forms an Island, forty miles long, called Long Island, which is the ordinary passage from N. England to Virginia having on both sides many harbours to anchor in so that people make no difficulty about navigating it in winter. The Country is generally covered with trees, except a few valleys and some large Flats of Seven or Eight miles and less; the trees are as in Europe—viz. Oak, Hickory, Chestnut, Vines. The animals are also of the same species as ours, except Lions and some other strange beasts, many Bears, abundance of Wolves which harm nobody but the small cattle, Elks and Deer in abundance, Foxes, Beavers, Otters, Minx and such like. The birds, which are natural to the Country are Turkeys like ours, Swans, Geese of three sorts, Ducks, Teals, Cranes, Herons, Bitterns, two sorts of Heath fowls or Pheasants. The River fish is like that of Europe, viz. Carp, Sturgeon, Salmon, Pike, Perch, Roach, Eel, &c.—In the Salt waters are found Codfish, Shellfish, Herring and so forth, also abundance of oysters and muscles.

The Indians are of ordinary stature, Strong and broad shouldered; olive color, light and nimble of foot, subtle in disposition, of few words which they previously well consider, hypocritical, treacherous, vindictive; brave and obstinate in self defence, in time of need right resolute to die. They seem to despise all the torments that can be inflicted on them without once uttering a sigh—go almost naked except a lap which hangs before their nakedness, and on the shoulders a deer skin or a mantle, a fathom square of woven Turkey feathers or peltries sewed together, they make use now greatly of Duffels, Cloths Blue or Red, in consequence of the frequent visits of the Christians. In winter they make shoes of Deer Skins, manufactured after their fashion. Except their chiefs, they have generally but one wife whom they frequently change according to caprice; she must do all the work, as well corn planting as wood cutting and whatever else is to be done. They are divided into various nations. They differ even in Language, which

¹ Dutch miles one of which is equal to three English: Tr.

would be altogether
They dwell together
commands a chief
possessing not much
their dances and
knowledge of God,
Strongest does what
Their weapons are
are Wonderful adepts
addition to maize v

By Whom and

The subjects of the
Country a long time
Since the year 1624
caused four Forts to
River Mauritius and
biggest stands on the
the other mentioned
Amsterdam; and since
Orange that on the
River, the Good Hope
maintained garrison
sent a certain number
three Sawmills erected
quence, on account of
was expended for the
began to be settled by
Indians, inasmuch as
there longer than the
fore did not apply
Colonie of Rensselaer
as it [the trade] was
under the Company
formed plantations,
seeking the best land
to trade with them

would be altogether too long to be narrated in this short space. They dwell together mostly from friendship, in tribes over which commands a chief who is General and is generally called *Sackema* possessing not much authority and little advantage, Unless in their dances and other ceremonies. They have hardly any knowledge of God, no Divine Worship, no Law, no Justice, the Strongest does what he pleases and the Youths are master. Their weapons are the Bow and Arrow, in the use of which they are Wonderful adepts. They live by Hunting and Fishing in addition to maize which the Women Plant.

By Whom and How New Netherland was peopled.

The subjects of the Lords States General had frequented this Country a long time ago solely for the purpose of the fur trade. Since the year 1623 the Incorporated West India Company caused four Forts to be erected in that Country—Two on the River Mauritius and one on each of the other [rivers]; the biggest stands on the Point formed by the Mauritius river and the other mentioned heretofore; their Honors named it New Amsterdam; and six and thirty miles upwards another called Orange that on the South river is Nassaw and that on Fresh River, the Good Hope, the Company hath since continually maintained garrisons there; In the beginning their Honors had sent a certain number of Settlers thither, and at great expense had three Sawmills erected, which never realised any Profit of consequence, on account of their great charge, and a great deal of money was expended for the advancement of the country, but it never began to be settled until every one had liberty to trade with the Indians, inasmuch as up to this time no one calculated to remain there longer than the expiration of his bounden time, and therefore did not apply themselves to Agriculture. Yea, even the Colonie of Renselaerwyck was of little consequence but as soon as it [the trade] was opened, many Servants, who had prospered under the Company, applied for their discharge, built houses and formed plantations, spread themselves broad and wide, Each seeking the best land, and to be nearest the Indians in order thus to trade with them advantageously, others bought Barks with

which to trade goods at the North and at the South, and as the Lords Directors gave free passage from Holland thither, that also caused many to come: On the other hand, the English came both from Virginia and N. England. Firstly, divers Servants, whose time with their masters had expired, on account of the good opportunity to plant Tobacco here—afterwards Families and finally entire Colonies, forced to quit that place both to enjoy freedom of conscience and to escape from the Insupportable Government of N England and because many more commodities were easier to be obtained here than there, so that in place of *Seven Bouweries* and *Two @ three plantations* which were here, men saw *thirty Bouweries*, as well cultivated and stocked as in Europe. A Hundred Plantations which in Two or three [years] would become regular Bouweries. For after the Tobacco was out the ground, Corn Was planted there without ploughing. In winter men were busy preparing new lands. Five English Colonies which by Charter had [settled] under us on equal terms as the others. Each of these was in appearance not less than a hundred families strong, exclusive of the Colonie of Rensselaers Wyck which is prospering, with that of Myndert Meyndertsz and Cornelis Molyn, who began first, Also, the Village (*Vleck*) N. Amsterdam around the fort, a Hundred families, so that there was appearance of producing supplies in a year for Fourteen thousand Souls, without straining the Country, and were there no want of laborers or Farm servants twice as much could be raised, considering that fifty *lasts* of Rye and fifty *lasts* of Peas still remained over around the fort after a large quantity had been burnt and destroyed by the Indians, Who in a short time quickly brought this Country to nought and had well nigh destroyed this good hope, In manner following—

The Cause of the New Netherland War and the Sequel thereof.

We have already stated that the cause of the population of N. Netherland was the Liberty to trade with the Indians. We shall now prove that it also is the cause of its ruin, producing two contrary effects, and that not without reason as shall appear from the following.

This Liberty th
received, of which
gift, was very soo
thought that now
drew himself from
the Enemy of his
from whom it ap
created first a divi
opposition to their
too much familiar
brought forth conte
satisfied with mere
tomary manner, bu
such as admitting t
presenting Wine to
they did not receive
insomuch that they
such civilities were
freedom succeeded
through the Woods
into the Corn of the
committing great da
on their part and fir
even the horses, whi
over many of our's t
their houses of those
our entire circumstan
work, they took leg-
of their wages, Thi
the inhabitants of Re
persons, Perceiving
which some of them
ing for each as man
powder as much as
greater numbers than
supplied with Guns, p

This Liberty then which in every respect was most gratefully received, of which use should have been made as of a precious gift, was very soon perverted to a great abuse. For Every one thought that now the time had come to make his fortune, withdrew himself from his Comrade, as if deeming him suspected and the Enemy of his Desire, Sought communication with the Indians from whom it appeared his profit was to be derived. That created first a division of power of dangerous consequence, in opposition to their Mightinesses' Motto¹—produced altogether too much familiarity with the Indians which in a short time brought forth contempt, usually the Father of Hate—not being satisfied with merely taking them into their houses in the customary manner, but attracting them by Extraordinary attention, such as admitting them to the table, laying napkins before them, presenting Wine to them and more of that kind of thing, which they did not receive like Esop's man, but as their due and desert, insomuch that they were not content but began to hate when such civilities were not shewn them. To this familiarity and freedom succeeded another Evil. As the Cattle usually roamed through the Woods without a Herdsman, they frequently came into the Corn of the Indians which was unfenced on all sides, committing great damage there; this led to frequent complaints on their part and finally to revenge on the Cattle without sparing even the horses, which were valuable in this Country. Moreover many of our's took the Indians into service, making use in their houses of those in their employ. Thus laying before them our entire circumstances, and sometimes becoming weary of their work, they took leg-bail and stole much more than the amount of their wages, This freedom caused still greater mischief, for the inhabitants of Rensselaerwyck who were as many traders as persons, Perceiving that the Mohawks were craving for guns, which some of them had already received from the English, paying for each as many as Twenty Beavers and for a pound of powder as much as Ten to Twelve guilders, they came down in greater numbers than was their wont where people were well supplied with Guns, purchasing these at a fair price, thus realizing

1 "Eendracht maakt macht" Union constitutes Strength. Tr.

considerable profit; afterwards they obtained some from their *Heer* Patroon for their self defence in time of need, as we suppose. This extraordinary gain was not kept long a secret, the traders coming from Holland soon got scent of it, and from time to time brought over great quantities, so that the Mohawks in a short time were seen with firelocks powder and lead in proportion. Four Hundred armed men knew how to use their advantage, especially against their enemies dwelling along the river of Canada, against whom they have now achieved many profitable forays where before they derived little advantage; this causes them also to be respected by the surrounding Indians even as far as the Sea Coast, who must generally pay them tribute, whereas, on the contrary, they were formerly obliged to contribute to these, on this account the Indians endeavored no less to procure Guns, and through the familiarity which existed between them and our people, they began to Solicit them for Guns and powder, but as such was forbidden on pain of Death and it could not remain secret in consequence of the general conversation, they could not obtain them. This added to the previous contempt greatly augmented the hatred which stimulated them to conspire against us, beginning first by insults which they every where indiscreetly uttered railing at us as *Materiotty* (that is to say) the Cowards—that we might indeed, be something on water, but of no account on land, and that we had neither a great Sachem nor Chiefs.

[Here two pages are wanting.]

he of Witqueschreek living N. E. of the Island Manhatans,¹ perpetrated another murderous deed in the house of an old man² a wheelwright, with whom he was acquainted (having been in his son's service) being well received and supplied with food, pretending a desire to buy something and whilst the old man was taking from the Chest the Cloth the Indian wanted the latter took up an ax and cut his head off, further plundering the house and ran away. This outrage obliged the Director to demand Satisfaction from the Sachem who refused it, saying, that he was sorry that twenty Christians had not been murdered* and that

1 In Westchester county.—Tr. 2 Named Claes Cornelis Swits.

* Note A. Capt. Patriex letter 21. August 1641.

this Indian
been slain
all the Com
sider this
delegated
resolved at
the attack s
were huntin
kindness to
sought for b

The time
were postpor
avenge the p
Indians who
men were det
Dyck and sen
in the neighb
sequence of th
patient, and t
The journey,
who remarked
they had narr
was granted th
up the murder
but without an

Some weeks
bay¹ came here
Indian Villages
the English and
Indians attempt
Director or to in
afterwards made
Hackingsack, oth
bours killed an F

* Note B. Their s
1 Narragansetta.

† Note C. The En

‡ Note D. Capt. F

this Indian had only avenged the death of his Uncle who had been slain over one and twenty years by the Dutch. Whereupon all the Commonalty were called together by the Director to consider this affair, who all appeared and presently twelve men delegated from among them* answered the propositions, and resolved at once on war should the murderer be refused; that the attack should be made on them in the harvest when they were hunting; meanwhile an effort should be again made by kindness to obtain justice, which was accordingly several times sought for but in vain.

The time being come many obstacles arose and operations were postponed until the year 1642, when it was resolved to avenge the perpetrated outrage. Thereupon spies looked up the Indians who lay in their Village suspecting nothing, and eighty men were detailed under the command of Ensign Hendrick Van Dyck and sent thither. The guide being come with the troops in the neighborhood of the Indian Wigwams lost his way in consequence of the darkness of the night. The Ensign became impatient, and turned back without having accomplished any thing. The journey, however, was not without effect, for the Indians who remarked by the trail made by our people in marching that they had narrowly escaped discovery, sought for peace which was granted them on condition that they should either deliver up the murderer or inflict justice themselves; this they promised but without any result.

Some weeks after this Miantenimo, principal Sachem of Sloops bay' came here with one hundred men, passing through all the Indian Villages† soliciting them to a general War against both the English and the Dutch,‡ whereupon some of the neighbouring Indians attempted to set our powder on fire and to poison the Director or to inchant him by their devilry, as their ill will was afterwards made manifest as well in fact as by report. Those of Hackingsack, otherwise called Achter Col, had, with their neighbours killed an Englishman, a servant of one David Pietersen,

* Note B. Their answer and resolution dated the 29th August, 1641.

1 Narragansetts.

† Note C. The English Manifest, Page 2.

‡ Note D. Capt. Patrick letter dated 2 Jan'y, 1642.

and a few days after shot dead in an equally treacherous manner a Dutchman, who sat-roofing a house in the Colonie of Meyndert Meyndertz* *having settled there against the advice of the Director and will of the Indians*, and by the continual damage which their cattle committed caused no little dissatisfaction to the Indians, and contributed greatly to the War. The Commonalty began then to be alarmed, and not without reason, having the Indians daily in their houses. The murderers were frequently demanded, either living or dead; even with a promise of reward; they always returned a scoffing answer laughing at us. Finally, the Commonalty seriously distrusting the Director, suspecting him of conniving with the Indians, and that an attempt was making to sell Christian blood; † yea, that the will of the entire Commonalty was surrendered to him, and in as much as he would not avenge blood they should do it, be the consequences what they may. The Director advised Pacham the Sachem, who interested himself in this matter, warning him that we should wait no longer inasmuch as no satisfaction had been given.

Meanwhile God wreaked vengeance on those of Witquescheck without our knowledge through the Mahicanders dwelling below Fort Orange, who slew seventeen of of them, and made prisoners of many Women and Children, the remainder fled through a deep snow to the Christians' houses on and around the Island Manhatens. They were most humanely received being half dead of cold and hunger; they supported them for fourteen days, even some of the Director's corn was sent to them. A short time after, another panic seized the Indians which caused them to fly to divers places in the vicinity of the Dutch. This opportunity to avenge innocent blood, induced some of the twelve men to represent to the Director that it was now time, whereupon they received for answer that they should put their request in writing which was done by three in the name of them all, ‡ by a petition to be allowed to attack those of Hackingsack in two divisions—on the Manhatens and on Pavonia. This was granted after a protracted discussion too long to be reported here, so that the

* *Note E.* The order in the Director's letter and in the deposition thereupon.

† *Note F.* Resolve of the 12 delegates dated 21 Jan'y, 1642.

‡ *Note G.* Their Petition dated 24th Feb. 1643.

Design was executed who lay a small mile Pavonia, at which two and thirty taken prisoner the troops a man and come through curiosity the soldiers had rescued her arms.

The Christians resolution* to be allowed to which was refused, as shewed us every friend some of the Raritan Yet, notwithstanding two waggons to stealing endeavoring to dead, two houses standing with set on fire. The once some persons to shewing themselves as are mere corn stealing induced one of the parties therewith one Maryn freemen in the attack by an English troop Expeditions in the opportunity accused him, he being determined to revenge succeeded to the Director cocked, and a hanged Director's room, he *devilish lies art thou* re one of the bystanders. A short time after, M

1 At Corlaer's Hook. T

* *Note H.* Their petition

† *Note I.* Contains the

‡ *Note K.* His trial the

Design was executed that same night, the Burghers slew those who lay a small mile from the fort, ¹ and the soldiers those at Pavonia, at which two places about Eighty Indians were killed and thirty taken prisoners. Next morning before the return of the troops a man and a woman were shot at Pavonia who had come through curiosity either to look at, or plunder, the dead; the soldiers had rescued a young child which the woman had in her arms.

The Christians residing on Long Island also requested by petition* to be allowed to attack and slay the Indians thereabout; which was refused, as these especially had done us no harm, and shewed us every friendship—(Yea, had even voluntarily Killed some of the Raritans, our enemies, hereinbefore mentioned) Yet, notwithstanding† some Christians attempted secretly with two waggons to steal maize from these Indians which they perceiving endeavored to prevent, thereupon three Indians were shot dead, two houses standing opposite the fort were in return forthwith set on fire. The Director knowing nought of this sent at once some persons to enquire the reason of it. The Indians shewing themselves afar off, called out—Be ye our friends? ye are mere corn stealers—making them also parties. This induced one of the proprietors of the burnt houses to upbraid therewith one Maryn Adriaenzen, who at his request had led the freemen in the attack on the Indians, and who being reinforced by an English troop had afterwards undertaken two bootless Expeditions in the open field—imagining that the Director had accused him, he being one of the signers of the petition he determined to revenge himself.‡ With this resolution he proceeded to the Director's house armed with a Pistol, loaded and cocked, and a hanger by his side; coming unawares into the Director's room, he presents his Pistol at him, saying, *What devilish lies art thou reporting of me?* but by the promptness of one of the bystanders, the shot was prevented, and he arrested. A short time after, Marine's man and another entered the fort,

1 At Corlaer's Hook. Tr.

* Note H. Their petition and the answer thereto, dated 27 Feb. 1643

† Note I. Contains the information thereupon.

‡ Note K. His trial therefor.

each carrying a loaded gun and pistol—the first fired at the Director who having had notice withdrew towards his house, the balls passing into the walls alongside the door behind him; the sentinel firing immediately on him who had discharged his gun, brought him down. Shortly afterwards some of the Commonalty collected before the Director, riotously demanding the prisoner; they were answered that their request should be presented in order and in writing, which about 25 men did, they therein asked the Director to pardon the Criminal. The matters were referred to them to decide conscientiously thereupon. In such wise that they immediately went forth, without hearing parties or seeing any complaints or documents: *They condemn him in a fine of Five Hundred guilders, and to remain three months away from the Manhatens*, but on account of the importance of the affair and some Considerations, it was resolved to send the Criminal, with his trial to Holland which

In this Confusion mingled with great terror passed the winter away; the Season came for driving out the Cattle; this obliged many to desire Peace. On the other hand the Indians seeing also that it was time to plant maize, were not less solicitous for peace so that after some negotiation, Peace was concluded in May A°. 1643 only in consequence of the importunity of some and the opinion entertained by others that it would be durable.

The Indians kept still after this Peace, associating daily with our People, Yea, even the greatest Chiefs came to visit the Director. Meanwhile Pachem a crafty man, ran through all the villages urging the Indians to a general massacre, thereupon it happened that certain Indians called Wappingers, dwelling sixteen miles up the River, with whom we never had any the least trouble, seized on a boat coming from Fort Crange wherein were only two men, and full four hundred Beavers. This great Booty stimulated* others to follow their example, so that they seized two boats more, intending to overhaul the fourth also, from which they were driven off with the loss of six Indians. Nine Christians including two women were murdered in these Captured barks, one woman and two children remaining prisoners. The other

* Note M. Their acknowledgment made before the English 16 January, 1643; English style.

Indians, so soon as and through sembl woman, leaving an to the fort in a bo first outbreak had and grandmother, ing rescued from th old; Nothing was committed under pr guard.

Finally they too Pavonia. There w privateer who save it was not possible t on Pavonia, which stealthily creeping igniting the roofs v covered with plank

The Commonalty v They chose eight, in to aid in consulting had to take care of h adopted at that time Englishmen as were indeed now proposin be paid by the Con Commonalty but was

Terror increasing drew† up a proposal gates should be sent request an auxillary whose pay a bill of I thousand guilders, a mortgaged to the En (one of the most inf

* Note N. Resolve of

† Note O. Dated 8th C

‡ Note P. Dated 9th M

Indians, so soon as their maize was ripe—followed this example, and through semblance of selling Beavers killed an old man and woman, leaving another man with five wounds who however fled to the fort in a boat with a little child on his arm, who in the first outbreak had lost Father & Mother, And now grandfather and grandmother, being thus twice through God's merciful blessing rescued from the hands of the Indians, first when two years old ; Nothing was now heard but murders most of which were committed under pretence of coming to put the Christians on their guard.

Finally they took the field and attacked the bouweries at Payonia. There were here at the time, two ships of war and a privateer who saved considerable Cattle and Grain. Probably it was not possible to prevent the destruction of four bouweries on Pavonia, which were burnt, not by open force, but by stealthily creeping through the brush with fire in hand thus igniting the roofs which are all either of reed or straw ; one covered with plank was repeatedly saved.

The Commonalty were called together, they were sore distressed. They chose eight, in the stead of the previous Twelve,* persons to aid in consulting for the best ; but the occupation every one had to take care of his own, prevented anything beneficial being adopted at that time—nevertheless it was resolved that as many Englishmen as were in the Country should be enlisted who were indeed now proposing to depart ; the third part of these were to be paid by the Commonalty ; this promise was made by the Commonalty but was not followed by the pay.

Terror increasing all over the land the eight men assembled, drew† up a proposal in writing wherein they demanded that delegates should be sent to the North, to our English neighbours, to request an auxiliary force of One hundred and fifty men, for whose pay a bill of Exchange should be given for twenty five thousand guilders, and that N. Netherland should be so long mortgaged to the English as security for the payment thereof (one of the most influential among the eight men had by letter‡

* Note N. Resolve of 18 Sept'r. 1643.

† Note O. Dated 8th Octob. 1643.

‡ Note P. Dated 9th March, 1643.

enforced by precedents previously endeavored to persuade the Director to this course, as they had also a few days before resolved* that the Provisions destined for Curaçao should be unloaded from the vessels and the major portion of the men belonging to them detained, and to send the Ships away thus empty. This was not agreed to nor considered Expedient by the Director.

[Here four pages are wanting.]

[An expedition was despatched consisting of — soldiers] under the command of the Sergeant, XL Burghers under their Captain Jochem Pietersen, XXXV Englishmen under Lieutenant Baxter, but to prevent all confusion, Councillor La Montagne was appointed general. Coming to Staten Island, they marched the whole night; the houses were empty and abandoned by the Indians; they got 5 or 6 hundred skepels of corn, burning the remainder without accomplishing any thing else.

Mayane, a Sachem, residing 8 miles N. E. of us, between Greenwich (that lies within our jurisdiction) and Stantfort, which is English,—a fierce Indian who alone dared to attack with bow and arrows, three Christians armed with guns one of whom he shot dead; whilst engaged with the other, he was killed by the third Christian and his head brought hither. It was then known and understood for the first time, that he and his Indians had done us much injury, though we never had any difference with him. Understanding further that they lay in their houses very quiet and without suspicion in the neighborhood of the English, it was determined to hunt them up, and attack them and one hundred and twenty men were sent thither under the preceding command. The people landed at Greenwich in the evening from three Yachts, marched the entire night but could not find the Indians, either because the Guide had given warning or had himself gone astray. Retreat was made to the Yachts in order to depart as secretly as possible, passing through Stantfo. some Englishmen were encountered who offered to lead ours to the place where some Indians were, thereupon four scouts were Sent in divers directions, to discover them, who at their return,

* Note Q. In their resolution 30th September, 1643

reported that the salute which the whereupon five commanded to diligence they capturing an old for ours. The yachts, found the

The old Indian Wetquescheck were despatched empty though the Hundred Soldiers five inches thick balk full of port third for a retr discovered nothing as they were dis one or two Indian and burnt some Pennewitz,¹ one of the Country, and dangerous Council the Dutch until all themselves equally slaughter all these us with his tribe v the houses. It wa of one hundred a Company, the Eng (who within a few d the veteran soldier of Mr La Montagne Scouts Bay on Lon there is an English in advance dextero

¹ Chief of the Canarse
² Capt. John Underh

reported that the Indians had some notice of our people by the salute which the Englishmen gave us, but without any certainty, whereupon five and twenty of the bravest men were at once commanded to proceed thither to the nearest village, with great diligence they made the journey killing 18 or 20 Indians, capturing an old man, two women and some children, to exchange for ours. The other troops on coming hither immediately in the yachts, found the huts empty.

The old Indian, captured above, having promised to lead us to Wetquescheck which consisted of three Castles, sixty five men were despatched under Baxter and Pieter Cock, who found them empty though thirty Indians could have stood against Two Hundred Soldiers inasmuch as they were constructed of plank five inches thick nine feet high and braced around with thick balk full of port holes. Our people burnt two, reserving the third for a retreat. Marching 8 or 9 miles further, they discovered nothing but some huts, which they could not surprize as they were discovered—they came back having killed only one or two Indians, taken some women and Children prisoners and burnt some corn. Meanwhile, we were advised that Pennewitz,¹ one of the oldest and most experienced Indians in the Country, and who, in the first Conspiracy, had given the most dangerous Council, To wit, that they should wait and not attack the Dutch until all suspicion had been lulled, and then divide themselves equally through the houses of the Christians and slaughter all these in one night—was secretly waging war against us with his tribe who killed some of our people and set fire to the houses. It was, therefore, resolved to send thither a troop of one hundred and twenty men, the Burghers under their Company, the English under the Sergeant Major Vander Hyl² (who within a few days had offered his services and was accepted), the veteran soldiers under Pieter Cock, all under the command of M^r La Montagne, to proceed hence in three Yachts, Land in Scouts Bay on Long Island, march towards Heemstede (where there is an English Colonie dependant on us.) Some sent forward in advance dexterously killed an Indian who was out as a Spy ;

¹ Chief of the Canarsee tribe, Kings Co., L. I. Ed.

² Capt. John Underhill. Ed.

our force was divided into two divisions—Van der Hil with fourteen English towards the smallest, and Eighty men towards the largest village named Matsepe, both which were very successful, killing about one hundred and Twenty men; of ours one man remained on the field and three were wounded.

Our forces being returned from this expedition, Capt Van der Hil was despatched to Stantfort, to get some information there of the Indians. He reported that the Guide who had formerly served us, and had gone astray in the night, was now in great danger of his life from the Indians of whom there were about five hundred together. He offered to lead us there, to shew that the former mischance was not his fault. One hundred and thirty men were accordingly despatched under the aforesaid Genl Van der Hil and Hendrick van Dyck Ensign. They embarked in three Yachts, landed at Greenwich, where they were obliged to pass the night by reason of the great Snow and Storm; in the morning they marched N. W. up over Stony Hills over which some must creep, in the evening about eight o'clock they came within a mile of the Indians, and inasmuch as they should have arrived too early and had to cross two Rivers, one of Two hundred feet wide and three deep, and that the men could not afterwards rest in consequence of the cold, it was determined to remain there until about ten o'clock. The order was given as to the mode to be observed in attacking the Indians—they marched forward towards the houses, being three rows set up street fashion, each Eighty paces long, in a low recess of the mountain, affording complete shelter from the N. W. wind. The moon was then at the full, and threw a strong light against the mountain so that many winters days were not brighter than it then was. On arriving there the Indians were wide awake, and on their guard, so that ours determined to charge and surround the houses, sword in hand. They demeaned themselves as soldiers and deployed in small bands, so that we got in a short time one dead and twelve wounded. They were also so hard pressed that it was impossible for one to escape. In a brief space of time there were counted One hundred and Eighty dead outside the houses. Presently none durst come forth, keeping within the houses, discharging arrows through the holes. The General

remarked that nothing
Major Van der Hil,
tried every means
returned back to th
to die by our hands
this vast collection
heard to cry or to
Indians themselves
hundred. Some sa
Wappingers, our Go
number of our Enem
which escaped no mo
were severely wound

The fight ended,
the great cold, the w
being posted by the
remainder of the ni
much refreshed in go
evening. They marc
mountain, God afford
some of whom were
Stantfort after a mar
The English receive
affording them every
A Thanks-giving was

[T

remarked that nothing else was to be done, resolved with Sergeant Major Van der Hil, to set the huts on fire, whereupon the Indians tried every means to escape, not succeeding in which they returned back to the flames preferring to perish by the fire than to die by our hands. What was most wonderful is, that among this vast collection of Men, Women and Children not one was heard to cry or to scream. According to the report of the Indians themselves the number then destroyed exceeded five hundred. Some say, full 700, among whom were also, 25 Wappingers, our God having collected together there the greater number of our Enemies, to celebrate one of their festivals, from which escaped no more than eight men in all, of whom even three were severely wounded.

The fight ended, several fires were built in consequence of the great cold, the wounded, 15 in number, dressed, and sentinels being posted by the General the troops bivouacked there for the remainder of the night. On the next day, the party set out much refreshed in good order, so as to arrive at Stantford in the evening. They marched with great courage over that wearisome mountain, God affording extraordinary strength to the wounded some of whom were badly hurt; coming in the afternoon to Stantfort after a march of two days and one night and little rest. The English received our people in a very friendly manner, affording them every comfort. In two days they reached here. A Thanks-giving was proclaimed on their arrival.

[The remainder is wanting.]

DI

NEW M

By Father

II.
A
DESCRIPTION
OF
NEW NETHERLAND,
IN
1644.

By Father ISAAC JOGUES, Jesuit Missionary.

The Rev. ISAAC JOGUES, the author of the following early notice of New York was born at Orleans in France 10th Jan'y 1607, in which city he received the rudiments of his education. He entered the Jesuit Society at Rouen in Oct. 1624 and removed to the College of La Fletche in 1627. He completed his divinity at Clermont College, Paris, and was ordained Priest in February 1636 in the Spring of which year he embarked as a Missionary for Canada and arrived at Quebec on the 2nd of July. After a sojourn of a few weeks in that city he proceeded to the Huron country on the 24 Aug. and arrived at the new field of his labors about the 12th September. In 1641 he visited *Pawoitigouehak*, or "the place of the Shallow Cataract," as the Falls of St Mary were originally called, on an invitation of some Ojibways but made only a brief stay there and returned to Quebec in 1642. He reembarked on the first of August of that year for the Huron Mission but, on his way, was captured by a party of Mohawks who had lain in ambush for his party, and was hurried off a prisoner to the enemy's country. Here he suffered every torture short of the stake, and had to witness the cruel deaths of many of his companions. On the 31st July 1643, after a year's captivity he succeeded in evading the vigilance of his captors, and escaped to the Dutch at Fort Orange (Albany) by whom he was most cordially received and most humanely treated. Thither his Savage masters followed him, but the Dutch preferred ransoming to surrendering him and forwarded him to New Amsterdam, where he was suitably received by Gov. Kieft, furnished with every necessary and a passage to France. After having been shipwrecked on the coast of England and again stripped of all he had, he finally reached the French coast in utter destitution.

His stay in New Netherland from August 1642 to Nov. 1643 enabled him to draw up the present interesting sketch of that country.

After recruiting his shattered strength, and experiencing every attention at Court and at the hands of his religious Superiors, he returned to Canada and was stationed at Montreal. On peace being concluded with the Mohawks, Father Jogues was selected as ambassador to their country to exchange ratifications. He set out 18th May 1646, passed through Lakes Champlain and George (to the latter of which he gave the name of *St Sacrement*), and reached Fort Orange on 4th June, and proceeded thence to the Village of *Onewigwure*. He tarried here but a short time, having left on the 16th, on his return to Three Rivers, where he arrived on the 29th.

He set out again on the 27th September for the Mohawk country in his true character, as a Missionary of the Gospel, with a deep presentiment of not returning. He entered Gandawage or Gannawage, the scene of his former captivity, on the 17th October and was received with blows! A revolution had passed over the Savage mind. Jogues, on his departure in June, had left a box in one of the lodges, containing some trifling necessities. Harvest came but it was discovered that the worm had visited the Indians' fields and devoured the crop. Jogues' box it was to their humble capacities that contained the Evil Spirit which thus laid waste their country, and in revenge the Christian Missionary was doomed to die. In the evening of the 18th he was invited to sup in one of the cabins. On entering the door he received a blow on the head and fell dead on the ground. His lifeless body was at once decapitated; the head fixed on the palisades of the village and the trunk cast into the Mohawk river.

Thus fell, in the 40th year of his age, the first Catholic Missionary in New York. It is supposed that he was slain at Caughnawaga, in Montgomery co., which in the Annals of Religion was afterwards known as the "Mission of the Martyrs." A copy of the original French MS. and the following Translation, were presented to the Regents of the University, by the Rev. Father MARTIN, Superior of the Jesuits in Canada. Ed.

NEW HOLLAND
in their own land
Low Countries, is
The mouth of the
North river (to di
South river) and
is also called, I th
is deep, fit for the
which is seven lea
serve as the comm
be called New Am

This fort which
leagues from the
regular bastions m
these bastions and
earth, most of whic
be entered on all
sixty soldiers to ga
had built still furth
their enemies. Th
bastions with ston
church built of st
called Director Ge
houses and barrack

On this island of
be four or five hun
Director General
eighteen different la
on the river, above
the spot invited ea
ply their trades are

NEW NETHERLAND IN 1644.

By Rev. Isaac Jogues, S. J.

NEW HOLLAND which the Dutch call in Latin *Novum Belgium*. in their own language Nieuw Nederland, that is to say, New Low Countries, is situated between Virginia and New England. The mouth of the river called by some Nassau river or the great North river (to distinguish it from another which they call the South river) and which in some maps that I have recently seen is also called, I think, River Maurice, is at $40^{\circ} 30'$. Its channel is deep, fit for the largest ships that ascend to Manhattes Island, which is seven leagues in circuit; and on which there is a fort to serve as the commencement of a town to be built there and to be called New Amsterdam.

This fort which is at the point of the island about five or six leagues from the mouth, is called Fort Amsterdam; it has four regular bastions mounted with several pieces of artillery. All these bastions and the curtains were in 1643 but ramparts of earth, most of which had crumbled away, so that the fort could be entered on all sides. There were no ditches. There were sixty soldiers to garrison the said fort and another which they had built still further up against the incursions of the savages their enemies. They were beginning to face the gates and bastions with stone. Within this fort stood a pretty large church built of stone; the house of the Governor, whom they called Director General, quite neatly built of brick, the store-houses and barracks.

On this island of Manhate and in its environs there may well be four or five hundred men of different sects and nations; the Director General told me that there were persons there of eighteen different languages; they are scattered here and there on the river, above and below as the beauty and convenience of the spot invited each to settle, some mechanics however who ply their trades are ranged under the fort; all the others were

exposed to the incursions of the natives, who in the year 1643, while I was there actually killed some two score Hollanders and burnt many houses and barns full of wheat.

The river, which is very straight and runs due north and south, is at least a league broad before the fort. Ships lie at anchor in a bay which forms the other side of the island and can be defended from the fort.

Shortly before I arrived there three large vessels of 300 tons each had come to load wheat; two had found cargoes, the third could not be loaded because the savages had burnt a part of their grain. These ships came from the West Indies where the West India Company usually keeps up seventeen ships of war.

No religion is publicly exercised but the Calvinist; and orders are to admit none but Calvinists, but this is not observed, for there are, besides Calvinists, in the Colony Catholics, English Puritans, Lutherans, Anabaptists, here called Mⁿistes &c.

When any one comes to settle in the country, they lend him horses, cows &c, they give him provisions, all which he repays as soon as he is at ease, and as to the land he pays in to the West India Company after ten years the tenth of the produce which he reaps.

This country is bounded on the New England side by a river they call the *Fresche* river, which serves as a boundary between them and the English. The English however come very near to them, preferring to hold lands under the Dutch who ask nothing from them rather than to be dependant on English Lords who exact rents and would fain be absolute. On the other side southward towards Virginia, its limits are the river which they call the *South river* on which there is also a Dutch settlement, but the Swedes have at its mouth another extremely well provided with men and cannon. It is believed that these Swedes are maintained by some merchants of Amsterdam, who are not satisfied that the West India Company should alone enjoy all the commerce of these parts. It is near this river that a gold mine is reported to have been found.

See in the work of the Sieur de Laet of Antwerp the table and article on New Belgium as he sometimes calls it or the map; *Nova Anglia, Novu Belgium et Virginia.*

It is about
The fort was
twenty years
with Virginia

The first co
the savages w
later have cle
soil is good.

some houses
great heaps o
savages, who s

The climate
many Europea
there in Octob
of peaches.

Ascending th
settlement, wh
Ships of a hun
to it.

There are two
laerswick, as if
Amsterdam me
Oreng, built of
teuil and as mar
tained by the V
an island in the
Hiroquois, a lit
here by this R
composed of abo
30 houses, built
venient. In the
minister has his
a kind of bailiff
justice. All th
As yet there is
forests furnishing
of their mills wh
They found

It is about fifty years since the Hollanders came to these parts. The fort was begun in the year 1615: they began to settle about twenty years ago and there is already some little commerce with Virginia and New England.

The first comers found lands fit for use, formerly cleared by the savages who previously had fields here. Those who came later have cleared in the woods, which are mostly of oak. The soil is good. Deer hunting is abundant in the fall. There are some houses built of stone; they make lime of oyster shells, great heaps of which are found here made formerly by the savages, who subsisted in part by this fishery.

The climate is very mild. Lying at $40\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ degrees; there are many European fruits, as apples, pears, cherries. I reached there in October, and found even then a considerable quantity of peaches.

Ascending the river to the 43^{d} degree you find the second Dutch settlement, which the flux and reflux reaches but does not pass. Ships of a hundred and a hundred and twenty tons can ascend to it.

There are two things in this settlement, which is called Renselaerswick, as if to say the colony of Renselaer, who is a rich Amsterdam merchant: 1st a wretched little fort called Ft Orange, built of logs with four or five pieces of cannon of Breteuil and as many swivels. This has been reserved and is maintained by the West India Company. This fort was formerly on an island in the river, it is now on the main land towards the Hiroquois, a little above the said island. 2^{dly}, a colonie sent here by this Renselaer, who is the Patroon. This colonie is composed of about a hundred persons, who reside in some 25 or 30 houses, built along the river, as each one found it most convenient. In the principal house resides the Patroon's agent, the minister has his apart, in which service is performed. There is also a kind of bailiff here whom they call S^{én}eschal, who administers justice. All their houses are merely of boards and thatched. As yet there is no mason work, except in the chimneys. The forests furnishing many large pines, they make boards by means of their mills which they have for the purpose.

They found some pieces of ground all ready, which the

savages had formerly prepared and in which they sow wheat and oats for beer and for their horses, of which they have a great stock. There is little land fit for tillage, being crowded by hills which are bad soil. This obliges them to be separated the one from the other, and they occupy already two or three leagues of country.

Trade is free to all, this gives the Indians all things cheap, each of the Hollanders outbidding his neighbor and being satisfied provided he can gain some little profit.

This settlement is not more than twenty leagues from the *Agniechronons*, who can be reached either by land or by water, as the river on which the Iroquois lie falls into that which passes by the Dutch; but there are many shallow rapids and a fall of a short half league where the canoe has to be carried.

There are many nations between the two Dutch settlements, which are about thirty German leagues apart, that is about 50 or 60 French leagues. The *Loups*, whom the Iroquois call *Agotsagenens*, are the nearest to Renselaerwick and Ft Orange. War breaking out some years ago between the Iroquois and the *Loups*, the Dutch joined the latter against the former, but four having been taken and burnt they made peace. Some nations near the sea having murdered some Hollanders of the most distant settlement, the Hollanders killed 150 Indians, men, women and children; the latter having killed at divers intervals 40 Dutchmen, burnt several houses and committed ravages, estimated at the time that I was there at 200,000 liv. (two hundred thousand livres) troops were raised in New England, and in the beginning of winter the grass being low and some snow on the ground they pursued them with six hundred men, keeping two hundred always on the move and constantly relieving each other, so that the Indians, pent up in a large island and finding it impossible to escape, on account of the women and children, were cut to pieces to the number of sixteen hundred, women and children included. This obliged the rest of the Indians to make peace, which still continues. This occurred in 1643 and 1644.

Three Rivers in New France, }
August 3^d, 1646. }

LAND IN

By

III.

INFORMATION

RELATIVE TO TAKING UP

LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND.

By CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,
Secretary of the Province.

1650.

Translated from the Dutch.

**INFORMATION REL
NETHERLAND, I
BOWERIES. 165**

If any man be dis
Colonies, Bouweries
the Latitude of one
have to inform himse
on rivers, havens a
suitable and particu
therefore to be borne
are not all level & fl
as they are, with th
covered with timber
stones.

In order, then fir
the most convenient
and how located, I
commend the remain
this country.

I begin then at th
a point situate on th
a large inland sea' a
for all sorts of craft
without any flatts
convenient for Cod
by the Natives durin

This Point is als
Indians in Wampun
about the abovement
the cockles whereo
could be realized by

**INFORMATION RELATIVE TO TAKING UP LAND IN NEW
NETHERLAND, IN THE FORM OF COLONIES OR PRIVATE
BOWERIES. 1650.**

[Hol. Doc. V.]

If any man be disposed to begin either by himself or others, Colonies, Bouweries or Plantations in New Netherland, lying in the Latitude of one and forty degrees and a half, he shall first have to inform himself fully of the situation of the lands lying on rivers, havens and Bays, in order thus to select the most suitable and particularly the most convenient grounds: It is therefore to be borne in mind that the lands in New Netherland are not all level & flat and adapted to raising of grain, inasmuch as they are, with the exception of some few flats, generally covered with timber, in divers places also with large & small stones.

In order, then first to describe those lands which are actually the most convenient and best adapted for early occupancy, where and how located, I shall enumerate the following places, and commend the remainder to the consideration of proprietors of this country.

I begin then at the most easterly corner of Long Island, being a point situate on the Main Ocean, inclosing within, westward, a large inland sea¹ adorned with divers fair havens and bays, fit for all sorts of craft; this Point is entirely covered with Trees, without any flats and is somewhat hilly and stoney, very convenient for Cod fishing, which is most successfully followed by the Natives during the Season.

This Point is also well adapted to secure the trade of the Indians in Wampum (the mine of New Netherland) since in and about the abovementioned sea and the islands therein situate, lie the cockles whereof Wampum is made from which great profit could be realized by those who would plant a Colonie or hamlet

¹ Gardner's Bay. Tr.

on the aforesaid hook for the cultivation of the land, for raising all sorts of cattle, for fishing, and the Wampum trade.

It would be necessary, in such case, to settle on the aforesaid land some persons thoroughly conversant with agriculture and others with the fishery.

Oysterbay, so called from the great abundance of fine and delicate oysters which are found there. This bay is about a short mile across, or in width at the mouth; deep and navigable, without either rocks or sands, runs westward in proportion, and divides itself into two rivers, which are broad and clear, on which said rivers lie fine maize lands, formerly cultivated by the Indians, some of which they still work; they could be had for a trifle. This land is situate on such beautiful bay, and rivers that it could at little cost be converted into good farms fit for the plough; there are here, also, some fine hay valleys.

Martin Gerritsen's bay or *Martinnehouck*, is much deeper and wider than Oyster bay, and runs westward in, divides into three rivers, two of which are navigable; the smallest stream runs up in front of the Indian village called Martinne houck, where they have their plantations. This tribe is not strong, and consists of about 30 families. In and about this bay there were formerly great numbers of Indian Plantations, which now lie waste and vacant. This land is mostly level and of good quality, well adapted for grain and rearing of all sorts of cattle; on the rivers are numerous valleys of sweet and salt meadows; all sorts of river fish are also caught there.

Schout's bay, on the East river, also very open and navigable, with one river running into it; on said river are also fine maize lands, level and not stony, with right beautiful valleys. Beyond said river is a very convenient hook of land, somewhat large, encircled by a large valley and river, where all descriptions of cattle can be reared and fed, such convenience being a great accommodation for the settlers, who otherwise must search for their cattle frequently several days in the bush.

The country on the East river between Greenwich and the island Manhattans, is for the most part covered with trees, but yet flat and suitable land, with numerous streams and valleys,

right good soil for lands.

Wiequaeskeck, Amsterdam is very extensive maize land, exceeding from the well watered by a lies between the S the East and North

In the Bay of Hook, lies an inlet called Neyswesinc have not been cultivated district is well adapted and is esteemed for trade in furs could be accessible to all land obliged to lie to on quence of contrary

The district inhabits on a fresh water river land which the Indians between two high rivers This is the handsomest behold, it furnished pumpkins, and other the natives for two ing themselves unmigrated further inland flooded every spring and destroying their under ground.

Through this valley on their way north for raising grain and very convenient for

right good soil for grain, together with fresh hay and meadow lands.

Wiequaeskeck, on the North river, five miles above New Amsterdam is very good and suitable land for agriculture, very extensive maize land, on which the Indians have planted—proceeding from the shore and inland 'tis flat and mostly level, well watered by small streams and running springs. This land lies between the Sintinck and Armonck streams situate between the East and North rivers.¹

In the Bay of the North river, about two miles from Sandy Hook, lies an inlet or small bay; on the south shore of said bay, called Neyswesinck, there are also right good maize lands which have not been cultivated by the natives for a long time. This district is well adapted for raising and feeding all sorts of cattle, and is esteemed by many not ill-adapted for fisheries; a good trade in furs could also be carried on there, and 'tis likewise accessible to all large vessels coming from sea, which are often obliged to lie to or anchor behind Sandy Hook, either in consequence of contrary winds, or for want of a pilot.

The district inhabited by a nation called Raritangs, is situate on a fresh water river, that flows through the centre of the low land which the Indians cultivated. This vacant territory lies between two high mountains, far distant the one from the other. This is the handsomest and pleasantest country that man can behold, it furnished the Indians with abundance of maize, beans, pumpkins, and other fruits. This district was abandoned by the natives for two reasons; the first and principal is, that finding themselves unable to resist the Southern Indians, they migrated further inland; the second, because this country was flooded every spring like Renselaer's colonie, frequently spoiling and destroying their supplies of maize which were stored in holes under ground.

Through this valley pass large numbers of all sorts of tribes, on their way north or east, this land is therefore not only adapted for raising grain and rearing all description of cattle, but also very convenient for trade with the Indians.

¹ Westchester County. T₂

On both sides of the South bay and South river also lie some handsome lands, not only suitable but very convenient for agriculture and trade.

I have already stated where the first Colonists should, in my opinion, settle, regard being had to the convenience of those lands in the possession of which other nations being anticipated, they would not be able to extend their pretended limits further, and great peace and security would be afforded to the inhabitants. I shall here further state the time when those emigrating hence to and arriving in New Netherland will take up land, and how each shall afterwards earn a living and settle in the most economical manner according to the fashion of the country.

Boors and others who are obliged to work at first in Colonies ought to sail from this country in the fore or latter part of winter, in order to arrive with God's help in New Netherland early in the Spring, as in March, or at latest in April, so as to be able to plant during that summer, garden vegetables, maize and beans, and moreover employ the whole summer in clearing land and building cottages as I shall hereafter describe.

All then who arrive in New Netherland must immediately set about preparing the soil, so as to be able, if possible to plant some winter grain, and to proceed the next winter to cut and clear the timber. The trees are usually felled from the stump, cut up and burnt in the field, unless such as are suitable for building, for palisades, posts, and rails, which must be prepared during winter, so as to be set up in the spring on the new made land which is intended to be sown, in order that the cattle may not in any wise injure the crops. In most lands is found a certain root, called red Wortel, which must, before ploughing, be extirpated with a hoe, expressly made for that purpose. This being done in the winter, some plough right around the stumps, should time or circumstances not allow these to be removed; others plant tobacco, maize and beans, at first. The soil even thus becomes very mellow, and they sow winter grain the next fall. From tobacco, can be realized some of the expenses incurred in clearing the land. The maize and beans help to support both men and cattle. The farmer having thus begun, must endeavour, every year, to clear as much new land

as he possibly can, and most suitable.

It is not necessary to stock in the beginning; labor do not permit his stabling. One pair of necessary, to ride the from the land to the p

The farmer can get second summer when bring home hay, also cattle.

Of the

Before beginning to select a well located for the settlement of properly surveyed and ing to the situation of round with high palisades which is advantageous heretofore used to ex

Outside the village can in general be for expense.

Those in New Netherland have no means to build wishes, dig a square pit deep, as long and as broad inside with wood all round bark of trees or something earth; floor this cellar a ceiling, raise a roof of bark or green sods, so houses with their entire it being understood that which are adapted to the principal men in New commenced their first

as he possibly can, and sow it with such seed as he considers most suitable.

It is not necessary that the husbandman should take up much stock in the beginning, since clearing land and other necessary labor do not permit him to save much hay and to build barns for stabling. One pair of draft horses or a yoke of oxen only is necessary, to ride the planks for buildings or palisades or rails from the land to the place where they are to be set.

The farmer can get all sorts of cattle in the course of the second summer when he will have more leisure to cut and bring home hay, also to build barns and houses for men and cattle.

Of the building of houses at first.

Before beginning to build, it will above all things be necessary to select a well located spot, either on some river or bay, suitable for the settlement of a village or hamlet. This is previously properly surveyed and divided into lots, with good streets according to the situation of the place. This hamlet can be fenced all round with high palisades or long boards and closed with gates, which is advantageous in case of attack by the natives who heretofore used to exhibit their insolence in new plantations.

Outside the village or hamlet other land must be laid out which can in general be fenced and prepared at the most trifling expense.

Those in New Netherland and especially in New England, who have no means to build farm houses at first according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, 6 or 7 feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the earth inside with wood all round the wall, and line the wood with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth; floor this cellar with plank and wainscot it overhead for a ceiling, raise a roof of spars clear up and cover the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses with their entire families for two, three and four years, it being understood that partitions are run through those cellars which are adapted to the size of the family. The wealthy and principal men in New England, in the beginning of the Colonies, commenced their first dwelling houses in this fashion for two



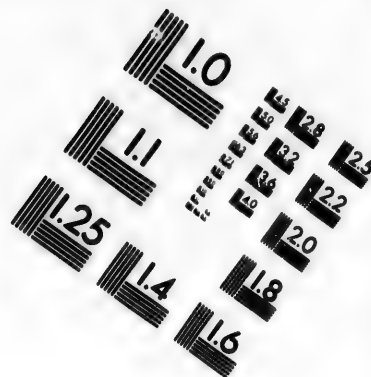
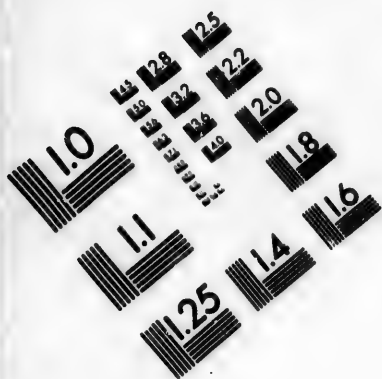
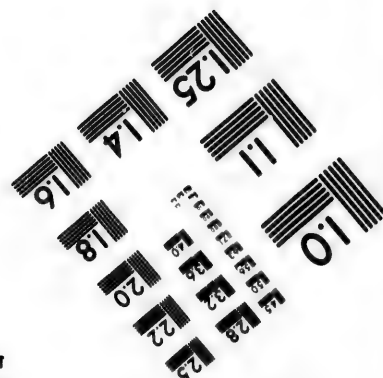
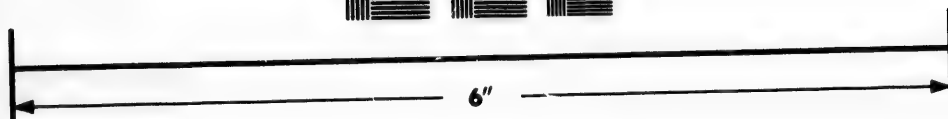
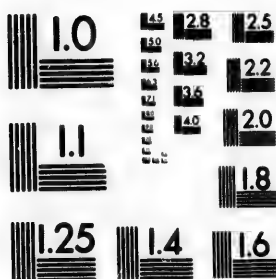


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4303

18
20
22
25
28

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17

reasons ; firstly, in order not to waste time building and not to want food the next season ; secondly, in order not to discourage poorer laboring people whom they brought over in numbers from Fatherland. In the course of 3 @ 4 years, when the country became adapted to agriculture, they built themselves handsome houses, spending on them several thousands.

After the houses are built in the above described manner or otherwise according to each person's means and fancy, gardens are made, and planted in season with all sorts of pot herbs, principally parsnips, carrots, and cabbage, which bring great plenty into the husbandman's dwelling. The maize can serve as bread for men, and food for cattle.

The hogs, after having picked up their food for some months in the woods, are crammed with corn in the fall ; when fat they are killed and furnish a very hard and clean pork ; a good article for the husbandman who gradually and in time begins to purchase horses and cows with the produce of his grain and the increase of his hogs, and instead of a cellar as aforesaid, builds good farm houses and barns.

Of the necessary Cattle.

The cattle necessary in a Colonie or private Bouwery in New Netherland, are good mares and sound stallions.

Yoke oxen for the plough, inasmuch as in new lands full of roots, oxen go forward steadily under the plough, and horses stand still, or with a start break the harness in pieces.

Milch cows of kindly disposition and good bulls, sheep, sows, etc. Fowls are well adapted to Bouweries.

These Cattle are abundant in New Netherland and especially in New England and to be had at a reasonable price, except sheep which the English do not sell and are rare in New Netherland.

Prices of Cattle.

IN NEW NETHERLAND ; a young mare with her 2 ^d or third foal costs.....	fl. 150 to 160 =	\$60
A 4 to 5 year old stallion about.....	130	= 52
A milch cow with her 2 ^d or 3 ^d calf,....	100	= 40
A year old sow,.....	20 @ 24 =	8@10
A sheep, being an ewe,.....	20 @ 24	

IN NEW ENGLA

A stallion, ...

A milch cow, .

A yearling sow

Sheep are no

It is to be ob
provided by his
two mares in t
purpose of incre
his family.

If the above
blessing the B
cattle, and new
practice in Rens
so as to lay out

All farming in
procured, except

And as it is
farmers can with
vide themselves
propose planting
with necessary fo
it must be done

If no wheat c
always had in s
The skepel costs
the Indians.

Meat

Pork

Butter o

Salad oil and v
except at an exce
All this being a
people are best ac
to perform the m
beginning.

VOL. IV.

IN NEW ENGLAND; a good mare sells for,	fl. 100 @ 120
A stallion,	100
A milch cow,	60 @ 70
A yearling sow,	12 @ 14

Sheep are not sold here.

It is to be observed that in a Colonie each Farmer has to be provided by his Landlord with at least one yoke of oxen or with two mares in their stead two cows, one or two sows, for the purpose of increase, and the use of the farm and the support of his family.

If the above cattle multiply in course of time with God's blessing the Bouweries can be fully stocked with necessary cattle, and new Bouweries set off with the remainder, as is the practice in Renselaer's Colonie and other places, as so on *de novo*, so as to lay out no money for stock.

All farming implements necessary for the land must be also procured, except wagon and plough which can be made there.

And as it is found by experience in New Netherland that farmers can with difficulty obtain from the soil enough to provide themselves with necessary victuals and support, those who propose planting Colonies must supply their farmers and families with necessary food for at least two to three years, if not altogether it must be done at least in part.

Necessary supplies for the farmer.

If no wheat or rye can be had for bread, maize can be always had in season from the Indians at a reasonable price. The skepel costs ordinarily 10 @ 15 stivers when bought from the Indians.

Meat	Vinegar
Pork	Pease, and
Butter or Oil instead;	Beans.

Salad oil and vinegar are not easy to be had in that country except at an excessively high price from the Dutch traders.

All this being arranged it must be noted what description of people are best adapted for agriculture in New Netherland and to perform the most service and return the most profit in the beginning.

First, a person is necessary to superintend the working men ; he ought to be acquainted with farming.

Industrious country people, conversant with the working and cultivation of land, and possessing a knowledge of cattle.

It would not be unprofitable to add to these some Highland boors, from the Veluwe,¹ Gulick,² Cleef,³ and Berg.⁴

Northerners are a people adapted to cutting down trees and clearing land, inasmuch as they are very laborious and accustomed to work in the woods.

Northerners can do almost anything, some can build much, others a little, and construct small craft which they call yawls.

Carpenters who can lay brick.

Smiths conversant with heavy work, curing cattle and provided with suitable medicines.

One or more surgeons, according to the number of the people, with a chest well supplied with all sorts of drugs.

One or more Coopers.

A Clergyman, Comforter of the sick, or precentor who could also act as Schoolmaster.

A Wheelwright.

All other tradesmen would [be required] in time ; the above mentioned mechanics are the most necessary at first. In order to promote population through such and other means, the people must be provided with Freedoms and Privileges so as to induce them to quit their Fatherland, and emigrate with their families beyond the sea to this far distant New Netherland. And as poor people have no means to defray the cost of passage and other expenses, it were desirable that wealthy individuals would expend some capital, to people this country or at their own expense remove themselves like the English of New England, with funds and a large body of working men, and provide those without means, with land, dwelling, cattle, tools and necessary support ; and that, until they could derive the necessary maintenance from the soil and the increase of cattle, after which time they would

1 The district of Arnhem, in the Province of Gelderland.

2 A German town west of Keulen.

3 Between the Rhine and the German frontier.

4 The Duchy of Berg is about four or five miles S. East of Arnhem.

be able to pay year
Masters from the c

By the populatio
who shall have dis
classes the purcha
process of some ye
increase of the ca
meat, pork, butter
returns, in time ca
pot and pearl ashes
all sorts of pine s
timber, and ash an
be established. T
tice, as is to be se
proper condition ;
Islands, staves at M
Spain and Portugal
so much of which
distributed by them
ited in the Northe
variety of the retur
ble trade is already
be right well-set on
of the country were

The following is the
the

The Company,
conveyed several b
following terms :—

The farmer, bein
Netherland, was gr
years a Bouwery, w
which was fit for th

The Company fu
implements and too
and pigs in proport
husbandman shoul

be able to pay yearly a reasonable quit rent to their Lords and Masters from the effects in their possession.

By the population and cultivation of the aforesaid lands those who shall have disbursed funds for the removal of the laboring classes the purchase of cattle and all other expenses, would, in process of some years, after God had blessed the tillage, and the increase of the cattle, derive a considerable revenue in grain, meat, pork, butter, and tobacco, which form at first the earliest returns, in time can be improved by industry, such as the making pot and pearl ashes, clapboards, knees for ship building, staves, all sorts of pine and oak plank, masts for large ships, square timber, and ash and hickory planks in which a staple trade could be established. The English of New England put this in practice, as is to be seen, after the land had been first brought to proper condition; they sell their provisions at the Caribbean Islands, staves at Madeira and the Canaries, Masts and Fish in Spain and Portugal, and bring in return all sorts of commodities, so much of which returns as they do not consume are again distributed by them throughout all the Islands known and inhabited in the Northern part of America. So that through the variety of the returns, which of necessity was received, a profitable trade is already established in New England, which can also be right well set on foot by the Netherlanders, if the population of the country were promoted.

The following is the mode pursued by the West India Company in the first planting of Bouweries.

The Company, at their own cost and in their own ships conveyed several boors to New Netherland, and gave these the following terms :—

The farmer, being conveyed with his family over sea to New Netherland, was granted by the Company for the term of six years a Bouwery, which was partly cleared, and a good part of which was fit for the plough.

The Company furnished the farmer a house, barn, farming implements and tools, together with four horses, four cows, sheep and pigs in proportion, the usufruct and enjoyment of which the husbandman should have during the six years, and on the

expiration thereof return the number of cattle he received. The entire increase remained with the farmer. The farmer was bound to pay yearly one hundred guilders (\$40) and eighty pounds of butter rent for the cleared land and bouwery.

The country people who obtained the above mentioned conditions all prospered during their residence on the Company's lands.

Afterwards the cattle belonging to the Company in New Netherland were distributed for some years among those who had no means to purchase stock.

The risk of the Cattle dying is shared in common and after the expiration of the contract, the Company receives, if the Cattle live, the number the husbandman first received, and the increase which is over, is divided half and half, by which means many people have obtained stock and even to this day, the Company have still considerable cattle among the Colonists, who make use on the above conditions of the horses in cultivating the farm; the cows serve for the increase of the stock and for the support of their families.

The foregoing is what is necessary to be communicated at present respecting the establishment of one or more Colonies and relative to supplies. What regards the government and preservation of such Colonies; and what persons ought to be in authority there and who these ought to be, I leave to the wise and prudent consideration of your noble High Mightinesses. Meanwhile I pray the Creator of Heaven and Earth to endow your High Mightinesses with the Spirit of grace and wisdom, so that all your High Mightinesses' deliberations may tend to the advantage of the Country and its Inhabitants.

SECO

With a

And the names of t

IV.
JOURNAL
OF THE
SECOND ESOPUS WAR;
BY CAPT. MARTIN KREGIER.

With an account of the Massacre at Wildwyck,
(now Kingston,)

And the names of those killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, by the Indians on
that occasion.

1663.

Translated from the original Dutch MS

The Court at

**Right Honorab
creet Lords.**

We, your Hon
to the order of th
of a Journal, that
the 30th of May
fied on the 5th of
the R^t Honble H
presents, and to
municated to the
they answered—
Honble Heer Dir
sons, sit with the
their own custom
other negotiation
statement, surpr
and 12 o'clock
Entering in ban
tered themselves
manner, having
sell to our Inhab
their houses, an
cover our streng
short quarter of
back rushed thr
out—"The Indi
these words, the
a shot and mad
murdering our

MASSACRE AT THE ESOPUS.

The Court at Wildwyck to the Council of N. Netherland.

Right Honorable, most respected, wise, prudent and very discreet Lords.

We, your Honors' faithful subjects have to report, pursuant to the order of the R^t Hon^{ble} Heer Director General, in the form of a Journal, that in obedience to his Honor's order, received on the 30th of May last, we caused the Indian Sachems to be notified on the 5th of June, to be prepared to expect the arrival of the R^t Hon^{ble} Heer Director General, to receive the promised presents, and to renew the peace. This notification was communicated to them through Capt. Thomas Chambers, to which they answered—"If peace were to be renewed with them, the Hon^{ble} Heer Director General should, with some unarmed persons, sit with them in the open field, without the gate, as it was their own custom to meet unarmed when renewing peace or in other negotiations." But they, unmindful of the preceding statement, surprized and attacked us between the hours of 11 and 12 o'clock in the forenoon on Thursday the 7th instant Entering in bands through all the gates, they divided and scattered themselves among all the houses and dwellings in a friendly manner, having with them a little maize and some few beans to sell to our Inhabitants, by which means they kept them within their houses, and thus went from place to place as spies to discover our strength in men. And after they had been about a short quarter of an hour within this place, some people on horseback rushed through the Mill gate from the New Village, crying out—"The Indians have destroyed the New Village!" And with these words, the Indians here in this Village immediately fired a shot and made a general attack on our village from the rear, murdering our people in their houses with their axes and toma-

hawks, and firing on them with guns and pistols; they seized whatever women and children they could catch and carried them prisoners outside the gates, plundered the houses and set the village on fire to windward, it blowing at the time from the South. The remaining Indians commanded all the streets, firing from the corner houses which they occupied and through the curtains outside along the highways, so that some of our inhabitants, on their way to their houses to get their arms, were wounded and slain. When the flames were at their height the wind changed to the west, were it not for which the fire would have been much more destructive. So rapidly and silently did Murder do his work that those in different parts of the village were not aware of it until those who had been wounded happened to meet each other, in which way the most of the others also had warning. The greater portion of our men were abroad at their field labors, and but few in the village. Near the mill gate were Albert Gysbertsen with two servants, and Tjerck Claesen de Wit; at the Sheriff's, himself with two carpenters, two clerks and one thresher; at Cornelius Barentsen Sleight's, himself and his son; at the Domine's, himself and two carpenters and one labouring man; at the guard house, a few soldiers; at the gate towards the river, Henderick Jochemsen and Jacob, the Brewer; but Hendrick Jochemsen was very severely wounded in his house by two shots at an early hour. By these aforesaid men, most of whom had neither guns nor side arms, were the Indians, through God's mercy, chased and put to flight on the alarm being given by the Sheriff. Capt. Thomas Chambers, who was wounded on coming in from without, issued immediate orders (with the Sheriff and Commissaries,) to secure the gates; to clear the gun and to drive out the Savages, who were still about half an hour in the village aiming at their persons, which was accordingly done. The burning of the houses, the murder and carrying off of women and children is here omitted, as these have been already communicated to your Honors on the 10th June. After these few men had been collected against the Barbarians, by degrees the others arrived who it has been stated, were abroad at their field labors, and we found ourselves when mustered in the evening, including those

from the new vill
69 efficient men,
palisades were im
ple distributed, du
to keep watch.

On the 10th inst
to the Redoubt' a
with word that th
Indians. They brow
the preceding mon
return of the mis
le went back to t
the Sergeant they
village.

On the 16th, to
went with a troop
men, and three w
Manhatans, addres
nition from the R
an attempt, at the
troops. The Serg
bodies, evinced gr
with them from th
the wagons so wel
He had, however,
was brought in n
and having had his
the Indians were
known. This skir
reinforcement of h
but before they ar
the above named S

This, Right Hon
to communicate to
what manner the
them in the prece

from the new village who took refuge amongst us, in number 69 efficient men, both qualified and unqualified. The burnt palisades were immediately replaced by new ones, and the people distributed, during the night, along the bastions and curtains to keep watch.

On the 10th inst., 10 horsemen were commanded to ride down to the Redoubt¹ and to examine its condition. They returned with word that the soldiers at the Redoubt had not seen any Indians. They brought also with them the Sergeant, who had gone the preceding morning to the Redoubt, and as he heard on his return of the mischief committed by the Indians in the village, he went back to the Redoubt and staid there. In addition to the Sergeant they brought the men who had fled from the new village.

On the 16th, towards evening, Sergeant Christiaen Niessen went with a troop of soldiers, sent us by your Honors, being 42 men, and three wagons, to the Redoubt, with letters for the Maahatans, addressed to your Honors, and to bring up ammunition from the Redoubt. On their return, the Indians made an attempt, at the first hill, to take the ammunition from these troops. The Sergeant having divided his men into separate bodies, evinced great courage against the Indians, skirmishing with them from the first, to past the second hill, and defending the wagons so well that they arrived in safety in the village. He had, however, one killed and six wounded. The dead man was brought in next morning, having been stripped naked, and having had his right hand cut off by the Indians. Some of the Indians were also killed, but the number of these is not known. This skirmishing having been heard in the village, a reinforcement of horse and foot was immediately ordered out, but before they arrived the Indians had been put to flight by the above named Sergeant.

This, Right Hon^{ble} Lords, is what we have deemed necessary to communicate to you in the form of a journal as to how and in what manner the Indians have acted towards us and we towards them in the preceding circumstances. And we humbly and

¹ Rondout.

respectfully request your Honors to be pleased to send us hither for the wounded by the earliest opportunity, some prunes and linen with some wine to strengthen them, and whatever else not obtainable here your Honors may think proper; also, carabines, cutlasses, and gun flints, and we request that the carabines may be Snaphaunce, as the people here are but little conversant with the use of the arquebuse (vyer roer); also some spurs for the horsemen. In addition to this, also, some reinforcements in men inasmuch as harvest will commence in about 14 days from date. Herewith ending, we commend your Honors to God's fatherly care and protection. Done, Wildwyck this 20th June 1663.

ROELOF SWARTWOUT,
the mark of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERECK CLASSEN DEWITT,
THOMAS CHAMBERS,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH,
CHRISTIAEN NYSEN,
HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN.

LIST OF THE KILLED AT WILDWYCK.

MEN.

Barent Gerretsen	murdered in front of his house.
Jan Alberts	" in his house.
Lechten Dirreck	" on the farm.
Willem Jansen Seba	" opposite his door.
Willem Jansen Hap	" in Pieter van Hael's house.
Jan the Smith	" in his house.
Hendrick Jansen Looman	" on the farm.
Thomas Chambers' negro	" on the farm.
Hey Olferts	" in the gunner's house.

SOLDIERS.

Hendrick Martensen	on the farm
Dominicus	in Jan Alberts' house.
Christiaan Andriesen	on the Street.

Lichten Dirreck
Gerrits
Mattys Capito's
Jan Albertsen's
house.
Pieter van Hael

Jan Alberts little
Willem Hap's child

Master Gysbert
Sara the daughter
Grietje, Dominicus
Femmetje, sister
Ariaens.

Tjereck Claessen
Dominie Laer
Ariaen Gerritsen
Two little boys

Marten Harmen
wagon.
Jacques Tysse
Derrick Ariaens

Jan Gerritsen
1 Surgeon Imbro
Vice Director of fort

WOMEN.

Lichten Dirreck's wife burnt; with her lost fruit, behind Barent Gerritsen's house.

Mattys Capito's wife killed and burnt in the house.

Jan Albertsen's wife, big with child, killed in front of her house.

Pieter van Hael's wife shot and burnt in her house.

CHILDREN.

Jan Alberts little girl murdered with her mother.

Willem Hap's child burnt alive in the house.

Taken Prisoners.

Master Gysbert's wife. Hester Douwe.

Sara the daughter of Hester Douwe.

Grietje, Domine Laer's wife.

Femmetje, sister of Hilletje, being recently married to Joost Ariaens.

CHILDREN.

Tjerck Claessen de Witt's oldest daughter.

Dominie Laer's child.

Ariaen Gerritsen's daughter.

Two little boys of Mattys Roeloffsen.

Killed in the New Village:

MEN.

Marten Harmensen found dead and stript naked behind the wagon.

Jacques Tyssen beside Barent's house.

Derrick Ariaensen shot on his horse.

Taken prisoners:

MEN.

Jan Gerritsen on Volckert's bouwery.

1 Surgeon Imbroch's wife was the daughter of the Honble Mr. La Montagne, Vice Director of fort Orange.

	Women.	Children
Of Louwis du bois,.....	1	3
Of Mattheu blanchan,.....		2
Of Antoni Crupel,.....	1	1
Of Lambert Huybertsen,.....	1	3
Of Marten Harmensen,.....	1	4
Of Jan Joosten,.....	1	2
Of Barent Harmensen,.....	1	1
Of Grietje Westercamp,.....	1	3
Of Jan Barents,.....	1	1
Of Michiel Ferre, ¹		2
Of Henderick Jochems,.....		1
Of Henderick Martensen,.....		1
Of Albert Heymans,.....		2

Women 8 Ch'n 26

Houses burnt in Wildwyck.

Of Michiel Ferre,.....	1	Of Hans Carolusen,.....	1
Of Willem Hap,.....	1	Of Pieter van Hael,.....	1
Of Mattys Roeloffsen,.....	1	Of Jacob boerhans,.....	2
Of Albert Gerretsen,.....	1	Of Barent Gerretsen,.....	2
Of Lichten Dirrick,.....	1	Of Mattys,.....	1

Houses 12

The new village is entirely destroyed except a new uncovered barn, one rick and a little stack of reed.

Wounded in Wildwyck.

Thomas Chambers,	shot in the woods.
Henderick Jochemsen,	" in his house.
Michiel Ferre, ²	" in front of his house.
Albert Gerretsen,	" in front of his house.
Andries Barents,	" in front of his house.
Jan du parck,	" in the house of Aert Pietersen Tack
Henderick the Heer Director General's Servant	in the street in front of Aert Jacobsen.
Paulus the Noorman	in the street.

¹ Sic in Orig. Qu. Frere ?

² Died of his wounds on the 16th June.

On the 4th Jul
Redoubt with th
with 40 men up
returned to the
accompanied by
they loaded thes
I arrived toward
three Indians on
5th ditto. Re
men, and 9 wago
thing on the way
6th ditto. Ma
and brought up t
ceive anything.
30 Soldiers and 1
to each other bu
7th ditto. We
horsemen but sa
about 2 o'clock i
they came from
Redoubt where t
had left their Car
Indians. Meanw
guard house.
8th ditto. Sur
—they called out
fort ? To which
tained them as th
answered, they o
tinguish one trib
they had not don
them. We told
and go home, for
kill them as well
come here to sp

JOURNAL OF THE ESOPUS WAR. 1863.

On the 4th July we entered the Esopus Kill in front of the Redoubt with the two Yachts, and sent the Sergeant Pieter Ebel with 40 men up to the village *Wildwyck* to fetch wagons; he returned to the river side about 2 o'clock in the afternoon accompanied by Serjeant Christiaen Nyssen, 60 men and 9 wagons; they loaded these and departed with them to the Village where I arrived towards evening. Saw nothing in the world except three Indians on a high hill near the Redoubt.

5th ditto. Returned to the water side with 60 men, 10 horsemen, and 9 wagons to bring up supplies, but saw scarcely anything on the way.

6th ditto. Made another journey to the shore with 10 wagons and brought up the remainder of the supplies, but did not perceive anything. In the evening went for grass with 12 wagons 30 Soldiers and 10 horsemen; then saw 10 or 12 Indians calling to each other but nothing further transpired.

7th ditto. Went again twice for grass with 50 men and 12 horsemen but saw nothing. Two Indians arrived at the fort about 2 o'clock in the afternoon with a deer and some fish. Said they came from the river side and that they had been at the Redoubt where they had traded some fish for tobacco; that they had left their Canoe at the Redoubt, & that they are Wappinger Indians. Meanwhile detained them and conveyed them to the guard house.

8th ditto. Sunday. About noon came 5 Indians near our fort—they called out to us to know if we had any Indians in the fort? To which we answered, Yes: They asked, why we detained them as they were Wappinger Indians? To which we answered, they ought to keep at a distance as we could not distinguish one tribe of Indians from another, and if we found that they had not done any injury to the Dutch, we should release them. We told them also, that they must keep away from here, and go home, for if we should meet them in the woods we would kill them as well as the other Indians—if they were desirous to come here to speak to us, they must stick up a white flag.

Whereupon they answered, 'Tis well, adieu; and thereupon went their way. Immediately after their departure, sent out 40 soldiers and 10 horsemen to look after the cattle, whether they had not been near them, but on reaching these they did not remark any mischief—they, therefore, returned with the cattle to the fort. After the afternoon sermon we examined the oldest Indian as to whether he was not acquainted with some Esopus Indians and whether he would not lead us to them—gave him fair words and promised him a present; for the Dutch at the Esopus had told us that some Indians dwelt about two miles from there, wherefore we were resolved to go in search of them the same evening with 50 men. But this Indian said to us—Go not there, for the Indians have gone thence and dwell now back of Magdalen Island¹ on the main land in the rear of a Cripple bush on the east side of Fort Orange river, and number 8 men 9 women and 11 children; and he even offered to guide us thither if we had a boat to put us across the river. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War to despatch two parties that same evening to procure some craft to put us over the river. I, therefore, sent Sergeant Christiaan Nyssen and Jan Peersen, each with 16 men, to look up a boat. The same old Indian betrayed his companion who had come with him on the preceding day into the fort—stating that he had assisted the Esopus Indians against the Dutch, and for so doing had received in hand 6 fathom of Sewan, [wampum]; that 9 Wappingers and 30 Manissings were with the Esopus Indians and aided them—also that he said they were together about 200 Indians strong.

9th ditto. Monday I marched very early, [with 40 Soldiers] and 10 horsemen to the water side to ride up and planks to construct a Cabin to store the provisions and ammunition. About o'clock the two detachments, I had sent out in the evening, to look for craft, came to me at the Redoubt, but they saw neither Indians nor boat. They were marched all together to fort *Wildwyck* and arrived there about 12 o'clock Then sent 30 men with 10 horsemen out scouting, who returned about 4

¹ Magdalen island is situate between the Upper and Lower Red Hook Landings. These Indians must therefore have been in the town of Redhook—Dutchess co.

o'clock; had seen and Lieutenant immediately called mously to set out under the command in order to visit they could not see they took the old they lay.

10th ditto. I had and 10 horsemen on the right flank the mountain on simultaneously fired through the boom immediatety reinforced Indians through the not once make a where I had left *Wildwyck*. In again; I sent the Company and Sergeant with 10 horsemen the Indians found the fort; they followed while, they returned

11th ditto. Ag water side, but the

12th ditto. Piet their troops, bring whom they had caught a woman; the Esopus they cut off his hand the Indian led them a surprized all the with women and Indian, our people

o'clock ; had seen nothing. About 6 o'clock Peiter Wolfertsen¹ and Lieutenant Stilwil arrived here with their troops ; I then immediately called a Council of War and it was resolved unanimously to set out in the evening with 20 Soldiers and 12 Indians under the command of Christiaen Niesen and Peiter Wolfertsen in order to visit the East shore near Magdalen Island, to see if they could not surprize the Esopus Indians who were lying there ; they took the old Indian along as a guide, who well knew where they lay.

10th dito. I have gone again to the river side with 40 Soldiers and 10 horsemen to fetch plank. In returning, the horse men on the right flank rode too far from the foot soldiers and alongside the mountain on which 12 to 15 Savages lay in ambush who simultaneously fired a at the horsemen one of whom they shot through the boot, and grazed a horse. On hearing this, we immediatety reinforced the cavalry with 25 men, pursued the Indians through the mountain a good half hour, but they would not once make a stand ; we therefore returned to the wagons where I had left 15 men and marched together to the Village of Wildwyck. In the afternoon, the scouting party went out again ; I sent therewith Lieutenant Stilwil with 15 men of his Company and Sergeant Pieter Ebel with 28 men & 20 Indians with 10 horsemen. They discovered nothingexcept a path which the Indians found by which Savages had recently passed to their fort ; they followed this a long way, but saw nothing. Meanwhile, they returned all together.

11th dito. Again sent out a party to the Mountain near the water side, but they saw nothing ; they returned in the evening.

12th dito. Pieter Wolfertsen & Sergeant Niessen returned with their troops, bringing with them one Squaw and three children whom they had captured ; they killed five armed Indians and a woman ; the Esopus Captain (*Weldoverste*) was among the slain ; they cut off his hand which they brought hither. Had not the Indian led them astray and missed the houses, they would have surprized all the Indians who were there to the number of 28, with women and children. For through the mistake of the Indian, our people first came about midday where they found

¹ Van Couwenhoven.

the Indians posted and in arms. They immediately fell on the latter and routed and pursued them. In the chase one of our soldiers was slain. Meanwhile the huts were plundered wherein they found 19 Blankets 9 Kettles a lot of Sewan, and 4 Muskets belonging to the Indians who were killed. They returned on board with the plunder and four prisoners, and arrived safe except one of our Soldiers who was bit in the leg by a rattlesnake. About 5 o'clock in the afternoon, I went with 60 men to the river side, to bring up the booty and prisoners; returned to the fort in the evening; encountered no harm.

13th ditto. Examined the Squaw prisoner and enquired if she were not acquainted with some Esopus Indians who abode about here? She answered that some Cattskill Indians lay on the other side near the Sagers Kill, but they would not fight against the Dutch; says also that an Indian on the preceding evening before our people attacked them, had brought news from the fort of the Esopus Indians that many Dutch, English and Indians had gone from the Manhatans to the Esopus and that they should be on their guard, for the Hackinsack Indians had brought the news to the fort of the Esopus Indians. Then Long Jacob, the Chief who lived there with the Indians, demanded, What should they do? Should they fly toward their fort or not? They then concluded to remain there, for the Chief said, Were the Dutch to come to the Fort and we also were in it, we should be all slaughtered; tis best for us to remain here on the opposite shore; the Dutch would not learn much of us; States also further, that the Indian had said that 40 Manissing Indians had arrived at their fort, and that 40 more were to come on the next day; further says, that each night they conveyed the prisoners always to a particular place without the fort and remained themselves therein; says also that they were resolved to make a stand in their fort, and that they had, moreover, in their fort 9 horses with which they draw palisades, and had sold a horse to the Mannissing Indians; that the Indians had also three houses in which they reside, these were 4 hours farther off; says also, that one Sachem in the fort would advise them to negotiate peace, but the other Sachems would not listen to it; says also, that the fort is defended by three rows of palisades,

and the houses in port holes in them the fort is quadr between the first third row of palis towards the interior the houses, and the around is table land

Sent also for Mr. She answered, it w unto the water to s ger prisoner and a Said it was not true him. Asked him i Indians? Answered about 80 warriors s come there belongin defended with triple Whereupon the co either from above o respecting the priso before our troops sh self same thing. O one to scout, the o the evening, having

14th ditto. 50 m new burnt village a occurred, nor was a

15th ditto. The and 5 Mohawks; b men and 10 horsemen

16th ditto. The War and it was r Mohawks to the for the Christian priso courses Jan Davets

1 She had been taken of the Village of Wildw
VOL. IV.

and the houses in the fort encircled by thick cleft palisades with port holes in them, and covered with bark of trees; says that the fort is quadrangular but that the Angles are constructed between the first and second rows of palisades and that the third row of palisades stands full eight feet off from the others towards the interior, between the two first rows of palisades and the houses, and that the fort stands on the brow of a hill and all around is table land.

Sent also for Mr. Gysbert's wife¹ and asked her if it were so? She answered, it was true, and said they had built a point near unto the water to secure it. Then again examined the Wappinger prisoner and asked, why he had aided the Esopus Indians? Said it was not true and that his mate, the old Indian, had belied him. Asked him if he would guide us to the fort of the Esopus Indians? Answered, Yes; and says the Esopus Indians are about 80 warriors strong, but does not know how many have come there belonging to other tribes. Says also that the fort is defended with triple rows of palisades, as the Squaw had stated. Whereupon the council of war decided, firstly to await news either from above or below as to what the Mohawks had resolved respecting the prisoners—whether they could have them restored before our troops should proceed against the fort to achieve the self same thing. On the same day two detachments went out; one to scout, the other on an expedition, but they returned in the evening, having seen scarcely any thing.

14th ditto. 50 men were out again in the woods behind the new burnt village and a scouting party, but hardly any thing occurred, nor was any thing seen.

15th ditto. The *Heer de Decker* arrived here with Jan Davets and 5 Mohawks; had them conducted from the river side by 50 men and 10 horsemen. Nothing else transpired.

16th ditto. The *Heer de Decker* assembled the Council of War and it was resolved that Jan Davets accompany the 5 Mohawks to the fort of the Esopus Indians to see on what terms the Christian prisoners will be restored, but after divers discourses Jan Davets declined going with them, although the *Heer*

¹ She had been taken prisoner as before stated by the Indians on the burning of the Village of Wildwyck but had effected her escape—Ed.

de Decker had, the day before, drawn up and prepared an Instruction for him, but before the time appointed he refused to go. Meanwhile it is resolved that the Mohawks should go thither, and they requested of us that they might take with them some of our prisoners to present them to the Esopus Indians as a suitable introduction to obtain some of their prisoners in return, or to induce them to surrender them. The Council concluded that a Captive Girl should be given to the Mohawks and about 63 guilders in Sewan in order to ascertain what they could accomplish thereby; for it was reported at Fort Orange, as the Heer de Decker informed us, that the Esopus Indians had said—If they could obtain payment for the land, named the Great Plot (*het groote Stuck;*) then they should give up all the prisoners. Now, it is impossible to determine whether this be so or not. Meanwhile, the Mohawks who were going thither were directed to inquire about it, and they promised us to bring us an answer the next day about noon. Had 3 parties out in the interim; one to the shore to bring cattle, another for wood and a third, scouting. They returned all at the same time; experienced no difficulty.

17th ditto. Three parties were out in ambush, but saw nothing.

18th ditto. Six sloops arrived here from the Manhatans in which Juriaen Blanck brought up provisions for our troops; had them conveyed up under a guard; a party was also in the field to protect those reaping the Barley and a party lay in Ambush. They returned towards evening; saw nothing.

19th ditto. Sent out 40 Soldiers and 10 Indians scouting, they did not meet any one. In the evening about 7 o'clock, the three Mohawks returned from the Esopus Indians. They had brought three Indians and two Dutch women and 2 Children whom they left about two hours from *Wildwyck*; said, they had been freely given, and had they not been so tired, they should have brought them with them to the fort; said the Esopus Indians had abandoned the fort, and had retired to the Mountains where they were mostly dispersed here & there hunting.

20th ditto. S
Indians who we
to see if he coul
here, and have
soners; whether
noon with a wor
but he, himself
Mohawks had b
him. In the aft
took with him h
the above ment
asked the Esop
the 3 prisoners t
upon they allow
he arrived at t
promise as they
their three priso
the Esopus India
the Dutch, and t
that the prisone
them here and th
not trust them in
them—Should th
and Kill you a
Meanwhile we ha
ing seen nothing
safe.

21st ditto. Th
which a supply o
Jacobsen's Yach
parties to cut co
Mohawks and Ja
what insults the
enced and suffer
this last time, h
we had given t
swered, Come, g
go with it and a

20th ditto. Sent Jan Davets with 2 Mohawks to the 3 Esopus Indians who were in the woods with the abovenamed prisoners, to see if he could get, and bring with him the four prisoners from here, and have a talk with the Indians relative to the other prisoners; whether they will not restore these to us; returned about noon with a woman whom one of the Mohawks had fetched; but he, himself, had not been with the Indians as one of the Mohawks had been taken sick and he was obliged to remain with him. In the afternoon one of the Mohawks returned thither, he took with him half a loaf for the prisoners who remained with the above mentioned Esopus Indians. Being come there, he asked the Esopus Indians whether they would not entrust the 3 prisoners to him to convey them to the Dutch; whereupon they allowed him to take the 3 prisoners, with whom he arrived at the fort about 11 o'clock at night, but under promise as they informed us, that they should have in return their three prisoners whom we held. The prisoners told us that the Esopus Indians had fled to a high mountain through fear of the Dutch, and that they lay here and there in small bands, and that the prisoners were also distributed and dispersed among them here and there, and were not together and that they would not trust them in their fort, and that the Indians daily threatened them—Should the Dutch come thither, we will give you a Knock and Kill you all at once. Were thus a long time in terror. Meanwhile we had some scouting parties out, who returned having seen nothing—had also a party to cut barley; came back safe.

21st ditto. Three Sloops have come from the Manhatans, with which a supply of provisions for this garrison has arrived in Rut Jacobsen's Yacht. Sent three convoys to the water side and parties to cut corn; but they saw nothing. Sent for the 5 Mohawks and Jan Davets acting as Interpreter, informed them what insults the Dutch of Esopus had from year to year experienced and suffered from the Indians, and that they now even this last time, had murdered and carried off our people, when we had given them no provocation. Whereupon they answered, Come, give us a piece of duffels; we shall afterwards go with it and see whether we shall not be able to recover all

the prisoners. It was accordingly resolved by the Heer de Decker and Council of War, that a piece of duffels should be brought up from the river side and given them; which being done, they took the piece of duffels, cut it into three parts, and thus departed with it about 11 o'clock in the forenoon; with them went Jan Davets with the Squaw and 2 children who had been captured by us and were released in exchange for the 2 Dutch women and 2 children whom the Indians had brought back.

22^d ditto. A scouting party went out, but saw nothing.

23^d ditto. A Party went to the river side to bring up supplies, and three, to cut and draw grain. They experienced no interruption.

24th ditto. Sent for all the wagons to make a journey to the river side to bring up the provisions which had been sent hither by the Executive government; but only 4 wagons came. As I required ten, I excused these; Some refused to work for the Company; some gave for answer, if another will cart I also shall cart; some said, my horses are poor, I cannot cart; others said, my horses have sore backs, and other such frivolous answers that I was thus unable, this time, to bring up the Company's stores. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War, that the farmers should not be furnished with any men for their protection in the fields, unless they would assist in bringing up the Company's Supplies from the water side. Nay, further—one Tjereck Claesen de Wit, himself a magistrate, would turn Lieut. Stilwil's Soldiers out of a small house they occupied—he said, he had hired it, though he had, notwithstanding, neither possession of nor procuration for it, I gave him for answer, that I should remove them on condition that he, as a magistrate, would have them billeted in other houses as the men could not lie under the blue sky, and as they had been sent here by the Chief government for the defence of the Settlers. But he made no answer to this; and so there are other ringleaders and refractory people in this place. Meanwhile the convoy which was ready to conduct the provisions, was dismissed each to its own post until further orders. At noon I went with a troop of Dutch and Indians to the New Village where the Heer de Decker himself was; met with

no interruption
evening Jan Da
Indians—they
not at present r
and repeatedly
Jan Davets told
unless they sho
Rentslaer shoul
to conclude pea
must be within
that they deman
informed us, tha
that the others
about 30 warrior
here and there;
stand in the fort
them on the first

25th ditto. T
in the company'
and Jan du Parc
sick; two sick I
and 9 wagons t
returned and sav
the reapers; th
Council of War
expedition again
next day, if the

26th ditto. T
Indians, having
among them, to
91 men; of Lie
hoven with 41
volunteers from
men, and 7 of
of cannon and t
one pound of p

no interruption. A party was also out with the reapers. In the evening Jan Davets and the 5 Mohawks returned from the Esopus Indians—they brought with them a female prisoner; they would not at present release any more prisoners, evinced great fierceness and repeatedly threatened to kill them, both the Mohawks and Jan Davets told—they they should not release any more prisoners unless they should secure peace thereby, and that Corlaer and Rentslaer should come to their fort, and bring goods with them to conclude peace and to redeem the prisoners; said that they must be within ten days in their fort to conclude peace; said, that they demanded a truce during that time. Jan Davets also informed us, that he had seen but 4 prisoners in the fort, and that the others were scattered far and wide; says, there are about 30 warriors in the fort, and that the others dwelt without here and there; they also said they were determined to make a stand in the fort, whereupon we have resolved to go in search of them on the first opportunity.

25th ditto. The *Heer de Decker* left to-day for the Manhatans in the company's yacht, taking with him two of the wounded, and Jan du Parck, Surgeon, and two soldiers to take care of the sick; two sick Indians left also; sent along with them a convoy and 9 wagons to bring up the remainder of the goods. They returned and saw nothing. Also sent out two detachments with the reapers; they did not remark any thing. Convened the Council of War and it was unanimously resolved to send out an expedition against the Esopus Indians, which should start the next day, if the weather were favorable.

26th ditto. The following troops set out against the Esopus Indians, having as a Guide a woman who had been prisoner among them, to wit—of Captain Lieutenant Cregier's Company, 91 men; of Lieutenant Stilwil's, 30 men; Lieutenant Couwenhoven with 41 Indians; 1st volunteers from the Manhatans, 6; volunteers from the Esopus, 35 men, of whom 11 were horsemen, and 7 of the Hon^{ble} Company's negroes, with two pieces of cannon and two wagons, the whole party provided each with one pound of powder and a pound of ball, 2^{lbs} of hard bread

1 These Indians were of Long Island.

and $\frac{1}{2}$ a soft loaf, with 2^{lbs} of pork and $\frac{1}{2}$ a Dutch cheese; left in garrison at *Wildwyck* 36 soldiers and 25 freemen. Marched out about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and came in the evening about two great miles from *Wildwyck*, where we remained until the moon rose. We then started anew, but could not march more than a long half hour on account of the cannon and wagons, which we could not get through the woods at night. We then bivouacked until day break.

27th ditto. We got on the right road when day dawned and continued our march. On the way we passed over much stoney land and hills, and had to tarry at the swampy, long, broken and even frequent kills where we halted and must cut trees to make bridges to pass over, and divers mountains were so steep that we were obliged to haul the wagons and cannon up and down with ropes. Thus our progress was slow. When about two miles from the Indian fort, sent forward Capt. Lieutenant Couwenhoven, Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Christiaen Niessen, with 116 men to surprise it. I followed, meanwhile, with the remainder of the force, the guns and wagons, but on coming within a short mile of the fort, found the way so impassable that I was under the necessity of leaving the cannon, as I could not get it farther. I left 40 men there and gave them orders to fortify themselves and set pallsades around, which they did, and I followed the preceding troop with the remainder towards the Indian fort. On arriving there, found our people in possession of it, as it had been abandoned by the Indians two days before. Our Indians had caught a Squaw in the corn-field, whither she was coming to cut maize. Now the evening falling, for it was about 6 o'clock when we came to the fort, we passed the night there, having found 3 horses at their fort.

28th ditto. The Council of War assembled at the breaking of the day and unanimously resolved to go in search of the Indians to the mountain where the above mentioned female had been a prisoner, and to take the captured Squaw along. Whereupon Lieutenant Couwenhoven and Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen were detached with 140 men, and remained in the fort with about 29 men. The above named troops then set forth towards the mountain and arrived where the Indians had been;

they had
if she did
were on a
distant abo
soners they
go to the o
wards did v
but found
whether sh
moved to a
miles from
brow of the
whereupon
on their app
noticed at a
ran off in an
back to the
discovered o
savages could
fully informe
they arrived
I convened th
to be done.
and burn it,
had in pits i
their fort. W
a distance of
of maize, the
returned to th
and horsemen
the fort, whic
party called t
was or should
derstood by th
Whereupon o
said to me, W
horsemen. T
they were und

they had left that place also. The captured Squaw being asked if she did not know where the Indians had fled to, said they were on a great, high mountain, which she pointed out to them, distant about 2 miles, whither they had fled with the seven prisoners they had with them; whereupon the officers resolved to go to the other mountain in search of them, which they afterwards did with their troops, after experiencing vast difficulty, but found no Indians there. The Squaw being again questioned whether she did not know where they were? said they had moved to another mountain, which she pointed out, about 4 miles from there, but there was no path thither. Being on the brow of the hill our people saw 9 Indians coming towards them, whereupon they fell flat, intending thus to surprise the Indians on their approach, but they did not succeed, our people being noticed at a distance of about 2 musket shots. Eight of them ran off in an oblique direction, and the ninth attempted to run back to the place whence they had come. As our force was discovered on all sides, and even our Indians said that no savages could be caught at this time as they were every where fully informed of us, it was resolved to return to the fort, where they arrived about one o'clock. After they had taken some rest, I convened the Council of War to determine what was now best to be done. They unanimously resolved to cut down their corn and burn it, together with last year's maize, which they still had in pits in great abundance in their corn-fields and around their fort. Whereupon I went out of their fort with 50 men to a distance of a full half mile; there cut down several plantations of maize, threw into the fire divers pits full of maize and beans, returned to the fort at sun-down and saw that divers Indians and horsemen found some pits with plunder in the vicinity of the fort, which they brought in. Meanwhile I had the whole party called together, and told them that all the plunder that was or should be found was to be in common, and was so understood by the Council of War before we started from our fort. Whereupon one of the horsemen stepped out of the troop and said to me, What we've found we'll keep and divide among us horsemen. To which I said, that they should not do that, for they were under command. Whereupon the horseman, named

Jan Hendricksen, answered—They are under the command of no man but Long Peter, whom they, forsooth ! called their Cornet, and uttered divers unmannerly words in presence of all the officers. Upon which I gave him 2 or 3 slaps of a sword, and he seemed as if he would put himself in a posture against me. But I being close-up to his body he could not act as he wished, and I said to him that I should bring him to an account. This said Jan Hendricksen, with one Albert Heymans Roose, acted insolently on the 7th July. Whilst we were examining the two Wappinger Indians, in the presence of the Schout and Commissaries, in Thomas Chambers' room a messenger came in and said that two or three boors were without the door with loaded guns to shoot the Indians when they came forth. Whereupon I stood up and went to the door—found this Albert Heymans Roose and Jan Hendricksen at the door with their guns. Asked them what they were doing there with their guns ? They gave me for answer, We will shoot the Indians. I said to them, you must not do that. To which they replied, We will do it though you stand by. I told them in return, to go home and keep quiet or I should send such disturbers to the Manhatans. They then retorted, I might do what I pleased, they would shoot the Savages to the ground, even though they should hang for it; and so I left them. This Albert coming into the Council told the Commissaries that one of them should step out. What his intention with him was I can't say. This by way of memorandum. Meanwhile arrested Jan Hendricksen.

29th ditto. Four parties went out again to cut down the corn and to burn the old maize. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Some Indians made their appearance on a high hill near the fort and called out to us, that they would come and fight us on the morrow whereupon we brought the captive Squaw out of the fort to speak to them, and they called out to her that they should now come and fight the Dutch, for the Dutch had now come and taken their fort, cut their corn and burnt all their old maize and that they should die of hunger. I said to them, the Dutch had gone in search of you to the mountain but ye always ran away and dare not make a stand. But the Indians would not give any answer, and so went away

30th ditto. V
down all the corn
the pits. Return
made preparatio
Indians who the
& fight us, did n
one hundred mo
full of corn and

31st ditto. In
fort and all the h
out in good orde
van guard, Lieut
my company the
about 9 o'clock
Remarked scarce
from Wildwyck
south west, about

1st August. I
on the river side
men. He found
Heer Secretary v
Village of Wild
Fasting and Pray

2^d ditto. Not
and night.

3^d ditto. The
Manhatans, acco
Indians being 41
also 5 of the Ho
cession and prom
war pardoned Ja
he is released fro
in the field with
nothing and retu
beat of drum, th
from the Indians

30th ditto. We, in two large parties, each of 80 men, cut down all the corn and burnt the old maize which remained in the pits. Returned to the fort, all together, in the evening, and made preparations to set out in the morning. Meanwhile the Indians who the day before had called out that they would come & fight us, did not make their appearance. We cut down nearly one hundred morgens¹ of Maize and burnt above a hundred pits full of corn and beans.

31st ditto. In the morning at the dawn of day set fire to the fort and all the houses, and while they were in full blaze marched out in good order, Capt Lieutenant Couwenhoven forming the van guard, Lieutenant Stilwil's Company the centre, and I with my company the rear guard. So arrived in safety at our fort about 9 o'clock in the evening with our cannon and wagons. Remarked scarcely anything on the way. The road or course from Wildwyck to the fort of the Esopus Indians lies mostly south west, about 10 [Dutch] miles from our fort.

1st August. In the morning heard two shots from the Redoubt on the river side. Sent off Ensign Christiaan Niessen with 50 men. He found there the Hon^{ble} Company's yacht in which the Heer Secretary van Ruyven had come. Had him escorted to the Village of Wildwyck, and did nothing more as it was a day of Fasting and Prayer.

2^d ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained during the whole day and night.

3^d ditto. The Heer Secretary departed on his return to the Manhatans, accompanied by Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Indians being 41 in the whole, who would not remain any longer; also 5 of the Hon^{ble} Company's Negroes. Through great intercession and promise of better behavior in future, the Council of war pardoned Jan Hendricksen the faults committed by him and he is released from confinement. Meanwhile I had two parties in the field with the reapers and one in Ambush. They saw nothing and returned in the evening. I this day sold, by public beat of drum, the three horses which we had brought with us from the Indians' fort.

1 About 215 Acres—Ed.

4th ditto. A Mohegan Indian came from fort Orange ; he had a pass from Monsieur Montagnie ; brought two letters, one to M^r Gysbert and one to Hendrick Jochems ; there was hardly any news in them except that they were longing to receive some intelligence relative to the condition of the Esopus. Convened the Council of war and invited thereto the Commissaries of the village *Wildwyck*, and made this Ordinance and read it to the people, both freemen and military, and had a copy affixed to each Beat or Post. It is, word for word, as follows :—

“ORDINANCE made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of war at present commanding the troops and Military in the Esopus or Wildwyck.

“WHEREAS we learn by daily experience that many, as well military as freemen, are removing from the Village *Wildwyck*, without the consent of the Capt Lieutenant and Commissaries of this Village, Therefore it is necessary that timely provision be made therefor, so that none may at any time fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies ; And that families every day unnecessarily waste and fire off powder and ball. Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of war, wishing to provide for and prevent all inconveniences and mischiefs which may arise therefrom, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct.

1.

“*Firstly*, That no one, whether military or freeman shall, without the consent of the Captain Lieutenant, Council of war and Commissaries of this place, depart from this Village of *Wildwyck*, either in large or small bodies, whether to cut grain or for any other business whatsoever it may be, lest any of them may chance to fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies ; and if any one remove beyond this village of *Wildwyck* without consent or proper convoy, whatever the business or occasion may be, he shall pay a fine of five and twenty guilders for the first offence ; for the second fifty guilders and for the third offence an arbitrary punishment ; And should any one, in violating and disobeying this order, happen to be captured by the Indians, our enemies, no expence or trouble shall be incurred

for him, inasmuch as he is contrary to this misfortune on him

“If any one uses powder and ball, otherwise, he shall pay five guilders for each shot for the third offence. And for the better order, the Captain Lieutenant and imperatively the Corporals to pay shot and respected. The Captain Lieutenant and Commissaries of said village

Same date a letter from Christoffel Davids come down to the Council then explain and

5th ditto. Those who returned from the Manhaten Sunday, and no day

6th ditto. Sent detachments with perceived nothing

7th ditto. Those who returned in the evening

8th ditto. Sent in ambush behind the Indians. Also back in the evening

9th ditto. Those who were in the field with the rest towards evening

for him, inasmuch as he, by his perverse and stiffnecked course, contrary to this Ordinance, will have brought down this misfortune on himself.

2.

"If any one unnecessarily & perversely waste or fire off his powder and ball, be it on the departure or arrival of convoys or otherwise, he shall, for the first offence, pay a fine of three guilders for each shot; for the second offence six guilders and for the third offence suffer arbitrary punishment, unless when desirous to discharge his gun, being out of order or wet, he shall ask permission therefor from his superior or inferior officer. And for the better observance and obedience of this ordinance, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War hereby particularly and imperatively command all Superior officers, Serjeants, and Corporals to pay strict attention that this Ordinance be observed and respected. Thus done in the village of *Wildwyck* by the Captain Lieutenant, Council of War and the proper Commissaries of said village, on the 4th of August 1663."

Same date a letter is also sent by the Mohegan Indians to Christoffel Davids at fort Orange requesting him to be pleased to come down to the Esopus on important business which we should then explain and communicate to him.

5th ditto. Thomas the Irishman arrived here at the Redoubt from the Manhatans. Meanwhile nothing was done as it was Sunday, and no detachments were sent out.

6th ditto. Sent a party of 32 men to lie in ambush, and two detachments with the reapers. They returned in the evening; perceived nothing.

7th ditto. Three detachments were sent out with the reapers; returned in the evening without having seen anything.

8th ditto. Sent out Ensign Niessen with a detachment to lie in ambush behind the New Village which was burnt, and observe the Indians. Also two parties with the reapers. They came back in the evening without having noticed anything.

9th ditto. Three detachments were again sent out; two in the field with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned towards evening having perceived nothing.

10th ditto. Sent out two detachments ; one in the field with the reapers, the other in ambush behind the recently burnt village, under the command of Ensign Niessen. They came in towards evening without having observed anything. Some yachts also touched at the Redoubt bringing letters from the Manhatans which they left at the Redoubt and then sailed upwards for fort Orange.

11th ditto. Received this morning the letters which the Yachts left at the Redoubt ; had two parties in the field with the reapers ; they returned in the evening without having seen anything.

12th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred except sending two convoys to the Redoubt to relieve the men who lay there and to bring up some stores with Mr. Gysbert's wife coming from fort Orange who brings news that the Northern Indians had killed some Mohawks and a Mohegan, whereupon the Mohegans have obtained the consent of the Mohawks to build a fort. Nothing else occurred here.

13th ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one to lie in ambush. They returned in the evening ; saw nothing. On the same day is made & enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of War the following Ordinance for the maintenance as far as possible of better order, and the observance and enforcement of discipline among the Military, and read the same before the Military and freemen and affixed it at each post. It is word for word as follows :—

“ORDINANCE made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of War commanding the Military in the Esopus and Village of Wildwyck.

“WHEREAS some in this Village of Wildwyck who follow the trade of selling strong drink to the military suffer some of them to get drunk not only on week days but especially on the Lord's Rest and Sabbath day, unfitting them for their proper duties, & more especially creating confusion and disorderly conduct ; the Hon^{ble} Company's Servants not hesitating to sell, pawn and pledge their own necessities for strong drink to the traders in intoxicating liquors ; the traders also receiving the same ; yea,

even not hesitating they have any thing Lieutenant and valiant much as possible ordained and direct

“That none of them presume to sell or to advance to him by for his needs and su

“No one, whether of selling strong drink endeavor to embezzle exchange for strong drink and to return received property as often as he is dis

“All those who further warned not Lord's Rest and Sabbath whether before or after drink tapped on the twenty guilders as o

“Those who sell take heed not to sell account, be it in what paid therefor, unless by the Capt. Lieutenant lage Wildwyck, this

14th ditto. Sent the Great Plot, and sent Niessen with a convoy there all night with of the wagons and f

even not hesitating to give them more credit and trust whether they have any thing to the good or not. Therefore the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War desirous to prevent as much as possible all disorders and mischiefs, have therefore ordained and directed as they hereby direct and ordain:—

1.

“That none of the military, be his rank whatever it may be, presume to sell or to pawn for any strong drink any of the stores advanced to him by the Hon^{ble} Company on his monthly wages, for his needs and support, under a fine of one month’s wages.

2.

“No onc, whether military or freeman, following the business of selling strong drink, shall presume to take in pledge or endeavor to embezzle any property belonging to the military in exchange for strong drink, under the forfeiture of the tapped drink and to return to the owner free of cost and charges the received property and pay in addition a fine of twelve guilders as often as he is discovered so doing.

3.

“All those who follow the trade of selling strong drink are further warned not to sell nor furnish any strong drink on the Lord’s Rest and Sabbath day much less entertain any clubs, whether before or after the sermon on pain of forfeiting the strong drink tapped on that occasion, and in addition a fine of five and twenty guilders as often as they shall be caught in the act.

4.

“Those who sell strong drink are also further warned they take heed not to sell any to the military either on credit or on account, be it in what manner it may be, on pain of not being paid therefor, unless on order of his superior officer. THUS DONE by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War in the Village Wildwyck, this 13th August 1663.”

14th ditto. Sent out fifty reapers to the burnt village, called the Great Plot, and sent with them about thirty wagons and Ensign Neissen with a convoy of Eighty men ; gave him orders to remain there all night with the reapers and binders, and the major part of the wagons and forty men per convoy. The remaining forty

men returned to *Wildwyck*, and said Ensign with about one hundred and twenty men, as well reapers and binders as convoys, passed the night at the Great Plot because it was so distant, and they could not make up more than one sheaf for they could not begin the work as fresh as they wished. Brought the grain to *Wildwyck* as soon as it was cut down. Kept six parties by the way in ambush to protect the said wagons. However nothing occurred on this day.

15th ditto. Brought more grain from the burnt Village wherefore I kept two parties in ambush and one with the reapers and two on the road for the protection of the wagons which went through and fro. Returned in the evening altogether; observed nothing.

16th ditto. Two parties are again sent out to the field with the reapers; came back in the evening without having seen anything.

17th. Two parties were again sent into the field with the reapers. Returned in the evening without seeing anything. The Heer Decker arrived here at the Redoubt from fort Orange; had him escorted to the Village *Wildwyck*, but he did not tarry here long as his Honor was in a hurry to depart again. Had the said Heer de Decker escorted back to the river side and then he returned to the Manhatans. Nothing occurred this day. Gave three Englishmen leave to go to and return from the Manhatans. They belong to Lieutenant Stilwil's Company.

18th ditto. Had three detachments again in the field with the reapers; they returned in the evening; saw nothing. The Council of War resolved and concluded to send a party three miles from *Wildwyck* to some plantations of Esopus Indians planted with maize; whereupon Ensign Niessen was sent thither with fifty-five men. They went forth from *Wildwyck* about ten o'clock at night, and had a Dutchman named Jacob Jansen Stoutenborgh for a guide.

19th ditto. Was this morning with fifty men and sixteen wagons to the burnt Village to fetch grain; came back to *Wildwyck* about eight o'clock. Did not see anything. About noon Ensign Niessen returned with his troop from the Indian maize land. Neither saw nor noticed any Indians. About three

o'clock in the afternoon
hatans in a canoe
General, dated 1
Couwenhoven wh
letter was dated 1
were, That I shou
Esopus Indians t
were prepared to
with four hundred
in an insufferable
Sachem who had
Christians to learn
the issue of it. I
that time. He a
about on the river
guns and *kintekaw*
hoped to be with
other circumstances
he slept one n
—that some Esc
had four Christian
captive, had secret
had already been
other people. W
for the Sheriff,
directing him to
into the fields wi
ceding Ordinance

1 Six miles north of
2 The Delaware w
the Dutch language.
vinge van Nieuw Ned
he says—"The old a
a *Kintecaw*." N.
Raadt we read, "Th
desired them to perm
custom observed and
to be taken out of the
dancing the *Kinte*

o'clock in the afternoon Christoffel Davids came from the Manhatans in a canoe. Brought with him a letter from the Heer General, dated 14th August, brought also a letter from Pieter Couwenhoven who lay with the Sloop in the *Danskamer*.¹ The letter was dated 17th August, and addressed to me. Its contents were, That I should be on my guard for he was advised that the Esopus Indians together with the Manissings and Wappingers were prepared to attack and surprize our fort in about two days with four hundred men, and that they also daily threatened him in an insufferable manner; he daily expected the arrival of the Sachem who had already been four days gone about the captured Christians to learn what he should then do and what should be the issue of it. But he had not received any intelligence in all that time. He also writes—That the Indians who lay thereabout on the river side made a great uproar every night, firing guns and *kintekaying*,² so that the woods rang again; and he hoped to be with me in two days.—His letter contains divers other circumstances. Christoffel Davids informs us, that he slept one night with the Indians in their wigwams—that some Esopus Indians and Sachems were there who had four Christian captives with them, one of whom, a female captive, had secretly told him, Davids, that forty Esopus Indians had already been near our fort to observe the reapers and the other people. Whereupon the Council of war resolved to send for the Sheriff, who being come, an order was handed him directing him to warn all the Inhabitants not to go from the fort into the fields without a suitable escort, as directed in the preceding Ordinance of the 4th August. Said Christoffel Davids

1 Six miles north of Newburgh, Orange co. Ed.

2 The Delaware word, Gent'keh'n, *to dance*, seems to be engrafted here into the Dutch language. The term is also to be found in Van der Donck's *Beschryvinge van Nieuw Nederlandt*, where speaking of the amusements of the Indians, he says—"The old and middle aged conclude with smoking and the young with a *Kintecaw*." N. Y. Hist. Coll. 2d Ser. i. 204. Again in the *Breeden Raedt* we read, "The first of these Savages having received a frightful wound, desired them to permit him to dance what is called the *Kinte Kaeye*, a religious custom observed among them before death. . . . He then ordered him to be taken out of the fort and the Soldiers bringing him to the Beavers path (he dancing the *Kinte Kaeye* all the time). Ed.

also informed us,—that the Indians had on shore several bowls and gourds with brandy, which they obtained daily from the Sloops, as the Indians had informed him they could get as much as they required and whatever powder and lead they wanted. Now, we cannot determine what this may amount to, but this I understand that the woman who is on board the sloop with Lieutenant Couwenhoven brought four ankers of brandy with her from the Manhatans, but none of it came ashore here.

20th ditto. Lietenant Couwenhoven arrived with the yacht at the Redoubt; brings a Christian woman and boy with him; says he gave about Eighty guilders for the youth, and promised to give our captive Squaw for the woman. Left ninety guilders in pledge for her; the Council of War disapproved of his having promised the Squaw in exchange as such was not contained in the Director General and Council's Instruction to him. Says, the Indians promised him to bring in, within two days, all the prisoners they had, and that he should return with her to them within that time. Says also, that two Mohawks coming from fort Orange in a canoe passed his yacht in the Wappingers Kill. They had full four hundred pounds of lead and over three hundred pounds of powder in the canoe. He would have them on board but they would not; so they passed by. The Dutch woman, who had been taken prisoner, was brought to bed of a young daughter on entering the Esopus Kill. Nothing occurred during the day as it rained almost incessantly, and the farmers could not go out in the fields to reap or to bring in the grain.

21st ditto. The Council of War resolved to send Lieutenant Couwenhoven down again with the Sloop. I victualled the yacht and gave him five Soldiers additional for his defence; also resolved to give him the two Indians and the Squaw which we had prisoners, but he is not to leave them out of his hands before we have our prisoners back. Furnished him also with an Instruction as to how he should act therein. It reads, word for word as follows:—

“WHERE
Director G
the Esopus
who acted
much excep
he promised
on condition
to the river
pinger India
captured. T
cluded to sur
conditions an
eral and Coun
that no prison
all our Christi

“Therefore,
Lieutenant C
Indian or Squa
and exchanged
promise the I
restore them to
prisoners, eithe
then be agreed

“Should Lieut
ing back, receiv
obstinately oppo
watch his time
as possible, eith
to go on board,
many Esopus I
Captives and ref
endeavor to deta
cating liquors or
most expedient,

"INSTRUCTION for Lieutenant Pieter Couwenhoven.

"WHEREAS Lieutenant Couwenhoven, sent by the Hon^{ble} Director General & Council to release the Christians captured by the Esopus Indians, lay several days near the Wappinger Indians who acted as mediators in the affair, and as yet could not effect much except releasing one child and a woman for which woman he promised to exchange the Squaw who had been captured by us, on condition that they should then bring all the Christian Captives to the river side and release them ; and also promised the Wappinger Indians to take down with him the two Indians whom we captured. The Council of War, therefore, resolved and concluded to surrender the two Indians & the Squaw, but on certain conditions and also by express order of the *Heer* Director General and Council, according to instruction accompanying the same, that no prisoners should go, or be released, unless we first had all our Christians, prisoners, out of their hands.

1.

"Therefore, the said Council of War recommend and order Lieutenant Couwenhoven not to surrender nor give up any Indian or Squaw unless our Christian Captives be first released and exchanged and placed in our hands, but he is at liberty to promise the Indians, if they discharge all our prisoners and restore them to us, that they shall then again have and regain their prisoners, either in exchange or in some other manner as shall then be agreed to and arranged.

2.

"Should Lieutenant Couwenhoven see no probability of obtaining back, receiving or releasing our captives, and the Indians be obstinately opposed to the discharge or release thereof he may watch his time and opportunity to seize as many Esopus Indians as possible, either on land or by inducing them with fair words to go on board, according as opportunities shall then offer ; or if many Esopus Indians should come thither with the Christian Captives and refuse to surrender or give these up, he shall then endeavor to detain them on shore, whether by means of intoxicating liquors or by any other means he shall at the time judge most expedient, and then advise us immediately thereof by a

yacht that may come there, in order that we may regulate ourselves accordingly as much as lies in our power so as to surprize and seize them. DONE, Wildwyck, the 21st August 1663."

Escorted said Couwenhoven to the Redoubt on the river's side and he sailed again to the Wappingers in the yacht. A party was also in the field with the boors; they returned home without seeing anything.

22nd ditto. Sent out one escort with the reapers and two parties to lie in ambush, but it commenced raining about noon and they came in. The rain came down in such torrents that the boors were obliged to take up the Bridge lest it be carried away as it was three weeks ago. It is to be feared that considerable grain will be destroyed in the field for want of reapers, in consequence of the great rain that has fallen, for a great deal of grain lies under water and the farmers on an average have not harvested above one fourth part of it. Nothing else occurred to day, except that the great rain carried away several of the palisades of the fort.

23^d ditto. Sent an Order to the Sheriff and Commissaries and directed them to have the palisades of the fort replaced. It reads word for word as follows:—

"Acte.

"The Sheriff and Commissaries of this Village of *Wildwyck* are hereby ordered and directed to have replaced and repaired the palisades of this Fort, which were washed away by the water, and the same is urgently required. DONE, Wildwyck the 23^d August, 1663."

The Answer of the Court of the Village of Wildwyck.

The Court of this Village *Wildwyck* having seen and read this, find that it cannot be done at present, inasmuch as the grain in the field is almost ruined, and it is necessary to draw it home as soon as possible with the aid of all hands. Wildwyck, 23^d August, 1663, (was subscribed) ROELOF SWARTWOUT. Lower stood—By order of the Worshipful Court of the Village of Wildwyck, (signed)

MATTYS CAPITO, Secretary.

Two detachments
not remark any t
24th ditto. Sen
one in ambush.
nothing. Receive
hoven, which he l
Indian, a Dutchm
ing to the wife of
said Couwenhoven
captive Squaw, wh
in exchange for th
eral redemption; a
to orders surrende
uncertainty, not k
prisoner or not; n
General and Coun
effect: That he hop
be in want of sup
nothing, and the c
brandy; requests
public good; that
interior, and had p
captives; had give
better for us, and
In case it happened
and so forth, as ap
August, but I recei
through a mistake c
hence to-day, with
escorted to the riv
Experienced no har
25th ditto. Sent d
the sloop lying by
sent a letter to Lieut
"Good friend, Lieut
"hand, and I have n
"der of the Squaw be
"in my opinion it is

Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers ; did not remark any thing.

24th ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening, having seen nothing. Received a letter at night from Lieutenant Couwenhoven, which he had sent up from the Wappingers creek by an Indian, a Dutchman and two captive christian children belonging to the wife of the gunner who was on board the sloop with said Couwenhoven ; and as the Indian told me he had given the captive Squaw, whom we had entrusted to said Couwenhoven, in exchange for these two children, without any hope of a general redemption ; and that he had so thoughtlessly and contrary to orders surrendered this Squaw for the two children on an uncertainty, not knowing whether he should receive another prisoner or not ; now let him defend himself to the Director General and Council. Said Couwenhoven's letter was to this effect : That he hopes to get all the prisoners, but that he should be in want of supplies ; for the powder he has is good for nothing, and the cry among the Indians is all for powder and brandy ; requests me to send him some, as it was for the public good ; that the Sachem had gone with five men into the interior, and had promised him to return with all the christian captives ; had given him the Squaw in order to succeed the better for us, and he had a fair prospect for a good delivery. In case it happened otherwise then he should acquaint me of it, and so forth, as appears by his letter. It is Dated the 25th August, but I received it on the 24th August ; this happened through a mistake of his in writing. Domine Blom departed hence to-day, with his wife, for the Manhatans ; had him escorted to the river side by Ensign Niessen and forty men. Experienced no harm on the way.

25th ditto. Sent down the Indian and the Dutchman again to the sloop lying by the Wappingers, with some bread. Also sent a letter to Lieutenant Couwenhoven, which reads as follows : " Good friend, Lieutenant Couwenhoven. Your letter came to hand, and I have noted its contents. As regards your surrender of the Squaw before you had in exchange all our prisoners, in my opinion it is not well done. But you, yourself, must

"vindicate that act. In answer to your request for Sewan and Brandy, I have none, as you well know, and the Council of War does not consider it prudent to furnish our enemies with powder at this conjuncture. You promise to do your best for our Christians in captivity, and to get these out of their hands. Should you not succeed, you will act according as you have been already instructed and told. I send you some bread and request you not to go to the Manhatans, but first come here to take off the sick and wounded. You can see whether you will not be able to obtain some sewan and brandy from the passing sloops, for if I had any and should send them to you, they would run great risk of being plundered on the way by the Indians. DONE, Wildwyck the 25th August, 1663." Had three parties out; two with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening having seen nothing.

26th ditto. Two escorts were down to the river-side to bring up supplies and some soldiers' wives coming from the Manhatans; a party lay in ambush behind the newly burnt village; returned in the evening without having remarked any thing.

27th ditto. There were two detachments with the reapers in the field and one in ambush, returned in the evening without meeting any thing.

28th ditto. Had two parties again in the field and one in ambush; returned in the evening having seen nothing.

29th ditto. Two detachments were out again in the field with the reapers, and one in ambush. Saw nothing. A soldier of Lieut. Stilwil's Company was wounded by his Sergeant in some dispute respecting orders. Said soldier was arrested and afterwards examined by the court martial, and it was found that the Sergeant was as blameworthy as the soldier. The soldier, who is named Thomas Coeck, is condemned by the court martial to stand sentry with six muskets for the space of three days, and during one hour each day.

30th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven returned from the Wappingers at the Redoubt with the yacht, and arrived in Wildwyck with his people and the two Wappinger Indians, but released and liberated the Squaw there; could not obtain any more Christian captives from the Esopus Indians. The

Wappinger Sachem returned without coming on board of him, and said I imagine what they resolved and twenty men the Esopus four hours farther take with us as a Meanwhile issued the expedition the began to rain in the an Order to the Sachem the Village of Wildwyck the 30th

Whereas another the Esopus Indians officers of the Burghers men from the hire to accompany the Wildwyck the 30th

The Court and having read the Lieutenant and Company the farmers and reapers they gave for answer best for the public best for the public Court having heard Lieutenant and Company

Wappinger Sachem had been with the Esopus Indians at their fort, (which they were erecting anew,) in order to ascertain if he could not obtain the release of the Christian captives. But when he had been two to three days with them in their new fort, to negotiate with them respecting the prisoners, two Mohawks and one Minqua came there with Sewan and a long message, which rendered the Esopus Indians so ill disposed towards the Wappinger Sachem that they caused him to depart. He then returned without receiving any other Christian Captives. He came on board of Lieutenant Couwenhoven and told the same to him, and said Lieutenant reported it to me. Now, I cannot imagine what there is in it. Convened the Council of War and they resolved and concluded to attack with one hundred and twenty men the Esopus Indians who reside in their new fort about four hours farther than their first fort which we had burnt. We take with us as a guide one of our captured Wappinger Indians. Meanwhile issued rations to the people, and orders to start on the expedition this evening or to-morrow morning; but as it began to rain in the afternoon we did not set out to day. Sent an Order to the Sheriff, Commissaries, and Superior officers of the Village of *Wildwyck*, which reads as follows:—

“WHEREAS another expedition is on foot against our enemies, the Esopus Indians, the Sheriff, Commissaries and Superior officers of the Burghery are requested to furnish twenty horse men from the hired men (*Knechts*) of this village of *Wildwyck* to accompany the military in the attack on the Indians. Done, Wildwyck the 30th August, 1663.”

Answer of the Court to this Order.

“The Court and Superior officers of this Village of *Wildwyck* having read the communication sent them by the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War have at their request convoked the farmers and read to them the aforesaid demand, whereunto they gave for answer that they were well disposed to do their best for the public interest, but find at present that the horses fatigued from the harvest, are unfit to be rode by men. The Court having heard this answer, hereby request the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, if it can be possibly done

without prejudice to the public Service, that the expedition be postponed for six or seven days until the harvest be completed as the grain yet in the field is already injured. DONE, Wildwyck, this 30th August 1663, (was subscribed) ROELOF SWARTWOUT. (Lower Stood) By Order of the Sheriff, Commissaries and Superior officers of the Burghery in Wildwyck (signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary." Nothing else occurred to-day.

31st ditto. It rained somewhat all this day, therefore the expedition must rest for the present; sent an escort to the river side and victualled the people at the Redoubt and Sloop. Asked the Sheriff and Commissaries, verbally, whether they could not get some horses to accompany us in the attack so that we may be able to place the wounded on them if we happen to have any. After great trouble they obtained six horses from a few, but spiteful and insulting words from many. One said, Let those furnish horses who commenced the war. Another said, I'll give 'em the Devil—if they want any thing they will have to take it by force. The third said, I must first have my horse valued and have security for it; and so forth with much other foul and unbecoming language, not to be repeated.

1st September. Thomas the Irishman and Claesje Hoorn arrived with their yachts at the Kill from the Manhatans; sent an escort to the river side; intended to set forth to day but the arrival of the yachts and the escort to the river side prevented this, and the weather was so lowering and threatened rain so much that we concluded to start next night towards the break of day; but as it rained the whole night we could not set out. Nothing else occurred to day. A party was out in the field with the farmers, but nothing happened.

2^d ditto. Sunday. The weather continued lowering, and heavy rain fell. In the afternoon very heavy rain fell again so that we could not stir out. Nothing occurred during the entire day.

3^d ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon we started from fort *Wildwyck*, having of my company two and twenty men; of Lieutenant Stilwil's company, four and twenty men, and seven freemen, with two of the Hon^{ble} Company's Negroes. We took as guide the young Wappinger Indian, and Christoffel Davids as

Indian
cloth co
Indians.
the farm
brought
without
tion. Se
much off
officers, sa
can get the
our fort to
night, duri
4th ditto.
Kill that it
on horsebac
make a raft
returned to
Passed the
that the peop
over with al
marched abo
during the ni
5th ditto.
to their first
a Dutch wom
fort to get cor
field, though
to ford the str
therefore, ado
road, and tur
Arrived about
fort, which we
force in two—
and Lieutenant
ceeded in this
in order to com
level on the left
Squaw, who wa

Indian interpreter, and promised the Indian his freedom with a cloth coat, on condition that he brought us truly to the Esopus Indians. We got eight horses with very great difficulty from the farmers, as they were so very unwilling and could not be brought to give us any horses, except Thomas Chambers, who, without any solicitation, presented me with two for the expedition. Several of the others, who would not give any, used much offensive language to the Sheriff and to the company's officers, saying—"They will have horses; they may see if they can get them." Marched that afternoon about three miles from our fort to the creek which runs past the Redoubt; lay there that night, during which we had great rain.

4th ditto. Found such high water and swift current in the Kill that it was impossible to ford it; sent six men immediately on horseback to our fort *Wildwyck* to fetch rope and axes to make a raft or some other convenience to cross the creek; they returned to us about ten o'clock; brought three axes and rope. Passed the rope over the stream in order to hold fast to it so that the people may not be swept far down the creek. Crossed over with all the men about two o'clock in the afternoon and marched about four miles further on, where we bivouacked during the night. Considerable rain fell this afternoon.

5th ditto. Set out again at day break, and about noon came to their first maize field where we discovered two Squaws and a Dutch woman; who had come that morning from their new fort to get corn. But as the creek lay between us and the cornfield, though we would fain have the women it was impossible to ford the stream without being seen and then discovered. We therefore, adopted the resolution to avoid the cornfield and the road, and turned in through the woods so as not to be seen. Arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon within sight of their fort, which we discovered situate on a lofty plain. Divided our force in two—Lieutenant Couwenhoven and I led the right wing, and Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen the left wing. Proceeded in this disposition along the hill so as not to be seen and in order to come right under the fort; but as it was somewhat level on the left side of the fort and the soldiers were seen by a Squaw, who was piling wood there and who sent forth a terrible

scream which was heard by the Indians who were standing and working near the fort, we instantly fell upon them. The Indians rushed forthwith through the fort towards their houses, which stood about a stone's throw from the fort, in order to secure their arms, and thus hastily picked up a few guns and bows and arrows, but we were so hot at their heels that they were forced to leave many of them behind. We kept up a sharp fire on them and pursued them so closely that they leaped into the creek which ran in front of the lower part of their maize land. On reaching the opposite side of the Kill, they courageously returned our fire, which we sent back, so that we were obliged to send a party across to dislodge them. In this attack, the Indians lost their Chief, named Papequanaehen, fourteen other warriors, four women and three children, whom we saw lying both on this and on the other side of the creek but probably many more were wounded, when rushing from the fort to the houses, when we did give them a brave charge. On our side three were killed and six wounded and we have recovered three and twenty Christian prisoners out of their hands. We have also taken thirteen of them prisoners, both men and women, besides an old man who accompanied us about half an hour but would not go farther. We took him aside and gave him his last meal. A Captive Indian Child died on the way, so that there remained eleven of them still our prisoners. The enemy being conquered, we reviewed our men; found we had one wounded more than we had horses. Convened the Council of War; submitted to them what was now best for us to do relative to cutting down the maize. The Council of war decided that we could indeed cut it down, but were any more of our men wounded, how could they be removed having already one more than we had horses, and this one must be borne, with great trouble, on a litter by two. Resolved to let the maize stand for the present; plundered the houses wherein was considerable booty, such as bear skins, deer skins, *notassen*, blankets, elk hides, besides several other smaller articles many of which we were obliged to leave behind that we could not bring along with us, for we could well fill a sloop. We destroyed as much as we could; broke the kettles into pieces; got also twenty four or five guns, more than the half of

which we
the stream
Found, als
twenty pou
wampum;
off. Placed
blanket on
order on ou
fort. The t
set all roun
ground. Th
sades, all of
rows of port
the third an
strong as not
large as the c
informed us t
each night to
brought back
them, a Moha
night. When
into the wood
do you carry
To which they
Let them rema
that the Dutch
without being
they kept the
departed in the
and two pieces
came just that
entirely annih
God Almighty.
Indians new fo
somewhat ston

1 This line leads
in the vicinity of w

which we smashed and threw the barrels here and there in the stream, hacking and breaking in pieces as many as we could. Found, also, several horns and bags of powder, in all about twenty pounds; got also thirty one belts and some strings of wampum; took the best of the booty along and resolved to set off. Placed the wounded on the horses and had one carried in a blanket on poles by two soldiers in turns. Set out thus in good order on our return and marched that day full two miles from the fort. The fort was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all round being about fifteen feet above, and three feet under ground. They had already completed two angles of stout palisades, all of them almost as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes, one above the other; and they were busy at the third angle. These angles were constructed so solid and strong as not to be excelled by Christians. The fort was not so large as the one we had already burnt. The Christian prisoners informed us that they were removed every night into the woods, each night to a different place, through fear of the Dutch, and brought back in the morning; but on the day before we attacked them, a Mohawk visited them, who slept with them during the night. When they would convey the Christian Captives again into the woods, the Mohawk said to the Esopus Indians—What! do you carry the Christian prisoners every night into the woods? To which they answered—yes. Whereupon the Mohawk said, Let them remain at liberty here for you live so far in the woods that the Dutch will not come hither, for they cannot come so far without being discovered before they reach you. Wherefore they kept the prisoners by them that night. The Mohawk departed in the morning for the Manessings and left a new blanket and two pieces of cloth which fell to us also as booty; and we came just that day and fell on them so that a portion of them is entirely annihilated. Wherefore praise and thanks be given to God Almighty. The course lies about South South West to the Indians new fort which is distant about 12 miles¹. The way is somewhat stoney and hilly, but the road for the greater part is

¹ This line leads to about Bloominburg, in the town of Mamakating, Sullivan Co. in the vicinity of which village it is presumed the above battle was fought. Ed.

good. After leaving their fort we marched that day two miles where we passed the night. Perceived the Indians on the road.

6th ditto. Early in the morning we started anew; were obliged to cross a rapid, stoney creek, and came this day just beyond the Esopus Kill, which runs by the Redoubt, where we remained this night, and there died the Indian child, which we threw into the creek. Saw scarcely any Indians that day on the road.

7th ditto. Started again and arrived about noon at *Wildwyck*; did not remark any thing by the way.

8th. An escort attended the reapers in the field; returned in the evening without having seen any thing. Christoffels Davids departed.

9th ditto. Sunday. Lieutenant Stilwil and Lieutenant Couwenhoven left for the Manhatans with the sloop; sent with them seven wounded and some sick, together with seventeen of Lieutenant Stilwil's men and twelve of my company; had them escorted to the river side. Nothing else occurred to-day.

10th ditto. Two detachments were out with the reapers and those driving the teams. Nothing occurred. They returned about three o'clock in the afternoon, as it commenced raining hard and they saw nothing.

11th ditto. Nothing new; it rained the entire day.

12th ditto. Two yachts arrived at the Redoubt from Fort Orange; had Reyntje Pietersen and Hans Carolussen escorted up; detached a party in Ambush and one in the field with those pulling Hemp, but nothing happened.

13th ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained the whole day.

14th ditto. Sent an escort to the Redoubt by the river side. Nothing else transpired, as it rained again nearly the entire day.

15th ditto. Maet Seeu arrived at the Redoubt with his boat and eight soldiers and some letters from the *Heeren* Councillors, dated 13th September. Had him conducted up to the village of *Wildwyck*. An ordinance is enacted by the Council of War; it reads as follows:

"ORDINANCE
valiant Cou
Wildwyck in

"Whereas i
military do, wi
their posts or
some other p
valiant Council
ordered and di

"That no on
permission of
penalty of twe
second, and arb

"No person
powder or lead
punishment, ac

"Neither sha
begin any quar
there, under a p

"Every one
duly provided v
or on the first
wherever he ma
whoever acts co
punished accord
the Court Marti

"No one shall
taking with him
be immediately
under a penalty
as he shall be fo

"ORDINANCE made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War Commanding the Military troops at Wildwyck in the Esopus.

"Whereas it is found by daily experience that several of the military do, without permission of the Serjeant or Corporal, leave their posts or stations either to work with the farmers or on some other pretence, Wherefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War being desirous to provide therefor, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct—

1.

"That no one shall presume to quit his post or station without permission of the Segeant or Corporal in command, under the penalty of twenty stivers for the first offence, 40 stivers for the second, and arbitrary punishment for the third.

2.

"No person shall presume to take or steal another's gun, powder or lead in any manner whatsoever, on pain of corporal punishment, according to the gravity of the case.

3.

"Neither shall any person, be he who he may, commence or begin any quarrel on guard, much less come drunk or to drink there, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence.

"Every one shall hold himself in readiness with his gun, duly provided with powder and ball, to appear immediately, or on the first command of the superior or inferior officer, wherever he may be required, then to await further orders, and whoever acts contrary or disobeys herein shall be arbitrarily punished according to his deserts, pursuant to the sentence of the Court Martial.

5.

"No one shall go from one guard or post to another without taking with him his proper hand and side arms, so that he may be immediately prepared to defend himself in case of alarm, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence, and as often as he shall be found disobeying herein. **THUS DONE** by the Cap:

Lieutenant and valiant Council of War, in *Wildwyck*, this 15 September, 1663."

Nothing else occurred, inasmuch as it was again rainy weather.

16th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred and no detachment was sent out.

17th ditto. Maet Seeu left again with his boat; took with him two sick, Peter Andriessen and Jan Coppenou and two horses for *Monsieur Verlet* and sundry empty barrels for the Hon^{ble} Company; had him escorted to the Redoubt by 32 men. Thomas the Irishman arrived to day, at the Redoubt and a small straw cabin in which a soldier resided was burnt, but nothing can be ascertained as to how the fire originated. Meanwhile the Soldier lost all his property. Nothing else occurred this day.

18th ditto. Presented the following request to the Magistrates of this village of *Wildwyck*:—"Whereas the *Heer* Director General and the *Heeren* Councillors have written to us here that it is their intention to send hither, by the first opportunity, additional Soldiers and a party of Marseping Savages,¹ to seek out and subdue as much as possible the Esopus Indians, our enemy, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, therefore, request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village of *Wildwyck* to be pleased to allot two or three houses in this village to lodge, provisionally, the aforesaid force whenever it shall arrive. This doing, our friendship shall follow. DONE, *Wildwyck*, 18th Sept^r 1663." Answer of the Court as follows:—"The W. Court having looked around at the request of the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War for proper lodgings for the coming forces, have induced Pieter Jacobsen to give his mill for 40 to 50 Soldiers, and the W. Court will do its best to find out quarters for the Savages. DONE, *Wildwyck*, this 18th September 1663. (was subscribed) ROELOF SWARTWOUT. (Lower stood) By order of the W. Court in *Wildwyck* aforesaid. MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary. Two detachments were out, to day, with the reapers in the field

¹ These were Queens Co. Indians. * Thompson calls them Marsepeagues, and says their principal settlement was at Fort Neck. ED.

and at the Great evening; saw no

19th ditto. T had him escorted the reapers, but

20th ditto. T Tjerck's to cut c ing having seen.

21st ditto. T ploughers, the ot did not see any t

22^d ditto. An ploughmen; saw the Kill where s about 2 hours' m patch of maize, Indians or bears

'twas of little va first informed u planted there pri to and fro to in they'll not find a

23^d ditto. Su sent a convoy to About eleven o' little kill in an e about three mile was some maize either by land o

24th ditto. M night returned were at *Sager's* saw no Indians there for a long *hoocht*) and cou

1 Oostlyck. This or 9 English miles f 'northeasterly' w

and at the Great Plot, and 20 men in ambush. Returned in the evening; saw nothing.

19th ditto. Thomas the Irishman sailed for the Manhatans; had him escorted. Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers, but saw nothing.

20th ditto. Two detachments were out at the Great Plot by Tjereck's to cut oats and to plough; they returned in the evening having seen nothing.

21st ditto. Two detachments went out again; one with the ploughers, the other with those drawing home the oats, but they did not see any thing.

22^d ditto. Another detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; saw nothing. Sent a party about midnight along the Kill where some maize lay; distant South from Wildwyck about 2 hours' march; but on arriving there found only a small patch of maize, as it had all been plucked by some straggling Indians or bears. Our people took away the remainder, but 'twas of little value. The Indian prisoners whom we hold had first informed us, to day, that a small spot of corn had been planted there principally to supply food to stragglers who went to and fro to injure the Christians. Should they come again they'll not find any food.

23^d ditto. Sunday. Nothing particular. Towards evening sent a convoy to the river side to bring up bread for the garrison. About eleven o'clock that night sent out a party to the *Sager's* little kill in an easterly¹ direction from our village of Wildwyck about three miles from our fort, having been informed that there was some maize there, to see if they could not remove it thence, either by land or water.

24th ditto. Monday. The party that was sent out in the night returned home about two o'clock in the afternoon; they were at *Sager's Killetie*, on the Indians' maize plantation, but saw no Indians nor any thing to indicate that they had been there for a long time, for the maize had not been hoed, (*aange-hoocht*) and could not come to its full growth, but had been

¹ *Oostlyck*. This must evidently be an error, as they could not go 3 Dutch or 9 English miles from Kingston, in an easterly direction. It is presumed that "northeasterly" was intended, in which direction *Sagerties* lies. Ed

much injured by the wild beasts ; neither will any of it reach perfection, except one plantation which was good, having been hoed by the Indians. 'Twas, however, much injured by the wild beasts ; each of our people brought a load of it home on his back, and left some more standing, which we will when convenient bring hither. They also say that it is beautiful maize land, suitable for a number of bouweries and for the immediate reception of the plough. Had an escort in the field to bring in the oats and buckwheat, and sent one to the Redoubt, as Domine Blom had arrived in the Spaniard's yacht, and some supplies had also been sent from the Manhatans by the *Heeren* Councillors for the troops in the Esopus. Otherwise, nothing particular occurred to-day.

25th ditto. Had an escort in the field with the ploughmen, and sent one to the river side to fetch up supplies or provisions. A soldier named Jurien Jansen fell out of a canoe at the Redoubt and was drowned ; he was reaching for a squirrel and the canoe thus upset and he was drowned. Nothing else occurred to-day except sending some horses and wagons to fort Orange which were required by the owners.

26th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven arrived at the Redoubt and Wildwyck with some Marseping Savages. Sent a detachment to the water side to fetch up some supplies. Inasmuch as Lieutenant Couwenhoven has arrived at *Wildwyck*, and the gunner's wife has again brought a quantity of strong drink along, which she retails as well to Indians as to Christians, without making any exception as to habitual drunkards, and furnishes them with so much that they cannot distinguish even the door of the house, and then, coming out, fight with and strike the Indians. Therefore, desirous to prevent all mischiefs which might arise from strong drink, the rather as an expedition is again about to set out, according to letters from the Supreme Council, and in order to have sober and proper men to march at the first command of the officers, the Cap^t Lieutenant and valiant Council of War have, for the present, sent an order to the Sheriff of this Village, which reads as follows—"The Cap^t Lieutenant and valiant Council of War having orders from the Supreme government to get up another expedition, and the

entire military, Indians, being ho out-at the first co and valiant Coun order Sheriff Swa tappers or retailer selling liquor in t cumstances sell s Indian, under the be found in his 1663." Meanwhi 27th ditto. An and one to the riv happened.

28th ditto. Th remain at the Red troops from the ex Marseping Indians in Seawan eight g was out in the fie were out in the bu say that they have gone to. Nothing

29th ditto. Con concluded to set o Indians next Mon shall be furnished powder and one p also given to the S by orders from the land an expedition our enemies and si to be used by said [Council of War,] of this Village of inhabitants by the Done, *Wildwyck* th

entire military, and the Natives our friends, the Marseping Indians, being here also holding themselves in readiness to set out at the first command of the officers. The Cap^t Lieutenant and valliant Council of War do therefore hereby authorize and order Sheriff Swartwout of this village to notify and forbid the tappers or retailers of strong drink who follow the profession of selling liquor in this village, that they do not under present circumstances sell strong drink to any one, be he Christian or Indian, under the forfeiture of the intoxicating liquor that may be found in his house. Done, *Wildwyck*, 26th September, 1663." Meanwhile, nothing else occurred to-day.

27th ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen and one to the river side to fetch up provisions. Nothing else happened.

28th ditto. The Council of War engaged Derrick Smith to remain at the Redoubt with his yacht until we return with the troops from the expedition, in order to carry back the forces and Marseping Indians, and agreed with said Smith that he shall have in Seawan eight guilders light money per day. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; 10 to 12 of our Indians were out in the bush shooting. They returned in the evening; say that they have discovered signs of where the Indians are gone to. Nothing else occurred to day.

29th ditto. Convened the Council of war and resolved and concluded to set out on another expedition against the Esopus Indians next Monday being the 1st of October, and each man shall be furnished with three pounds of biscuit, one pound of powder and one pound of ball for the expedition. An order is also given to the Sheriff and Commissaries as follows—"Whereas by orders from the Director General and Council of New Netherland an expedition is about to set out against the Esopus Indians, our enemies and sixteen horses are required to accompany and to be used by said expedition, the Cap^t. Lieutenant and Valiant [Council of War,] therefore request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this Village of *Wildwyck* to supply said horses from the inhabitants by the first of October proximo, being next Monday. Done, *Wildwyck* the 29th September 1663." A detachment was

in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side ; Saw nothing.

30th September, Sunday afternoon, caused powder and ball to be distributed to the soldiers and Indians ; one pound powder, one pound lead each, with three pounds biscuit for this expedition. Nothing else happened to day.

1st October being Monday, we marched from *Wildwyck* with these following troops ; of the Military 102 men ; of the Marseping Indians 46 men ; of the freemen 6 ; with 14 horses obtained from the farmers of *Wildwyck* for the use of the expedition so as to be able to accommodate the wounded, should we have any. Marched with these troops about 9 hours and arrived in the evening about 7 miles from *Wildwyck* where we passed the night. Experienced scarcely any trouble through the day ; had considerable rain in the night.

2nd ditto. Started again with our troops and about two o'clock in the afternoon came to the fort of the Esopus Indians where we had attacked them on the 5th September and there found five large pits into which they had cast their dead. The wolves had rooted up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the Kill were four other pits full of dead Indians and we found, futher on, three Indians with a Squaw and a Child that lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by the ravens and the wolves. Sent out, immediately a party of Dutch men and Indians four miles beyond the fort in a South westerly direction where our guide presumed some Esopus Indians would be, but on coming there discovered nothing but some wigwams which had been a long time abandoned by the Indians. Meanwhile I had been over the Kill with a party of men and pulled off the corn and threw it into the Kill. The troops returned in the evening without having seen any Indians. About two miles from the fort perceived the trail of two Indians who had gone across the mountain ; supposed to be strange Indians ; The trail was a day old.

3^d ditto. Early in the morning despatched a party of soldiers and Indians into the woods to see if they could not find any Indians ; sent a detachment again over the Kill to pull up the maize and throw it into the Kill. In the afternoon sent two

other detach
the creek, as
into the Kill
ed, without h
4th ditto.

sades, one on
together with
thus the fort
o'clock we m
divers maize
corn into the
which we bur
marched that
where we rema
the rain falling
had come up
They told the
as they could
Chief did not
two miles. The
which they took
5th ditto. Still
our homeward
mers' horses stray
where, but could
and arrived in the
road. The cours
lies mostly South
which are breast-h
and hilly ; in som
6th ditto. Had
occurred to-day.

7th ditto. Sunda
with twenty Indian
waerts) from *Wild*
with maize, for the
into the creek ; the
of maize having th

other detachments into the corn fields to throw the maize into the creek, as the corn which stood about the fort was all thrown into the Kill by the evening. After sundown our party returned, without having captured or discovered any thing.

4th ditto. We pulled up the Indian fort and threw the palisades, one on the other, in sundry heaps and set them on fire, together with the wigwams which stood around the fort, and thus the fort and houses were destroyed and burnt. About 10 o'clock we marched thence down along the creek where lay divers maize plantations, which we also destroyed and cast the corn into the creek. Several large Wigwams stood also there which we burnt. Now, having destroyed every thing, we marched that day, on our return, about four miles further, where we remained with the troops that night by a small creek, the rain falling the entire time. Two Hackinsack Indians who had come up with the Marsepings staid behind at the fort. They told the Chief that they should return home from thence, as they could reach Hackinsack as soon as Esopus; but the Chief did not mention it to us until we had marched back some two miles. These two Indians had, each, a gun from the Esopus, which they took away with them.

5th ditto. Still raining incessantly; but we again resumed our homeward march to *Wildwyck*. This night one of the farmers' horses strayed away; searched for it this morning every where, but could not find it. Meanwhile continued our march, and arrived in the evening at *Wildwyck*. Saw nothing on the road. The course from *Wildwyck* to the Indians' burnt fort lies mostly South Southwest across several large creeks, some of which are breast-high, some not so deep. The way is very bad and hilly; in some places is very fine land.

6th ditto. Had two escorts to the river side; nothing else occurred to-day.

7th ditto. Sunday. At break of day sent out forty soldiers with twenty Indians to the *Sagers Killeetje*, lying easterly (*Oost-waerts*) from *Wildwyck*, where there were two fields planted with maize, for the purpose of destroying this and throwing it into the creek; they returned in the evening each with a load of maize having thrown the remainder into the creek. About

noon, to day, a girl was brought up from the Redoubt who, the day before had arrived on the opposite bank there and was immediately conveyed across [the stream]. When the girl came to Wildwyck she was forthwith asked, where she came from? Said, she had escaped from an Indian who had taken her prisoner, and who resided in the mountain on the other side of the creek about three miles from *Wildwyck* where he had a hut and a small patch of corn which he had pulled and had been there about three weeks to remove the corn. The Council of War forthwith resolved to send thither forty men to try and catch him, whereupon Ensign Niessen with 36 soldiers and Lieutenant Couwenhoven with 5 Indians were ordered out. They marched from Wildwyck about noon and crossed over at the Redoubt. They reached the hut about sunset which, having completely surrounded, they surprized, but found it empty. The Indian had abandoned it before their arrival. They found a lot of corn near the hut, and another lot at the kill, part of which they burned and brought a part here. Remained in the hut during the night and watched there.

8th ditto. About ten o'clock the troops returned to *Wildwyck* Convened the Council of War and resolved and concluded to send off Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Marseping Indians and about forty of our soldiers to the Manhatans on the morrow being the ninth of October. The Council of War also resolved to send down all the Indian prisoners likewise to the Manhatans being eleven Esopus Indians, big and little and one Wappinger, making twelve in all, as there is no probability of their being redeemed here, none of the Esopus Indians coming here to speak to or enquire after them. Nothing else occurred to day.

9th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven departed in Dirick Smith's yacht, took with him all the Marseping Indians and 40 of the military. Sent no escort to the river side with them. Nothing else happened. The horse which we left on the expedition returned back to Wildwyck to day.

10th ditto. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen—they returned about noon as it began to rain hard. Louis, the Waloon, went to day to fetch his oxen which had gone back of Juriaen Westphaelen's land. As he was about to

drive home
tended to
him with a
a piece of a
with it so t
the kill, an
whereupon
them, but t
And althoug
discover the
harm was d
pany's yacht
day.

11th ditto
ploughmen a
seeing any th

12th ditto.
ploughmen.
Orange with
and Evert Pe
on the East
Mohawk to d
the Indians on
and were to c
Indian had gi
and the Mahic
their maize p
plantations to
brought this n
October, the
Now, the resul
letter from Ca
to your Honor
Capt Thomas
Fort Orange a
plantations wh
Mohawk had a

drive home the oxen, three Indians, who lay in the bush and intended to seize him, leaped forth. When one of these shot at him with an arrow but only slightly wounded him, Louis, having a piece of a pallsade in his hand, struck the Indian on the breast with it so that he staggered back, and Louis escaped through the kill, and came thence and brought the news into the fort, whereupon two detachments were instantly despatched to attack them, but they had taken to flight and retreated into the woods. And although a party searched for them an hour they could not discover them; they thereupon returned to Wildwyck. No other harm was done by the three Indians. This evening the Company's yacht arrived at the Redoubt. Nothing else occurred to day.

11th ditto. Two detachments were in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; returned in the evening without seeing any thing.

12th ditto. Two parties were again in the field with the ploughmen. About noon, to day, Reyntje Pieters came from fort Orange with his yacht in which also arrived Thomas Chambers and Evert Pels. Brought news that Peter the Fleming, residing on the East shore opposite Bethlehem had been warned by a Mohawk to depart if he wish not to be killed, for he said that all the Indians on the East side of fort Orange river had assembled and were to come in five days to attack fort Orange. This Indian had given him this warning, he being his great *Nytap*¹ and the Mahicanders and the Cattskill Indians had all abandoned their maize plantations; yea, had offered to sell divers maize plantations to the Dutch for a piece of cloth. Peter the Fleming brought this news to Fort Orange on Monday, being the 7th of October, the day before he left fort Orange with the yacht. Now, the result hereof time will determine. I also received a letter from Cattskill, from Elbert Herbertsen which I enclose to your Honors. It is dated 26th September. In like manner Capt Thomas Chambers informs me that many of the Dutch of Fort Orange are removing in canoes the corn from the Indian's plantations which had been abandoned by the Indians. This Mohawk had also said that five Indian Nations had assembled

1 An Algonkin word meaning, "Friend." Ed.

together; namely the Mahicanders, the Catskills, the Wappingers, those of Esopus besides another tribe of Indians that dwell half way between Fort Orange and Hartford. Now, time will tell what there is herein. He said their place of meeting was on the east side of the fort Orange river, about three miles inland from Claverack, and that they were about five hundred strong. Sent two escorts to the river side to fetch up the Hon^{ble} Company's goods. They returned to *Wildwyck* together with the detachments that had been out in the field with the ploughmen. Saw nothing.

13 ditto. The Company's yacht returned to the Manhatans; the same day two yachts also arrived from the Manhatans and sailed for fort Orange, after having touched at the Redoubt. A detachment was out in the field with the plough men and one in ambush, and I sent an escort to the river side. The beer sent up by the Heer General was likewise distributed, to day, to the soldiers. Nothing else occurred.

14th ditto; Sunday—nothing to note except that I sent a convoy in the evening to the river side to drive up some cattle which had arrived from Fort Orange.

15 ditto. Communicated another Order to the W. Court relative to the non repairs of the fortress of *Wildwyck*. It is verbally as follows:—

"WHEREAS an *Acte* dated 23^d August has been communicated to the Schout & Commissaries of this Village *Wildwyck* respecting the repair of this fortress of *Wildwyck* and nothing resulted therefrom to this date, the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do, therefore, again recommend and order the W. Court of this Village of *Wildwyck* to cause the said fortress to be properly secured by the Commonalty of this Village against all unexpected attacks as necessity requires it, and the fort lies open at divers points as the W. Court can itself see in what state it at present is: Wherefore the W. Court of this Village of *Wildwyck* is again condescendingly requested to be pleased to give orders to repair the above mentioned fort in a proper manner, and in default thereof the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do hereby protest, should any attack be made by our enemies on this fortress, that they hold themselves guiltless thereof, this

fortress being
no disposition
Lieutenant and
force entrusted
constantly hold
the field, to m
that the W. Co
monalty for th
Done, *Wildwyck*

Two convoy
one in ambush
arrived at the
that full seven
the east side, a
what intent. I
not, we cannot
like fiction. M

16th ditto. T
ploughmen, and
They returned a
17th ditto. T
ploughmen, and
escort to the rive
nance was, this
Soldiers at the R

"ORDINANCE
Coun
Wild
tioned

"WHEREAS by
from the Redoubt
or order of the
Lieutenant and V
prevent all irregu
herein order and
command statione
the Redoubt, muc

fortress being at present incapable of defence—and there appears no disposition as yet to repair it—although the said Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War will perform their duty with the force entrusted to them by the Supreme Government and shall constantly hold themselves in readiness, both in garrison and in the field, to maintain this place for the public interest, trusting that the W. Court will please to give order herein to their Commonalty for the proper reparation thereof, which awaiting &c. Done, *Wildwyck* 15th 8^{ber} 1663.”

Two convoys were out in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; saw nothing during the day. Hans the Norman arrived at the Redoubt with his yacht from fort Orange; reports that full seven thousand Indians had assembled at Claverack, on the east side, about three miles inland, but he knows not with what intent. Now what this can mean, whether it be true or not, we cannot determine, but in my opinion it looks somewhat like fiction. Meanwhile, nothing else occurred.

16th ditto. Two detachments were again in the field with the ploughmen, and an escort was also down to the river side. They returned and nothing else happened.

17th ditto. Two detachments were again abroad with the ploughmen, and likewise one in ambush and had another as an escort to the river side. Nothing occurred to-day. An Ordinance was, this day, drawn up by the Council of War for the Soldiers at the Redoubt and posted there. It reads as follows:

“ORDINANCE made by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War commanding the military troops at *Wildwyck*, and dependancies, for the military stationed at present at the Redoubt.

“WHEREAS by daily experience we learn that some remove from the Redoubt to the village of *Wildwyck* without the consent or order of the Capt. Lieutenant or other officers, the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War, therefore, wishing to prevent all irregularities and infractions of military discipline herein order and direct the officer and the military under his command stationed at the Redoubt, not to remove himself, from the Redoubt, much less to send any of his command hither to

the Village of *Wildwyck* without proper consent of the Capt Lieutenant or other Commander who represents him for the time, nor without being accompanied by a proper escort on pain of being arbitrarily punished by Court Martial. Thus done by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of war in the fortress *Wildwyck* the 17th 8^{ber}, 1663."

18th ditto. Received an answer from the Court of this village to the Order sent to them the 15th October, respecting the non repair of the fortress *Wildwyck*. It reads as follows :

"The W. Court having read the order dated the 15th 8^{ber}, sent hither by the Cap^t Lieutenant to the W: Court, which is therein requested to repair and renew the palisades of this Village of *Wildwyck*, so that the same may be in a state of defence, the W. Court finds that necessity requires that this village be properly secured and protected by setting up of good palisades; the W. Court, therefore, orders and directs that each farmer shall duely set up and repair the old, with new, palisades in front of his lot; and the others, being inhabitants or Burghers occupying 34 lots in this village, shall be obliged properly to repair and set up new palisades in place of the old, from the Water gate along the curtains unto the lot of Arent Pietersen Taack, the new palisades being at least two feet in circumference, but the thicker the better, and 13 feet in length, according to the circumstances of the case to be determined by the W. Court. This renewal and setting up shall commence next Monday, being the 22^d October. Wherefore every inhabitant is hereby notified to appear at 7 o'clock on the day aforesaid, at the gate near Hendrick Jochemsen's, there, as his name is called, to proceed to work aforesaid, and to continue at it until the same shall be completed, on pain, in case of neglect or unwillingness, of paying for the first offence three guilders; for the second offence double as much, and so on adding three guilders. Thus done at the Court of the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village *Wildwyck*, this 16th October, 1663, (Under written) By order of the Sheriff and Commissaries aforesaid. (Signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Two detachments were out in the field to-day with the

ploughmen, and
else was done

19th ditto.

men, and one
make some di

20th ditto.

with the plou
any thing. A

Redoubt.

21st ditto.

22^d ditto.

ploughmen, and
likewise sent d

23^d ditto.

ploughmen, bu

24th ditto.

ploughmen, and
but did not per

25th ditto.

ploughmen, and

26th ditto.

palisades, and a

27th ditto.

and one in amb
was done.

28th ditto.

29th ditto.

the other in am

30th ditto.

ting palisades,

the woods scout

31st ditto.

Court Martial for his

sentenced by the

"WHEREAS G

hath in contrave

by the Valiant C

ceeded to the vi

ploughmen, and one at the Redoubt by the river side. Nothing else was done to-day.

19th ditto. Two detachments were out again with the ploughmen, and one to the river side; a party was, also, in ambush to make some discovery; but did not see any thing.

20th ditto. Three detachments were out in the field again with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, but did not remark any thing. An escort was also down to the river side at the Redoubt.

21st ditto. Sunday; nothing occurred.

22^d ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, and one in ambush as scouting. An escort was likewise sent down to the river side; they did not see any thing.

23^d ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, but saw nothing.

24th ditto. Two parties were again out in the field with the ploughmen, and I was until evening with a party in ambush, but did not perceive any thing.

25th ditto. Two escorts were again in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side. Nothing happened.

26th ditto. An escort was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and another party was in ambush, but saw nothing.

27th ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, and another to the river side. Nothing else was done.

28th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred.

29th ditto. Two parties were out; one with the wood cutters, the other in ambush—but saw nothing.

30th ditto. A detachment was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and a party to the river side, and also a troop in the woods scouting; did not see any thing.

31st ditto. Gerrit Abel was tried before the Vallant Court Martial for his offence committed on the 29th October and is sentenced by the Court as follows:—

“WHEREAS Gerret Abel being in command at the Redoubt, hath in contravention to the ordinance dated 17th 8th enacted by the Valiant Council of War and posted at the Redoubt, proceeded to the village of Wildwyck on last Monday the 29th Octo-

ber, without leave, escort or any necessary business, but merely to get drunk, as actually happened, which being notified to the Capt Lieutenant, he caused him to be placed under arrest, and to be tried this day, 31st October, before the Valiant Court Martial and prosecuted for this his committed offence, for which the Capt Lieutenant demands the Valiant Council of War duly to punish the accused Gerret Abel.

"The accused gave as an excuse for his coming here to *Wildwyck* that he wanted to get a skepel of wheat ground, and as it could not be immediately ground for him, he was to a friend's with whom he drank half a pint. And the accused having heard the charge aforesaid, acknowledges to have transgressed the ordinance above mentioned, and supplicates herein, not justice, but mercy.

"The Valiant Council of War having maturely considered this matter; that a soldier and more especially one who is in command over others hath deserved punishment for his committed offence according to the complaint and confession; seeing that the prisoner's excuse hath no foundation, sentence the accused Gerret Abel, to be dismissed from his post of Cadet (*Adelborst*) and to be reduced to the ranks (*Schildergastendienst te doen*) at 8fl. per month, and to remain at the Redoubt until further orders, he Gerret Abel being unfit to perform the duty of Cadet. Done at Wildwyck the 31st October 1663. (Subscribed) MARTEN CREGIER, CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS, EVERT WILLEM MUNNICK, JAN PEERSEN, JONAS RANTSON."

Same day, a detachment was out in the woods with the wood cutters and one in ambush scouting, but they did not see any thing.

November the 1st. A party was in ambush, and a detachment with the wood cutters; saw nothing.

2nd ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters and another in ambush to scout.

3^d ditto. A detachment was down at the river side to carry rations to the people at the Redoubt, and another party was at the Great Plot, but did not notice any thing.

4th ditto. Sunday. Nothing done

5th ditto. An escort was down to the river side to bring up

some supplies
in Lucassen's y
A party was a
thing else happ
6th ditto. O
man to Beeren
the river side a
until the evenin
oor was at the G
having remarke
7th ditto; We
nothing was don
the Redoubt wit
Christian childr
Indians for a S
Indian prisoners
Conweille voo ha
is kept a prisone
the Chief in her
woman. Nothin
side to bring up
that he has concl
8th ditto. Ha
to bring up to
children with th
number. On arr
and also one of
Asked Lieutenan
fort Said it was
Indians whom he
come willingly on
wish to return h
christian captive
bring her himself
of War decided
released, and as
newed peace we

some supplies and people that had arrived from the Manhatans in Lucassen's yacht, they being freemen belonging to *Wildwyck*. A party was also out in the bush with the wood cutters. Nothing else happened.

6th ditto. Ordered two soldiers to accompany Arent Moesman to *Beeren* island near fort Orange.¹ An escort was also to the river side and being near the Redoubt lay there in ambush until the evening, but saw nothing. Another party 25 in number was at the Great Plot; they returned in the evening, without having remarked any thing.

7th ditto; Wednesday. This being a day of Prayer (*Bededag*) nothing was done. In the evening Pieter Wolfertsen arrived at the Redoubt with Rut Jacobsen's yacht; brought with him two Christian children which he had in exchange from the Esopus Indians for a Squaw with a big girl; brought back the other Indian prisoners; brought also the Wappinger Sachem whom Couwenhoven had detained in the yacht; says a Christian woman is kept a prisoner by the Wappingers, and that he had detained the Chief in her stead until they should surrender the Christian woman. Nothing else occurred. Sent an escort to the river side to bring up the two captive children. Couwenhoven said that he has concluded a ten days' truce with the Esopus Sachem.

8th ditto. Have been, myself, with an escort to the river side to bring up to *Wildwyck* the Esopus Indian prisoners & the children with the Wappinger Indian captive, being in all 9 in number. On arriving at the shore, found the Wappinger Chief and also one of his Indians on board Rut Jacobsen's Yacht. Asked Lieutenant Couwenhoven, what were these two Indians for? Said it was the Sachem of the Wappingers with one of his Indians whom he had brought along but not as a prisoner—had come willingly on board as a friend. Asked him, If he would wish to return home and endeavor to let us have the female christian captive? To which he answered, yes; says, he will bring her himself in six or seven days. Whereupon the Council of War decided that he and the Indian with him, should be released, and as they were at present our friends and had renewed peace we promised him if he brought back the Christian

1 This island is opposite Coeymans. Ed.

woman we should then let his brother go together with another prisoner. Whereunto he said, 'Tis well; gave him a bark canoe & let him go. Nothing else happened to-day as it rained unceasingly.

9th ditto. It still rained considerably. Sent an escort to the river side; Rut Jacobsen sailed with his Yacht for fort Orange. Nothing else happened.

10th ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters; nothing else occurred.

11th ditto. Sunday, nothing was done except sending a party to the river side with bread for the people in the Redoubt.

12th ditto. A detachment was out in the bush with the woodcutters. Nothing else transpired.

13th ditto. The Company's Yacht arrived; brings some provisions for the garrison; also arrived at the Redoubt a Wappinger Sachem with eight Indians, bringing a female Christian Captive whom he had purchased from the Esopus Indians and which he had promised us on the 8th inst. on board Rut Jacobson's Yacht. The Council of War resolved that he and his attending Indians should be brought up to *Wildwyck*; they were accordingly conducted up by Lieutenant Couwenhoven and Captain Thomas Chambers and brought to *Wildwyck*. Sent for him to the Council of War and asked, what he had to communicate? He answered, I am come to perform my promise which I gave on board the Yacht at the Redoubt, to bring in the Christian Woman whom I bought from the Esopus Squaw, and I bring and present her to you now, because we are both friends. Whereupon we thanked him and said, that we should speak together on the morrow. Lodged them in Capt. Chambers house and had food furnished them. Meanwhile a detachment went down to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred to-day.

14th ditto. The Council of War met again and resolved to release the Wappinger Indian, and to give him back to the Chief with one of the Esopus captive Squaws, pursuant to our previous promise, made on the eight of November to the Wappinger Chief, on board the Yacht at the Redoubt. Invited the Chief and his Indians into the Council chamber and presented him the Esopus Squaw and a little sucking infant, which they took:

presented him a ship. The Chief in friendship, with in token thereof, against the Dutch him likewise; gave us to do from the Esopus for to morrow be come with the prisoner tenant Couwenhoven ten days with his prisoners to the exchanged one for when the ten days departed well satisfied to the river side remain until the Lieutenant Couwenhoven November, on board that the Esopus came to the Redoubt to upon a ten days' Jurien Helm died side. Nothing else

15th ditto. A sent a convoy to

16th ditto. A yacht bound for Nothing else occurred

17th ditto. A some of the Mills about sixty sold Niessen.*

18th Sunday. departure yesterday person up to Wildwyck

* That part of the

presented him also with two pieces of cloth in token of friendship. The Chief then requested that we should live with him in friendship, which should be preserved by him. He gave us, in token thereof, a Bow and arrow and said, I will not make war against the Dutch, but live in peace with them. We promised him likewise; gave each other the hand, and the said chief promised us to do his best to obtain back for us all the prisoners from the Esopus Indians that a mutual exchange should be made; for to morrow being Thursday, the Esopus Sachem would then come with the prisoners according to the promise he gave Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the provisional truce agreed upon for ten days with him, for he had promised to fetch the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt in the space of ten days, to be then exchanged one for the other. Now, what the result will be, when the ten days are expired, time will tell. So they again departed well satisfied. Gave them an escort to conduct them to the river side, and the Council resolved that the sloop shall remain until the expiration of the time agreed upon between Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Esopus Sachem on the 5th November, on board the Sloop in the Wappinger Creek, to wit: that the Esopus Chief should bring up all the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt to exchange them then, one for another, whereupon a ten days' truce was mutually agreed to. A soldier named Jurien Helm died to day. An escort was also down to the river side. Nothing else occurred to day.

15th ditto. A vessel arrived from fort Orange with cattle; sent a convoy to the river side. Nothing else happened.

16th ditto. Another detachment was down to the river. A yacht bound for the Manhatans arrived from fort Orange to day. Nothing else occurred.

17th ditto. Arranged every thing in order and departed with some of the Military for the Manhatans leaving in *Wildwyck* about sixty soldiers under the command of Ensign Christiaan Niessen.*

18th Sunday. After Capt Lieutenant Martin Cregiers departure yesterday, Jan Hendricksen Van Baal came the fourth person up to *Wildwyck*. He arrived from the Manhatans in M^r.

* That part of the Journal between Asterisks is by Ensign Niessen. Ed.

Abraham's¹ yacht and reported that two Dutchmen were killed by the Savages between *Gemonapa*² and the Maize land. Had them escorted, on their return, to the river side. Nothing else occurred.

19th ditto. Sent another party to the Redoubt and had provisions brought up. Discharged one man at the Redoubt and sent two others thither; also, distributed powder to the men, half a pound to each. Nothing else done.

20th ditto. Sent a detachment to the woods to draw out timber. This was all that occurred.

21st ditto. Nothing happened.

22^d ditto. Sent a detachment to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred.

23^d ditto. The only thing done to day was to send another party to the river side with grain.

24th ditto. The yachts of Reyndert Pietersen and the Spaniard arrived at the Redoubt; sent an escort thither. No other occurrence took place.

25th ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened.

26th ditto. Sent down an escort to the river side to fetch up the Hon^{ble} Company's supplies. No other circumstance occurred.

27th ditto. Sent another convoy to the river side to take down grain. Otherwise nothing happened.

28th ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon a Wappinger Indian came to Wildwyck with a flag of truce; reports that a Wappinger Sachem lay at the river side near the Redoubt with venison and wished to have a wagon to convey the venison up for sale, which was refused. The said Indian told me that the Sachem had not much to say; added further, that the Hacking-sack Indians had represented that four of the Esopus Indians, prisoners in our hands, had died. Whereupon the Indian prisoners were brought out to the gate to him, to prove to him that they were still living and well. Sent him down immediately to his Sachem at the river side, to say to him that we should come to him to morrow.

¹ Abraham Staats.

² Now Communepaw N. J.

29th ditto.

desirous of pur-
with the escort
to the shore and
Capt Thomas C
had been to rec
them with us b
his sleep when
the mark of the
Christian Captiv
fathom of Sewa
Christian who is
positively that h
in the course of
from the North
day. We, then,
He left immediat

30th Sent an
else occurred.

1st December.
was the sending
Hon^{ble} Heer Dir
to whom the fol

"Noble, Resp
most d

"To be brief,
three Indians ar
from the Manha
commit any host
cannot determin
recourse to unde
and other Indian
our place. Mea
every where bef
village to exami
to do. In the m
day before yeste
to the Redoubt,

29th ditto. At day break had notice given that those who were desirous of purchasing venison from the Indians should go along with the escort to the river side. Accompanied the detachment to the shore and conversed with the Sachem in the presence of Capt Thomas Chambers and Sergeant Jan Peersen. He said, he had been to receive the Christian prisoners and should have had them with us before, had he not unfortunately burnt himself in his sleep when lying before the fire; shewed us his buttock with the mark of the burn which was very large; Also said, that six Christian Captives were together at the river side, and gave ten fathom of Sewan to another Indian to look up the seventh Christian who is Albert Heyman's oldest daughter, promising us positively that he should restore all the Christian prisoners to us in the course of three days, provided it did not blow too hard from the North; otherwise, he could not come before the fourth day. We, then, parted after he had, meanwhile, sold his venison. He left immediately in his canoe.

30th Sent an escort to the river side with grain. Nothing else occurred.

1st December. The only circumstance that happened to day was the sending away the three Indians with a letter to the Hon^{ble} Heer Director General and Council of New Netherland, to whom the following was written in haste.

"Noble, Respected, Right honourable, Wise, Prudent and most discreet Lords-

"To be brief, we could not omit advising Your Honours that three Indians arrived here yesterday, being come, as they said, from the Manhatans, with an open letter, being a pass not to commit any hostility against their people to this date. But we cannot determine what sinister design these Indians may have recourse to under cover of this pass. We maintain that such and other Indians resort here with such passes, to spy out this our place. Meanwhile, we being on our guard, placed sentinels every where before them, to prevent them passing through the village to examine and pry into it, as they are strongly inclined to do. In the meantime we inform your Honours that on the day before yesterday the Wappinger Sachem came with venison to the Redoubt, and we have had a talk with him, and he prom-

ised us, among other things, to bring us hither all the Christian prisoners, within three or four days, according to the entries in our daily journal which Your Honors shall receive from us by the first Yacht. DONE, *Wildwyck* this first December 1663. (Was subscribed) CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS."

2^d ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened, except that on account of the hard frost, I requested the skippers of the vessels to go down to the Redoubt to examine their Yachts which they consented to do. In the afternoon, after the Sermon, sent a party to the shore to take down grain and to put it on board.

3^d ditto. The military Council having met, the following resolution was adopted:—

"Ensign Christiaen Niessen proposes to send down, pursuant to despatches from the Hon^{ble} Director General and Council, the saddles, pistols, holsters & carbines, the best whereof was left by Capt. Lieutenant Martin Cregier and remains with the Clerk, Mattheus Capito, as appears also by letters from the Capt. Lieutenant aforesaid together with the three metal guns and their accoutrements as they were used in the field, and also one sail.

"The Military Council decided that it was impossible, in view of the approaching winter, to send the articles down at present as here at *Wildwyck* we have no smith sufficiently expert to repair the arms, and as the Wappingers come almost daily under pretence of exchanging Christians, to spy out this place which already hath suffered massacre enough, and consequently, if the articles in readiness were sent away (which would be publicly seen by other tribes of Indians) two massacres (which God forbid!) may occur through want of all adequate means, save God's Providence.

"2^dly. The Ensign aforesaid moves, inasmuch as the setting out of the palisades is found as yet to be for the greater part inadequate and not in accordance with the Capt. Lieutenant's request, and as in many places palisades have been removed from the curtains and not replaced by others, much less attention paid to setting out the same, to the imminent ruin and destruction of this Village of *Wildwyck*, which God forbend; and demands further that the inhabitants of *Wildwyck* may be noti-

fied by the W within the spa that he do it v and demand r at *Wildwyck*.

"The Milita execution of s W. Court in W delay. (Signe PEERSEN, EVER NIE DELAVA."

Also, sent a river side, wh Sachem and hi Which Sachem stating to us th of the 29th No being still five hunting ground Indian was ou vicinity, the Sq go, because she soon to die; a daughter, who already purchas der of the Chris dren which he him, being a litt was content.

Meyer and Fre went down unes grain, not bein which should b and Council of M sen, also, said th nor any man's le

* Capt. Creg

fled by the W. Court to put the fort in a suitable state of defence within the space of three days, and in default or neglect thereof, that he do it with the best means he may at present find at hand, and demand repayment therefor when done from the W. Court at Wildwyck.

"The Military Council unanimously resolved that for the due execution of said proposal, it be forthwith communicated to the W. Court in Wildwyck, and that they answer the same without delay. (Signed) THOMAS CHAMBERS, HENDRICK JOCHEMS, JAN PEERSEN, EVERT PELS, JONAS RANTSOU, WALRAN DU MOND, ANTONIE DELAVA."

Also, sent a convoy down in the morning with grain to the river side, which on returning brought up the Wappinger Sachem and his wife, and Splitnose, the Indian last taken by us. Which Sachem brought with him two captive Christian children, stating to us that he could not, pursuant to his previous promise of the 29th November, bring along with him the remainder, being still five Christian captives, because three were at their hunting grounds, and he could not find them, but that another Indian was out looking for them; the two others are in his vicinity, the Squaw who keeps them prisoner will not let them go, because she is very sick and hath no children, and expects soon to die; and when he can get Albert Heymans' oldest daughter, who is also at the hunting ground, and whom he hath already purchased and paid for; then he shall bring the remainder of the Christian captives along. For the two Christian children which he hath brought with him, an Indian child is given him, being a little girl, and three pieces of cloth, with which he was content. In the afternoon, Jeronimus Ebbing, Nicolaes Meyer and Frederick the Hon^{ble} Company's late carpenter, went down unescorted to the Redoubt, with six wagon loads of grain, not being willing to wait for the writings and letters which should be sent by them to the *Heeren* Director General and Council of N. Netherland; and the Skipper Lucas Andriesen, also, said that he would not wait for the Director General's nor any man's letters but be off, as the wind was fair.*

* Capt. Cregier now resumes and concludes the Journal.—Ed.

19th ditto. About three o'clock in the afternoon we started from the Manhatans for the Esopus in the Hon^{ble} Company's Yacht, with a W. S. west wind; arrived that night at Ta[ppan]-hook,¹ where we cast anchor as it was calm and the ebb was running against us.

20th ditto. Weighed anchor about eight o'clock and drifted upward with the flood, but about 10 o'clock the wind came up from the North—so that we could make sail and weathered the Highland to day, where we came to anchor anew, as the flood was again gone; saw an Indian paddle across the river in a canoe, but he was a full half mile from us. Nothing else occurred to day.

21st ditto. The flood set in about two hours before day; ran through the Highlands; having got through which, we caught a southern breeze but at day break it became calm again; so ran by the Kamer and arrived this night about 10 o'clock at the mouth of the Esopus Kill. Despatched a man up with a note to Ensign Nyssen to send down some wagons in the morning with an escort to convey up the Hon^{ble} Company's supplies which were sent for the Garrison.

22^d. About 9 o'clock the escort arrived at the beach with the wagons; entered the kill with the yacht in order to discharge the goods; remained this night in the kill in front of the Redoubt; it froze during the night so hard that the yacht was hemmed in by the ice; arrived at Wildwyck about noon; sent a convoy to haul stone.

23^d ditto. Sunday. No business.

24th ditto. Monday. Assembled the Sheriff and Commissaries of the Village Wildwyck and handed them the letter sent to them by the Hon^{ble} Director General and Council and discharged Sheriff Swartwout from his office and put [Mattheus Capito] provisionally in his place and presented him to the Court of Wildwyck according to order, whom the said Commissaries congratulated and were well pleased with; they promised honestly to obey what the Heer Director General and Council have been pleased to order. A party was sent to the Great Plot to cut oats which happened to be late in ripening, as an opportunity

¹ Qu.—What is now Teller's point.

now presented
some of it a
duced five sh

25th ditto.

Pieters came

Redoubt was

26th ditto.

27th ditto.

nothing else o

28th ditto.

Wiltwyck req

given them by

Council a Dr

the burghery o

to see if circum

The party retu

go out of the k

28th. The o

'reads as follow

tain and Hend

wyck, hereby r

Cap^t Lieutenant

with lead in pr

and used in tin

await your Hon

Xber 1663. (S

answer thereto

Whenever they

defence, it shall

Magazine by the

28th December,

29th ditto. T

nance against th

Year's day or n

reads as follows

"WHEREAS we

from year to yea

ing year thus wa

VOL. IV.

now presented to cut it and draw it home. The farmers thrashed some of it also, and the *vijm* [a hundred and four sheafs] produced five skepels of clean oats.

25th ditto. Tuesday. Nothing happened except that Reyntje Pieters came from the river side · he informs us the kill at the Redoubt was still fast.

26th ditto. No occurrence.

27th ditto. A party was out on the Great Plot hauling stone ; nothing else occurred.

28th ditto. The Captain and Lieutenant of the Burghery of Wiltwyck requested to have a drum according to the promise given them by the Heer General. By permission of the Military Council a Drum and appurtenances were given to the officers of the burghery of *Wiltwyck*. A party was down to the river side to see if circumstances would admit of the sloop leaving the kill. The party returned and stated that there was no way as yet to go out of the kill.

28th. The officers of the Burghery presented a petition ; it reads as follows :—We the undersigned, Tomas Chambrets Captain and Hendrick Jochems, Lieutenant of the Burghery in *Wiltwyck*, hereby request the Hon^{ble} Valiant Heer Marten Kregier, Cap^t Lieutenant to be pleased to furnish a keg of gunpowder with lead in proportion on the village account, to be distributed and used in time of need for the safety of this place, and we await your Hon^{rs} favorable answer. Done *Wiltwyck* this 28th Xber 1663. (Signed) TOMAS CHAMBRES, HENDRICK JOCHEMS. The answer thereto is as follows—Petitioners' request is granted. Whenever they require it at the public expense or for their own defence, it shall be furnished them from the Hon^{ble} Company's Magazine by the officer who will be here. Done, *Wiltwyck* this 28th December, 1663.

29th ditto. The Military Council resolved to issue an Ordinance against the gunners who usually run about firing on New Year's day or night, which was also published and affixed. It reads as follows :—

“ WHEREAS we find by Experience that some persons presume from year to year to discharge guns on the day of the new incoming year thus wasting powder unprofitably both in the morning

and throughout the day and sometimes to the great danger of each other and to their own destruction, both in wounding or destroying their own persons which frequently occurs therefrom; and whereas there are here many ricks and barns full of grain and straw, and as great disorder and rashness prevall in many places especially on this day, both in the morning and throughout the day, by firing of guns which is practised and prevalls more particularly in this place on the above mentioned New Year's day; Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valliant Council of War order and forbid all persons whom it may concern that no one shall presume on New Year's day, being the first of January to discharge any gun or other fire arms in front of any houses or any other places where it is not absolutely necessary, unless for some approaching enemies, and that under the penalty of six guilders for each shot fired by the person. Both the Sheriff and military officers are ordered to pay strict attention hereunto so that this our order may be duly obeyed. Thus done and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and Valliant Council of War in Fort *Wiltwyck* this 29th Xber 1663."

Have been down with a party to the river side to bring away the guns and other munitions of war. Nothing else occurred.

30th. Sunday. Nothing done as it rained almost the entire day and the kill became again open.

31st. Left the Esopus again in the Hon^{ble} Companys Yacht for the Manhatans, the wind Southerly. Weathered the Long Reach where we came to anchor in the night about twelve o'clock.

1664. 1st January. The wind continuing southerly, tacked to-day as far as the entrance of the Highlands where we anchored about 9 o'clock in the evening; the flood being spent weighed anchor and passed through the Highlands where we again cast anchor.

2^d. Weighed anchor again, and drifted with the ebb as far down as Tappaen.

3^d. Having weighed anchor again, drifted down anew with the ebb to the end of Manhatans island, where we made sail about 8 o'clock in the morning, the wind being westerly, and arrived about twelve o'clock at the Manhatana.

MARTIN KREGIER.

B R I

NED

T

V.

EXTRACTS

FROM A WORK CALLED

BREEDEN RAEDT

AEN DE VEREENIGHDE

NEDERLANDSCHE PROVINTIEN.

PRINTED IN ANTWERP IN 1649.

TRANSLATED FROM THE DUTCH ORIGINAL

BY MR. C.

AMSTERDAM 1850.
FR. MULLER.

•• In the year 1649, delegates were sent from New Netherland to Holland to obtain redress of various grievances of which the Colonists of the day complained. A number of representations were made by the complainants as well as by the government. Of these Van der Donck's *Verloogh* and Secretary Van Tienhoven's answer, have been published in the Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., 2d. Ser. II. The "Breedem Raet" or Full Information to the United Netherland Provinces, is another of the publications called forth by the same circumstance. It was printed at Antwerp originally in 1649. It consists of a Dialogue between eight persons and appears to be a strong attack on the administrations of Directors Kieft and Stuyvesant. A *brochure*, made up of Extracts from this work having recently appeared in Amsterdam, a copy was obtained for the State Library which is now reprinted. Hitherto, the work has been unknown to bibliographers.

GO

B. Passing
tyranny which
Governor Kie
war with the
refused, on re
tion, alleging
to the Dutch :

1. Not for
service, in cas
together like
thousand times
was at a great
delivered or se

2. Further,
their country,
us, and that, fo
and not they to

3. Item, tha
built a new on
other necessari
till the ship w
tion to them, n

4. For that
with maize for
for every thing

5. If we, sa
living in, we y
ourselves.

Have we no
Dutchmen) on
mochols (i. e. sh
had we not you

GOVERNOR KIEFT'S ADMINISTRATION.

B. Passing over several minor abuses, in order to come to the tyranny which ruins the whole country, you must know that Governor Kieft had for a long time secretly intended to begin a war with the savages of New Netherland, because they had refused, on reasonable grounds, to give him a certain contribution, alleging they were not obliged to give it to the director, or to the Dutch :

1. Not for the sake of the soldiers, since they did them no service, in case of war with other tribes ; for that they crept, together like cats upon a piece of cloth and might be killed a thousand times over, before news could be got to the fort, which was at a great distance from them ; still less that they could be delivered or seconded in time by its soldiers.

2. Further, that they had allowed us to remain peaceably in their country, that they had never demanded a recompense from us, and that, for that reason, we were under obligations to them, and not they to us.

3. Item, that when our nation, having lost a ship there had built a new one, they had supplied them with victuals and all other necessities, and had taken care of them for two winters, till the ship was finished ; consequently we were under obligation to them, not they to us.

4. For that reason they asked why they should supply us with maize for nothing, since they paid as much as we asked, for every thing they came to purchase of us.

5. If we, said they, have ceded to you the country you are living in, we yet remain masters of what we have retained for ourselves.

Have we not supplied you *Swannekens* (i. e. Germans or Dutchmen) on your first arrival here and when you had no *mochols* (i. e. ships,) with provisions for two whole winters, and had we not you would have died of hunger ?

The delegates from all the savage tribes, such as the Raritans, whose chiefs called themselves Oringkes, from Orange, the Hacquinsacks, the Wappenas, Hogelanders, Wicquasgecks, Reckewacke, Mereckewacks, Tappanders, Massapeins, Zinkeeuw, and others, had got as many objections to make, as there were points to discuss. They, however, separated peaceably, contenting themselves with giving us no contributions nor asking any from us. Director Kieft, seeing himself deprived of this contribution which he was very greedy of by so many reasons, and also because it would disgrace him in the eyes of his countrymen, invented other means to satisfy his insatiable avaricious soul.

E. Well, skipper, how did all that end ?

B. When in the year 1643, about shrovetide, the savages were surprised by some other tribes (which were too powerful for them) and obliged to retreat they took refuge in our territory, not suspecting they had any thing to fear from us. About the same time there was a feast at the house of Jan Janssen Damen, at which the director, in a significant toast, communicated his intended attack on the savages to three inconsiderate boers, viz : Maryn Adriaensz, Jan Jansz and Abraham Plancy, who presented a (pretended) request, composed by secretary Tienhoven, to the governor, begging him to allow them to take revenge on the savages, who killed the servant of Mr. v. Nederhorst, which crime had not been punished ; this retribution being necessary to maintain the reputation of our nation.

K. Was that true ?

B. I will tell you sir. A certain savage chief named Hacquinsacq, who was considered as heedless even by the savages themselves, having been intoxicated with brandy by our men, being asked whether he was able to make a good use of his bow and arrow when in that state, in reply pointed his arrow at a certain man called Gerrit Yansz, a servant of the deceased Mr. van Nederhorsts, whom he actually killed, asking whether he was able or not. To revenge this man's death several savages had been killed, and our people were again in peace with them ; so that at the time the director ordered this massacre, the same tribe who had killed the deceased Mr. v. Nederhorsts servant, had been visited some weeks before by the director himself, and

supplied with
a specious

K. Was it
massacre for

B. That it
presented ;
authorised
attack on the
them as time

E. Who e
been the aut

B. Why s
returned hon
who had, con

C. A child
tary deserved
and as for the
their lives.
the alert, that
or resistance ?

B. Nobody
The settlers
himself went
before the att
ed, supposing
would have e
been no reason
commit such a

J. By what
principal caus

B. Between
savages were
children, some
pieces before
thrown into th
on planks and t
so that it wou
into the river

supplied with all necessaries ; this pretext was therefore altogether a specious one.

K. Was it then in the power of one man to begin a war or massacre for that ?

B. That it might appear plausible, they had such a petition presented ; to which, on Feb. 25. 1643 was answered that they authorised Maryn Adriaensz, with his company, to make an attack on the Savages, camped at Curlers plantation, and to treat them as time and circumstances required.

E. Who ever gave such an authorisation ? Who could have been the author of that authorisation ?

B. Why secretary Cornelius van Tienhoven, who is now returned home to make a report on New Netherland ; the same who had, composed the petition.

C. A child might see that that was but a pretext. The secretary deserved to be torn to pieces by four horses as a traitor ; and as for the three boors, according to law they had forfeited their lives. In the mean time were the settlers warned to be on the alert, that they might not run any risk either by assistance or resistance ?

B. Nobody at all was warned but the three before mentioned. The settlers were not so much as thought of. The secretary himself went to reconnoitre the camp of the savages the day before the attack, and if the settlers had known what was intended, supposing there had been reasons for it, not one of the savages would have escaped ; but if, as was really the case, there had been no reasons, the director would never have been able to commit such a murder, if even he had such traitors as secretaries.

J. By what I understand of the affair, the secretary is the principal cause of what followed. But how did they proceed ?

B. Between the 25 and 26 Febr. 1643, at midnight 80 and odd savages were murdered at Pavonia, by 80 soldiers. Young children, some of them snatched from their mothers, were cut in pieces before the eyes of their parents, and the pieces were thrown into the fire or into the water ; other babes were bound on planks and then cut through, stabbed and miserably massacred, so that it would break a heart of stone ; some were thrown into the river and when the fathers and mothers sought to

save them, the soldiers would not suffer them to come ashore but caused both old and young to be drowned. Some children of from 5 to 6 years of age, as also some old infirm persons, who had managed to hide themselves in the bushes and reeds, came out in the morning to beg for a piece of bread and for permission to warm themselves, but were all murdered in cold blood and thrown into the fire or the water. A few escaped to our settlers, some with the loss of a hand, others of a leg, others again holding in their bowels with their hands, and all so cut, hacked and maimed, that worse could not be imagined; they were indeed in such a state that our people supposed they had been surprised by their enemies, the tribe of the Maquaes. After this exploit the soldiers were recompensed for their services, and thanked by the director Kieft in person. In another place, on the same night, at Curler's Hook, near Curler's plantation, about forty savages were surprised in their sleep in the same way, and massacred like the others.

D. Did ever the duke of Alba do more evil in the Netherlands?

F. Certainly you have such Dutch Governors or directors who honour and respect the duke of Alba.

B. Yes sir, it is a scandal for our nation; and if silence would have remedied it I should never have mentioned it. But information has been given of it in the proper quarter, and not only it has not been remedied, but it has gone still worse as you shall hear directly.

H. But did the savages suffer this so quietly?

B. Oh no sir. As soon as they found how the Swannekens treated them, they killed all the men they could lay hands on, but I never heard that they did any harm to the women or children. Besides this they burned and destroyed all the houses, farms, barns and everything they could come at, so that they began a declared and destructive war.

C. Quicquid delirant reges plectuntur achiivi.

B. I am told for a fact that a certain skipper Isaac Abrahamson, having saved a young boy, and hidden him under the sails in order to give him to one Cornelius Melyn, towards morning the poor child, overcome with cold and hunger, made some noise

and was h
under the
was alone

F. But v

B. They
all that pas
ers) were a
and little s
relating the
stances as t

J. How c
rived?

B. We ha
murdered w
1600 savages
them, were s
to 20 miles f
sleep, many
ever having

In April
Heemstede (
governor), on
afterwards di
selves. Dire
had just arre
but whom he
not answer fo
are not to be
nation wish t
people. Kieft
man, John On
the seven in t
them in the s
string round t
unfortunate s
sterdam. Wh
garde, the dire
and they were

and was heard by the soldiers, 18 Dutch tigers, dragged from under the sails in spite of the endeavors of the skipper, who was alone against 18, cut in two and thrown overboard.

F. But what did the inhabitants say of the massacre?

B. They were not only much displeased but took notes of all that passed from time to time, for those of the country (planters) were all ruined, and in the forts there was little provision and little strength. This they wrote and sent to government relating the causes and occasions of the war, with all the circumstances as they had occurred.

J. How did you do in the meanwhile, before an answer arrived?

B. We had but a choice of evils. The Director robbed and murdered wherever he could, and in the manner already related 1600 savages were killed in the years 1643 and 1644; some of them were settled among the English, at a distance of from 10 to 20 miles from us, who were most of them surprised in their sleep, many of them never having seen a Dutchman much less ever having done them any harm.

In April of the year 1644, seven savages were arrested at Heemstede (where an English clergyman, Mr. Fordam, was governor), on a charge of killing two or three pigs, though it was afterwards discovered that some Englishmen had done it themselves. Director Kieft was informed by Mr. Fordham, that he had just arrested seven savages, who were confined in a cellar, but whom he had not dared to treat inhumanely, as he could not answer for the consequences to himself, because such things are not to be winked at there, or perhaps because the English nation wish to cause a general dislike among the savages to our people. Kieft immediately sent ensign Opdyk with an Englishman, John Onderhill, and 15 or 16 soldiers, who killed three of the seven in the cellar. They then took the other four with them in the sailing boat, two of whom were towed along by a string round their necks till they were drowned, while the two unfortunate survivors were detained as prisoners at fort Amsterdam. When they had been kept a long time in the *corps de garde*, the director became tired of giving them food any longer, and they were delivered to the soldiers to do as they pleased.

with. The poor unfortunate prisoners were immediately dragged out of the guard house and soon dispatched with knives of from 18 to 20 inches long, which director Kieft had made for his soldiers for such purposes, saying that the swords were too long for use in the huts of the savages, when they went to surprise them; but that these knives were much handier for bowelling them. The first of these savages having received a frightful wound, desired them to permit him to dance what is called the Kinte Kaeye, a religious use observed among them before death; he received however so many wounds, that he dropped down dead. The soldiers then cut strips from the other's body, beginning at the calves, up the back, over the shoulders and down to the knees. While this was going forward, director Kieft, with his councillor Jan de la Montaigne, a Frenchman, stood laughing heartily at the fun, and rubbing his right arm, so much delight he took in such scenes. He then ordered him to be taken out of the fort, and the soldiers bringing him to the Beaver's path (he dancing the Kinte Kaeye all the time) threw him down, cut off his *partes genitales*, thrust them into his mouth while still alive, and at last, placing him on a mill stone, cut off his head.

H. What shameful barbarity!

B. What I tell you is true, for by the same token there stood at the same time 24 or 25 female savages, who had been taken prisoner at the N. W. point of the fort; and when they saw this bloody spectacle, they held up their arms, struck their mouth, and in their language exclaimed: "For shame! for shame! such unheard of cruelty was never known, or even thought of among us." The savages have often called out to us from a distance: what scoundrels you Swannekens are; you do not war upon us, but upon our wives and children, whom you treacherously murder; whereas we do no harm either to your wives or your children, but feed and take care of them, till we send them back again to you.

K. Well, skipper, you know more news, if they were only good news, than all of us put together. How did they get on?

B. Director Kieft, not content with this causing the hunted savages to be surprised, engaged some English spies to accompany his soldiers as guides, into places unknown to our people,

by which man-
torously masse

GOVERN

B. The sta-
ordered the go-
them; and the
director Kieft,
chose a certain
the son of a mi-
Stuyvesant rob-
would have ha-
for sake of his

E. How in-
many rascals?
them.

B. Their Hi-
would take car-
oppressive or ty-
what manner t-
instructed the
Netherland, to
appearance or p-
self till he had
threatened that
teach them bet-
promised their
the faults of di-
perly support t-
quite the contr-
instructions giv-
several persons
did.

J. Is not that

by which many poor inoffensive savages were cruelly and traitorously massacred.

GOVERNOR STUYVESANT'S ADMINISTRATION.

B. The state's general being informed of all those evils, ordered the governors (of the West India Company) to remedy them; and the latter, conscious of having trifled too long with director Kieft, with whom they were thoroughly acquainted, chose a certain Petrus Stuyvesant, formerly director of Curaçao, the son of a minister in Vriesland, to supersede him. This same Stuyvesant robbed the daughter of his host, and being discovered would have had to suffer for the crime, but that he was forgiven for sake of his father.

E. How in the world did the company manage to find so many rascals? Why they must have whole magazines full of them.

B. Their High Mightinesses now thought that the governor would take care that there should be no more complaints of an oppressive or tyrannical direction; we are however informed in what manner the same governors who had intrigued with Kieft, instructed the new director, to the decline and ruin of New Netherland, to maintain Kieft and vex the inhabitants under any appearance or pretext whatever. Neither could he contain himself till he had time and opportunity, but even upon his passage threatened that when he arrived in New Netherland, he would teach them better to know their plans. As however he had promised their high mightinesses by oath, that he would punish the faults of director Kieft according to their deserts, and properly support the inhabitants; the result however has shown quite the contrary of these fine promises, according to the instructions given him by the governors (which he has shown to several persons), in which he is ordered to do as he afterwards did.

J. Is not that the same Stuyvesant who some time before at-

tempted to take fort St. Martin for the company, and who lost his leg in the attempt?

B. The very same; the governors looked upon that as quite a piece of Roman courage.

J. Yes, but all who attended that expedition will tell another story; how he burnt all our powder in firing salutes during the whole of the voyage, so that when the time for action arrived, there was none to be found; and every thing relating to that expedition was so disorderly, that the like was never seen. Indeed when we broke up the seige and retired, without effecting any thing, only because of his leg, which was shot off by the first cannon shot from Fort St. Martin, we left every thing behind; and among other things 5 or 6 field pieces. Was that a fine Roman achievement? Who knows how much that expedition cost the company? Such a prudent hero deserved indeed to be advanced to director, and chosen and sent to New Netherland as redresser-General of all abuses.

B. When he comes thence, the governors may send him as president to Brazil, in order to spoil the little that still remains there, just as he is always used to do.

J. He is now, however, getting older, and ought to improve his conduct in order to wipe out former faults. How does he get on in New Netherland?

B. Improve do you say, messmate? Like old wolves and old ships, worse from day to day.

J. Does he still foam and rage and storm as much as he used to do, even to striking and beating?

B. In all that he is just the man he has always been; and so there is no change to be expected but for the worse.

J. What was his reception in New Netherland?

B. There was so much shouting on all sides, that they were obliged to send to another place to buy powder for exercising and in case of need.

J. I could have guessed as much, but how did he treat the inhabitants from the very first?

B. As soon as he arrived, some of the principal inhabitants coming bareheaded to welcome their new director, he let them wait for several hours bareheaded, he himself keeping his hat

on his head, and offered a chair, chair, the better.

J. You speak I can fancy I see about that unlikel

B. In a word the whole com Kieft began by he much exaggeratedly have they would not these were Joac vesant, under t one should hav agreeable to th being well pers to assemble a petitioners to t having chosen afterwards no s considered the all their condu in no other ligh

In his opinio trates whether denied was co produced by hi And when th persons to prov were either ent suppressed.

And what w two letters wer and severe men would be com written, or at l declare they ha

on his head, as if he was the Czar of Moscow; nobody was offered a chair, while he seated himself very comfortably on a chair, the better to give the welcomers an audience.

J. You speak in so lively a way of his manner of acting, that I can fancy I see it all passing before my eyes; go on telling about that unlicked bear.

B. In a word, when he was to take the direction from Kieft, the whole community being called together for that purpose, Kieft began by thanking them all for their fidelity to him, which he much exaggerated in hopes that the community would unanimously have thanked him; but some of them said boldly that they would not thank him as they had no reason to do so; among these were Joachim Pieterz Kuyter and Cornelis Melyn. Stuyvesant, under the canopy of heaven, declared loudly that every one should have justice done to him, which assurance was very agreeable to the community; a few days afterwards, however, being well persuaded and led away by Kieft, Stuyvesant began to assemble a court of justice, had the letter of the 8 deputed petitioners to the chamber of Amsterdam laid before it, and having chosen the side of Kieft, and wishing to take care that afterwards no similar charge should be brought against him, he considered these 8 chosen men as private persons, and regarded all their conduct and the whole process between Kieft and them in no other light.

In his opinion it was treason to petition against one's magistrates whether there was cause or not. What Kieft simply denied was considered as of more weight than the proofs produced by his antagonists.

And when the arbiters produced divers memorials, points and persons to prove the truth of what was written, their statements were either entirely rejected or a part of what came to light was suppressed.

And what was more, the other persons who had subscribed two letters were prevailed upon and obliged by high authority and severe menaces as also by fair promises, not to divulge what would be communicated to them, to revoke what had been written, or at least in order to give it another appearance to declare they had been bribed to subscribe it and had been mis-

informed, not knowing what they subscribed, but having only done it at the earnest entreaties of some who persisted in subscribing it and still maintained their signature.

So director Stuyvesant passed sentence against Joachim Pietersz and Cornelis Melyn, whom he charged with having accused, by libellous letters their legitimate governor and chief director Kieft, in a clandestine and lying way; with having censured and calumniated him, the which he and his council desiring to prevent in the well ordered commonwealth of New Netherland, and executing justice in the name of their High Mightinesses the states General, His Highness the Prince of Orange, and the General chartered West India Company, condemned Joachim Pietersz Kuyter to a banishment of three consecutive years and a penalty of a hundred and fifty guilders, one third for the fiscal, one third for the poor and one third for the church. Cornelis Melyn was charged in his sentence with more crimes and punished more severely, (because Kieft had formerly flattered himself that he should have a part with him in Staten Island, and finding himself deceived, he had been obliged to make other conditions with other persons; and Kieft played him this trick, as was afterwards proved) and in virtue of the preceding arguments was found guilty of Crimen laesae Majestatis, crimen falsi, crimen of libel and defamation, and on that account was to forfeit all benefits derived from the company or which he might still claim, a penalty of 300 guilders, to be applied as above, and to be banished from New Netherland for the term of 7 years. So that those who had accused Kieft were kicked out and sent away by Stuyvesant. It is well known that when director Kieft was reminded that these suits would most probably, have taken another turn in Holland, he replied; why should we alarm each other with justice in Holland; in this case I only consider it as a scare crow. And Stuyvesant replied; if I was persuaded that you would appeal from my sentences or divulge them, I would have your head cut off, or have you hanged on the highest tree in New Netherland. He also represented Kieft's affair in so favorable a light, inveighed so furiously against the constant arbiters, that the foam hung on his beard. To show still more clearly that he did not at all intend to follow

the ord
made t
ed Jan
to slaug
E. A
B. It
Mightine
the occur
only amo
disgracef
there-fore
New Neth
heart, oug
J. But v
B. Most
to the new
even his o
and torn av
The Prince
patriots awa
channel it s
wicked Kie
turning to t
you, can yo
broken to p
while Kieft,
persons were
was on his re
ders. Joachi
ship on whic
speaking to i
He was at las
great astonish
thousands, an
memorial. M
had remained
sandbank whi
some planks a

the orders of their High Mightinesses or fulfil the promises he made them, or to satisfy the community, he immediately appointed Jan Jansen Damen, (one of those who had signed the request to slaughter the savages) as churchwarden.

E. A very nice churchwarden that, one with bloody hands.

B. It is to be feared that if the united Provinces, their High Mightinesses and his Highness do not take measures to prevent the occurrence of such injustice, their reputation will suffer, not only among the savages but through all christendom and it is disgraceful enough already that this has not yet been done; therefore those who have the prosperity of the Netherlands, of New Netherland, of its inhabitants and of its government at heart, ought to strive to redress such grievances.

J. But was that sentence executed ?

B. Most assuredly ; for that was now of as much consequence to the new director Stuyvesant as his own honour, reputation, even his own life. They were brought on board like criminals and torn away from their goods, their wives and their children. The Princess was to carry the director and those two faithful patriots away from New Netherland, but coming into the wrong channel it struck upon a rock and was wrecked. And now this wicked Kieft, seeing death before his eyes, sighed deeply and turning to these two, said : Friends, I have been unjust towards you, can you forgive me ? Towards morning the ship was broken to pieces. Melyn lost his son, the minister Bogardus ; while Kieft, captain John de Vries and a great number of other persons were drowned. Much treasure was also lost, as Kieft was on his return with a fortune of four hundred thousand guilders. Joachim Pietersz Kuyter remained alone on a part of the ship on which stood a cannon, which he took for a man, but speaking to it and getting no answer he supposed him dead. He was at last thrown on land, together with the cannon, to the great astonishment of the English, who crowded the strand by thousands, and who set up the pine or ordinance as a lasting memorial. Melyn, floating on his back, fell in with others who had remained on a part of the wreck till they were driven on a sandbank which became dry with the ebb. They then took some planks and pieces of wood, fastened them together and

having made sails of their shirts, etc., they got at last to the Mainland of England. As these persons were more concerned for their papers than for any thing else, they caused them to be dragged for, and on the third day Joachim Pietersz got a small part of them, which are in being to this day.

C. How people are sometimes buffeted about the world ! How will these persons ever get justice ?

B. According to what they told me, when they arrived in Holland, the Dutch directors much lamented the loss of the ship and its rich cargo, and were doubly pained that while so many fine men were lost, two rebellious bandits should survive to trouble the company with their complaints.

J. Was that all the comfort they got ?

B. That was not all their comfort, but some of the directors undertook to prevent them from getting a hearing from their High Mightinesses.

J. 'Twas better to send such scoundrels to the devil. Who dared to undertake that ?

B. Those who had always corresponded with those wicked children of Bellal, van Beeck Perquin ; they got a hearing, however, and set their affair in such a light before their H. M. that it was resolved to prevent such unrighteous proceedings, dispatched letters of inhibition, ordered Stuyvesant either to appear in person or by proxy, in order to hear his sentence maintained, confirmed or annulled ; or else to await it there, and to that end their H. M. supplied the complainants with all necessary orders, safeguards, acts and instruments.

Translated from D
en 't Zuid

VI.
DESCRIPTION
OF
NEW NETHERLAND.
1671.

Translated from *De Nieuwe en Onbekende Weereld: of Beschryving van America en 't Zuidland*; door *ARNOLDUS MONTANUS*. Amsterdam, 1671.

• NEW NET

Description and
discovery of New
Netherland.

coast by the
unknown.

Hudson.

passage to

Half Moon

Newfound

large river

sequently

thus discov

trade here.

in the year

eral at the

of all other

Adriaen Bl

islands, har

tans or *Gre*

bogues into

island *Mato*

River *Manhattans*

the people

river. These

as well as of

up lie the *M*

with each of

bank of the

ding on the

constant and

nations to the

NEW NETHERLAND.

NEW NETHERLAND bounded on the south west by *Virginia*,

Description and
discovery of New
Netherland.

stretches on the north east to *New England*, on the north it is washed by the river *Canada*, and on the coast by the *Ocean*: north westerly, inland, it remains wholly unknown. The first who discovered this country was *Henry Hudson*. Engaged by the East India Company to find out a passage to *China* north of *America*, he set sail with the Yacht *Half Moon*, in the year sixteen hundred and nine. In front of *Newfoundland* he took a course directly southwest; entered a large river; there [met] two men clothed in Elk skins, and subsequently arrived safe at *Amsterdam*. *New Netherland* being thus discovered, divers traders set about establishing a stable trade here. Wherefore they sought for and obtained a charter in the year sixteen hundred and fourteen, from the States General at the *Hague*, to trade to *New Netherland* to the exclusion of all others. Earnestly, now, was the trade prosecuted. *Adriaen Blok* and *Godyn* soon discovered here divers coasts, islands, harbours and rivers. Among the rivers is the *Manhattans* or *Great* river, by far the most important, which disembogues into the Ocean by two wide mouths, washing the mighty island *Matouwacs*. The south entrance was called *Port May*

River Manhattans.

or *Godyn's Bay*: Midway lies *Staten Island*, and a little further up, the *Manhattans*, so called from the people which inhabit the mainland on the east side of the river. These are cruel and wicked men, enemies of the Dutch, as well as of the *Sanhikans* who dwell on the west side. Higher up lie the *Makwaes* and *Mahikans*, who are constantly at war with each other: in like manner all the inhabitants on the west bank of the *Manhattan* river frequently make war on those residing on the east side. And the latter in like manner entertain constant animosity against the Dutch, with whom the other nations to the west maintain good friendship. On a little island

adjoining the *Makwaes* shore, formerly stood a fort furnished with two guns and eleven stone pieces, but it was finally abandoned. On the *Manhattans* island stands *New Amsterdam*, five miles from the Ocean : Ships run up to the harbour there from the sea with one tide. The city hath an earthen fort. Within the fort, and on the outermost bastion towards the river, stand a wind mill, and a very high staff, on which a flag is hoisted whenever any vessels are seen in Godyn's bay. The church rises with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft. On one side is the prison, on the other side of the church the governor's house. Without the walls are the houses mostly built by Amsterdammers. On the river side stand the gallows and whipping post. A handsome public tavern adorns the farthest point. Between the fort and this tavern is a row of suitable dwelling houses : among which stand out the ware houses of the West India Company. *New Netherland* hath, moreover, divers remarkable water falls tumbling down from lofty rocks, broad creeks and kills, fresh lakes and rivulets and pleasant springs and fountains, which smoke in
Wholesome waters. winter, are right cold in summer, and, nevertheless, are much drank. Meanwhile the inhabitants are at no time much incommoded by floods, nor by the sea, inasmuch as at spring tide the water scarcely ever rises a foot higher ; nor by freshets (*op water*) which cover only some low lands for a short while and enrich them by their alluvium. The sea coast rises hilly out of sand and clay, wherefore it produces abundantly all sorts of herbs and trees.

The oak usually grows sixty to seventy feet high, for the most part free of knots, for which reason it is well adapted
Trees ; what sort. to ship building. The Hickory trees furnish a hot and lasting fire, and a curious appearance whenever the bush is cut away either for the purpose of more open hunting or for clearing the ground for a bouwery. Some plants sent hither from *Holland* thrive better than even in *Holland* ; namely, the apple, pear, quince, cherry, plum, currant, apricot, buckthorn, medlar, peach and onion. Vines grow wild everywhere and bear in
Vines. abundance blue and white muscatels and pork grapes (*spek-druiven*). Some time since, the wine press was successfully





AMSTERDAM, 1791.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

introduced.

Wine. Ever

Water melons.

The English
inferior to Sp
when cleaned
five quarters

Corn.

beans, planted

Peas

plants and in
be tied above
have a please

Nature of the hills.

of rock crystal
serpentine, bl
have not take
account of no

Gold and Silver
mines.

governor, emp

Kieft's experiment
about gold.

tribe, the Ma
ed his face wi
valuable mine
satisfy Agher
pieces of gold
obtained fort
roense, a buc
Kieft now ima
Arend Corsen

introduced. The wine was equal to any Rhenish or French Wine. Every vegetable known to the Dutch is cultivated in the gardens. Water melons as savory as they are wholesome, are, when ripe, as large as a cabbage. The English extract a liquor from them which would be no wise inferior to Spanish wine did it not turn sour too soon. Gourds when cleaned out serve as water vessels. Tobacco produces leaves five quarters long. Pumpkins grow luxuriant and agreeable.

Water melons.
Corn. Corn sowed in hills six feet apart, sprouts up readily and prosperously if properly weeded. Turkish beans, planted beside the corn, wind themselves around the stalk.

Peas Grey peas prosper here so well that two crops are gathered in the year from one field. Medicinal plants and indigo grow wild in abundance. The barley can be tied above the head. Furthermore, all sorts of flowers have a pleasant odor and appearance. The hills consist

Nature of the hills. of fullers earth, or clay, fit for making dishes, pots and tobacco pipes. There is, besides, abundance of rock crystal and Muscovy glass. Other hills furnish marble, serpentine, blue and hearth stone. And although the Dutch have not taken much trouble to dig for minerals, either on account of not being numerous enough, or in order not to make

Gold and Silver mines. other folks' mouths water, it is nevertheless incontrovertible that the subterranean cavities in the hills conceal gold and silver. When Wilhem Kieft, the governor, employed, in the year sixteen hundred and forty five, the

Kieft's experiment about gold. Indian interpreter Agheroense, with a view, through him to terminate the difficulties which had arisen

between the West India Company and the cruel tribe, the *Makwaes*, he observed that the said interpreter streaked his face with a glittering yellow paint. Kieft suspected some valuable mineral to be concealed in this operation, proposed to satisfy Agheroense; subjected it to the crucible; obtained two pieces of gold worth three guilders. He kept the matter secret; obtained fortunately from the mountain pointed out by Agheroense, a bucket full of the material, for it furnished gold. Kieft now imagined he had made a great discovery & despatched Arend Corsen from New Haven to Holland with the stuff. But

as the ship never made its appearance—which was also the fate subsequently of the fly boat, the *Princess*, in which the governor was a passenger, who had a supply of the abovementioned mineral, all further exploration ceased. The natives divided into various tribes mutually agree in respect to painting their bodies, shields, war clubs and the lath work within their huts. For this they use colours extracted either from plants or from finely crushed stones. The principal plant is not unlike the Orach or Golden herb, except that the stalk has many shoots and red-brown berries; the juice of which collected in the inner bark of trees, is laid in the sun to dry, and when dried is preserved in little pouches. The inhabitants temper the paint with water, and then streak the body; it produces the most beautiful purple that can any where be found. Their pictures represent canoes, trees and animals, but very indifferently executed. Instead of

plumes they bedeck themselves with hair tied with small bands. The hair is of a scarlet colour and surprizing brilliancy which is permanent and ineffaceable by rain. The horses in *New Netherland* are brought from England or from the diocese of Utrecht¹.

Those from the bishopric far excel the English. Both are subject to a curious disease whereof many die within a few hours. The same disease attacks horned cattle that are pastured on new ground. But hay grown in salt meadows is found to be a remedy against this. Hogs fatten exceedingly in the woods; those fed on Indian corn give the sweetest pork.

Sheep, though very thriving, are not numerous, because the settlements cannot spare any persons to keep watch against the wolves. Besides, venison is so abundant that the sheep can on this account be the more easily dispensed with. Fowls, turkeys, geese, ducks, pigeons and other feathered game are, also, easily obtained. Lions, whose skins the Indians bring to market, are caught on a high mountain, situated fifteen days journey to the southwest.² Here, also, are many pitch black

¹ In former times, this diocese included the provinces of Overijssel and Utrecht. See, Martinet's *Beschryving der Nederianden*, ii., 205, 206

² This animal is doubtless the Panther.—Ed.



Bears, their dan-
ous attack.

pledget of
a tree, clim
the legs and
six weeks o
their paw.

Very strange
animals.

manes, a hor
wild hog, bla
nesses; are s
the female ex
Then they lay
is past, they

Remarkable elks.

constitute a m
to derive their
because they
may otherwise
with epilepsy.
a shaggy neck
season, wide a
hide, which c
from the male
be easily tamed
the dogs. The
wolf dead at a
nutritious; the

Deer.

wolves or hunt
themselves to t
for whilst swim
the mountains r
dare not, conse

Bears, their danger-
one attack. bears, shy of men, but which, when attacked, spring

on the hunters; they first stop the wound with a pledget of leaves, and if the hunter, meanwhile, takes refuge in a tree, climb after and above him, then stick the head between the legs and fall downward. They sleep during winter, lying six weeks on one side and an equal time on the other, sucking their paw. A cripple bush or hollow mountain serves them for a sleeping place. On the borders of *Canada*

Very strange
animals.

animals are now and again seen, somewhat resembling a horse; they have cloven hoofs, shaggy manes, a horn right out of the forehead, a tail like that of the wild hog, black eyes, a stag's neck & love the gloomiest wildernesses; are shy of each other so that the male never feeds with the female except when they associate for purposes of increase. Then they lay aside their ferocity; as soon as the rutting season is past, they again not only become wild but even attack their own. South of *New Netherland* are found numerous

Remarkable elks.

elks, animals which according to *Erasmus Stella* constitute a middle class between horses and deer. They appear to derive their Dutch appellation (*eelanden*) from *elende* (misery), because they die of the smallest wound, however strong they may otherwise be; also, because they are frequently afflicted with epilepsy. They have broad, branching horns, a short tail, a shaggy neck, variable hair, according to the difference of the season, wide and long ears, prominent lips, small teeth, a thick hide, which cannot be easily pierced. The females separate from the males, when they have shed their horns. Both can be easily tamed. When hunted they spew hot water out on the dogs. They possess great strength of hoof, so as to strike a wolf dead at a blow. Their flesh, either fresh or salted, is very nutritious; the hoofs cure the falling sickness. But no game

Deer.

is more abundant here than deer, which browse every where in large herds. When flying before wolves or hunters they oft times head towards streams, betake themselves to the water, where they are taken in great numbers, for whilst swimming across they get frightened by the echo from the mountains raised by the hunters on the opposite bank; they dare not, consequently, approach land: meanwhile the hunters

tie branches together, by which the deer, after being chased, are sometimes dragged down. *New Netherland* also produces many muskcats, especially in marshy ground. The animals are particularly beautiful; the skin by its black spots has a handsome appearance; the mouth is full of sharp teeth, the tails trail far behind. Many learned men dispute respecting the

Civet; whence it proceeds.

civet, namely, whether it be the seed of the civet cat. *Cardanus* so maintains, but he is thoroughly

refuted on this point by *Julius Scaliger Matthiolus*, whose opinions many embrace; he affirms the civet to be the sweat of the cat, inasmuch as it was gathered most plentifully whenever these animals, wearied by excitement, pant for breath. But whilst the sweat dropt from the whole body, yet as it did not impregnate the whole with musk, it cannot be musk. Others consider the civet to be an secretion of the cat. These divide all secretions into unprofitable, such as sweat, pus, excrement; or into useful, as milk, and semen for production. Civet must be classed among the latter, for it is, probably, nothing more than a secretion from the glands in the vicinity of privy parts, generated in the same way as the liver secretes the blood; udders and women's breasts, milk; the ears, wax; and adders produce poison between their fangs. In the meantime cats are embarrassed with their civet, whereof they rid themselves by rubbing against trees, and evince friendship for those who, in the sheep-fold, rub it off with a spoon. But in addition to other wild animals *New Netherland* furnishes, according to the ocular evidence of *Adriaen van der Donk*, full eighty thousand beavers

Pliny, lib. 32 cap. 3.

a year. *Pliny* relates how these animals castrate themselves, and leave these parts to the hunters, inasmuch as they are much sought after, being an effectual remedy for mania, retention of the afterbirth, amenorrhœa, dizziness, gout, lameness, belly and tooth aches, dullness of vision, poisoning and rheumatism. But *Pliny* commits a grave error; for the Beavers have very small testicles fastened in such a manner to the back bone that they cannot remove them except with life.

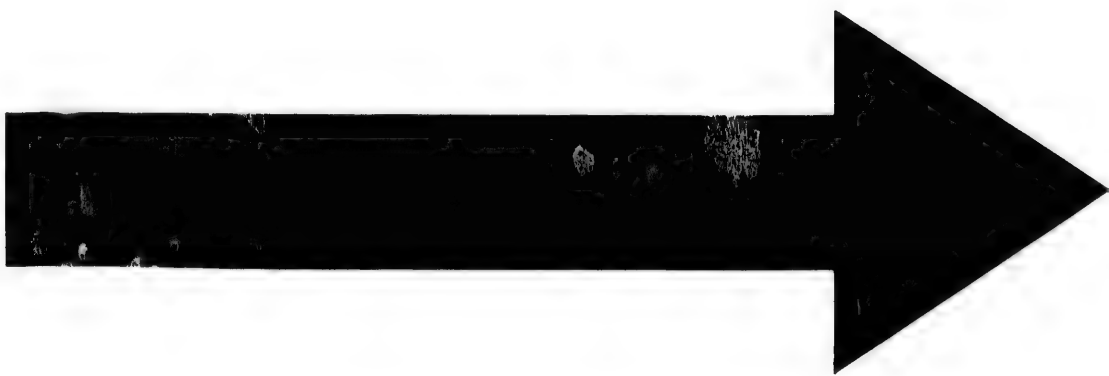
Moreover, they live in the water and on land together in troops, in houses built of timber over a running stream. The houses excite

Description of the very remarkable nature of the Beaver.

no common ad
first collect tog
river, and whe
adjoining wood
of which they
they then cut r
they also shorte
proposed build
the males supp
houses rise ing
smeared above
middle is a conv
water as soon as
the troop keeps
the water open
fish without hair
served up as a ra
weeks; they bea
like young child
gives each two a
fore legs; these
hindmost, like th
other. On both
enclosed in separ
an oleaginous hu
parts of the body
a cut up hog; t
tached to their yo
the back, fall off
are short necked,
in the water and
Castor, what. fierc
phys
a wrinkled pear
the female leav
the males with
The air of New

no common admiration ; they are thus constructed—the Beavers first collect together all the drift wood which they find along the river, and whenever this falls short, they gnaw away, in the next adjoining wood, the sweetest bark all around with the front teeth, of which they have two in the upper, and two in the lower gum, they then cut right around the trunk until the tree falls ; when they also shorten the pieces in like manner, to adapt them to the proposed building. The females carry the pieces on the back, the males support it behind so that it may not fall off. The houses rise ingeniously to the height of five stories ; they are smeared above with clay to protect them from the rain ; in the middle is a convenient aperture through which to dive into the water as soon as they perceive any person. Wherefore, one of the troop keeps watch by turns, and in the winter a second keeps the water open by constant beating of the tail. The tail is flatish without hair, and most dainty food which in some places is served up as a rare delicacy. The beavers go with young sixteen weeks ; they bear once a year four young, which cry and suck like young children ; for the mother rises on her hind paws and gives each two a breast as she has only two breasts between the fore legs ; these legs resemble somewhat those of the dog ; the hindmost, like those of geese, lap in some measure over each other. On both sides of the privy parts lie two swellings enclosed in separate membranes. From the privy parts oozes an oleaginous humor, with which they smear all the accessible parts of the body in order to keep dry. Inwardly they resemble a cut up hog ; they live on leaves and bark ; are excessively attached to their young ; the wind-hairs which rise glittering above the back, fall off in the summer, and grow again by the fall ; they are short necked, have strong sinews and muscles ; move rapidly in the water and on land ; attacked by men or dogs, they bite fiercely. The pure *Castor*, so highly prized by physicians, consists of oblong follicles, resembling a wrinkled pear which are firmly attached to the *os pubis* of the female beaver ; the Indians cut up the little balls of the males with their tobacco as they afford no castor. The air of New Netherland abounds with all sorts of birds.

Castor, what.



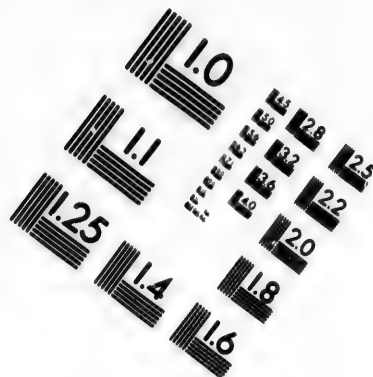
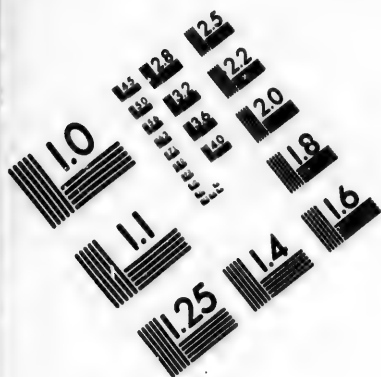
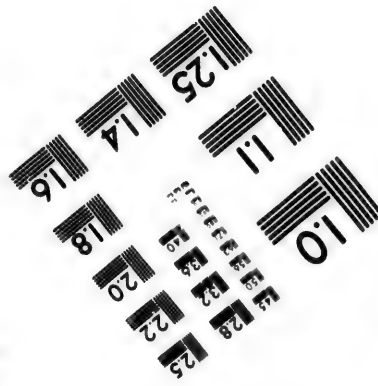
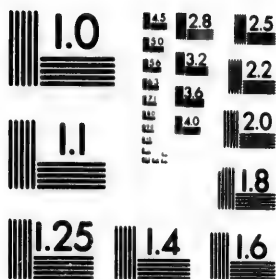


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

14
128
132
136
22
20
18

11
01
01

Birds in N. Netherland.

Besides falcon, sparrow-hawks, fish-hawks, and other birds of prey, there are here numbers of Eagles differing from each other; for some are greyish, others browner, except the head, neck, tail and striking feathers, which are of a snow white color. All have a strong body, bones without marrow, claws as long as a man's finger, the bill strong and crooked, the brains dry, the eyes small and hollow, the feathers hard, the right foot bigger than the left, both ill-looking, the blood gross, the excrements highly offensive. They build their nests in old groves where the ground is clear of underwood; also beside water; as they feed on fish and devour all sorts of fowls, and even rabbits, hares, tortoises and other four footed game that sleep in the open air; yea, when ahungred, they attack each other. Some eagles strike their prey at mid-day, others at the rising of the sun. They fall like lightning on the game they pursue, as the blood of animals serves them for drink. They are excessively lascivious, so that they go together more than thirty times a day, not only with their own kind, but even with the female hawks and she wolves (*wolvinnen*). They hatch out the large eggs in thirty, and the small in twenty days. They usually breed two to three young, whose eyes they turn towards the sun's rays. If these regard the light of heaven without blinking they bring them up, otherwise, those that cannot stand such a test are drove from the nest. The young, as soon as they begin to fly, are taken up into the air and, left there to themselves, are sustained by the old birds, who drive them away whenever they are fit to strike at game. Their sharp sightedness is most remarkable, for lifted up in the clouds far beyond the eye of man, they perceive the smallest fish in the river, and a skulking hare in the stubble. Their breath stinks badly, wherefore the carcasses on which they feed rot rapidly, and though lascivious they are long lived: they die mostly of hunger, as the bill becomes by age so crooked that they cannot open any thing. Whereupon they finally fly to the highest regions towards the sun, tumble down into the coldest stream; they pluck out their feathers, clammy with sweat, and thus breathe their last. But, besides the enumerated birds of prey, there is

Eagles; their nature

here an inn
owls, swalo

Curious wood-
peckers.

as of wood

Pigeons.

pushed by h
long month f

A pretty little bird.

the bee; it is
and when dri

Turkeys

and their large
forty: they w
or are caught
here swarm, in
teals, widgeons
strange species

Fishes.

of eel, smelt,
and little codfis
provides crabs,
seals, codfish, sh
plaice, flounder
containing pearl
ous reptiles whic

Rattle snake.

doubled over ea
tail increases on
causes a hideou
rattle-snake then
and hath a blue

here an innumerable amount of herons, bitterns, ravens, crows, owls, swallows, finches, king fishers, hedge sparrows, woodcocks, pheasants and wrens. The wood peckers excel

Curious wood-peckers.

the most in beautiful plumage and crests. These peck large holes in the trees, and thus make a noise

as of wood cutters laboring in the forest. The pigeons fly in

Pigeons.

such flocks that the Indians designedly remove to their breeding places, where the young birds,

pushed by hundreds from their nests, serve for food during a long month for the whole family. *New Netherland* hath, more-

A pretty little bird.

over, a wonderful little bird, scarcely an inch long, quite brilliant of plumage, and sucking flowers like the bee; it is so delicate that a dash of water instantly kills it, and when dried it is preserved as a curiosity. But this country

Turkeys

particularly abounds in turkeys, whose number excites no less admiration than their rich flavour

and their large size; for they go together in flocks of thirty and forty: they weigh some thirty and more pounds; they are shot or are caught with a bait concealing the hook. The waters here swarm, in the spring and fall, with swans, geese, wild ducks, teals, widgeons, divers, spoonbills and pelicans, besides another strange species, unknown in Europe. The streams and lakes,

Fishes.

rich with fishes, furnish sturgeon, salmon, carp, bass, pike, roach, bleak, [N. Y. shiners?] all sorts

of eel, smelt, sun fish, which resembles the bull head in taste, and little codfish, which are caught near water falls. The sea provides crabs, both hard and soft shelled, gurnets, sea horses, seals, codfish, shell fish, whiting, herring, makerel, thornbacks, plaice, flounders, bream, turtles and oysters, some a foot long containing pearls, but few of a brown color. Among the poisonous reptiles which invest *New Netherland* is the dreadful rattle-

Rattle snake.

snake. This is variegated, hath a thick head, four long, sharp fangs, and a horny tail with joints

doubled over each other, more or less according to age, for the tail increases one joint each year. The shaking of the tail causes a hideous drumming preliminary to its biting. The rattle-snake then opens wide its jaws; the upper one is arched and hath a blue membrane doubled over, from which it shoots

along the fangs a deadly poison. A person wounded by this reptile would be cured with difficulty, did the field not produce a wholesome antidote, which the *Indians* carry constantly with them. This people is divided into divers nations,

Appearance of the
New Netherlanders.

all well shaped and strong, having pitch-black and lank hair, as coarse as a horse's tail; broad shoulders; small waist; brown eyes and snow white teeth; they are of a sallow color; abstemious in food and drink. Water

Their food.

satisfies their thirst; high and low make use of Indian corn and beans, flesh meat and fish prepared all alike. The crushed corn is daily boiled to a pap called by them *sappaen*. They observe no set time for meals. Whenever hunger demands, the time for eating arrives. Beavers' tails are considered the most savory delicacy. Whilst hunting they live some days on roasted corn carried about the person in a little bag.

Hudson's interesting
voyage.

A little corn in water swells to a large mass. *Henry Hudson* relates, that he entered the river *Montaines* in the latitude of forty degrees and there went ashore; the *Indians* made strange gambols with dancing and singing; carried arrows, the points of which consisted of sharp stones, fastened to the wood with pitch; they sleep under the blue sky on little mats of platted leaves of trees; suck strong tobacco; are friendly but very thievish. *Hudson* sailed up thirty miles higher; went into a canoe with an old *Indian*, a chief over forty men and seventeen women, who conducted him ashore. They all abode in one house well built of the bark of oak trees. Around lay drying more than three ship loads of Indian corn and beans; besides the crop that stood luxuriantly in the field. *Hudson* scarcely had his head under the roof, but he was seated on two mats spread out on the floor. Two men, immediately had orders to shoot game. In the twinkling of an eye these brought in pigeons they had killed. A fat dog which had been very expertly skinned with shells, was laid also on the fire. Other preparations were, likewise made for *Hudson's* good entertainment, but as he did not intend to pass the night there, he did not profit by them; notwithstanding the *Indians* broke their arrows and cast them into the fire so that *Hudson* may rid himself

Clothing of the New
Netherlanders.

winters are very
year; the lower
wear around the
of seawant. They
cloth, or leather
that a square piece
over the belly.
leg, very richly
sometimes costs
naked body in
points. A long
at the waist by a
ornament, and by
part, bare headed
plait, over which
with seawant. They
with the same
bracelets of seaw
stockings were not
here. Others make
they prefer Dutch
faces of many
only here and there
houses are for

Their houses.

diff
bre
is the mode of covering
the ground according
The tops are bent
throughout the land
The walls and roof
and chestnut tree
protection against
turned inward. They
or less, according

of all fear. The clothing of the *New Netherlanders* is most sumptuous. The women ornament themselves more than the men. And although the winters are very severe, they go naked until their thirteenth year; the lower parts of the girls' bodies only are covered. All wear around the waist a girdle made of the fin of the whale or of seawant. The men wear between the legs a lap of duffels cloth, or leather, half an ell broad and nine quarters long; so that a square piece hangs behind over the buttocks and in front over the belly. The women wear a petticoat down midway the leg, very richly ornamented with seawant so that the garment sometimes costs three hundred guilders. They also wrap the naked body in a deer's skin, the tips of which swing with thin points. A long robe fastened on the right shoulder with a knot, at the waist by a girdle, serves the men and women for an upper ornament, and by night for a bed cover. Both go, for the most part, bare headed. The women bind their hair behind in a plait, over which they draw a square cap thickly interwoven with seawant. They decorate the ornaments for the forehead with the same stuff. Around the neck and arms they wear bracelets of seawant, and some around the waist. Shoes and stockings were made of Elk hides before the *Hollanders* settled here. Others made shoes even of straw. But since some time they prefer Dutch shoes and stockings. The men paint their faces of many colors. The women lay on a black spot only here and there. Both are uncommonly faithful. Their houses are for the most part built after one plan:—they

differ only in the greater or smaller length: the breadth is invariably twenty feet. The following is the mode of construction. They set various hickory poles in the ground according to the plan of the size of the building. The tops are bent together above in the form of a gallery, and throughout the length of these bent poles, laths are fastened. The walls and roof are then, covered with the bark of elm, ash, and chestnut trees; the bark is lapped over each other as a protection against a change of weather, and the smooth side is turned inward. The houses lodge fifteen families together, more or less, according to the dimensions. Each knows its propor-

Clothing of the New
Netherlanders.

Their houses.

Their forts. tion. Their forts stand mostly on steep mountains, beside a stream of water. The entrance is only on one side. They are built in this wise. They set heavy timbers in the ground, with oak palisades on both sides, planted cross-wise one with another. They join timbers again between the cross-trees, to strengthen the work. Within the enclosure they commonly build twenty or thirty houses, some of which are a hundred and eighty feet long, some less. All are crammed full of people. In the summer they set up huts along the rivers, in order to pursue fishing. In the winter they remove into the woods to be convenient to the hunting and to a supply of fire-wood. Plurality of wives is not in vogue here, except among the Chiefs, who take three or four to themselves. And such harmony exists among these, that they are never at variance. Minors do not marry, except with the advice of their parents or friends. Widowers and widows follow their own inclinations: regard is only had to each other's condition and children. The bridegroom must make a present to the bride. On the slightest misunderstanding, the wife, paid right off, is put by the husband out of doors, and she marries another.

Removing. Thus some of them have a fresh wife every year. In cases of separation, the children follow the mother, after whom the offspring also are called. They consider adultery, especially if committed in the open air, to be sinful. Fornication, however, is lawful for young women, provided it be for money. Wherefore, no person objects to marry such persons. Yea, the married boast of the numbers they slept with whilst unmarried. Whoever is inclined to marry, covers the whole body, and thus bemopped sits on the way side. A passer by ere long releases 'the pig in the poke.' When pregnant, the woman takes great heed, in order that the embryo may not be injured. On the approach of the birth of the child, which she precisely knows, she retires to a lonely place in the woods, even in the severest cold, erects a hut of mats, separates the child without any one's aid, washes it in the water, and wraps it around with matting. In a few days she turns homeward, and brings

Marriage.

Divorce.

Fornication
lawful and
commendable.

Curious custom of
pregnant women.

Also respecting
the dead.

the suckling car
As long as a wo
connection. The
are very faithful

of th
they
unde

they place beside
provisions, to be
stow wood all ar
planks, which ar
fastened in such a
to which they pay
a great profanatio
noise over the dea
strike their breas
ceased day and ni
The mothers make

Very remarkable
mourning for the
dead.

sons
the gr
do th
addition to painti
skin jerkin they r
they sometimes li
they have meetin

Strange behaviour
of the conjurers.

wond
tortie
with
fire. Finally, the
the devil (as they
harmless animal:
good: both give
obscurly, which
understanding the
differe

And of the be-
witched.

wise
in the
as soon as they w

the suckling carefully up; a child is never put out to nurse. As long as a woman suckles, or is pregnant, she admits of no connection. The catamenia do not appear. In sickness they are very faithful to each other. The next of kin closes the eyes of the deceased. After being waked for a few days,

Also respecting the dead.

they are thus interred. The body hath a stone under the head; it is placed in a sitting posture; they place beside it a pot, kettle, a platter, spoon, money, and provisions, to be made use of in the other world. They then stow wood all around, which they cover with planks; on the planks, which are covered with earth and stones, palisades are fastened in such a manner that the tomb resembles a little house, to which they pay divine reverence; wherefore they consider it a great profanation to violate such places. The men make no noise over the dead, but the women carry on uncommonly; they strike their breasts, tear their faces, call the name of the deceased day and night.

The mothers make the loudest lamentations on the death of their sons. They cut off their hair, which they burn on the grave in the presence of all the relatives. Wives

Very remarkable mourning for the dead.

do the same on the death of their husbands, in addition to painting the face pitch black; and thus in a deer skin jerkin they mourn the dead a whole year, notwithstanding they sometimes lived unhappily together. On some occasions they have meetings for devil-worship. Here conjurors act a

Strange behaviour of the conjurors.

wonderful part. These tumble, with strange contortions, head over heels; beat themselves, leap, with a hideous noise, through and around a large fire. Finally, they all raise a tremendous caterwauling, when the devil (as they say) appears in the shape of a ravenous or harmless animal: the first betokens something bad; the other good: both give information respecting coming events; but obscurely, which they attribute to their own ignorance, not understanding the Devil's right meaning when matters turn out differently. They, moreover, bewitch some in such

And of the bewitched.

wise that they foam at the mouth, throw themselves in the fire and smite themselves unmercifully; and as soon as they whisper any words in the ear of the bewitched

the enchantment ceases. The language of this
 Language of the
 New Netherlanders people is very various, but they can be classed into

**Language of the
New Netherlanders.**

four principal tongues, namely, *Mahatana*, *Wappano*, *Siwanoo*, and *Minqua*; they are very difficult for strangers to learn, as they are spoken without any principles. Their

money consists of zeuwant, [wampum] which is

Zeevangt.

nothing more than the inside little pillars of the conckshells, which the sea casts up twice a year. These pillars they polish smooth ; drill a hole through the centre ; reduce it to a certain size, and string the pieces on threads. The strings fill the place of gold, silver and copper coin. Great faults, as

well as virtues, are remarked in the inhabitants;
 Nature of the New
 for besides being slovenly and slothful, they are
 Dutch.

Nature of the New Netherlanders.

also found to be thievish, head-strong, greedy and vindictive. In other respects they are grave, chary of speech, which, after mature consideration, is slowly uttered and long remembered. The understanding being somewhat sharpened by the *Hollanders*, they evince sufficient ability to distinguish carefully good from evil. They will not suffer any imposition.

No wise disposed to gluttony, they are able patiently to endure cold, heat, hunger and thirst. They are remarkably addicted

Singular hot bath.

lined with clay. A small door serves as an entrance. The patient creeps in, seats himself down, and places heated stones around the sides. Whenever he hath sweated a certain time, he immerses himself suddenly in cold water ; from which he derives great security against all sorts of sickness. Though this people do not make such a distinction between man and man as other nations, yet they have high and low families ; inferior and superior chiefs, whose authority remains hereditarily in the houses. The military offices are disposed of only according to the valorous prowess of each person. The commander

Mode of view.

the enemy from an ambushade. They undertake the most of their expeditions in the night. They do not maintain their position long against a sudden onslaught, unless surrounded, then they fight to the last man. Whenever they anticipate any

danger, the
place. Th

WILEY

body up to
head from t
The face is

Remarkable treatment of prisoners.

thus to recruit
put to death
some person
conquered pa
up the ghost.

Laws.

wicked acts a
discovered, is

Death punishment. **C**

But if he aver
relative of the

Negotiations and
treaties of peace. 2

proposals. If his presents at the presents, during three d is firmly concl matter, unless

Public councils.

that the sach
been concluded
to render the d

danger, the women and children are placed in a secure hiding place. Their weapons used formerly to be the arrow, bow and war club. They now use the snap-haunce at which Weapons. they are very expert. A square shield covers the body up to the shoulders. A snake skin is tied around the head from the centre of which sticks up a fox's or bear's tail. The face is not recognizable on account of its variety of colors.

Remarkable treatment of prisoners. Prisoners' lives are rarely spared, unless that of women and children, who are treated by the conquerors in the same manner as their own, in order thus to recruit their numbers. If, however, a prisoner be not put to death immediately after the battle, but handed over to some person whose relative had been formerly killed by the conquered party, he is roasted three days long before he gives up the ghost. It excites uncommon admiration if the sufferer constantly sing in the midst of his torture. Not-

Laws. withstanding misdemeanors are not punished, wicked acts are of rare occurrence. Stolen property, whenever discovered, is ordered by the Chief to be restored. The next Death punishment. of kin of the murdered man may kill the murderer, if he overtake him within four and twenty hours.

But if he avenge himself later, he is subject to be slain by the relative of the second victim, within the limit of the stated time.

Negotiations and treaties of peace. All obligations acquire their force from the acceptance of presents. They proceed thus : They take as many little sticks as there are conditions in their proposals. If they agree on all, each party, at the conclusion, lays his presents at the feet of the other. They sometimes hang up the presents, whilst they deliberate earnestly on the proposal during three days. If the present be accepted, the negotiation is firmly concluded ; but if not, they proceed no further in the matter, unless the applicant change the conditions and the present.

Public councils. On occasions of importance, a general assembly is held at the house of one of the chiefs; in order that the sachems there assembled, may explain what has been concluded. Then the most eloquent rises and endeavours to render the determination popular with the masses. It some-

times happens that a ringleader will admit of no reasoning, whereupon some of the chiefs strikes the mutineer on the head with an axe. No one is so bold as to dare to mutter a word in such a case. No trace of divine worship can hardly be discovered here. Only they ascribe great influence to the moon over the crops. The

Worship

Sun, as all seeing, is taken to witness as often as they take an oath. They pay great reverence to the Devil, because they fear great trouble from him when hunting and fishing: wherefore the first fruits of the chase is burnt in his honor, so that they may not receive injury. If they experience pain in any part, they say—*A Devil*

Ideas of God, very ridiculous;

turks in there. They fully acknowledge that a God dwells beyond the stars, who, however, gives himself no concern about the doings of Devils on earth: because he is constantly occupied with a beautiful Goddess, whose origin is unknown. She once came down from heaven into the water (for before the creation all was water,) and would have sunk, unless land had suddenly bubbled up under her feet. The land waxed bigger, so that ere long a whole globe was perceptible, which quickly produced all sorts of vegetables and trees.

As also of the creation.

Meanwhile, the goddess brought forth a deer, bear and wolf, and again cohabited with these animals: She thus became pregnant, and lay in of divers sorts of creatures at one birth. From this arises the variety not only of animals, but also of men, which in color are either black, white or sallow; in disposition either timid as the deer, revengeful as bears or rapacious as wolves. After she had thus acted the Universal mother returned up to Heaven, where she enjoys perfect bliss with the Sovereign Lord, whom they know not nor ever saw; wherefore they will be held less responsible than the Christians; pretending to acknowledge him a punisher of all wicked deeds which they commit notwithstanding, and it is with more difficulty that they can be brought from these adopted vices to christianity.

Belief regarding the soul.

Regarding the souls of the Dead, they believe: that those who have done good enjoy every sort of pleasure in a temperate country to the South,

where the bad w
howlings which
of the ghosts of

The fertility

Colonization of
New Netherland.

Bur

this

Ind

General at the F
six, they shipped
families, to whi
had been drive
fifteenth of Decem
Meanwhile, when
ted Netherlands
years possession,
rendered to this
the name of *New*
great inconvenience
to a stand.

FIRST E

Inasmuch as
foreigners, who a
very great, so th
hands ready to
reservoir of dive
on this account,
where they can
Accordingly, in
families went fro
great portion of
King James will
they hold and m
the present church

¹ The preceding p
der Donck's *Beschr*
1666. Ed.

² They settled in v

where the bad wander about in misery. They believe the loud howlings which wild animals make at night, to be the wallings of the ghosts of wicked bodies.¹

The fertility and situation of *New Netherland* induced the Burgomasters of Amsterdam to send a colony thither. Wherefore they agreed with the West India Company with the approbation of the States General at the Hague. In the year sixteen hundred and fifty six, they shipped accordingly over to *New Netherland* seventy families, to which they added three hundred *Waldenses* who had been driven out of *Piedmont*. These embarked on the fifteenth of December by beat of drum.² Colonization prospered. Meanwhile, when the war between the English crown and the United Netherlands broke out, the Dutch found themselves, after ten years possession, so powerless against the English that they surrendered to this nation. *New Amsterdam* obtained consequently the name of *New York*. The conquered inhabitants experienced great inconvenience inasmuch as Trade was suddenly brought to a stand.

FIRST EMIGRANTS TO NEW NETHERLAND,

[From Baudartius.]

Inasmuch as the multitude of people, not only natives but foreigners, who are seeking a livelihood in the United Provinces is very great, so that where one stiver is to be earned there are ten hands ready to seize it, especially in Holland which is the reservoir of divers kingdoms and countries. Many are obliged, on this account, to go in search of other lands and residences where they can obtain a living more easily and at less expense. Accordingly, in the year 1624, as in previous years, divers families went from Holland to Virginia in the West Indies, a great portion of them being English, called Brownists, whom King James will not permit nor suffer to live in his land, because they hold and maintain divers points of religion improbated by the present church of England.

¹ The preceding part of this article seems to have been borrowed from Van der Donck's *Beschryving van Nieuw Nederlandt*, published in Holland in 1656. Ed.

² They settled in what is now the State of Delaware. Ed.

A ship arrived in August from that part of Virginia called New Netherland, which had conveyed some families from Holland thither. This vessel brings many and various letters from private individuals, each written to friends and acquaintances, whereof this is mostly the tenor—

“We were much gratified on arriving in this country; Here we found beautiful rivers, babbling fountains flowing down into the valleys; basins of running waters in the flatlands, agreeable fruits in the woods, such as strawberries, pigeon berries, walnuts, and also *voor labrusten* or wild grapes. The woods abound with acorns for feeding hogs, and with venison. There is considerable fish in the rivers; good tillage land; here is, especially, free coming and going, without fear of the naked natives of the country. Had we cows, hogs, and other cattle fit for food (which we daily expect in the first ships) we would not wish to return to Holland, for whatever we desire in the paradise of Holland, is here to be found. If you will come hither with your family, you will not regret it.”

This and similar letters have roused and stimulated many to resolve to emigrate thither with their families, in the hope of being able to earn a handsome livelihood, strongly fancying that they will live there in luxury and ease, whilst here on the contrary, they must earn their bread by the sweat of their brow. BAUDARTIUS' *Gedenkwaardige Geschiedenissen zo kerkelyke als wereldlyke*. 2 vols. fol. Arnhem. 1624.

We translate the above from the Sheboygan *Nieuwsbode* of 15 Sept. 1851. Gulielmus Baudartius (or Baudart) the author of the work from which it is borrowed, was Minister at Zutphen for a period of thirty six years. He was originally a native of Deinse in Flanders, and was selected at the Synod of Dort as one of the translators of the Old Testament—so great was his reputation as a Hebrew Scholar. He died at Zutphen in 1640, at the age of 66 years. A list of his works will be found in the *Biog. Universelle*; *Biog. Dict.* Watts & Co. The *Gedenkwaardige Geschiedenissen*, or Remarkable ecclesiastical and political Events, from 1603 to 1624, is represented as a sort of Supplement to Van Meteren's History. Ed.

The Tryall of
of Witchcraft.

The names of
Thomas Baker,
Cap^t John Syme
Mr Hallet
Anthony Water
Thomas Wand
Mr Nicolls of S
Balthazer de H
John Garland
Jacob Leisler
Antonio de M
Alexander Mun
Thomas Searle

The Prisoners
Sheriffe of New
against Ralph Ha
The Constable
the East Riding of
our Sovereigne L
aforesaid, upon y
last, was Twelve
Sovereigne Lord,

VII.

TRIAL FOR WITCHCRAFT.

[Court of Assize Book.]

At y^e Court of Assizes held in New Yorke
y^e 2^d day of October 1665 &c.

The Tryall of Ralph Hall and Mary his wife, upon suspicion
of Witchcraft.

The names of the Persons who served on the Grand Jury.

Thomas Baker, foreman of y^e Jury, of East Hampton.

Cap^t John Symonds of Hempstead.

M^r Hallet

Anthony Waters } Jamaica

Thomas Wandall of Marshpath Kills.

M^r Nicolls of Stamford

Balthazer de Haart

John Garland

Jacob Leisler

Anthonio de Mill

Alexander Munro

Thomas Searle

} of New Yorke.

The Prisoners being brought to the Barr by Allard Anthony,
Sheriffe of New Yorke, This following Indictm^t was read, first
against Ralph Hall and then ag^t Mary his wife, viz^t.

The Constable and Overseers of the Towne of Seatallcott, in
the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, Do Present for
our Sovereigne Lord the King, That Ralph Hall of Seatallcott
aforesaid, upon y^e 25th day of December; being Christmas day
last, was Twelve Monthes, in the 15th yeare of the Raigne of our
Sovereigne Lord, Charles y^e Second, by the Grace of God, King

of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c, and severall other dayes and times since that day, by some detestable and wicked Arts, commonly called Witchcraft and Sorcery, did (as is suspected) maliciously and feloniously, practice and Exercise at the said towne of Seatalecott in the East Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island aforesaid, on the Person of George Wood, late of the same place by w^{ch} wicked and detestable Arts, the said George Wood (as is suspected) most dangerously and mortally sickned and languished, And not long after by the aforesaid wicked and detestable Arts, the said George Wood (as is likewise suspected) dyed.

MOREOVER, The Constable and overseers of the said Towne of Seatalecott, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island aforesaid, do further Present for our Sovereigne Lord the King, That some while after the death of the aforesaid George Wood, The said Ralph Hall did (as is suspected) divers times by y^e like wicked and detestable Arts, comonly called Withcraft and Sorcery, Maliciously and feloniously practise and Exercise at the said Towne of Seatalecott, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island aforesaid, on the Person of an Infant Childe of Ann Rogers, widdow of y^e aforesaid George Wood deceased, by w^{ch} wicked and detestable Arts, the said Infant Childe (as is suspected) most dangerously & mortally sickned and languished, and not long after by the said Wicked and detestable Arts (as is likewise suspected) dyed, And so y^e said Constable and Overseers do Present, That the said George Wood, and the s^d Infante s^d Childe by the wayes and meanes aforesaid, most wickedly maliciously and feloniously were (as is suspected) murdered by the said Ralph Hall at the times and places aforesaid, ag^t y^e Peace of Our Sovereigne Lord y^e King and against the Laws of this Government in such Cases Provided.

The like Indictm^t was read, against Mary the wife of Ralph Hall.

There upon, severall Depositions, accusing y^e Prison^{rs} of y^e fact for which they were endicted were read, but no witness appeared to give Testimony in Court vi^e voce.

Then the Clarke calling upon Ralph Hall, bad him hold up his hand, and read as followes.

Ralph Hall th
y^e feare of God
day of Decembe
at seu'all other
detestable Arts,
ciously and felo
of George Wood
which said Arts
(as is suspected
languisht unto c
selfe, art thou g

Mary the wife

They both Pl
Tried by God a

Where upon,
in to the Court,

Wee having s
Charge, against y
y^e Evidence, we
Evidence, of wh
siderable of val
the man wee fin

The Court the
bee bound Bod
next Sessions, an
stay wthin this G
good Behavior
and upon Entri
tence of the Cou

These Are to
Hall & Mary his
Island) are hereb
zances, bonds of
them or either o

Ralph Hall thou standest here indicted, for that having not y^e feare of God before thine eyes. Thou did'st upon the 25th day of December, being Christmas day last was 12 Moneths, and at seu'all other times since, as is suspected, by some wicked and detestable Arts, commonly called witchcraft and Sorcery, maliciously and feloniously practice and Exercise, upon the Bodyes of George Wood, and an Infant Childe of Ann Rogers, by which said Arts, the said George Wood and the Infant Childe (as is suspected) most dangerously and mortally fell sick, and languisht unto death. Ralph Hall, what dost thou say for thyselfe, art thou guilty, or not guilty ?

Mary the wife of Ralph Hall was called upon in like manner.

They both Pleaded not guilty and threw themselves to bee Tried by God and the Country.

Where upon, their Case was referr'd to y^e Jury, who brought in to the Court, this following verdict vizt.

Wee having seriously considered the Case committed to our Charge, against y^e Prison^{ers} at the Barr, and having well weighed y^e Evidence, wee finde that there are some suspitions by the Evidence, of what the woman is Charged with, but nothing considerable of value to take away her life. But in reference to the man wee finde nothing considerable to charge him with.

The Court there upon, gave this sentence, That the man should bee bound Body and Goods for his wives Apperance, at the next Sessions, and so on from Sessions to Sessions as long as they stay wthin this Government, In the meane while, to bee of y^e good Behavior. So they were return'd into the Sheriffs Custody, and upon Entring into a Recognizance, according to the Sentence of the Court, they were released.

[Orders Warrants Letters, II.]

A Release to Ralph Hall & Mary his wife from y^e Recognizance they entred into at the Assizes.

These Are to Certify all whom it may Concerne That Ralph Hall & Mary his wife (at present living upon Great Minifords Island) are hereby released & acquitted from any & all Recognizances, bonds of appearance or oth^r obligations—entred into by them or either of them for the peace or good behavior upon

account of any accusation or Indictem^t upon suspition of Witch Craft brought into the Court of Assizes against them in the year 1665. There haueing beene no direct proofes nor furth^r prosecution of them or eith^r of them since—Given und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 21th day of August 1668.

R. NICOLLS.

[Court of Assize Book.]

An Ord^r for Katherine Harrison to Remove from Westchest^r.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by y^e Inhabitants of Westchest^r ag^t Katherine Harrison late of Wethersfeld in his Maties Colony of Connecticott widdow. That contrary to y^e consent & good liking of y^e Towne she would settle amongst them & she being reputed to be a person lyeing und^r y^e supposition of Witchcraft hath given some cause of apprehension to y^e Inhabitants there, To y^e end their Jealousyes & feares as to this particuler may be removed, I have thought fitt to ord^r & appoint that y^e Constable & Overseers of y^e Towne of Westchest^r do giue warning to y^e said Katherine Harrison to remove out of their p^reinets in some short tyme after notice giuen, and they are likewise to admonish her to retorne to y^e place of her former abode, that they nor their neighbours may receive no further disturbance by her, Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 7th day of July, 1670.

An Ord^r for Katherine Harrison & Captⁿ Richard Panton to appeare at y^e ffort before y^e Govern^r.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by y^e Inhabitants of Westchest^r ag^t Katherine Harrison widdow That she doth neglect to refuse or obey my late Ord^r concerning her removall out of y^e said Towne, These are to require you that you give notice unto the said Katherine Harrison as also unto Captⁿ Richard Panton at whose house she resydeth, That they make their personall appearance before me in this place on Wednesday next being y^e 24th of this Instant month, when those of y^e Towne that have ought to object ag^t them doe likewise attend,

where I shall call
them. Given u
20th day of Aug
To y^e Constab

These are to r
have lately been
necticott unto K
pticulars that yo
of this shall be y
in New Yorke th
To y^e p^rsent C

Whereas seuer
of y^e Inhabitants
Katherine Harris
Connecticott wid
ordered to remo
their Jurisdiction
grounded upon a
feild upon suspit
so clearly appear
satisfaction as m
be of a publick
to determyne y^e
Gen^ll Court of As
Councill & Justic
In y^e meane tym
may remaine in
without disturba
security for her
my hand at ffort
y^e 22th yeare of

where I shall endeavour a Composure of this difference betweene them. Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 20th day of August 1670.

To y^e Constable of Westchestr.

A warrant to y^e Constable of Westchestr to take an Account of y^e Goods of Katherine Harrison.

These are to require you to take an Account of such Goods as have lately beene brought from out of his Maties Colony of Connecticut unto Katherine Harrison & having taken a note of y^e particulars that you retorne y^e same unto me for y^e doing whereof this shall be your warrant, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 25th day of August 1670.

To y^e present Constable of Westchester.

An Ord^r concerning Katherine Harrison.

Whereas severall Adresses haue beene made unto me by some of y^e Inhabitants of Westchestr on behalfe of y^e rest desiring that Katherine Harrison late of Wethersfeild in his Maties Colony of Connecticut widdow at present residing in their Towne may be ordered to remove from thence & not permitted to stay within their Jurisdiction upon an apprehension they have of her grounded upon some troubles she hath layne under at Wethersfeild upon suspicion of Witchcraft, the reasons whereof do not so clearly appeare unto me, Yett notwithstanding to giue as much satisfaction as may be to y^e Compties who pretend their feares to be of a publique Concerne I have not thought fitt absolutely to determyne y^e matter at present, but do suspend it untill y^e next Gen^{ll} Court of Assizes, when there will be a full meeting of y^e Councell & Justices of y^e peace to debate & conclude y^e same. In y^e meane tyme y^e said Katherine Harrison with her Children may remaine in the Towne of Westchestr where she now is without disturbance or molestation, she having given sufficient security for her Civill carriage & good behaviour. Given under my hand at ffort James in New York this 25th day of August in y^e 22th yeare of his Maties Raigne Annoq Domini 1670.

An^o 1670. *And will be continued in the next issue*

Appeals, Actions, Presentm^{ts} &c. Entred for Hearing & Tryall at y^e Gen^l Co^{rt} of Assizes to be held in New Yorke beginning on the first Wednesday of Octob^r 1670.

Katherine Harryson bound over to appeare upon y^e Compt^t of the Inhabitants of Westchester upon suspicon of Witch-craft.

In the case of Katherine Harryson Widdow, who was bound to the good Behaviour upon Compt^t of some of the Inhabitants of Westchester untill y^e holding of this Court, It is Ordered, that in regard there is nothing appears against her deserving the continuance of that obligacon shee is to bee releast from it, & hath Liberty to remaine in the Towne of Westchester where shee now resides, or any where else in the Governm^t during her pleasure

THE P

VIII.

ASSESSMENT ROLLS

OF

THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS

IN

KING'S COUNTY, L. I

1675.

Translated from the Original Dutch MS.

•• The Assessment Roll of Kings County for the year 1676, will be found in the Doc. Hist. of N. Y.. Vol. II

**ASSESSMENT ROLL
PROPERTY IN BROOKLYN
1675.**

PIETER PARMENTIER

6 cows, 2 ditto
2 ditto of 1 yr.
32 morgens of

JAN CORNELISE DAVIDSON

1 ditto of 3 yrs.
of 1 yr., 16 s
28 morgens of

JOOST KOECKWYTT

2 ditto of 3 yrs.
of 1 yr., 6 sh
15 morgens of

PIETER JANSE WITTE

of 3 yrs, 7 co
of 2 yrs. 8 di
50 morgens of

WOUTTER GISEBERG

3 ditto 3 yrs.
1 yr. 2 sheep
18 morgens of

JAN PARIS : 1 po

of 2 yrs. 15
23 morgens of

CHARLES FONTT

2 oxen, 10 c
of 2 yrs. 2 d
40 morgens of

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY IN BOSWYCK, MADE UP ON THE 19th AUGUST, 1675.

PIETER PARMENTIR : 3 polls, 2 horses, 3 oxen,		
6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs., 3 ditto of 2 yrs.,		
2 ditto of 1 year, 4 hogs.....	£148.10	
32 morgens of land and valley.....	64	
		212.10
JAN CORNELISE DAME : 1 poll, 4 horses, 6 cows,		
1 ditto of 3 years, 2 ditto of 2 yrs, 3 ditto		
of 1 yr., 16 sheep, 8 hogs.....	£124	
28 morgens of land and valley.....	56	
		180
JOOST KOECKWYTT : 1 poll, 2 horses, 8 cows,		
2 ditto of 3 yrs., 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 2 ditto		
of 1 yr., 6 sheep, 1 hog.....	£99	
15 morgens of land and valley.....	30	
		129
PIETER JANSE WITT : 3 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto		
of 3 yrs, 7 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs, 4 ditto		
of 2 yrs. 8 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 13 sheep	£175.10	
50 morgens of land and valley.....	100	
		275.10
WOUTTER GISEERSE : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows,		
3 ditto 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of		
1 yr. 2 sheep.....	£96	
18 morgens of land and valley.....	36	
		132
JAN PARIS : 1 poll, 2 horses, 6 cows, 3 ditto		
of 2 yrs. 15 sheep,.....	£86	
23 morgens of land and valley.....	46	
		132
CHARLES FONTTEIN : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs.		
2 oxen, 10 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 ditto		
of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£122	
40 morgens of land and valley.....	80	
		202

EURET HEDEMAN : 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 hog.....	£53	
13½ morgens of land and valley.....	27	
JACQUES COSSARTT : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 hog, 5 sheep.....	£31	
5 morgens of land.....	10	
PIETER SCHAMP : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 sheep, 3 morgens of land.....		41
ADRIAEN DE LA FORGE : 1 poll, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....		34.10
GISEBERT THEUNISSE : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog, 10 sheep.....	£129	
22 morgens of land & valley.....	44	
CHARLES HOUSMAN : 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows..	£45	173
11 morgens of land & valley.....	22	
STAS DE GROOTT : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		67
CORNELIS JANSEN : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs. 1 cow 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yrs....	£37.10	35
4 morgens of land and valley.....	8	
JAN CORNELISE ZEUV : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 5 sheep.....	54	45.10
17 morgens of land and valley,	34	
CASPEERT JANSEN : 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 cow.....	£73	88
3 morgens of land.....	6	
PIETTER JANSEN ZEUV : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 cow.....		79
ONFRE KLEY : 2 polls, 2 horses, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. £126		40
12 morgens of land and valley.....	24	
		150

† Incorrectly printed, "Onfe" in Vol. II.

JAN JANSEN : 2 po
JAN JORESE : 1 poll
1 hog,

5 morgens of

ALEXANDER COQUE
sheep, 1 ho
2 morgens of l

VOLCKERT DIERCKSE
of 3 yrs. 1 d
3 yrs. 3 ditto
25 morgens of

JAN ARIAENSEN : 1
2 d^o of 1 yr. 3
3 morgens of l

ARIE CORNELISE VO
AMADOR FOUPIER :
2 yrs.....
21 morgens of

SEIMEN HAECKX :
JABEQ JANSEN : 1
NELTTIE JANS : 2 c
JAN JANSEN KUIPER
DIERCK VOLCKERSE
yrs. 2 of 1 yr.
yr. 6 sheep...
36 morgens of

JABEQ DIERCKSE :
3 yrs. 1 cow,
5 morgens of l

JAN JANSEN : 2 polls, 1 cow of 2 yrs. 1 hog.	89.10
JAN JORESE : 1 poll, 2 horses, 5 cows, 3 sheep, 1 hog,	£80.10
5 morgens of land.....	10
	90.10
ALEXANDER COQUEUERTT : 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 sheep, 1 hog.....	£32
2 morgens of land.....	4
	36
VOLCKERT DIERCKSE : 2 polls, 3 horses, 1 d° of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 4 d° of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs... £129	
25 morgens of land & valley.....	50
	179
JAN ARIAENSEN : 1 poll, 3 cows, 1 d° of 3 yrs. 2 d° of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 2 sheep.....	£44
3 morgens of land.....	6
	50
ARIE CORNELISE VOGEL : 2 polls, 3 sheep....	37.10
AMADOR FOUPIER : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....	£47
21 morgens of land & valley.....	44
	91
SEIMEN HAECKX : 1 poll,.....	18
JARECQ JANSEN : 1 poll.....	18
NELTIE JANS : 2 cows, 3 sheep.....	11
JAN JANSEN KUIPER : 1 poll,.....	18
DIERCK VOLCKERSE : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. 3 cows, 1 of 3 yrs. 1 of 1 yr. 6 sheep.....	£88
36 morgens of land & valley.....	72
	160
JARECQ DIERCKSE : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 cow, 1 sheep,.....	£43.10
5 morgens of land.....	10
	53.10

HENDRICK BARENSE SMITT: 1 poll, 4 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 6 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 3 sheep.....	£154	
20 morgens of land & valley.....	40	
		194
JOSEPH HALL: 1 poll, 1 cow,.....		23
WILLEM JACOBSE: 1 poll,.....		18
THEUNES GISBERSE BOGAERTT: 8 morgens of valley.....		16
The valuation of the Real and personal pro- perty in Boswyck amounts to.....	£3174.10	

ASSESSMENT OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY
OF THE INHABITANTS OF BREUCKLEN, MADE UP ON
THE 20th AUGUST, ANNO. 1675.

Theunes Jansen: 3 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 4 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 5 hogs,...	£169	
23 morgens of land and valley,	46	
		215
Claes Arense: 3 polls, 1 horse, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£94	
14 morgens of land and valley,	28	
		122
Mattheis Brouwer: 1 poll, 2 cows,.....	28	
1½ morgen valley,	3	
		31
Paulus Vander Beecke: 2 polls, 2 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr....	£93.10	
20 morgens of land and valley,	40	
		133.10
Jan Pietterse, the Elder: 1 poll, 4 oxen, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 year,	£85.10	
16 morgens of land and valley	32	
		117.10

Jan Cornelisse
1 ditto of
Dierck Stoorm
yrs. 1 hog
Nicklaes Back
ditto of 2
18 morgens
Joost Fransen
ditto of 3
1 year ...
10½ morgen

Cornelis Corse
ditto of 1 y
1 ditto of 1
22 morgens

Jan Pietterse Ma
cows, 1 ditt
12 morgens l

Dierck Cornelise
6 cows, 2 d
2 hogs
8 morgens o

Paulus Mickiels
horse of 3 y
of 3 yrs., 1
10 morgens o

Willem Willemse
6 cows, 2 d
1 hog
13½ morgens

1 Incorre

OF KING'S COUNTY.

145

Jan Cornelise Buis : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 12 sheep	59	
Dierck Stoorm : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog,	33	
Nicklaes Backer : 1 poll 1 horse, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 hogs, ...	£61.10	
18 morgens of land and valley,	36	
		97.10
Joost Fransen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yr. 2 ditto of 1 year	£76.10	
10½ morgens land and valley	21	
		97.10
Cornelis Corse Vroom : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 year, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 2 years, 1 ditto of 1 year, 4 sheep, 2 hogs	£70	
22 morgens of land and valley	44	
		114
Jan Pietterse Mackelyck : 1 poll, 4 oxen, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr., 2 hogs	£65.10	
12 morgens land and valley	24	
		89 10
Dierck Cornelise Hooglantt : 3 polls, 2 horses, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 3 ditto of 1 yr., 2 hogs	£119.10	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		135.10
Paulus Mickielse Van der Voortt : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs., 2 oxen, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs., 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£58.10	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		78.10
Willem Willemsse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 yr., 1 hog	£96	
13½ morgens of land and valley	27	
		123.

1 Incorrectly printed "Mackensie" in the second volume.

Dierck Hattum : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.	37.10	
1½ morgan of land	3	40.10
Rhem Jansen : 3 polls, 5 horses, 8 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs., 4 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 year, 2 hogs	£188	
19 morgens of land and valley	38	226
Frederick Lubberse : 1 poll, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 2 ditto of 1 yr., 7 sheep	£56.10	
15 morgens of land and valley	30	86.10
Pietter van Neestt : 1 poll, 5 cows, 2 hogs ...	45	
5½ morgens land and valley	11	56
Pietter Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 yr.	£80.10	
8 morgens of land	16	96.10
Big Jan : 2 polls, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 1 ditto of 1 yr.	44	
2 morgens of valley	4	48
Johannes Christeffel : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows.	40	
6 morgens of land and valley	12	52
Thomes Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows ...		52
Conradus vander Beeck : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 3 cows	£45	
14 morgens of land and valley	28	73
Ackeys Jansen : 1 poll, 1 cow		23
Paulus Dierckse : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 5 ditto of 1 yr., 3 hogs	£122.10	
12 morgens of land and valley	24	146.10

Dierck Pauluse
cows, 4 ditto
hog,
2 morgens of

Weynantt Pietter
1 ditto of 2
5 morgan of

Adam Brouwer :
yrs. 3 sheep,
1½ morgan of

Johannes Marcus
Euerdt Hendricks
Garritt Croesen :
ditto of 3 yrs
1 yr. 3 hogs.
14 morgens land

Egbert Steuense :
Seimen Aersen :
ditto of 1 yr
10 morgens of

Pietter Pietterse :
Lambert Jansen D
8 morgens of

Jerom de Rappalli
1 yr. 1 horse.
8 morgens of

Daniel de Rappalli
Seimen Claessen :
of 3 yrs. 2 h
6 morgens of

Theunes Gisbertse
1 ditto of 1 y

Dierck Pauluse : poll, 1 horse of 3 yr. 3 cows, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog,	£56.10	
3 morgens of land and valley,	24	80.10
Weynantt Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 2 ditto of 1 yr.	£62.10	
5 morgen of land	10	72.10
Adam Brouwer : 2 polls, 2 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 sheep, 1 hog	£60	
1½ morgen of valley	3	63
Johannes Marcuse : 1 poll		18
Euertt Hendrickse : 1 poll		9
Gerritt Croesen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs	£71.10	
14 morgens land & valley	28	99.10
Egbert Steunense : 1 poll		18
Seimen Aersen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs	£51	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	71
Pietter Pietterse : 1 poll 1 horse		30
Lambert Jansen Dortlantt : 1 poll 4 cows ...	£38	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	54
Jerom de Rappallie : 3 polls, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 horse	£82.10	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	98
Daniel de Rappallie : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow ..		35
Seimen Claessen : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow 1 d ^o of 3 yrs. 2 hogs	£41	
6 morgens of land	12	53
Theunes Gisbertse Bogaertt : 3 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 14 cows, 6 ditto		

of 3 yrs. 6 ditto of 2 yrs. 10 ditto of 1 yr. 6 hogs.....	£247	
40 morgens of land and valley.....	80	327
Susanne Dubbels: 2 oxen, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs., 3 ditto of 1 yr.	£49	
8 morgan of land and valley.....	16	65
Pietter Corse: 1 poll		18
Hendrick Corse: 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 sheep..	£61	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	81
Hendrick Theymese: 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows	£45	
3 morgens of land	6	51
Thomes Lamberse: 2 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 year, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 year, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 1 hog.....	£129.10	
23 morgens land and valley.....	46	175.10
Jan Gerrittse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 2 sheep, 1 hog	£71	
11½ morgens of land and valley	23	94
Jean Aersen: 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 year, 1 hog		87.10
Juffw Potters: 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs	£44.10	
18 morgens of land and valley	36	80.10
Dierck Janse Voertman: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows.....	£57	
9 morgens land and valley	18	75

Maerten Ryerse: 1
years, 6 cows,
of 2 yrs. 1 ditto
31½ morgens of

Catherine Jeronimu
Jabeck Gisbertse:
ditto of 3 yrs.
of 1 yr. 2 hog
8 morgens of 1

Jan Frederickse: 1
valley

Baerent Hegberttse
3 yrs. 1 ditto
year

Jan Hansen: 1 poll
of 3 yrs. 2 ditto
4 hogs

Pietter Jansen: 1 p
8 morgens of l

Michil Hansen: 1
ditto of 3 yrs.
20 morgens of l

Wouter Geisse: 1 p
Andries Juriense: 2
3 ditto of 2 yrs
28 morgens of l

Jan Gillese: 1 poll,

Maerten Ryerse: 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 3 years, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 3 years, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog	£115.10	
31½ morgens of land and valley	63	
		178.10
Catherine Jeronimus: 1 ox, 1 cow		11
Jabeck Gisbertse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs	£67	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		83
Jan Frederickse: 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 morgen of valley		30
Baerent Hegbertse: 1 poll, 1 cow, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 years, 2 ditto of 1 year	£40.10	
4 morgen of land and valley	8	
		48.10
Jan Hansen: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs	£80.10	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		100.10
Pietter Jansen: 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows	£45	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		61
Michil Hansen: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs.	£75	
20 morgens of land and valley	40	
		115
Wouter Geisse: 1 poll		18
Andries Juriense: 2 polls, 4 horses, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 sheep.	£124.10	
28 morgens of land and valley	56	
		180 10
Jan Gillese: 1 poll, 1 hog		19

Joores Jacobse : 3 polls, 5 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£167	
40 morgens of land and valley	80	
		247
Total amount of the valuation of the jurisdiction of Breuckelen.....	£5,204	

**ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL
PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF MIDDELWOUT,
MADE UP ON THE 22d AUGUST, ANNO. 1675.**

Titus Sirix : 3 polls, 3 horses, 3 ditto of 1 yr 7 cows, 6 ditto of 3 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 9 hogs.....	£173	
25 morgens land and valley	50	
		223
Dierck Jansen van der Vliet : 2 polls, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 2 years 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£98.10	
16 morgens of land and valley.....	32	
		130.10
Stoffel probaskij : 1 poll 1 horse, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£61	
16 morgens land and valley.....	32	
		93
Gerrit Luberse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 6 cows, 5 hogs.....	89	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		129
Seimen Luberse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£84.10	
13 morgens of land and valley.....	26	
		110.10

Aucke Janse :
20 morgens

Reyn Jansen :
ditto of 1
13 morgens

Dierck Jansen
cows, 1 di
1 hog....
20 morgens

Arie Reyerse :
yrs. 5 cows
years, 1 di
20 morgens

Dierck Jansen :
Claes Willekes
Jan Harmense :
Aers Jansen : 1
of 3 yrs. 2
20 morgens

Jan Barense : 1
Hans Christoffel
hog.....

Hendrick Wille
2 hogs....
15 morgens

Joores Willemse
ditto of 3 y
15 morgens

Barteltt Claesse
2 yrs. 2 cov
1 yr. 1 hog
12 morgens

Aucke Janse: 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 5 sheep, £52	
20 morgens of land and valley..... 40	
	92
Reyn Jansen: 2 polls, 3 horses, 3 cows, 2	
ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs..... £92	
13 morgens of land and valley..... 26	
	118
Dierck Jansen Hoglant: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4	
cows, 1 ditto of 2 years, 1 ditto of 1 yr.	
1 hog..... £67	
20 morgens of land and valley..... 40	
	107
Arie Reyerse: 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 3	
ys. 5 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2	
years, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs..... £109	
20 morgens of land and valley..... 40	
	149
Dierck Jansen: 1 poll.....	18
Claes Willekes; 1 poll.....	18
Jan Harmense: 1 poll.....	18
Aers Jansen: 1 poll, 3 horses, 3 cows 2 ditto	
of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs..... £83.10	
20 morgens of land and valley..... 40	
	123.10
Jan Barense: 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows.....	45
Hans Christoffel: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1	
hog.....	58
Hendrick Willemse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows,	
2 hogs..... £59	
15 morgens of land and valley..... 30	
	89
Joeres Willemse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2	
ditto of 3 yrs 2 hogs..... £62	
15 morgens of land & valley..... 30	
	92
Barteltt Claesse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of	
2 yrs. 2 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of	
1 yr. 1 hog..... £77	
12 morgens of land & valley..... 24	
	101

Jabecq Hendrickse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 year.....	£90	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	122
Eldertt Luberttse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 hogs,.....	£76	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	108
Louis Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Jockem Wouters : 1 poll, 1 horse, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog.....	£69.10	
17 morgens of land & valley.....	34	97.10
Minne Johannes : 3 polls, 1 horse, 1 cow...		71
Reyn Aersen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....		73.10
Jan Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 oxen, 5 cows, 5 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs.....	£113	
17 morgens of land and valley.	34	147
Arie Lambertse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£88.10	
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48	136.10
Annetie de Bruin : 2 horses, 2 cows.....	£34	
7 morgens of land.....	14	48
Pietter Loott : 1 poll, 2 horses, 6 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs	£96.10	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	128.1)
Leffertt Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£57.10	
17 morgens of land & valley.....	34	91.10
Jan Jansen Feyn : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs.....		47.10

Willem Jacobse :
3 yrs. 1 ditto
2 ditto of 2 y
24 morgens of

Jan Auckes : 1 p
Pietter Guillems
2 ditto of 2 y
19 morgens of

Willem Guillems
7 cows, 2 ditto
16 morgens of

Lambert Jansen :
Jan Streicker : 3 p
1 yr. 12 cows,
2 yrs. 5 ditto
30 morgens of

Hendrick Streicker
12 morgens of

Barentt Barense :
Arie Hendrickse :
1 cow, 1 ditto
1 hog.....

Arie Andriese : 1 p
Gerritt Snedeger :
6 cows, 3 ditto
5 hogs.....
20 morgens of l

Cornelis Janse Zeuw
30 morgens of

Caterine Hegemans
10 cows, 6 di
2 yrs. 2 ditto o
36 morgens of l

Willem Jacobse : 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£124.10	
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48	
		172.10
Jan Auckes : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		35
Pletter Guiliamse : 1 poll, 6 oxen, 5 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 hogs.....	£87	
19 morgens of land and valley.....	36	
		123
Willem Guiliamse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr..	£104.10	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	
		136.10
Lambert Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Jan Streicker : 3 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 12 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£178	
30 morgens of land and valley.....	60	
		238
Hendrick Streicker : 1 poll, 2 horses.....	£42	
12 morgens of land.....	24	
		66
Barentt Barensen : 1 poll.....		18
Arie Hendrickse : 1 poll, 2 horses of 1 yr. 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....		34
Arie Andriese : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		35
Gerritt Snedeger : 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ox, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 5 hogs.....	£117.10	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		157.10
Cornelis Janse Zeuw : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows	£79	
30 morgens of land & valley.....	60	
		139
Caterine Hegemans : 3 polls, 5 horses, 4 oxen, 10 cows, 6 ditto of 3 years, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£229	
36 morgens of land & valley.....	72	
		301

Hendrick Joorese : 1 poll, 3 horses, 11 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr.....	£124	
17 morgens of land and valley.....	34	158
Gisbert Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Cornelis Berry : 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 7 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 sheep....	£108	
23 morgens of land & valley.....	46	154
Cornelis Jacobse : 1 poll.....		18
Hendrick Cornelise Slechtt : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 year, 4 hogs, ..	£37.10	
3 morgens of land.....	6	43.10
Jacob Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Cornelis Bareense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£104.10	
15 morgens of land and valley.....	36	140.10
Jan Sebringh : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs..	£132	
19 morgens of land and valley.....	38	170
...		28
Balttes Bareense : 1 poll, 2 cows.....		
Claes Bareense : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs. 1 cow of 2 yrs.....		28.10
Stoffel Jansen : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs.....		26
Total amount of the valuation of the property of Middelwout.....		£5079.10

ASSESSME PERTY UP 24th

Gerrit Rien
ditto o
23 morg

Harmen He
1 ditto
25 morg

Albert Albo
3 yrs.
29 morg

Steuen Coer
cows, 6
30 morg

Hans Jansen
of 1 ye
17 morg

Pietter Hen
Swaen Jans
5 morg

Dierck Jans
7 morg

Abraham J
1 yr. 2
ditto o
35 morg

Willem Jan
1 ditto

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF AMSFORTT, MADE UP 24th AUGUST, 1675.

Gerrit Rienniers : 2 polls, 4 horses, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£125.10	
23 morgens of land and valley	46	
		171.10
Harmen Hendrickse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yr. 1 hog..	£86.10	
25 morgens of land and valley	50	
		136.10
Albert Albertse : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs.	£125.10	
29 morgens of land and valley	58	
		183.10
Steuën Coertten : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 8 cows, 6 ditto of 2 years, 2 hogs	£147	
30 morgens of land and valley	60	
		207
Hans Jansen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 1 year	£51.10	
17 morgens of land and valley	34	
		85.10
Pietter Hendrickse : 1 poll, 1 horse		30
Swaen Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows	£52	
5 morgens of land	10	
		62
Dierck Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows	£57	
7 morgens of land	14	
		71
Abraham Joorese : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 14 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr.	£151.10	
35 morgens of land and valley	70	
		221.10
Willem Jansen van Berckelo : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 cows		45

Hendrick Pietterse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog..	£92	
19 morgens of land and valley	38	
		130
Seimen Jansen : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 8 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs	£158.10	
32 morgens of land and valley	64	
		222.10
Coert Steuense : 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 oxen, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr.....	£134	
44 morgens of land & valley	88	
		222
Pieter Monforth : 1 poll.....		18
Jan Kiensen : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 sheep.....	£105	
31 morgens of land and valley	62	
		167
Willem Gerrits : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yr. 6 cows, 2 ditto of 4 yrs. 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£157.10	
28 morgens of land and valley	56	
		213.10
Dierckie Roeleffse : 1 horse, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog.....	£25.10	
4 morgens of land	8	
		33.10
Willem Dauittse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr.....	£68	
12 morgens of land & valley	24	
		92
Jan Roeleffse : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 cx, 10 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs.....	£156.10	
52 morgens of land and valley	104	
		260.10
Albertt Alberttse, Junr : 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....		47.10

Jacob and Ger
5 cows, 2
morgens o
Pietter Corneli
1 yr. 6 cov
2 yrs. 3 di
24 morgens

Jan Theunisse
Hendrick Ass
Adam Michilse
Fernandes van
cows.....
Luyckes Steu
ditto of 1 y
20 morgens

Jan Poppen : 1
Jan Maerttense
ditto of 2
10 morgens

Claes Pietterse
ditto of 3
7 morgens

Willem Willem
11 morgens

Willem Huyck
Jan Brouwer :
of 1 yr...
Pietter Claesser
2 yr. 10 co
yrs. 4 sheep
59 morgens

Jacob and Gerritt Streyster : 3 polls, 3 horses 5 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 hogs, and 1½ morgens of land.....	132
Pietter Cornelise : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£141.10
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48
	189.10
Jan Theunisse, 1 poll 1 horse.....	30
Hendrick Assuerus : 1 poll.....	18
Adam Michilse : 1 poll.....	12
Fernandes van Cickel : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows.....	57
Luyckes Steuense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£75.10
20 morgens of land & valley.....	40
	115.10
Jan Poppen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 cow.....	47
Jan Maerttense : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr.....	£62.10
10 morgens of land & valley.....	20
	82.10
Claes Pietterse : 2 horses, 1 ox, 4 cows 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog.....	£55
7 morgens of land.....	14
	69
Willem Willemse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 4 cows... ..	£86
11 morgens of land & valley.....	22
	108
Willem Huycken : 1 poll, 3 cows.....	33
Jan Brouwer : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	36.10
Pietter Claessen : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 10 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto 2 yrs. 4 sheep, 2 hogs.....	£158
59 morgens of land & valley.....	118
	276

Gilles Jansen : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 3 cows		
1 ditto of 1 year.....	£98.10	
10 morgens of land & valley.....	20	
		108.10
Arlaen Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows...	£52	
8 morgens of land & valley.....	16	
		68
Total amount of the whole property of Am-		
fort	£4008.10	

**ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PRO-
PERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW UYTRECHT,
MADE UP 24th AUGUST, 1675.**

Jan Hansen : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£80.10	
40 morgens land and valley.....	80	
		160.10
Barent Joosten : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 7 cows, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs		114 10
Anthony Theunisse : 1 poll, 1 horse		30
Theunes Jansen van Peltt : 2 polls, 4 horses, 4 cows.....	£104	
32 morgens of land and valley	64	
		168
Jacob Bastiaense : 1 poll		18
Crein Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£45	
12 morgens of land	24	
		69
Jan Gisberttse : 1 poll		18
Jean Van Cleff : 1 poll, 1 horse, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr.	£55	
40 morgens of land and valley	80	
		135

Jan Jansen Va
cows, 1 di
16 morgens

Gisbert Theyse
ditto of 3
18 morgens

Hendrick Matt
3 ditto of
20 morgens

Carel Jansen va
cows, 3 di
24 morgens

Huibert Jansen
Jan Jansen van
yrs. 5 cows
20 morgens

Pietter Jacobse
Theys Jansen :
of 3 yrs. 1
12 morgens

Jan Clement : 1
yr.
Jan Musserol :
12 morgens

Anthony Van de
cows, 2 dit
12 morgens

Jan van Deuent
of 3 yrs. 3
Luyckes Mayers
ditto of 3 y
20 morgens

Jan Jansen Van Dyck : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£53.10	
16 morgens of land	32	
		85.10
Gisbert Theyse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs.....	£61	
18 morgens of land and valley	36	
		97
Hendrick Mattheise : 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr.....	£93	
20 morgens of land and valley	40	
		133
Carel Jansen van Dyck : 2 polls, 2 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr...	£84	
24 morgens of land and valley	48	
		132
Hulbert Jansen Stock : 1 poll		18
Jan Jansen van Rheyn : 2 polls, 1 horse of 2 yrs. 5 cows, 2 ditto of 1 year	£69	
20 morgan of land	40	
		109
Pietter Jacobse : 1 poll, 2 cows		28
Theys Jansen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£46.10	
12 morgens of land	24	
		70.10
Jan Clement : 1 horse, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr.		41.10
Jan Musserol : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows	£40	
12 morgens of land	24	
		64
Anthony Van der Eyeke : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog.....	£61	
12 morgens of land	24	
		85
Jan van Deuenter : 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs .		86.10
Luyckes Mayerse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 cow, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 hogs..	£67	
20 morgens of land	40	
		107

Jan Verckerek : 3 polls, 5 horses, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 10 sheep	£144	
72 morgens of land and valley	144	288
Rutger Joosten : 1 poll, 5 horses, 4 cows, 8 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 13 sheep, 1 hog	£144.10	
72 morgens of land and valley	144	288.10
Jan Gerrittse : 24 morgens of land		48
Jacob Gerrittse : 24 morgens of land		48
Askeys Jansen : 12 morgens of land		24
Laurens Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows	£52	
24 morgens of land	48	100
Hans Harmense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 5 sheep, 1 hog	£94	
24 morgens of land	48	142
Arie Willemse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 6 cows	£96	
24 morgens of land and valley	48	144
Total amount of the entire property of New Uytrecht, £2,852.10		

VALUATION OF THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS, IN AUGUST, 1675.

Pounds. sh.	Guld. st.	
3,174.10.0, valuation of Boswyck, at 1 stiver in the pound .	158.14.8	£13. 4.6
5,204. valuation of Breuckelen.	260. 4.	21.13.8
5,079.10.0, valuation of Middelwout	253.19.8	21. 3.4
4,008.10.0, valuation of Amsfortt...	200. 8.8	16.14.
2,852.10.0, valuation of New Uy- trecht	142.12.8	11.17.8
Total, 20,319. valuation of the 5 Towns @ 1 stiv. per pound..	1015.19.	£84.13.2

The value
see above, to
at 1 penny in
and 2 pence S
property belon
Each man @
Each horse @
Each 3 year o
Each 2 year o
Each yearling
Each ox @ .

Each

The whole

ca

The valuation of all the five Dutch villages amounts, as you see above, to 2031 pounds Sterl'g, reckoning the county rates at 1 penny in the pound, they amount to 84 pounds 13 shillings and 2 pence Sterl'g, or in current pay to 1,015 guilders 13 shillings; property being rated as follows :

Each man @	£18.	Each cow @	£5.
Each horse @	12.	Each 3 year old @	4.
Each 3 year old @...	8.	Each 2 year old @	2.10.
Each 2 year old @...	5.	Each yearling @.....	1.10.
Each yearling @	3.	Each hog @.....	1.
Each ox @	6.	Each sheep @	3.6

Each morgen of land @ 2 pounds Sterling.

The whole account, errors excepted, most
carefully examined by

Your affectionate servant

MICHEL HAINELL

Clerk.

PROV

IX.
STATE
OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

1738

STATE OF

His Honor ()
Queries being
which were sent
been read were
follow viz^t.

Queries relating to

No 1. What is the
ernment, the nat
& Longitudes of
bouring French
& Longitudes b
common Compu
Computed ?

2. What are the
of Disputed, what

3. What is the

4. What is the
their tunnage, &
respective Increas

5. What Qua
Inhabitants annu

6. What Trade
any foreign Plan
Britain, how is the
people under your
plantations ?

7. What meth
are the same effe

STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK · 1738.

[Council Min: XVII.]

In Council ; New York 5th Jan^y 1737.

His Honor (Lt Gov Clark) laid before the Board several Queries being Twenty in number relating to this Province, which were sent to him by the Lords of Trade which having been read were ordered to be entered in the Minnits and are as follow viz^t.

Queries relating to His Majesty's Province of New York.

N^o 1. What is the situation of the Province under your Government, the nature of the Country soil & Climate, the Latitudes & Longitudes of the most considerable places in it, or the neighbouring French or Spanish settlements? Have those Latitudes & Longitudes been settled by good observations, or only by common Computations, and from whence are the Longitudes Computed?

2. What are the Reputed boundaries, and are any parts thereof Disputed, what parts & by whom?

3. What is the Constitution of the Government?

4. What is the Trade of the Province, the number of shipping, their tunnage, and the number of sea-faring men with y^e respective Increase or Diminution within ten years past?

5. What Quantity & sorts of British Manufactures do the Inhabitants annually take from hence?

6. What Trade has the Province under y^e Governm^t with any foreign Plantations, or any part of Europe, besides Great Britain, how is that Trade carried on, what commoditys do the people under your Government send to, or receive from foreign plantations?

7. What methods are there used to prevent illegal Trade, and are the same effectual?

8. What is the Natural produce of the Country staple-Commodities and Manufactures, and what value thereof in sterling money may you annually Export ?

9. What mines are there ?

10. What is the number of Inhabitants white and Blacks ?

11. Are the Inhabitants Increased or decreased within the last ten years, how much and for what reasons ?

12. What is the number of the Militia ?

13. What forts and places of Defence are there within your Government, and in what Condition ?

14. What number of Indians have you and how are they inclined ?

15. What is the strength of the neighbouring Indians ?

16. What is the strength of your neighbouring Europeans french or Spaniards ?

17. What effect have the french or Spanish Settlements on the Continent of America upon His Majesty's plantations, especially on your province ?

18. What is the Revenue arising within your Government and how is it appropriated ?

19. What are the ordinary and extraordinary Expences of your Government ?

20. What are the Establishments civil & military within your Government, and by what authority Do the officers hold their places ?

And to the End His Honor may be enabled to give their Lordships the greatest satisfaction concerning them and the most certain distinct and perfect answers thereto that possibly can be procured or made. It is Ordered that the two first Queries be sent to Cadwallader Colden Esq^r His Majesty's Surveyor General of Land for this Province for him to make an answer thereto and transmit the same to his Honor.

That the 4th 5th 6th 7th 8th be sent to the Collector of His Majesty's Customs and that he return an answer thereto.

As to the 10th Query that Orders issue to the Sheriffs of the several Countys within this Province, to transmit a particular and exact account of the number of Inhabitants, both Whites and Blacks in their respective Countys, Distinguishing in

Columns for the
Males and Females
Blacks, Males and
particular account
Inhabitants in each
species or kind of
and under the a
direction in the
send to each of
which such acco
the same may be
the Thing will p
of the said sever
or Summons's to
several Towns, P
respective County
Sherriffs respecti
lar account of the
in each of their
tricts.

As to the 12th
of the several Reg
this province, for
ber of Men, Hon
ments.

As to the 14th
be sent to the C
return an answer

Columns for that purpose to be made, the number of Whites, Males and Females above and under Ten, and the number of Blacks, Males and Females above and under that age, so that a particular account may appear not only of the whole number of Inhabitants in each respective County, but also of the particular species or kind of Inhabitants of both Colours and sexes above and under the age aforesaid; and for their better guidance and direction in the doing thereof, It is Ordered that the Clerk do send to each of the Sherriffs respectively a sample or Form, in which such accounts are so to be taken and made; and that the same may be taken with as much certainty, as the nature of the Thing will possibly admit; It is Ordered that the Sherriffs of the said several Countys be directed to Issue their Precepts or Summons's to the Constables, or other under officers of the several Towns, Parishes, Districts and Precincts, in each of their respective County's, requiring them to transmit to each of the Sherriffs respectively as soon as conveniently may be a particular account of the number of Inhabitants in manner as aforesaid, in each of their respective Towns parishes precincts or Districts.

As to the 12th Quere—That orders be sent to the Collonells of the several Regiments of militia in the several Countys within this province, for them to send a particular account of the number of Men, Horse and foot in each of their respective Regiments.

As to the 14th 15 16th & 17th Queres Ordered that the same be sent to the Commissioners of Indian affaires for them to return an answer thereto.

SITU A

W

PROV

[P

OBSERVATIONS
ON THE
SITUATION, SOIL, CLIMATE
WATER COMMUNICATIONS,
BOUNDARIES &c.
OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

By CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq.
Surveyor General

1738.

[From a MS. in the hand writing of the Author.]

PRO

T

May it please

Council, of
ing Queries

No. 1. "V

Queries from the
L'ds of Trade and
Plant:

"French or

"Longitudes

"common C

computed ?

No. 2. "V

"thereof dis

I shall, th

ticulars as

ble Informat

Queries, & C

The Scitu

Situation of the
Province of New
York.

Canada and
the Westwar
out.

The natur

Nature of the
Country in respect
to its surface.

Mountains.

commonly ca

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK. FEB'Y 14th 1737 | 8.

To the Honourable GEORGE CLARKE Esq Lieut^t Gouverneur of the Province of New York &c.

May it please your Honour.

In obedience to your Honour's Order in Council, of the 5th of the last month referring to me the following Queries from the Lords of Trade & Plantations viz—

No. 1. "What is the Scituation of the Province under your Government, The Nature of the Country, Soil, & Climate—The Latitude & Longitude of the most considerable places in it, or the neighbouring French or Spanish Settlements? Have those Latitudes and Longitudes been settled by good Observations; or only by common Computations, and from whence are the Longitudes computed?"

Queries from the
L^{ds} of Trade and
Plant:

No. 2. "What are the reputed Boundaries and are any parts thereof disputed: what parts & by whom?"

I shall, that Answer may be made thereto, mention such particulars as occur to me, from my own knowledge, or the Credible Information of others, on the Subject Matter of their Lord^{sh} Queries, & Class them in the same order observ'd in the Queries.

The Scituation of the Province of New York is to the Eastward of the Provinces of New Jersey & Pennsylvania & of the Indian Countries lying to the Northward & Westward of Pennsylvania; To the Southward of Canada and the Indian Countries claimed by the French, & To the Westward of the Colonies of Massathusetts Bay & Connecticut.

Scituation of the
Province of New
York.

The nature of the Country is more uneven, hilly, stony, & rocky, than that of the Provinces to the Southward of it. In some parts it is mountainous. At about 40 miles from the City of New York Northward, a

Nature of the
Country in respect
to its surface.

Mountains.

chain of Mountains of about 10 miles in Breadth, commonly called the Highlands, cross Hudson's River running

many miles from the Northeast Southwestward. About 90 miles Northward from New York another body of Mountains rise on the west side of Hudson's River, at about 10 miles from the River, & are commonly called the Kaats kill Mountains or Blew Hills. From these Mountains the most northerly

Head of Delaware River. & main Branches of Delaware River, some Branches of Susquehana River, and several of Hudson's River take their rise.

The timber. The Southern part of the Country, that is, from the sea on both sides of Hudson's River to within 20 miles of Albany, is generally cover'd with oaks of several sorts, intermixed with Wallnuts, Chesnuts & almost all sorts of Timber, according to the Difference of the Soil in several parts. I have seen in several parts of the Country large quantities of the Larix tree from whence Venice Turpentine is made, about Albany, & as I am inform'd, a great way up the Eastern Branch of Hudson's River, the Land is generally cover'd with Pines of several sorts. The Mohawk's Country or that part of this Province lying on both sides the Western Branch of Hudson's River, is generally cover'd with Beech, Maple & Elm.

Extent of the Settlements. The settlements extend in Lenth, from the Ocean northward, along Hudson's River and the eastern branch of it, to about 40 miles to the Northward of Albany, & westward along the western Branch, to about four score miles west northwest from Albany, so that the settled & improved part of New York extends about 200 miles in lenth. But there are few settlements any where to the Northward or Westward of Albany at any distance from the Branches of Hudson's River.

The highest part exclusive of mountains above the sea. In the Mohawks Country, the Level of the Land seems to be at the greatest heighth above the sea for in that part of the Country, at about 50 miles west north west from Albany, & 12 miles west from the Mohawks River, some Branches of the largest Rivers in North America, & which run contrary courses, take their rise within 2 or 3 miles of each other, viz 1st a Branch of Hudson's river, which falls into the sea near New-York, after having run about 250 miles.

2. The Oneida Lake, which empties from this Lake passing Montreuil opposite to New York which running land, and empties into The Province of New York.

Description of its Rivers & advantages it thereby has in its Commerce.

all their Commerce

Hudson's River.

Sacramento, both whence Goods are sent Chief advantage of the River. At 50 miles

Susquehana River.

exceed 14 miles, or flatt bottomed Virginia, the current without any cataraacts River two large from the westward which stretch all Carolina, commerce of these Branches I am told that the of the Mississippi tains, is neither Navigation may be From the Head of the

The great lakes or inland seas

land Oneida Lake

2. The Oneida River running Northward falls into the Oneida Lake, which empties itself into the Cadarackui Lake at Oswego: from this Lake the great River St Lawrence takes its rise, which passing Montreal & Quebec empties it self into the Ocean opposite to Newfoundland. 3^{dly} a Branch of Susquehana River, which running Southerly passes through Pensylvania & Maryland, and empties it self into Cheasapeak Bay in Virginia.

The Province of New York has, for the Conveniency of Commerce, advantages by its Scituation beyond any other Colony in North America For Hudson's River, running through the whole extent of this Province, affords the inhabitants an easy Transportation of all their Commodities, to & from the City of New York. From

the Eastern Branch there is only land Carriage of sixteen miles to the Wood Creek, or to Lake St. Sacrament, both of which fall into Lake Champlain, from whence Goods are transported by water to Quebec. But the Chief advantages are from the western Branch of Hudson's River. At 50 miles from Albany the Land Carriage from the

Mohawks river to a lake from whence the Northern Branch of Susquehana takes its rise, does not exceed 14 miles. Goods may be carried from this lake in Battoes or flatt bottomed Vessels, through Pennsylvania, to Maryland & Virginia, the current of the river running every where easy, without any cataract in all that large space, In going down this River two large branches of the same River are met, which come from the westward, & issue from the long ridge of mountains, which stretch along behind Pensylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Carolina, commonly call'd the Apalachy Mountains. By either of these Branches Goods may be carried to the Mountain & I am told that the passage through the Mountains to the Branches of the Misissipi which issue from the West side of these Mountains, is neither long nor difficult; by which means an Inland Navigation may be made to the Bay of Mexico.

From the Head of the Mohawks River there is likewise a short land Carriage of four miles only, to a Creek of the Oneida lake, which empties it self into Cadarackui Lake at Oswego: and the Cadarackui Lake, being

Description of its Rivers & advantages it thereby has in its Commerce.

Hudson's River.

Susquehana River.

The great lakes or inland seas

truly an Inland sea, of greater breadth than can be seen by the eye, communicates with Lake Erie, the Lake of the Hurons, Lake Michigan & the Upper lake, all of them Inland seas, By means of these Lakes, & the Rivers which fall into them, Commerce may be carried from New York, through a vast Tract of Land, more easily than from any other maritime Town in North America.

These advatages I am sensible, cannot be sufficiently understood, without a Map of North America. The best which I have seen, is 'Mr. De L'Isle's Map of Louisiana, published in French in the year 1718. For this reason I frequently use the French names of places, that I may be better understood.

There are great Quantities of Iron oar in several parts of the Province, Large Quantities of Sulphur in the
Minerals. Mohawks Country Salt Springs in the Onondaga Country. Lead oar has likewise been found in several parts of the Province, but no where as yet sufficient to pay the Expence of working.

The Soil is less uniform, as the Surface is more unequal, than in the more Southern Provinces; & consequently
Nature of the soil. there is a great variety of soil in several parts of the Province. It is generally proper for most sort of Grain, as wheat, Rye, Barley, Oats, Maiz or Indian Corn & Buckwheat. The wheat of this Province is generally heavier than that of the Provinces more to the Southward & yields a larger quantity & better kind of Flower.

The soil is likewise more fit for pasturage running naturally, assoon as it is clear'd of the woods into clover and qther good grass, & is almost every where intermixed with good meadow grounds. These in several parts are of a deep rich black mold & have when sufficiently drain'd produced Hemp to great advantage. What I say of Hemp is grounded on what has been done in New Jersey, & tho' the experiment has not been sufficiently tried in this Province, I can see no reason to doubt of the like success.

On many of the Branches of Hudson's River, & near Albany on Hudson's river it self, there is a kind of soil made by the Rivers & extends about half a mile in breadth along the Rivers. This being made by the soil, which the Rivers let fall is exceed-

ing rich, yields
 overflowings of

The Soil of the
 & stronger, than
 & exceeds any
 am told, the same
 the Oneydoes, O
 persuaded, will
 Climate where the

The Climate of
 the
 The nature of the
 Climate. 40th
 degree

than those parts
 of Latitude, The
 siderable, as great
 changes in the Bar
 descending so low
 pass through all
 observ'd the Cold
 meter, which is fix
 space of 8½ Grada
 Thermometer: at
 Thermometer was
 great a degree of
 trees were in many
 are never hurt by
 fresh is froze every
 Excesses in Heat &
 more than two or
 & Heat in July &
 & Clear'd the Season

The spring com
 This it is probable
 the northward, wh
 thick Forests, &
 winds. The spring
 ceeding warm we

ing rich, yields large crops of the best Wheat, and the repeated overflowings of the Rivers keeps it always in strenth.

The Soil of the Mohawks Country is in general much richer & stronger, than that of the more Southern parts of the Province & exceeds any soil that I ever saw in any part of America. I am told, the same kind of soil extends through the countries of the Oneydoes, Onondagas, Cayugas, & Senekas. This soil, I am persuaded, will produce any thing, that can be produced in a Climate where the Winters are very cold.

The Climate of the Province of New York, confining it to the present christian Settlements, extends from the 40th degree and 30 min^t. of Latitude to the 43^d degree & 30 minutes. It is much colder in Winter than those parts of Europe, which ly under the same parallels of Latitude, The Alterations in the Thermometer, are very considerable, as great perhaps as in any part of the world : but the changes in the Barometer are not so great, the Mercury seldom descending so low as in Brittain. The changes of Heat & Cold pass through all the degrees of the Thermometer. I have observ'd the Cold so great, that the Spirit in Patrick's Thermometer, which is fixed to his portable Barometer, descended the space of 8½ Gradations below all the Graduations marked on the Thermometer : at the same time, the Spirit in my Florentine Thermometer was included intirely within the Ball : But so great a degree of Cold happens seldom. The Peach & Quince trees were in many places killed by it, but the Apple & Pear trees are never hurt by the Cold. Hudson's River, so far as it is fresh is froze every year, so as to bear Horses & Carriages. The Excesses in Heat & Cold seldom continue a week together, or more than two or three days. The greatest cold is in January, & Heat in July & August. Since the Country has been settled & Clear'd the Seasons are become more moderate.

The spring comes late, it is seldom sensible before April. This it is probable, is occasioned by great quantities of snow to the northward, which every where are cover'd from the Sun by thick Forests, & by melting slowly produces cold northerly winds. The spring being late of consequence is short, the succeeding warm weather produces a quick growth so that the

The nature of the Climate.

face of the country, in a short time, becomes surprisingly changed. In the summer exceeding heavy Dews fall almost every night. The wheat harvest is in the beginning of July.

The Fall of the leaf is the most pleasant season in this country. From the beginning of September to December we have moderate weather with a serene sky the Horizon being seldom cover'd with clouds in that time.

Latitude & Longitude of the most considerable places.

The City of New York is in	Latitude..	40.42
	Longitude.	74.37
Sandy Hook, a Cape in the Ocean at the Entrance into the Bay into which Hudson's River empties itself, Lat..		40.25
	Long	74.37
Albany, the second City in New York & most considerable place for the Fur trade,	Lat..	42.48
	Long.	74.24
Ohswego, a Fort on Cadarackuy lake, From whence the Fur trade of Albany is carried on with the Western Indians,	Lat..	43.35
	Long.	76.50
Philadelphia,	Lat..	39.58
	Long.	75.40
Boston,	Lat..	42.25
	Long.	71.28
Quebeck, the Capital of Canada	Lat..	46.45
	Long.	69.48
Montreal, the second Town in Canada & nearest New York,	Lat..	45.52
	Long.	74.10
Crown Point, The place where the French have built a Fort, near the South end of Lake Champlain, Lat...		44.10
	Long.	74.00

From whence the Longitude computed

The Longitude of all these places is computed westward from the Meridian of London.

The Latitude & Longitude of New York is from my own observations, which I am satisfied are near enough the

In what manner these Longitudes & Latitudes are determined.

truth for common use, tho not made with such Instruments, care & accuracy as is necessary where

the greatest

Immersion

Calculation

The Lat.

tions made

Quebeck from

the other p

with respect

by Observat

The Province

The reputed Bounds of New York

completed,

York, East

Hudson's Riv

River, it runs

on the most

near Cashie

River call'd

Delaware Riv

to the Beginn

the west side

parallel of L

New York ru

Bounds of Pe

prehend the

by the Treaty

Then it runs

Erie & Cadara

end thereof—

the Bounds o

Then Southern

& of the Colo

Island & the

Atlantick Oce

The Bounda

the greatest exactness is requisite. The Longitude is from the Immersions & Emersions of Jupiter's first Satellite, and the Calculations made from Dr Pound's Tables of that Satellite.

The Latitude & Longitude of Boston are from the observations made at Cambridge Colledge in New England, & those of Quebec from the observations of the French there. Those of the other places are computed from their distance & scituation, with respect to some one or more of these that are determined by Observation.

The Province of New York is bounded, To the southward by the Atlantick Ocean, & runs from Sandy hook,

The reputed Boundaries of New York.

including Long Island & Staten Island, up Hudson's River till the 41st degree of North Longitude be compleated, which is about 20 miles above the City of New York, East New Jersey lying for that space on the west side of Hudson's River. From the 41st degree of Latitude on Hudson's River, it runs northwesterly to 41 degrees & 40 min of Latitude on the most northerly Branch of Delaware River, which falls near Cashiektunk, an Indian Settlement on a Branch of that River call'd the Fish kill. Thence it runs up that Branch of Delaware River till the 42^d degree of Latitude be compleated or to the Beginning of the 43^d degree, Pennsylvania stretching along the west side of Delaware River, so far northward as to this parallel of Latitude. From the Beginning of the 43^d degree New York runs westerly, on a Parallel of Latitude, along the Bounds of Pennsylvania to Lake Erie, or so far west as to comprehend the Country of the Five Nations, (the French having by the Treaty of Utricht quitted all claim to these Five Nations) Then it runs along lake Erie, & the streights between Lake Erie & Cadarackuy lake, & along Cadarackuy lake to the east end thereof—From thence it continues to extend easterly along the Bounds of Canada, to the Colony of Massathuset's Bay. Then Southerly along the Boundaries of the Massathuset's Bay, & of the Colony of Connecticut, to the sound between Long Island & the main, & then easterly along that Sound to the Atlantick Ocean.

The Boundaries between New York Province & the Provinces

of New Jersey & Pennsylvania, are so well Described, in the Grants to the Proprietors of New Jersey & Pennsylvania, that by determining the proper Parallels of Latitude on Hudson & Delaware Rivers, the Boundaries between them may at any time be fixed with sufficient certainty. But as this has not hitherto been actually done, Disputes now in several parts subsist, between the Proprietors of the lands near the line, which is supposed to run between New York & New Jersey, from Hudson's River to Delaware River. And it is probable the like Disputes will happen, between the Inhabitants of the Provinces of New York & Pennsylvania, when the lands near the line Dividing them shall be settled.

The Boundaries Between New York & Connecticut are entirely settled, by agreement between the two Colonies, & by Lines run at about 21 miles from Hudson's River, & running nearly parallel to the general Course of that River.

I know no Regulations for Determining the Boundaries between New York & Canada. Its probable each will endeavour to extend themselves as far as they can.

The French have lately made a wide step, by building a Fort at Crown Point, which alarm the English Colonies by its being a Pass of great Importance. By this Pass only there is access to Canada from the English Colonies, & from this the French will be able, in War time, to send out parties, to harass & plunder the Colonies of Massathuset's Bay, New York & Connecticut. The building of this Fort deserves the more notice by reason, it is not at half the Distance from the settlements in New York, that it is from the nearest settlements in Canada. If we are to Judge of the Pretentions of the French, by the maps lately published in France by Publick Authority, they not only claim this part of the Country and the Countries of the Five Nations depending on New York; but likewise a considerable part of what is actually settled by the Inhabitants of New York. The English maps are such servile copies of the French that they mark out the Boundaries between the English & French, with the same Disadvantage to the English, that the French do.

The Boundaries between Massathuset's Bay & New York is

every where dis-
Colony is to ex-
is whether it s-
extend as far w-
considerable, th-
as the whole of
at last make the
have already &

Your Honour
any Errors I ma-
I have endeavou-
you, in some m-
assist your mem-
ence to your Cor-

every where disputed. By the Massathuset's Bay Charter, that Colony is to extend as far west as Connecticut. The Question is whether it shall extend, as far west as to Connecticut, or extend as far west as Connecticut does. The Difference is so considerable, that it takes in near as great a quantity of Land, as the whole of what is not disputed. It is probable, they may at last make their claim good, by the numerous settlements they have already & are daily making upon it.

Your Honours knowledge of this Country, will easily discover any Errors I may have committed, & will supply the Defects. I have endeavour'd that what I have wrote may be of use to you, in some maters, wherein you are less conversant, & may assist your memory in others. In hopes that it may & in obedience to your Commands it is submitted by

S^r Your most obedient &
most humble servant
CADWALLADER COLDEN.

MR. CLARKE'S ANSWERS TO QUERIES OF BOARD OF TRADE 2 JUNE 1738

3. The constitution of the Government is such as his Majesty by his commission to his Governor directs, whereby the Governor with the Council and Assembly are empowered to pass laws not repugnant to the laws of England.

13. In the town of New York is an old fort of very little defence, cannon we have but the carriages are good for little, we have ball but no powder, nor will the board of ordinance send any on pretence that a large quantity was sent in 1711 for the Canada expedition which is 27 years ago, much of it has for many years been trodden under foot in the magazine, the barrels having been rotten.

There is a battery which commands the mouth of the harbour whereon may be mounted 50 cannon this is new having been built but three years but it wants finishing.

At Albany there is a new stone fort built the same year with the Battery at New York.

And at Schanectady a new fort built at the same time and both are sufficient for those places.

In the Mohocks Country there is an old stockado'd fort of little use now the country there was about being pretty well settled and nigh Schanectady.

I have been trying to prevail with the Seneca's to let us build a fort at Tierandequat in their country which will more effectually secure the fidelity of the six Nations and better preserve the fur Trade, and I hope at last to prevail.

18. We have no revenue established at present.

19. The ordinary and extraordinary expences of the Government are about £4000 a year.

20. We have a Militia in every county for the regulating whereof there is annually past an act of Assembly.

The people are generally expert in the use of fire arms. All the officers are commissioned by the Governour.

The Mayors and Recorders of the cities of New York and

Albany h
province s
The Chi
King's wa
under the
no warrant
seal of the
of the land
appointed a
The Secr
under the g

Albany hold their places by commissions under the seal of the province so do the Sherriffs Corroners and Clerks of the peace.

The Chief Justice is usually appointed at home and by the King's warrant to the Governour he gives him a commission under the seal of the province the second and third Judges have no warrant the Governour appointing them himself under the seal of the province the Attorney General the Surveyor General of the lands and the Secretary or Agent for Indian affairs are appointed as the Chief Justice is by the King's warrant &c.

The Secretary and receiver General have their Commission under the great seal of England.

[Lon. Doc. XXVI.]

of which have bin of late procured, and the raising of hemp likewise. Lastly of these several besides, are grain of all sorts and other provisions, with Tobacco, a diminutive quantity of each.

verment send to or
receive from Foreign
Plantations?
What is the natural
produce of the coun-
try staple commodi-
ties and manufac-
tures, and what va-
lue thereof in spec-

From Madeira and Canary Islands: Wines the growth thereof.
From North'n and South'n parts of this continent Cy-
ced, oil, Bulber, hops, fax-
seed, fax, Bricks, Scaleskins
and certain wro't Tin and

as St. Thomas, Curacao and
Surenbain, provisions lum-
ber and horses with pro-
vender.

verment send to off From Madiera and Canary Islands; Whence the growth of the natural produce of this continent Cyder, oil, Bluber, hops, flaxseed, flax, Bricks, Sealakings and certain wro't Tin and Brasieri. Lastly from Plantations not under his Majesty's dominions, small quantities of Rum, Molasses and Sugar, since the act impos'd new duties thereon, snuff, Spanish tobacco, Lignum vite, Indico, logwood, and other dying-wood, Cocoe nuts, cotton, wool &c.	Lastly to the neutral ports, as St. Thomas, Curacao and Surinham, provisions lumber and horses with provender.	of which have bin of late proposed, and the raising of hemp likewise. Lastly of these several besides, are grain of all sorts and other provisions, with Tobacco, a diminutive quantity naturally produced out of this soil yet being with such like brought hither from the Eastern and Western Parts of this Continent are salable and vendd abroad cannot be distinguished as to ascertain the annual exporting or their value neither practically could it be, if from the import thereof separated because their prices according to the markets currently varie.	These on each Column are particularized as to quantity's as quality's in the quarterly list of Trading Vessels, the transmitting whereof to their Lordships is from the Naval officer here constituted by the Governor, and also such lists duly to their honors the Commissioners of the Customs from their officers hence, thereby may appear that within the queries ment'd to me, how seemingly little the increase or diminution differenceth respectively. Such as are prescribed in the principal laws of Trade and aply used here, whereby to effect the Intendest preventing any what contrary to those laws; and that upon any breach thereof; carefully inquired after by the Deputed Officers, process is issued against the same in the Vice Admiralty or it happening sometimes, in the Courts of Records and are the same of this Province for recovery of the subject penalty on the Fraud or abuse Committed.
What Methods are there used to prevent illegal trade, and are the same effectual?	Exam'd & compared at the Custom House New York with the Books of Reports and Entries therein.	(Endorsed)	Pr. ARCH'D KENNEDY Collector. 19 Jan. 1737.
Answer of the Collector of New York to the Queries of the Board.	18. Jan'y 1737 8.		

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

WHITE AND BLACK ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN
THE CITY AND COUNTY OF ALBANY.

Whites males above ten years.....	3209
Dtto Fameles above ten.....	2995
Dtto males under ten.....	1468
Dtto Fameles under ten.....	1384
Total of White.....	9051
Black's males above ten.....	714
Dtto Fameles above ten.....	496
Dtto males under ten.....	223
Dtto Fameles under ten.....	197
Total of Blacks.....	1630

The whole No of White & Black above & under ten 10681

Pr. JOHN LINDESAY, Sheriff

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE
AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF DUTCHESS.

Whites Males above Ten years old.....	940
Whites females above 10 years old.....	860
Whites males under 10.....	710
White females under 10.....	646
Total of Whites.....	3156
Blacks Males above 10.....	161
Blacks females above 10.....	42
Blacks males under 10.....	37
Blacks females under 10.....	22
Total of Blacks.....	262

The number of the Whole in the county Except the
High Lands..... 3086

BOTH WH
AND U
ANNO,

Whites M

Whites F

Whites M

Whites F

Total

Blacks M

Blacks ff

Blacks m

Blacks ff

Total o

The

high

A

BOTH WH

ABOVE A

ORANGE

Ye fove pres

Co

Orangetown...

Goshan

Haverstraw ..

Minnisink ..

The above is
Orange This 30

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF ULSTER ANNO, 1738.

Whites Males above ten years old.....	1175
Whites Females above 10 years.....	1681
Whites Males under 10.....	541
Whites Females under 10.....	601
Total of whites.....	4398
Blacks Males above 10.....	378
Blacks females above 10.....	260
Blacks males under 10.....	124
Blacks females under 10.....	110
Total of Blacks.....	872
The number of the whole in the County Except y ^e high Lands.....	5270

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF ORANGE 1738.

Ye fower presincts of Orange County	Whites males above ten years old.	Whites females above the age of ten years old	White males under ten years old	White females under ten years old	Black males above ten years old	Black females above ten years old	Black males under ten years old	Black females under ten years old
Orangetown.....	00238	000231	000113	000108	00053	00048	00022	00017
Goethan.....	00319	000249	000183	000191	00034	00023	00007	00011
Haverstraw.....	00205	000176	000144	000072	00029	00019	00005	00004
Minnisink.....	00098	000097	000061	000062	00009	00005	00004	00003
	860	753	501	433	125	95	38	The to- tall of Blacks 283
	753			The to- tall of whites 2547				
	501							
	433							
	2547							
	283							
	2830							

The above is a true account of the numbers of the Whites and Blacks in the County of Orange This 20 day of June 1738.

W. DUNING, Sheriff.

LIST OF INHABITANTS IN THE COUNTY OF NEW-YORK 1738.

City and county of New-York William Cosby Sheriff	White males above 10 years old	White females above 10	White males under 10	White females under 10	Black males above 10	Black females above 10	Black males under 10	Black females under 10	Total of Whites	Total of Blacks
East Ward	558	610	246	229	213	203	76	69	7943	1716
West Ward	298	396	144	136	65	48	7	8		
South Ward	305	414	221	111	66	96	20	21		
North Ward	357	812	111	168	88	43	47	38		
Dock Ward	274	292	161	167	117	126	36	35		
Mountgonry Ward..	285	828	136	147	60	41	19	14		
Bowry Ward	160	134	47	54	44	30	15	10		
Harlem Ward	76	87	22	20	21	22	9	12		
	3253	3568	1088	1036	674	600	229	207		
	3568				609					
	1088				229					
	1036				207					
	8945 total of whites				1716		total of both.... 9662			

Return'd p WILL: COSBY vid: com:

NOTE.—There are several errors in the footings of the above which are left uncorrected.—ED.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT ABOVE
AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN KINGS COUNTY, 1738.

the names of the towns	Whites males above 10 years old	Whites females above 10 years old	Whites males under 10	Whites females under 10	Blacks males above 10	Blacks females above 10	Black males under 10	Black females under 10	The number of the whole in the County
flatlands	83	76	32	27	19	19	7	5	268
gravezand	75	70	22	25	15	16	6	6	236
Bruckland	191	196	66	84	74	49	31	30	721
flatbush	148	138	56	64	44	41	18	31	540
New-uytrick	72	65	26	32	36	23	17	11	282
Bushwick	85	86	33	32	22	21	5	18	302
	654	631	235	264	210	169	84	101	2348
Total of Whites	1784				Total of Blacks... 564				

PETER STRYCKER, JUNR. Sheriff.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE
AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN QUEENS COUNTY ; VIZ

Whites males above ten years old	2407
Whites females above ten years old	2290
White males under ten	1395
Whites females under ten	1656
Total of whites	7388
blacks males above ten	460
blacks females above ten	370
blacks males under ten	254
blacks females under ten	227
Total of Blacks	1311

the number of the whole in the County 8699
ye 26th of June 1738 A^{dm} LAWRENCE, Sheriff.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE
AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

1. Whites males above ten years old	2297
2. Whites females above ten years old	2353
3. Whites males under ten	1175
4. Whites females under ten	1038
The totall of whites	6833
5. blacks males above ten	393
6. blacks males under ten	307
7. blacks males above ten	203
8. black females under ten	187
The Totall of blacks	1090

The number of the whole in the county of Suffolk 7923

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITE AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT, ABOVE
AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF RICHMOND
TAKEN IN MARCH 1738.

White Males above 10 years old	488
White Females above 10 years old	497
White males under 10	289
White Females under 10	266
Total of White	1540
Black Males above 10	132
Black Females above 10	112
Black Males under 10	52
Black Females under 10	53
Total of Black	349

The Number of the whole in the County &c. 1889

PAUL MICHAUX

Sheriff

. For the Table showing the total population of the Province in 1738, see *Doc. Hist.*
of N. Y., Vol. I, Art. XXIII.

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF FLATTBUSH BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS,
MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	White females above 10 years	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Jus polhmvs	2	1	1	3	1			
Lamert bennet	2	..	3	..				
William Boerrom	3	2	1	..				
Carl boerrom	2	2	1	1	..	..	1	
Isaac hegeman	2	..	1	..	..			
John blom	1	..	1	3	..			
William bennett	1	3	1	1	..			

The names off
house of

Garritt Snee
Hendrick v
Cornelius w
Nicklas wic
Nicklas and
Johannis Co
Isack Snede
Jurey perba
Elbert hege
John Van w
Garrit Cosi
Joseph hege
John lot...
John Striker
Larance def
Denijs Hege
John detmas
John uander
Abraham lo
inder free
Jus Sadam .
Jacob Sadam
Daniel Ram
Pieter Stry
Corneallas b
William hog
Cattren uan
Corneallas Sa
John Sadam
John Vander
Adrayonn H
Martin Sims

The names of the masters of the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females above 10 years.	Blacks males under 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Garritt Snedeker	1	1	1	1				
Hendrick wickhof	1	..	1	2	..	..	1	
Cornelius wickhof	2	..	..	..	1	..	1	
Nicklas wickhof	1	3	1	2	..	..	2	
Nicklas andrissen,	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Johannis Cornel	2	..	1	..	..	..	1	
Isack Snedeker	3	1	..	1	..	..	..	
Jurey perbasko	1	1	2	2	1	..	2	
Elbert hegeman,	3	..	5	..	..	..	..	
John Van wicklen,	1	..	2	2	..	..	1	
Garrit Cosine	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Joseph hegeman	3	1	3	3	0	0	0	0
John lot	1	1	1	2	1	..	2	
John Striker	3	1	3	1	1	..	1	
Larance detmas	1	1	2	..	1	1	1	1
Denijs Hegeman	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	
John detmas	4	2	2	2	1	2	2	3
John uanderuer	3	..	3	..	1	..	..	
Abraham lott	3	1	3	..	2	..	2	1
Inder freeman	1	..	1	..	1	..	1	2
Jus Sadam	2	1	4	..	2	..	1	
Jacob Sadam	2	..	2	..	..	..	1	2
Daniel Ramson	2	..	1	..	2	..	1	..
Pieter Stry ker junr.	1	1	1	2	..	..	1	..
Corneallas bennum	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	
William hogaland	3	..	3	..	..	..	..	
Cattren uanderveer	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	
Cornealas Sadam	2	..	1	1	..	..	..	
John Sadam	3	2	3	1	..	..	..	
John Vanderwort	1	2	1					
Adrayonn Hageman	3	2	1	1	..	..	..	
Martin Simson	1	..	1					

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years	Males under 10 year.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johanas Johnson.....	3	..	3	2	1	..	1	1
Isaac Okey	1	1	1	1	..	..		..
Born Vande Vandan,	2	..	2	2	1	..	1	2
Dom Antonadus	1	..	1	..	..	1	1	1
Ad ⁿ Hegeman	2	..	2	1	..	..	..	..
John Waldron	4	..	3	0	..	..	..	..
Coll Peter Stryker	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
Tryntje [s]olleman	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
John Renham	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Renham	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
John Van Bueren	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0
Giljan Cornel	4	[5]	2	..	1	..	..	..
Cartryna filkin	1	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
Martem Adriaansz	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Rem Martense	1	1	2	..	1	1	1	..
Adriaan Martense	1	..	1	4	1	2	1	1
Phillippus Nagel	2	..	3	2	1	4	1	1
Ari Van der Bilt	2	..	4	3	2	2	1	2
Abraham hegeman	2	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
Cornelius Cornel	3	1	2	..	..	2	1	1
Isaac Leffertze	1	2	2	..	2	..	1	..
Jan Van der Bilt	5	..	1	..	1	..	1	..
Rem hegeman	4	1	2	1	1	..	1	..
Peter Leffertz	4	..	2	4	1	1	1	3
Dominicus V D Veer	2	3	5	3	..	..	..	..
Gerrit Van Duyn	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
John Verkerck	1	1	3	3	1	3	1	1
Rolef Verkerck	1	0	2	0	3	1	2	3
Peter Lyster	1	2	1	3	1	0	0	0
William houerd	2	..	2	..	..	0	0	0
Josef houerd	1	1	1	1	..	0	0	0
Jus Bloum	3	..	2	..	..	0	0	0

The names off the u
house or mistre

Cattrin Lot.....
Sarah Lot.....
Thomas betts..
Jacob Ramsen..
Robert betts...

A L
OFF THE TOWNSH

The names off the
houses or mist

Johannes Lott.
Marten Schen
hendrick wick
Jacobus Amer
yan Amerman
pieter nevyus.
pieter Wickof
ijan Stevensen
wijllem kovwe
Steven Schenk
gerret hansen.
pijeter monfo
wijllem. van g

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Catrin Lot.....	..	..	1	..	1	0	1	0
Sarah Lot.....	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	0
Thomas betts.....	1	..	2	1	..	0	1	1
Jacob Ramsen.....	2	3	2	..	0	0	0	0
Robert betts.....	1	1	2	..	1	0		
	141	59	144	66	39	19	44	27

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF FLATT LANDS, BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the houses or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johannes Lott.....	03	03	02	01	02	00	01	02
Marten Schenck.....	02	00	02	01	01	00	01	00
hendrick wickof.....	02	00	01	00	02	00	01	00
Jacobus Amerman.....	03	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
yan Amerman.....	04	00	02	00	01	00	00	00
pieter nevyus.....	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00
pieter Wickof jur.....	01	01	01	00	01	00	00	00
ijan Stevensen.....	04	00	03	00	01	00	01	00
wijllem kovwenoven.....	04	01	04	03	02	00	01	00
Steven Schenk.....	02	00	03	03	01	00	00	00
gerret hansen.....	01	00	01	00	01	00	00	00
pijeter monfoor.....	02	02	02	01	00	00	00	00
wijllem van gelden.....	05	00	03	00	00	00	00	00

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Cornelvs van voorhees...	03	00	02	01	02	00	01	00
marten Schenck.....	02	00	02	00	02	00	00	00
koert van voorhees.....	01	02	01	01	00	00	00	00
Lvijas Stevensen.....	01	00	01	00	02	00	01	00
cornlvs van arsdalen.....	04	00	04	00	00	00	00	00
ijan van voorhees.....	05	02	02	03	00	00	01	00
auken van voorhees.....	04	00	02	00	00	00	00	01
tevnys rijennesen.....	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00
cornelys nefevs.....	02	02	01	02	00	00	00	00
ijzaack van voorhees.....	02	01	01	02	00	00	00	00
ijan elbersen.....	02	01	04	02	01	00	01	00
pijeter wycoff.....	04	00	02	00	01	00	00	00
pijter wijcoff.....	01	01	01	01	00	00	00	00
abraham westervelt.....	01	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
ijohannes van sijggelen ..	01	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
ijan ouken.....	03	01	03	00	00	00	00	00
ijan terhynen.....	01	00	02	00	01	01	01	02
wijlhelmus Stothof.....	01	01	03	00	02	00	01	01
cornelvs Stevensen.....	02	01	01	00	00	00	00	00
harmanus hoogelant.....	04	02	04	01	01	00	00	00
roelof van voorhees.....	02	00	02	01	00	00	00	00
	81	21	70	23	24	1	11	6

A
OFF THE TOW

The names off the
house or

S: Gerritsen.
Bernardus R
Roeloff Ter h
Richd Stillwe
Jacobus Stryc
Nicklas willa
Samuell Hub
Garret lambe
Andro Emma
weedaw Ema
farnandus: U
Widdeu Cour
John Boys ..
Willem bouil
Nicklas Stilw
Cournelas Str
John Griggs.
Elizabeth Gri
Elias Hubbar
Garret Dorlan
farnandus: V
Jacobus Ema
barnt Jonson
Daniel Lake.
John Rider .
Kourten V. fo
Peter William
Pheby Van Cl
John Van Clif

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

 OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF GRAVESEND, BOTH OFF WHITES AND BLACKS,
 MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	Females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 yrs.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
S: Gerritsen	5	..	2	1	..	..	..	..
Bernardus Reyder	3	..	1	1	1	1	1	1
Roeloff Ter hunen	2	1	5	2	..	..	..	..
Rich ^d Stillwell	4	0	2	1	1			
Jacobus Strycker	1	1	3	1	1	1		
Nicklas willams	2	4	2	2				
Samuell Hubbard	2	..	2	1	1			
Garret lambertson	2	2	3	1	..	..	..	..
Andro Emmans	1	1	..	1	1	..	..	..
weedaw Emans	1		1	1	..	..	..	..
arnandus: U: sicklen	3	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Widden Courten	1	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
John Boys	2	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Willem boutil	1	..	1					
Nicklas Stilwill	1	1	1					
Cournelas Strikar	1	1	4	..	1			
John Griggs	1	2	5	1	1	..	1	
Elizabeth Griggs	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Elias Hubbard	3	1	1	4	..	..	1	..
Garret Dowland	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
arnandus: V Sicklen	3	3	2	1	1		1	
Jacobus Emans	5	2	3	2	..	..	..	..
barnt Jonson	4	1	2	1	..	..	..	..
Daniel Lake	2	3	1	2	1	2	2	..
John Rider	3	3	4	1				
Kourten V. fores	2	1	2	4	1		1	..
Peter Willamsen	2	..	1	4				
Pheby Van Clift	1	1	1	..				
John Van Clift	2	3	2	4				
	61	31	60	36	11	4	7	1

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS
OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF NEWUTRECHT, BOTH OFF WHITES AND
BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names of the master of the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	Females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Samuel Groenen Dyck . . .	5	2	1	2	1	4	1	0
Cornells Van brunt	2	1	3	0	3	0	3	1
grijete bant	1	0	3	0	0	0	0	0
rubecha eemans	2	0	3	0	2	0	2	1
Sarels berrij	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
yoost van brunt	1	0	1	0	7	1	2	2
elisabet gewout	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
myndert ijansen	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
henderick ijaensen	5	0	2	0	1	0	1	0
rutgert van brunt	3	3	2	1	2	0	1	1
edword drynewater	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
aert van Pelt	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	1
albert koerte	2	0	3	0	3	0	1	1
ijan van pelt	2	1	2	3	1	0	0	0
pijeter kartelijou	1	0	3	0	2	0	1	0
ailte karteloijou	3	0	2	0	1	0	1	0
Jaques Denyes	1	2	1	1	4	0	2	0
William Barkelo	2	0	3	0	1	3	1	1
William Ver Done	2	3	1	0	1	0	1	2
Thomas Stillwell	4	5	4	0	0	0	0	0
John pterse	3	0	4	1	1	0	0	0
Thomas Van Dick	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Cherck Van Dick	3	0	5	0	0	0	0	0
gerret Van Dyck	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
hendrik Suydam	2	1	1	3	1	0	1	2
Rutgert Van Brunt	2	2	3	1	3	2	3	3
Joseph Ditmars	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
machijsel vanderver	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0

The names of
house of

gerrijt van
marija van
ouken van
ijacobus van
Wyllem van
ijan van dijk

OFF THE TOWN

The names of ye
house or mist

Jeronymus Rap
George Rapalje
Isaac Johnson .
Jacob Ryerson
Hans Bergen . .
Jacob Bergen . .
Jeremias Remse
Gizbart Bogaert
Gizbart Bogaert
Cornelius Bogard
Nicasius Couwen
Marten Vanderh

The names of the master of the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
gerrijt van duijn.....	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0
marija van nuijs.....	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
ouken van nuijs.....	1	5	4	1	0	0	0	0
ijacobus van nuijs.....	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Wyllem van nuijs.....	3	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
ijan van dijk.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	64	34	67	20	36	11	22	15

A LIST OF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF BROOKLAND, BOTH OFF WHITES, AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES &c.

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above ten years.	White females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Black females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Jeronymus Rapalje.....	1	1	3	0	1	0	2	3
George Rapalje.....	2	1	2	1	2	0	2	0
Isaac Johnson.....	3	2	3	1	0	0	0	0
Jacob Ryerson.....	4	1	0	2	0	0	1	0
Hans Bergen.....	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	0
Jacob Bergen.....	2	0	2	1	1	0	1	0
Jeremias Remsen.....	1	0	2	4	0	1	0	1
Gizbart Bogaert.....	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Gizbart Bogaert Junr.....	2	2	1	2	0	0	0	0
Cornelius Bogard.....	1	1	2	1	1	1	0	1
Nicasius Couwenhoven..	3	0	1	0	1	1	0	1
Marten Vanderhoeven...	4	1	2	1	0	0	0	0

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above 10 years.	White females under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	Black males under 10 years.	Black females above 10 years.	Black females under 10 years.
Gerrit Adriaanse	2	1	2	1	1	0	0	0
Nicholas Vechten	1	0	2	2	1	0	0	0
Fredrick Blaeuw	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
John Blaeuw	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Juryen Blaeuw	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Peter Staets	4	0	3	2	0	0	1	0
Adrian Bennet	8	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
Cornellus Van Duyn,	2	0	2	1	1	0	1	0
Johannes Holst	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	0
John Bennet	3	0	3	1	1	0	0	0
Jacob Bennet	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Van Dyck,	2	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
Samuel Stellingwerf	1	0	2	1	2	0	0	0
Simon D' Hart	2	0	3	2	6	2	3	2
Wouter Van Pelt,	4	0	3	0	3	0	1	0
Joseph Hegeman	1	3	3	2	0	0	1	1
Hendrick Van Dyck,	1	1	2	0	1	0	3	1
Elizabeth Garner	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
George Remsen	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0
Rem Remsen	2	0	2	1	0	1	1	0
Isaac Sebering	4	2	2	1	1	2	1	2
Aeltje Sebering	2	0	2	0	2	0	1	1
Israell Horsfield	3	1	1	2	3	0	0	0
John Thompson	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Mally Burwouter	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
Theophilus Elsworth	4	1	4	1	5	3	2	1
Petrus Ewetse	1	1	1	2	2	0	0	0
John Rhyn	2	1	2	1	0	0	0	1
Gabrial Cox	3	4	2	4	0	0	1	0
John Rapalje	2	0	1	0	2	1	2	0
Thomas Browne	1	1	1	3	0	0	0	0
Billy Nichin	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0

The names of ye
house or mil

Daniell Bonte
Aert Middagh
Breghe Grief
Hendrick Stry
Cornelius filkin
Aeltje Provoos
John Middagh
Christopher Co
Cornelius Ewet
John Ewetse..
James Harding
Jacob Deklyn..
Rem Remsen..
Everardus Brou
Johannes Johns
Albertje Johnson
George Bergen.
Jacob Hanse He
Cornelius Webb
Isaac D'Graw..
Joost D'Beavois
Jacobus Beavois
John Ellen....
Hans Bergen..
Jacobus Vandev
Benjamin V. D.
Styntje Vander
Lambert Andrie
Jacobus Leffertze
George Rapalje.
Barent Blom ...
Rem V. D. Beec

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above 10 years.	White females under 10 years.	Black males under 10 years.	under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	under 10 years
Daniell Bontecoue	1	0	2	2	1	1	0	0
Aert Middagh	1	0	1	0		1	0	0
Breghje Glieliff	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0
Hendrick Stryker	2	0	1	3	1	0	1	0
Cornelius filkin	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
Aeltje Provoost	1	0	2	1	1	0	0	0
John Middagh	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0
Christopher Codwise	12	2	5	2	2	0	2	0
Cornelius Ewetse	7	0	1	2	0	0	1	0
John Ewetse	2	2	2	1	0	0	0	0
James Harding	1	1	5	0	1	0	0	0
Jacob Deklyn	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	0
Rem Remsen	7	0	4	3	2	1	1	1
Everardus Brouwer	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
Johannes Johnson	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Albertje Johnson	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
George Bergen	1	2	2	2	0	1	0	0
Jacob Hanse Bergen	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Cornelius Webbers	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	0
Isaac D'Graw	2	2	2	1	0	0	1	0
Joost D'Beavois	2	0	5	1	0	0	0	0
Jacobus Beavois	3	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
John Ellen	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hans Bergen	4	1	6	0	1	0	1	0
Jacobus Vandewater	3	1	1	2	0	0	0	0
Benjamin V. D. Water ...	3	0	3	0	0	0	0	0
Styntje Vander Voort ...	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Lambert Andriesen	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Jacobus Leffertze	2	1	3	0	1	2	1	0
George Rapalje	2	3	2	0	0	1	1	0
Barent Blom	2	2	4	3	1	0	0	0
Rem V. D. Beeck	2	2	1	1	0	1	0	0

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c	White males above 10 years	White males under 10 years	White females above 10 years	White females under 10 years	Black males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
John Dorland.....	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	0
Hendrick Suydam.....	3	0	2	0	1	0	0	0
Cornelius V. D. hoven...	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
Cornelius V. D. hoeven Junr.	2	2	1	2	1	0	0	0
Peter V. D. Voort.....	1	2	1	2	1	0	0	1
Paulus V. D. Voort.....	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
John V. D. Voort.....	5	1	5	0	0	0	0	0
John Van Noortstrant....	2	1	2	2	2	1	1	2
Dirck Rapalji.....	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Sara Rapalje.....	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0
Jacob Cossauw.....	5	3	0	1	0	0	0	0
Isaac Remsen.....	7	1	2	2	2	0	1	0
Jacob Durrie.....	3	3	2	0	1	1	1	0
Mathys Van Dyck.....	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1
Abraham Brewer.....	2	1	2	2	2	0	0	0
Juryen Brewer.....	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
	199	81	175	92	69	23	43	23

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF BUSHWYCK, BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c	Whites males above 10 years	under 10 years	Whites females above 10 years	under 10 years	Blacks males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
Johannes Schenck.....	1	00	1	00	1	00	2	00
David Sprongh.....	3	1	3	00	00	00	00	00

The names of the house

Marijtte Sol
 Jannitie Va
 Symon Dor
 Charel Dor
 folkert folke
 Necklaas fo
 Jacobus Co
 Pieter Fone
 Geertruy W
 Abraham C
 Joost Dorjij
 Jacob Pieter
 Arent Stock
 Daniel bode
 Jurijen Nage
 Hendrick Va
 femmetie and
 abraham Liq
 Tryntie Calij
 Jacobus Calij
 Pieter wit...
 Johannis pie
 David Catz..
 Alexander be
 Pieter praa..
 Derck Wortm
 frans Tijtus..
 Thomas fardo
 Jams Bobijn..
 Andris Stockh
 Johannis Calij
 Jacobus Calije

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c	Whites males above 10 years	under 10 years	Whites females above 10 years	under 10 years	Blacks males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
Marijtte Schenck.....	4	3	00	1	1	00	1	1
Jannitie Van Ende.....	6	1	00	1	2	00	1	00
Symon Dorijie.....	3	00	2	1	00	00	1	00
Charel Dorijie.....	2	4	2	1	1	2	2	00
folkert folkertse.....	1	1	1	00	1	00	00	00
Necklaas folkertse.....	1	00	4	00	1	00	00	00
Jacobus Cozyn.....	2	00	2	00	2	00	1	00
Pieter Fonck.....	4	1	2	1	00	1	00	00
Geertruy Wortman.....	2	02	1	00	00	00	00	00
Abraham Coeck.....	1	1	1	2	00	00	00	00
Joost Dorijie.....	1	00	1	00	00	00	00	00
Jacob Pieterse.....	2	00	2	2	00	00	00	00
Arent Stockholum.....	2	00	5	00	1	00	00	00
Daniel bodet.....	2	2	2	1	1	00	00	00
Jurijen Nagel.....	2	00	2	00	1	1	2	00
Hendrick Vande Wt.....	1	3	1	00	00	00	00	00
femmetie anders.....	2	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
abraham Liquir.....	4	00	4	2	00	00	00	00
Tryntie Calijer.....	2	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
Jacobus Calijer.....	1	00	1	1	00	00	00	00
Pieter wit.....	3	1	4	3	1	0	1	00
Johannis pieter.....	1	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
David Cats.....	1	00	2	3	00	00	00	00
Alexander berd.....	2	00	2	00	1	1	1	00
Pieter praa.....	1	00	1	00	4	2	3	00
Dereck Wortman.....	2	00	1	00	2	1	2	1
frans Tijtus.....	2	1	1	2	3	00	2	00
Thomas fardon.....	5	00	2	2	1	00	2	2
Jams Bobijn.....	1	00	1	00	1	1	4	5
Andris Stockholum.....	2	1	2	3	1	00	00	00
Johannis Calijer.....	3	00	4	1	00	00	00	00
Jacobus Calijer.....	2	00	3	00	00	00	00	00

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johannis boechout.....	3	00	5	1	1	00	00	00
tuenes Rapellie.....	1	00	1	2	01	00	00	00
Abraham dorijle.....	4	2	3	2	00	00	00	00
Leffeert Leffertse.....	1	00	1	3	01	00	00	00
Jan mesrol.....	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	00
Pieter Consellie.....	2	2	5	00	00	00	00	00
Johannis aberse.....	3	00	6	1	1	00	1	00
Comp ^t : 325 Ziele.	92	27	91	39	31	11	27	9

A LIST OF FREEHOLDERS

IN SUFFOLK COUNTY 27 FEBRUARY 1737

James Beebe	David Moore
Willam King: Jur	Walter Brown
Joshua Curtis	Samuel Conklin
Charles Glover	John Conklin
Thomas terry	Joseph Conklin
John King: Jur	Joseph Conklin Junr
Gideon Youngs	John Conklin Junr
Jonathan Youngs	peter pain
Richard Shaw	John Budd
Richard Brown	John vail
Joseph Brown	Alsup pain
Samuel Crook	Samuel Landon
Samuel Emmons	Sylvester Lhummidue
David Youngs	Isreal Moore
John Racket	Samuel Griffing
Henry tuttle: Junr	Ebbenezzer Johnson
Henry Conklin	John Youngs

Thomas Reeve
 James Landon
 John peck
 Jonathan Horton
 John Salmon
 Thomas Conklin
 Joseph Horton
 Isaac Hubbard
 Samuel Reeve
 Samuel terry
 Joshua Budd
 Benjamin Reeve
 peter Hallicock
 John Dickinson
 Nathaniel Young
 Samuel Case
 John Goldsmith
 Daniel tuttle
 William Salmon
 Hazekiah Reeve
 Joshua Horton
 Samuel Curwin
 Sylvenus Davis
 Benjamin Case
 Zebulon Halli
 David Reeve
 William Reeve
 Henry Wells
 Uriah terry
 Thomas Golds
 Jonathan Hort
 Solomon Wells
 William Benja
 Joshua Wells
 Richard terry
 Thomas Booth
 Gideon Wickha
 Daniel Osmon

Thomas Reeve	Constant king
James Landon	Barnebus Winds
John peck	John Reeve
Jonathan Horton	David Horton
John Salmon	John hudson
Thomas Conklin	Samuel Cla-b Jun
Joseph Horton	Caleb Horto
Isaac Hubbard	David Curwin
Samuel Reeve	Gersham terry
Samuel terry	Daniel Reeve
Joshua Budd	James Reeve
Benjamin Reeve	Timothy Hudson
peter Hallock	Thomas Reeve Jun
John Dickinson	John Howel
Nathaniel Youngs	Isaac Howel
Samuel Case	Thomas Clark
John Goldsmith	Aaron Howel
Daniel tuttle: Jun	John Cleaves
William Salmon	David Cleaves
Hazekiah Reeve	Daniel Curwin
Joshua Horton: Jun	Ezekiel pette
Samuel Curwin	James terry
Sylvenus Davis	Josiah Youngs
Benjamin Case	Daniel Youngs
Zebulon Hallick	Samuel Wells
David Reeve	Daniel Wells
William Reeve	Nathaniel Wells
Henry Wells	Richard Howel
Uriah terry	Stephen Sweasay
Thomas Goldsmith	Joseph Mapes
Jonathan Horton Jun	David Howel
Solomon Wells	peter Hallick
William Benjamin	Richard Swasey
Joshua Wells: Jun	Elezer luce: Jun
Richard terry	Daniel terry
Thomas Booth	Christipher Youngs
Gideon Wickhan	Hezekiah howell
Daniel Osmon	Jonah Bower

Obadiah Rogers
 Ichabod Seayr
 Ichabud Cooper
 Thomas Stephens
 Henry person
 Josiah howel mul
 John foster
 James hearick
 Narthan hearick
 Benjamin hains
 Samuel Jenings
 Thomas lupton
 Job Seayr
 Hugh gilson
 Jonathan peirle
 Stephen herrick
 Gershem Culver
 Jeremiah Culver
 Samuel Ludle
 John Mitchel
 Joseph Rodgers
 Henry Holsey
 David phithin
 Samuel hains
 Daniel Moore
 Thomas Sandford
 Ezekiel Sandford
 Abraham peirson
 Josiah peirson
 Stephen tapping
 Josiah tapping
 Job peirson
 Henry wick
 James Cooper
 John lupton
 Thomas Cooper Jur
 Elisha howel
 Elias pette

Elnathan white
 John moorehouse
 John norris
 Daniel hedges
 Theopple howel
 Thomas holsey
 Constant heavins
 Joseph howel
 Abraham holsey
 Nathaniel holsey
 David burnit
 John Seayr
 James White
 Aaron burnit
 John tapping
 Benjamin howell
 Henry howell
 Zechariah sandford
 Joshua hildreth
 Elias Cook
 Abraham howell
 John peirson
 Benjamin Woodruph
 Stephen bower
 Nathaniel Jesup
 Artter howell
 John Cook
 Jonathan Cook
 Isaac hildreth
 Timothy mulford
 Jeremiah mulford
 William hedges
 Narthan dayton
 William osman
 Elisha Conklin
 Mathew mulford
 Edward Jones
 Daniel miller

Eleazer miller
 Samuel person
 John merry
 Thomas talma
 John talmage
 Lion gardner
 Samuel hedges
 Ephraim burne
 Samuel hudson
 John mulford
 Josiah miller
 Henry hudson
 Thomas osmon
 John hunting
 Robert moore
 Jonathan wick
 Ezekiel hubard
 James chittester
 David Kitcham
 Samuel Smith
 Daniel Keeley
 James Keeley
 Obediah Rogers
 David Rogers
 Joseph lewes
 William Jerves
 Nathaniel Kach
 philip plat
 John Rogers
 Job smith
 Arron Smith
 David Carey
 William row
 Jonathan Jones
 Jacob Munsel
 Platt Smith
 Solomon Smith
 Zephaniah plat

Eleazer miller
 Samuel persons
 John merry
 Thomas talmage
 John talmage
 Lion gardner
 Samuel hedges
 Ephraim burnet
 Samuel hudson
 John mulford
 Josiah miller
 Henry hudson
 Thomas osmon
 John hunting
 Robert moore
 Jonathan wick
 Ezekiel hubard
 James chittester
 David Kitcham
 Samuel Smith
 Daniel Keeley
 James Keeley
 Obediah Rogers
 David Rogers
 Joseph lewes
 William Jerves
 Nathaniel Kacham
 philip plat
 John Rogers
 Job smith
 Arron Smith
 David Carey
 William row
 Jonathan Jones
 Jacob Munsel
 Platt Smith
 Solomon Smith
 Zephaniah plat

John hockins
 Moses Acerly
 Josiah wicks
 John Seidmore
 Robert Arter
 Joshua Arter
 Timothy tredwell
 Obadiah Smith
 Benjamin Gold
 Daniel Smith
 Richard Smith
 Job Smith
 Ebenezer Smith
 Shubel Marchant
 Timothy Smith
 Joseph Smith
 Edmond Smith
 Richard Smith
 Isaack Mills
 Timothy Mills
 Richard Blidenberg
 James Dickonson
 John Dickonson
 Jonathan Dayton
 John Arter
 William Green
 William phillips
 Amos willis
 Richard willis
 Richard floyd
 Nichols floyd
 Nathaniel Woodhull
 William Smith
 James tutthil
 Danniell Brewster
 James Smith
 Israel Smith
 James Sell

Joseph robberson	Matthews Jean
John robberson	Josep brewster
Hezekiah Dayton	Nathaniel Liscom
Nathaniel Dayton	Nathaniel Sattirly
Noah hallock	George Owen
Thomas Green	Samuel Smith
William Miller	Arter Smith
Richard Miller	John hellock
Andrew Miller	Benjamin hallock
Robert robinson	John tucker
Thomas robinson	Samuel thompson
Moses burnett	Jonathan Owen
Joseph phillips	Nathaniel biggs
Joseph dauis	William helms
Samuel dauis	Eleazer hockins
Daniel dauis	Amos Dickenson
Benjamin dauis	Henry Smith Esq
John tucker	Thomas Chatfield
George Norton	Joshua Youngs
John Mosier	Joseph wickham
Henry Dayton	Nathaniel warner
Hugh Mosier	Mathias burnett
Thomas Strong	Daniel Sayr
George tucker	William Jenings
John row	Nathanil Smith
Nathaniel row	George phillips
Henry robbins	Richard Woodhull
Nathaniel brewster	Obadiah Smith
John wood	Charles Saxton
Samuel D'henuar	John wicks
William Jean	Dauid Corey Sherriff
Stephen Jean	The whole amounts to—328.

Henry Beekma
 Lowrence Knio
 Nicholas Hoffm
 Martinus Hoffm
 Barent Van Ber
 Phillip Londen
 Hendrick Kip
 Nicholas Row
 Jury Soefelt
 Zacharias Haba
 Fredricke Sipp
 Johannis Spalle
 Jury Feder
 William Cole
 Hans Heyner
 Johannis P : S
 Johannis Back
 Hans felte Wol
 Hans Lambert
 Joseph Rykert
 Hendrick Sheff
 Peter Oostrand
 Benjamin Van
 Hans felte She
 Willem Freer
 Teunis Freer
 Jury Ackert
 Evert Knicker
 Nicholas Bone
 Jacobus Van K
 Basteaan Trev
 Coenradt Berr
 Wendell polve
 Peter Van Ett
 William Simo

LIST OF THE FREEHOLDERS

OF DUTCHESS COUNTY VIZT.

Henry Beekman	William Scott
Lowrence Knickerbacker	Michael Sipperly
Nicholas Hoffman	David Richart
Martinus Hoffman	Jacob Mowl
Barent Van Benthuyzen	Mathys Earnest
Philip Londen	Adam Oostrander
Hendrick Kip	Simon Kool
Nicholas Row	Godfreed Hendrick
Jury Soefelt	Wendel Yager
Zacharias Haber	Jacob Drom
Fredricke Sipperly	Martinus Shoe
Johannis Spaller	Jury Adam Soefelt
Jury Feder	Philip foelandt
William Cole	Andries Widerwox
Hans Heyner	Fran Neker
Johannis P : Snyder	Christophell Snyder
Johannis Backus	Marten Tiel
Hans felte Wollever	Arnout Viele
Hans Lambert	Lowrence Tiel
Joseph Rykert	Jacob Cool
Hendrick Sheffer	Philip More
Peter Oostrander	Jan Van Benthuyzen
Benjamin Van Steenbergh	Zacharias Smith
Hans felte Sheffer	Josias Ross
Willem Freer	Gysbert Westfall
Teunis Freer	Andries Hermans
Jury Ackert	Michael Polver
Evert Knickerbacker	Johannis Weaver
Nicholas Bonesteel	William Van Vreedinburga
Jacobus Van Etten Junr.	Johannis Kip
Basteaan Trever	Arie Hendrickse
Coenradt Berringer	Willem Van Vreedinburgh Junr
Wendell polver	Isaac Kip
Peter Van Etten	Roeloff Kip
William Simon	Jacob Kip

Abraham Kip
 Mathys Sieght
 Evert Van Wagenen
 Goese Van Wagenen
 Hendrickus Heermans
 Lowrence Oosterhout
 Peter Tippell
 Albartus Shriver
 Stephen Frelick
 Arent Oostrander
 Philip Feller
 Henry Filkin
 Francis Hagaman
 John Gay
 Isaac Filkin
 Jan Ostrom
 Roeloff Ostrom
 Simon Flegelaer
 Augustine Creed
 Jacob Hoff
 Lowrence Hoff
 Isaac Germain
 Isaac Germain Junr
 Josias Crego
 Isaac Tietsort
 Richard Sackett
 Gerret E: Van Wagenen
 Isaac Runnells
 Isaac Runnells Junr
 Frans Van Dyck
 Nehemiah Runnells
 Nicholas Van Wagenen
 Peter Palmer
 Nathaniell Marshall
 Joseph Palmer
 Jacob Van Campen
 John Runnells
 Samuel Palmer

Joshua Palmer
 Manuell Gonsseleduck
 William Palmer
 Peter Lassing
 Isaac Lassing
 William Lassing
 Christophell Van Bomell
 Jacob Van Wagenen
 Lewis Du Bois
 Mathys Du Bois
 Marcus Van Bomell
 Rudolphus Swartwoudt
 Mathewis Van Keuren
 Hendrick Willsie
 Elias Van Buntschoten
 Jacobus Van Bomell
 Thomas Lewis
 Henry Vandenburgh
 John Concklin
 Jacob Low
 Johannis Van Kleek
 Simon Freer
 Mosis De Graaff
 Barnardus Swartwoudt
 Johannis Tappon
 Myndert Vandenbogart
 Hendrick Ostrom
 Barent Van Kleek
 Frans La Roy
 Lowrence Van Kleek
 Jacobus van Den Bogart
 Frans Filkin
 Bowdewine La Count
 Lowrence Gerbrantz
 Robert Kidney
 Peter Viele
 John Emöns
 Magiel Pells

Abraham Freer
 Peter Parmatie
 Gybsert Peelen
 Arie Van Vliet
 Johannis Van H
 William Syfer
 William Smith
 Alexander Grig
 Jacobus De Yee
 James Auchmo
 Samuel Mathe
 George Ellswor
 Johannis Dollso
 Jacob De Witt
 David De Dutcl
 John Cook
 John Carman
 Nicholas Koens
 Nicholas Emigh
 Hendrick Ow
 Mosis Nanthrup
 Stephen Crego
 Peter Simpson
 John Gamble
 William Hump
 Francis Nellaon
 Thomas Daviny
 Isaac Van Amb
 Peter Du Bois
 Cornelis Bogard
 Jacobus De Pey
 John Calkin Ju
 Johannis Van
 Coert Van Voo
 Johannis Van
 Hendrick Phil
 Johannis Midd
 John Lossee

Abraham Freer Junr	Johannis Willsie
Peter Parmatier	Johannis Ter Boss
Gybsert Peelen	Isaac Dollson
Arie Van Vliet	Teunis Van Vliet
Johannis Van Benthuyzen	Hendrick Van Tessell
William Syfer	Hendrick Ter Boss
William Smith Secundus	Robert Britt
Alexander Griggs	Jacobus Ter Boss
Jacobus De Yeo	Cornelis Van Wyck
James Auchmoty	Francis Britt
Samuell Mathews	Hendrick Rosekrans
George Ellsworth	Thomas Langdon
Johannis Dollson	John Baily
Jacob De Witt	Christiaan Du Bois
David De Dutcher	Jacobus Swartwout
John Cook	Theodorus Van Wyck
John Carman	Benjamin Hasbrook
Nicholas Koens	Willem Schutt
Nicholas Emigh	George Brinckerhoff
Hendrick Ow'	Daniell Boss
Mosis Nauthrup	Ephraime Bloome
Stephen Crego	John Brinckerhoff
Peter Simpson	Cornelis Lossee
John Gamble	Lowrence Lossee
William Humphreys	Jonathan Du Bois
Francis Nellson	Jacob Du Bois
Thomas Davinport	John Montross
Isaac Van Amburgh	Peter Mufford
Peter Du Bois Junr	John flewellen
Cornelis Bogardus	William Drake
Jacobus De Peyster	Joshua Griffen
John Calkin Junr	William Ver Planck
Johannis Van Voorhees	Samuell Hallstead
Coert Van Voorhees	Daniell Yeomans
Johannis Van Voorhees Junr	John Rosekrans
Hendrick Philip	Cornelis Willsie
Johannis Middellaer	Maes Oostrander
John Lossee	Abraham Swartwoudt

Isaac Brinckerhoff	Peter Outwater
Baltus J Van kleek	Jacob Brinckerhoff
Baltus B Van kleek	Hendrick Mufford
Simon La Roy	Marten Shenk
Ahaswarus Van kleek	Mathew Du Bois Junr
Teunis Van Buntskoten	Abraham De Graeff
Gideon Ver Veelen	

Dutchess ss August 28: 1740

The Aforegoing is a True List of the freeholders of said County To the best of my knowledge.

J.A. WILSON Sheriff

A LIST OF THE OFFICERS AND SOLDERS

BELONGING TO THE REGIMENT OF FOOT MILITIA IN THE COUNTY OF ORANGE IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK CONSISTING OF EIGHT COMPANYS OF FOOT WHEREOF VINCENT MATHEWS IS COLL^d.

Vincent Mathews Coll	Three Sarjents
Soll ^d Carpenter Let ^t Coll:	Three Corporalls
George Ramsen Major	one Drumer
Michael Jacson Adejt	fifty Eight private men—in all
James Tompson Quart ^r	68
	3 Company
first Company	John Holly Cap ^t
Ram Remsen Cap ^t	Mich Duning Liv ^t
Cornelius Smith Liv ^t	Solomon Carpenter Jun ^r Ensine
Eb Smith Ensine	Three Sargents
Three Sarjents	Three Corporalls
Three Corporalls	one Drumer
One Drumer	one Hundred & Eleven private
Sixty Three private men—in	men—in all 121
all 73	4 Company
2 Company	Jacobus Swartwoot Cap ^t
Sam ^l Odel Cap ^t	Johan ^s West Brook Liu ^t
Henry Cuyper Liv ^t	Johan ^s West Brook Jun ^r Ensine
Benjam: Allison Ensine	Three Sarjents

Three Corporal
one Drumer
fifty five private
5 Company
Nathaniel Duboc
David Sovtherle
Isaac Hennion
Three Shargent
Three Corporal
one Drumer
Sixty three priv
73

6 Company
Abra Hearing J
Garret Blawvelt
John Hearing E
Three Sargents
Three Corporall
one Drumer
Sixtytwo privat

The above is
Soldiers boath o
of Orange acco
each Respective
This 20 Day

LIST

Cap Jaco Hick
Lef. Sam^l Sem
In^t Josh^s Barn
Sa: John Carle
Sa: John Sovth
Sa: Solomo Se
Sa: Willi^s Pin
Tho Carman
Tho Spragg
Vol. IV.

Three Corporalls	7 Company
one Drummer	Jacob Vander Bilt Capt
fifty five private men—in all 65	Andrew Underdonk Livt
5 Company	Aron Smith Ensine
Nathaniel Dubois Capt	Three Sargents
David Sovtherlon Leut	Three Corporalls
Isaac Hennion Ensine	one Drummer
Three Shargents	fifty private men—in all 60 =
Three Corporalls	Troop of Hors
one Drummer	Henry Youngs Capt
Sixty three private men—in all	W ^m Mapes Livt
73	Michael Jacson Corn
6 Company	Two Shargents
Abra Hearing Jur ^t Capt	Two Corporalls
Garret Blawvelt Livt	One Trumpeter
John Hearing Ensine	fifty two private men—in all 60
Three Sargents	The totall 595
Three Corporalls	officers & Soldiers
one Drummer	Sub officers 56 foot
Sixty two private men—in all 72	

The above is a Trew Account of the numbers of y^e Officers & Soldiers boath of Hors & foot under my Command in the County of Orange according the Respective Roles I have Received from each Respective Cap^t

This 20 Day of June 1738

VINT MATHEWS

LIST OF THE QUEEN'S COUNTY COMPANY

COMMANDED BY CAP^{tn} JACOB HICKES

Cap Jaco Hicks	Calip Carman
Lef. Sam ^m Seman	Nath ^l Vollintine
In st Jos ^h Barns	Ben ^{ia} vallintine
Sa: John Carle	Tho Lee
Sa: John Southword	Jo ^{sa} Lee
Sa: Solomo Seman	Ric ^h a Townsend
Sa: Willi ^a Pine	Sim ^{an} Searing
Tho Carman	George Gildersleeve
Tho Spragg	John Mott
Vol. IV.	14

Sam Williams
 Elias Dork
 Rob^a Williams
 John Bedle
 Sam Bedle
 Jerem^m Bedle
 John Jonson
 Williⁱ Langdon
 Josep Langdon
 Sam^v Langdon
 Sam^v Carman
 Deric Brevar
 Tho Manering
 Barns Cornelos
 Daviⁱ Pine
 E^l Spragg
 Jonat^s Smith
 Sam^v Rainer
 Benⁱa Wood
 Benⁱa Wood
 Sam^v Bertsel
 Will : Totton
 Benⁱa Britsel
 Jeams Wood
 Abrah^m Southward
 Char^le Abrahams
 John Abrahams
 Jese^p Totten
 Robart Lee
 Tho Gildersleeve Drummer
 John Smith
 Mordeca Lester
 Rich Bedle
 Sam^v Seman J
 Dani^l Smith
 Tho Seaman

Josep Carman
 Hen Seman
 Jos^p Seman
 Gar^h Smith
 Josep Pettet
 George Boldin
 Dan^l Bedle
 Jeam^s Smith
 Isaac Jarman
 Jeams Bedle
 Joseph Wood
 John Carle : J
 Benⁱa Pine
 Rich^a Gildersleeve
 Benⁱa Bedle
 Josep^h Bedle
 Adam Mott
 Sam^v Carman
 Rich^a Maniring
 John Seman
 Jacob Seman
 Jonas fflower
 Rich^a Totton
 Will. Verity
 John Southword. J
 Daniel Hevlet
 Math^a Totten
 Sam^v Totten
 Robart Marvin
 John Smith J.
 John Rainer
 Jeams Pine
 Benⁱa Smith
 Jeams Seman
 Jeams Mott
 Sam^v Seman

This is a tru Copy taken out of ye Original Roll by me
 CAPⁿ JACOB HICKES

LIST

A LIST OF THE

John Brown C
 Peter Low first
 W^m Harmersly
 Henry Rew th
 William Carr
 William Hillton
 Viktor Beeker
 Zebadiah Hunt
 Henry Rieke
 John Tebout
 William Floyd
 John Turner
 Frances Silueste
 Andrew Law Ju
 Beniaman Thom
 John Braser
 John Golett
 Isreal Chadwick
 John Morschali
 Tharnett Basley
 Alexander Alian
 Jacob Golett
 Thomas Hill
 William Smith
 John Pintard
 James Spencer
 Andrew Bristed
 Phillip Jacob Bo
 Jeremiah Lattou
 Thomas Niblett
 Hasewell van Cu
 Abraham Pells
 John Walker
 Moses Gamboa
 Allbartus Tebou

LIST OF THE NEW YORK COMPANIES 1738.

A LIST OF THE BLUE ARTILLERY COMPANY UNDER JOHN WALDRON,

John Brown Cap ^t Lietenant	John Byuank
Peter Low first ditto	Danel Bonett
W ^m Harmersly second ditto	William Carr
Henry Rew third ditto	John Lewis
Willillam Carr	Dauid Griffis
William Hillton	Robert Proucoost
Vicktor Beekers	Peter Pantynier
Zebadiah Hunt	Ahasuars Ellsnorth
Henry Ricke	Joseph Lidle
John Tebout	John Turman
William Floyde	Richard Baker
John Turner	James Sauers
Frances Siluester	Samuel Lawrance
Andrew Law Jun ^r	Isaak Johnson
Beniaman Thomas	Thomas Hunt
John Braser	Nicholas Carmer
John Golett	Jacob Sarly
Isreal Chadwick	Mathew Wocllfe
John Morschalick	Robert Bennett
Tharnett Basley	Edmond Peers
Alexander Alfar	Robert Wood
Jacob Golett	John Hunt
Thomas Hill	Henry Williams
William Smith	Peter Demett
John Pintard	John Lush
James Spencer	Andrew Mansfild
Andrew Bristed	Alexander Phinix
Phillip Jacob Bomper	Samuel Bourdett
Jeremiah Lattouch	James Tucker
Thomas Niblett	Linthorn Ratsey
Hasewell van Cure	Jacob Phinix
Abraham Pells	Daniel Bloom
John Walker	Robert Ratsey
Moses Gamboa	Jaob Kip
Allbartus Tebout	Henry Tucknep

James Hill
John Bell
Phillip Brown
Thomas Tateke
Richard Barker
James Skellton
Richard Jeffers
William Deen

William Boyde
David Goodwine
Samuel Payton
Jespar Bush
Vincent Bodine
James Faenar
William Bryant

LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA

UNDER THE COMMAND OF GERARD BEEKMAN.

first Lieutenant & Second Ditto John Delamontanje

Rich^d Van Dam & Jacob Miller John Lashly Jun^r

both Dec^d David Gallation

Meyer Insign non resident Lucas Kierstead

Gerard^s Comfort

W^m Gilbert

Ger^t Harsen

Dan^l Gotier

Sargants .

Jacobus Quick

Tho^s Howard

Abraham Ten Eyck

Aron Smith

John King

Lewis Nordin

Daniel Meker

James Young

John Quick

John Van Gylder

John Williams

John Bassett

Jacob Haraw

Arie Bogaert

Peter Marschalk

John Nicholls

Richard Bocas

William Eagles

John Beekman

James Davie

Jacob Wessells

John Van Deursen

Jacob De Lamontanje

Jacob Slover

David Van Gelder

David Provoost

Barent Coerten

Jacob Trimper

Collin Bursey

.... Swaen

John Tiljew

Walter Heyer

Charles Missebagh

Jeremia Sherdewyn

Peter Rusten

39 men

BELONGING UND
Gale Ver Plank,
Tobias Stoutenbu
David Abeel Ins

Andrew Hunter
Henry Carmer
John Dewint
Joseph Hayse
Gilbert Rotery
Seth Smith
Samuel Burling
John Man
William Freedenb
William Seatly
John Freedenburg
Hannes Snoek
Lucas Van Veght
John Burges
John Roberson
George Ellman
John Tennor
William Snyder
Daniel Dyke
William Dyke
Abraham Persel
John Casanie
Phillip Shaljoth
Jacob Shareman
John Grig
Israel Shadieck
William Roose
Daniel Revoe
Joseph Annow
Standly Homes
Cornelius Quacke

A LIST OF THE COMPANY

BELONGING UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT. CHARLES LAROCKS.

Gul ^e Ver Plank, first Luta	John Killmaster
Tobias Stoutenburgh second Luta	James Harding
David Abeel Insigne	Dirk Amerman
	Cohan Jurry Mitter
Andrew Hunter	Johan france Waldron
Henry Carmer	Thomas Wood
John Dewint	William Brown
Joseph Hayse	William Strong
Gilbert Rotery	William Hoppe
Seth Smith	William Horne
Samuel Burling	Abraham Van Aram
John Man	Phillip Soper
William Freedenburgh	Thomas Montanjea
William Seatly	Abraham Poalin
John Freedenburgh	Petrus Montanjea
Hannes Snoek	John Ackerson
Lucas Van Veghte	Edward Anderson
John Burges	Richard Green
John Roberson	Isaac Van Gelder
George Ellman	Phillip Young
John Tennor	Jones Wright
William Snyder	William Van Syce
Daniel Dyke	Symon Van Syce
William Dyke	William Moor
Abraham Persel	Joseph Montanjea
John Casanle	James Louwe
Phillip Shaljoth	John Van Wyke
Jacob Shareman	Theopheles Elswort
John Grig	Mathew Redit
Israel Shadick	Andrew Redit
William Roose	Fredrick Sebrant
Daniel Revoe	John Coxs
Joseph Annow	Baran Juda
Standly Homes	Peter Smith
Cornelius Quackenbosh	Fredrick Becker

James Simson
John Meserol
Marta Bont
Hendrick Orders
Tunes Tebout
John Coxs
Isaac Demilt
Martinus Bogaart
John Balden
Henry Jenkins
Aron Magerson
John Magerson
Robert Carter
Frank Moany

George Arter
Samuel Pell
John Lawrence
John Kingston
Peter Degrot
Patrick Smith
Joseph Doty
John Montanjea
Esias Smith
Peter Wyth
Isaac Borea
Thomas Wallace
Peter Panebaker
Simon Breasted—94

CAPT. STUYVESANT'S COMPANY.

Gr Stuyvesant Asq^r Cap^t
Lift Jacobus Kip
Insine Phillip Minthorne
Sariants
John Horn
Marten Van Evers
Dirrick Benson
William Waldron

Christian Hartman
William low
Jacob Tinne
Fransis Child
John Minthorne
Chernalus Child
Fradrick Webbers
John Harsen
Charls Dossan
Jacob Horn

Arnovt Horn
John Kip
Isack De Lamantanya
Andris Anderson
David De Voor Se^r
David De Voor Ju^r
Abraham Anderson
Johnthon Hardmon
Arron Buse
William Richson
John Bas Se^r
John Bas Ju^r
Abraham De Lamarten
Mathan Megure
Burger Van Evers
John Sprong
John De Voor
Robert Greage
John Waldron Van Hornshoke

Benjamin Wa
John Waldron
Arron Kortre
John Benson
Abraham Van
Isack Mier
John Sickels
Omfre Patoo
Abraham Mye
Arron Myer
John Luis
David De Voo
Peter Waldron
Adovlf Benson
Adovlf Myer J
John Myer Ju^r
Sammual Walc
John Waldron
Jocoom Cardene
Jacob Cardene
John Dyckman
Lowrance Low
Abraham Van
John Karsse
Abraham Kars
Ressolvert Wal
John Van Obles
Jacob Dyckmen
Jacob Dyckmen

A MALITIA

Paul Richards
Cornelius Sand
Abell Hardenb

Benjamin Waldron	John Nagel Ju ^r
John Waldron	Harman Van Dewater
Arron Kortreght	Addrian Hogland
John Benson	John Anderson
Abraham Van Bramen	Chernalus Dyckman
Isack Mier	Edde Van Evera
John Sickels	Handrick Van Flackra
Omfre Patoo	Tunnes Van Flackra
Abraham Myer Ju ^r	William Dickre
Arron Myer	John Dyckman
John Luis	Nicklus Dyckman
David De Voor	John Fox
Peter Waldron	John Wabbers
Adovlf Benson	Jacob Van Ourda
Adovlf Myer Ju ^r	Abraham Van Flackra
John Myer Ju ^r	Isack Wabbers
Sammual Waldron J ^r	Chornalus Wabbers
John Waldron Van hogt	John Hoppah
Jocom Cardener	Andris Hoppah
Jacob Cardener	John Cownoven
John Dyckman	Foukert Somerindiek
Lowrance Low	Isack De Lamter
Abraham Van Braman	William Algalt
John Karsse	Fradrick Allgalt
Abraham Karsse	John Duffeback
Ressolvart Waldron	John Mandevle
John Van Oblenes	Jelyes Mandevle
Jacob Dyckmen	Choranlus Wabbers—86 men
Jacob Dveckmen Ju ^r	

CAPT RICHARDS COMPANY

A MALITIA COMPANY UNDER YE ESPECIALL COMMAND OF

Paul Richards Esq ^r	Joseph Coutey Insigne
Cornelius Sandford First Left	Moses Gomer Clarke
Abell Hardenbroock 2 ^d Left	



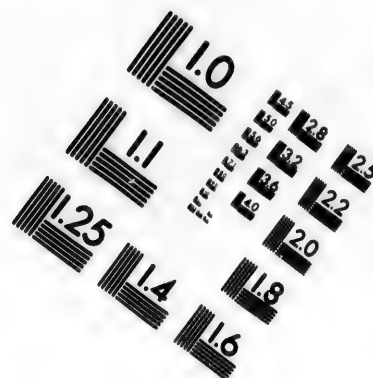
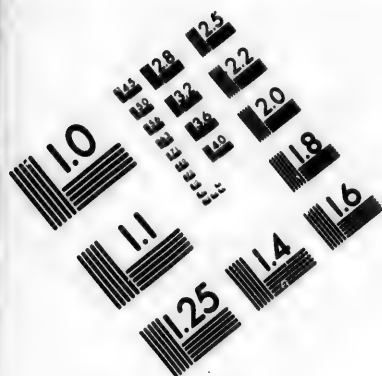
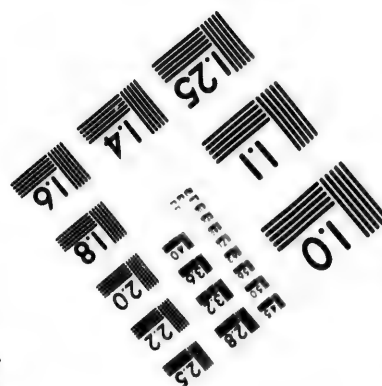
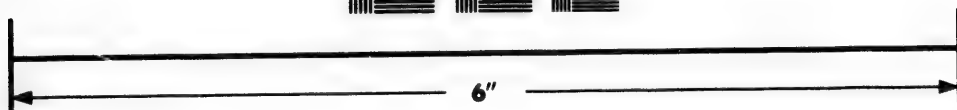
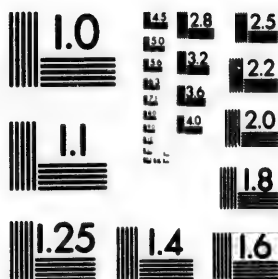


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18
20
22
25
28
32
36
40
45
50
56
63
71
80
90
100

10
01
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

Henry Meyer	} Serjeants	Jacob morris
John Vangelaer		Hendrikes Bulen
Abraham Vangelder		John Ellsworth
Nicholas anthony		Anthony Lamb
Cornellus Myer		William Guest
William Varnall		Albartus Bush
James Weyley		John Coae
Joseph Waldron		Henry bedlow
John Bealy		James Brown
Isaac Twentymen		John Horse
William Hyer		Joseph Read
Burtoll miller		Herry King
James Best		Lawrence Fresst
Andrew Clappar		Arculas Windfford
John Roerbeck		John Fordham
Cornelius seabrean		James Favier
Wandle Horn		William Stone
Richard Anlay		Mathias Gonear
Samuell Hazard		Gerrett & andrew Abrahams
William Procter		Ephffriam Bralser
John Wright		Jacob Abraham
Thomas Brown		Alexander Oglesby
John basett		John Myer
James Budselott		Isaac Revara
Henriques Wessella		David Van horn
Petter vandick		Isaac Blanck
Richard vandick		Petter Coake
Daniell Yow		Daniell Dunscom
John Rynders		Curoth Covernover
John Taylor		Thomas Picketh
Jacobus Montanie		Petter Prawboneth
Seidney Briess		John Steward
Potter Fressneau		Denis Hicks
Nathaniell Hazard		Andrew barhead Senior
Alexander Weyley		Andrew barhead Junior
Cornelius Turk		John Masiay

William Mel
Ellias Mamb
John Flasher

AN EXACT L
Cap^t Abrah
Lut^t Abrah V
Sec. Lut. Hen
Insign Willia

Sargiants
1 Victoor
2 Kasper B
3 Jn^o Room
4 Jn^o Meye
Coarpral
5 Walter H
6 William
7 Isack Van

8 William
9 Jn^o Coop
10 Jn^o Parm
11 Edward
12 Jn^o Ten
13 Arond H
14 William
15 William
16 Oliver Sic
17 Cornelius
18 Johannes
19 Samuel B
20 Jn^o Baglo
21 Abrah Ae
22 Sampson
23 Abrah Fi

William McDovall
Ellias Mambrewtt
John Flasher

Petter A Voatts
Stephen Burdet—h73 Men

CAPT. BOELEN'S COMPANY.

AN EXACT LIST OR MUSTER ROLL OF THE COMPANY WHEREOF IS

Cap ^t Abrah Boelen	24	Jn ^o Couzyr
Lut ^t Abrah Van Wyk	25	Jn ^o Hatton
Sec. Lut. Henry Beekman	26	Phillip Boiles
Insign William de Peyster	27	Joseph de Vou
Sargiants	28	Thomas Windover
1 Victoor Heyer	29	Samuel Berry
2 Kasper Burger	30	Henry George
3 Jn ^o Roome	31	Harman Bensin
4 Jn ^o Meyer	32	Gerrit Hyer
Coarprals	33	Jn ^o Demmok
5 Walter Heyer	34	Harman Linch
6 William Beek	35	Jn ^o Van Horne
7 Isack Van Deurse	36	Peter Hebon
	37	Joshua Slyder
8 William Baldwin	38	Jacobus Berry
9 Jn ^o Coe	39	Jn ^o Walker
10 Jn ^o Parmijter	40	Vincent Montanie
11 Edward Hiter	41	Walter Hyer
12 Jn ^o Ten Brouk	42	Cornelius Bussing
13 Arond Heyer	43	Jeptah Smith
14 William Heyer	44	Gerret Cozyn
15 William Oglesbey	45	Adriaen Hogeland
16 Oliver Sioert	46	Henry Slyk
17 Cornelius Van Den Berg	47	Thomas Welsh
18 Johannes Aelstyn	48	James Turner
19 Samuel Bell	49	William Roome
20 Jn ^o Barlow	50	Peter Roome
21 Abrah Aeylstyn Jun ^r	51	Thomas Lawrence
22 Sampson Bensin	52	Jn ^o Barker
23 Abrah Finsher	53	Daniel Van Deurse

54 Samuel Dunscomb	63 Machiel Cornelisse
55 Thomas Sanders	64 Robert Troop
56 William Welsh	65 Jn ^e Montayne
57 Jn ^e James	66 Jacob Roome
58 Robberd Sickles	67 George Van Horne
59 William Lattim	68 Fredrik Bloom
60 Jn ^e Johnson	69 Herman Johnson
61 Jn ^e Exeen	70 Cornelius Van Hook—74
62 George Willis	

New York Febr 8 A^o 1737 | 8.

A LIST OF THE COMPANY

OF CAPT. CORNELIUS VAN HORNE.

Cap ^t Cornelus Van Horne	David Michell
Lev ^t Jacob Walton	Benjamin Loory
2 Lev ^t David Provoost	20 Phillip Lewis
Insign Henry Rutgers	John Christian
Serjeants {	Samuel Barnhart
	Marthen Myer
	Isack Brazier
	25 Abraham Peltrou
5 Samson Benson Sam ^e Son	Johannes Pool
James Hyde	John Van Pelt
Abraham Sanders	Charles Sprangier
Samson Benson Thewes Son	Robbert Provoost
James Clerck	30 Joshua Laplaine
10 Samuel Maghee	Samuella Weever
Alexander Maghee	Jonathan Peasley
John Stephens	Peter Vergeroa
John Evvets	Edward Killey
Thomas Perdou	35 Nicolas Murfey
15 John Waddell	John Bogert John Son
Lodewyck kraan	Jacobus Quick
John White	Samuella Couwenoven
	John Robins

40 Pieter	aswer
	Cap N
	Wynar
	Jonath
45 James	Richar
	Willia
	Lodew
	Daniel
50 Abrah	Isack B
	James
	Aarent
	John fir
55 George	James
	George
	Henry
	Daniell
60 Jacob S	William
	Hugh V
	Phillip
	Gilbord
65 John C	Isack V
	Nathan
	Isack G
	Mozes T
70 Thomas	

40	Pieter pontenier	John Walless
	aswerus Elzewart	John Suttin
	Cap Nathaniel Hinson	Richard Durham
	Wynant van Gelder	Cornelus Van Gelder
	Jonathan Right	75 John Saunders
45	James Burlin	Jeremia Sherdevine
	Richard Gill	Alexander Mackdon
	William Hauckshurst	Robberd Marrell
	Lodewyck Bemper	Thomas Bradberry
	Daniell Bountekoe	80 Peter De Groof
50	Abraham Hyat	William Bartled
	Isack Bokee	Thomas Grant
	James Bussy	Edward Hix
	Aarent Gilbord	Orstin Hix
	John fine	85 Walter Achter de Long
55	George Joung	Charles Smith
	James Cadden Junr	Thomas Sickels Junr
	George Marschalk	Richard Waldron
	Henry Van de Water	Hendrick Header
	Daniell Bonett	90 Daniell Vaun
60	Jacob Senjoor	Joseph North
	William Eckson	John Dunscum
	Hugh Wentwort	Joseph Collett
	Phillip Cetchim	David Schot
	Gilbord Hyatt	95 William Boyd
65	John Chappell	John Lake
	Isack Varian	Mathew Woodford
	Nathaniell Sackett	William Cerlijal
	Isack Gardner	Abraham Bokee
	Mozes Tayler	100 Caleb Farley
70	Thomas Fealds	101 Daniell Van Vleck—105

A LIST OF THE COMPANY.

OF MALITIA WHEREOF IS CAPTN. HENRY CUYLER.

James Searle 1 st	} Levys	Jacob Franks
Wil ^m Walton 2 ^d		Moses Franks
John Vanderspegle Ensign		David Franks
Tho ^s Hall	} Sergeants.	Tho ^s Willit
Ja ^s Creighton		Joseph Leddel
		Joseph Leddel Jun ^r
W ^m Colegrove		Stephen Calas
Martin Clock		Rob ^t Crook
Sam ^l Sage		Tho ^s Oaks
Sam ^l Lewis		James Bayley
John Hamans		Tho ^s Tyte
Hutchin Marshal		Sam ^l Pell
Benjamin Moore		Gerardus Dnyckinok
Humphry Jones		John McMullen
Sam ^l Babington		Rich ^d Ray
John Stout		W ^m Shermur
Hendrick Cregeer		John Swilivan
Martinus Cregeer Jun ^r		W ^m Orsban
Abraham Bargeau		W ^m Gale
John Smith		Barant Bush
Benjamin Shoot		John Wright
James Wallbritten		Elijah Heaviland
Francis Wessels		George Lamb
Henry Holt		Joseph Watkins
Tho ^s Peirce		Charles Sleigh
James Jarret		John Williams
Sam ^l Levy		Sam ^l Myers Cohen
Dav ^t Robinson		Andries Ten Eyck
John Pintard		Rich ^d Ten Eyck
Tho ^s Duncan		Peter Telyew
Tobias Ten Eyck		Henry Demire
John Hastler		Rob ^t Richardson
George Burnett		Rich ^d Evits
Charles Hume		John Ganter
Joris Brinckerhoff		Nicholas Ganter

Thomas
Thomas
William
Isaac Shu
Rice Will
John Lun
Jacobus I
Richard I
Elias Bur
Jacob Va
Peter Pra
John Gash
Henry Pa
Peter Gal

UNDER T

Isaac De p
N W grant
gaul Du B
Jacobus St

harme Bue
Benjamin
Christeaen
John Blanc
John Mont

1 John
2 franse
3 Richa
4 Isaac
5 John
6 odreen
7 Walte

Thomas Griggs	Sam ^l Brown
Thomas Griggs Jun ^r	John Dewitt
William Colwill	John Buckanover
Isaac Shurdavine	Franciss Worner
Rice Williams	Rineer Burger
John Lundlakin	Daniel Lynsen
Jacobus Fork	David Walker
Richard Fork	Tho ^s Picks
Elias Burger	Tho ^s Rigby
Jacob Vandergrift	Rich ^d Byfield
Peter Praw Vinsant	Joseph Scott
John Gasharee	Lashare
Henry Patterson	Charles Hanley—91 Men
Peter Galatian	97 (officers omitted.)

A LIST OF A FOOT COMPANY

UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT. JOSEPH ROBINSON TAKEN IN NEW YORK THE 21 DAY OF JANUARY 1737 | 8

Isaac De peyster Leuff	8	John oblyne
N W grant Second Leuff	9	John Stoutenburgh
gaul Du Bons Insine	10	Tobias Stoutenburgh
Jacobes Stoutenburgh Clarck	11	Albartus Van de Water
	12	henderyckas Van de Water
harme Bussingh	13	frerick heyr
Benjamin Quackenbos	14	Richard Warner
Christeaen Stuiwer	15	John Bond
John Blanck Ser ^d	16	Adward Linter
John Monthane Drummer	17	John Nicholds
	18	Adam Van de Bergh
1 John Eeuwets	19	Willm Spoor
2 franses Barrea	20	Aswerus turck
3 Richard hopper	21	Zacharejas Ziggelse
4 Isaac Stoutenburgh	22	Richard Baker
5 John Vredenburgh	23	Willm Louwdeth
6 odreen Deppye	24	Peter Pruar
7 Walter De Graau	25	Peter Lott

26	thomas Ellon	58	John Bogert
27	Pieter Losie	59	henry Van Ness
28	Corneles Van Veechten	60	Richard Kip
29	Willm poppelstorf	61	Isaac Bussingh
30	Alexander Willsen	62	Aron Bussingh
31	gerrit Van gelder	63	Caspares Blanck
32	Evert pels	64	John van orden
33	Samuel pels	65	John Davis
34	Marchus Peffer	66	Jacob Bruar
35	Corneles Cozeltjn	67	John Bruar
36	John Whiler	68	Abram Bruar
37	adward kimmel	69	Nicolas tomas
38	Wilm Croleus	70	Daniel Burger
39	Peter Corsieleus	71	Nicholas Rosevelt
40	henderickas oth	72	Adam king
41	Johannes Remie	73	Willm fisser
42	Johannes Staat	74	John Post
43	Johannes pieter Kimpel	75	Peter Carbie
44	gerret de freest	76	henry Stanton
45	Baltus hejr	77	John monthanye
46	John Cure	78	Jacob Monthanye
47	Robbert Cure	79	Anthony Boutser
48	Ducke arrell	80	Barnaba Saruch
49	Jacob Wickenbergh	81	Corneles Magielse
50	Wilm Acklye	82	Benjamin Watchen
51	John Acklye	83	amus Willckenson
52	Pieter Andriesse	84	Willm Burneth
53	geysbert gerritso	85	John hughsten
54	Samuel oths	86	henry hennejon
55	Wilm persell	87	Isaac hennejon
56	Anthony hem	88	Michall Louwerier
57	John Duba	89	Everardus Bruar—95 Men

OF Y^e SOU

Capt Mathew
Simon Johnse
Cornelius Wy
John Dyer E
John Heyer
John Leshar
John De Fore

1 Cornelius
2 James Sy
3 Adam D
4 Samuel J
5 James C
6 Daniel M
7 John Ric
8 Peter W
9 William
10 Abraham
11 Henry B
12 James D
13 John Du
14 Edward
15 John Cre
16 Harman
17 Richard
18 Francis
19 Solomon
20 John Ter
21 Thomas
22 Jarvis R
23 Abraham
24 John De
25 Isaac De
26 Nicholas

New York y^e 10th April 1738.

A LIST OF YE INHABITANTS

OF Y^e SOUTH WARD IN Y^e BEAT OF CAP^t MATHEW CLARKSON.

Cap ^t Mathew Clarkson	27	David Cox
Simon Johnson first Lieutenant	28	Isaac Maddox
Cornelius Wynkoop 2 ^d Leuten ^t	29	Justis Witfeald
John Dyer Ensigne	30	Henry Witfeald
John Heyer } Sarg ^t	31	Daniel Effets
John Leshner }	32	Gedion Lynsen
John De Foreest Corp ^t	33	John De Mercor
1 Cornelus Bruckman	34	Henry Carmor
2 James Symes	35	William Lewis
3 Adam Dobbs	36	James Manna
4 Samuel Johnson	37	Stheven Smith
5 James Cammel	38	Andrew Breasted
6 Daniel Masters	39	William Holton
7 John Richard	40	William Dobbs
8 Peter Wessella	41	Anthony Yerrenton
9 William Brown	42	Francis Harding
10 Abraham Isaac	43	Dennes Andersin
11 Henry Breasted	44	Nicholas Anthony
12 James De Hart	45	Joseph Simson
13 John Dunlop	46	Thomas Edwards
14 Edward Nickolds	47	Henry Biffins
15 John Cregier	48	John Bloom
16 Harmanis Schuyler	49	Abrahan Van Deursen
17 Richard Nauwood	50	Jassa De Foreest
18 Francis Bratt	51	Adam Beeckman
19 Solomon Myers	52	John Blage
20 John Ten Eyek	53	Benjamin Blage
21 Thomas Routh	54	Henry Peek
22 Jarvis Routh	55	James Mecerty
23 Abraham Marchalk	56	John Nickolds
24 John De Foreest	57	William English
25 Isaac De Foreest	58	Garret Heyer—65 with of-
26 Nicholas De Foreest		ficers

LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA

FORMERLY COMMANDED BY JOHN MOORE.

David Schuyler 1 st Lieuten ^t	27	Thomas De Walte
S ^t George Talbot Ensign	28	John Brasier
but since removed	29	John Norris
Isaac Blanck } Sergeants	30	Robert Griffith
Tunis Devour }	31	W ^m Griffith
Tunis Van Wort Corporal	32	W ^m Pritch
Private Centinels	33	David Griffith
1 Cornelius Van De Water	34	John Thompson
2 W ^m Hitchcock	35	W ^m Lyell
3 Jacob Van Deursen	36	W ^m Pearsley
4 Matthew Bell Sen ^r	37	Aron Van Hook
5 Matthew Bell Jun ^r	38	John Meckilsa
6 W ^m Ellsworth	39	Elias Stanbury
7 John Claude	40	David Goodwin
8 John Alwin	41	John Steinobuck
9 Peter Armant	42	Jacob Peek
10 Jeremiah Reading	43	David Smith
11 John Johnson	44	John Peterskyder
12 W ^m Millerin	45	Yost Palden
13 Cornelis Brower	46	Gisbert Vytden Bogert
14 Benjamin Killmaster	47	Jacob Pitt
15 James Bodin	48	Abraham Pitt
16 Joseph De Lorne	49	Peter Lamerse
17 John Johnson	50	Robert Harris
18 John Morin	51	Peter Cobusnyder
19 Benj ^a Appleby	52	Saunders Rutson
20 George Witts	53	Surt Olivers
21 Anthony Rutgers	54	Adam King
22 Robert Benson	55	Henry Cavalier
23 Richard Bradburne	56	Paulus Speder
23 Henry Beckman	57	Paulus Berger
24 Matthew Allstine	58	Jacob Bush
25 Samuel Goodness	59	Peter Plowman
Peter Petersen	60	Gisbert Van Deursen

61 Surfus F
62 George P
63 Peter Le
64 Jacob Ki
65 Samuel B
66 Gisbert U
67 Cornelius
68 Cornelius
69 Cornelius
70 John Clari
71 John Fren
72 Abraham
73 William C
74 Lawrence
75 Elbert Hor
76 Abraham

LIST O

wri

No. Charles Le R
1 Abram Vanwy
2 Guillian Verple
3 Isaac De Peys

1 Henry Beekm
2 Jacob kip
3 David Provoo
4 William Walto
5 Abel Hardenb
6 Tobias Stouter
7 Walter Dubois

1 Philip Mintho
2 David Abeel
3 John Dyer

VOL. IV.

61 Surfus Fleeerinboome	77 Hendrick Anthony
62 George Prior	78 William Cansaly
63 Peter Lesser	79 John Dennis
64 Jacob King	80 Gisbert Van Vlecq
65 Samuel Browne	81 Barent Barhite
66 Gisbert Uytlen Bogert	82 William Morgan
67 Cornelius Roomer Senr	83 Dirrick Cook Junr
68 Cornelius Roomer Junr	84 Peter Van Norden
69 Cornelius Thorp	85 John Elnor
70 John Clarke	86 William Peick
71 John French	87 Abraham Blanck
72 Abraham Wheeler	88 Jacob Bennet
73 William Cook	89 Garret Defreest
74 Lawrence Lamerse	90 Thomas Maybourn
75 Elbert Hommerman	91 Roger McCornet—with of-
76 Abraham Florentine	ficers 98

LIST OF OFFICERS ISSUED FOR NEW YORK

WITH THE DATES OF THEIR COMMISSIONS.

No. Charles Le Roux Esq ^r Major	- - -	1738, Aug ^t 15
1 Abram Vanwyck Captain in the room of Capt ^t Le Roux		16
2 Guillian Verplanck Cap ^t in the room of Coll Moore	- -	17
3 Isaac De Peyster Cap ^t in the room of Coll Robinson	-	18

First Lieutenants.

1 Henry Beekman	- - To Capt. Abram Boelen	- - 19
2 Jacob kip	- - to Capt. Gerard ^s Stivesant	- 21
3 David Provoost	- - to Capt. Paul Richards	- 22
4 William Walton Jun ^r	- to Capt Abram Vanwyck	- 23
5 Abel Hardenbrook	- to Capt Gerardus Beekman	- 24
6 Tobias Stoutenburgh	- to Cap ^t Isaac Depeyster	- 25
7 Walter Dubois	- - to Cap ^t Gulian Verplank	- 26

Second Lieutenants.

1 Phillip Minthorne	- to Cap ^t Gerardus Stivesant	28
2 David Abeel	- - to Cap ^t Henry Cuyler	- 29
3 John Dyer	- - to Cap ^t Mathew Clarkson	- 30

4 William Depeyster	-	to Cap ^t Abram Boelen	-	31
5 John vanderspiegle	-	to Cap ^t Cornel's Vanhorne	Sept ^r	1
6 Henry Rutgers	-	to Cap ^t Abram Vanwyck	-	2
7 John Pinhorne	-	to Cap ^t Guillian Verplank	-	4
8 John Dewit	-	to Cap ^t Gerardus Beekman	-	5
9 Edward Hicks	-	to Cap ^t Paul Richards	-	6
10 Thomas Duncan	-	to Capt. Isaac Depeyster	-	9

Ensigns.

1 Tho ^s Willet	-	to Cap ^t Guillian Verplank	-	9
2 Barent Rynders	-	to Cap ^t Henry Cuyler	-	11
3 Humphry Jones	-	to Cap ^t Abram Vanwyck	-	12
4 And ^w Clopper	-	to Cap ^t Isaac Depeyster	-	13
5 Barth ^w Lereaux	-	to Cap ^t Cornelius Vanhorne	-	14
6 Robert Bensen	-	to Cap ^t Gerardus Beekman	-	15
7 John Barberie	-	to Cap ^t Paul Richards	-	16
8 Abram Cortlandt	-	to Cap ^t Math ^w Clarkson	-	18
9 Gerardus Beekman Jun ^r	-	to Cap ^t Abram Boelen	-	19
10 John Bensen	-	to Cap ^t Gerardus Stivesant	-	20

ULSTER COUNTY MILITIA 1738.

FIELD OFFICERS.

Col^o A. Gaasbeek Chambers.Le^t Col^o Wessel Ten Broeck.

Mayor Coenradt Elmendorp.

Quarter Master Cornelis Elmendorp.

ULSTER SS: *A List of the Troopers Under the Command of*

Cap ^t Johannes Ten Broeck	3 rd Corpor ^l Arie Van Vliet
Lieut ^t Wessel Ten Broeck Jun ^r	4 th Corpor ^l Martie Lamatre
Corn ^t Tho's Gaasbeek Chambers	5 Corpor ^l Ffderick Schoon-
1 st Qr. Mas. Hendrickus Krom	maker
2 nd Qr. M. Johannes De Lamatre	6 Corpor ^l Solomon Haasbroek
Trump ^r Abraham Constapell	Solomon Van Bunschoten
1 st Corpor ^l Richard Wells	Jacob Haasbroek
2 nd Corpor ^l Gerrit Elmendorph	Cornelis Depue

Samuel Bov
Benjamin D
Egbert Brin
Jan Ffreer
Cornelis Ten
Johannis Wy
Daniel De B
Danill Haas
Arent Ploeg
Samuel Scho
Tjerk Schoo
Arie Oosterh
Wessel Broac
Simon Jacob
Simon Van W
Jacob Van W
Egbert De W
David Burha
Edward Whi
Jacobus Scho
Thomas Nott
Abraham Va
Cornelis De V

ULSTER }
COUNTY }

Cap^t John Pe
Lievt. Peter
Ensign Edwa
Sarj^a Aarey
Sarj^a Ned De
Sarj^a Jacobu
Corpo^s Samue
Corpo^s Natha
Corpo^s Solom
Dromer And

Samuel Bowie	Cornelis New Kerck
Benjamin Depue	Petrus Ten Broeck
Egbert Brinek	Abraham de Lamatre
Jan Ffreer	Wilhelmus Van Hooghtyling J ^r
Cornelis Ten Broeck	Joghem Schoonmaker Jun ^r
Johannis Wynkoope Jun ^r	Wessel Jacob ^s Ten Broeck
Daniel De Bois	Jan Tuenis Oosterhout
Danill Haasbroek	Martie Middagh
Arent Ploegh	Johannis Dubois
Samuel Schoonmaker	Petrus Tappen
Tjerck Schoonmaker	Coenraedt Elmendorph Jun ^r
Arie Oosterhout	Abraham Hardenbergh
Wessel Broadhead	Gysbert Hend ^k Krom
Simon Jacob ^s Van Wagenen	Leonard Hardenbergh
Simon Van Wagenen	Cornelis New Kerck
Jacob Van Wagenen	Jacob Rutsen Jun ^r
Egbert De Witt	Harma Rosekrans
David Burhance	Phillip Dumon
Edward Whittaker Jun ^r	Lucius Elmendorph
Jacobus Schoonmaker	Abraham Kiersted
Thomas Nottingham	James Scott
Abraham Van Wagenen	William Krom Jun ^r
Cornelis De Witt	tot ^l 60

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Corpora-*
COUNTY } *ration of Kingston Under the Command of*

Cap ^t John Persen	Christian Myre
Lievt ^e . Peter Oosterhout	William Legg
Ensign Edward Whittaker	Jacobus Debois Jn ^r
Sarj ^s Aarey Newkerk	Samuel Debois
Sarj ^s Ned Devenport	William Whittaker
Sarj ^s Jacobus Van Dyck	Jacobus Whittaker
Corp ^s Samuel Nights	John Davenport Jn ^r
Corp ^s Nathan Dubois	Johanes Schram
Corp ^s Solomon Freer	Corn ^s Longing Dyck
Dromer Andries Van Leven	Abr ^s Hardenberge

Samuel Wood	Anthony Slegt
Jacobus Roosa	John Legg Jr
Coenradt Elmendorp	Humphy Devenport
Jacobus Persen	Mosas Youman
Peter Van Leven	Brure Decker
Nemiah Debois	John Decker
Ricard Davenport	Tobias Winekoop
Andris Hoof	Johanes Humble
Phillip Hoof	Godfrey Woolf Jr
Hendricus Oosterhout	Fredrick Row
Daniel Whittaker	Michel Planck
Samuel Davenport	Jurian Tappen
Cornelus Persen	Robert Bever
William Myre	Totall 47

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Corpora-*
COUNTY } *tion Kinston Under the Command of Capt. Tjreck*
Van Keuren.

Capt Tjreck Van Keuren	Teunis Van Steenbergh
Lievtent Abraham Low	Abr ^a Van Steenbergh
Ensign Direk Winekoop	Hendrikus Sleg
Serg ^t William Swart	Johannis Dubois
Serg ^t Tobias Van Bueren	Abr ^a De Lametter
Corp ^l Petrus Smedes	Johan ^a Ba : De Witt
Corp ^l Ephraim Dubois	Hiskiah Dubois
Corp ^l Marynis Van Aken	Evert Winekoop Jr
Drom ^r Corn ^l Jansen	Tobias Van Steenbergh
Willem Eltinge	Jan Van Aken
Peter Van Aken	Johannis Chonsalisduck.
Thomas Beekman	Jan Perse Jr
Cornelis Van Kueren	Petrus Low
Cornelis Slegt	Isaac Van Wagenen
David De Lametter	Abr ^a Van Kueren
Evert Bogardus	Gerett Freer
Nicolas Bogardus	Corn ^l Perse
Jan Heermans	Robert Beever

Mooses Jorel
Gideon Van
Frans Hendr
Joseph Chon
Thimoteos V
Jacobus De I
Dirk Teerp
Maas Bloeme
Jacob Turck
Jacobus Eltin
Jan Lome
Johannis Fel

ULSTER CO
the Co

Capt Tjreck D
Left Petrus B
Ins^r Igenas D
Serg^t Jury Sny
Serg^t William
Serg^t Petrus V
Corp^o Lukas
Corp^o Peter I
Corp^o Wilhel
Clark Jarman
Phillip Viele
Sam^l Wells
Corn^e Viele
Corn^e Marsto
John Masten
Gerritt Viele
Jacobus Dum
Benj^a Marten
John Maclene
Antony Hoff
Hend^r Vanku
Teunis Ploeg

Moses Jorck	Jame Letsin
Gideon Van Aken	Peter Vanderline
Frans Hendrick	Petrus Eltinge
Joseph Chonsalisduck	Corn ^l De Lametter Ju ^r
Thimoteos Van Steenbergh	Abr ^a Lome Ju ^r
Jacobus De Ioo	Jacobus Van Kueren
Dirck Teerpen	Willem Krom
Maas Bloemendal	Petrus Van Aken
Jacob Turck	William Deen
Jacobus Eltinge	Dirck Van Vleet Ju ^r
Jan Lome	Benjamin Van Vleet
Johannis Felter	Johannis Van Vleet—tot ^l 60.

ULSTER COUNTY *A List of the foot Company of Militia of the Corporation of Kingston under the Command of*

Capt Tjreck Dewitt	Zacryas Hoffman Ju ^r
Left Petrus Bogardus	Petrus Edmundus Elmendorp
Ins ⁱ Igenas Dumont	Lenard Hardenbergh
Serj ^t Jury Snyder	Jacob Hardenbergh
Serj ^t William Wells	Peter Leebonte
Serj ^t Petrus Viele	Dirck Shepmoes
Corpe Lukas Dewitt	Johanes Viele
Corpe Peter Dumont	Gerritt Van Steenbergh
Corpe Wilhelmus Hoghtelling	Corn ^e Van Kuren Ju ^r
Clark Jarman Pick	Johanis Masten
Phillip Viele Ju ^r	John Waters
Sam ^l Wells	Henry Ellis
Corn ^e Viele	Jacob Mauris
Corn ^e Marston	Isaac Wheeler
John Masten	Humph ^b Davenport
Gerritt Viele	Peter Burgar
Jacobus Dumond	Isaac Dubois
Benj ^a Marten	Johan ^a Shepmoes
John Maclene	Gerrett Davenport
Antony Hoffman	Art Masten
Hend ^r Vankuren	Coen ^a Vanburen
Teunis Ploegh	Albert Beein

Dirck Teerpening
 Jacobus Deyoe
 Johan^e Degrave
 Corn^e Vankuren
 Jacobus Vanetten
 Mattys Merckell
 Hendrick Vreligh
 Coenrad Rechtmire
 Heskia Winekoop

Christan Derick
 Fredrick Row
 Tobias Winekoop
 William Bell
 Arie Delonga
 Corn^e Vandenberg
 Johan^e Hoghteling
 Jacob Dubois Jur^r
 Tot^l 61.

ULSTER COUNTY *A List of the foot Company of Militia of
 the Corporation of Kingston under the Command of*

Capt Hendrick H. Schoonmaker Jacob Brinck

Leut: John Sleght

Insjn Lawrens Van Gaasbeck

Sarj: Edward Wood

Sarj: Dirck Van Vleet

Sarj: Jacobus De Lametter

Corp^e Teunis Swart

Corp^e Johanas Snyder

Corp^e William Oosterhout

Clark Benjamin Sleght

John Ploegh

Peter Winne

Heskiah Schoonmaker

Teunis A. Swar

Aarent Ploegh

John Wittaker

Abr^e Burhans

Cryn Oosterhout

Jan Peterse Oosterhout

Aares Van Steenberg

Teunis Oosterhout

Jan Krinse Oosterhout

Hendrick Brinck

Lawrens Swart

Abr^e Post

Abr^e Oosterhout

Jan Woolf

Johannis Burhans

Marta Snyder

Zachary Backer

Lawrence Salisbury

Johannis Burhans Jr

Poules Pelen

Bowdewine Vanderlip

Teunis Van Bunschote

Wilhelmus Demyer

Jacobus Van Steenberg

Hendricus Ploegh Jr

Hend^r Krynse Oosterhout

Petrus Krynse Oosterhout

Hendricus Ploegh

Abr^e Davenport

Petrus Oosterhout

Corn^r Swart

Grieg Magriegere—tot^l 46.

ULSTER CO
 marbltown

Capt Daniel B
 Lievt John De
 Ensign John I
 Serjeant Marti
 Serjeant Jacob
 Serjeant Thom
 Corporal Corn
 Corporal Chris
 Corporal Jacob
 Drummer Sete
 Clerke Ric^d P

Lambert Brinc
 Johannes Van I
 Andreas Van I
 Frederick Dav
 Gysbt Roosa
 Jan Roosa
 Jacob Keyser
 Valentine Smi
 Tuenis Klarwa
 Johannes Bush
 James Robinso
 Mathew Algar
 James Algar
 Hartman Hine
 Arien Vandern
 Jacob Vandern
 Jacob Middagh
 Jacobus Tack
 Isaac Tack
 Johannes Jans
 Dirck Bush

ULSTER COUNTY. *A List of the foot Company of Militia of
marbletown under the Command of Capt. Daniel Brodhead.*

Capt Daniel Brodhead	Melgart Ketor
Lieut John Dewitt	Tho ^s Vandermark
Ensign John Brodhead	Augustinus Ketor
Serjeant Martin Bogart	Hendrick Roosa
Serjeant Jacobus Bush	Hend ^r Vandermarke
Serjeant Thomas Keator	Dirck Keyser
Corporal Cornelius Van Kampen	Samuel Davis
Corporal Christopher Davis	Samuel Cock
Corporal Jacob Keator	Benj ^a Davis
Drummer Seter Vandenbergh	Alexander Ennis
Clerke Ric ^d Pick	Andrew Kernith
	Isaac Van Kampe
Lambert Brinck	Samuel Mourits
Johannes Van Luven	Johan ^s Thomas
Andreas Van Luven	Moses Cantien
Frederick Davis	Nicholas Keyser
Gysb ^t Roosa	William Hine
Jan Roosa	John Wood
Jacob Keyser	Johannes Elting
Valentine Smith	Anthony Gerrits
Tuenis Klarwater	Corn ^e Tack Jn ^r
Johannes Bush	Henry Jansen
James Robinson	Tho ^s Bush
Mathew Algar	Fred ^r Keator
James Algar	Hend ^r Bush
Hartman Hine	John Price
Arien Vandermarke	Lambert Bush
Jacob Vandermarke	Moses Depuy
Jacob Middagh	Johan ^s Vandermarke
Jacobus Tack	Thom ^s Vandermarke
Isaac Tack	Nicholas Vandermarke
Johannes Jansen	Arie Ketor
Dirck Bush	Thom ^s More

John Krom	Augu ^s Vandemarke
Henry Krom Jn ^r	Ephaim Chambers
Robert Maginnis	Dirck Keyser Jn ^r
Lewis Bevier	Jacob Keyser Jn ^r
Johanas Kool	Jacob Sleyter
Andreas Conterman	Nicholas Sleyter
Henry Conterman	Nich ^s Sleyter Jn ^r
Adam Hoffman	Johannes Depuy
Hendricus Van Steenburgh	Fred ^r Schoomker
Abr ^s Constaple	Power Easel
Richard Lonsberry	Edward Robason
William Ennis	John Smith—tot ^l 89

A LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA.

OF THE WALL A KILL, UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT JOHN BYARD

Capt John Byard	Mathew Young
Lievt William Berland	John Andraws
Ensign William Keils	James McNeill
Serjt John Newkerk	John McNeill
Corp ^s John Miller	Andraw borland
Lendert Coll	John borland
Cornelius Coll	John McNeill Jr
Barnat Coll	James Craford
John Robeson	John Craford
James Glispy	Alexander Milligan
Thomas Glispy	Nathaneill Hill
John Willkine	Alix ^d kid
William Wilkins	Archabald Hunter
Andraw Graham	James Hunter
George Olloma	John Wharrey
John North	Benj ^s Hins
John North Ju ^s	John McNeill Senior
Samuel North	Mathew Prea
James Young	William Craford
Robert Young	Robert hunter

James Mun
Gori Monu
John Mun
William Mo
Thomas Ne
Robert Neil
John Neils
Mathew Ne
Nathaneill j
John Neilly
Joseph butt
Thomas Col
Joseph Shaw
pathrick bro
William Sou
John butfiek
John Mcve
John Jones
Joseph knap
Isakiah Gail
Celab knep
Robert Mc
William fall
Ezrail Rodg
Jaremlah Ro
James Rodg
James Whit
John Manly
francius wal
Robert Hugh
Robert banh
James Egar
Thomas Mc
Sojornars H
John Haves
M kam Clein
Jury burger

James Munall
Gori Monull
John Munall
William Monall
Thomas Neils
Robert Neils
John Neils
Mathew Neils
Nathaneill jojter
John Neily Ju
Joseph butteltown
Thomas Colman
Joseph Shaw
pathrick broodrick
William Soutter
John butfield
John Mcve
John Jones
Joseph knap
Isakiah Gaill
Celab knep
Robert McCord
William fallkne
Ezrail Rodgr
Jaremlah Rodgr
James Rodgr
James Whit
John Manly
francius walls
Robert Hughy
Robert banhanan
James Egar
Thomas McColliom
Sojornars Her
John Haves
M kam Clein
Jury burger

Hugh flenign
Benja benot
Patrick M^e pelck
John Eldoris
Patrick Galasby
John Lowry
Samuel mith
Jopth Teall
James Craford
Joseph Sutter
David Cree
Edward Andrews
Samuel Crayford
Endrew Doell
Phillip Milsbugh
Cronamas Mingus
Stuffel Moll
Hannas Crane
John Yong
Hendrick Newkerk
Frederick Sanzabus
Cornelius walls
Hendrick Crist
Hunas Crist
Lowrance Crist
Mattys Milsbigh
and his son
John Mings
Stevanis Crist
Jacob bush
Cronamas falter
Richard Gatehouse
John boyls
Richard boyls
John Jameson
John McDonall
James Davis—tot^l 114

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of hurly under*
COUNTY } *the Command of Capt. Cornelis Wine Coop.*

Cap ^t Cornelis Wine Coop	Robert Wieler
Lef ^t Antonie Crispel	Wouter Sluyter
Insin Abraham Ten Eyck	Evert Sluyter
Serj ^e Hendrick Konstaple	Willem Smit
Corp ^l Solomon ter Willege	Gerret Van Wagenen
Corp ^l Jacob Vanwagene	Johan ^s Van Wagenen
Drom ^r Marynis Chambers	Aert Van Wagenen
Jan Van Duese Clarke	Matys Blansyan Ju ^r

Nicolas Blansjan
Lambert Brinck
Tuenis Oostrander
Jan Roosa
Hendrick Oostrander
Gerret Konstapel
Johannis Crispel
Johannis Suylandt
Arie Van Etten
Harmanus Oostrander
Antonie Crispel Ju^r
Johan^s Konstaple
Andries Van Vliet
Heyman Roosa
Jan A Roosa
Gysbert Roosa Ju^r
Jan Crispel Ju^r
Dirck Roosa
Gerret Je^e Freer
Ned Wieler
Edvart Chammers
Daniel potter

Adam Sjeever
Jesta De Lange
Chrisstoffel Brosie
Mattheus Nieukerck
Benj^e Nieukerck
Petrus Crispel
Jan Ja : Roosa
Abr^e Roosa
Nicolas Roosa
Benj^e Claerwater
Jan ter Willege Ju^r
Jan Van Deuse Ju^r
Jan Brinck
Johannis Oostrander Ju^r
Willem Sluyter Ju^r
Hendrick Ja : Freer
Jan Waters
Albert Ja : Roosa
Willem Burhans
Jacop Clyn
Jacop Oostrander
Tot^l 60.

ULSTER
COUNTY

Cap^t Corne
Lieu^t phill
Ensign Cor
Serj^e Johan
Serj^e John
Serj^e Harm
Corp^e Samu
Corp^e Tuen
Corp^e Manu

Arien Van V
John Schoor
Benj^e van w
John Robesc
John Hillme
Frans Kelder
Jacob Kelder
William Kel
Felter Keld
Jacobus Quic
Jacobus Dep
Joh^e Hendrel
Joh^e Krom
Hendrick Kro
Daniel Schoor
Jocham Fra :
Johannis Mill
Josaphat Dub
Jacob Vernoy
Tuenis Ooster
Kryn Oosterh
Nicholas Keto
Petrus Oosterh
Hend^e Oosterh

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of Rochester*
COUNTY } *under the Command of Capt. Cornelius Hoornbeck.*

Cap^t Cornelius Hoornbeck
Lieu^t phillip Dubois
Ensign Cornelius B : Low
Serj^a Johannis Hoornbeck
Serj^a John Wesbroeck
Serj^a Harmanis Rosekrans
Corp^s Samuel Swarthout
Corp^s Tuenis Middagh
Corp^s Manuel Gonsalis

Arien Van Vliet
John Schoonmaker
Benj^a van wagenen
John Robeson
John Hillmen
Frans Kelder
Jacob Kelder
William Kelder
Felter Kelder
Jacobus Quick
Jacobus Depue
Joh^a Hendreickson
Joh^a Krom
Hendrick Krom
Daniel Schoonmaker
Jocham Fra : Schoonmaker
Johannis Miller
Josaphat Dubois
Jacob Vernoy
Tuenis Oosterhout Jur^t
Kryn Oosterhout
Nicholas Ketor
Petrus Oosterhout
Hend^e Oosterhout

Jonathan Westbroeck
Johannis Westbroeck
Matheus Terwillige
Nicklas Low
Abra Low
Cornelius Low
Jacobus Low
Johannis Oosterhout
Jeremia Van Dermerke
Jacob Dewitt Jur^t
John Dewitt
Cornelius Winekoop
Jacobus Terwillige
John Terwillige
Benj^a Hoornbeck
Dirck Hoornbeck
Peter Westbroeck
Tobias Hoornbeck
Jacobus Hoornbeck
Lowrence Cortreght
Mathew Cortreght
Peter Cortreght
Hendrick Cortreght
Johannis Ketor
Isaac Van Aken
Charles Danneson
Richard Kittle
Benj^a Roggers
Wessel Vernoy
Coenradt Vernoy
Michel Helm
Petrus Low
Lawies Bovier Jur^t
Cornelius Bovier

Samuel Bovier Ju^r
 Jacob Bovier
 Mannel Gonsalis Ju^r
 Jacob Middagh
 Abr^s Middagh
 Isaac Middagh
 Johanns Middagh

Janies Simson
 Jacob Vandermarke
 Geradus Van Inwegen
 Benj^s Coddebeck
 William Coddebeck
 Abr^s Coddebeck
 Peter Jemare—toll 81.

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Palis*
 COUNTY } *under the Command of Capt. Zacharias Hoffman.*

Cap ^t Zacharias Hoffman	Daniel Winfel
Liev ^t Benjamin Smedes Ju ^r	Manewel ter Willige
Ensign Zacharias Hoffman Ju ^r	Johannes Terwillige
Serj ^s John teer penning	Hendrick Decker
Serj ^s John Freer	Petrus Terwillige
Serj ^s Evert Terwillege	Thom ^s Janson Ju ^r
Corp ^s Christian Dujo	William Rosekrans
Corp ^s Hendrick Dujo	Josua Smedes
Corp ^s Isaac Lefever	Gerett Ja: Decker
Isaac freer	Stevanis Swart
Tuenis Terpening	John Robertse
Jan Une	Andrew Grames
Jonas freer	Rober Greams
James Agmodi	John Blake
Simon Lefever	James Jonston
Petrus Low	Salamon Isrel
Johannis Low	Samuel Sampson
Josia Elting	Roger blamles
Abr ^s Dujo	Richard Davis
Cornellius Dubois	Lawrence Eldorp
Jonathan Dubois	Tomas Maccoun
Hendr ^r Dubois	John Andrew
Mosis Dujo	Arie Terwillege
August ^e Van Dermerke	William Schoot
Jacob Ge: Decker	Cornelius bruyn
James Pinnick	William Ja: Decker

Jacob Ja: De
 Abr^s Ja: De
 Isaac Ja: De
 Benj^s Ja: D
 Jacob He: D
 Abr^s He: De
 Abr^s Terwill
 Isaac Terwil
 Evert Terwi
 Corn^s Schoon
 Corn^s Cool
 Johanns Co
 Lewis Ponte
 John Gream
 William We
 Hendrick W
 Isaac Haasb
 Jacob Haasb
 Benj^s Haasb
 Zacharias kl
 Abr^s Bovier

ULSTER }
 COUNTY }

Cap^t Thomas
 Liev^t George
 Ensign John
 Serjent Dav
 Serjent Patr
 Serjent Mos
 Corp^s Jacob
 Corp^s James
 Corp^s Jonat
 Clark Charl
 John Umph

Jacob Ja: Decker	Mathues Bovier
Abr ^a Ja: Decker	Jacobus Bovier
Isaac Ja: Decker	Isaac Bovier
Benj ^a Ja: Decker	Abr ^a Lefever
Jacob He: Decker	Nathael Lefever
Abr ^a He: Decker	Benj ^a Haasbroeck
Abr ^a Terwillige	Symon Dubois
Isaac Terwillige	Isaac Lefever Ju ^r
Evert Terwillige Ju ^r	Peter De: jo
Corn ^a Schoonmaker Ju ^r	Huge Freer Ju ^r
Corn ^a Cool	Hendrick Van Wijak
Johannis Cool	Abr ^a Vandermerke
Lewis Pontenere	Lewis Sa: Bovier
John Gream	William Armstrong
William Weller	Robert Jong
Hendrick Weller	Mathew Jong
Isaac Haasbroeck	Robert Cain
Jacob Haasbroeck Ju ^r	Robert Hanne
Benj ^a Haasbroeck Ju ^r	John Magdonel
Zacharias klarwater	John Jemson
Abr ^a Bovier	Johannes Masseker—tot ^l 94

ULSTER } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the presenk*
 COUNTY } *of the Higland Under the Command of Capt. Thos.*
 } *Ellison.*

Cap ^t Thomas Ellison	Jame Gamble
Liev ^t George Harrison	John Gamble
Ensign John Young	Cornellius McClean
Serjent David Davis	John Umphry Ju ^r
Serjent Patrick McCloghry	James Umphry
Serjent Mosas Garitson	Peter Mulinder
Corp ^o Jacobus Bruyn Ju ^r	Robert Burnet
Corp ^o James Stringham	Archibald Beaty
Corp ^o Jonathan Hazzard	Arthar Beaty
Clark Charles Clinton	David Olliver
John Umphrey	Mathew Davis

Alexander Falls	John Nicoll Jn ^r
David Bedford	Alexander McKey
William Coleman	Robert Sparks
Joseph Sweezer	Jevriah Quick
Thomas Coleman	Thomas Quick
John McVey	Jacob Gillis
John Jones	Joseph Simson
Patrick Broderick	James Clark
Joseph Shaw	John Clark
Calab Curtis	Lodewick Miller
William Suttan	Peter Miller
Jeremiah Foster	George Waygant
Charles Beaty	William Ward
Amas Foster	William Ward Jn ^r
Alexander Denniston	John Mattys Kimbergh
James Young	William Smith Jn ^r
James Nealy	James Edmeston
Robert Feef	Tobias Waygate
Joseph Butterson	Jerry Mause
Samuell Luekey	Thomas Johnston
John Markham	Casparis Stymas
John Read	John Monger
Jeseph McMikhill	James Luekey
David Umphrey	Thomas Williams
Johannis George	Robert Banker
Jeremiah Tomkins	Thomas Fear
Isaac Tomkins	Frederick Painter
William Watts	Mosas Elsworth
Josiah Elsworth	John Marie
James Elsworth	Jonathan Owens
Anthony Preslaer	Andrew McDowell
Jonathan Tomkins	Daniel Coleman—Tot. 86

CIVIL

Judges of the

P

John Le Conte

Christian Cors

Gozen Adrian

Justices

• Nicholas Bri

• Richard Stil

• Joseph Bedel

• John Veghte

• Rem Vander

• John La Tou

• Thomas Bill

Corneillius C

Joshua Mers

Abraham Co

Barent Mart

Those marked

the Quorum

Nicholas Larz

John Hillyer C

Daniel Corsen

LIST OF OFFICERS

CIVIL AND MILITARY FOR RICHMOND COUNTY.

Judges of the Court of Common

Pleas.

John Le Conte *Judge*

Christian Corsen *Second Judge*

Gozen Adrianz *Third Judge*

Justices of the Peace.

• Nicholas Britton

• Richard Stilwell

• Joseph Bedell

• John Veghte

• Rem Vander Beek

• John La Tourrette

• Thomas Billopp

Corneillius Corsen

Joshua Mersereau

Abraham Cole

Barent Martling

Those marked thus (*) are of
the Quorum.

Nicholas Larzelere *Sheriff*

John Hillyer *Coroner*

Daniel Corsen *Clarke*

Military Officers.

Jacob Corsen Colonel

Christian Corsen Lieut. Col

Thomas Billopp Major

For the North Division.

John Veghte Captain

Frederick Berge Lieut

Jacob Corsen Jn^r Ensign

For the Sth Division.

Corneillius Stouthoff Cap^t

Jacob Berge Lieutenant

Aris Rvertse Ensign

For the West Division.

Nathaniel Britten Cap^t

Matthias Johnson Lieut^t

Abraham Maney Ensign

For the Troop.

Peter Perrin Captain

Gerrett Crosse Lieut

Wynant Wynants Cornet

Daniel Wynants Quarter Master

ANSWER TO FOUR QUERIES

REFERR'D BY HIS HONOUR THE RIEUT. GOVERNOUR & COUNCILL OF
THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF INDIAN
AFFAIRS.

14. The Six Nations of Indians including the River & Schagach-
kook Indians are about 1500 fighting men of which number 1 part
Incline to French Interest. Being partly overaw'd by fear, The
French have their Interpreter continually among the Sinnekes
who has a great Influence over them & they often send messengers
with presents to the Six Nations.

15. The Indians living near about Montreal & Quebeck are
about 1000 fighting men besides a Vast number of other Foreign
nations amongst whom the French have Sixteen Fortifications
and Settlements :

16. The French Europeans settled on the River St. Lawrence
in Canada consisting of the three Goverments of Quebeck, Mon-
treal and the three Rivers are about Ten thousand Fighting men
Including Thirty Two Companys of Regular Forces.

Spaniards none.

17. The Metropolis of New France is Quebeck a well Fortified
Town being inclosed in a very strong wall & has a Strong Fort
scituated on a Rock, being the sea Port on the North side of
River St. Lawrence. About Sixty Leagues S^W thereof is
Montreal on the same side of the River which is regularly forti-
fy'd & Surrounded with a strong stone wall, having Batteries
within & a Large Trench round the North. East & West Sides
thereof & to the South is the River.

About Seven Leagues South from Montreal is a village called
Chambley scituated on a River running out of Corlaers Lake
which is by the French called Champlain, & emptys it self into
the River St. Lawrence at Soreil there is a good Strong Stone Fort
at the side of the River at the upper end of a Bason.

The French have also a very Strong Fort to the west of Crown
point, at the side & South east end of Corlaer's Lake beforemen-
tioned called by the French La pointe au la Chevreures, about
Seventy miles to the Northward of our farthest Settlements, built
in the year 1736 for a retreat when the French at any time

should con-
Province of
having a v
high, the v
Entrance in

four Regul
Likewise b
upon Land

They hav
East End o
St. Lawren
Nations of
but also for
attack or A
Six Nations

They hav
the South v
that name a
it borders n
mands the
Sinnekes.

They hav
Less note
passages as
tercept the

should come to disturb or Annoy our Frontiers, either in our Province or New England. This Fort is situated on a Rock having a very Strong Cittadel Arch'd with Stone three Storys high, the wall thereof is about Seven feet thick, it commands the Entrance into the Lake beforementioned from the Southward & has four Regular Bastions, to the Southward is a Large plain. They Likewise by that means Extend their Limitts, having encroached upon Land belonging to his Majesty.

They have also a Strong Fort at Cadaruchque at the North East End of the Lake Ontario which emptys it self in the River St. Lawrence, made there not only in order to entice the Six Nations of Indians to their Interest & to have an awe over them, but also for a retreat to the French when at any time they should attack or Annoy the Six Nations & likewise to prevent the said Six Nations from going to Canada in time of War.

They have also a strong Fortification at Niagara which is at the South west end of Cadaruchque Lake, below the falls of that name about three Leagues, where there is a Carrying place, it borders near the Six Nations which in a great Measure commands the Indian Trade the Westward & overawe the Sinnekes.

They have severall Settlements & Forts as above observed of Less note among the Upper Nations of Indians on the chief passages as the Indians come from their hunting in order to Intercept the Furr Trade & to keep an awe & command over them.

Albany 4th Febr'y 1737 | 8

TRI

P R

X.

R E A S O N S

IN SUPPORT OF

TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS

IN THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK:

WITH THE

KING'S VETO ON THE TRIENNIAL ACT.

1738.

•• Previous to the year 1743 there was no limit prescribed by Statute to the continuance in office of Members of Assembly in the Province of New York. It was held to belong to the Royal Prerogative to dissolve the Legislature and to order a new election. The consequence was, that the existence of the Assembly generally depended on its subserviency to the local Governor and a new appeal to the People was made, for the most part, only when the popular branch quarrelled with the Executive. Sometimes only a few months intervened between general elections; sometimes a year, but usually a general election came about biennially, until the administration of Gov. Hunter, when the Assembly elected in 1716 continued its functions until 1726—a period of ten years and two months. The elections for representatives after this happened, from divers disturbing causes, to be annual until Gov. Cosby's administration, when the Assembly again assumed a protracted existence of nine years, vizt: from 1728 to 1737. The leaders in the popular branch seeing this tendency to abuse, by the removal of the representatives from all responsibility to their constituents, determined to remedy the evil, and passed a bill in the session of 1734, declaring that no Assembly should continue more than *Three Years*. The Council, however, did not act upon it, and when the Legislature again met in October of the same year, the Assembly sent to enquire what had been done with their Bill of the spring. It was, thereupon, taken up and amended by the Council, but as the Assembly refused to concur in these amendments, it was lost, for the Council refused to recede from their position. The Assembly, now (Nov. 28), sent an address to the Governor requesting that they may be dissolved, to which Cosby replied, that as it was a part of the prerogative to convene and dissolve them at pleasure, he was determined to act in the premises as he thought proper, and not as they desired, and in this state of things the session was prorogued. Shortly after the meeting of the Legislature in the following year, a petition was presented (Nov. 4, 1735) to the House from the citizens of New York, complaining of the long continuance of the same set of representatives, and praying a dissolution. This petition was sent to Gov. Cosby, who again refused compliance, and he died, in March, 1736, "almost universally detested," says Smith. In April, 1737, the Triennial Bill was again introduced, but it did not reach a third reading, as the House was dissolved, to the great gratification of the people, on the 3d May, 1737, after its nine years' existence. One of the first measures introduced in the new House (June 16), was the Bill for the frequent election of Representatives. It was soon passed, together with an address to Lt. Gov. Clarke (to be found at length on the Journals), urging on him by strong and unanswerable arguments, the necessity of such a reform. His Honor returned a favorable answer, and in compliance, as it were, with his disposition, the Council concurred, and the Bill received the Lieutenant Governor's sanction on the 16th Dec. 1737. Before the Assembly adjourned, they requested Clarke to use his utmost endeavors to obtain his Majesty's assent to the Bill. It was sent to England early in the following year, when the Lieutenant Governor strongly recommended it to the favor of the King's Ministers. Some of the arguments in favor of the measure and its ultimate fate, are recorded in the following Documents. Ed.

Men

That happy
his People un
their Mutual
of the peace
presumed wi
Majestyes app
that the passi
Interest of hi
it be Consider
Heart of the
passage from
distant Nation
Mexico. It
Enemy, and n
Importance to
People Extrem
seize on every
upon the Lar
(witness the l
Niagara, and
Country). T
both in Euro
into the hand
considerations
the last Conse
ally Acknowled
greater Advan

TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS, 1738.

Memorandum of some Grounds and Reasons to hope
that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to grant
his Royal Assent to the Act for frequent Election
of Representatives lately passed in the General
Assembly of the Colony of New York.

That happy Union that is Established between the King and
his People under the British Constitution, has so closely connected
their Mutual Interests, that whatever tends to the advancement
of the peace and prosperity of the People, it may be Humbly
presumed will be a Good reason why it should meet with his
Majestyes approbation and Encouragement, but it is Conceived
that the passing that Law, will tend as much to Advance the
Interest of his Majestyes Crown, as the welfare of His people if
it be Considered that the Scituation of this Colony is in the very
Heart of the British Dominions in America, that it Contains a
passage from the Ocean almost all the way by water, to the most
distant Nations of Indians, which lye Northward of the Bay of
Mexico. It is near to Canada once the seat of a dangerous
Enemy, and now its rival in the ffur trade, which is of so much
Importance to Great Brittain that Pts in the neighborhood of a
People Extremely Jealous of its Interests, and ever watchfull to
seize on every Advantage for the Extension of their settlements
upon the Lands undoubtedly belonging to the British Crown
(witness the late Settlements, of the ffrench at Crown Point, and
Niagara, and their late attempts to get a footing in the Cinekes
Country). That a fatal blow will be given to this British Interest
both in Europe and America, if this Country should ever fall
into the hands of the ffrench, these and many other weighty
considerations, makes the welfare & prosperity of this Colony, of
the last Consequence to the Crown of Great Brittain, it is gener-
ally Acknowledged, that not one Plantation in America has
greater Advantages than this with respect to the fertility of its

Soil, healthfulness of its air and Commodiousness of its Situation for an Inland and foreign Trade and Navigation. Yet under these many Natural advantages, it is a sad truth universally attested, That it has been for many years visibly Declining in its Husbandry, Navigation, Trade, Ship Building and other Manufactures, Advantageous to Great Brittain. It has been deserted by great numbers of its Sea men and other Inhabitants, who have been obliged to Seek their Bread in the neighbouring Colonies, while the Lands in the Country and the Houses in the City, have been seen to sink to near half their former Value, and its Navigation Almost wholly fallen into the hands of Strangers, and at the same time, universal Discontent ready to break out into publick Tumult and Disorder, and Extreame poverty, have overspread the Country and threatened its utter ruin.

This is, or very lately was, the Miserable Estate of this Colony, which rendered the Disolution of the last Assembly Necessary both for his Majesty's Honour and the Interest of the Country. And the present Assembly when chosen, being of Opinion that the present and past Miseries of this Country, were greatly owing to the want of the frequent election of Assemblies, they past the Law in Question, presuming that upon the weighty Reasons upon which it is founded, it would not fail of the Royal Assent. The Assembly observed, that the Great Declension of this Country in all its valuable Interests, had hapened during the Continuance of the Two last long Assemblies, while at the same time no visible Cause could be assigned for it but what it was in the power of a free and frequent Representation of the People to prevent, Especially when at the same time, the neighbouring Colonies of the Masachusetts Bay Connecticut and Rhode Island on the one hand, and Pensilvania on the other, were Increasing in People, flourishing in Trade, and abounding with Wealth and Contentment.

The Assembly Observed that those Colonies have the Annual Choice of their Representatives, by which General Grievances are either happily Prevented, or always Speedily redressed while by Experience they have found, that the long Continuance of Assemblies in this Colony, had an unhappy Tendency to Intro-

duce Grievances upon the People, power in the hands of a few, the fruitfulness of the soil had Visibly declined, Proved Extremity of Government.

These are the effects of Zeal and Unnecessary Expenses, necessary for the prosperity of the Colony.

The Justness of the Government is believed by his People to be His Majesty's Subjects here, diate Government, under the Tis verily believed dency to Act.

Tis Evident in the Neighbourhood, Choosing the happy Consistency by their Neighbouring Countries about more persons years past. Extending the among us. Governments of their Land, fullest proof, the price of goods, and merely from has an Advantage.

duce Grievances, and Establish them as an Insupportable Burthen upon the People. They observed that the long Continuance of power in the same hands, had always grown up into an oppressive Domination of a few men, which they found to have been the fruitfull Parent of all those Evils, under which this Country had Visibly Declined; and which had in some late Instances Proved Exceeding Dangerous to the Peace of His Majesty's Government within this Colony.

These are the Reasons that Induced the Assembly with great Zeal and Unanimity to propose and pass that Law, as a most necessary Expedient, to retrieve the Peace and Promote the prosperity of this Miserable and Distressed Colony.

The Just representation of this matter to His Majesty, It's believed cannot fail of procuring his assent to this Law, which his People here have so much at heart. Tis not doubted but His Majesty will think it necessary for His Honor, that His Subjects here, should live as easy and as happy under His immediate Government as His Subjects are in the Neighbouring Colonies, under the Charters Granted by His Royal Predecessors. Tis verily believed, that nothing can have a more happy Tendency to Accomplish this, than the passing this law.

Tis Evident, that the Liberty Ease and Safety of the People in the Neighbouring Colonies, who Enjoy the Priviledge of Choosing their Assemblies yearly, is Attended with the most happy Consequences; this causes them to multiply Exceedingly, by their Natural Growth, and vast Additions from Protestant Countrys abroad, Whereas this Colony is but thinly Peopled, and more persons have Deserted it than have come to it for several years past. Those Colonies have been flourishing in Trade, and Extending it abundantly while it has been miserably declining among us. Twill hardly be believed in England that those Governments, have so much the Advantage of us, in the Value of their Lands, as they have, It being a truth Capable of the fullest proof, that the Lands in Connecticut, will sell for three times the price of the Lands in New York, tho the Lands are Contiguous, and there is no Difference in the Soil, but what proceeds meerly from the Partition line that Divides it. This Country has an Advantage for Ship Building, raising of Hemp, making,

of Iron and other Naval Stores, beyond any of the Plantations in America. Yet it is evident, that under the Ease and Safety of the Charter Governments, Secured Chiefly by their Annual Assemblies These Colonies have flourished to a great Degree in those usefull Manufactures, so Advantagious to the Trade and Safety of Great Britain, while this Colony has been under such Discouragements, as to have done little or nothing in these Manufactures, but has seen the Iron Ore carried from hence, to be worked up at about 200 miles Distance in New England, tho with Respect to Wood and Water, this Country has as good or better Conveniences than that. the vast Number of People Inhabiting the New England Colonies, the sudden and prodigious growth of Pensilvania, with their Annual Assemblies while the finist Colony lying between them, under the Kings Immediate Government, that has been as long Settled as either of them, is Empty of People poor and Starving, is generally believed to be chiefly owing to those Mischiefs, which have arose from the want of a frequent Election of Assemblies, and the passing of this Law, will Doubtless Tend to the Multiplying of our People, the Extension of our frontiers, the promoting of the fur Trade, and making this Colony a strong Barrier against the french, and Consequently the Bulwark and Safety of British Interests in America. It will make this Colony of more Service to Great Britain, by a larger Consumption of its Commodities, by raising of Hemp and making of Iron, and other Naval Stores. It will raise a spirit of Industry among the People, and Extend our Trade, restore our Seamen and Navigation, and remove that Discontent, which has always Increased in proportion to the Age of Past Assemblies. It will raise the Honour of His Majestys immediate Government, as it will greatly advance the happiness of His people, that live under it, and will make the Neighboring Colonies to set a less value upon their Charters. It is a Privilege Enjoyed by the Provinces of New Hampshire and South Carolina Barbadoes Antigua and the Leward Islands under His Majestyes Immediate Government to have an Annual Election of Assemblies, and North Carolina Enjoys a Biennial Assembly, and it may be hoped that his Majesty will not deny to his Loyal Subjects in New York, what not only their welfare and prosper-

ity, but also the Interests of His Majesty's Safety of the Nation necessary.

First, For the First, For the first of this Colony the one of the greatest Colony, which is on the one hand chusets Bay and greatly Encrease Lands rise and has much greater several years past City of New York Lands of this Colony they have heretofore have almost wholly got into the Hands blys are supposed State, by their neglect this declining State under Grievances obtain relief against Representatives advance For while in Tyrannizing their Counties. Recommendation and other Offices them they Support them, The hope to Despise and

ity, but also the peace and Honour of His Government, the Interests of His Crown, and the Trade of Great Britain, and the Safety of the Neighbouring Colonies seems to render absolutely necessary.

MEMORANDUM of Some of the Reasons that may be offered for obtaining his Majesties Royall Assent to the Act for frequent Election of Representatives.

First, For that its the Universal Opinion of the Inhabitants of this Colony that the Long Continuance of Assemblys has been one of the greatest Causes of the present Declining State of this Colony, which is such that while our Neighbours of Pensilvania on the one hand and of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire on the other Hand Do yearly greatly Encrease in numbers of People and the value of their Lands rise and their Trade flourishes, Yet this Colony which has much greater Natural advantages than any of them has for several years past decreased in numbers of People, Rents in the City of New York have generally fallen near one half, and the Lands of this Colony about one third part of the value which they have heretofore been at, Our seamen and Ship Carpenters have almost wholly deserted us, and our Navigation is almost got into the Hands of Strangers to this Colony. Long Assemblys are supposed to be one of the greatest Causes of this Bad State, by their not finding Remedies to prevent or put a stop to this declining State, by their Suffering the People long to Labour under Grievances, without obtaining or Endeavouring to obtain relief against them, In some Counties even their very Representatives have become themselves their greatest Grievance For while they have Suffered and Abetted a Governour in Tyrannizing over all they have become Deputy Tyrants in their Counties. They have often got into their Hands the Sole Recommendation of all Judges, Justices, Officers of the Militia, and other Officers in their Counties, those so recommended by them they Supported in those Offices tho' often unworthy of them, The hopes of being supported encouraged those officers to Despise and Oppress the People And thus a Gradation of

Tyrants has been often Established and Supported and the People left Destitute of Relief against their Daily Insults and Injuries—Which with many other things too many to repeat with too much reason has induced many of the Inhabitants to think they had no Liberty at all nor property certain in this Colony, and that they had better to remove to the neighbouring Colonies of Either Side where such Tyrannizing was fully prevented by a yearly Election of Representatives and where the Liberties and Properties of the People are well preserved—And its universally believed that a frequent Election of Representatives would have the like effect here, And that the Short duration of Assemblys will not only prevent the Representatives themselves from Domineering in their Counties by Laying them under a necessity to preserve the Affections of the People in order to preserve their power But will also give the People an Opportunity from time to time to Chuse such men as are Sensible of what Grievances they Labour under and as are Capable to obtain a Redress of them, and of what has Rendered or is like to render the Liberties and properties of the People precarious.

Secondly—The great Natural advantages which this Colony has beyond the neighbouring Colonies by its Furr Trade, Excellent Harbours, their nearness to the Sea, its Inland Navigation to & through every one of the Counties of this Colony and to and amongst the Indian Nations as far as the Banks of St Lawrence River and its Lakes and the fertile soll of this Colony, with the hopes that this Law often by the people and Assemblys in vain endeavoured for might at last be obtained, Tho' they have not been able to hinder this Colony from greatly Declining while its Neighbours with much less Natural Advantages are growing and flourishing Yet they have hitherto in great measure hindered its being intirely deserted But should his Majestie deny his Royal Assent to this Law its to be feared That great numbers of the Inhabitants would forthwith provide to remove to the Neighbouring Colonies where they believe they are more Sure of protection for their Liberties and Properties This Colony which is the Barrier against the French for the other Colonies may thereby in time be Deserted, The French our Rivals in the fur Trade will then get it intirely from us into their Hands

Great B
titles of
Indians
acquire
manufac
Exchang
ed by th
St Lawre
are Exam
be expos
And unl
Colony a
ble for it
to hinder
Thirdly
hand and
New Han
Annual A
Grievance
Their Lib
and Enjoy
the Exten
this Colon
Countries
speedy red
and Prope
and Settle
us to a ve
been often
Liberties
This Colon
and timbe
are intirely
ence have
Colony has
while our
ouspess C
Launch ou

Great Britain will thereby lose the Exportation of Great Quantities of Strouds, Blankets and other Woollen Goods which the Indians now take in Exchange for their furs, and France will acquire the furnishing of them with the Same, And also the manufacturing of the fur and Skins got from the Indians in Exchange, and possibly this Colony may at last become possessed by the French as a Derelict (as parts of it on the Banks of St Lawrence and its Lakes already [are] Crown point and Neagara are Examples of this) and the other Colonies will by this means be exposed to their Insults & Even to be Conquered by them And unless the Liberties and Properties of the People of this Colony are Secured by this Law its Conceived not only impossible for it to grow as Other the neighbouring Colonies but even to hinder the Inhabitants from greatly deserting it

Thirdly—The neighbouring Colonies of Pensilvania on the one hand and of Connecticut, Rhode Island Massachusetts Bay & New Hampshire on the other hand have the Priviledge of Annual Assemblies secured to them, By means of which any Grievance that Affects the People is their quickly removed Their Liberties and properties are by reasonable Laws protected and Enjoyed This Encourages their people to Industry and to the Extending their Trade This invites not only the people of this Colony to them but also great numbers from all Protestant Countries in Europe Whereas in this Colony for want of a speedy redress of Grievances and the Security of the Liberties and Properties of the People foreigners are discouraged to Come and Settle with us, and Discontents Do Sometimes arise amongst us to a very great Heighth, Insomuch that Insurrections have been often not without reason feared The precariousness of the Liberties and Properties of the People Curbs their Industry This Colony abounds with Iron Oar and with streams of Water and timber fitt for melting it and bringing it into Barrs, which are intirely neglected while our neighbours with less Convenience have got to a great heighth in that manufacture This Colony has plenty of Lands fitt for Hemp which lies neglected while our neighbours have much improved in it That precariousness Cramps the minds of the People from thinking to Launch out into trade which has given other Colonies the oppor-

tunity to become almost our Sole Carriers, and should we Decrease in our Shipping as for some years past, they will soon be entirely so—

Fourthly,—If his Majestie will be graciously pleased to give his Assent to this Act its hoped and believed, that by means of it no great Grievance will remain long unredressed, That reasonable Laws will from time to time be made to secure the Liberties and Properties of the People. This will its hoped, soon invite Back our people that have deserted us—This will induce our neighbors to believe they can be as safe in their Liberties and properties and that they can live as happily under his Majesties immediate Government as under any of their Charter Governments, And when they are so Convinced Its not Doubted but that the Natural Advantages which this has Beyond those Colonies will soon invite many of them to settle here and Encourage other Foreign Protestants to follow their example, By which our Indian Trade and the Settlement of this Colony may soon be greatly extended; Its probable the want of bringing this Colony into those Circumstances that has obstructed its being settled quite to and along the Banks of St Lawrence & its Lakes, and which has given the Opportunity to the French to make Sundry Settlements there which this Colony might have done, so that this Colony has but one single Settlement upon the Lakes of St Lawrence, to witt, Oswego & no Settlement within one hundred & fifty miles thereof to support it.

But its hoped that this may still be in great measure retrieved if this Colony be brought into the Circumstances aforesaid For this Colony by its safe and short navigation to Brittain and its safe, short and speedy Inland Navigation to the Indian Nations and Lakes of St Lawrence may be Enabled far to undersel the French amongst the Indians, and thereby Can in time cut them out of all that Trade, which now they will probably cut us out of, if this act should be Damned.

Fifthly—Should it be objected by Enemies to the being of this Colony, That tho' our Neighboring Colonies of both Sides have Annual Elections, yet they are Charter Governments and why should the Kings Government follow their Example. Answer, Its Derogatory to his Majisties goodness and Honour to

suppose t
his imme
and prosp
Colonies
would Gre
the Colon
ties and P
those Char
would be
Governme
do. That
their Char
Majesties i
while this
Liberties a
nies get ou
highly to v

Sixthly—
priviledge
General As
lina and No
an Annual
may be said
Governmen
gua & the o
and yet the
any and wh
are unacqu
very Little

Whether
Sides which
and now s
Colony to p
on a footing
ledge which
advantage a
And whe
want of tha

suppose that he would Deny any thing to the Colonies under his immediate Government that will tend to the well being and prosperity which this Act plainly will, and Does in those Colonies which Enjoy the Benefit of it, On the Contrary it would Greatly tend to his Majesties Honour and Interest that the Colonies under his Immediate Government had their Liberties and Properties Even better Secured by Good Laws than in those Charter Governments. The Certain Consequence whereof would be That such Colonies under his Majisties immediate Government would flourish more than the Charter Colonies now do. That would tend to make those Colonies indifferent as to their Charters and in time to give them up and to Chuse his Majesties immediate Government in the place thereof. Whereas while this Colony remains in its past uncertain State as to the Liberties and Properties of the People, Those neighboring Colonies get our people from us, and are taught by our Sufferings highly to value their Charters and to pity our Misfortunes.

Sixthly—Its not Charter Governments only that have the priviledge of frequent Election of Representatives for their General Assembly,—For we are well assured that South Carolina and North Carolina have likewise that priviledge the first an Annual Election and the last a biennial, But as to them it may be said, they had those Priviledges while they were Charter Governments, But as to that we are informed that Barbadoes—Antigua & the other Leward Islands never were Charter Governments and yet they have the Priviledge of an Annual Election Whether any and which of the other Colonies have such priviledges we are unacquainted, But whither they have or not we Conceive is very Little to the Question, which we think is,

Whether as this Colony is Scituated betwixt Colonies on both Sides which have it. And as this Colony has greatly Suffered and now suffers thro' the want of it, It be possible for this Colony to preserve its inhabitants and to prosper, and to keep on a footing with the neighbouring Colonies without that priviledge which they enjoy so much tending to their happyness, advantage and prosperity.

And whether the Declining State of this Colony thro' the want of that Law does not tend to the Loss of the Indian Trade,

to the Dispeopling of this Colony, to the Possessing of it by the French, and to the Loss of all the other Colonies in Consequence of it.

REPRESENTATION TO THE KING.

Aug^t 10th 1738.

To the kings most Excellent Majesty

May it please your Majesty

We have had under our consideration an act passed in your Majestys Province of New York in December 1737 intituled "An Act for the frequent elections of Representatives to serve in Gen^l Assembly and for the frequent calling and meeting of the General Assembly so Elected."

We have likewise had the opinion of M^r Fane one of your Majesty's Council at Law, and are of opinion with him that it is an Infringment of Your Majesty's Prerogative by taking away the undoubted Right which the Crown has always exercised by calling and continuing the assembly of this Colony at such times and as long as it was thought necessary for the publick service, and as no reason has appeared to us to require such an Innovation, we humbly lay the same before Your Majesty for your Royal Disapprobation,

Which is most humbly submitted

R. PLUMER
M. BLADEN
MONSON
JA. BRNDENELL

Whitehall }
August 10th 1738 }

The King
Arch Bish
Lord Cha
Lord Pres
Duke of
Earl of H
Earl of G
Earl of C

WHERE
Britain, th
Province
Constitute
Publick
Province
near as co
of this Ki
Approbat
the said P
1737. En

Which
Commissio
thereof, ha
of the Lo
for Planta
day Repor
ought to b
Royal Con
Council, t

VETO OF THE TRIENNIAL ACT.

[Council Min. XVII.]

AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S the 30th Nov^r 1738.

Present

The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Arch Bishop of Canterbury	Earl of Abercorne.
Lord Chancellor.	Earl of Selkirk
Lord President.	Lord Harvey.
Duke of Montagu.	Lord Harrington
Earl of Pembroke.	M ^r Speaker
Earl of Graintham.	S ^r Paul Methuen.
Earl of Cholmondley	Horatio Walpole Esq ^r .

WHEREAS by Commission under the Great Seal of Great Britain, the Governour Council and Assembly of His Majesty's Province of New-York, are Authorized and Impowered to make, Constitute and Ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances, for the Publick Peace, Welfare and Good Government of the said Province; which Laws, Statutes and Ordinances are to be, as near as conveniently may be, agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and to be transmitted for His Majesty's Royal Approbation or Disallowance; And Whereas in Pursuance of the said Powers, An Act was past in the said Province in Dec^r. 1737. Entitled

"An Act for the frequent Election of Representatives
 "to serve in General Assembly and for the
 "frequent calling and meeting of the General
 "Assembly so Elected."

Which act together with a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations proposing the Repeal thereof, having been referred to the Consideration of a Committee of the Lords of His Majesty's most Hon^{ble} Privy Council for Plantation Affairs, The said Lords of the Committee did this day Report to His Majesty as their opinion, that the said Act ought to be repealed:—His Majesty taking the same into his Royal Consideration, was pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to Declare his Disallowance of the said Act, and

pursuant to His Majesty's Royal Pleasure thereupon Exprest, the said act is hereby repealed, Declared void, and of none effect : Whereof the Governor or Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York for the time being, and all others whom it may concern, are to take Notice and Govern themselves accordingly

JA : VERNON.

Albany Octr 7th 1758.

NOTE.—A Law, commonly called the Septennial act, was passed in 1743, by which the continuance of the Provincial Assembly was limited to seven years. This Act remained in force down to the Revolution—ED.

SIR

VOL. IV.

XI.

JOURNALS

OF

SIR WM. JOHNSON'S SCOUTS.

1755, 1756.

250 M
1st. killing

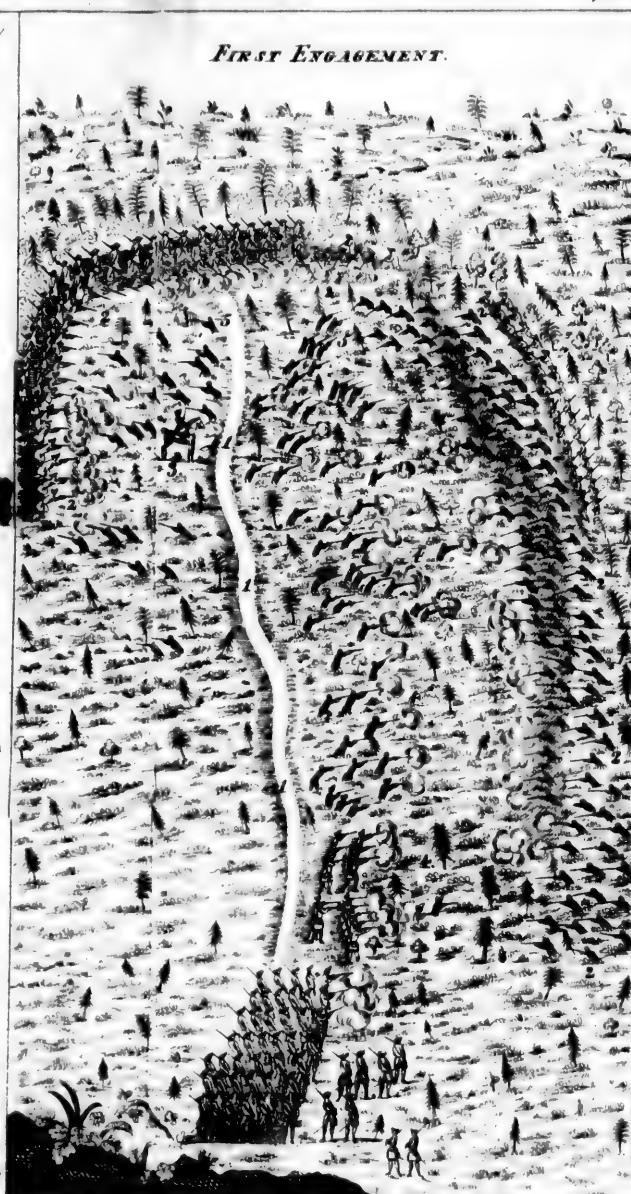
250 Mohawks.

killling 700 & putting the rest to flight.



P 259 A July 1851

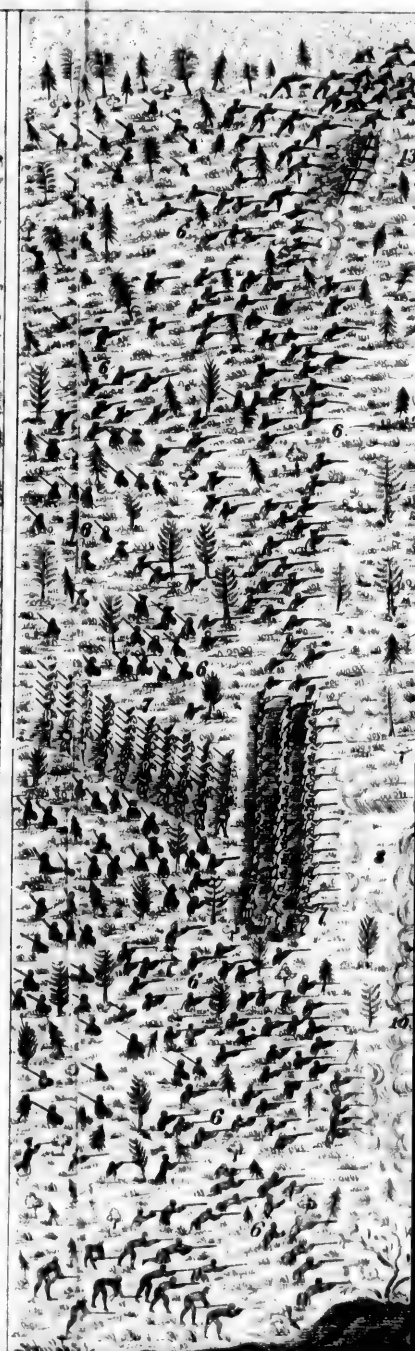
*A Prospective View of the BATTLE fought near Lake George, on
under the command of GEN.^L JOHNSON & 1,000 French & Indians under the command of GEN.^L DUMAS in which the English were*



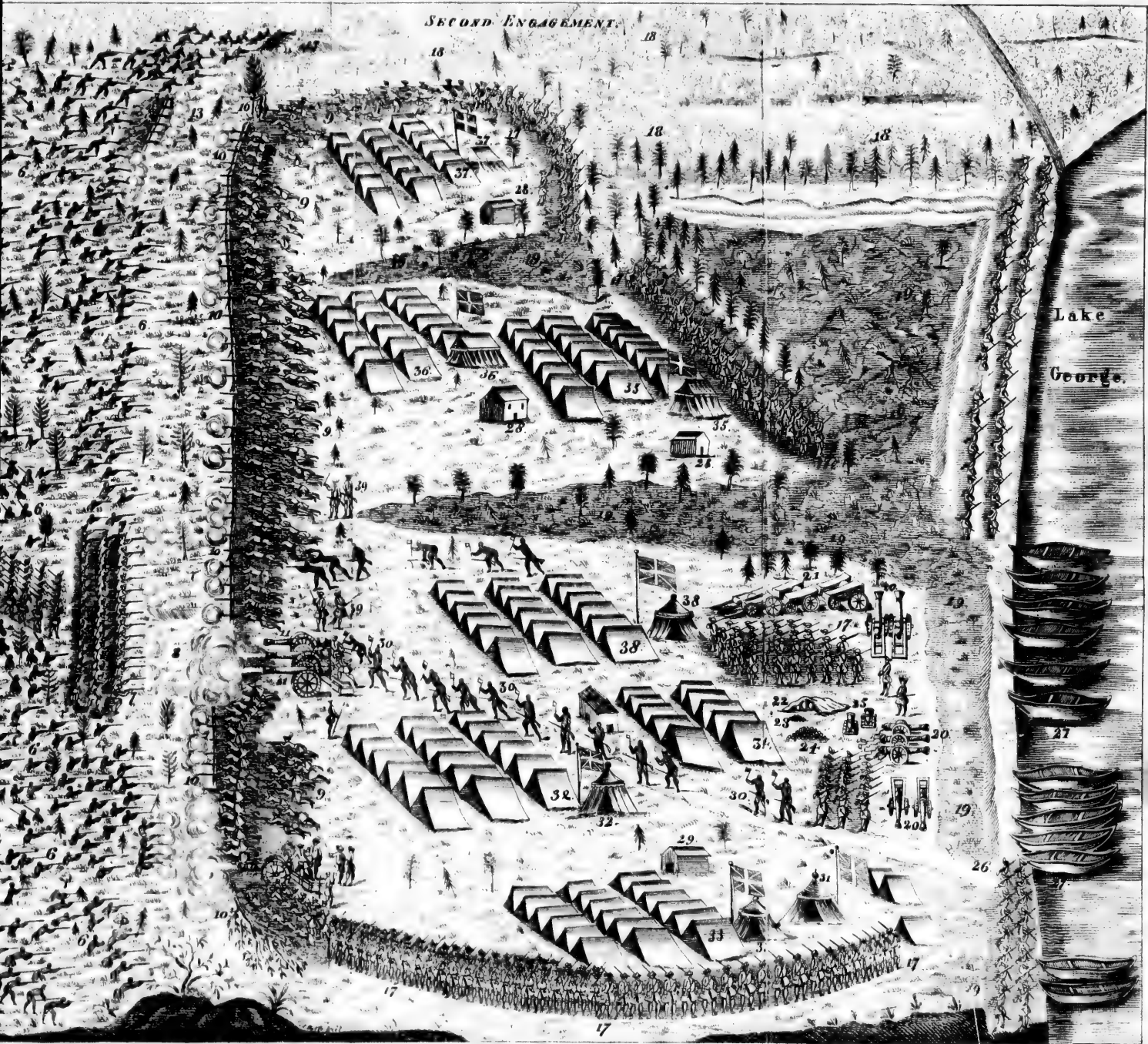
*A Plan of
Lyman's
now called
Fort Edward.*

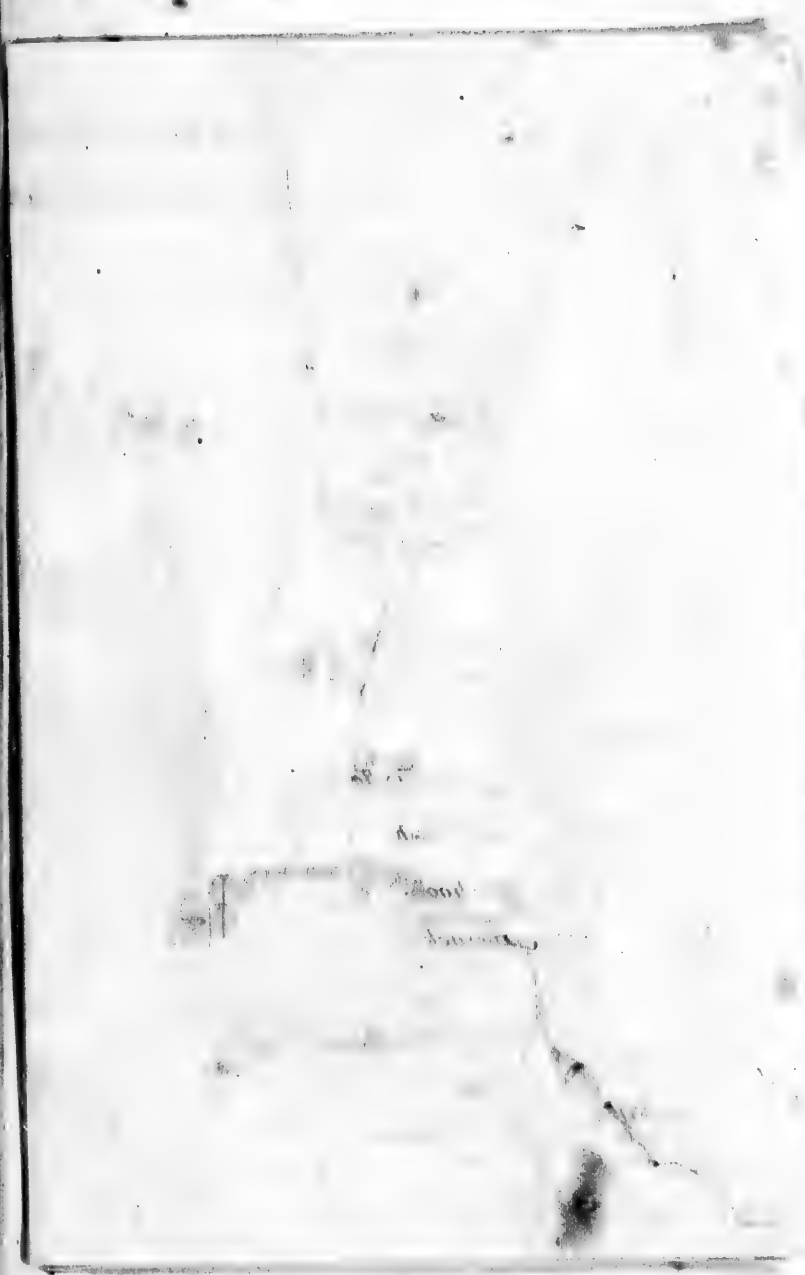


*A Plan of
Fort
William Henry*



*Lake George, on the 8th of Sep. 1755, between 2000 English, with 250 Mohawks.
in which the English were victorious capturing the French Gen^l. with a Number of his Men, killing 700 & putting the rest to flight.*





OF THREE
FREDERICK
THERE

Set for
at about
light, too.
Forces th
Saw, that
part of th

The 17
houses, ab
night wen
passing a
thirty rod
Southwest
two rods
End—wen
& about th
a Mile We
the Fort a
from the N
Water side
it.

A Wind
Space man
& appurten
the whole
or Six hun

Their Pe
seemed un
Wood. Sc
Scout—We

A JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SCOUT

OF THREE MEN SENT FROM LAKE GEORGE TO RECONOITRE FORT
FREDERICK, OR CROWN POINT FORT THE NEW WORKS, AND ARMY
THERE.

Set forward in a Battoe from the Encampment, the 14th Sept—
at about 25 miles distance down the Lake, landed about day
light, took the Battoe out & hid it, left two Men of Connecticut
Forces there to watch the Battoe, & Provisions till our return—
Saw, that morning, Sundry Indian Canoes passing in the Lower
part of the Lake. Went forward towards Crown Point.

The 17th day, at evening discovered the wheat fields, & four
houses, about 2 miles Southerly from Crown Point Fort. In the
night went to the Intrenchment, made from the Fort, Encom-
passing a little Hill, the Trenches not finished, but reaches about
thirty rods from the Fort. Which Intrenchment begins at the
Southwest Corner of the Fort, & Trends Southwesterly, about
two rods wide at the Fort, & widens to about 15, at the other
End—went into the Trench, & spent the night, for discovery in
& about there till morning, & then retired to a Mountain, about
a Mile West from the Fort, where there was a Clear view of all
the Fort and appurtenances—and saw an addition to the Fort,
from the Northwest Corner, about 25 rods, which reached to the
Water side, Inclosing some Buildings—many Tents set up in
it.

A Windmill about Sixty rods South of the Fort, in which
Space many Tents were up—had a Clear discovery of the Fort,
& appurtenances. The Soldiery were Mustered, & Exercised—
the whole of French, & Indians we Judged were near upon Five
or Six hundred.

Their People, some few were at work at the Intrenchment,
seemed unconcerned—hunting Pidgeons &c. all round in the
Wood. Some of which came within about fifteen rods of the
Scout—We came off the Hill at night.

19th. Set homeward, travelled to the Lake, about Six Miles from Tloroduroque.

20th. Set up the Lake, to where we left the Battoe, found that, & the two Men (we left) were gone, and we set homeward. The 23^d late at night arrived at the great Camp.

The land is Rough, and Mountainous from the Lower end of the Lake, to Crown Point. The distance about 20 miles. And we apprehend impracticable to git a feasible Road there—Which is the General Account of the discovereys we have made. And is humbly submitted by

Your Honours

Most Dutifull, and

Obedient Servant

ROBERT RODGERS.

24th Sept 1755.

To the Hon^{ble} Joseph Blanchard Esq. Col^o of the New Hampshire Regim^t In the Expedition against Crown Point.

May it please your Honour

The foregoing is a Report of Cap^t Robert Rodgers, under your direction, sent with a party to Crown Point, to Reconoitre that Post. Which is humbly offered by Your

Most humble Servant

JOSEPH BLANCHARD.

Lake George 24th Sept 1755.

To the Hon^{ble} General Johnson.

A JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SCOUT

OF FIVE MEN SENT FROM THE ENCAMPMENT AT LAKE GEORGE TO RECONOITRE THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE FRENCH AND INDIANS AT TORONDUROQUE.

Sept 27th. P. M. Set forward, in a Birch Canoe. Past that night Sundry Indian Fires (their Spyes) by the sides of the Lake. Put ashore about 7 miles from the Carrying place, left three with the Canoe—two went forward.

Early on the 28th about ten in the morning came in view of an Encampment at the lower end of the Lake, at the Carrying

place, of about one thousand French and Indians—We Crawled thro' their Guards to within about thirty or forty rods of the Encampment.

There was no Fort nor Artillery there. We retired & went about one Mile & a half further, & discovered their Grand Encampment—Crept thro' their Guards to within about Sixty rods, found a Fort building there—discover'd a Number of Cannon Mounted—we had a Convenient Situation for a View, which we kept till toward night & by the appearance of the Tents & Troops, French & Indians we Judged likely to be about three thousand.

Their Situation Comands the passage at the Carrying place, & (we tho't) the passage down Champlain from Wood Creek to Crown Point.

Next day, the 29th, returned to our Canoes & found a Large Indian Canoe had passed up the Lake with one Frenchman, & Nine Indians, who on their return we waylaid on a point of the Lake—they came in reach of our small arms, at whom we fired about Forty Guns. Disenabed or killed six of them, & Chased the remaining four, but at their Schrieks three Indian Canoes came to their relief which Prevented our bringing them in.

Returned to our Camps that night. Which is the General information we are able to give, & is humbly submitted by

Your Honours most Obedient

Humble Servant

ROBERT RODGERS.

Sep^t 29th 1755.

To the Hon^{ble} Joseph Blanchard Esq. Col^o of the New Hampshire Reg^t In the Expedition against Crown Point.

May it please your Honour

The foregoing is a report of Cap^t Robert Rodgers, under your Direction, sent with a party to Toronduroque to Reconoitre that post, which is humbly offered by

Your most humble servant

JOSEPH BLANCHARD.

Lake George 29th Sep^t 1755.

To the Hon^{ble} General Johnson.

LIEUT. LORD'S REPORT

Hald Quarters Camp Lake George October

A Return of the persedings of the Detachment of men ordered on the Scout under the Comand of Philip Lord on Sunday the 4th of october we marched about Teen miles to the Eastward of this incampment and so sent oute parties of 4 and 5 men to the South Easte and North Easte and so Conteneued Begining as sun as it was Day Light for the Spase of 3 Days and Returned with oute making aney Discouery of the Inemy.

PHILIP LORD { Commander of
the Detachmt.

To Honoble Gener^l Jonson

CAPT. RODGERS' REPORT.

October the 7th 1755.

In the Evening Embarkt by order from the Camp at Lake George with a party of aboute 50 men To make Descouery of the french at Atianderogoe & wee went by three or four fires & in sixteen miles sailing I mist one Batoe it being Dark Could Not find it went on with the Rest of the Command And aboute brake Day landed our Batoes on y^e East side of y^e Lake Georg within Twelve miles of the Caring Place at atenderrogo lay their that Day Made No Discouery the Eighth Day at Evening Landed our Batoes and Boare towards Tianderrogoe & Descouerd a fire on an Island put to land & sent of a burtch Cannoe to see whate was their They that was on y^e Island Descouerd y^e Cannoe & Put oute their fires & as we supposed went of In their Cannoe then went Down with y^e Party within aboute 7 miles of the Cereing place & landed on a point on y^e west side of y^e lacke George and Drewe up y^e Batoes and secuered them y^e 9th at morning sent off Cap^t Putnam with one man and Cap^t Hunt with 3 men more In order to goe to y^e Carring Place and Tianderogoe and make Discouerys their & Returne to the Partey at

Evening
Ens^e Pu
Discoue
Cereing
as it was
Discoue
an hour
oute Sm
Enemy C
came up
70 Rods
they lay
then sen
Point our
turnd an
them but
west sho
Scouts Co
talk Cap
Indians
for us to
15 miles
georg the

Sir
This
Commanc
of my Sp
To the H
Comm
Which
Y^e Ho
(Endorse

Evening Cap^t Hunt Come back with Two men at Night sent of
 Ensⁿ Putnam with three men and ordered them to make what
 Discouery they Could with the Borch Conew and to goe to the
 Cereing Place Tarry their all Night and in y^e morning as soon
 as it was light to Come back To their Command That Night
 Discouerd Several fires on y^e shoar of ye lake 10th Day Sun half
 an hour highe In y^e morning our burch Canoe Come in kept
 oute Small Scouts by land and Good Guards for fear of the
 Enemy Coming on our Backs y^e Sun aboute 2 hours high then
 came up 3 burch Canoes Came by y^e East Shore Came within
 70 Rods of y^e Point where wee were weel ambushed for them
 they lay on their oars for y^e Best Part of an oure 23 in Number
 then sent oute our burch Canoe to Decoye them up by the
 Point our Cannoe went Pariled with them within 30 Rods then
 turnd and Padeled Back up by y^e Point But they Did not folow
 them but turnd Down y^e Lake half a mile and boar ouer to the
 west shore & their landed their Cannoes our Centry and small
 Scouts Come in and said they Discourd Indians and heard them
 talk Cap^t Putnam Instantly Came back with y^e account y^e
 Indians were on our Backs wee found their Partey to stronge
 for us to Encounter with launch^d our Batoes and sat homewards
 15 miles and lodged on an Island y^e 11th Day we arived at lake
 georg the Incampment where wee tooke our Departure from

Sir

This is the Most Correct account of my agurnale on my
 Command till my Returne to this Place this with all the Reporte
 of my Spies I sent oute

ROBERT RODGERS.

To the Honarble William Johnson Esq^r
 Commander in Chiefe at Lake George
 Which is presented from
 Y^r Honnours Most obdiont and Humble Servant

(Endorsed) A Journal of Cap^t Rodgers' Proceedings with a
 Command on Lake Georg
 deliv^d the 12 October 1755.

REPORT OF CAPT. PUTNAM.

SENT BY CAPT. RODGERS AS A SPY TO TIONDEROGO.

Oct^r 9th 1755. Then lift Cap^t Rogers upon a neck of Land upon the west side of Lake George and Set out towards tycondorogue to see what Discoveries we Could make and after we had march^d about 7 or 8 miles we came upon a Large Mountain near the Heither end of the narrows, and when we came there we Could make no Discovery at all but after sometime wee espyed three Barke Cannoes Drew upon the Shore upon a point of Land that Ran into the Lake, and then wee espyed two Indians Coming out of the Bushes toward the Cannoes, after water, and after sometime we espyed several french and Indians on the East side of the Lake and soon after that we heard the noise of Cutting, hewing, adsing, and sawing, as tho there was a Large Company of men at work, and by their talking and Laughing their was amongst them, and then we Espyed about thirty Indians Came out of the Bushes on the west side of the Lake on the point within a large musket shot of us, and played a spell on the Beach, and then Returned into the Bush, and from the point Eastward, their was almost a Continual firing and barking of Doggs and talking so we tho^t it was not safe to proceed to Tycondarogue and so Concluded to tarry there all knight and see what further Discoveries wee Could make by the fires in the knight, and just at the Dusk of the evening their Came four Cannoes from the East and went to the west side of the Lake and landed on the point where the others were incamped, and Drew up their Cannoes on y^e Shore and by this time wee began to Discover the fires on the point and on the East side of the Lake, but Could not Discover what number their was, because the Bushes were so thick by the Lake but as near as we Could best Judge we tho^t there was six or seven hundred by the fires and Guards set on both sides the Lake and about Day Brake, they mustered their men to work and then wee Left the mountain and Returned to Cap^t Rogers on the point and when we Came within sixty or seventy Rods of the point we Espyed thirteen Indians pass by within ten Rods of us, towards the point where

we left Cap^t.
to the point v
is the Chef of
give

To Cap^t Rodg

The Repo

(Endorsed) C

w

R

T

Left Cap^t Ro

Careing place a

me and Cap^t pu

traveld Down t

Careing place

Eas Side of th

Eincampment

french Eincam

of the Laike we

the shoot sevr

ther Eincampm

tiandrogo and R

verey we Had

Chef that I can

is Sir yovr Hvn

To Cap^t Rodger

(Endorsed) Rep

sent

Tio

Rod

we left Cap^t. Rogers, and after they had passed by us, we Came to the point where we left Cap^t Rogers, and found all well this is the Chef of the Discovery and best acovnt that I am able to give

ISRAEL PUTNAM

To Cap^t Rodgers

The Report of Captain Putnen

(Endorsed) Cap^t Pitmans Report

who was sent by Cap^t

Rodgers as a Spy to

Tiondorogo

deliv^d 12 Oct^r.

REPORT OF CAPT. HUNT.

Lalke gorge october the 9th 1755.

Left Cap^t Rodgers by His orders to go to tiandrogo and the Careing place and macke Discovers then and had two men with me and Cap^t putnom went with me with one man moore and we traveld Down the Lalke gorge within two milles of the Narros or Careing place and se where the friench were at work one the Eas Side of the Lake gorge and one the west side there was an Eincampment of Abovt one Hundred Indiens A gainst the friench Eincampments and the whole that wase one both sides of the Lalke we Jvded to be about 7 or 8 Hondred men Heard the shoot sevrel Gons and see sevrel Botos Drawed up By ther Eincampments Left Cap^t pvtnum and one man to geo to tiandrogo and Retvrned to Aqvaint ovr Comand of what Discoverey we Had made Come to them Abovt Svn Downe this Is the Chef that I can say Consernin the Discovereys that I made who is Sir yovr Hvmbel Servent

SAMLL HUNT

To Cap^t Rodgers

(Endorsed) Report of Cap^t Hunt

sent as a spy to

Tionderogo by Cap^t

Rodgers

deliv^d 12 Octo^r. 1755

REPORT OF ENSIGNE PUTNAM.

October the 9th 1755.

I left Capten Rodgers by His order to go in the Borch Conow to make Discoverys of the fre at the Careying place or whair they freiench Incampments was and took three men with me wen abovt 5 or 6 miles downe the Laike and discovered several fiers one the wes side of the Laike one a point and went within twenty Rods of the fiers and see the men by the fiers and thee Espeyed our Conoo and made Ratling Atho thee were pvting ovt after us we mad ove to the East shore and Lay one ovr ors for some time Expecting the Enemy bvt None followed then went Downe by there fiers abovt one Quarter of A mile and see a Lardge in Campment on the East Side of Abovt A thovsand men as we Jvdged they spred one the Laike for Half A mile and we Come back twoards ovr Comand one mile and went into A Coue and Lay till Brak of Day and went Downe within Half A mile of the fiers and them friesh and then returned to ovr Comand whear we found all well this is the chefe that I can say Consarning ovr Discovery

TIMOTHY PUTNAM.

Laike Gorge to Capten Rodgers

REPORTS OF JOHN TAPLIN AND HENRY BABCOCK.

Lake Gorge october the 10 1755

I marched from this place with fifty men and marched a Bout fve or six mils to the South East and in Camped and sent out Scouts toward the South Bay and toward wood Crik and we mad No descouery of any Eanmy and Retorned Home this Day october the 13.

JOHN TAPLIN.

Lake George Octor 13, 1755

A Report of the Scout of the West Side of the Lake—Went out the 10th Instant with 50 men reconnoitred the Woods about 10 or 12 miles from the Camp, discovered no Enemy, returned to the Camp the 13th.

Pr HENRY BABCOCK Capt of the Scout.

Sir

We are now
on our coming
did not discover
out one of wh
Shall be glad to
seem frightened
much frightened

I shall stay in
I believe some
To General John
at Lak

A Report of
1 Sergint and 1
the party Com
return back to
turned so soon
happened to on
proceed on whi
manded by Cap
then gave him
Camp to March
to proceed and
Blanketts and
own Officers an
Come and Ile t
I Could see Bu

CAPT SYMS' REPORT.

Sir

We are now Incamped about three miles from you imedeately on our coming here we sent out two Scouts, both came in and did not discover any thing towards Evening I posted Century out one of wh was shot and scalp^d a hatched was left in his head, Shall be glad to receive your farther orders some of my men seem frightened and fear some will run off to night as they seem much frightened I am

Sir

your most humble servant

WILLIAM SYMS

I shall stay in this Place till I receive your farther orders.

I believe some fresh hands would be necessary.

To General Johnson

at Lake George

REPORT OF LIEUT. FONDA.

Camp at Lake George 14 Oct^r 1755

A Report of the Scout under my Command being in Number 1 Sergint and 12 Men—Agreeable to orders Came op first with the party Commanded by Lut: Van Schaick who was on the return back to this Camp and asked the Reason why they returned so soon or why they had not proceded as an accident had happened to one of their men he said he was sick and unfit to proced on which I left him and Came up with the party Commanded by Captⁿ Syms, who was waiting for orders on which I then gave him the orders I Received from gen^l Johnson Aid De Camp to March forward upon which all Excepting all to Refused to proced and then I asked my party to go and take their Blanketts and provisions which they Denied Except with their own Officers and I then Called and said all you that are Cowards Come and He take y^r names Down and they Come so thick that I Could see But 10 or 12 Left of the whole party & they mostly

Consisting of New Yorkers and then I asked the Commander what he would do or whether he understood me that he was to go forward he said he believed he would Come back and so we returned to this Camp

JELLES FONDA

CAPT. SIMS' REPORT.

Monday y^e 13th Instant Set out from y^e Camps about 2, o'clock in y^e afternoon upon Com^d with Fifty men under my Command Traveld about three miles upon y^e West of y^e Lake and sent out 3 Scouts according to orders; and Encamp^d 2 of which Performed their orders and return'd without any Discovery, But thro' mistake the officer that was ordered for to send y^e North Scout, sett only a Centery, who was Plac^d near 45 Rods from y^e Encamp^t and about half an Hour after sunset he was fired upon as near as We could Judge by a Scout from y^e Enemy Consisting of four or five Indians, upon which I ordered all to arms and to proceed with all speed to y^e Place where y^e fire was and when I got there to my astonishm^t I had but about 15 men with me, I Looked Back and they Cried out for Gods sake call us all together or we shall be cut off, upon which I order'd them to spread and march in a half moon in order to Discover y^e Ennemy or y^e occation of y^e Fire and without Further Discovery But y^e Loss of all Except about six or seven Living men which was with me and my Lieuten^t Then Returned and upon our Return found y^e Centery kill'd & sculp'd Took him Down to y^e Camp and there found y^e Rest of my men in Great Distress Tying up their Packs; upon which I Doubled y^e Guards and ordered all to stand their Ground upon their Perill where I with Difficulty kept them Till Furth^r orders from your Hon^r upon y^e Receipt of which I could Prevail upon but 13 men to Proceed Further and therefore Judged Best and most advisable to returne and Report y^e Occation of my not Proceeding y^e Scout out as I have Particularly Informed your Hon^r Worthy S^r I now stand ready upon all orders to Pursue your

Comm^d t
materials
me be stig
Humble S^c

Camp at L
Octob^r 2

To the Hon^r
Leut^t Ge

REP

On the f
Burch Canoe
with Four M
ed on the we
the Eighteen
of Crown po
observed the
observed Am
To the South
To the Hous
Crown point
& left three
Discoverys at
Sixty Rods o
ners & ambus
lay Till about
ing up & Dow
about their S
fort to be abo
of the fort T
Rods of whe
In order to Ca
we kill'd him
then Run and

Comm^d to a Tittle upon my Part, Provided I can have such materials as are fit for y^e Purpose, and When Ever I fall Lett me be stigmatized I Remain Your Hon^r Most Dutiful and Ob^t Humble Serv^t

W^m SYMES.

Camp at Lake George

Octob^r 22^d 1755.

To the Honnorble Will^m Johnson Esq

Leut^t Gen^l of y^e Army at Lake George

REPORT OF CAPT. RODGERS' AND CO'S SCOUT.

On the fourteenth Day of October 1755 I Embarked in a Burch Canoe at the Camps on the South End of Lake George with Four Men beside my self & sailed twenty five miles & Land- ed on the west side of the Lake then Traveled by Land and on the Eighteenth Day I arived on the Mountain on the West side of Crown point there I lay that Night and all the next Day and observed the Enemys motions there & about Crown point and observed Ambuseers Built upon the Mount about Thirty Rods To the Southwest of Crown point fort in the Evening went Down To the Houses that was built upon the lake to the South of Crown point & went Into a barn that was well filld with wheat & left three men & proceeded with one man To make further Discoverys at the fort and found a good place To ambush within Sixty Rods of the fort & Imediatly went back & took our part- ners & ambushd at the proper place we had found & there we lay Till about Ten of the Clock & observed several Canoes pass- ing up & Down the Lake & sundry men that went out To work about their Secular affairs & Judged the whole that was in the fort to be about five Hundred at length a french man Came out of the fort Towards us without his Gun & Came within fifteen Rods of where we lay then I with another man Run up to him In order to Captivate him—But he Refused To Take Quarter so we killd him and Took of his Scalp in plain sight of the fort then Run and in plain veiw about Twenty Rods & made our

Escape the same Night we Came Right West of Tianarago about three Miles and upon a Mountain in plain sight of their fort & see large Incampments Round it & heard a vast number of small arms fired Judged there To be Two Thousand men at Tianarago & on the Twenty first Day Got To Our Canoes about Eight of the Clock in the Morning & found all safe & about Nine of the Clock in the Evening Arrived all well at our Encampments where we set out.

The above account is the Cheif Discovery that we made at Crown point & Tianaragoe.

To the Honourable William Johnson Esq^r Commander in Cheif of the Forces at Lake George this presented By Your Honours Most Humble Serv^t

ROBERT RODGERS

JONATHAN BUTTERFIELD

ISRAEL PUTNAM

(Endorsed) Cap^t Rodgers & C^o Acct^d of Scout
to Crown Point

rec^d 22 Octo^r 1755

CAPT. DOLITTLE'S JOURNAL OF HIS SCOUT TO TIONDOROGO.

Octob^r 24th 1755 after a tedious march over hills and holes we Indeavoured to Disscover y^e french on this side of y^e Carrying Place but Could not hear any of y^e Choping or Shooting or Drumming we went Down To y^e Lake but Could not Disscover them Then we Proceeded farther To Tiondaroga where we had a fare View of y^e french a little before son set They ware at work Clearing of Land and Choping of Timber they have Cleared a Pint of Land that Looks East a Cross the Water that Runs from Lake George and y^e South Bay which is To appearance but little more than Quarter of a Mile a Cross they have built no fort as I could Disscerne neither have they any Great Guns that I could see we Lay all night within about a mile of them saw them Light up y^e fires and Beat y^e Drums there appears to be about 150 Tents some small Boarded Housen there may [be] about 100 men as near as I Can Gess we Design^d to view y^m y^e next morning but

was Prevented
on y^e 25th to
if Possible w
Buildings but
saw that it v
Place y^e next
but was Prev
Could tarrey
if we Do I wo
Johnson
Rec^d 28th O

26 of Octob
50 men 5 o
Discovery of
27 Day Ser
Sundry more
whilst 2 of t
Descoured A
A Long towar
28 Jest as
2 or 3 miles
New and Jud
there fier was
ouers or more
Road then I
men which fo
folow No fut
tel which wa
our other Sco
29 Day Se
of Any Ener
our Return
sins.

was Prevented by y^e snow filling y^e are we then Proceeded Back on y^e 25th to Discover y^e french on this side y^e Carrying Place if Possible we went to the Lake but not near y^m but Dissern y^e Buildings but could not Discover y^e strength nor numbers but saw that it was on y^e west side of y^e Lake at a verey Narrow Place y^e next morning we Determin^d to make farther Discoverey but was Prevented by a thick fogg our Provision being spent Could tarrey no Longer God knows wheather Ever we Get home if we Do I would Humbly Present these fow Lines to Gen^l Wm. Johnson

Rec^d 28th Oct. 1755.

CAPT. REED'S REPORT.

26 of October 1755 in obedience to my orders I marched with 50 men 5 or 6 miles North Est from this Camp made no Discovery of Any Enemy and Set out Sentreys and in camped.

27 Day Sent out a Scout of 4 men About Day Brake and Sundery more Scouts after them the furst Scout Did not Return whilst 2 of the clock in the afternoon and thay said that thay Descoured A path whare thay thought the Enemy had pest gon A Long towards wood Crick.

28 Jest as the Day Brock I went out with 4 men and trailed 2 or 3 miles North Est and Came to a Camp which Looked varey New and Judged to be made by the Enemy and we went in and thare fier was not all out But we Judged that they had begon 2 ouers or more and they trailed Right North and maid A Larg Road then I Returned to our Camp and sent out a Scout of 10 men which folowred that Road 3 miels and then thay Could Not folow No futher for the Enemy Scatrad so that thay could not tel which way they went and then thay Returned to the Camp our other Scouts mad no Discovery.

29 Day Send out Sundery Scouts which mad No Discovery of Any Enemy and then we all marched for this Camp and on our Return made no Discovery of any Enemy Nor No New sins.

JAMES REED Capt.

REPORT OF CAPT. RODGERS & CO.

OF THEIR SKIRMISH WITH THE ENEMYS ADVANCED GUARD.

May it Please your Honour

Pursuant to your Orders of y^e 29th of October Last I set off with y^e Party to me ordered and Went Down y^e Lake and y^e 31st made a Discovy of a number of fires By night Scituated on a Point of Land on y^e West Side of y^e Lake, upon Which we Landed and Secured our Battoes upon y^e Same Side of y^e Lake about a mile & half Distance from their Encampment, Next morning Sent out Spies for further Discovery, in y^e Evening Cap^t Fletcher one of y^e Spies return'd Leaving 2 of y^e Spies there, and made Report y^t there was four Tents and Sundry Small fires on S^d Point, and upon y^t after Consultation it was Concluded advisable to acquaint your Honour of our Discovery and Reinforce us if you thought advisable in order to Proceed further and Make a Push upon our Enemy, accordingly Cap^t Fletcher was Dispatch^d to you with Six men in y^e Battoe and Six being eturn'd as Invaleeds Leving me with nineteen men only, but being un Easie with the Report, I took a Battoe with 5 men and went Down within 25 Rods of their Fires Discovered a Small Fort with Several Small Log Camps within y^e Fort which I Judged to Contain about $\frac{1}{2}$ of an acre Said Fort being open towards y^e Water The rest Picketted. Made no further Discovery there and Returnd to My Party, found all well except Cap^t Putnam and ye Spie with him, who was not returned, The next Morning about 10 o the Clock Cap^t Putnam return'd and y^e Spie with him who Gave much the Same acc^t as above Saving y^t y^e Enemies Centrys was sett 20 Rods from y^t Fires and for a more Crittical examination of y^e Enemies Proceedings he went forward till he Came so nigh y^t he was fired upon by one of y^e Centeries within a Rod of him, But unfortunately upon Preparing to Fire upon him fell into a Clay Pit and wett his Gun made y^e Best retreat he was able, hearing y^e Enemy Close to their Heels, y^v made a Tack & Luckily escap^d Safe to our Party, Soon after there was a Discovery made of two Frenchmen upon a Hill a Small Distance, who Called to us, said Hill overlooked our ambush, in a few minutes they retreated, and Two Canoes appeared and went by us & Lay in

y^e middle
Finding by
y^t we mus
Upon W
with 6 men
Board Each
seemed to l
Decoy us in
Surround o
us between
ed them fir
to y^e shore
but unhapp
Cockson; an
upon his fir
that was up
Shove his B
appeared up
Shot Thro' l
and then ma
pursued y^e C
within Eigh
upon Each S
y^m Each a B
Clear Passage
upon Our Oa
Found none l
after so Long
And Then
about half W
sultation, Th
further proce
campm^t y^e 3d
Dutyfull Serv
Camp at La
(Endorsed)

y^e middle of y^e Lake about 40 Rods Distance from Each other, Finding by y^t Behaviour, there was a Party Coming by Land y^t we must inevitably be between 2 Fires.

Upon Which I ordered Two Battoes into y^e Water Leut Grant with 6 men, and I went into y^e other with 6 more & Put on Board Each a Wall peice and Went out towards y^e Canoes, who seemed to Ly upon their Paddles as tho' they had a Design to Decoy us into some mischief by their Party y^t was Designed to Surround our People on Shore, and then attack us by keeping us between y^m an their Land party finds there Designe attacked them first put y^m to y^e Rout and surprised so y^t they made to y^e shore Where Cap^t Putnam with y^e rest of our Party Lay, but unhappy to y^m he was Prepared for y^m shot and kill'd y^r Cockson; and by our Wall Peices &c; kill'd Divers of y^m Butt upon his firing upon y^r Canoe, Immediatly y^e Enemy Upon that was upon his Back fired upon and had but Just time to Shove his Battoe into y^e Water, and Gett into Before y^e Enemy appeared upon y^e Waters Edge and Made a Brisk fire upon him Shot Thro' his Blanket in Divers Places, and thro' y^e Battoe and then made to our Battoes for refuge, upon his Escape we pursued y^e Canoes with a constant fire upon them till we came within Eighty Rods of y^r fires, Discovered a number of men upon Each Side of y^e shore within about 40 Rods of us Gave y^m Each a Broad side which put y^m to y^e Bush, and Gave us a Clear Passage Homewards and after we Got fairly into y^e Lake Lay upon Our Oars and Inquired after the Circumstances of y^e Party Found none killed, but one Wounded which Gave Joy to all of us after so Long an Engagement which I Judge was near 2 Hours &c:

And Then we made y^e Best of our Way to our Head quarters about half Way, We met With y^e Reinforcem^t—But upon Consultation, Thought Best to report What had happend Without further proceeding, and accordingly arrived here to y^e Encampm^t y^e 3^d Instant—All which is Hum Submitted by your Dutyfull Serv^t.

ROBERT RODGERS
ISRAEL PUTNAM
NOAH GRANT.

Camp at Lake George Nov^r 3^d 1755.
(Endorsed) Report of Cap^t Rodgers & Co
of their Skirmish with the
Enemys advanced Guard

recd 3 Nov^r 1755
VOL. IV.

REPORT OF CAPT. BILLING.

Lake George Nov^r y^e 2 1755

I y^e subscriber Beeing ordered With a number of men to Go Near y^e Narrows to Join Cap^t Rogers and his men but on my way their I met Cap^t Rogers Returning home he Beejing Discouer'd by a Party of the Enemy & attacked & thought Best to Return to y^e Camp & I also Returned Back With him by his Desire.

ROGER BILLING Cap^t.

REPORT OF CAPT ANGELL

Camp Lake George Novemb^r 3 : 1755.

Report of my Proceedings on a Scout Towards Tenondorogo.

So according to your Orders of the 31 of Oct^r Last I put of from the Camp in the Evening of the same Day about four miles Down the Lake I saw a fier on the West Shoar and went Nigh so it being Informed by the people With me that Our Scouts Commonly made fiers Near that place I Proceeded about Seven Miles from hear I saw a fier on the East Side on a Neck of Low Land and passed it at sum Distance about fourteen Miles from hear I saw a fier on the West Shoar Which I passed at two or three miles Distance So Proceeded Down the Lake tel about four o'clock in the morning the Wind Blew fresh and Rained and was very Dark I being unserten how far Wee had got Down the Lake put on Shoar hall'd up the Canoe and staid til morning then found that we had not got Within Seven or Eight Miles of the Narrows Concluded to travel that Day by Land accordingly at Eight o'clock I satt out Leut Waterbery and one man more and Left two men with the Canoe Wee Traveled til Past Noon along the sides of Mountains allmost Impasable and got on the top of a very high Mountain Where I had a fine Prospect of this Lake and Of the Mountairs on Champlaine I judged Wee had got about

five miles
see all fro
of the N
ground th
to post the
towards C
at Carelon
Return to
Eight mile
I did and a
and Was v
tance wee
the Lake v
I had got
information
Night as it v
had been th
have alarme
keeping fires
couer our Sp
Day time th
taking Ever
to Return
Discouered
a nother Da
where I arri

To Major

(Endorsed)

five miles by four hours hard traveling I also thought I could see all from there by the Looks of the Land Within a Little Ways of the Narrows and Judged I Could see any advantageous ground this side the Narrows Where the Enemy Would be likely to post their Guard I could see no Smoke only at a great Distance towards Champlain Which I Judged the Products of the Camp at Carleton finding the Mountains so Bad to pass Concluded to Return to the Canoe and go Down the Lake that Night about Eight miles if I Did not Discover any Enemy Sooner accordingly I did and at Dark Landed the Canoe and Proceeded it Rained and Was very Dark so I could have seen any Light a great Distance we paddled Down the Lake about three hours got where the Lake was very Narrow Could Discover no Light Judged I had got By where the party was posted according to what information I had had Looked at it not Safe to Land there that Night as it was so Near the Enemys Camp knowing Capt Rogers had been there a Day or two before and that Likely he Might have alarmed them and that by that means they Might annoy keeping fires in Order to Lay in Wait for an opportunity to Discover our Spies I Judged that If I should be Discovered in the Day time that it was more than an Equal Chance to be taken So taking Every Circumstance into Consideration Looked at it Better to Return unsuccessful then to Run So Big Risk of being Discovered as I Looked at it I must Land there and stay a nother Day about ten O Clock that Night Sett out for home where I arrived about 12 O Clock the next Day all Well

SAM ANGELL.

To Major Gener Johnson

(Endorsed) Lake George Nov 3. 1755
Cap^t Angells Letter

THE REPORT OF JAMES CONNOR

OF COL. COCKCROFTS REG^t WHO WENT IN A BATTOE WITH 5 MEN MORE TO DISCOVER THE POSTURE OF THE ENEMYS ADVANCED GUARD ON LAKE GEORGE.

Parted from the Camp 5 Nov^r in the Evening & lay by near the mouth of the first narrow that night—All next day lay still, till Evening ab^t 7 a Clock, then went on & ab^t 10 discovered one of the Enemys advanced Fires on the East shore, proceeded & came in between 2 of their Flank Fires, then went in upon their main Fire & discovered them relieving their Sentries w^{ch} were 5 in number then returned about 4 miles in the middle of the Lake, put in on the East Shoar into a little Creek & lay there that night

The 7 Inst in the Morning he & two men went by Land & concealed themselves in some Spruce Shrubs where the Enemy had been felling some Timber ab^t 5 Rod from the Lake side w^{ch} is there about 300 yards wide, saw the Enemy come down to the West side of the Lake & carry away some Timber w^{ch} lay there floating & carried it up to their Encamp^t upon handspikes, heard Workmen Chopping & hamering. Saw the Guards from the Two Advanced Fires upon the Lake side, come in, in Two Birch Canoes, each of w^{ch} contained 12 or 13 men. Saw no Indians. discovered a Breast work round their Incamp^t with pickets put up like ours here, & several Log houses within it & suppose there may be between 150 or 160 men there, lay there till it began to rain hard & the Enemy left off working w^{ch} judge was between 10 & 11 a Clock yesterday morning, then came away & joined the other men at the Battoe lays still till about 12 a Clock at night, then set off for this Camp, about 3 this morning struck up a little fire upon a small Island ab^t 20 miles from hence about half an hour afterwards heard a whooping of Indians on the East side of the Lake kept a strict watch till Day break when the whooping was repeated more stronly, then set off in the Battoe homewards & made no further Discoveries.

Camp at Lake George 8 Nov^r Afternoon taken by me

PETER WRAXALL

(Endorsed) The Report of James Connor
relating to the Enemys
Advanced Guard.

A REPORT

Having
the 6th sen
other for w
the same E
beating Tra
sent four y
being a Rai
S E as nigh
Close of the
they Immed
the Rise of a
made a halt
discoverys h
his Coming
french and f
Acquainted
that as soon
Time the pe
watch 'em to
before it Gre
within a Rod
refrain Coug
mouth as the
thinking they
Scremd out
went of from
o Clock; the
Stay'd some
returned not
material has

A REPORT OF THE SCOUT TO THE N. E. OF THIS INCAMPMENT.

Camp at Lake George 8th Nov^r 1755

Having according to Orders Gone the Distance w^h we Reach'd: the 6th sent out Two Scouts Immediately one for South Bay the other for wood Crick. the one that went to wood Crick returnd the same Evening and acquainted me they had Discoverd Newly beating Tracts to the s^d w^d upon w^h on the 7th at day break sent four y^e same way to reach the falls of wood Creek But being a Rainy day & having no Compass within they went about S E as nigh as I can Judge from their Information, and In the Close of the Evening Came up with a Tract Just Trod which they Immediately follow'd : & not Long before they discoverd the Rise of a smoke from a small hutt on the side of a hill, they made a halt & Concluded to send one forwarded to make what discoverys he Cou'd (the other lay in ambush abt 30 rod off) on his Coming near he Discoverd Seven Nigh the fire Three french and four Indians. On w^h he returned to his party and Acquainted them of their Numbers, upon w^h they Concluded that as soon as it was Dark to go & attack 'em : in the mean Time the person that Had made the discovery went & Lay to watch 'em to see if they sett any Sentries : he had not sett Long before it Grew Dark : and he Discoverd four of 'em Come'g within a Rod or Two of him, & having a Great Cold Could not refrain Coughing : w^h he did at the Time, with his hand to his mouth as the first of the four Came across him : upon w^h he thinking they had discoverd him, He fires on him & he Dropt & Scremd out Bitterly he Immediately made to the party & they went of from the place & return'd to me this morning at Ten o Clock ; the Scout that went to South Bay having reached it, Stay'd some Time To make what Discovery they Coud. But returned not having Discoverd anything—Nothing more that's material has happen'd

MICH^l THODEY.

THE REPORT [OF] HENDRICK & NICKLAS

TWO MOHAWK INDS MADE; WHO WENT UPON A DISCOVERY TOWARDS
CROWN POINT TIONDAROG & C.

1755. Nov^r 2^d. Encamped upon a large Mountain near the Lake;

3^d. Still keeping to the westward of Lake George along the mountains, and encamped upon a mountain calld Tekaghwean-garaneghton, heard firing in the Woods but could not come up with any Parties tho came upon several Tracks; imagining to be hunting Parties.

4^h. Discovered a French Guard of abt: 30 or 40 men who had two Hutts upon a Point of the Lake, they look'd for a place of Ambush and encamped so near the Guard that they heard them speak;

5^h. Laid still trying to get a scalp .

6^h. Went to the Road which goes along the Water side towards Tiyondaroga in Order to get a scalp but no Body pass'd and they returned, and built up a small fire some Distance from that Guard, at night observd the fires of an Encampment so bright that it appeard to them like Day.

7^h. In the Morning resolvd to discover the Encampment nearer accordingly they went, and found it to their surpriz and amazement so large that they never seen the like and the Encamp^t at this Lake was nothing in Comparison did not see any Indians in the Encampm^t returned to the Place of Ambush.

8^h. Laid there this Day for a scalp

9. Provision growing short resolvd to return and report their Discovery

10. Travelled back

11. In the Evening arrived at the Camp.

A REPORT OF THE SCOUTT TO THE EASTWARD.

Lake George 13th Nov^r 1755.

having marcht abt Twenty five miles to the Eastw^d of this Camp being hinderd by the Rain from going farther, Sent Severall advanc'd Scoutts: But none of us Discoverd any thing Nothing more has happen'd.

PEITER BECKER

To Major Gen^l Johnson.

Serg^t Tho
yesterday w
Evening row
halted struck
in his Battoe
abt one Mile
& reconnoitr
time it was a
Enemy, for
point of the M
not above a M
Land wch mal
40 yards wid
sight. Conno
where they di
They say th
discovered a l

RE

Lake george
two of ye Moh
my men went
Could make o
East South Ea
finding their C
Same Course t
Place to Camp
three Scouts &
a smoak & a n
they thought
we Stopt and
make who Re

REPORT OF SERGT. THOMPSON.

Sergt Thompson of the Rhode Island regt Went down the Lake yesterday with a Battoe & 4 Men between 6 & 7 a Clock in the Evening rowed abt 4 hours came to a little Island abt 8 miles off halted struck up a little Fire & eat some victuals when Connor in his Battoe joined them, then set off & stopped at a little Island abt one Mile on this side the first Narrows, there went ashore & reconnoitred it, thus went round it twice in a Battoe by wch time it was abt Sunrise, thus supposed were discovered by the Enemy, for immediately a large white Flag was hoisted on a point of the Main Land on the East side of the Lake from hence not above a Mile from where we were & is one of the points of Land wch makes the narrows wch did not seem to me to be above 40 yards wide, the Flag continued flying till we were out of sight. Connor thinks the Flag was 7 or 8 Miles from the Island where they discovered it.

They say that to the Northward of the s^d White Flag, they discovered a large Smoak wch appeared to be a Mile long.

REPORT OF THE SCOUTS TO SOUTH BAY.

Lake George November y^e 15th 1755 then set out a Scout with two of y^e Mohawk officers and two of their Indians and three of my men went towards y^e South Bay to See what Discovery we Could make of an army Comming against us and traveled about East South East til we came where our advance guard goes and finding their Camps But no body there we Still Stered about y^e Same Course till night Came on & we Lookt out for a Convenient Place to Camp and there Campt y^e Next morning we Sent out three Scouts & when they Returned one of them thought he saw a smoak & a nother heard a gun & then we set out toward where they thought they see the Smoak and heard y^e gun and there we Stopt and Sent out Scouts to see what Discovery they Could make who Returned and made no Discovery and then we set

out about y^e same Course and traveled til Sun about one hour high and there we Left a party and went to y^e South Bay to see what Discovery we Could make and marcht about two miles Down y^e Bay & made no Discovery of y^e Enimy that was new. But Saw a Large Body of Ducks and gees and then we Returned to y^e party and Lookt out a Conveniant place to Camp and as Soon as Day Light appeard we Set out to y^e Bay again with a party to see what Discovery we Could make and marcht Down y^e Bay about three miles and saw no Enimy but saw Large Incampments where they Landed their Battos and then we Returned to y^e party and found all well and then we set out back again to y^e Came house and marcht til about Sun about one hour high and then we Came upon another Large incampment that y^e Enimy had maid and then we marcht about half a mile & Came upon y^e tract of four Enimy which we supposed to be going to fourt Edward and then we marcht homeward about three miles where we incamp that night next morning we Set out home to our Camp and found all well.

ISRAEL PUTNAM Cap^t
STEPHEN SCHUYLER

(Endorsed) Report of Cap^t Putnam & Comp^s
Scout to South Bay.

LIEUT. WATERBURY'S REPORT.

November the 15 Day A D 1755

Set out on a Cout In a Botto By his honers ordors Jeneral Jonson his honers borders Was for three Battos and twenty for Men Bot When Came to Be Redy to Go one third Declind to proseed and So I Set of With 2 Battos and 16 men a Bout seven a Clock at Night and proseded til I came a Boue the first Naros and stoped on a Island for to Rest and Coming to Examin of the popel What prouison the had I found Scasity for one half for the tim I Desined to Be Gon so I thot proper to Send Back one Batto and half of the Men and take the other prouison and So prosed Not With Standing I had Bot one third of the Strength

perposed
Sonset and
as the Nar
Light I S
Moon and
tans When
What was
flering a L
Was the C
Couered an
So We Ret
Enymy and
onrabel Jer
army at La
(Endorsed)

You are
Tiondorogo
as distinct
considerabl
with an acc
are to mak
Prisoner.

(Endorsed)

R
By Order
gers & Cla
Crown Poin
1755 N
Mohawk I

perposed By his honer on the 16 Day of Instant I lay Stil til Sonset and then I Set out for a Dis Couery and Did prosed as far as the Naros Whar the advansed party Lay the Night Being uery Light I Sopos they Discouer us forst for We Was Between the Moon and they and I sopos a Bout three quator of a Mild Distans When forst Discouered Bov us We Lay a Spel to Consider What was Best Bot they Son Let us Noy they Was a Wake By fiering a Larem Gon and the other party anserd them and It Was the General uote of the popel to Retorn By Being Dis Couered and for Want of provison for We had Not any at all So We Retorned With sped and Mad No other Discouery of Enymy and We Got In on the 17 Day a Bout 12 a Clock To the onrabel Jenerael Jonson Esquire Commander and Chef of the army at Lake Gorg this Cout proseded By David Waterbery Lt

(Endorsed) Report of Lieut Waterbury

of the Enemy at the Narrows. 17 Nov.

ORDERS TO LIEUT. RODGERS.

You are to proceed with the party under your command to Tiondorogo in order view the posture & strength of the Enemy as distinctly as you possibly can. If you find the Enemy a considerable Body you are to dispatch Two of your party hither with an acc^t & proceed with the rest to Crown Point where you are to make all the discoveries you can & if possible to take a Prisoner.

Given under my hand this 16 day of Nov^r
at y^e Camp at Lake George 1755.

(Endorsed) Orders to Lieut Rodgers

16 Nov^r 1755.

REPORTS OF LIEUT^{TS} RODGERS & CLAUS.

By Orders of the Hon^{ble} Major General Johnson Lieut^r Rodgers & Claus made the following Discoveries at Diontarogo & Crown Point

1755 Nov^r 16th In the Evening sat off in a Battoe with 2 Mohawk Ind^s and one of the Newhampshire Men, came that

Night as far as the large Bay of the Lake, att 12 or 14 miles from the Camp where we Lay that Night.

17th Travelled on, discovered nothing.

18th Ditto, heard 3 Canon fired abt 2 or 3 o Clock afternoon.

19th abt 4 in the afternoon came where the french advanced Guard keeps, Lieut^s Rodgers & Claus with an Indian went on top of a mountain opposite the Diantorogo Camp, where they discovered at the foot of it the french advance Guard, seen them walk upon the Beech judged their Number abt 40 or 50.

Observed the Smoke of Diandorogo Camp to be at the same Place Cap^t Rodgers discovered it, but the Ind^a said it was then not to be compared to the smoke he seen when there a few Days before, heard frequent firing of Guns & Drums beating staid till dark, & then went back to our Company.

20th Early in the morning all of us went further down towards Diondarago abt 2 miles from where we encampd and coming to a mountain opposite the Camp went up & laying there a little while heard a Gun near us tried to come up to it but found it to be at the advance Guard.

Hendrick the Indian with Lieut^t Claus went upon an Eminence of the Mountain to view the french Camp, but the Ind^a was surprised to find such an alteration for he said the smoke he seen when there last was much larger and he could not but thinck the greatest part marchd off for Want of Provisions, Abt noon sat off for Crown point ;

21^t Abt 3 o Clock afternoon came within fair Prospect of Crown Point Fort and the adjacent Plantations, but could make no remarkable Discovery as the Place seemed quite desolate to us we could observe no smoke in the Fort or neighbouring houses tho' we staid till dark, saw no Body stirring, no Craft upon the Lake, heard only 2 or 3 Guns fired in the Woods over the Lake, We thought to intercept a Prisoner there or burn their Grain but seeing no house inhabited, & no stack wth Grain (which article Henry the Indian observed to be too precious to the french as to leave it upon stacks:) we returned at Dark a little ways & encampd.

22^d Weather & Scarcity of Provisions would not permit us to lay by any longer. wherefore took to our Retour, had an other

view upon
firing of
other side
ced of the
y^e Camp w
the firing
23, 24, 2
ships suffer

To The Ho

REPOR

I marche
on y^e Wago
marched al
Est and ma
Bout Dayli
from us . in
and then to
Discover an

S^r
You are
Command

view upon an eminent Rock of a Mountain of Dondaroga, heard firing of Guns & Cutting of Wood, & seen some smokes on the other side of Lake Champlain, when the old Indian was convinced of the Enemy's marching backward as he said the smoke of y^e Camp was higher up the Lack when he saw it last, as also the firing & beating of Drums;

23, 24, 25th Travelled homewards under great deal of hardships suffered by y^e severity of the Weather.

Which is Report of your Honours

Most Obedient humble Servants

RICHARD RODGERS

DAN^L CLAUS.

To The Honob^{le} Major General Johnson

REPORT OF CAP^t FALES UPON EASTERN SCOUT.

Monday November y^e 17th AD 1755

I marched with a parte of men from these Camps and Went on y^e Wagon Rod about 3 miles and then tornd to y^e East and marched about . 7 . miles then touren to y^e Northerd of the Est and marched about . 20 . miles and thar in Camp and a Bout Daylittin I herd a Bout . 21 . grat gones fird a Bout North from us . in y^e moring I marched to the North . 4 or | 5 miles and then tornd and mad homard Rangen y^e Woods But Didnt Discouer an thing at al

ELIPHALET FALES Capt.

ORDERS TO CAPT RODGERS

Fort W^m Henry 29th Jan^y 1756

S^r

You are Hereby Ordered to March the Partey Under your Command y^e nighest And Best way you Can to Crown Point

There Take a View of that Fortress & out works & make minnets of the Same if you meet Indleans or any Enemy in your way you are to take them Prisoners or Kill them or distress them any other ways or Means your Prudence shall direct you are to take Good Care of your men and not Expose them too much you are to use all Imaginable Protection not to Loos a man if it should Snow you are to Return Imedintly to this Fort if you Discover any Large Body of the Enemy you are to send off of the most Active of your men with Intelligence to me as Soon as you Can Preforme this Scoute you are to Return to this Fort with your Partey I heartily wish you success

And am Sr your

Humble Servant

B GLEASIER

To Capt Robt Rotgers

CAPT ROGERS' REPORT

Fort W^m Henry Jan^y y^e 29th 1756

Set out with a Partey of fifty men with Orders to Look Into Crown Point & the Advance Battreys that is Built Round it the first Day we mar^{hd} Down the Lake George aboute Eighten Miles & Camp^d so we Procees^d by the westrd of the Greate Mountains And Continud^d our March untill the 2^d of Febr^y than Clambrd up a greate Moun^{tn} to the westrd of Crown Point about one Mile & Gave it the name of Ogdens Mount there we took a Particular View of the s^d Fort & the Ridouts that is Built Round it & a Plan of the Same we Laide there untell the Evening then went Down the Moun^{ten} mar^{hd} through a small Village Aboute half a mile from the Fort to the Suthor^d there we Laide in Ambush upon each side of the Roade that leads from the Fort through Sa^d Village there we Laide Untill about nine of the Clock in Morn^g and there Came Along one French man which we took Prisoner & 2 more were upon the Roade Accomming towards us but Discoverd our Ambush & made a Speedy Escape to the Fort

& some of
but could
needles to
to the Barn
Graiens &
Aboute fif
aboute 11
fire the 5th
so I stooped
Cushinn &
Evening &
afternoon w
your Humb

From Fo
suant to an
Captin Rob
June y^e
Whale Boar
Lake Georg
farther Dov
ashore and
South Bay
Same even
from y^e Fo
July y^e 4
side of the
then set Ou
Discovered
Watch wor
had a body

& some of my men pursued them within Gun Shoot of the Fort but could not overtake them So we Being Discoverd thought it needles to waite any Longer for Prisoners but Imedently set fire to the Barns & Houses where was abundance of wheat & other Graiens & we Killd there Cattle, Horses and Hoogs in Number Aboute fifty Left none Living in sd Village to our knowledg aboute 11 o'clock we marchd Home ward Leving the Village on fire the 5th Inst^{nt} In the Morning one of our men was taken Sick so I stooped with Seven men & sent the Rest Home with Capⁿ Cushinn & Liev^t Ogden they Arr^d at our Fort Aboute 6 In the Evening & I got Home the next Day Aboute 4 o'clock In y^e afternoon with the Remainder of my Partey A true Account by your Humble Servant.

ROBERT RODGERS

Witnesses

SETH CUSHING

JOURNAL OF A SCOUT

From Fort William Henry down into Lake Champlain pursuant to an order from his Excellency Major General Shirley to Captin Robert Rogers—as followeth—viz^t.

June y^e 20th 1756 Set out with a party of fifty men in five Whale Boats & Proceeded at ab^t twenty miles to an Island in Lake George were we encamped y^e next day went five miles farther Down y^e Lake and there landed, halled out our Boats ashore and carried them over a Mountain about six miles to South Bay whare we arrived y^e 3^d July in the afternoon and y^e Same evening went down y^e Lake at about six miles Distance from y^e Forts.

July y^e 4th towards morning we halled up y^e Boats on the East side of the Lake & Concealed them & lay by untill Evening, then set Out again & Passed by Tiantiroga & found we were not Discoverd by being so near y^e Enemy as to hear y^e Senterys Watch word. We judged from the number of their fires they had a body of about two thousand men, & y^t y^e Lake in this

Place to be about Seventy Rods—Continued on till Day light about five miles from y^e Fort. then halled up y^e Boats & Concealed all day on y^e Same Shore and discovered Sundry Battoes, Loaded and unloaded which were Coming & going upon y^e lake—in y^e Evening of y^e fifth Day Put of again & attempted to Pass by Crownpoint But thought it imprudent to Pursue this Intention by Reason of the Clearness & light of the Night, so halled up y^e Boats again & Lay Concealed all Day being of 6th Currant. this Day near one hundred Boats Passed us Seaven of Which Came very [near] us and asked to land at the Point Where we lay but their officer went farther on & Landed about 25 Rods from us Where they Dined in our View But did not think it advisable to Attack them in the Situation we were in—About 9 in y^e Evening Set out again Passed y^e fort at Crownpoint & went ten miles from it Down y^e Lake & halled up y^e Boats about brake of Day.

July 7th about 10 in y^e Morn. 30 Boats Passed towards Canda also a Light Schooner of about 35 or 40 tuns—Set out again in y^e Evening & went 15 miles farther Down and went ashore about 1 oClock a. m. upon a Point on y^e East Side of & Immediately Sent a party farther Down the Lake for Discovery. who Saw a Schooner at Anchor Some Distance from y^e Shore about a mile from us And upon this Intelligence lightned our Boats & prepared to Board them but were prevented about 3 of y^e Clock by two Lighters Coming up the Lake who we found intended to Land in y^e Place Where we Were which Vessels we fired upon immediately and afterwards hailed them & offered them Quarters if they would Come ashore which they said they would Comply with but Instead thereof put off in their Boats to y^e opposit Shore but we followed them in our Boats & Intercepted them & after taking them found twelve men three of which were killed & two wounded one of the wounded Could not March therefore put an end to him to Prevent Discovery—as soon as y^e prisners were Secure we employed our Selves in Destroying & Sinking Vesels and Cargoes—Which was Chiefly Wheat & flour Rice Wine & Brandy except-

30 going loaded from crown point to Ticondoro go two bark canoes with about 20 Indians, 9 empty returning from Ticondoro go

30 of them sailing Boats empty and going Northward 3 loaded going to Ticondoro go

Suppose part of those seen the day before.

ing Some
secure Pla
opposite S
of which t
Legs Dist
y^e Morning
Where we
twenty five
to said for
14th in y^e e
ten Battoes
all my Part

To Sir W

CORNELI

From
from S
from S
from th
from th
from th
the V
from
Drov
anot
from t
Sacr
from T

ing Some few Casks of Brandy & Wine which we hid in very secure Places with our Whale boats at Some Distance on y^e opposite Shore the Prisners informed y^t about five hundred men of which they were foremost, were on their Passage at about two Legs Distance which occasioned us to set forward on our Return y^e Morning of the 8th Currant & persued our March till y^e 12th Where we arrived on the West Side of Lake George about twenty five miles from Fort Wil^m Henry & Sent Lieut Rogers to said fort for Battoes & Provisions to Carry us by water the 14th in y^e evening y^e Lieut Returned to us with thirty men and ten Battoes & y^e 15th at two of the Clock we arrived safe With all my Party & Prisners at Fort Wil^m Henry.

ROBERT ROGERS

To Sir Wil^m Johnson

CORNELIUS CUYLER'S CALCULATION OF THE DISTANCE

FROM ALBANY TO CROWN POINT.

From Albany to Still Water	- - - -	22 miles
from Still Water to Sarichtoge	- - - -	14
from Sarichtoge to the Great Carrying Place	- - - -	14
from the Carrying Place a Cross to Wood Creek	- - - -	10
from the Wood Creek Down to the forks	- - - -	6
from the forks to the Little falls Being the end of the Wood Creek	- - - -	24
from the Little falls to the Narrows in the Drowned Lands, where 2 hills are opposite one another	- - - -	9
from the Narrows to Tjondaroge where Lake St Sacrama falls into the River	- - - -	21
from Tjondaroge to Crown point	- - - -	15
		135

CO

SIX

ON

VOL. IV.

XII.

P A P E R S

RELATING PRINCIPALLY TO THE

CONVERSION AND CIVILIZATION

OF THE

SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS,

INTERSPERSED WITH

L e t t e r s

ON OTHER SUBJECTS OF PUBLIC INTEREST.

1642—1776.

VOL. IV.

19

E

PAUL RAC
from

Mar

ISAAC JOG

1636

1643

(at C

year.

Frs. Jos:

from

year

Indi

Frs. DUB

retu

was

retu

in C

the

SIMON LE

sent

at th

of s

same

and

July

July

at C

EARLY MISSIONARIES AMONG THE IROQUOIS

IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

Jesuits.

PAUL RAGUENEAU. Arrived in Canada 28 June 1636; Superior from 1650 to 1653; sent to Onondaga 26 July 1657; left 20 March 1658; died at Paris 3 Sept. 1680.

ISAAC JOGUES born in France, 1607; arrived in Canada 2^d July 1636; prisoner among the Mohawks from Aug. 1642 to Aug. 1643; sent a missionary to the same tribe in 1646 and killed, (at Caughnawaga as is supposed), 18 Oct. of the same year.

FRS. JOS: LEMERCIER. Arrived in Canada 20 July 1635; Superior from 1653 to 1656; sent to Onondaga May 17 of the latter year; remained there until 20 March 1658; died in the West Indies.

FRS. DUPERRON. Arrived in Canada between 1636 and 1638; returned to France Aug. 23 1650; came out a second time, was missionary at Onondaga from 1657 to 1658, and again returned to France 6 Sept. 1658; arrived for the third time in Canada June 30 1665, and died at Fort St Louis, Chambly the 10 Nov. following.

SIMON LE MOYNE. Arrived in Canada about 1638, when he was sent to the Hurons; sent to Onondaga 2 July 1654; arrived at the Mohawks 16 Sept 1655; remained there until 9 Nov. of same year; sent thither again in 1656; returned 5 Nov. same year; went to the Mohawks a third time 26 Aug. 1657, and returned to Quebec May 21 1658; sent to Onondaga 2 July 1661, returned to Quebec Sept. 15, 1662; sent on 30 July 1663 to the Senecas, but remained at Montreal. Died at Cape de la Magdeleine in Canada 24 Nov. 1665.

FRANCOIS JOSEPH BRESSAN. A native of Rome; arrived in Canada in 1642 [1638?]; prisoner among the Mohawks from Ap'l 30, to 19 Aug. 1644; left for Europe Nov 2, 1650; died at Florence 9 Sept. 1672.

PIERRE JOSEPH MARY CHAUMONOT. Born near Chatillon sur Seine; entered at Rome in 1632; arrived in Canada 1 Aug 1639. Sent to Onondaga Sept 19, 1655, abandoned it March 20, 1658. Founded Lorette, and died at Quebec 21 February 1693.

JOSEPH ANTHONY PONCET. Arrived in Canada 1 Aug 1639; prisoner among the Iroquois from Aug 20 to Oct 3, 1652; started for Onondaga 28 Aug 1657, but recalled at Montreal; left Canada 18th Sept 1657; died at Martinique 18 June 1675.

RENE MENARD. Arrived in Canada July 8, 1640; was a missionary with Lemer cier at Onondaga from 1656 to 1658, and afterwards among the Cayugas. Is said to have died in the woods near Lake Superior in Aug. 1661.

JULIEN GARNIER. Was born in 1643; arrived in Canada 27 Oct 1662; was ordained Ap'l 1666; sent to the Mohawks May 17, 1668; passed to Onondaga, thence to Seneca; on the mission until 1683. He appears to have been one of the Missionaries sent to the Cantons in 1702. "In silvis apud Iroquois." *Catal.* 1703.

CLAUDE DARLON. Arrived in Canada 1655 when he proceeded to Onondaga, and continued there a few years. He labored afterwards among the tribes of the Upper lakes, and was Superior from 1670 to 1693. The date of his decease is not known; he was still alive in 1694.

JACQUES FREMIN. Was missionary at Onondaga from 1656 to 1658; sent to the Mohawks in July, 1667; left there 10 Oct., 1668 for Seneca, where he remained a few years. He died at Quebec 20 July, 1691.

PIERRE RAFFAIX. Arrived in Canada 22 Sept 1663; chaplain in Courcelles' expedition in 1665; sent to Cayuga in 1671; thence, on Carhells' return, to Seneca where he was in 1679. He was in Quebec in 1702-3 though in an infirm state of health.

JACQUES

Ju

ye

wa

all

ETIENNE

Ca

un

spo

PIERRE

in

cou

He

say

JEAN PIERRE

Moh

arri

167

still

JEAN DE LA

in 1

prai

FRANCOIS

ther

FRS. VAL

Fath

pani

31 D

Sene

JACQUES

subse

Mon

Onor

he fle

PIERRE DE

rende

break

JACQUES BRUYAS. Arrived Aug. 3, 1666. Sent to the Mohawks, July 1667, & to the Oneldas in Sept. where he spent 4 years; thence he returned to the Mohawks in 1672, and was at Onondaga in 1679, in 1700 and 1701. He was still alive in 1703, at Fort St Louis.

ETIENNE DE CARHEIL. Arrived in Canada 6 Aug. 1666; sent to Cayuga 1668—absent in 1671, 2; returned and remained until 1684. Died at Quebec July 1726. He is said to have spoken the Iroquois better than his own language.

PIERRE MILET. Was sent with de Carheil to Cayuga; left in 1684; was at Niagara in 1688; taken prisoner at Catara-couy in 1689 and remained in captivity until October 1694. He was alive in 1701 and Charlevoix, who came in 1705, says that he lived several years with him.

JEAN PIERRON. Arrived in Canada 27 June 1667; sent to the Mohawks the following month; returned to Quebec and arrived again among the Mohawks 7 Oct. 1668; left in 1670 and was sent to the Senecas after 1672, 3 where he still was in 1679.

JEAN DE LAMBERVILLE. Arrived probably in 1668. At Onondaga in 1671, 2; left it and was sent to Niagara in 1687; at La-prairie in 1690 and in France in 1699.

FRANCOIS BONIFACE. Sent to the Mohawks in 1668, 9; laboring there after 1673; died at Quebec 17 Dec. 1674.

FRS. VAILLANT DE GUESLIS; arrived prior to 1674. Succeeded Father Boniface among the Mohawks about 1674; accompanied the expedition against the Senecas in 1687; on the 31 Dec. of that year was sent to New York and to the Senecas in 1703, 4.

JACQUES DE LAMBERVILLE. Among the Mohawks in 1675-8; subsequently at Onondaga which place he left in 1686. At Montreal in 1700, again among the Iroquois in 1703, and at Onondaga in Sept 1708. He was at Cayuga in 1709, whence he fled on the breaking out of the war.

PIERRE DE MAREUIL. At Onondaga in June 1709, when he surrendered himself to the English in consequence of war breaking out between the latter and the French, and

came to Albany where the government caused every attention to be paid to him, as appears by Journ. Ass. 1., 255.

JACQUES D'HEU was a Missionary among the Onondagas in 1708; and in 1709 among the Senecas; is said to have been drowned in 1728.

ANTHONY GORDON, founded St Regis in 1769, with a Colony from Sault St. Loui

Sulpitians.

FRANCIS PICQUET. Came to America in 1733; founded Oswegatchie in 1748; abandoned that place in 1760, and died in France 15 July 1781.

PIERRE PAUL FR. DE LA GARDE. Succeeded Abbé Picquet at Oswegatchie; died at Montréal April 4 1784.

* * We are indebted to the politeness of Mr. JOHN M. SHEA S. J. for the preceding list. Ed.

REV^D MR HARTWICK TO SIR W^M JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

May it please Your Honour.

Here i make bold to communicate to Your Honour a Project for the better peopling governing and defending of the Limits of North America, wich i leave to Your Hon^r Wisdom and Discretion, if you could approve of it Sir, or devise any better, i conceive it would be more taken Notice of, if proposed to his Majesty, by Way of an Advice of the Indians. I have thought Sir, that it would be more for the good of the Plantations in the present Circumstances, if the Cost, wich must be spent to the Carrying on of a War, were employed for transporting settlers, and providing for them for one year at least, besides purchasing of Implements and Cattle and that a Circling Line might be improved and at convenient Places and Distances Forts and Towns erected and a Borroagh Grave or Guard a limit settled at Camp Johnson, at Oswego, at Lake Erie and at Ohio, wich Borroagh Graves should be immediates that is independents of the Respective Governments but only depending on his Majesty's Orders, and only accountable to him. To whom a District suffi-

cient fo
Power
should
whose P
to make
occasion
the Ger
ries aga
You kn
large T
keep the
to settle
the king
maintain
It will in
Costs wil
of the Co
will be s
rough G
Line one
that the
so round
possible
and to se
another
Distances
express k
would be
French C
erected
And if th
would ge
obliged to
of them.
a Subscrip
willing un
with all
with you

cient for its own Defence should be granted and assigned, with Power sufficient for the Defence thereof, wick at set Times should be subject to a Visitation of a Commission of his Majesty, whose Power must be more extensive in the Beginning in order to make Tryal and subject to Limitations from his Majesty as occasion should offer. This i conceive is the Method, by wick the German Emperors have preserved their Extensive Territories against the Incursions of the Barbarians, in former Times You know Sir, it doth not signify, to claim and even conquer large Territories, if you can not keep them, and you cannot keep them except you can settle them, and that it will cost less to settle and improve them then in process of time it will cost the king and Country to erect Forts keep them in Repair and maintain Garrisons at so great a Distance from the Settlements It will indeed cost more in the Beginning and at once, but these Costs will lessen and determine and instead thereof the Income of the Country will increase and the Costs and Troubles of Ware will be spared. But then i would also advise That such Borough Graves or Guard a limits must settle first in the Fixt Line one towards the other, and that in defensible Towns, so that the settling must begin at their respective Residences and so round about and extending first and principally as much as possible from the Residence of one Borough Grave to the other and to secure the Communication of the Burggraves with one another Forts must be erected at convenient Places and proper Distances between them, and a Correspondence by Post and express kept. If the Crown would resolve upon this Method it would be adviseable to listen at present to the Proposals of the French Carl for an accommodation, on Condition that the Forts erected on the kings Territories be immediately demolished. And if then this Method was immediately put in Execution, we would gain upon Canada insensibly so that they would be obliged to be in fear of us in place that we must now be in fear of them. If Your Honour approves of my scheme and promoteth a Subscription of the Indians to the Inclosed Petition i shall, God willing undertake a Voyage to England and promote the scheme, with all my might. I wish that i might be so happy to speak with your Honour about it, or to obtain an Answer in Writing

But Circumstances bid me conclude Recommending Sir, Your Honourable Person, House, Office and circumstances to the Divine Favour and Protection, and my self to the Continuation of yours i remain with all possible Respect.

Honourable Sir

Your Honour

most obedient Servant

J. C. HARTWICK.

Staatsborough y^e 18th Janu^y 1756.

P. S. Since according to his Majestys Instructions a Fund for an Indefinite Salary for the Governor must be provided Quarit wether not this scheme might be improved so as to be something subservient to it, in such Case it would be advizable that such Burggraviates must be subject to the Governors and a Deputy Governor resident in the Chief Burgtown. And i have forgotten in the Letter to observe that the Inhabitants, who must be obligd, by Turns to guard the Forts and defend the Frontiers must be exempt from taxes and from bearing a share in the Expenses belonging to the Government of the Provinces to wich they are the Barrier. I hope Sir you will improve these Raw Hints, wich to Day expecting your arrival are come in my mind and that you will pardon my Freedom and immature Patriotism I wish you, Honourable Sir, an happy New Year and if possible Peace, if not, Victory and Success.

REV. MR HARTWICK TO THE MOHAWKS OF CANAJOHARE.

Beloved Brethren !

Grace be unto you, and Peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

For as much as i have been hindred for a considerable Time, both by Reason of Sickness and your absence to see your Face or to write to you, and as i apprehend, you might be concerned or troubled in your mind about it as i am : i could not forbear imbracing an opportunity of Speaking to you in Letters, wich i

expected
or a Lett
Brethren
that on t
of so mu
Brother
should pe
bleed aga
good Cau
on the Be
is long as
And as he
tain, it is
sleepeth.
of his Bor
will not re
them, and
and restore
your and y
unjustly sp
would not
by you as
than Savag
have of la
might not
hearing of
the English
And as t
know that
have accep
to Reject
washd with
Baptism, an
Since even
tistants that
I let you
Warriors w
Captain Jes

expected the Honourable General Johnson, would give me if i
 or a Letter could hit him at his Return from New York. Dear
 Brethren, i at the same Time will condole and congratulate you.
 that on the victory obtained by you ; this because of the spilling
 of so much noble and brave Blood, in particular that of our
 Brother Henry. But i forbear, saying more about it, least i
 should perhaps make the Wound, wich begins to heal soar and
 bleed again. Let it be to your Comfort : That he died in a
 good Cause as a faithfull allie and a brave Captain, and sleepeth
 on the Bed of Honour, where his Name will be a good Savour,
 as long as a Free Englishman and faithful Mohawk remains over
 And as he hath been your Brother your Father and your Cap-
 tain, it is your Duty to be a Guard to the Bed whereon he
 sleepeth. That no perfidious Frenchmen may disturbe the Rest
 of his Bones, and ashes : And if the French and their Slaves
 will not rest satisfied with the litle Revenge you have taken from
 them, and desist from their Incroachments and cruel Ravages,
 and restore what they have unjustly taken : then stand up for
 your and your Bretherns Right and revenge the dear Blood so
 unjustly spilt ! I would also beseech you, Brethern that you
 would not suffer, that some, who are unworthy to be lookd upon
 by you as Brethren or even Men, because they are more cruel
 than Savage Beasts, might spoil the Good name and Fame you
 have of late purchased with your blood. That your Heart
 might not be as a stone but be moved with Compassion and on
 hearing of the more then barbarous Treatment your Brethren
 the English in Pensylvania & parts adjacent have met with.

And as to the Cognawaghes who are of your Blood, let them
 know that it would have been 100 Times better for them, to
 have accepted your Generous offer of Peace and Friendship then
 to Reject it on so frivolous Excuses ; as ; their having been
 washd with the same Water as the French Since there is but one
 Baptism, and you are washd with the same Water as they.
 Since even the Papists do not even repaptize those of the pro-
 testants that imbrace their superstitious Way of Worship.

I let you know also beloved, that if you are good spiritual
 Warriors who manfully fight under the Banner of your Chief
 Captain Jesus, against your Spiritual Enemies, vidz wicked

Spirits & men as also your own bad Inclinations and Habits :
That then the Great God, who is calld Immanuel, that is to say :
God with us will be with you & fight your Battles.

Lastly my Brethren, Let my tears be wipd of, for the Death of
my Brother Henry, by a letter to Great King George, wich i be-
seech you to subscribe in my Behalf, lest i might loose the Fruit
of so many years' toil, trouble and charges. And i assure you,
as soon as the Lord shall enable me, you shall not find me un-
gratefull. And as I have not been unmindfull hitherto, but
remembered you at the Throne of Grace, so i shall in Times to
come.

The Lord be with you and your Love with me, who am
Beloved Brethren

your Loving Brother

Servant and Intercessor by God

JOHN CHRISTOPHER HARTWICK.

Staatsborough

y^e 15th of January 1756.

(Addressed) To

Abraham Petersen, Paulus Petersen,
Niclas and the Rest of the Brethren of
the Mohawks of the Castle at

Canadshohare

PROPOSED ADDRESS TO THE KING IN FAVOR OF THE
REV^d MR HARTWICK.

To the Great Sachem of the Brittish Nation George the Second
of Great Brittain, France and Ireland King, Defender of
the pure Christian Faith Nursing Father of the seven Indian
Nations of America

The humble Address of the Chiefs and others of the Mohawk
Indians of Canad Schohary

May it please Your Majesty !

Whereas We from a long Experience, are convinced, not only
of Your Majestys Power and Inclination, to defend your subjects

from the
Majesty's
Majesty's
against a
Contrary
lately, be
have ren
Majesty a
another N
become o
and Victo
Army at
Brother G
our best a
more being
the opport
Majesty, is
derations r
undertake,
or our Bre
And whe
French Ki
conducive
Dominions
Therefore
dudge us h
the extreme
By long E
of Your M
foreign Ene
bers whereo
very precari
take upon u
That You
as were will
should be i
Towns and
to settle the

from the Insults and Attacks of their Ennemies, but also of your Majesty's Faithfullness in Performing your Covenants with your Majesty's alliance and Protection before that of the French King against all attempts of the latter to intice and move us to the Contrary and therefore both formerly and now in particular lately, being moved thereunto, by our Brother General Johnsen have renewed the Covenant Chain subsisting between Your Majesty and the Six Nations, and increased it, with linking another Nation to it, by wick means Your Majestys Interest is become ours, wick now, after the famous and glorious Battel and Victory fought and obtained against and over the French Army at Lake George, under the Wise Conduct of our brave Brother General Johnsen, since it cost us a good proportion of our best and noblest Blood, our Captain Henry besides more being killd in it, to wick Victory on this occasion we take the opportunity humbly and heartily to congratulate Your Majesty, is become still more so. Hence, and from many considerations more it is morally impossible for us, That we should undertake, do or advize any thing, to the Hurt of Your Majesty's or our Brethren's Your Faithful Subjects Interest.

And whereas We, who live between Your Majesty's and the French Kings Territories naturally must know better, what is conducive to the Defension of the Fronteer of Your Majestys Dominions in America, than those living remoter can know.

Therefore do we hope, that Your Majesty will graciously indulge us humbly to advize something concerning the Savety of the extreme Parts of Your Majesty's Dominions.

By long Experience we know, that the Guarding the Provinces of Your Majesty against the Incroachments and Insults of a foreign Enemy, by Means depending on an Assembly the Members whereof, for the greatest Part live remote from them, is a very precarious and ineffectual Method, and therefore humbly take upon us, to propose another, vizt.

That Your Majesty might be pleased, to grant, to such Persons, as were willing and able to settle and cultivate and to whom we should be inclined to sell, Tracts of Land sufficient to erect Towns and Forts thereon, under the Restrictions and Conditions, to settle thereon in Towns, and not in so scattered a Manner as

is done in other Parts of the Country, to Fortify, Garrison and defend such Towns, to settle and maintain Ministers of the Gospel and Schoolmasters, both for themselves and the Indians living about them: and to free such Towns and Precincts from all other public Taxes Expenses and troubles, wherein they should not particularly be concerned.

And whereas we find John Christopher Hartwick minister of the Gospel inclined and conceive him able to promote both the kingdom of Christ and that of Your Majesty: therefore after he had obtained Your Majestys Lycence to purchase, we have sold to him in Your Majestys Name a Tract of Land the remotest, that hath been purchased yet. And whereas both by Reason of the great Distance from markt and because of the Nearness to the Enemies Country and the Adjoining Wilderness of the people that would undertake to settle it must labour under great Hardships and Difficulties, arising from the above mentioned Circumstances easily to be conceived and too tedious to mention to Your Majesty and whereas the far greater part of the Tract of Land aforesaid is not improvable, and what is so is much interrupted by Hills, so that the good cannot be seperated from the bad, without putting the undertaker to insupportable Charges, the Land must either remain waste to the Detriment of Your Majesty's Interest because it cannot make good the charges and Fees of Surveying and Patenting, wick are great, or bring up the Quitrent, wick is now higher than that wick is paid from good and conveniently and savely situated Land, or an Exemption must be granted.

For these Reasons and from such Considerations as these, as also from the Confidence we put in the Grace and Favour, wick Your Majesty hath allways been wont to bestow upon us We have taken upon us to intercede to Your Majesty in Behalf of the aforementioned John Christopher Hartwick humbly praying Your Majesty, to grant to the said John Christopher Hartwick the Tracts of Land sold to him by us; and more particularly described in the Deeds of Conveyance and Returns of the Surveyor, on such easy Terms as to Your Majesty in Your Grace and Wisdom shall seem most fit and expedient for the Intents and Purposes aforementioned, wick we forbear mentioning at

Large

Hint e

If Y

we sha

tys esp

Endeav

to dese

Your M

and Roy

of Life,

People

Success,

leave Y

not be

such a k

kingdom

Final

continue

injoyed

receive i

Care of d

to the Co

would be

Souls W

we may

to dawn

ness may

pray

Dear S

sent to the

I just no

Large being confident Your Majestys Wisdom will from this Hint easily infer them.

If Your Majesty shall be pleased to grant these our Prayers we shall thanckfully acknowledge it, as a Token of Your Majestys especial Grace and Favour towards us, and use our best Endeavours by a Faithfull Attachment to Your Majestys Crown to deserve it allways praying to the Heavenly Father to support Your Majesty in Your old age, with continual Supplies of Heavenly and Royal Gifts, Graces Power and Strength to the longest Period of Life, and to crown Your Endeavors for the Happiness of Your People and maintaining Peace among Christian Princes, with Success, and at last when Your Majesty shall be full of Days to leave Your Crown to a Prince of Your Royal Blood, who shall not be unworthy to be Son to such a Father and Successor to such a king, and to receive a Crown of Glory in the Heavenly kingdom that fadeth not.

Finally, we pray, That Your Majesty would be pleased to continue that fatherly Care and Protection wick we have hitherto injoyed towards us and our Brethren the Six Nations and to receive into the same also the Nation of wick by the Care of our Brother Johnson hath been joined with us and link to the Covenant Chain in particular we pray That Your Majesty would be pleased to provide for us, to the Glory of God and our Souls Wellfare a Church and a Minister residing among us; that we may more fully enjoy the Light of the Gospel, wick hath begun to dawn upon us; That we delivered from the Power of Darkness may walk in it—and Your Majestys Petitioners shall ever pray

May it please Your Majesty

Your Majesty's

most humble and obedient Servants

REV MR. OGILVIE TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Albany May 14th 1756

Dear Sir—I hope before this you have received the Lines I sent to the care of Mr Peterson of Schenectady I inclose a Letter I just now rec^d and was in Hopes to have sent you the public

Papers but none come to Hand. This Morning arrived an Express from Virginia, the contents have not yet transpired: I imagine the Indians and French have penetrated far into that Province by some hints I have heard.

I plainly foresee, unless we act with more Vigour & unanimity, we shall become a *Byword among the Heathen, and the Enemy will Laugh us to scorn.* I heard Gen^l Shirley say that he would order Montrosure to plan a Defensible Fort which he intended to send to you, as a Model for the Forts among the Indians, and that he would order them immediately to be built as he looked upon it the only Measure left to secure the Alliance of the five Nations: For my part I thought M^r Shirley's Zeal for the public would not have left this Measure to be executed at this Time, especially as we were told in the public Papers, that the six Nations were effectually secured by his Activity the last Summer: I am very apprehensive, from what I hear, that the Delawares will obstruct our building a Fort at Onogquaga, and I fear you'll meet with Difficulty in procuring Workmen for that Service. I am quite of opinion, that those who undertake that affair should be well guarded. Yesterday S^r I... S^r L[eger] was in violent Wrath in consequence of a Letter from Broadstreet, what the Contents were I know not: I believe the Gen^l is embarrassed between them both: One, I am convinced he must give up, and I am inclined to think he'll in appearance drop Broadstreet, for Material Reasons. I am vastly diverted to see Alexander pursuing S^r John where ever he goes. I am Sensible their Accounts puzzled them confoundedly. I am this minute inform'd That the French & Indians had surrounded Winchester & that Washington was there only with fifty Men but that the Militia of Ten Counties were on their March for it's Relief. Major Sparkes sends his Compliments, M^{rs} Ogilvie joins in our best Wishes Pray make my Compliments to Cap^t Wraxal

I am D^r Sir yours affectionately

JOHN OGILVIE.

P. S. This Minute all the Barracks at the Patrons Mills were consumed by Fire by which Means a great Quantity of Wheat is lost.



John Ogilvie

k-
I
at
ty,
bill
der
end
he
a it
ns:
ould
ally
were
very
ruct
with
quite
well
con-
were
them
lined
terial
ng S
zzled
t the
that
Militia
Major
r best

VIE.
s were
Wheat

SIR W

Sir

It is b
most pol
when in
inclinatio
scituation
piness th
Your ver
occasion,
Person w
desirous
my esteem

I have

Orange a
Abanakis
they wou
I assured
been don
the arriva
care to h
ing settle
Abanakis
Lient Cla
Flag w^h t
time, des
use Ten p
small Tok
Indians y
sensible e
You may
well, they
generel m

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REV. JEAN B. ROUBAULT,
JESUIT MISSIONARY AT ST FRANCIS.

Fort Johnson, 1st March 1761

Sir

It is but a few days since I had y^e pleasure of receiving your most polite and friendly letter. I wish it had been in my power when in Canada, to have made you more sensible of my good inclination to serve you, or any gentleman in your then unhappy situation, as nothing could ever afford me a more Sensible happiness than to be able to reward merit & relieve y^e distressed. Your very Generous and gratefull Sentiments, expressed on y^e occasion, far exceed any thing I could have done for so worthy a Person wherefor all I can say in return is, that I shall ever be desirous of & wish for a favorable opportunity to convince you of my esteem.

I have on my arrival last Autum acquainted the *Loups of Orange also the Six Nations* with w^t passed between me & the Abanakis your Flock, concerning that unlucky affair, and desired they would all remain quiet until the Spring of the year, when, I assured them proper satisfaction would be made for what had been done by the Abanakis, they all acquiesced, and now expect the arrival of said Indians soon when that happens I shall take care to have the affair properly made up, and a good understanding settled between both Parties, and in order to enable the Abanakis the better to come to Albany unmolested I have ordered Lient Claus now at Montreal my Deputy Agent, to give them a Flag w^h they are to carry when coming this way, and at the same time, desired he would (on my acc^t) advance you for your own use Ten pounds, which I hope you will please to accept as a small Token of my regard for you. The good disposition of y^e Indians y^r way gives me great pleasure, and hope they will be sensible enough to continue it, as it will be for their own Interest. You may assure them Sir, from me, that as long as they behave well, they will have my good wishes, and interest with whatever generel may be here, and I flatter myself while they have you



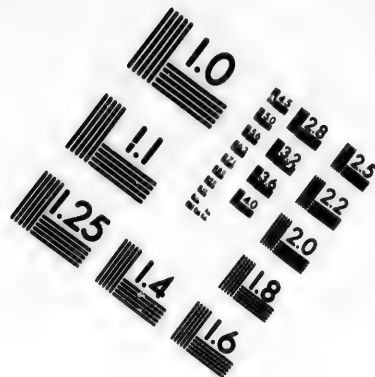
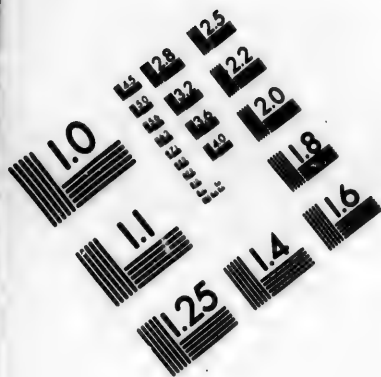
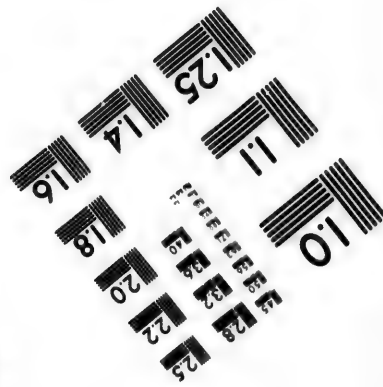
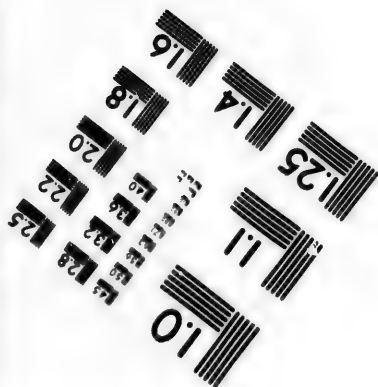
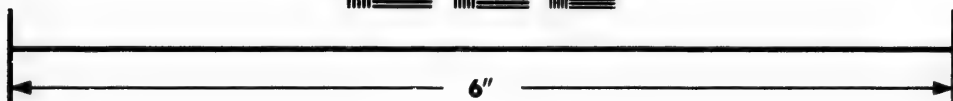
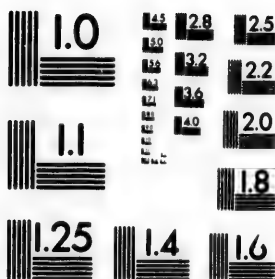


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

15 28 25
9 32 22
16 20
8

11
10
01

for their guide, they will not do any thing to forfeit it. I wish you all the success imaginable and am with perfect esteem

SIR

Your Sincere friend
& very Humble Servant
W. J.

* Father Jean Basile Roubault, to whom this letter is addressed, is represented as having arrived in Canada in 1742 and remained there until 1764. Ed.

REV. MR. BROWN TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

SIR

I proposed being at Fort-Hunter on Sunday Next but am unhappily disappointed by being so much out of Order that I am incapable of undertaking so long a Journey. Besides I have Duty to do at Albany to morrow, if I find myself capable. I hope you have not acquainted the Indians of my Design of coming, or if you have, shall esteem it as a Favour if you will let the Interpreter acquaint y^m of my Reason for Not coming. Major Rogers who favours me with this, will acquaint you of all the News stirring, shall therefore to avoid giving you farther Trouble beg leave to subscribe myself

Y^r most obedient
Hum: Servant

T: BROWN

Albany Friday March 27th

I received the enclos'd of Mr Corry, & was in hopes of delivering it into y^r own Hands.

* Rev. Thos. Brown, of whom there are some few particulars in Dec. III. II. § xxi, was Deputy Chaplain to H. M. 60th Reg't of Foot, or Royal Americans, according to his own petition, and not to the 27th regiment, as already erroneously stated. He supplied the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie's place at Albany from 21 Dec. 1760 to Nov. 1761, when he also was ordered on an expedition. At the desire of St. Peter's Congregation he was, on his return, appointed Mr. Ogilvie's successor, and continued to have charge of that church until 1767, when he was succeeded by Rev. Harry Munro. (*Abstract Soc. Prop. Gosp.*) For his subsequent career, the reader is referred to the 8d vol. of this work.

SIR W

Reverend

You

receiveln

I sent hav

will retur

Language

& the Ben

my absen

couragein

(which is

either Ol

back, I sh

favourable

doubt not

an offer.

Kirtland

approve o

of vast ser

and are ve

The pres

Boys will

men to co

the numb

contribute

I have g

1 Rev. Sam
Onidas. Hi
Amer. Biogra

2 This was
known throug
account of his
the Indian Sc
in and near
Indian Child
Society, who
because of the

VOL. IV.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO THE REV. ELEAZER WHELOCK.

Fort Johnson, Nov^r 17th 1761

Reverend Sir,

Yours of the 2^d Inst^d I had a few days ago The pleasure of receiveing by y^e hands of Kirtland,¹ I am pleased to find y^e Lads I sent have meritted your good opinion of them. I expect they will return, and hope will make such progress in the English Language, & their Learning, as may prove to your Satisfaction, & the Benifit of the Indians, who are realy much to be Pittied—my absence these four month, has prevented my design of encourageing some more Lads going to you, and since my return (which is but Lately) I have not had an opportunity of seeing either Old or Young, bing all on their Hunt, when they come back, I shall talk with, & advise their Parents to Embrace this favourable opertunity of havin their Children instructed, and doubt not of their readiness to Lay hold of so kind & charitable an offer.

Kirtlands intention of Learning y^e Mohawk language I much approve of, as after acquireing it, he could (when qualified) be of vast service to them as a Clergy man which they much want, and are verry desiruous of having.

The present Laudable design of instructing A number of Indian Boys will I doubt not, when more known, lead Several Gentlemen to contribute towards it, & enable You thereby to increase the number of Scholars, wth whom I shall not be backward to contribute my mite.

I have given in charge to Joseph^s to speak in my name to any

¹ Rev. Samuel Kirtland, afterwards so celebrated as a missionary among the Oneidas. His life, by his grandson, Rev. S. K. Lothrop, will be found in Spark's Amer. Biography, 2 ser. XV.

² This was the celebrated JOSEPH BRANT, *Thay-en-de-nea-ga*, since so well known through Col. Stone's elaborate biography of him. We find the following account of his introduction to the Rev. Mr. Wheelock in the latter's Narrative of the Indian School at Lebanon, 1788. "THE Honourable SCOTCH Commissioners in and near *Boston*, understanding and approving of the Design of sending for Indian Children of remote Tribes, to be educated here, were the first Body, or Society, who have led the Way in making an Attempt for that purpose. Which because of the Newness and remarkable Success of it, and because it may encour-

good Boys he may See, and incourage 'em to accept the Generous offer now made them, w^{ch} he promised to do, & Return as Soon as possible & that without horses—in case there should not a Sufficient number go now, I will on return of y^e Ind^s from Hunt-

age such a Design in time to come, I suppose it may not be disagreeable, if I am a little particular in my account of it: While I was in *Boston* they passed a Vote to this purpose, *May 7, 1761*, 'That the Rev. Mr. *Wheelock* of *Lebanon* be desired, to fit out *David Fowler*, an *Indian Youth*, to accompany Mr. *Sampson Occom*, going on a Mission to the *Oneidas*, that said *David* be supported on said Mission for a Term not exceeding 4 Months; and that he endeavour on his Return to bring with him a Number of *Indian Boys*, not exceeding three, to be put under Mr. *Wheelock's* Care and Instruction, and that 20l. be put into Mr. *Wheelock's* Hands to carry this Design into Execution; and that when said Sum shall be expended, he advise the Treasurer of it, and send his Accounts for Allowance.'

"PURSUANT to this Vote I clothed and furnished said *David* with Horse and Money, for his long Tour into the Wilderness, which he set out on *June 10th*, in Company with Mr. *Occom*, by the Way of *New-York*; in which Journey he rode above a thousand Miles, and by the Advice, Direction and Assistance of Sir *WILLIAM JOHNSON*, obtained three Boys of the *Mohawk Nation*, who were willing to leave their Friends and Country and come among Strangers of another Language, and quite another Manner of Living, and where, perhaps, no one of their Nation then living had ever been; and among a People of whom their Nation have been of a long Time inclined to entertain Jealousies. Their Names were, *Joseph*, *Negyes*, and *Center*. They arrived here *August 1st, 1761*, but had so much Caution in the extraordinary Enterprize, that they brought each of them an Horse from their own Country. Two of them were but little better than naked, and could not speak a Word of *English*. The other being of a Family of Distinction among them, was considerably clothed, *Indian-fashion*, and could speak a few words of *English*. They let me know, as soon as I could understand them, that Sir *Wm. JOHNSON* had told them they should return and visit their Friends in the Fall of the Year. I took speedy Care to cleanse and cloath them.

"*Center's* Countenance, as I thought when he came, discovered that he was not in Health. My Suspensions increased, and the Issue proved they were not groundless. He continued with me till the Fall, when the Physician I employed advised me, that his Disorders threatned his Life, and prevailed to such a Degree that he looked upon him to be incurable, and that he judged it best to send him back to his Friends, and that soon, or it would be too late to send him at all; and according to this Advice I sent him away with *Negyes*, having furnished them with Money for their Journey into the *Mohawk Country*, on the 28d Day of *October*. *Joseph* tarried longer to accompany young *Kirtland*, who was learning the *Mohawk Language* of him, and whom I sent into that Country to obtain six Boys of those Nations, to partake of the Benefit of Sir *PETER WARREN's* Legacy, according to the Instructions of the General Assembly of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, before mentioned.

"*Center* reached home, but died soon after. *Negyes*, I hear, was captivated

ing, advise.
to Send one
any common
rous light it
As I am
refer you to
informed of
regarding th
rall.

The Rever

R

To the honor
Sir W

these if be fo
in the Castle

by a young Fem
Country Novem
Lads with them
me that he expe
I informed the
from the Revere
the rest, was dea
two who came la
the necessary Ch
give me as I afte
Conditions they
six to partake of
and Johannes, c
1762."

1 Rev. Matthe

ing, advise them To Send as many as is required also endeavour to Send one To the Rev^d Mr Graves,¹ whose offer (if they have any common Sense) they will look upon in the friendly & Generous light it Deserves.

As I am very much hurried at present, must beg leave to refer you to Kirtland for any particulars you may choose to be informed of as I had a good deal of Conversation with him, regarding the Present State & Disposition of the Indians in several.

I wish you all Success in it undertaking

And am with truth & Sincerity

Reverend Sir

Your most obedient

Humble Servant,

The Reverend Eleazer Wheelock.

WM. JOHNSON

REV. JACOB OEL TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

uljt mein hauss febr. de 8^{te} A° 1762.

To the honorable

Sir William

Johnson.

that ij reit these Letter en trouble You bij these ij be forced for it : the Reason is because ij heard yesterdaj in the Castle that the Bostoniers were designed to erect schools

by a young Female and married. Mr. Kirtland and Joseph set out for the Mohawk Country November 4th, and returned November 27th, and brought two Mohawk Lads with them, viz. Moses and Johannes, by whom Sir Wm. JOHNSON informed me that he expected to be able to send the Rest when they came in from hunting. I informed the Hon. Commissioners of the State of the Case, and by a Letter from the Reverend Dr. CHAUNCEY, Chairman of their Committee, in the Name of the rest, was desired to let them have in their Pay and under their Direction these two who came last with Joseph, which I consented to, provided they would remit the necessary Charges which I had been at in procuring and cloathing them, and give me as I afterwards charged them for their Support and Tuition, upon which Conditions they took them. I immediately sent to Sir Wm. JOHNSON for other six to partake of Sir PETER WARREN's Legacy. These three, viz. Joseph, Moses and Johannes, continued with me in the Pay of the Commissioners till May 27, 1762."

¹ Rev. Matthew Graves, Episcopal minister of New London, Conn.

in everyj Castle by choosing uijt two jung boljs for to be send
in nieu engelland to be instructed there and them should instruct
the others in proper learning. now learning is good en is most
necessarij amongs the haddens that cannot be contradicted but
ij want to know to what design as it is to introduce their own
Presbijteren Church than can it not be allowed, en as it prejudice
our Church en Church ceremonies, en is not a greable en conform
to them than it must not be allowed en as so is it is against them
but as het design is with that pourpose than ij have nothing to
saj en be content en must be content with it. now Sir ij let it to
your Sirs weisse consideratie en he shall to best know de what is
in these matters, en let my be ignorant in that matter. but ij
think it shall not be taken in a rang sense that ij reit these
things to your Honour then ij noem freely mine beste friend
that ij have here en can trust ij want your presence en to tak
freely to you but yesterday en now is not occasie for it, for to
hear your meaning in that matter as it is for the prejudice en
rung the Church ij cannot Consent to it. en ij must mantaine en
will mantain the Church of our Church, so lang ij can en wath
is in mine little power ij shall doe, en will doe, allways ij remain
in hast your

friend en well wisher
with all respect

P. S. ij hope en think Sir Williams en en humble Servant
Your Honour shall be for our churches JOHN JACOB OEL.

Seithe adjeu

as ij can have an Answer thro of
by few lines ij shall take it
for a great Honour.

(Addressed) These Letter is directed
to the honorable
Sir Baronet William
Johnson oversear
over the Indien
affairs en present
now att

Cunad Schoharrij

•• Mr. Oel was appointed assistant missionary to the Mohawk Indians in
1750. He continued to act in that capacity down to the revolution.—Ed.

Sir

Nothing
Religious C
as the Form
wanted, you
Congregatio
of the said

Colonel Brad
D. Q. M

SIR WM

Sir

Your favor
sometime ago
the Lieut Go
very reasona
The exper
would effect
upon you.

I shall at
recommenda
Bennet for hi
it is so much
it is not in my

GENL AMHERST TO COL. BRADSTREET.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION IN ALBANY.

New York 7 March 1762.

Sir

Nothing can be more agreeable to me than to Grant any Religious Community such priviledges as are in my power ; And, as the Forrage house near the Main Guard is not at present wanted, you will, agreeable to the Request of the Presbyterian Congregation, Acquaint them, they have my Leave to make use of the said House for their place of worship.

I am, Sir,

your most Obedient Servant,

JEFF: AMHERST.

Colonel Bradstreet,

D. Q. M. G. Albany

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. MR. BARCLAY.

Fort Johnson, March 13th 1762.

Sir

Your favor of the 12th ultimo. I have received, as I did sometime ago your answer concerning the land transmitted by the Lieut Governor, and cannot but consider your proposal as very reasonable.

The experience which I have had of your good character would effectually discredit any asperstions which might be cast upon you.

I shall at all times pay a due regard to merit, and your recommendation, and therefore cannot but approve of Mr. Bennet for his zeal to promote the interest of Religion, where it is so much wanted, but at the same time I must observe that it is not in my power to do more than countenance so pious an

undertaking as there is no allowance for that service, except what is made to Mr. Ogilvie who In my opinion should, and I make no doubt will be readily induced to consider the Gentleman's services.

I am, &c.

The Rev^d. Mr. Barclay.

REV. DAVID ZISBERGER TO MR. PETERS.

Philadelphia 5th april 1762.

Mr. Peters

I am to inform you that I was obliged to take an Indian Guide to shew me the way to Wyomink as the whole country was covered with snow and the weather the severest I ever knew I agreed to give him three Pounds for himself and his horse and to find provisions for him, w^{ch} with other Expences hath cost me five Pounds this Journey and I hope you will not think five pounds too much for my trouble considering how many days it hath taken up and what danger I have been in I am

Sir

Your most humble servant

DAVID ZISBERGER

Rece'd ten pounds for my Journey with Sr. W^m. Johnsons Letter to Teedyuscung at Wyomink & and bringing his answer to Philadelphia

April 5th 1762.

DAVID ZISBERGER.

*. See Loskiel's Hist. of the Moravian Missions, part II. 197, for some particulars of this visit. A sketch of Zeisberger's life will be found in Allen's Biog. Dict.—Ed.

EDWARD JOHNSON, SCHOOL MASTER AT TUSCARORA, TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

Tuscarora Castle April y^e 10th 1762

Most Worth Sr.

Yours I received on the 12 of March Date Jan'y 30th and Indeed Sr I thank you very kindly for the many favours your honour has Been pleased to bestow on me But In Deed Sr much

more so
Come my
but I hav
for indee
and he is
Sr. I owe
since I
oportunit
will give
me. The
and the o
me by wo
with the
and Dang
and I hav
you know
scattered
there will
Sr there h
which told
our religio
the Contra
that the
have land
storeys for
satisfaction
Sr Pray
to send :
father and
Powder is
Pleas to a

Sr The
Isaacs hou
he Comes

more so for your last Sr. It hapens so that I Cant at this time Come my Self and thefore must rely on your own Goodness : but I have sent by as trusty a hand I thinck as any I Could Geet for indeed he seems to be the truest to me of any of them and he is a Christian if there is one any where amongst them : Sr. I owe to the value of three pounds which I have taken up since I begun to teach these people : and I have had no oportunity of Earning any thing for myself for these people will give nothing. Sr I tell your honor of all that has hapened me. There is here two sorts people the one is for the religion and the other is not and that Party is allways striving to hurt me by words and some times allmost to the taking of my life but with the help of God I stand it though with Great Difficulty and Danger. Sr I have been at onidia and had there 18 Scholars and I have taught so long that the are Come to 4 Shurly sr. you know as well as I that at this Time of the year the are scattered Every where, but I believe when the minister Comes there will be a Great many more that will Learn our tongue. but Sr there has been here at onidia som o the other sort of people which told them that the English wanted these to take up with our religion and then the land will be all theirs But I have told to the Contrary and tell them that it [is] for the Good of their Souls that the English wants to learn them and not for lands for they have land Enough I Beg Sr your honour will Give no heed to fals storeys for the bearer of this will [convince] you to your own satisfaction.

Sr Pray pardon me for being to tedious if your honour Pleaseth to send : if you Pleas to send it by the bearer Isaac or his father and one line to let me know what and How much Sr Powder is very scears and Provision not very Pleanty if you Pleas to answer this Sr I rest Myself your humble Servant

EDWARD JOHNSON

Sr The Scholers are Gone to hunting and I am Gowing to Isaacs hous at Connosomothdian where I believe I shall stay till he Comes back a Gain.

ISAAC THE INDIAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Tuscarora Castle April y^e 10th 1762.

Worthy Sr

this Day Isaac spoake to me to write To your honour Concerning the Christian religion As he himself told you : and as you told him : when He was last at your house Brother : Sais he : I am now in the very same mind that I was when you Saw me Last and I Do intend to keep this same rode as Long as God shall Give me life and breath that is with his assistance : Brother Just before the Minister Came here the last Sumer I was moued off from this town Something more than half way to Connoquaga to a Place Called Connosomothdian Where I have remaind till now. and some few Days a Gow the Came to me from Each Castle and Desired me that I should Either Come back or Els Gow fororards to Elther of these two Castles on the Count of Settling of affairs. but knowing the Disposition of both In short I Dont like Elther the told me by a belt of Wampom the town and people was mine To Doas I thought proper and I think It would be best for them both to Come to me as there is good land Every thing Pleanty there and nothing is Plenty where the now are but rum and the all know that I have Done with that with the help of God. Now Brother I want your advice in this and I shall here what you Say In this case, the say also it is very hard that I Dont mind them and their ways. Sr I think If I may Speak one word that as there is a Division amongst themselves it would be proper for them that follow the Christian religion to live by themselves.

Sr Concerning the Stories that your honour has hard of me if you pleas to ask this man and he can tell you Whetre it be true or not this from your Loving Brother.

Isaac

and from your humble Servant

EDWARD JOHNSON.

Sarah the wife of Isaac Gives her kind love to your honour And Desires the favour of a little Chocolate if you please.

And She remains your most Loving Sister till Death

B

SARAH ISAAC

RE

Hon^d Sir.

Yours b
Evening a
well conte
other seem
return. J
very well

David in
for whom
Royal Blo
Trader wh
him, that t
Reggens, a
present, A
pose, your
man to Ju
Enquiry, a
of fitting h
his coming

In a lette
be made fo
And the Se
would rem
the best Ch
habitants o
& will seek
or not I nev
sudden ind
glad to hea
be Effecte
weighty aff
the Buldne
I hope the

REV. MR WHELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon 20th Aug^t 1762.Hon^d Sir.

Yours by David, with three Boys, came Safe on Wednesday Evening after he left you. The two Smaller of the Ladds seem well contented, love their Book, and make good Proficiency ; the other seems not to have a Genius for Leirning, and is desirous to return. Joseph and the other two are also well, and behave very well

David informs me that the Youth of whom I wrote you, and for whom I sent him, viz George Haxton was imployed at the Royal Block House at Onoyada Lake by one Reggens a Trader who lives at Fort Stanwick, and that M^r Occom informed him, that the youth was inclined to Come but his obligations to Reggens, and Reggens' violent opposition to it forbad him for the present, And that the Youth appears likely to answer our purpose, your Hon^r is most likely to know, and best abel of any man to Judge in the affair, Will you please, sir, to make the Enquiry, and if you think favourably of my being at the Expence of fitting him for Interpreter or Missionary, be Instrumental to his coming hither for that Purpose.

In a letter I wrote you last Fall I proposed that if way could be made for setting up of this School in some convenient Place, And the Settlement of three or four Towns round about it, I would remove with it, and bring Several Ministers with me of the best Character and take Care to people the Place with Inhabitants of known Honesty, Integrity, and such as Love Indians, & will seek their Interest. but whether the Letter reached you or not I never heard, or whether you thought it any more than a sudden indigested thought I cant tell, however I should be very glad to hear if there be any Probability that such a Design may be Effectd ; If your Hon^r can find Leisure enough amidst your weighty affairs to gratify me in the things which I have assumed the Boldness to request of you, you will Greatly oblige me and I hope the Nature of the affair and the assurances your Hon^r has

given me of your Friendship towards it will be esteemed a sufficient excuse for me and that your Hon^r will believe that I am with the most sincere Respect

your most Obed^t and most Hum^{ble} Serv^t

ELIAZAR WHEELOCK.

Sir William Johnson Baronet.

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon September 8th 1762.

Sir,

Your Honour has no doubt been informed of a Legacy of Sir Peter Warren of about Seven hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling left in the hands of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, it being the Sum due to him from that Province, as his Commissions for their pay from the Crown for taking Cape Breton some Years ago, and which he gave to be by them improved at Six p^r Cent for the Education of the youth of the *Six Nations*. It has lain unimproved until last Fall, when I was in Boston, I was informed of it, and preferred a Memorial to the General Assembly there, and prayed for the use of it in this School, in answer to which they Voted as you have seen, that I should be allowed for the support of Six Youth of the Six Nations, Twelve pounds lawful money for each, for one year, and accordingly I have now obtained the Boys, and they are under the best advantages if they have but the Wisdom to improve them.

But there is since in and about Boston a Society incorporated for Indian Affairs, which includes all the Scottish Commissioners, many more to the Number of Eighty, and they have lately found out, as I understand by Doe^r Chauncy, that the method I am taking is not the best way to promote Religion and Learning among the *Six Nations*, but a much likelier one is, by setting up English Schools among them, the Children to live with their Parents, and attend upon the School, their Parents to Support them &c, and that they design to apply for the use of said

Legacy for
but consi
among the
a due este
disposition
Poverty, th
masters, es
ment &c by
years as th
their Paren
hunting for
universally
least for the
for School M

Your Hon^r
greatest Pro
you think w
are, and wil
the Reasons
that your U
that Donatio
upon what y
inclose it to
And if it
to know the
advantage to

I want als
that this Sch
place near
well chosen
are about to
if it does no
and it may h
for my Desi
understandin
rely with gre
any other m

Legacy for that purpose, and let these Boys go where they will, but considering the insuccessfulness of schools set up thus among the little Tribes in these parts through their want of a due esteem of, and desire for Learning, their savage roving disposition, their want of Government amongst themselves, their Poverty, their proneness to imbibe prejudices against English masters, especially on accot of a good and necessary Government &c by which means they dont get so much Learning in seven years as they do in this School in One, and that notwithstanding their Parents keep much at home, not having dependance upon hunting for their support &c. Gentlemen here are generally, if not universally of Opinion that this method is by far preferable at least for the present till a Number of their own sons are fitted for School Masters, &c.

Your Honour best of any man knows what methods have the greatest Probability of Success among the Six Nations, and if you think with me that it is best to continue these Boys as they are, and will please to write your Mind to Govern^r Bernard with the Reasons of it, I doubt not but as it is generally understood that your Uncle designed a Testimony of his Respect to you in that Donation, so that Assembly will likely lay great Weight upon what you shall write, and if your Honour will please to inclose it to me I can send it direct by the Post.

And if it were not too great boldness I would ask the favour to know the substance of what you write, it may be of some advantage to me.

I want also to know whether your Honour thinks it likely that this School may after a while be set up in some convenient place near you accommodated with three or four Towns of well chosen Inhabitants. I understand that some of our People are about to settle our new Purchase on Susquahannah River, if it does not disoblige and prejudice the Indians I shall be glad, and it may be if that settlement should go on a Door may open for my Design on that Purchase, but your Honour has full understanding of the affair, and interested therein, and I can rely with greater Safety on your Judgment and Counsel than any other mans.

Joseph and the rest of the Boys are well, studious and diligent. I hope you have received a Line I sent you a few weeks ago, and that you will be able to send me the English Youth of whom I wrote if you esteem him likely and suitable for the Purpose.

I pray your Honour to excuse the Trouble I so often give you, and believe that I am

With Sincere Respect

P. S. Being yet weak after a
fit of sickness I am obliged
to write you by the hand
of my Pupil.

Your Honours
Most obedient and most
humble servant
ELEAZER WHELOCK
Sir William Johnson Baronet

REV. DR. POMROY TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Hebron Septembr 8th 1762.

Sir

The Fame of your Humanity, & Benevolence in general; and especially, what, I have more, lately heard by Mr. Wheelock, of your forwardness to encourage the Indian School, under his care emboldens me to trouble your Hon^r with a Line, or two, in Favor of that truly noble, & charitable Design—and as I am perswaded, you will rejoice at an opportunity to do good to your fellow-men, advance the Interest of Christs Kingdom among the Heathen Nations, and more firmly attach them to the Crown of great Brittain; and as I am somewhat concerned, in the Important affair of s^d school, so I wo'd now earnestly bespeak your Patronage of it; not Dou'ting but that you will be able, in various ways to subserve the truly generous Design.

Mr Wheelock, having acted hitherto very much alone, in the Important Business, and his true character not very universally known; It appears reasonable, those who encourage him in it, sho'd have some proper testimonials of his qualification for it, I therefore now take the freedom to transmit to you Inclosed in this; a Coppy of a Letter of Recommendation, sent to Mr.

Debert
give yo
from tr
Respect
Your H

To Sir V

•• Rev
at Yale in
and Revol
represente

Sir,

We Mi
mentione
heard of,
Resolution
cute to K
Natives in
verance in
to encour
Plan whic
Success V
verily pers
School, an
and ought
and that w
great Nam
Redeemer,
Britain, an
so we appr
invite Chris
and lend a
we are hear
at all obstr
ferment upo

Debert, Merchant In London ; The perusal, whereof may possibly give you all the satisfaction, at present necessary, and excuse from troubling you any further, Him, who is, with the utmost Respect

Your Honour's most sincere, most obedient, and very Hum^{le} serv^t

BENJAMIN POMROY.

To Sir William Johnson Baronet.

* * Rev. Dr. Pomroy, brother-in-law of the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, graduated at Yale in 1788, and was ordained in 1785. He served as a Chaplain in the French and Revolutionary wars, and died at Hebron, Dec., 1784, aged 80 years. He is represented as one of the best preachers of his day.—ALLEN.

[Enclosure In Dr Pomroy's letter.]

Chilsea in Norwich July 10th 1762

Sir,

We Ministers of the Gospel, and Pastors of Churches, hereafter mentioned with our Names, having for a number of years past heard of, or seen with pleasure the Zeal, Courage, and firm Resolution of the Rev^d Eleazar Wheelock of Lebanon to prosecute to Effect, a Design of spreading the Gospel among the Natives in the Wilds of our America, and especially his Perseverance in it amidst the many peculiar Discouragements he had to encounter during the late years of the War here, and upon a Plan which appears to us to have the greatest probability of Success Viz, by the Mission of their own Sons ; and as we are verily persuaded that the smiles of divine Providence upon his School, and the Success of his endeavours hitherto, justly may and ought to encourage him, and all, to believe it to be of God, and that which he will own and succeed for the glory of his own great Name in the Enlargement of the Kingdom of our divine Redeemer, as well as for the great Benefit of the Crown of Great Britain, and especially of his Majestys Dominions in America, so we apprehend the present openings in Providence ought to invite Christians of every Denomination to Unite their Endeavours and lend a helping hand in carrying on the charitable design, and we are heartily sorry if Party Spirit and Party differences shall at all obstruct the Progress of it, or the old Leaven in this Land ferment upon this Occasion, and give a watchful adversary Oppor-

tunity so to turn the course of Endeavours into another Channel as to defeat the design of spreading the Gospel among the Heathen, to prevent which, and encourage Unanimity, and Zeal in prosecuting the design, we look upon it our Duty as Christians, and especially as Ministers of the Gospel to give our Testimony, that as we verily believe, a disinterested Regard to the Advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom, and the Good of his Majesty's Dominions in America were the governing Motives which at first induced the Rev^d Mr Wheelock to enter upon the great affair, and to risk his own private Interest as he has done since in carrying it on, so we esteem his Plan to be good, his Measures prudently and well concerted, his Endowments peculiar, his Zeal fervent, his Endeavours indefatigable for the accomplishing this design, and we know no Man likeminded who will naturally care for the State. May God prolong his Life, and make him extensively useful in the Kingdom of Christ. We have also some of us at his desire examined his Accompts, and find that beside giving in all his own Labour and trouble in the Affair, he has charged for the Support, Schooling &c^a of the Youth at the lowest rate it could be done for, as the price of things have been, and still is amongst us, and we apprehend the generous Donations already made, have been, and we are confident will be laid out in the most prudent manner, and with the best advice for the furthering of the important Design, and we pray God abundantly to reward the liberality of any upon this occasion, and we hope the Generosity, especially of Persons of distinction and Note will be a happy lead and inducement to still greater liberalities, and in Consequence thereof, the wide extended Wilderness of America will blossom as the Rose, habitations of Cruelty become dwelling places of Righteousness, and the blessings of Thousands ready to perish come upon all those, whose Love to Christ and Charity to them has been shown upon this Occasion which is the hearty Prayer of

Sir

Your most sincere Friends and
humble Servants

Ebenezer Rossiter, Pastor of the first Chh in Stonington
Joseph Fish, Pastor of the Second Chh in Stonington

Nathan
Norwich
Benjam
Elijah
Nathan
Mather
Jonatha
Matthe
Peter P
Daniel
Norwich
Asher
Jabez W
David J
Benjam
Samuel
Stephen
Richard
Timothy
Ephraim
Hobart
Joseph
Benjam
dletown
John N
Benjam
borough
The ab
examined

Nathaniel Whitaker, Pastor of the Church at Chilsea in
Norwich

Benjamin Pomroy, Pastor of the first Church in Hebron
Elijah Lathrop, Pastor of the Church at Gilead in Hebron
Nathaniel Eells, Pastor of a Church in Stonington
Mather Byles, Pastor of the first Chh in New London
Jonathan Barber, Pastor of a Chh in Groton
Matthew Graves, Missionary at New London
Peter Powers, Pastor of the Church at Newent in Norwich
Daniel Kirtland, former Pastor of the Chh at Newent in

Norwich

Asher Rossiter, Pastor of the first Church in Presson
Jabez Wight, Pastor of the fourth Chh in Norwich
David Jewett, Pastor of the second Chh in New London
Benjamin Throop, Pastor of a Church in Norwich
Samuel Mosely, Pastor of a Church in Windham
Stephen White, Pastor of a Church in Windham
Richard Salter, Pastor of a Church in Mansfield
Timothy Allen, Pastor of the Church at Ashford
Ephraim Little, Pastor of the first Chh in Colchester
Hobart Eastabrook, Pastor of a Chh in East haddam
Joseph Fowler, Pastor of a Chh in East haddam
Benjamin Boardman, Pastor of the 4th Chh of Christ in Mid-

dletown

John Norton, Pastor of the 6th Chh of Christ in Middletown
Benjamin Dunning, Pastor of a Chh of Christ in Marl-
borough

The above and foregoing is a True Copy of the Original
examined by us.

SAMUEL GRAY

SAMUEL KIRTLAND

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. DR. POMROY.

Johnson Hall October 16th 1762

Sir

The other day I was favoured with yours of the 8th ult^o together with a Letter of Recommendation sent to M^r Debert in London.

I shall be always ready to do any thing in my power for the public good and the promoting knowledge and instruction amongst the Indians, and am very glad to find a Gentleman of your pious sentiments and abilities is in some measure concerned in the School with M^r Wheelock concerning whom I have always entertained the most favourable Sentiments, and therefore have not the least doubt of his Qualifications for the discharge of that Trust.

The testimonials in his behalf which you transmitted, deserve all due regard, and shall be considered by me as proofs of the Esteem which is paid to his Character.

I shall at all times be glad to promote so useful a design and heartily wish you success in your undertakings.

I am Sir

Your well wisher
and Humble Servant

The Rev^d M^r Pomroy.

WM. JOHNSON.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

Johnson Hall Oct^r 16th 1762

Sir

I have been favoured with yours of the 8th ult^o, and agree with you in opinion that the Indian Children will not improve in their Studys near so much from the method proposed of Erecting Schools in their Nations, as they would do according to your plan of Education, whereby they are kept out of the way of & uninfluenced by bad Example, but notwithstanding these my sentiments on that head I should not chuse to interfere therein

as those G
advantages

Whilst t
be highly i
as they are
seem to sh
my opinion
prove fatal
thereon, as
aversion the
Settlement,
Exposed, to
the same, w

When I c
endeavour to
your purpos
studies with
your late ind

The Rev^dSIR W
RESPECTIN

Dear Sir

When I wa
of having a
which you w
I now ther
as it wanted
them in Man
the Communi
they would b

VOL. IV.

as those Gentlemen cannot but observe on due consideration the advantages which the one plan hath in preference to the other

Whilst the Indians remain in their present Sentiments it will be highly improper to attempt any Settlement in their Country as they are greatly disgusted at the great Thirst which we all seem to shew for their Lands, and therefore I must give it as my opinion that any Settlement on the Susquehanna River may prove fatal to those who should attempt to Establish themselves thereon, as the Indians have all declared not only their great aversion thereto, but have also threatned to prevent any such Settlement, so that I hope the dangers to which they may be Exposed, together with your Governor's proclamation against the same, will induce those concerned to drop their undertaking.

When I can find out the English youth you mention, I shall endeavour to comply with your request if I find he will answer your purpose. I am glad to hear that the Boys prosecute their studies with diligence and hope you have perfectly recovered of your late indisposition, as I am

Sir

Your well wisher and very humble

Servant

The Rev^d Mr Wheelock

WM. JOHNSON.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY,

RESPECTING A NEW EDITION OF THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Johnson Hall Oct^r 16th 1762

Dear Sir

When I was last at New York I acquainted you with my design of having a new Edition of the Indian Prayer Book printed of which you were pleased to undertake the inspection.

I now therefore herewith transmit you the old Edition, which as it wanted the Singing Psalms, I therefore send you such of them in Manuscript as I have been able to procure, together with the Communion Service, & Public Baptism of Infants &c. which they would be desirous to have inserted, as also some Prayers of

VOL. IV.

21

the propriety of which you are the most proper Judge, you will therefore please to do therein as you shall Judge best

You will please to direct that there be printed 400 Setts on a better type, and paper than that of the Former and as the Square Figure of that Edition rendered it somewhat inconvenient the present may make a handsome small Octavo.

In order to bestow on principal People, I would chuse to have 20 Setts out of the beforementioned 400 printed on a fine Paper & type and neatly bound, Lettered on the back and gilt, of two Setts of which I must beg your acceptance, & that you will make any alterations or additions which you may think necessary thro'out the work ordering the same to be bound in such manner as you shall judge most fitting.

I am convinced you will have particular pleasure in taking under your inspection a performance calculated for the instruction of the ignorant, & the promoting of Christianity which with my experience of your abilities are the principal inducem^{ts} to offer you this trouble by recommending the whole to your care.

I am,

The Rev^d Dr Barclay

with Sincerity, Dear Sir, &c.

REV^d M^r WHEELOCK TO SIR W^m JOHNSON.

Lebanon 20th Jan^{ry} A D 1763.

Sir

The inclosed from Mr Charles Jeffery Smith¹ is not the Fruit of an Enthusiastic turn of Mind or any Freak of a heated Imagi-

¹ Rev. C. J. SMITH was a dependant of Col. William Smith of St. George's Manor, L. I. It is surmised that his father was Henry S., who died in 1747. He was ordained at Lebanon in June, 1763, and was ordered to proceed to Ono-hoghquage as a missionary, but he had not time to effect much good in that quarter, as his labors were interrupted by the Pontiac war. He returned in consequence, and went to Brookhaven where he resided in 1766. He afterwards itinerated in the south and was very successful as a preacher among the colored population of Virginia. He devoted much of his means to charitable purposes. Ed.

nation, but
and your l

He is a
received the
obtained a
of the Plac
refused it f
is the only
Long Islan
left to this
support him
ary among
devote it.

And make
him when
personal ac
amiable Ch
very agreeab

And the
him as they
his money r

Joseph a
well and ma
aged with t
well of late

Joseph is
himself to
his good. B
taking him
obstruct his
tled State;
will be best
to bed and
be a mean
be very so

I very T
Kingsley, b
to me, neve

nation, but the Result of much Deliberation & good Advice ; and your Hon^r may depend upon it as such.

He is a young Gentleman of about 22 years of age. He received the Honours of our College five years ago ; and has obtained a good and unblemished Character. He had the offer of the Place and Office of a Tutor in our College last Fall but refused it for the sake of teaching this Indian School gratis. He is the only son of his Father, who lived at Brook Haven on Long Island, and there died about 15 years ago. And the estate left to this young Gentleman, he supposes to be sufficient to support himself and an Interpreter in the Business of a Missionary among the Indians, to which Purpose he seems inclined to devote it. I esteem him remarkably turn'd for that Business. And make no doubt your Hon^r will have much satisfaction in him when you shall have opportunity to know his worth by personal acquaintance with him ; for I think you will find the amiable Characters of a Gentleman, a Scholar, and a Christian very agreeably meeting in him.

And the poor Heathen will not have occasion to object against him as they have done against some "that he loves himself and his money more than the Indians"

Joseph and the rest of the Boys from your Quarter are all well and make good Progress in Learning. I was much discouraged with the biggest Abraham for some Time, but he does very well of late.

Joseph is indeed an excellent youth, he has much endeared himself to me, as well as to his Master, and every body else, by his good Behaviour. When M^r Smith first proposed to me his taking him for his Interpreter, I opposed it, fearing it would obstruct his Studies, and expose him to get into a roving unsettled State ; but upon further Consideration I am of Opinion it will be best, as M^r Smith is apt and able to teach, and proposes to bed and board with him. If it should prove otherwise and be a mean to prevent his pursuing his Studies afterwards I shall be very sorry

I very Thankfully acknowledge the Receipt of yours by M^r Kingsley, but your Letter to Joseph which you mention in that to me, never arrived, nor can I guess what was the Fate of it.

My School now consists of 25, who depend wholly upon the Charities of Gods people for their support, and if the Hearts of Gentlemen shall continue open to contribute supplies for it, we must in a little Time determine where to fix it in order to build conveniently for it.

Governour Wentworth has offered a Tract of Land in the western part of the Province of New Hampshire which he is now settling, for the use of it if we will fix it there. And there has been some Talk of fixing it in one of the New Townships in the Province of the Massachusetts which lie upon New York Line near Albany. But whether either of those Places, or here where it now is will be best for the Furtherance of the general Design, is not yet determined. I much want to consult your Honour in the Affair, but must wait upon providence. and remain with sincere esteem and respect.

Your Honours

Most obedient, and

Most Humble Servant

ELEAZAR WHEELLOCK

Sir William Johnson Baronet

April. 10. 1763

This Letter has lain by waiting for an opportunity till now, and what the fate of it will be I cant tell. Your Two to Joseph came as he informs you. had the former came seasonably he should likely have gone with Kirtland to N. Jersey College, but I apprehend it is, all things considered, better as it is, I purpose to take him with me to Portsmouth about 160 miles this Spring and would not have you expect him till June when Mr. Smith Designs to take the journey with him.

I am Yours ut ante

E. WHEELLOCK.

Sir

Tho

with you,
done Your
Charecter, v
Annals of M

Yet I sho
moved and
the Execut
Approbation

This Necess
Excuse, for
therefore wi
before you.

I propose
Country as a
I must of C
some Time h
and eminent
have contra
I understand
Wisdom and
Conduct—as
singular Mo
calculated to
woud very
consent to a
He has s
Deportment
that did I ne
advantageous
solicit Your
but I app
Language, a

MR. SMITH TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Lebanon January 18th A. D. 1763.

Sir

Though I have not the Honor of personal Acquaintance with you, yet the important and repeated services you have done Your Country, have long made me acquainted with Your Charecter, which shines with such distinguished Lustre in the Annals of Fame.

Yet I should not presume to give you this Trouble, was I not moved and emboldened hereto, by an Affair of some Importance, the Execution of which depends much on Your Honours Approbation.

This Necessity I hope your Candour will admit as a sufficient Excuse, for the Liberty a Stranger takes in writeing to you : and therefore without further Apology I beg Leave to lay the Affair before you.

I propose next Summer to take an excursion into the Mohawk Country as a Missionary; and being a stranger to the Indian Dialect, I must of Consequence improve an Interpreter, having spent some Time here as a schoolmaster, (with that worthy Gentleman and eminent Friend of Indians The Rev^d Mr. Wheelock) I have contracted an intimate Acquaintance with Joseph who I understand is high in your affection and esteem, and has the Wisdom and Prudence to resign himself to your Direction and Conduct—as He is a promising Youth, of a sprightly Genius, singular Modesty, and a Serious Turn, I know of none so well calculated to answer my End as He is—in which Design He woud very Willingly and cheerfully engage should Your Honour consent to and approve of it.

He has so much endeared Himself to me by his Amiable Deportment ; his Laudable Thirst after and Progress in Learning: that did I not apprehend this woud be as beneficial to Him, as advantageous to me, I should neither desire his Assistance nor solicit Your Approbation.

but I apprehend I can much sooner perfect Him in the English Language, and better instruct Him in whatever He shall have

occasion to learn, when he is constantly with me, and I can devote myself so much more to his Service, than when in the School where a large Number are to be taken care of in conjunction with Him—and perhaps this would be a Spur to Him, as well as an additional Motive with Me, to take particular Pains in accomplishing Him for such a Service, and so the general Design of His Education be rather forward'd than retarded.

Should Your Honour acquiesce in, and approve of the Proposal, I should immediately take upon me the whole Expence of his Education; and so long as he serves in the Character of an Interpreter, would allow him a genteel Reward.

The present Excursion is designed only for a few months, after which He can return again to this School, so that I imagine if its of no Advantage, it can be but of little disadvantage to Him. but if there should be farther occasion for Him and it should be agreeable to You to have Him continued in such a Service, I trust that I shall do Honourably by Him.

If Your Honour would be pleased to acquaint me with Your Sentiments relative hereto, it would be received as a Favour, And acknowledged with Gratitude by Him, who, relying on Your Candour to excuse the Prolixity, and pardon the Inaccuracies of this Letter, begs Leave in the most Respectful Manner to Subscribe Himself

Your Honours most Obedient

Humble Servant

CHARLES JEFFRY SMITH

Sir William Johnson

MR. WEYMAN, PRINTER, TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Rev^d Sir

I crave your Pardon for not answering you sooner relating to the Prayer Book:—The Government Work laid heavy on my Hands at the Time you sent it; but having now dispatch'd it,

can beg
to engag

N. Yo
To Dr

1 WILL
Philadelph
in Jan. 178
the concer
or Weekly
Circumstan
the Prov'ce
burgh, hav
whose con
bar. Wey
and surren
shortly afte
pagating th
the followin
manded an
dissolved,
which was
public prin
Laws. In
Moore, in
done us so
you." We
arraigned
one of his
on asking
late partn
Weyman o
bution. V
an exten
survive it.
and after
business, h
letters in

* The Jo
unfortunate
statement

can begin upon the Book as soon as Sir William thinks proper to engage at the Prices and form mentioned.

I am, Sir,

Your obliged,

Humble Servant,

N. York, April 2^d 1763.

WM. WEYMAN.*

To Dr Barclay.

1 WILLIAM WEYMAN was son of the rector of the Episcopal church at Oxford, Philadelphia Co., Pa. He served his time to Wm. Bradford in Philadelphia, and in Jan. 1758 became a partner of John Parker of New York. Weyman managed the concerns of this firm which published a newspaper called the N. Y. Gazette or Weekly Post Boy, and several books. A piece entitled "Observations on the Circumstances and Conduct of the people in the counties of Ulster and Orange in the Prov'ce of New York," from the pen of the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins of Newburgh, having appeared in the paper of the 15th March, 1765, the Assembly on whose conduct it reflected, took umbrage and summoned the printers to their bar. Weyman alone appeared at first, but Parker came into town immediately and surrendered himself to the Sergeant at Arms, but on petition they were shortly afterwards discharged. Watkins was Missionary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel; on being arrested by order of the House in the course of the following year, he acknowledged himself the author of the piece, was reprimanded and discharged. In Jan. 1759, Weyman's partnership with Parker was dissolved, and on 16th Feb. he commenced the publication of the N. Y. Gazette, which was printed on a crown sheet every Monday. In Nov. 1760, he became public printer, and was appointed to print Smith & Livingston's edition of the Laws. In Nov. 1766 he printed in his paper the address of the Assembly to Gov. Moore, in which the House said, among other things, "Your Excellency has done us no more than justice in supposing that we will cheerfully co-operate with you." Weyman by some blunder omitted the little word "no," and for this was arraigned again before the representatives of the people. He threw the blame on one of his journeymen, but was unable to prove the allegation. He was dismissed on asking pardon, and promising to be more careful for the future.* Parker, his late partner, having been appointed post-master at New York, is accused by Weyman of suppressing the copies of the Gazette placed in the P. O. for distribution. Whether this was true or not, the circulation of his paper fell off to such an extent that it ceased to be published Dec. 28, 1767. Its proprietor did not long survive it. On the 16th January following he resigned his office as public printer and after a lingering illness, which had for some time rendered him incapable of business, he died in New York on the 18th July 1768. It appears by one of the letters in this series, that he died bankrupt. Ed.

* The Journal of the Assembly of the Prov. of New York for the Session of 1766, being unfortunately omitted in the printed edition, we have no means of comparing the above statement (made in Thomas's *Hist. of Printing*) with the Votes of the House.

REV. MR. WHELOCK TO GENL AMHERST.

Lebanon, Connecticut, April 2, 1763.

May it please your Excellency,

The narrative herewith inclosed, gives your Excellency some short account of the success of my feeble endeavours, through the blessing of God upon them, in the affair there related.

Your Excellency will easily see, that if the number of youth in this school continues to increase, as it has done, and as our prospects are that it will do, we shall soon be obliged to build to accommodate them, and accordingly to determine upon the place where to fix it. And I would humbly submit to your Excellency's consideration the following proposal, viz.

That a tract of land, about fifteen or twenty miles square, or so much as shall be sufficient for four townships, on the west side of Susquehanna River, or in some other place more convenient, in the heart of the Indian country, be granted, in favor of this School. The said townships be peopled with a chosen number of inhabitants of known honesty, integrity, and such as love and will be kind to, and honest in their dealings with Indians.

That a thousand acres of, and within said grant, be given to this school. And that the School be an Academy for all parts of useful learning; part of it to be a College for the education of missionaries, interpreters, school masters, &c.; and part of it a school to teach reading, writing, &c. And that there be manufactures for the instruction both of males and females, in whatever shall be useful and necessary in life, and proper tutors, masters, and mistresses be provided for the same. That those towns be furnished with ministers of the best characters, and such as are of ability, when incorporated with a number of the most understanding of the inhabitants, to conduct the affairs of the school, and of such missions as they shall have occasion and ability for, from time to time. That there be a sufficient number of laborers upon the lands belonging to the school; and that the students be obliged to labor with them, and under their direction and conduct, so much as shall be necessary for their health, and to give them an understanding of husbandry. And those who

are designed for farmers, after they have got a sufficient degree of school learning, to labor constantly, and the school to have all the benefit of their labor, and they the benefit of being instructed therein, till they are of an age and understanding sufficient to set up for themselves, and introduce husbandry among their respective tribes. And that there be a moderate tax upon all the granted lands, after the first ten or fifteen years, and also some duty upon mills, &c. which shall not be burdensome to the inhabitants, for the support of the school, or missionaries among the Indians, &c.

By this mean much expence, and many inconveniences occasioned by our great distance from them, would be prevented, our missionaries be much better supported and provided for, especially in case of sickness, &c. Parents and children be more contented, being nearer to one another, and likely many persuaded to send their children for an education who are now dissuaded from it, only on account of the great distance of the school from them.

The bearer, Mr. Charles Jeffrey Smith, is able if your Excellency desires it, to give you a more full and particular account of the present state of this School, having been for some time the master and instructor of it, and is now designed with the leave of Providence, the ensuing summer, to make an excursion, as a missionary among the Indians, with an interpreter from this school. And by him your Excellency may favour me with your thoughts on what I have proposed.

I am with sincerest duty and esteem

May it please your Excellency

your Excellency's most obedient
and most humble servant,

ELEAZAR WHELOCK.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Johnson Hall Apr^l 29th 1763

Sir,

I have been favored with yours of the 12th inst. which needed no Apology as I never in the least doubted your assiduity and inclination to forward a Work which I flatter myself will under your inspection prove of great utility to the propagation of Christian knowledge.

I herewith Enclose you the plan which I most approve of for the Size & Quantity of the Book, the same being much more portable than the other, and must therefore request you will give directions accordingly, and that you will likewise be so good as to give such Necessary Assurances therein as you shall Judge Expedient, for which purpose Capt Claus has sent you the Old Printed Book, as also that any other Offices &c which you can afford may be inserted for rendering the present Edition more Compleat than the former.

I am glad you approve of my Sentiments concerning the Missionaries which are not only very Requisite amongst the Indians, but will tend to advance the Established Church which is in great want of a proper support in these parts.

Dr Barclay

I am &c.

REV. MR. WHELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Hartford May 16th 1763

Sir,

May it please your Honour,

I received last Evening a Paper with your Seal inclosing a Letter to Joseph from his Sister ;¹ wrote, I suppose in the Mohawk Language ; and by which he informs me, he is ordered to come directly home ; that the Indians are displeased with his being here at School, that they don't like the People &c, which has

¹ Molly Brant, Sir W. Johnson's "housekeeper." Ed.

occasion
of Thou

In my

ble Desig

last wint

he could

that I de

&c, and

have rec

I don't le

And ina

your Plea

the Cont

and how

is now g

him back

depends

pointed,

Joseph i

pleasure

detain hi

Foot, and

to return

that may

as Joseph

as what

should b

let me kn

able to d

your Hon

by Mr Sn

occasioned no small Exercise to my Mind, and many Turnings of Thoughts what should be the Occasion or meaning of it.

In my last to you, I informed you of the truly noble, and charitable Design of Mr Charles Jeffry Smith (who has been Joseph's Tutor last winter), his Purpose to come with Joseph to you as soon as he could get ready for the Business of his proposed Mission, and that I designed to take Joseph with me to Boston & Portsmouth &c, and that you might expect him in June &c but whether you have received that Letter with others from Mr Smith and Joseph I don't learn, but suppose it likely you ha'n't yet received them. And inasmuch as there was nothing wrote to me manifesting your Pleasure in the Affair, I presume your Honour did not know the Contents of the Inclosed though it came under your Seal; and how to conduct in the Affair I am at a great Loss—Mr Smith is now gone to New York &c to prepare for his Mission; I expect him back soon, and if he comes & finds Joseph gone, whom he depends upon for a Pilot & Companion he will be greatly disappointed, and I fear will think himself very ungratefully treated. Joseph is rendered so very uneasy, for fear of gaining the Displeasure of his Friends, that I am doubtful whether it will do to detain him, and to send him alone will not be well, be sure on Foot, and to send a Horse with him may give him much Trouble to return him. Nor have I any intimation of any valuable End that may be served by his going before the Time proposed—And as Joseph desires to put himself under your Honour's Conduct, as what he apprehends most safe & prudent for him to do, so I should be glad your Honour would as explicitly as you please let me know your Pleasure, And upon the whole think it advisable to detain Joseph (if he will be content to stay), till I receive your Honour's Pleasure, or till the Time appointed for his coming by Mr Smith.

And I am with Sincere Respect & Esteem
Your Honour's

most obedient humble Serv^t

Sir William Johnson.

ELEAZAR WHELOCK.

GEN. AMHERST TO REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

New York, May 23, 1763.

Sir,

This morning, Mr. Smith delivered me your letter of the 21st [2^d] April, with the narrative enclosed, which I have perused. The design is a very commendable one, and I should be extremely happy in having it in my power, to be any ways instrumental in civilizing the Indians, and promoting seminaries of learning in this country; but as the disposal and settlement of the conquered lands in America must be determined by His Majesty, and that there is reason to believe the same is now under consideration at home; I can only advise you to make application there; for I have no authority whatever, to dispose of any lands in this country. You cannot have a better patron than the nobleman to whom you have dedicated your narrative, and I shall be very glad to hear that your application is attended with success.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Rev. Eleazar Wheelock.

JEFFRY AMHERST.

REV. DR. BARCLAY TO REVD. SAM^L JOHNSONRev^d Sir

I am so cramped in Time that I cannot give You a particular answer to yours of the First Instant. I know not how to advise Mr. Bennet¹ to go amongst the Indians in this unsettled state

1 Mr. BENNET was originally master of the first school, established in 1741, in connection with the Episcopal Church at Newport, R. I. The *Abstract* of the Soc. for Prop. the Gospel, for 1765, referring to him says "By a letter from Mr. Cornelius Bennet, Catechist to the Mohawk Indians, inclosed in a letter from the Rev^d. Mr. Apthorp, dated 12 March, 1764, we learn that Mr. Bennet has entered upon the work of instructing the Indians, and has a fine company of children under his care, who are very orderly and ingenious. They hear prayers morning and evening, learn to read English, are catechised in the Mohawk Tongue, taught obedience to their parents, the observation of the Lords day, Respect to their Superiors, and a courteous behaviour to all. This, he says, is the only

of things
soon's soon

Measures

suspect the

wished the

say, I cannot

in your Letter

I have not

have a certain

If he ventures

and Board

William Jones

Glebe for the

please inform

As to the

piece, I should

mine to the

Besides I

one. I am

useful. I

August 8

P. S. I

English school

their wild fields

Improvement

up the River

when they

means their

recommends

qualified for

ty's Mission

above letter,

continue long

lists in connection

1 Revd. M

He went to

and other cl

of things amongst Them. I am in hopes we shall hear better
 acc^{ts} soon. I cannot find that the Mohawks approve of the
 Measures taken by the other Indian Nations, but some people
 suspect them. As to the Boston Commissioners, 'tho' I could have
 wished the Society had been before hand with them, yet, as you
 say, I cannot see how we can refuse their offer. Please therefor
 in your Letter to them to signify My assent to their proposal.
 I have not time to write to Mr Bennet now but shall as soon as I
 have a certain acc^t of the State of Things amongst the Indians.
 If he ventures, I shall comply with my proposal as to Lodging
 and Board, till such Time as I conclude a Bargain with Sir
 William Johnson who is treating with me for my Farm, for a
 Glebe for the Indian Missionary, as I have before informed you
 please inform Mr Bennet of this.

As to the printing my letter to Mr Aphorp, with Your
 piece, I should have no objection, if it were not that I suspect
 mine to the Society in answer to *Smith* may still be published.
 Besides I have not a copy of it for I had no time to take
 one. I am however willing to do any thing You Shall judge
 useful. I am with usual Compliments

Rev Sir

Yours affectionately

HENRY BARCLAY.

Aug^t 8 1763

P. S. I have had a long letter from Rye intimating Mr Palmers¹

English school ever known here, and may by a divine blessing, sooth and mollify
 their wild fierce Tempers. The parents are so well pleased with their children's
 Improvement that they send them for Instruction from an Indian Town 30 miles
 up the River. As there is no Phyalcian near, Mr. Bennet visits the poor Indians
 when they are sick and infirm, and supplies them with Medicines, by which
 means their minds are still more conciliated towards the English. Mr. Aphorp
 recommends him to the continuance of the Societies Favour as a person well
 qualified for the service he has undertaken." Rev. Mr. East Aphorp was the Socie-
 ty's Missionary at Cambridge, Mass., which charge he resigned at the date of the
 above letter, and returned to England, were he died in 1816. Mr. Bennet did not
 continue long among the Mohawks, for his name does not appear on the Society's
 lists in connection with them after this date.—Ed.

1 Revd. Mr. PALMER was originally a Dissenting Minister of New England.
 He went to England with strong recommendations from the Revd. Dr. Johnson
 and other clergymen, and was ordained by the Bishop of Bangor in 1754. On his

unwillingness to give up that Mission for N. Haven, and a growing dissaffection to Mr. Punderson at Rye¹ Mr. Cooper was at Westchester on Sunday last and tells me he hears Mr. Punderson is endeavoring to make Interest There.

MR. WEYMAN TO REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Rev^d Sir

I send a 2^d Proof to be revised by you.—I apprehend y^e Corrections on our Side be not so exact as I could wish.—Please to peruse it a 2^d Time.—We are put to prodigious Difficulty to print such Language (in form) in North America, where we have not the Command of a *Letter-Maker's* founding-House to suit ourselves in y^e particular Sorts required, such as—*g's—k's—y's—&c.—&c.* when had it been in y^e *English* Tongue, we could make much greater Dispatch,—but at present 'tis absolutely impossible,—I having been obliged to borrow sundry Letters from my

return he became missionary of the towns of New Milford, Sharon and Litchfield, Conn. In 1761, he was removed at his own request, to Amboy, N. J. On the recommendation of Dr. Johnson he was appointed successor to Mr. Wetmore at Rye, in 1763. But the congregation at this place preferred the Revd. Mr. Punderson, and the Society was requested to change Mr. Palmer, which it declined. "The people at Rye (says the Archb. of Canterbury, writing to Dr. J., March 1763.) may refuse him if they will, and take the maintenance of Mr. Punderson on themselves, and we shall be very well pleased." The difficulty was settled apparently, for we find Mr. Palmer at New Haven in 1764. In 1769, he was missionary at Litchfield and Great Barrington. His death is supposed to have occurred in 1772, for Mr. Mosely is mentioned as Missionary at Litchfield in 1773.—ED.

1 EBENEZER PUNDERSON, graduated at Yale Coll. in 1726, and was a Congregational Minister at Groton, Conn. He conformed to the Church of England about the year 1732. Having received orders in London in 1734, he organized a congregation, on his return, in Norwich, at the village of Poquetanuck about the year 1738. His name appears on the Society's lists as "Itinerant Missionary in Connecticut," until 1753, when he was settled in the church of N. Haven, the place of his nativity. In the spring of 1763, being succeeded by the Rev. John Beardslee, he took charge of the Church of Rye, Westchester Co., and officiated there and in the adjoining towns until the following year, when he died (22d Sept.) aged 60 years.—ED.

brother
I have
For the
condem
ing a Jou

Octr 2

Sir!

The go
gives me
Lines, to
& some R
if you had
Cure with
what the
oak Trees,
I did, but
send me 2
effect they
then leave
I good Stor
for a while
I was, the
afterwards,
can hardly
which occa
in a bad C
Cloathing &
cash &c: t
Honour wo
Trust him
to cover hi
to Do Your

brother Printers even to complete this present half sheet, when I have as complete an office to print *English* as any of them.— For these Reasons, I trust neither yourself, or Sir William, will condemn me for neglect,—adding, withal, the Difficulty of keeping a Journeyman to his Duty.

I am, Sir, Your obliged Hble Servant,

Oct^r 20, 1763.

WM. WEYMAN.

REV. MR. LAPPIUS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Conajoharie December 29th 1763.

Sir!

The good opportunity I have by Mr William Seeber my friend, gives me encouragement to trouble your Honour with these few Lines, to beg the favour of sending me by him a bottle of brandy & some Raisins, which your Honour would have send long ago, if you had a good opportunity, as I am resolved to Trye that Cure with old Peer, I have drank this 4 weeks an ugly Drink of what the Germans Call Longe Kraut, which grows on the white oak Trees, & this Decoctum makes me Cough up more as ever I did, but my breath goes freer & Stronger, Doctor Stringer has send me 2 boxes of pills which I used, I can not say of any great effect they did, Seeng that all will not do, I shall Try Peer & then leave of, My Strength goes away with my flesh, for all have I good Stomach & appetite like a Man that is wel, I did leave of for a while preaching, which neglect I thought made me siker as I was, therefore have don my Service last holydays & was wel afterwards, the only thing what troubles me so much, is cold I can hardly get a warm foot in a Day, if I set upon the Stoaf, which occasioned great head ague, So that I was several times in a bad Condition for that Complaints sake, I have no warm Cloathing & my house is vere cold & most open, & so poor in cash &c: that I can not for this time supply this Want, your Honour would oblige your old faithfull Servant, if you would Trust him a cupple new planckets for making a new, warm Coat, to cover his Cold sick poor body, till he shall turn wel or able to Do Your Honour satisfaction for them.

I farder must Complaint to your Honour out of my Lazareth that Wicked Ury Clok has puzzled into the Eears of Some people upon the land called the Switzer mount, that your Honour had ordered me to make them all sign a bond for all the Costs which would arise from that Action, under the Name of a petition, Which your Honor know as wel as I that never such a thing has been don, the ignorant people have most Eaten up my little flesh & bones, which I thought they would tare in pieces, would it not been good that Clok should be paid once for his Devilish seditious humour ?

Finally do I wish your Honour & the whole your Noble Family a blessed & happy Exodum to this most Ended year, & a prosperous Transitum & over step into the New year near by, The God of heaven & Eart Grant your Honour upon a New His Godly Patronage, favour Mercy, Wisdom, Strength & all Requisita, with which he has been pleased to Endow your Person this Manny Years to the best of Land & Church, as a faithfull Servant unto his Master the king, & that when your Days are spent, that I may have the pleasure to See you with this My Eyes in the Rest & happiness to Come after this Troublesome Life, So wishes he, who Dyes

Your Honours

Most Dutifull Servant

JOH. CASP: LAPPUS.
V. D. M.

P. S. My Neighbor John Abeel Acts the Mad man.

REV. FATHER ROBAUD TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sir

I am Extreemly sensible, and very readily acknowledge, the great honour you have done me, by your late obliging Letter. Every part thereof breath politeness, Wit and Generosity; An open heart and Sincere, all declares the man of honour, and shews Monsieur le Chevallier Johnson. I have no Term; no Expression can avail me, to render (or speak) all I naturally

feel, at the
not hereto
Nation.
Subject of
Frenchme
in any one
Like that
English,) s
that Nation
I confess th
the greatest
which noth
what ever I
unfortunate
to shed Tea
Canada Tak
daily hear th
gratulating
Amherst, an
mands there
to Genl Ham
proclaim the
These gen
I have not h
the knowledg
connections,
bled me to pro
You'll Judge
acquainted w
(that is, the
contained a d
him, what it
Whether, at t
the French, o
garding the In
who may be c
practicable to
let the Event
VOL. IV.

feel, at the sight of so noble, so generous a proceeding. I had not heretofore the honour to be acquainted with the English Nation. Born in the midst of France without being natural Subject of the French King, I had hitherto hardly known any but Frenchmen. But how truly can I affirm that I never have seen in any one of them, any thing that approach in the least, of or Like that noble generosity, (or the great characteristick of the English,) so Remarkable amongst the English. I have followed that Nation Step by Step, Ever since the conquest of Canada, and I confess that I cannot recover my surprise. What hath made the greatest Impression on my mind, is that fund of Integrity, which nothing can alter : that disinterestedness, which is above what ever I can say in its praise. If New England had been so unfortunate as to become the prey of the French, it had time to shed Tears, or to Mourn and bewail its lamentable fate. And Canada Taken by the English, daily bless its Destiny. yes, I daily hear the Canadians wishing Joy to one another, and congratulating themselves, that they have been taken by General Amherst, and are governed by the respectable heros that commands there, this day. This, I have had the honour to declare to Gen^l Hamerst, last winter in my Letters, and will not cease to proclaim the same to the world, wilst I have Being.

These generous proceeding have so far gained Upon me, that I have not hesitated on moment, but Gave general Amherst all the knowledge and Lights, which my Stay in Canada, and my connections, Especially, with the late French generals, have enabled me to procure. These papers are of the utmost consequence, You'll Judge thereof on their Titles. You shall hereafter be acquainted with the motives, which obliges me to declare them (that is, the contents of the papers,) to you. The first packet contained a discourse directed to Gen^l Hamerst, wherein I shew him, what it would be right for England to Insist on, and do, Whether, at the Next peace to be made, Canada be returned to the French, or no. There is many things in this discourse regarding the Indians, Especially the *Abenakis* and the *Iroquois*, who may be called English Indians, and whom it would be very practicable to bring back again into their Ancient habitations, let the Event of the war be what it will, that is to say, the one

Nation in Acadia, and the other among the Six Nations. I show therein the means, and at the same time declare the Immense Benefit, that would Accrue to the British commerce, from this kind of Transmigration. I am so bent for that same, that if Canada be restored to the French, and Gener^l Amherst, from whom I daily Expect an Answer to some former Letter, don't give me a Call, I will certainly quit the Contry.

The second packet contained Instructions from M^r Montcalm to divers *Minimes* of France, to the *minimes* of the Marine, to the plenipotentiaries Intended to be sent to the future congress for the General peace, to the future governoer of Canada, And finally to the Intendants.

The third and last packet contained a code of Civil Law adapted for the governm^t of Canada, which M^r de Moncalm had at his leasure houres originally projected and drawn. this last work is not perfect, and altho I daily work thereon, it cannot be so soon finished, the truth is, that having unhapily lost a part of my papers in my frequent Travels, I must supply what is wanting. This is the matter contained in these papers, which I had the honour to remit to General Amherst, and concerning which I Expect a decisive Answer. If these papers concerned you in the least, I would gladly transmit them to you, but I could not very soon comply, because, besides the Extraordinary length of the contents of these papers, I am now busy in completing the canadian Code of Civil law, but I should have remitted you indeed the discourse to General Amherst, wherein Are contained many Anecdotes relating to the Indians. You will be so kind to Signify your pleasure on this Subject, and you shall be obeyed.

Could I but obtain the honour of waiting on you, I would more fully apprise you, with the whole Matter of fact; and I assure you that if that was intirely left to my choice, I should soon offer myself into your presence, but I have not been able hetherto to obtain leave of the government, to undertake such a Journey. They have rather been pleased to order my Stay at St^t Francois, where indeed I have been protected against a multitude of Enemies, Especially my Brethren, the Jesuits; who have proclaimed open war against me, but thank to god, I have found my good protection amongst those of the English Nation. My

Indians can
hath length
this delay;
and to caus
Nations. T
may be you
to impart to

I Long to
you my grat
capable of d
show you som
which I hav
whole life, a
not born to b
convinced th
and gained y
you, is a fort
that I don't t
since I was
together Unw
it by these
which will E
the heart that
Letter to suc
with a person
new to Impar
I eagerly w
thing in my f
pleasure of w
I

THE SCHOOL

Brother Waro
The most P
ed and agreed
write, I do al

Indians cannot set out for your place these ten days, poverty hath lengthened their hunting Season, and is the real cause of this delay ; which Excuse, I pray you to accept for your self, and to cause it, to be accepted of also, by the *Loups* and the Six Nations. They will on return bring me your Answer and what may be your pleasure in regard to what I have had the honour to impart to you above.

I Long to find some signal opportunity, I don't say to prove you my gratitude ; a man of that little account, as I am ; is not capable of doing it in a manner worthy of you. but at least, to show you some part of that most Sincere respect and attachment which I have for your person. I never was fortunate in my whole life, and I told it to myself a thousand times, that I was not born to be the happy Man. But I have erred ; & I am happily convinced thereof from the moment I got into your acquaintance, and gained your friendship. The friendship of a gentleman like you, is a fortune of Superior value, tis a good so transcendant, that I don't think I have ever procured myself so valuable a one since I was born. I dare to subjoin, Sir, that I am not all together Unworthy, and that if I merit such distinction, I merit it by these sentiments of respect devotion and attachment, which will End with my Life. This is my way of thinking. it is the heart that dictates all I write, therefore pardon my spinning this Letter to such unusuall length. When the heart is Engaged with a person thoroughly Esteemed, it hath always some thing new to Impart.

I eagerly wait for your Answer, as I hope it may decide something in my favour, and will perhaps procure me the honour and pleasure of waiting on you soon, according to my wishes.

I am with great Respect &c.

THE SCHOOLMASTER AT CANAJOHARY TO S^r W^m JOHNSON.

Canajohary March y^e 22^d 1764.

Brother Waronghyage

The most Part of the Indians here in our Castle have consented and agreed that I should instruct their children to read and write, I do also consent to perform the same if they entirely

agree to it. I think it would be good also if you would advise them to act in Pursuance thereof. Some of them like me well enough, but will not approve of having their children chastised if they do Ill. I would have you to write to me how I am to act in this Affair, that I might acquaint them what is your Pleasure in this Respect. I am very certain that some take great Delight in having their children instructed, and taught to read and write, and for such I shall use more than common zeal to perform the Trust in me reposed. I wish you could send me two of our printed Books, for I want them very much for two of my Scholars that are pretty fur advanced in their Learning. please to send them with my Father or Mother I am very scarce of Paper, I wish you could assist me in that, as also with some Quills to make Writing Pens

Please to send with my Mother the ten Pounds wh^{ch} I have with you yet, and I shall remain your Brother,

PHILIP JONATHAN.

MR WEYMAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON,

ABOUT THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

New York, Sept^r 17, 1764.

Sir,

Your favour of August 22^d 1764, I received and duly complied with your Orders touching y^e advertisement, by inserting it in y^e other News Papers of this City, besides my own.

Your Excellency's request with Regard to the Indian Prayer Book, I can only answer by saying That the long Indisposition and Death of Dr Barclay (which since y^e writing of yours no doubt you heard of) put a total Stop to its Progress, more than you have now inclosed, it not being in our Power to revise or correct it at any Rate; so that 'twill require your appointment of some proper Person to overlook it as we proceed in y^e Composition. Before the Doctor's Death he told me y^e Copy he had was vastly erroneous, which took him up a good deal of time to correct, still doubtfull of his own Capacity, having not studied

y^e Land
but wa
was son
it) who
y^e Lang
me it w
then wa
Part ba
and wh
rests. I
Remaind
at your I
have y^e C
be finishe

RE

Sir

The
formd by
Propagatin
Occum,¹ to

I SAMSON
Conn., in the
the Rev. Mr.
remained with
the year 1755
the Sheneocock
1759. In Jan
lock to Englan
mote the inter
was called. A
attracted large

y^e Language much since his Call here ; and partly had forgot it, but was determin'd to do his best—adding withal, That there was some Gentleman (he mentioned his name to me but I forgot it) who had a more perfect Copy than his, and who understood y^e Language at this time better than he did ;—I think he told me it was your Son, or one by y^e Name of *Claus*, or Closser who then was absent at Quebeck, Montreal, or some other distant Part back of you, or y^e D^r would have wrote to have got it ; and whether he ever signify'd it to you I cannot tell. Thus it rests. I have one half sheet of y^e D^r's correcting in hand ; y^e Remainder of y^e Copy is at his Widdow's, which I could obtain at your Request, and deliver it to any Person you chuse should have y^e Correction of it and y^e work shall proceed directly, and be finished.

I am, Your Excellency's
Much obliged H^{ble} Servant
W^m WEYMAN.

REVD. DR. WHELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon 24th Octr. 1764.

Sir

The Commissioners of a Bord of Corrispondents, lately form'd by a Comission of the Hon^{ble} Society in Scotland for Propagating christian knowledge, some time ago sent Mr. Occum,¹ to meet Your Honour, on Your Return from your late

¹ SAMSON OCCUM, an Indian clergyman, was born at Mohegan, near Norwich, Conn., in the year 1728. He was the first Indian pupil educated at Lebanon, by the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, with whom he entered in 1742, at the age of 19, and remained with him 4 years. In 1748 he taught school in New London, and about the year 1755, went to the east end of Long Island, where he opened a school for the Shenecock Indians. He was ordained by the Suffolk Presbytery in August, 1759. In Jan. 1761, he visited the Oneidas, and in 1766 was sent by Mr. Wheelock to England with Mr. Whittaker, the Minister of Norwich, in order to promote the interests of Moor's School, as Mr. Wheelock's institution at Lebanon was called. As Occum was the first Indian preacher that visited England, he attracted large audiences and preached between three and four hundred sermons.

Tour to Lake Erie, in Hopes he might meet You before the Parties from remote Tribes, who had joyn'd you, should be dispersed; in Order to make Proposals to them of Receiving Missionaries, and School Masters among their respective Tribes. But when M^r. Occum came to N. York and heard that you was got Home, he was thereupon advised to return, and accordingly did so; by which Means I was prevented such a supply of proper youth for this school as I hoped he, with your assistance, and Direction, might obtain from Tribes more remote than I have yet had. Which Disappointment is, in part, the occasion of the present trouble given your Honour.

The Bearers M^r. Kirtland, and Joseph Woolley,¹ come to submit themselves to your Hon^{rs} Direction and conduct with Desire to learn the Seneca and Mohock Languages, and while they are doing that to teach school among them also, if it may be, to procure a Number of likely and suitable, youth for this school. We have heard of a promising English Youth, whom you have sent to King Thomas at Onoquegee, and also of one, Peter, a judicious, and religious Indian there. and also of two likely Indian Boys whom M^r Forbush pointed out to the Commis-

About £1,000 were collected for establishing Schools among the American Aborigines. This was placed in the hands of Trustees of whom the Earl of Dartmouth was the principal, and Dr. Wheelock's School was removed to Hanover, N. H. On Occum's return he labored among his countrymen, and removed eventually in 1786 to Brotherton, near Utica, N. Y., whither many Mohegans and Montauks accompanied him, and where he died in July 1792, aged 69. He was accompanied to the grave by upwards of 300 Indians. An account of the Indians of Montauk, by Occum, is published in the Mass: Hist: Coll. He published a sermon at the execution of Moses Paul at New Haven, Sept. 2, 1772 and much of his correspondence is among the papers of the Hist. Soc. of Hartford, Conn. A portrait of him was published in one of the early Vols. of the Evangelical Mag. *McClure's Life of Wheelock—Life of Countess of Huntington.*

¹ JOSEPH WOOLLEY was a Delaware. He was sent by Dr. John Brainerd to Dr. Wheelock's school, where he arrived with Hezekiah Calvin, another Delaware, 9 April 1757. He spent the winter of 1764, at Onohoghquage for the purpose of learning the Iroquois language. He was licensed to teach in the spring of 1765, and set out shortly after with Rev. Mr. Smith, on his return to his previous post at the Susquehannah river, but he fell sick at Cherry Valley, and died in the course of the same year. He is represented as of an amiable disposition and polished manners.—Ed.

alone
advise
will t
numb
Femal

If
the Ch
be no
Journey

I rely
of your
recomm
submit

The I
than any
me they
Genius i
M^r. Kirt

I look
in gener
indefatig
Peace wi
May God
which is
sincere d

Sir

As I ha
in Regard
3^d Copy F

slaves in Boston, for an English Education. If Your Honour advises to any, or all of these, and they may be obtained, I will take them, or any others you shall think proper, to the number of 10. or 15. and if you think best to send several Females to be instructed in Housewifery &c I will receive them.

If there shall be occasion for Woolley to return to accompany the Children hither, please to Order him to do so, and if there be no Door open for their attaining the other End of their Journey, they will both Return.

I rely upon the repeated assurances Your Honour has given me of your Friendship in this affair, and in Confidence thereof, recommend these young men to your Honour's Patronage, and submit the whole to your Determination.

The Boys, I have from Your Parts behave very well, better than any I have had from any other Quarter; and it seems to me they are really a much better Breed. little Peter is a fine Genius indeed. But off their state, and the state of my school Mr. Kirtland can inform you.

I look upon myself in particular, as well as, upon my country in general, to be much indebted to Your Honour for Your indefatigable and (hitherto) successful Labors, to establish a Peace with the Natives, upon a solid and lasting Foundation. May God requite Your Labour and Fatigue with that peace which is the peculiar privilege of his chosen. I am with most sincere duty and Esteem, may it please Your Honor.

Your Honour's

Most obedient and

Most Humble Servant

ELEAZAR WHEELLOCK.

MR WEYMAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New York, Nov^r 27, 1764.

Sir

As I have had no Directions from your Excellency how to act in Regard to y^e Indian Prayer Book, since I wrote and sent you y^e Copy Part of what I had printed; and being lately informed

that y^e Gentleman I mentioned to you by y^e Name of Cap^t Clause, was your Son, and that you could not spare him to come down to revise and correct y^e Impression here; I therefore made bold to apply to M^{rs} Barclay, for all y^e Copy relating to it, that she could find in y^e Doctor's Library. She was kind to forward it down to me this Day; and I now inclose it, imagining, (unless your Excellency has some Gentleman here to undertake its Inspection) that its being transcribed in a very fair legible Hand under your own Eye, and by y^e Assistance of your Son's Copy, the Book can still be finished; as, by being transmitted to me, in a fair Manuscript, or other plain Alterations to be made in y^e printed Copy; I will undertake to finish it to satisfaction in y^e form already began, and keep^r Letter for Letter with y^e M. S. you send me. I inclose another set of what I have printed, lest y^e one I sent before may have miscarried.

I am, Your Excellency's
very obliged Humble Servant.

W^m WEYMAN.

CIRCULAR OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF ARTS.

New-York, 10th Decr, 1764.

A very laudable Spirit for promoting the Welfare of this Colony, begins to prevail here—A Society is already formed, consisting of Persons of all Ranks, who propose to advance husbandry, prothote Manufactures, and suppress Luxury—Several Hundred Pounds are already subscribed, and paid into the Hands of Mr. John Vanderspiegel, the Treasurer—Other necessary Officers are appointed, and several Committees formed for the good Ends more fully explained in the Public Papers now inclosed.

The Society have thought fit to Name us to be a Committee for Correspondence, with all those Gentlemen at a distance who may be willing to lend their Aid for the general Weal of the Colony.

In Dis
subscribe,
receive th
disposed o
of which
The Form
Foot of th
tion, that
received;
Subscriber

As diffu
vince, will
permit us t
to meet as
us, and to f
proper to fi
Branches of
Manufactur
suggest all
fit in Arts,

You may
your Schem
regularly co
ventions.

To the Hon
at Joh

In Discharge of this Trust, we beg Leave to invite you to subscribe, and to take as many Subscriptions as you can obtain, receive the Money, and transmit it to the Treasurer; to be disposed of in Premiums as the Society shall hereafter direct; of which Premiums many will fall to the Share of the Farmer. The Form of a Head for the Subscription-Roll, is added at the Foot of this Letter. And we think it necessary further to mention, that no Subscription under Twenty Shilling will be received; and that a Subscription of Five Pound entitles the Subscriber to vote in the Disposal of the Funds.

As diffusing a Zeal for this Undertaking throughout the Province, will probably be attended with the most beneficial Effects, permit us to urge you to Form a Society in your Neighbourhood, to meet as often as they conveniently can, to correspond with us, and to furnish us with useful Hints relative to what may be proper to fall under the Society's Notice; and particularly what Branches of Husbandry ought to be encouraged; and for what Manufactures Premiums ought to be given; and, in general, to suggest all Manner of proposals that may be for the Public Benefit in Arts, Manufactures, Agriculture and Economy.

You may be assured that a proper Respect will be shewn to your Schemes, Hints, and Proposals; and that they will be regularly communicated to the Society, at their monthly Conventions.

We are, Your very Humble Servants,

CH^s W. APTHORP.

W^m SMITH J^r

WAL^{rs} RUTHERFURD.

JN^o MORIN SCOTT.

JA^s DUANE.

To the Hon^{ble} S^r William Johnson Bart^t
at Johnson Hall.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE
OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING ARTS &c.

Johnson Hall Jan^y 4th 1765.

Gentlemen,

I did not receive your favour of the 10th ulto till a few days ago, neither had I a moments leisure to answer it till now. You may be assured that I shall think myself happy In any opportunity of promoting the Welfare of this Province, & of encouraging as far as in me lyes a laudable Spirit for that purpose, which can not be better effected than by the Suppression of Luxury & the promoting Husbandry and Manufactures, the former has not as yet crept in to the parts where my Interest & acquaintance chiefly lyes, to any Degree requiring a restriction, & shod rather think that a little turn for possessing more of the conveniences of Life w^od rather stir up a Spirit of Industry am^{'st} the people here, who tho' they have Lands well Qualified for it, nevertheless neglect Husbandry as they have little relish beyond the mere necessarys of Life, & are too Indolent in Gen^l to Labour for more than a bare subsistence. I am far from thinking the suppression of Luxury, an unnecessary article, on the Contrary I most earnestly wish that the people of America may be prevailled upon to live withⁿ the bounds prescribed by their Rank & fortune, and so far as that it would give me great pleasure to support the undertaking as well as to encourage Husbandry in all its branches. And altho' I am persuaded you will not encourage any schemes which may be disagreeable to the Mother Country Yet you must allow that in a Society composed of persons of all Ranks some things may at least be proposed by some of the Members which cannot be pleasing to G^t Britain, and in which I couldn't with the least propriety engage, as a Servant to the Crown.

The Nature of my Department likewise affords me little time to advert to matters of this nature which I presume you will readily allow when I assure you that so far from having leisure to attend to any domestic concerns, I cannot command the ordinary hours of refreshment amply enjoyed by every Labourer in the province, & tho' I might give myself more Ease I could not do so consist-

ent with n
Tranquillity

I must r
Direct M^r I
and if circu
your under
you how m

RE
S^r
I have re
given him S

I have lik
eighteen sh
much.

I shall do
being at the
be obliged t
expect all
I see you la
ever the W
dullness like

Albany Jan

ent with myself and with my desire to promote the public Tranquillity.

I must request your Acceptance of £10 Curr which I shall Direct Mr Darlington of N York to pay into the Treasurers hands, and if circumstanced as I am, I can be of any farther service to your undertaking, I shall most Chearfully comply, to convince you how much I am a Wellwisher to this province
and your very humble Serv^t.

REV. MR BROWN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

S^r

I have received y^r kind Favor by Paulus, & have (I hope) given him Satisfaction. I have paid him in cash

Bills of Ten pounds	2
D ^{to} of Two D ^{to}	2
D ^{to} of Jersey £3. 5 0	1
In gold	3. 3 0
Total	30 8 0

I have likewise Paid to Mr Ab^m Lyle for goods Twenty Pounds eighteen shilling's, so that I have paid him three shillings too much.

I shall do the Duty at Albany on Sunday next ; but propose being at the Mohock Castle the Sunday following. shall therefore be obliged to you to acquaint the Indians of it. As for News we expect all from you ; we are quit dull & stupid in this Place. I see you laugh & say to y^rself when was you otherwise. However the Weather being Dull & Heavy I think it add's to my dullness likewise, so shall conclude by subscribing myself

y^r oblidged Hum Serv^t

T : BROWN.

Albany Jan 8th 1765

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION
OF THE ARTS.

Johnson hall Feby 27th 1765.

Gentlemen

I have received your favor of the 5th Inst and I am very glad to hear that the Society do not avow any articles affecting England, as such would have evidently appeared in the Mother Country to be the result of rancour and passion, which might be productive of Disagreeable effects to the province in General, & I am Persuaded that a due attention to those Improvements, which can in no wise be construed to affect his Majestys dominions a●●●●● will answer many Salutary purposes. .

The state of Agriculture in this country is very low, and in short likely to remain so to the great Detriment of the Province, which might otherwise draw many resources from so extensive and valuable a Country, but the turn of the old settlers here is not much calculated for improvement, content with the meer Necessaries of Life, they don't chuse to purchase its superfluities at the expence of Labour neither will they hazard the smallest matter for the most reasonable prospect of gain, and this principle will probably subsist as long as that of their equality, which is at present at such a pitch that the conduct of one neighbor can but little influence that of another.

Wheat which in my opinion must shortly prove a drug, is in fact what they chiefly concern themselves about and they are not easily to be convinced that the Culture of other articles will tend more to their advantage. If a few of the Machines made use of for the breaking of hemp was distributed amongst those who have Land proper for the purpose it might give rise to the culture of it—or if one only properly constructed was sent as a model, it might Stir up a spirit of Industry amongst them, but Seed is greatly wanted, & Cannot be procured in these parts, and the Germains (who are the most Industrious people here) are in general in too low circumstances to concern themselves in anything attended with the smallest Expence, their Planta-

tions being a
Settlers amon
they have gr
inhabitants.

age of narrow
still worse

to repair the

roads is a Gr

labouring m

likewise arti

disagreeable

gress of hush

attend to the

which my In

have formerl

set the same

Likewise sen

which I shall

of stock, eve

can to turn

necessary ar

has hither to

Before I s

ever raised

raise above

sheep, to wh

them, & I ha

many other

ting their w

to about 1

much, they

heat of the

affirm, solel

the inhabit

Distressfull

my Debt, I

encouraging

contribute

tions being as yet in their infancy, & with regard to the old Settlers amongst the Germans who live farther to the Westward, they have greatly adopted the sentiments of the rest of the inhabitants. The Country Likewise labours under the disadvantage of narrow, and (in many places) bad roads, which would be still worse did I not take care that the inhabitants, laboured to repair them according to law. the ill Condition of Publick roads is a Great obstruction to husbandry, the high Wages of labouring men, and the great number of tepling houses are likewise articles which very much want regulation. These disagreeable circumstances must for sometime retard the Progress of husbandry ; I could heartily wish I had more leisure to attend to these necessary articles of Improvements to promote which my Influence and Example should not be wanting. I have formerly had *pease* very well split at my mills, and I shall set the same forward amongst the people as far as I can, I have Likewise sent for Collections of many Seeds, and usefull grasses which I shall Encourage them to raise, and from the great wants of stock, even for home use, & Consumption, I am doing all I can to turn the intention of the inhabitants to raising these necessary articles, for the purchase of which, a good deal of cash has hitherto been annually carried into the N. England Colonies.

Before I set the Examples, no farmer on the Mohock River ever raised so much as a single Load of Hay, at present some raise above one Hundred, the like was the case in regard to sheep, to which they were intire strangers until I introduced them, & I have the Satisfaction to see them at present possess many other articles, the result of my former Labors for promoting their welfare and interests. my own Tennants amounting to about 100 Familys are not as yet in circumstances to do much, they were settled at great Expence and hazard durement the heat of the War, and it was principally (I may venture to affirm, solely) owing to their residence & mine, that the rest of the inhabitants did not all abandon their settlements at that Distressfull Period ; But tho' my Tennants are considerably in my Debt, I shall yet give them all the assistance I can for encouraging any usefull Branches of Husbandry, which I shall contribute to promote thro'out the rest of the country to the

utmost of my power, and Communicate to you any material article which may occur upon that Subject.

I am

Gentlemen, your very humble servant
Mess^{rs}. Smith & Rutherford

REV. MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Lebanon March 28^d 1765

Sir

Your Excellency's Favour of February 19th by David and Peter came safe to Hand. I thank your Excellency most heartily for all your Condescension, and repeated Favours shown me; and particularly, for your love for, and kindness to, my dear Mr Kirtland. I have been concerned, lest, through the Zeal and Vigour of his Youth; the natural Sprightliness of his Genius, and Unacquaintedness with the Business he was sent upon, he would be surprized into some indecent and imprudent Sallies. But my principal confidence, under God, has been in that paternal care for such, which I take to be a Native in your Excellency's Breast. I pray your Excellency to continue your paternal Kindness towards him, and whatever Supplies he shall stand in Need of please to provide him with the same, and charge them to my Account. I have inclosed to him an Address to the Chiefs of the Nations, to be convened by your orders this Month, and have desired him to submit the same to your Excellency's censures, which I hope you will not at all spare, out of Favour to me.

I am well pleased with Peter and David. They both seem honestly desirous to be instructed.

We expect to have Opportunity to recommend to your Excellency's favourable Notice, two likely young Gentlemen, in the capacity of Missionaries, this spring; and three young Indians of this School, in the capacity of school masters. I purpose also, that all your five first Boys shall come home this Spring, or by some Time in June, to visit their Friends, and return to me in the Fall. It is proposed that they shall keep Schools under the conduct of the Missionaries.

William
A specimen
I have
Huntingd
this Schoo
Home, an
not I use
Support a
Pity if Pa
of Religio
so great a
Please
all well;
I hope
of the On
him with
Spring.
And th
Life, and
the earnest

His Excel

1 SELINA,
Second dau
married The
her former h
and melanch
ed her ample
Romaine an
residence to
of their foll
intended for
in England,
him to the
tributor to
house in S
her prefixed
1844 2 v. 8v

William will likely make a fine Boy. He behaves very well. A specimen of his Writing I inclose.

I have this Week received a Letter from the Countess of Huntingdon,¹ wherein she expresses great Friendship towards this School, &c. And as your Excellency's Influence is great at Home, and, in these affairs, greater than any other Man's, May not I use the Freedom to ask for the Benefit of it toward the Support and Progress of this School? I think it will be a great Pity if Party Names, and circumstantial Differences, in Matters of Religion, should by any Means obstruct the Progress of this so great and important Design of Gospelizing the Heathen.

Please to let the Parents of these Boys, know, that they are all well; and also inform them of their proposed Visit to them.

I hope your Excellency will be able to obtain the Grand son of the Onondaga Sachem, which you mentioned to me, and send him with Mr Kirtland, whom I have advised to visit us this Spring.

And that God may long preserve your valuable and important Life, and continue and increase your Usefulness in the World, is the earnest Prayer of,

May it please your Excellency,
your much obliged, and
most obedient, humble Servant.

ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

His Excellency, Sir William Johnson.

¹ SELINA, countess of Huntingdon the "Countess Matilda" of Wesleyism, the Second daughter of Washington earl of Ferrars, was born 24 Aug. 1707, & married Theophilus 9th Earl of Huntingdon. After a severe illness she abandoned her former habits of gayety and dissipation, and became all at once grave, reserved and melancholy. Her thoughts were wholly absorbed by religion and she employed her ample resources in disseminating her principles by the agency of Whitefield, Romaine and other Methodist Clergyman. She not only threw open her private residence to, but built chapels in various parts of England for the accommodation of their followers, and erected a college in Wales for the education of persons intended for the Ministry. She was the patroness of Occum whilst he remained in England, and not only hospitably entertained him in her house but introduced him to the notice of several of the Nobility. She was, also, a generous contributor to Dr Wheelock's Indian School. She died full of years and piety at her house in Spaffelds, London, on the 17th June 1791. There is a portrait of her prefixed to *Life and Times of Selina Countess of Huntingdon*, London. 1844 2 v. 8vo in the State Lib.

REV. MR. WHELOCK'S ADDRESS

To the Sachems and Chiefs of the Mohawk, Oneida,
Tuscarora, and other Nations and tribes of Indians.

My Brethren and Friends

I have had you upon my heart ever since I was a boy. I have pitied you on account of your wordly poverty, but much more on account of the perishing case your precious souls are in, without the knowledge of the only true God and Saviour of Sinners. I have prayed for you daily for more than thirty years, that a way might be opened to send the gospel among you, and you be made willing to receive it. And I hope God is now answering the prayers that have long been made for you, and that the time of his Mercy to your perishing nation is near at hand.

Some years ago I educated Mr Occum (who has been a little while with some of you) with hopes that God would make him an instument of great good to my poor brethren the Indians. He labored a number of years with the Indians at Montauk; and was a mean of much good to that tribe, and also an instrument of good to some in New England, and I hope did a little good to you in the short time he was with you.

After I had educated Mr Occum, and saw no other way to help the perishing Indians, there being no door open to send missionaries among them, I determined on setting up an Indian School to teach their Children, that when they had got their learning, they might return home, and in their own language teach their brothers, sisters and friends the way of Salvation by Jesus Christ.

And accordingly I began this School more then ten years ago. I first took two boys of the Delewares, but one of them died when he was almost fit for College, the other went to College, and when he was almost through, was overcome by strong drink, and by this he grieved my very heart. I hope he would have been good, and I hope yet that God will have mercy on him and make him good before he dies.

I am now sending you eight of your sons, whom I have learned to read and write well. The ministers who have joined with

me to help
have exam
Woolly, to
willing to
they can r
think they
children w
to teach y
till next-f
more learn
preach Chr

Now I am
doing, I ha
passion up
which mus
to know hi
the great sa

Two min
sent to you
have had a
of salvation
come to get
wrong you
may depen
the gospel
souls. The
you must r
David F

1 DAVID F
son, about 17
Wheelock's o
the advantage
to the Oneida
approved as a
Oneida Nation
following lette

"Honored an
"This is th
are now in th
VOL. IV.

me to help forward the great design of Christianizing the Indians, have examined them, and recommend two of them with *Joseph Woolly*, to be school masters, where they can find the Indians willing to have their children taught: the other six, though they can read and write well enough to teach a school, yet we think they are too young to be masters. We are afraid your children will not mind them; and therefore have ordered them to teach your children, under the direction of the missionaries, till next fall; and then they are to return to this school to get more learning; and I hope some of them will be fit in time to preach Christ to you, if God shall please to give them good hearts.

Now I assure you, my brethren, in what I have done, and am doing, I have no interest of my own in view; but I have compassion upon your precious souls, for whom Christ died, and which must be lost and miserable for ever unless you be made to know him, and the way of life by him, and so to partake of the great salvation, which he has purchased for us.

Two ministers are coming to you from my school, who are sent to you by the commissioners, and they are men of learning, have had a liberal education, and are able to teach you the way of salvation by Christ. And they love you much; they do not come to get money, nor to get away your lands, nor to cheat or wrong you in any thing, but only to do you good. And you may depend upon it, I will never willingly send one to preach the gospel to you, who has any higher view than to save your souls. That is the errand these men come upon, and as such you must receive them, and treat them kindly.

David Fowler,¹ who has been educated at my school, and is

¹ DAVID FOWLER was a Montauk Indian, entered the Indian School at Lebanon, about 1759. He early shewed an aptitude for agriculture, and it was Dr. Wheelock's opinion that he would make a good farmer if he should ever have the advantage of experience. In June, 1761, he accompanied Sampson Occom to the Oneidas and returned in August with three Indian youths. He was approved as an Indian teacher in March, 1765, and set out accordingly for the Oneida Nation on the 29th of April. He shortly after wrote Dr. Wheelock the following letter from his new residence:—

“Kanavahare, in Oneida, June 15, 1765.

“Honored and Rev. Sir

“This is the twelfth day since I began my school; and eight of my scholars are now in the third page of their spelling book. I never saw children exceed

one of the school masters before mentioned, I now send to keep school among you, to teach your children, if you will receive him.

He is a rational, sprightly, active young man ; and I believe you will find him to be very honest and faithful. He comes only to do you good. His friends at Montauk have sent to me, earnestly desiring that he might come there and teach their children ; but I have often heard that you desired greatly to be taught, and I hope he will do more good among you, and therefore I send him to you. I hope you will be kind to him as one of your own people, and help him to live among you. I hope you will help him to get a house, and let him have some of your land to plant and sow ; and he will, besides teaching your children, help and instruct you in managing husbandry ; which you must learn if you expect God will increase your number, and build you up, and make you his people.

I hear that some of the Indians think it to be a mean thing, and below men to work in the field, that it belongs only to women. This thought is not right nor pleasing to God.

The first work he set man about, and that before he ever had sinned, when he was more honorable than any mere man has ever been since, was to till the ground to get his living by it.

these in learning. The number of my scholars is twenty six, but it is difficult to keep them together ; they are often roving about from place to place to get something to live upon. I am also teaching a singing school. They take great pleasure in learning to sing. We can already carry three parts of several tunes. I am well contented to live here, so long as I am in such great business. I believe I shall persuade the men in this castle, at least the most of them, to labour next year. They begin now to see, that they could live better if they cultivated their lands, than they do now by hunting and fishing.

"I ask the continuance of your prayers, that God would give me grace, and fill my heart with love of God and compassion to perishing souls : and that God would make me an instrument of winning many souls to Christ, before I leave this world.

"Please to accept much love and respect, from your affectionate and unworthy pupil,
"DAVID FOWLER."

The famine which visited western N. York this year obliged the Oneidas to remove in search of food to another quarter, and David Fowler returned to N. England for further aid. We have no means of following up the remainder of his career, but he is stated to have been alive in 1811 at Oneida, an industrious farmer and useful man.—ED.

And after
living by
fourth com
in his wor
work for
have it al
to inhabit
dwelling p
a hungry
men grow
living, the
improve th
and must l
land, you
speak this
myself nor

When y
selves and
better than
game is go
place, or t
as Indian
without th
And then
and schoo
port them
your chil
God, and
you may
then you
ed, as you
Indians, i
you in ot
I wish yo
may beco
David
New Eng
amend th

And after man had sinned, God told him he should get his living by the sweat of his face, and he has commanded us in the fourth commandment to work six days in the week. And often in his word testified his displeasure against those who will not work for a living. This earth is all God's land, and he will have it all cultivated. So long as there are not people enough to inhabit the earth, God lets the wild beasts have it for their dwelling place ; and a few lazy savage people he suffers to live a hungry miserable life by hunting. But when the children of men grow numerous, and want the earth to cultivate for a living, the wild beasts must give place to them, and men must improve the land for God ; if they do not they are bad tenants and must be turned off as such. If you will not cultivate God's land, you cannot expect that God will greatly multiply you. I speak this only for your good : I propose no advantage to myself nor to any other, but you and your posterity by it.

When you improve your land, and provide a living for yourselves and families in that way, you will live much easier and better than you now do or can do by hunting. And when your game is gone, you will not have occasion to remove to another place, or to go a great way to catch wild creatures to live upon as Indians have been forced to do ; but you will live as well without them as with them, by the produce of your own farms. And then you will be under circumstances to have ministers and school masters settled among you ; and will be able to support them according to the laws of Christ, to teach you and your children the great things that concern your peace with God, and the eternal salvation of your precious souls ; and so you may soon become a learned and knowing people. And then you will be in no danger of being imposed upon and cheated, as you have been by bad men, who care not what becomes of Indians, if they can only get your lands, and cheat and wrong you in other things. I pity you greatly on these accounts ; and I wish you would mind what I say to you. I greatly desire you may become a great, and good, and very happy people.

David Fowler can tell you how God has dealt with Indians in New England, and how they now begin to see their error, and amend their doings.

I thank you for the kindness, which some of you have shewn to my dear Mr Kirkland, whom I sent into your country last fall. His heart is bent to do good to the Indians. He denies himself all the pleasure and honors which he might have here among his friends, only to do you good. I hope you will continue your kindness to him, and treat him as my child. I hope God will make him an instrument of great good to the Indians.

I wish you all the happiness in this world and the world to come. I design by God's help to do all the good I can to the poor miserable Indians as long as I live; and when you can pray to God for yourselves, then pray also for me. I hope I shall live in heaven with many of you, and that we shall rejoice together in beholding our glorified Redeemer forevermore. Amen.

ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

Lebanon, April 29, 1765.

REV^d MR WHEELOCK TO SIR W^m JOHNSON.

Lebanon, 29th April, 1765.

Sir, May it please your Excellency,

The Bearer, David Fowler, has been for some Time in this School; and is a youth of good Abilities, whose activity & Prudence, Fortitude & Honesty have much recommended him to me. He comes with Design if he meets with proper encouragement to settle down among the Oneyada's (unless some other place more inviting presents) in the capacity of a School Master; and also (so far as that Business will allow) has a Design to set them an Example of Agriculture for his Support: and do what he can to recommend that manner of living to the Indians.

And if he can be accomodated to his mind he has Thoughts as soon as he has prepared a Habitation &c to return and marry a very amiable Girl, whom I have been educating for the Purpose, and who will be a good Assistant in prosecuting the Design.

And as the Life and Success of the whole, under God, very much depends upon your Excellency's countenance; I have

advised
not dou
you wi
tion, as

If M

to you,
Encour
be of gr

I con

of this l

Mission

no Func

Occom,

the Chan

of the P

The B

to for M

I have

affair, bu

Smith M

who will

with his

ed for th

Gentlem

service

service t

your Cha

If Yo

Design

Favour.

I have

as you s

my Boys

pany hi

Woolley?

1 Rev. J

an Indian

among the

advised him to submit the whole to your Direction and conduct, not doubting but, so far as the crowd of your Affairs will allow, you will favour him with such Instructions, and Recommendation, as you shall think needful, or useful for him.

If M^r Kirtland's Conduct, in Indian Affairs, has been agreeable to you, and the Prospect of his usefulness be such as is worthy Encouragement, a Recommendation from your Excellency would be of great service therein.

I conclude you have seen in the public Prints, the Resolves of this Board of Corrispondents on the 12th ult^o, to send several Missionaries, and School Masters into your country. But having no Fund, we have been seeking a meet Person to accompany M^r Occom, or some other Indian from this school, to Europe to ask the Charity and Assistance of good people towards the support of the Plan we have laid.

The Board of Corrispondents in N. Jersey, have been applied to for M^r Brainerd,¹ but for several Reasons he cant be obtained. I have now wrote M^r Charles J. Smith to undertake in that affair, but who will be the man is not yet determined. M^r John Smith Merch^t in Boston is going to England in May or June, who will be employed in the affair so far as may be consistant with his Business and Character, if no Clergyman can be obtained for that purpose. And a Recommendation of the Affair to Gentlemen at Home, by your Excellency, may be of very great service to the Furtherance of it, and likely of much greater service to it than any other man's, as your Connections are, and your Character now rising in the Kingdom.

If Your Excellency will condesend to favour us and The Design in these Respects we shall esteem it to be a singular Favour.

I have ordered David to make ready 8 or 10 likely Boys, such as you shall approve for this School, by that Time the rest of my Boys arive to you, by whom I shall send a Lad to accompany hither those he thus prepares for me, unless Joseph Woolley's coming with them sho^d prevent me.

¹ Rev. JOHN BRAINERD was brother to the celebrated David B. and like him an Indian Missionary. He graduated in Yale in 1746. His labours were chiefly among the Indians of New Jersey. He died in 1780.

And that Almighty God may support you under all your Toll & Labours for your King & Country, and late, very late, reward the same with himself is the Prayer of,

May it please your Excellency

Your Excellency's most Obedient,

and most Humble Servant

ELEAZAR WHEELLOCK.

P. S.—Your Boys are all well excepting that little Elias received a bad blow with a Ballstick from one of his mates as they were playing together but he is in a way to be well soon.

Sir William Johnson.

REV^d SAMUEL KIRTLAND TO SIR W^m JOHNSON.

Canasedage¹ 17 June 1765.

Sir.

I arriv'd safe here 30th May, after a very fatiguing Journey receg little or no assistance from my ungrateful Fellow Travelers.

I've answer'd y^e two belts by which they demanded Provisions for y^e Women & Children, Trade &c they have made no return. I apprehend are a little guilty & asham'd of y^e mean part they acted. The Sachem knew nothing of their sending y^e large belt for Provisions &c. was surprised to hear of their unreasonable demands. The Sachem and several others do really appear friendly. in general they treat me with no more respect than they would shew to a dog—but this is equal to me. I believe a little more Provision than I'm like to get here, will be necessary for my subsistence this summer. The Indians from above living so much upon this Town since y^e general meeting, has created a great scarcity of Provisions. I suppose

¹ For the site of this town also written Canasedagey, see Guy Johnson's Indian Map in this vol. It is said that this was the original name of Geneva, Ontario Co., but in the Col. Johnson's Map the Indian Castle is laid down 10 miles west of the head of Seneca lake.

there i
from h
a plen
bread,
y^e little

It wa
live by
rated, e
bread a

I des
hence.

ion for
same.

expedie
comfort

uncertal
with a c

from wit
I submi

advice I
former u

most hu

That s
undertal

esteem

His E

P. S.

who hav
Languag

I have
of gettin

there is not 3 bushels of Indian Corn in y^e Castle, when I went from hence last spring they were well stored. Could I have a plenty of fresh venison & bears flesh, I would do without bread, y^e staff of Life. but to have little of either & y^e most of y^t little rotten, I think may be call'd coarse fare.

It was said in y^e ancient puritanick times, y^t man should not live by bread alone,—The Modern ages it seems have degenerated, especially in these parts, for we are like to be denied any bread at all.

I design (god willing) to be down about twenty days from hence. I've wrote desiring Cap^t Butler to make ready Provision for me against my arrival, your Excellency approving y^e same. I dont doubt but Rev^d Mr. Wheelock would think it expedient. it will be to y^e credit of y^e Design, as well as my comfort & support. Tho' success in my present undertaking be uncertain, I must make a trial of 3 or 4 years, y^t I may answer with a clear Conscience before Almighty God. My obligations from without are considerable, but much greater from within. I submit it wholly to your Excellency, whose direction and advice I esteem infinitely preferable to my own; also for whose former undeserved kindness and condensation, I desire to renew most humble thanks.

That Success & Prosperity may crown all your Excellency's undertakings. is y^e sincere wish of him.—who is with greatest esteem

Your Excellencys

most obedient &

obliged humble servant

S. KIRTLAND.

His Excellency S^r W^m Johnson.

P. S. I shall go down by water, with one or two Indians who have invited me to go with them for sake of learning y^e Language.

I have not, nor shall I acquaint them y^t I have any thoughts of getting Provision up here.

REV^d MR WHELOCK TO SIR W^m JOHNSON.Lebanon 21st Oct^r 1765.

Sir, May it please your Excellency.

The Bearer a Narraganset Indian with a number of that Tribe desire me to write you in their Favour. I am not acquainted with their Case only by common Fame and it has been often said that a number of that Tribe appear more spirited to cultivate their Lands, and live by the Produce of them, than heretofore they have been, but that they are like to be prevented therein by a drunken Sachem who has got in Debt, and is selling their Lands fast to the English, Your Excellency no doubt knows their Case much better than I do, and will be ready to prevent the Evil they fear if it be in your power.

Sir. I am ordered by the Board of Corrispondents in the Colony of Connecticut to return your Excellency their grateful acknowledgment of your favourable recommendation of this Indian School &c. and for all the Expressions of your Favour and Friendship towards the Important Design of Inlarging & advancing the kingdom of the Redeemer among the Savages, and to Express their best Wishes for your temporal and eternal Felicity. We rely upon your Friendship, and would by no means justly merit the Contrary.

I am obliged to write in utmost Hurry & Confusion or not embrace this Favourable opportunity of Conveyance which your Goodness will readily enough consider as an Excuse for what is so unfashionably offered by Hon^d Sir.

Your Excellency's much obliged and
most Obed^t Humble Servant
ELEAZAR WHELOCK.

Sir Will^m Johnson.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO REV. THOMAS BARTON.

Johnson Hall Nov^r 7th, 1765.

Sir

I have had the favor of yours, and I am much obliged to you for the trouble you have given yourself about the Electrical

Aparatus &
which I ma

The Inte
sincere reg
give proper
amongst th
will increa
shall not h
whose civil
to transmit
me, assurin
member of

I shall be
whenever in
The Rev^d

*Rev^d Tho
Trinity Coll., D
mission for t
barton to it, he
certificate from
had been more
discharged his d
ing him as a p
settlement, its d
six weeks to att
went to oppose
served in 1758
became acquaint

In 1770 he r
On the breakin
was in consequ
confined to his
found himself u
service of 20 ye
ber, 1778. His
on a dropsy, un
yielded to his sp
eight children b
city of Penn., w

Aparatus &c and for your polite & friendly offers of Service of which I may now & then avail myself.

The Interest I have in the Welfare of the Indians, & my sincere regard for their happiness has induced me at all times to give proper Introductions & Assistance to the Missionarys sent amongst them, and if my becoming a Member of the Society will increase my power to forward so good an undertaking I shall not hesitate to agree to Mr Auchmutys kind proposal, to whose civility I am much obliged and must beg the favor of you to transmit him my hearty thanks for his intentions relative to me, assuring him that I can have no Objection to becoming a member of so Venerable a body.

I shall be Extremely glad to hear of your Welfare or to serve whenever in my power as I am.

The Rev^d M^r Barton.

Rev^d Thomas Barton, was born in Ireland in 1730. He was a graduate of Trinity Coll., Dublin. In 1754, the Society for the Prop. of the Gospel, erected a Mission for the counties of York and Cumberland, Pa., and appointed Mr. Barton to it, he having brought over with him, and laid before the Society a certificate from the Trustees and Professors of the Philadelphia Coll., that he had been more than two years employed as an assistant in that Institution, and discharged his duty to their full satisfaction, and therefore joined in recommending him as a proper person for the Society's service. This being a frontier settlement, its duties were particularly onerous. He had to ride 148 miles every six weeks to attend his three congregations, and often at the head of his people went to oppose the Savages when desolating the neighboring settlements. He served in 1758 as Chaplain in the expedition against Fort Duquesne, and thus became acquainted with Washington and other distinguished Officers.

In 1770 he received the degree of A. M., from King's Coll., New York. On the breaking out of the revolution he adhered to the Royal cause and was in consequence placed on the limits of his county, and afterwards confined to his house. He continued thus a prisoner two years, and at last found himself under the necessity of leaving his family and parish, after a service of 20 years, and withdrawing to New-York, where he arrived in November, 1778. His long confinement to his house impaired his health, and brought on a dropsy, under which he languished until the 25th May, 1780, when he yielded to his fate at the age of 50 years. He left in Pennsylvania, a widow, and eight children by a former wife. The well known Prof. Barton, of the University of Penn., was his son. Ed.

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schonactady 20th December 1765.

Sir

As the Congregation of the Church of England have come to a Resolution to petition his Excellency the Governor to grant them a Charter to Secure their Rights and privileges in the Church built here, they beg leave to lay their petition before you for your approbation, and likewise beseech you Sir to Honour them with an Acceptance of beeing one of the Trustees in the Charter if one can be Obtained, as we then can have no doubt if a Gentleman of your known Merit and Character will Espouse our Cause it will prevent for the future the presbyterians from making any unjust attempts on the privileges in the Church we hope you will graciously, Honour us with an answer as soon as your Leisure will permit which will confere the most Gratefull Obligation on our Congregation, and in a perticular manner on your Honors Most

Obedient humble servants

J W BROWN

MATTHEW LYNE

RICHD CULLIN

JONATHN OGDEN

REV^d SAMUEL KIRTLAND TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sir.

I wrote your Honour sometime past by Onuhsocktea & y^e two white men from Niagara, w^{ch} I hope has come safe to hand.— We have no news of consequence stirring among us at present. I've heard by some of y^e Indians y^t your Honour has had a very easy happy time thro' the winter—No Visitors no Company excepting Cap Monteur, no Letters from abroad. Nothing to do but to set down & enjoy y^e Comforts of Life. w^{ch} news I tell them is too good to be true. I rather fear y^e contrary. I've

lately spe
my desig
w^{ch} I sha
but a mo
beg leave
as he is n
y^e Substa
"I ret
words la
me as it
I again
of me.
& intent
Cherokee
Tradition
up in any
nor how
y^t you v
sensible i
Business,
my miser
tentent to
shall sup

Kauna
I beg y
I fear I s
a Savage
The H

lately spoke to the Indians here, something farther concerning my design &c. I have had an agreeable encouraging answer—of w^{ch} I shall acquaint your Honour by y^e next opportunity having but a moment to write at present, & y^e Bearer now waiting. I beg leave being desir'd to insert a short speech for Tekanondo, as he is my special friend & main support here. I mention only y^e Substance.

"I return you many thanks for your friendly encouraging words last fall—they buried almost all my sorrow, & gave me as it were new life. I keep y^m continually in my mind. I again return most hearty thanks for your Remembrance of me. I desire you wou'd consider y^e present disposition & intention of my warriors to visit y^e old Enemies y^e Cherokee. you are well acquainted wth our ancient Customs & Traditions, y^t y^e late Breach in my family cant be fully made up in any other way. I know not w^t your present stores are, nor how you are disposed towards these things. I ask only this y^t you woud take it into consideration. You are doubtless sensible it is hard for me to see all my Notes pass me on this Business, & I being alone, perhaps shall set down & weep wth my miserable Condition. But if my Warreours go I'll be contented to tarry your encouraging word & strict charge last fall shall support me & be continually in my mind.

In much hast your Honours

most obed^t & ever hum^e Serv^t

S. KIRTLAND.

Kaunaudasage Feby 18, 1766, if I dont mistake.

I beg y^e favour of an Almanack if your Honou^r has a supply. I fear I shall forget y^e Sabbaths & perhaps new moons, & become a Savage indeed.

The Hon^{bl} Sir W^m Johnson.

MR WEYMAN, PRINTER, TO SIR WM JOHNSON

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

New York, March 25, 1766.

Sir,

The Indian Common Prayer Book stil lies dead ;—I should be glad to be informed how I am to proceed. I have been at much Expence for what is done, and assure myself of your consideration of y^e Affair. I shall wait your Motion with Pleasure ;—No doubt occurrences prevented its farther Progress with you. The Reverend M^r Ogilvie, who is now Curate here, will no doubt undertake its Correction, if you doubt my Carefulness from sticking close to a legible Copy ; and, I think, Sir, he will readily assist on Application, which, if you please, I will undertake to address for, should you incline to continue its Publication.

I am, Your Excellency's obliged, and

Obedient H^{ble} Servant,

WM WEYMAN.

THE MAYOR OF ALBANY TO THE REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

May, 1766.

Rev. Sir,

We are favored with your letter of the 21st, and with Mr. Smith's of the 10th of April last. The design of christianizing the Indians, and diffusing the light of the gospel to those unhappy people, that have not yet partaken of that divine blessing, is so truly charitable, and favorable to humanity, that it deserves all the encouragement and attention, that it has met with from our gracious sovereign, and those worthy benefactors, who so generally followed the royal example.

We esteem ourselves peculiarly happy that an opportunity is offered us, to show how much we are inclined to promote a plan so universally countenanced, and so deservedly applauded. We

have info
you was
much im
considera
of Mr.

him: we
convey th
will be s
the consi
whom thi

We beg
you; we
on with t
spoken, a
been the

R
Sir,
I grate
by David
David an
both with
And I
referr me
to revive
the Engl
Fountain
occasions
My pla

have informed ourselves of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, to whom you was pleased to refer us for particulars. The affair is of so much importance, that it claims our most serious and deliberate consideration, and the little time allowed from the speedy return of Mr.

does not permit us to send our proposals by him: we shall however embrace the earliest opportunity to convey them to you, and we hope that when you get them, they will be such as will meet with your approbation, and merit the consideration of those worthy gentlemen in England, to whom this affair is referred.

We beg leave to assure you, sir, of our particular regard for you; we wish you much of the divine grace, and health to go on with this good work, of which (greatly to your honour be it spoken, and may it long be gratefully remembered) you have been the first promotor.

We are, Rev, Sir,

Your most humble servant

V. Dow, Mayor, &c.

REV^D MR WHEELLOCK TO SIR W^M JOHNSON.

Lebanon 4th July 1766.

Sir,

I gratefully acknowledge the Receipt of Your Excellency's Favour by David Fowler—I much regret the loss of *Goah*, who, as David and others inform me, was a man of great Consequence, both with respect to their religious, and Secular Interest.

And I am indeed much affected with the acct (which you refer me to David for) of the occasions given to several Tribes to revive their old Prejudices, and renew their Hostilities against the English. May your Excellency experience that same Fountain of Wisdom which has hitherto guided you on such occasions, to be still sufficient for you, in this critical affair.

My plan is much disconcerted hereby—The English youth

who accompany this, viz. Johnson and McCluer,¹ are Members of Yale College, as well as of this School; and were design'd, if it might be, under Your Excellency's Direction & Favour, to spend the ensuing Season, (with their Indian associates) in learning the Language of such Tribes, as they may likely serve, as Missionaries & School Masters, when they have compleated their Learning. The Disposal of them is now submitted to your Wisdom, and Prudence. Mr Kirtland seems inclined to take McCluer to Onoyada with him; But whether the learning of that Language will be of such Consequence as that it will be worth his spending his Time for it, Your Excellency is best able to judge.

I have thought it might be best for Joseph Johnson, who is a Mohegan,² and is too young to have the government of a school, to be employed, as an Usher under David Fowler, whose school, I understand, will likely be big enough for two masters.

Jacob³ who is Brother to David, and tho' but 16. years old, I

1 DAVID MCCLURE, D. D., was a native of Brookfield, Mass. After spending some time under Mr. Kirtland, at Oneida, he graduated at Yale College in 1769, and then became a teacher in Dr. Wheelock's school. In the summer of 1772 he set out to visit the Delaware Indians on the Muskingum river, west of the Ohio, a journal of which mission is published in Wheelock's Nar. for 1773. On his return to Pittsburgh from this, what turned out to be a fruitless mission, he spent seven months among the scattered white settlements in Western Penn. In the summer of 1774, in company with Messrs. Dean and others, he visited the Canada Indians. During, and for some time after the revolution, he was minister of Northampton, N. H., and in 1786 removed to East Windsor, where he died June 25, 1820, aged 71. His wife was the daughter of Dr. Pomeroy and niece of Dr. Wheelock, whose Memoirs he published in connexion with Dr. Parish in 1811.—ED.

2 JOSEPH JOHNSON was born near Norwich about the year 1750. His father served near Lake George in 1757. At the age of 15, Joseph became a school-master as above stated, and was so employed for two years. He fell off, however, from this life of regularity afterwards, and went on a whaling voyage. Returning in 1771, he fell sick at his native place, which circumstance had such an effect on him, that he became quite religious. He was afterwards licensed to preach among the Six Nations, and was very faithful to the American cause during the revolution. It is said that he was not inferior to Samson Occum as a Preacher. ALLEN. See also Wheelock's Narrative, 1775.

3 JACOB FOWLER, a Montauk Indian was born in 1750. He was approved as a Teacher in 1785, and taught for several years after among the Six Nations and N. E. tribes. Things, however, did not go well with him, and in 1774, he re-

appre
condu

I w
best f
Wool
defeat

But
to wh

this a

appoint
you fo

for thi
the fa

Design
I have

Trade
and as

appreh
grand

presen
mentio

&c as
men a

You
Smith

of wh
Will

good
his Pri

dered
him, o

from Y
to writ

plained
bad.

turned a
holy ord

WHEEL

apprehend is endowed with Prudence & Discretion sufficient to conduct (and is well accomplished to instruct) a School.

I would also propose to your Excellency Whether it will be best for Hezekiah [Calvin] to take the School which Joseph Woolley left at Onohoquagee, as I hear Mr Brown determines to defeat his Design of settling at Fort Hunter.

But I need not be particular as the Bearers are fully knowing to whatever I should otherwise have need to inform you of; in this affair. And also as the Rev^d Mr Pomeroy & my son, are appointed (and yesterday sat out via New-York) to wait upon you for your advice respecting the place to fix upon, and build for this School. They will also be able to acquaint you with the favourable Reception, Mess^{rs} Whittaker & Occum, & the Design they Recommend, meet with at Home; and the Prospect I have of any Favour I can reasonably desire from the Board of Trade, if only the Place for the School was once determined. and as I would act in every step agreeable to your mind, for I apprehend you are able above any man in this Land to serve the grand Design in view. What seems to be wanting at Home, at present, is only to know the place to fix it. And I purpose to mention several, with such Recommendations, Incouragements &c as shall be respectively given them, and leave it with Ger Jemen at Home to determine which of the number it shall be.

You will please to weigh the Arguments offerd by Mr C. J. Smith to carry it into the Southern Governments, a rough Draft of which I have sent by my son.

William (Major as we call him for distinction sake) is a very good Genius, and capable of making a very likely man; but his Pride and the Violence of his Temper have sometimes rendered him troublesome; and obliged me to use severity with him, of which my son can inform you perhaps a Line or Message from You might be of Special service to him. I ordered him to write a few lines (which I inclose) as a Specimen He complained, and you will see, not without Reason, that his Ink was bad. I am heartily sorry to add to the great weight of Care, &

turned as a teacher to Dr. Wheelock's School, where he prepared himself for holy orders, previous to moving into the Oneida country with Sampson Occum.

WHEELLOCK.

Crowd of Business you are continually in; and rely only upon your Goodness and the nature and importance of the things I write, for Pardon, for this Trouble. That God may restore your Health, Support you under all your Labours, and long lengthen out your important life, is the earnest Prayer of him who begs leave to subscribe, with most Sincere Duty and Esteem.

Your Excellency's

Obedient and very Humble Servant

Sir William Johnson Baron^t.

ELIAZAR WHEELOCK.

REV. MR. BROWN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Albany Sep 13th 1766.

S^r

I have the Honour of y^rs of the 10th Instant p^r master Peter, wherein I find no particular Instructions in Regard to his schooling, conclude therefore that you leave him to me on that Head. Depend on it I shall take the same care of him in every Respect as my own Child. I shall be prepared to meet his Excellency y^rself & the rest of the Fraternity on the earliest notice. My Discourse to my Indian Children shall be short, but how sweet I must leave to y^r better Judgment. I shall obey y^r other commands by inviting four or five the most decent of our Brethren to meet his Excellency on that Solemn occasion.

I remain S^r with the utmost Respect

y^r most obliged Hum Serv^t

S^r W^m Johnson.

T. BROWN.

REV^d MR CHAMBERLAIN TO THE REV. MR BROWN.

Onowadageh Oct. 10 A. D. 1766.

Rev^d Sir

Though my being a Stranger to you might free me from many offices which might be expected from a youth bound to you by

many ac
a late oc
ity which
most int
here that
christend
Governor
men and
before ch
acknowle
too notor
Denomin
most ign
therefore
it impru
to yourse
Refutatio
Futer be
your cha
these ign
advice fr
convers^d
to keep
Differenc
I have a
to stand
Gentlem
or speak
hon^{ble} S
dence of
cause of
consider
christini
consider
tiond R
to leave
for such
you ma
VOL.

many acts of your kindness yet I cant neglect writing to you on a late occurrence without violating the Bonds of simple Humanity which bind equally the most remote Acquaintance and the most intimate Friends. A Report has been lately handed about here that you Rev^d Sir at the late Meeting at Johnson Hall christend severel children in the Presence of his Honour the Governor the honourable Sir W^m Johnson many other Gentlemen and a Number of Indians of several Tribes who had been before christened by Missionaries of the presbyterian order. I acknowledge Rev^d Sir that the Fact mention'd in their Report is too notoriously conterary to the Practices of Christians of every Denomination to gain Credit amongst any but Indians and the most ignorant and crudilous Part of the white People, confident therefore that this Report is intirely Groundless I have thought it imprudent to apply to any Gentleman to have it refuted but to yourself who will I doubt not readily give so full and ample Refutations of it from under your own Hand that I may for the Futer be able to put to shame all who would thereby asperse your character or bring into Contempt and Neglect amongst these ignorant Heathen the whole christian system. It was my advice from several presbiterian Ministers and from all whom I convers^d with on the subject that twas best as much as possible to keep from the minds of the Indians every Notion of any Difference or Distinction amongst prodestant Christians. To this I have always been despos^d and have therefore been ever ready to stand by a silent Spectator and Auditor of what ever any Gentleman of the standing church chlergey have desired to act or speak in any of the Places where my commission under the hon^{ble} Scots Society has impowered me to officiate. The Prudence of this Measure the Advantage it gives to the common cause of Christianity and its utility to the Nation so far as we consider the natinal Interest as connected with the scheme christinising the Heathen in these Parts must appear to every considerate Person upon the least Reflection but if the forementioned Report obtains we are obviously under a Necessity either to leave the Indians intirely or else to give a satisfactory Reason for such a Piece of unheard of Conduct. The first of these Sir you may readily suppose we shall not do before we see the

Indians all suppl^d with Ministers of some Prodistant Persuasion who will reside amongst them to instruct currect and persuade them and to set them Examples of such christian conduct as I trust all christians would rejoice to see prevail amongst mankind and to expect this from the church clargey who are so scarce in these Parts is childish unless then you will amply refute the Report of your having rebaptised Children we are necessitated to give a Reason for such Bisbaptisms and this we cannot do without entering into a Distinction which we desire never to mention here and which would to God there had never been occasion for. You may depend upon it Sir that I am disposed to treat every man in a christian Manner who act like a Christian and to use them with all that Deference and Respect which either their Age or Carracter or any Distinction can claim from me and shall therefore be entirely silent about the above Report till I see whether an Answer to my Request is to be expected from you and after that shall endeavor to act in a Manner most consistent with the same Principals. The affair has given some uneasiness both to Rev^d M^r Kirtland and myself and in Case you think this unworthy an Answer we shall doubtless apply to some Gentleman who was present and will freely give us that satisfaction which I at present hope to obtain from you and by which shall be able to satisfy M^r Kirtland and to put a stop to a Rumor so abusive and uncommon. In hopes of this I rest for the Present and beg Leave to subscribe myself

Rev^d & Worthy Sir

Your Humble Servant

THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN.

To Rev^d M^r Brown.

* THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN was ordained at Lebanon, on 24 April, 1765, and set out on the 19th June following for the country of the Six Nations. He established several schools among the Mohawks, visited the Oneidas, made a tour among the Onondagas, and preached to them. He returned to Lebanon in October, accompanied by two Oneida youths to be placed under Dr. Wheelock's charge. He returned again the following year to the Mohawk country, as appears by the above, and a subsequent letter.—ED

CHURCH

Hon^d Sir

After

you exp

Auchmut

New York

petition,

before the

agreeable

Excellence

Lyne has

we are pe

Gentlemen

a continu

and subse

REV

May it ple

I but la

am sorry

Honour w

experience

I am su

privately

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schenectady Dec^r 4th 1766.Hon^d Sir

After rendring you our sincere thanks for the tender regard you expressed for our Church, in your favour to the Rev^d Mr Auchmuthy, we would acquaint you that Mr. Lyne—when in New York waited on his Excellency to know the result of our petition, and we have the pleasure of hearing that it was laid before the Council where it met with a favourable reception, agreeable to which the Charter will shortly be sent up with his Excellencies subscription money and Church furniture. Mr Lyne has also procured a Clerk to officiate in the Church, who we are persuaded will answer the Character given him by several Gentlemen of Credit in New York. We conclude with craving a continuance of your protection of our Church and its Liberties, and subscribe ourselves

Hon^d SirYour most Ob^t & Hum: Servants

J W BROWN

RICH^d CULLEN

STEPHEN DUDLEY.

CHARLES DOGAL

MATTHEW LYNE.

REV^d MR CHAMBERLAIN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.Conajohare 29th Dec^r 1766

May it please your Honour

I but lately received your Honours Letter of the 8th instant, am sorry tho have been the occasion of so much Trouble to your Honour whose Indulgence and Condescention I have so often experienced, and stand corrected with Pleasure.

I am surprised that the Rev^d Brown should suspect that by privately informing him of what he was said to have done I

intended to intimate the misconduct of those in whose Presence it was said he did it. I never doubted may it please your Hon^r but that his Exelency the Govenor had a Right to ask and obtain M^r Browns assistance in Conferring his Name upon whome he pleasd and this without transgressing the strictest Rules of Christianity, and was far from thinking that his Exelency or any Gentleman in the Civil Government would interpose his authority with a clergyman to oblige him to rebaptize Ohildren because they were first baptized by ministers of another Denomination. Nor was I may it please your Hon^r suspicious that the Gentlemen of the establisd Church Clergy gave themselves or others too much Trouble to bring into Disrepute other religious Persuasions. I treated this Report or at least aimed to like what was false and only wrote M^r Brown for his authority to say it was false. I gave a greater Latitude to some Expressions than I should otherwise that M^r Brown might give me a direct answer which would stop the mouths of those who can see nothing significant in arguing what men will do from their Character—but never once supposed the Rev^d Gentleman would make so great an affair of it as to have me answerd as he has in a manner which gives me the greatest Pain. I mentiond the Presence of his Exelency the Govenor, the Hon^{ble} Sir William Johnson and other Gentlemen and the Indians with no other view than to give the Report the airs with which I several Times heard it told not suspecting that the Letter would be proposed to any one as what was designed to fault the conduct of my Rulers, for to this I dont give myself a License in any case but especially should not with your Honour to whom I am so much indebted must therefore may it please your Honour beg the continuance of your Honours favours to be without which will be itself a mark of ungratfull and will soon render me intirrely useless. In hopes to obtain this I conclud and beg Leave to subscribe myself

May it Please your Honour

your Hon^r most obedient humble servant

THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN.

S^r

The B
collect m
they hav
And des
requestin
Barrington
Mohawks
from you
Fondness
a misappl
learnt. I

Albany
If I do
paying yo
To Hon

R

Honorable
Th
me under
rosity ; &
them in t
where the
Heaven ;
Sense of y
while I an
the Gove
to me.

Sir, Sin
at M^r. Sil

REV. MR. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

S^r

The Bearers hereof are going up the Mohawk River to try to collect money to finish off a Church at Great-Barrington, where they have suffer'd every Hardship from the Presbaterian Party; And designing to call at y^r House I have taken the Liberty of requesting y^r advice. They beg of me to return with them to Barrington for a Sunday, but as my Duty call's me to the Mohawks cannot think of going without your consent. A Line from you will Determine the Case. I hope you will not let y^r Fondness for master Peter keep him too long from his Studies as a misapplication of his Time will make him forget what he has learnt. I am S^r

with Respect

y^r most obedient Servant

T: Brown.

Albany Jan 30th 1767.

If I do not go to Barrington a number of Brother's propose paying you a Visit on Saturday.

To Honble S^r Wm Johnson.

REVD. MR. HANNA TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schenectady May 29th. 1767.

Honorable Sir,

The many Favours I have received at your Hand, lay me under Indispensible Obligations to acknowledge your Generosity; & acquaint you that as it is not in my Power to return them in this Life: You are therefore to look for your Reward where the most of Good Benifectors have done before you, viz in Heaven; But can assure you, that I bear a sincere & grateful Sense of your Kinnesses in my Breast & shall never forget them while I am mindful of myself: particularly your last Letter to the Governor in my Favour which was of Singular Service to me.

Sir, Since my Return from your House, I have attended close at M^r. Silvesters Office, to acquaint myself with the Formalities

& proceedings of the Court, have got my Licence, & qualified last Tuesday, am come to Schenectady, with a Design to settle: & should be glad to have it in my Power to serve you or any of your Friends. all from

Honorable Sir

your most hum^{le}. & obed. serv^t.

WILLIAM HANNA¹

MR. JOHN ARBO, SECY TO THE MORAVIANS TO SIR
WM. JOHNSON.

Bethlehem the 6th Januar. 1768.

Sir

The high and important Station in which the Providence of GOD and our Gracious Sovereign have placed You, together with Your well known benevolent Disposition towards the Indians in general, occasions my Addressing Your Excellency at this Time.

1 Rev. WILLIAM HANNA, the first Presbyterian clergyman at Albany, was educated at the Revd. Dr. Finley's Academy at Nottingham in Maryland; he next was assistant at Rev. Dr. Robert Smith's School at Pequea, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Princetown College. In 1759 he received the degree of A. B. from Kings College, New York, and that of Master of Arts, in 1765, from the same institution. He was licensed to preach by the Litchfield Presbytery, Connecticut, 28 May, 1760. He became pastor of the Presbyterian Church organised for the first time in Albany in 1762, of which congregation he continued pastor for the space of about five years. But "having taken a civil commission from the governor," and "as it was not customary for any member of the church to which he belonged to bear a civil office," the congregation requested his Dismission, which followed accordingly. It seems that he next moved to Schenectady, after having studied law with Mr. Silvester of Albany, and was admitted to practice, as appears above, in May 1767. But his success at the bar was not commensurate with his expectations, and in 1771 he expressed a desire to be admitted to orders in the Church of England. The clergy of New York, for reasons to be found in Dr. Auchmuty's letter (*post*) of the 11th June 1771, thought it would not do for them to recommend him for ordination, but suggested his application to Lord Baltimore. He thereupon proceeded to Maryland, and having been furnished with letters to Col. Washington and other leading gentlemen of Virginia, he went next to the latter Colony. His reception, here, was so favorable that he, forthwith, sailed for England, where the Bishop of London conferred orders on him, 14 June 1772.—ED.

I pres
Missiona
subsistin
ern India
Knowned
with grea
attending
their Con
and Inter
Extirpati
in his gre
this Life
a Remnan
at Wiealu
with Us t
Honesty u
This In
Pleasure o
recommen
Notice an
In this
Excellenc
Cranz one
of. The
the natura
not prove
to Your
Method of
For this
Majesties
& Board o
In Beha
Furtheran
Honour to

I presume Your Excellency cannot be unacquainted with the Missions and Labours of the Brethren, began and hitherto subsisting for upwards of Twenty five Years amongst the Northern Indians, and that their Zeal, in bringing many of them to the Knowledge of GOD our Saviour Jesus Christ, has been crown'd with great Success. True it is, the Troubles and Calamities attending the late Indian War, in which the Missionaries and their Converts met with such a Variety of Distress, Vicissitudes and Interruption in their Labours, as even threatened their total Extirpation ; Yet it has nevertheless pleased the Almighty GOD in his great Goodness, after very many of them had departed this Life in Faith and Love to Jesus Christ, still to preserve a Remnant of them, who now live together in brotherly Love at Wicelusing on the Susquehannah possessing the same Mind with Us to lead a peaceable and quiet Life in all Godliness & Honesty under the British Government.

This Infant Indian Settlement, which we now have the Pleasure of seeing in a prosperous Situation, We beg Leave to recommend with our Missionaries, to Your Excellency's Kind Notice and Protection.

In this View I have the Pleasure of transmitting to Your Excellency the Greenland History in 2 Vol^s. wrote by David Cranz one of our Brethren ; which we beg Your kind Acceptance of. The first Vol : Containing a Description of the Country and the natural Curiosities of that cold Climate, I flatter myself, may not prove Unentertaining and the second, I imagine will convey to Your Excellency the truest and best Idea of the Brethrens Method of propagating the Gospel amongst the Savage Nations.

For this Purpose also this History has been presented to their Majesties the King and Queen, the Ministers of State, Bishops & Board of Trade &c. &c.

In Behalf of the Members of the Brethren's Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel amongst the Heathen I have the Honour to subscribe myself

Your Excellency's

most obed^t Humble Servant

JOHN ARBO, Secretary.

SEC. OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP. THE GOSPEL TO SIR
WM JOHNSON.

Sir,

It is a great satisfaction to the society to be informed, that you perfectly approve their resolutions, with regard to Indian Missionaries, & Catechists, & are very desirous of seeing some part of the scheme carried immediately into execution. This is a point we have constantly kept our attention upon; and are truly sorry that we have not yet been able to engage any proper person to undertake that employment. We had good hope that some of the more approved & experienced among the Clergy in your parts, who from their knowledge of the Indians, & their acquaintance in the neighbourhood, & especially from that countenance which you would naturally give them, might become likely to have the best Success, would not have been unwilling to have taken this appointment; especially when they had some kind of assurance that a larger salary than usual would have been allowed on such an occasion. Dr Auchmuty tells me, that he has done every thing in his power to forward our Scheme, but without success. "Perhaps, says he because the Clergy do not care to leave a certainty for an uncertainty." We therefore desire you to inform us, what you think would be a proper allowance to offer to a Missionary for this department: The Society are ready to concur to the utmost extent of their abilities to carry on so beneficial a design; tho' indeed their income is far too scanty of itself alone & without some good assistance to forward it in the manner they wish. I have the honor to be with the most perfect esteem & respect

Your most Obed^t humble Servant

D. BURTON.¹

Abingdon Street Westminster Febr^y 1st 1768.

¹ Rev. DANIEL BURTON, D. D., chancellor of the diocese of Oxford and Rector of St. Peter's Poor, London, was for many years Secretary to Dr. Secker, Archb. of Canterbury, to whose will he was also executor. He was raised to the dignity of Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, on 24th June, 1760, and in 1761 succeeded Dr. Bearcroft as Secretary to the Society for propagating the gospel, which office he held until 1773, when he, in his turn, was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Richard

CORPORA

Reverend

Since t
our annu
this Corpo
Circumsta
to your fa
removed
It gives u
in several
to our Sen
our Power
assistance
right to re
its utility
cular place
approbatio
that have
home by
fishment g
and a high
tion to avo
tution—W
it has take
Permitt u
of our Let
from New

And. Har
John, after
in 1780, and
issue, the ti
had the cha
man.—Ed.

¹ The Cor
Dr. Wheelo
to Albany.—

CORPORATION OF ALBANY TO THE REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

Albany, March 21st 1768.

Reverend Sir,

Since the Letter which the Mayor did Please to write you, our annual Election for the Aldermen and Assistants to serve in this Corporation having taken place and some other adventitious Circumstances Intervening have Concurred to delay our answer to your favour of the 27th August last, these being now happily removed we Embrace this opportunity to answer your Letter It gives us much pleasure to find that you think our proposals in several respects Inviteing and Generous; you will do justice to our Sentiments, if you also believe that we wish to have it in our Power to do more and if we would chearfully Give every assistance that the projector and Patrons of this Scheme have a right to require from every Person Impressed (as we are) with its utility and Philanthropy, your declining to fix on any particular place for the School without the Previous knowledge and approbation of Lord Dartmouth and the other worthy Persons that have countenanced the plan and promoted Its success at home by procuring such Considerable donations for its Establishment gives us at once a Strikeing Instance of your modesty, and a high Idiea of your Prudence in paying such strict attention to avoid Every step that might tend to Prejudice this Institution—Which in its progress may do honor to the age In which it has taken rise and reflect lustre on you as the first Promoter, Permitt us to thank you Sir, for having transmitted home Copsys of our Letters and of those that were Written you on this subject from New York the Gentlemen that did us the honor to write

Find. Harriot Burton, his only daughter, married (Aug. 15, 1773,) the Hon. John, afterwards Lord, Trevor, Minister plenipotentiary to the diet at Ratisbon, in 1780, and to the court of Sardinia in 1788. This nobleman dying (1824) without issue, the title is now extinct. Dr. Burton died on the 23d April, 1775. He had the character of a very pious, sensible, diligent, careful and disinterested man.—Ed.

1 The Corporation had offered to give two thousand three hundred pounds to Dr. Wheelock, on condition that he would remove his Institution from Lebanon to Albany.—Ed.

them are all of distinguished Characters Eminent for Cherishing and Cultivating the Social Virtues their Circumstances and situation in life such as sets them above the suspicion of sinister or selfish views, and the many opportunities they have had of being acquainted with our moral Character from the Frequent Intercourse with us Which their profession Necessarily engages them in Constitutes them very Competent Judges of it can it then be reasonable to suppose that Gentlemen of such as they are, should so far forget the duty they owe to themselves and to society as warmly to recommend the fixing of a Seminary (In which it will be necessary to Incultivate virtue and morality as much If not more by example than Precept) In the midst of a People of a reputed Immoral Character such a supposition would be altogether absurd and we should think ourselves Justified in resting on their Recommendation only as a sufficient vindication of our Character against the uncharitable and unjust anamadvensions of designing men but duty and the Justice we owe to our Constituents obliges us to declare that the Present Majestracey of this Place in pursuit of the principals laid down by their predecessors make it the first object of their attention to Inspire their Constituents with the Love of Virtue and the abhorrence of vice to this end they discourage whatever may tend to Corrupt the manners or debauch the morals of the people whilst at the same time Encouragement is given to every Plan Cultivated for their happiness actuated by these principals we readily embraced yours and rejoiced in the fair Prospect that such an Establishment amongst us Promised additional opportunities of advancing the Education of our youth all what we ardently wish and therefore what we Could Give we offered with the utmost Good will, if our Good Intentions already are or should be pruated by the selfish views of designing persons we shall be Equally sorry on our own account as on theirs whom they deceive Having been already explicit in our former letters on the advantages that the school would reap by being in the vicinity of the City we shall be silent on that head and make only remark to obviate the difficulty you mention on account of a supposed want of opportunities to instruct the Indian Children In Agriculture and the Manuel Arts that the Immediate Environs of this City

are Inh
of their
Circum
tate to
Children
then suc
sarys an
be obtain
and the
Intention
mention
Coldness
not know
by your

We th
Express
to Chang
Neighbor
our's tow

We ha
beginning
has been
mankind
instruct
success a
work and
all things

REV. MR

W: pfu a
Yours
I observe
of your b

are Inhabited by farmers whom if we may be allowed to Judge of their skill Industry and Oeconomy from the affluence of their Circumstances acquired only by Husbandry, we shall not hesitate to rank them in the first class of husbandmen and as these Children will not require to be taught any other manual arts then such as will serve towards procuring the immediate necessities and more Simple-Conveniencies of life these too may both be obtained in this City. We could have wished that your son and the Reverend Mr Pomory had Communicated to us the Intention of their Journey when they were here at the time you mention they would have had no reason to Complain of any Coldness in us nor indeed can we be Charged with any as we do not know that those Gentlemen were ever here otherwise then by your Letter.

We thank you Sir for those sentiments of good will that you Express to Entertain for us we hope you will have no occasion to Change them and we should be happy to have you in this Neighborhood that you might experience repeated Instances of our's towards you.

We have read your published account of the School since its beginning it has confirmed our opinion that your whole Conduct has been with a view to Promote religion and the happiness of mankind may God In whose holy worship you are attempting to instruct the uninformed Savages Crown all your endeavors with success and Give you to see the accomplishment of your Good work and when it shall Please him as the supreame disposer of all things may you depart hence in his peace

We are Reverend Sir &c

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO THE CORPORATION OF ALBANY.

Lebanon 8th April 1768.

W:pfal and hon^d Sirs

Yours of March 9th Came Safe to hand two days, ago, in which I observe and gratefully acknowledge the unmerited expressions of your benevolence and respects towards me and your truly

generous dispositions towards this rising Institution. I am sorry that my unguarded manner of expressing myself in a former letter respecting the objection so often made against fixing my school in the vicinity of your City (viz the bad morals of the place) was received in any other light than was simply and honestly intended: my design was only to advise you, that such an objection had been frequently and strongly urged; and to Give you an opportunity to obviate the same's being further improved to the disadvantage of the design proposed I had not the least intention or disposition to reflect upon your City, or so much as express my own sentiments respecting that matter; however the careless and unguarded manner of my expression, naturally lead you to conceive, that which was very different from that entire friendship which wolly Governed me in that matter, and which was so far from my intention that I never had a tho't or the least jealousy of my being so understood, till I was informed of it by my Son, and since more fully by Mr Smith of New York, However I hope that matter is now set right, and that you will Candidly ascribe it to that Crow'd of affairs, which obliges me relying upon the goodness of those to whom I write, often to dismiss even Letters of importance, without such a review as I should otherwise think expedient.

I shall take the earliest opportunity to transmit your letters, to the Earl of Dartmouth &c, and also Caps Lansing's generous proposal at Stoneroby

It gives me sensible pleasure Gentlemen that your sentiments are the same with mine as to the expediency and propriety of proceeding, only with the advice and approbation of the Earl of Dartmouth, and the other Worthy Gentlemen of the Trust at home respecting the Place to fix this School.

I am informed that some overtures are making to invite the settlement of this school in the Province of New Hampshire near Coos.

And by a letter from home, I understand, that Genl Lyman is using his endeavours to have it carried into his Government on the Ohio,

I have also lately heard that a new plan is forming to detain it in this Government—what these proposals will ripen to, I

cannot say
them, or
sufficient
important
done, and
disposer o
ing to his
You m
given me
circumsta
tion agree

The W: p
of y^e C

Worthy S
I suppo
& delivere
this Lad,
& prosecu
the violen
himself in
grown so
themselve
Violence
of the Co
Bishops &
knows.
Ever si
tation, ca
& to the

cannot say, and how Gentlemen at home will have light to satisfy them, or what expedient they will think proper to obtain light sufficient to act understandingly and safely in determining the important point, I cant tell, I desire to do all on my part to be done, and submit it to and wait upon the Great Governor and disposer of all events to direct and determine the same according to his own holy and righteous will,

You may assure yourselves that the testimonials you have given me of your friendship are not the least among the many circumstances which would render the prospect of such a situation agreeable to me ; as I am with much esteem & respect

Gentlemen

your most obedient

and very humble Servant

ELEAZOR WHEELOCK.

The W:pful the Mayor & Aldⁿ }
of y^e City of Albany }

REVD MR. BARTON TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Worthy Sir,

I suppose, before now, William has again seen his Native Soil, & delivered you my last Letter—I had such Expectations from this Lad, that I am sorry I could not prevail upon him to stay & prosecute his Studies a little longer; but he got so uneasy at the violent Proceedings in these Parts, that he apprehended himself in Danger indeed no Wonder!—*Some People*, here are grown so insolent and daring, that many even of the Inhabitants themselves seem to dread the Consequences—The Spirit of Violence & Outrage flames not only here, but throughout several of the Colonies, and bends its Fury at present against the *Bishops & the Church of England*:—where it will end, God only knows.

Ever since the Murder of the Canestogo Indians, their Plantation, called *Indian Town of Canestogo*, has lain open to waste, & to the Use, or rather Abuse of every bold Intruder—I lately

made some Enquiry about the Indian Deeds relating to this town, which I once saw in the Hands of *some Persons*, who were suspected to be concerned in the Assassination of those hapless Wretches, & had the Pleasure to be informed that they had been collected by Cap^t M^cKee, & by him transmitted to you.

Now I humbly request the Favour of you to permit me to take this Plantation under my Care, and to sow one of the clear Fields untill it is claimed by, & wanted for the Use of the proper Owners—I ask this Favour because the Land is convenient to me (being only seven miles from Lancaster,) and as I live in a town, where I have no Land of my own near, & where Grain of every kind is sold at a most extravagant Price—I am likewise encouraged to make this Application as I am well assured that my Care of the Plantation, in preventing future waste & keeping off Intruders, will fully compensate for any Benefits I may reap from a little Crop; And I promise to resign it in good Repair whenever demanded by you or the Indians—If you should think proper then to favour my humble Boon, be pleased to appoint me a kind of Agent or Overseer to take Care of this Place by a Certificate, or in any other manner which you shall deem better—I trust you will pardon, Worthy Sir, this Solicitation—The Admission with which you have honoured me to your Favour & Friendship, leaves no Room to doubt but you will kindly indulge me the Freedom of this Address, & always allow me the satisfaction of declaring myself

Your most obedient, obliged and

Affectionate humble servant

THO BARTON.

The Hon^{ble} Sir William Johnson, Baronet.

P. S. As it might give some Offence to the *Proprietary Agents* that this Application was not made to them, I would beg to receive the Favour I ask, as if from *yourself*, who thought it necessary that this Plantation should be put under the Care and Protection of some Person who lived near it—May I hope for an Answer as soon as your Avocations will allow you to hear me.—Vive diu salvus & sospes!

This wi
perty who
now move
Endorse

Hon^d Sir
Our Cor
Expect M
of it, we v
place is ag
yearly as r
it will not
comes and
Religion a
recommen
other mean
more Anx
are busee
appology f
betray a d
have had

To the H

1 Revd A
to the break
sylvania we

2 Rev. A
where he m
bytery. H
charge he f
letter. He
of the N. Y

This will be delivered to you by M^r Clench, a Man of Property who resided many years in Reputation in this County, but now moves with his Family to the Mohawk River.

Endorsed "supposed in May 1768"

MR. JW. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonactady, 5th of August 1768

Hon^d Sir

Our Congregation begs to know wether there is any reason to Expect M^r Murray' soon here. if not if your Honour approves of it, we would give him an Invitation to come here, that if this place is agreeable to him and he to us. we will then Subscribe yearly as much as lies in our power for him, tho' I really think it will not exceed £40 this Currency but however if M^r Murray comes and you think him a person that [is] likely to promote Religion among us, we make no doubt but you will Sir: by recommending another Mission, to be added to this, or by some other means, make the terms agreeable to him we are now the more Anxiously Solicitious on this Head, as the Presbyterians are busee to get M^r Bay^s among them I shall not make any apology for troubling your Honour with this Letter as it would betray a diffidence in your friendship for our Church which we have had too many Proofs. to admit a doubt of

I am with the utmost Respect

Sir. your Honour most Obedient

Humblest Servant

J W : BROWN

To the Honorable Sir William Johnson Bar^t

1 Revd ALEXANDER MURRAY, Episcopal minister of Reading Pa. from 1763,4 to the breaking out of the Revolution, when all the Episcopal Churches in Pennsylvania were closed. He withdrew to England, in 1778. Ed.

2 Rev. ANDREW BAY was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Maryland where he married a Miss Hall. He belonged originally to the Newcastle Presbytery. He succeeded Mr. Hanna as Presbyterian Minister in Albany which charge he filled for the space of five years, or until about the date of the above letter. He next moved to Newtown, L. I. His name first appears as a member of the N. York Presbytery in 1774 by which body he was dismissed June 20th

HUGH GAINES TO SIR WM. JOHNSON

ON THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Sir

In searching Mr. Weyman's Papers after his Decease, a Number of the Sheets of the Indian Common Prayer that you employed him to print off, came to Hand, but in a very imperfect State: He had got as far as the 74th Page which completes only 9 sheets; but as Part of several of the sheets are not to be found, the exact Number of each is as follows, viz .

A - - 280 sheets	D - - 417	G - - - 400
B - - 436	E - - 413	H - - - 390
C - - 460	F - - 413	I - - - 406

I have got all the Copy but what is in the Hands of the Revd. Mr. Ogilvie, who is very willing to assist in getting the Work completed, in Case you think proper to have the same carried on.

I am informed Mr. Weyman had Money advanced him on account of the Common-Prayer; I hope, if tis so, the Work he has done may make compensation, as there is nothing left to pay the many Hundreds he owes, and me among the other Creditors the Sum of £300.

I am ignorant on what Conditions Mr. Weyman undertook this Job; however if he has made any Bargain and you are

1775. In the records of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, in May 1776, is the following minute :—

" The Synod renewed the consideration of Mr. Bay's appeal, and after mature deliberation, confirmed that part of the Presbytery's judgment which dissolves the union between Mr. Bay and his congregation; and with respect to the latter part of said judgment, the Synod are of opinion, that it would have been proper to have recommended to the parties, to leave the settlement of all matters respecting the glebe and its appurtenances, to arbitrators mutually chosen; and they further advise that if any disagreement should hereafter arise between Mr. Bay and the congregation of Newtown, respecting said glebe and appurtenances, that they decide them in the same way." (*Prime's Hist. of L. I.* 804.) After quitting Newtown, Mr. B. is supposed to have proceeded to Charleston, S. C. where his son, Elisha Hall Bay, was subsequently Judge. All his descendants reside in the South, except a daughter who married a British officer and settled in Nova Scotia. The Rev. Mr. Bay was Grand uncle of Dr. Bay, of Albany. Ed.

willing
by his.

I do
been 5

whole n

Quantit

A & H.

As th

may thin

be strict

New-Y
Aug. 2

* Huer

printer, of

and worked

quarter a w

It is stated,

frugality we

imported a

the year 176

commenced

paper of No

to the bar o

sembly from

public printe

Prayer in th

Baronet's Ma

William the

found it very

first he remo

ed to New Yo

His Mercury

He obtained

restoration t

He was punc

He began life

tune. He di

willing I should compleat the work, I am satisfied to abide by his.

I do suppose the Number he intended to print must have been 500; if so, and that Number must be completed, the whole must be done over again; but if 400 would suffice, that Quantity could be compleated by only reprinting the Letters A & H.

As this Matter entirely depends on you, whatever Orders you may think proper to transmit me, with regard to the same, shall be strictly observed by, Sir

Your very humble Servant

H. GAINÉ.

New-York }
Aug. 26, 1768. }

* HUGH GAINÉ was an Irishman, and served his time to James Magee, printer, of Belfast. We learn from Thomas, that he came to New York in 1745, and worked as journeyman to Parker. His wages at first were a dollar and a quarter a week; he afterwards was allowed a trifle for board. To his credit it is stated, that even under these discouraging circumstances his economy and frugality were such that he saved money, and with the assistance of a friend imported a press and types, with which he opened a printing establishment about the year 1750, to which he added a Bookstore, in Hanover Square. In 1752, he commenced the publication of the New York Mercury. Having printed in his paper of Nov. 12, 1758, a part of the proceedings of the Assembly, he was brought to the bar of the House and reprimanded. He printed the Journals of the Assembly from 1691 to 1765, 2 v. fol., and in January 1768 succeeded Weyman as public printer. Sir Wm. Johnson, for whom he printed the Book of Common Prayer in the Mohawk Tongue, patronized him, and in the collection of that Baronet's Mss. in the State Library, are a number of Gainé's letters, giving Sir William the earliest intelligence, and most of the current gossip of the day. He found it very difficult to navigate through the tempest of the Revolution. At first he removed his office and business to Newark, N. J. He, however, returned to New York, and resided in that city throughout its occupancy by the British. His Mercury was discontinued at the peace, after an existence of about 31 years. He obtained permission from the State Legislature to remain in the city after its restoration to the Americans. After which he confined himself to book printing. He was punctual in his dealings, of correct morals, and respectable as a citizen. He began life as a poor man, but by close application to business amassed a fortune. He died April 25, 1807, aged 81 years.—Ed.

SIR. W. JOHNSON TO HUGH GAINÉ.

Johnson hall Sept: 8th 1768.

Sir

I have Just received your Letter concerning the Indian prayer book, which was put into the late Mr Weymans hands, The Multiplicity of business prevented my Writing to him About it for some time past, Tho' I heartily wish it was Completed. I cannot recollect whether Mr Weyman was Advanced any thing on Accot but believe not by me. Neither do I remember what were the conditions of our Agreement tho' to the best of my remembrance there was Something proposed in that way, but that so usefull a Work might not be Longer delayed, I should be glad you would inform me what would be the Expence of re-printing the Letters A. & H. so as to Complete 400 Cops (which I think may be sufficient) in a Good Legible Character & on Suitable Paper, if your Charge will Answer My purpose I shall then desire you to Compleat the Work, and shall by the favor of Mr Ogilvies Assistance which I make no doubt he will chearfully give on such an Occasion.

Please to send an answer to Sir

I want to have abt 20 Books

Your most humble Servant

neatly bound & Gilt.

Mr Hugh Gainé.

HUGH GAINÉ TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New-York, Sept 17, 1768.

Sir

Your Favour of the 8th Instant I this Day received, and since my last to you have found a Memorandum among Mr Weyman's Papers, in the following Words;

"In this Size [which is marked on a Sheet of Paper,] it will make 20 Sheets in 4to, which on account of the Difficulty of the Tongue or Language, cannot be done for less than 36s per Sheet, and Sir William must pay for the Paper besides, which will be

from 12s
450, the
only: T

By the
will amo
not more

I am v
on accou
some Par

With 1
1s 6d ea
Morocco,
executed

To Sir

Hon^d Sir
I Rece
municate
which m
our grate
we shall
will be t
to order
which I
full Resp

To Sir

1 We le
was born i
Schenecta

from 12s to 18s per Ream, and each Ream will scarcely make 450, the whole therefore will amount to £36: 0: 0 for printing only: The binding also must be paid by Sir William."

By the above agreement the reprinting the Letters A and H, will amount to no more than £3: 12: 0, and the Paper I think not more than 4s.

I am very glad Mr Weyman has had no money advanced him on account of this Work, as what he has done will serve to pay some Part of his Debts.

With regard to the Binding, I do suppose they will cost about 1s 6d each, and the 20 you want gilt, and I suppose in red Morocco, will come very high; however the whole shall be well executed, and on as easy Terms as possible, by Sir

Your humble Servant

H. GAINE.

To Sir W^m Johnson, Bart.

MR. J. W. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schenectady Oct 19th 1768.

Hon^d Sir

I Received your Interesting Letter, which I immediately Communicated the contents which regards the Church to the Vestry which made us all very happy, but as we want words to Express our gratefull Sentiments to you as we ought we must be silent we shall instantly sett about finishing the Church, tho I fear it will be too late in the season to Plaister the walls. According to order I have sent 1 Barrell of Rusk Branded on the Head E B which I hope is come safe to hand and am with the most gratefull Respect

Hon^d Sir

Your most Obliged Hum^{bl} Servant

J W BROWN.

To Sir William Johnston Barnet.

1 We learn from Mr. L. H. Willard of Union College, that JOHN W. BROWN was born in the year 1727; he came to this country from London and settled in Schenectady in 1748. He married a Miss Wemple, and left one son and two

MEMORIAL OF REVD. MR. WHEELOCK.

To Their Excellencies Sir William Johnson Baronet Superintendent of Indian Affairs in North America, Sir Henry Moore Esquire Governor of the Province of New York, Benjamin Franklin Esquire Governor of the Province of New Jersey and John Penn Esquire Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania, now convened at Fort Stanwix.

The Memorial of Eleazer Wheelock of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut, Founder and Director of the Indian Charity School in said Colony, humbly sheweth.

That said School was founded with a single view to promote the knowledge of the only true God, and our common Salvation, especially among the Savages of this Land; thereby to deliver them from their present miseries, make them good Members of Society, loyal Subjects to our rightful Sovereign, and especially cordial subjects to the King of Zion. and the Plan has since been well approved, and the School generously endowed by the Liberalities of his present Majesty King George the third, and by many Noblemen and Gentlemen in Europe, as well as by many charitably disposed People in America.—and much Labour and cost have been already expended to fit and qualify a number both English and Indians for Missionaries and School-Masters among their several Tribes who are now or will soon be ready to enter upon their respective services, if suitable doors should

daughters. After having passed evenly through the troubles of the revolution, in which he manifested very little interest, and arriving at an advanced age, he laid down to rest in 1814. The following is a copy of the inscription on a slab in St. George's Church, Schenectady:—

In Memory of JOHN W. BROWN

Who departed this life,

June 30th 1814; aged 87 years.

A native of GREAT BRITAIN

Came to Schenectady 1748;

Where he remained until his death;

The founder and steady friend of this

CHURCH.

be opene
also been
some eno
be soon f
endeavor
spring to
Onondaga
approve;
it; till th
other Tri
And y
Nations a
has judge
aforesaid,
tage of y
doubts no
will const
power if
end prop
Cleveland
favour an
the design
their sever
your great
Candour a
boldness
and Respe

Dated at
October 1
1 Rev. E
1726. He
he attende
return. He
This excuse
called forth
minister of C

be opened for their improvement therein. Some attempts have also been already made among the Onoidas, and not without some encouraging Prospect that their Lives and Manners may be soon formed to rules of decency, civility and religion.—Some endeavors have also been used by your Memorialists the last spring to introduce Missionaries and School-Masters among the Onondagas and Tuscaroras, which proposal they appeared to approve ; but suspended their full determination to comply with it; till they could have the concurrence of their Brethren of other Tribes therein.

And your Memorialist, being now informed that all the Nations are summoned to meet upon the present public occasion, has judged it seasonable to improve the same for the purposes aforesaid, and especially as he hopes he may have the advantage of your countenance and Influence, therein ; which he doubts not your compassion towards those miserable Creatures will constrain you cheerfully to afford to the utmost of your power if you shall think the Plan well devised to attain the end proposed. And he has therefore sent the Rev^d Ebenezer Cleaveland¹ and Mr Allen Mather on purpose to solicit your favour and assistance in this matter, by recommending to them the design of sending Missionaries and School-Masters among their several Tribes ; or by any other ways or means, which your great wisdom and prudence shall dictate—relying on your Candour and the Nature of the Cause to excuse the freedom and boldness herein assumed by him, who is with highest Esteem and Respect,

May it please your Excellencies,

Your most obedient and

most humble servant

ELEAZER WHEELLOCK

Dated at Lebanon

October 16th A. D. 1768

¹ REV. EBENEZER CLEAVELAND was born at Canterbury, Conn., in the year 1726. He studied at Yale College. While at home, during a vacation in 1744, he attended a dissenting meeting for which he was brought to an account on his return. He pleaded that he was, with his parents, a member of the church. This excuse would not be received and he was expelled. This extreme proceeding called forth much public indignation. He received his degree in 1749, and died minister of Gloucester, July 4th, 1805, aged 79 years.—ALLEN.

CAVEAT OF TWO N. E. MISSIONARIES.

AGAINST HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

To the Hon^{ble} Sir William Johnson Superint^t of the
Six Nations &c

Your Excellency having receiv'd a Letter lately from the Rev^d Dr E. Wheelock as also seen his Instructions for propegateing the Gospel among the Ind^{ns} &c. Pursuant wherunto These are humbly to desire & importune your Excellency, That in as much as your Excellency hath been pleased more publicly, & privately to manifest an approbation, & goodliking to the Dr^s plan, and laudable design of propegateing the glorious Gospel among the Ind^{ns}, under your Excellencies Superintendency : so your Excellency would please Still to countenance, & encourage the truly noble design. And in order to prosecute the same to effect, that your Excellency (as a tender Father to these perishing Indians) would be pleased, of your most generous & benevolent disposition, so to befriend their cause, as to prevent their setting themselves off from their Lands ; therby to frustrate the afors^d design of propegateing the Gospel among them, which undoubtedly will be the Sad consequence of their so doing, that this effect may not hap'en, your Excellency is humbly desir'd to restrict the Bounds of the respective Provinces, that they may not be extended So far North & west, as to cut off the Lands & Inheritances of the Natives : but that they possess & enjey them for their own private Temporal use ; and that more Sacred benefit of propegateing the knowlege of the great Saviour of the world among them , that so, by the Grace of God, they may have a further opportunity of a more general offer of the Gospel to them. And for this end, that your Excellency would be pleased to recommend, out of your clemency, and goodness, the above design of propegateing the Gospel among them, To the Heads & Chiefs of the Nations that may be present at this Congress And finally, that we may have an oppertunity, by order of your Excellency, to lay the same before the Heads & chiefs that may be here. And in so doing, your Excellency will not onely gain further just esteem, and deserved thanks of all that wish well to this most Christian design ; but the blessing of

many
present
life eve
of your

Dated 1
Octo

•• Re
Yale Coll
ordained
Oneida w
obliged to
being enti
cause add
to Dartm

Sir
May
here pr
opening
unwell
upon m
absence
has be
possib
me & e
grievio
with c
Father
with th
any in
Let the

many ready to perish will come upon your Excellency in this present world, and in the world to come, thro' y^e Grace of God, life everlasting which is the unfeigned desire, & constant Prayer of your Excellencies most obliged

Humble Servants

JACOB Ws. JOHNSON missionaries
DAVID AVERY

Dated Fort Stanwix

October 17th 1768

•• Rev. DAVID AVERY, after his return from Fort Stanwix, graduated at Yale College and went in 1771 to preach to the Indians on Long Island. He was ordained at Hanover 29th August 1771 as assistant to the Revd Mr. Kirtland at Oneida whither he immediately proceeded. After spending a year there he was obliged to abandon the Mission, in consequence of the Indians in that quarter being entirely disinclined to receive a second Missionary or school Master. This cause added to his ill health, discouraged Mr. Avery so much that he returned to Dartmouth.

REVD MR JOHNSON TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

Sir

May it please your Excellency To informe the Indian Chiefs here present that the Reasons why I was not present at the First opening of the Congress. Was partly oweing to my being unwell that day and partly by misinformation of the Time when upon my hearing of the Condolence &c I much regretted my absence and especially since I have heard some ill improvement has been already made of it by Monsir Mountour which may possibly yea probably prejudice the minds of the Indians against me & even the Protestant Religion which Sir is very affecting & grievous to me & sundry others who have reminded me of it with concern—your Excellency will therefore please to let my Fathers & Brethren of the Indians know I Heartily Sympathize with them & am greatly grievd & concernd that there should be any impressions made on their minds of a contrary tendency Let them know I am a most sure & fast Friend to them and

especially their Souls Salvation who am may it please your
 Excellency Your excellencies Hum^e Serv^t.

JACOB WS. JOHNSON

(Endorsed) Parson Johnson's letter

POSITION OF REV. MR. JOHNSON DEFINED.

To Sir William Johnson, Governer Franklin, The Rev^d
 Mr Peters, the Chief Justice Smyth, Coll. Johnson
 and the other Respectable Gentⁿ of this Table.
 Health & prosperity to you all.

In as much as I am a minister of Christ, & my Work principally to preach the Gospel to the lower rank of people: I have not used my self much to the company, & converse of Gentⁿ of the Civil & Military order especially in the pleasure and practice of drinking Healths, Loyal Toasts &c wherefore I may easily offend in this respect, with no ill meaning—And in as much as in drinking the Kings health yesterday, I used such terms, as to offend Col Johnson Mr Chief Justice, & it may be some others, In saying I drink the King of New Eng^d Health, the Health of the King, that hears our Prayers, &c I do hereby honestly, and before him that knoweth all things, protest, I had no other meaning then, or now, but what is express'd or imply'd In these words—I drink the Health of King George iii. of Great Britain &c—comprehending New Eng^d & all the British Colonies & provinces in North America. And I mean to drink such a Health to his British Majesty, when occasion serves, so long as his Royal Majesty shall govern his British, & American subjects according to Magna Charta, or the great charter of English Liberties, and hears the prayers of his American Subjects, when properly laid before Him—But in case his British Majesty (which God in great mercy prevent) should superseed & proceed contrary to charter rights & privileges, & Govern us with a Rod of Iron, & the mouth of Canons and, make his Little Finger thicker than his Fathers loyns, and utterly refuse to hear or consider our Humble prayers; then, & in that case I should think it my

indispens
 my Coun
 from. & i
 jected, &
 agrees w
 every tru

Fort S
 * a lat
 Founded

May it p
 It is w
 sible of t
 Ind^{ss} int
 Ind^a in g
 great wh
 about are
 Romish
 Heretick
 incense
 utmost c
 in his su
 orders a
 threaten
 to be ser
 write to
 I shou'd
 with all

Fort S
 P. S.
 Exceller
 write—

indispensable Duty to seek a retreat else where: or joyn with my Countrymen in Forming a New Empire in America, distinct from. & independent of the British Empire: agreeable to a projected, & predicted Plan in a late essay* which in Substance agrees with my mind in these things & if I am not mistaken, with every true son of Liberty.

Your Excellencies most Obed^t

Humble servt

JACOB W S. JOHNSON.

Fort Stanwix octob, 20 1768.

* a late essay Intitled the Power & Gendure of Great Britain, Founded on the Liberties of the Colonies &c.

REV. MR. JOHNSON TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

May it please Your Excelency

It is with some apprehension of Concern I write—I am sensible of the great propriety of Your Excellencys forbidding the Ind^a intoxicating Spirits (at this Time)—and besides the other Ind^a in gen^l, It may be observ'd the Seneca's who have been a great while in coming—come arm'd—while we at the Fort & round about are naked—& defenceless—They have also (it is s^d) their Romish Priests among them: who hold it meritorious to kill Hereticks (as they call us) And our sins and provocations may incense Heaven to let them lose at unawares upon us; if the utmost care, & precaution be not taken—which your Excellency in his superior Wisdom will doubtless well consider—& give orders accordingly. As the Scituation of affairs wear a most threatenng aspect (at this juncture) so I can't but think it a time to be serious, if there be any such Time: And in this Spirit I write to your Excellency. If my apprehensions are groundless, I shoud' be glad, & ask your Excellencies forgiveness—who am with all due Respect your Excellcy,

obed^t Hum^{le} Servt

Fort Stanwix octobr 22 1768.

JACOB W^s JOHNSON.

P. S. As I am ascer, I may be knowing to some things—Your Excellency possibly may not—which occasions me thus to write—

REV. MR JOHNSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

To Sir W^m Johnson Governour Franklin Col Grahom Col Butler
and other Respectable Gent^a Intrested & concerned at their
Congress

Hon^{le} & Respectable

As I am here in behalfe of Dr Wheelock in the cause of Prope-
gateing the Gospel among the Indians of these Nations I must
be Faithful To let you know that whereas the Dr Especially &
some others with him have laid out much Labor & cost with a
view to spread the Gospel among the Indians we are extremely
loath to see the cause dye under our hands and a fund at Home
of above £12000 Sterling that was raised by Noble generous &
charatable benefactors and additions therunto in this country be
lost or diverted from the design of the Doners which we Imagin
must be in whole or in great part if the Indians & especially
these Onoida's yield up their Lands We therefore ask that a
Door may be kept open to them where the Gospel has been
preached and Schools set up that we may know where to find
them & not have to ramble all over the world after them or
Find them vassals on other mens Land And as we propose to
propegate the Gospel in the most open christian & catholick
manner imaginable we are quite unwilling to be circumvented
in any way whatsoever being assured our Design is good what-
ever our success may be And therefore pray you most Hon^{le}
Gent^a duely & deeply to consider & weigh the Cause not for
man but for God to whom you & I must soon give an account
I am ready to confer with any of you Gen^a & others who would
know farther of these things or would make any Proposals about
them which I have thus in gen^l hinted at

who am with all due Respect yours

JACOB W^a JOHNSON.

Fort Stanwix octob 30 1768.

INTENDED TO

Know Ye
Lebanon in
of Jesus Ch
the benefit
favoured by
Earl of Dar
good men
s^d College an
with to end
Governments
College.—

These are
your minds
a certain tra
purpose on o
Wisdom ma
as may be s
Charities ma
most Public
Indians An
Lands for an
& Brethren
most public
your Desire
the English
the Hon^{le} &
shall think i
rations to se
Ground
Your ans
Johnson Mi
& others.

SPEECH OF REV. MR JOHNSON

INTENDED TO BE DELIVERED TO THE SIX CONFEDERATE NATIONS AT
FORT STANWIX, 31ST OCTOBER, 1768.

Know Ye That Whereas The Rev^d Dr Eleazer Wheelock of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut in New England Minister of Jesus Christ is about to Set up a College or Great School for the benefit of the Indians which generous & good design is favoured by your Royal Father the King of Great Britain The Earl of Dartmouth together with many wise as well as great & good men And a place is now Searching out whearon to set up s^d College and many great offers made in Lands & Monies wherewith to endow s^d College in several of the neighbouring English Governments but no place resolv'd upon as yet to set up s^d College.—

These are therfore to ask of you Fathers & Brethren if it be your minds and what you would choose to appropriate & devote a certain tract of your Land or country for this great & good purpose on or near The Mohawk River or wherever you in your Wisdom may think most convenient of such extent and worth as may be sufficient with what monies & other Benefactions & Charities may be given to endow s^d College That it may be of a most Public & extensive use & benefit to the several Nation of Indians And this proposal is made with no view to acquire your Lands for any private use of any person or persons no Fathers & Brethren we dont want your Lands for ourselves but for this most public use & benefit to the Indian Nations if it shall be your Desire to have it set upon your Country rather than on the English ground and upon a Representation made herof to the Hon^{le} & Respectable Board of Trust in Great Britain They shall think it more expedient & better upon all views & considerations to set it in your Country rather than on the English Ground

Your answer to the above Proposal is Desird By Jacob W^a Johnson Minister of Christ & Missionary to the Onoida Indians & others.

HUGH GAINÉ TO SIR WM JOHNSON,

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Sir

Your favour of the 12th ultimo from Fort Stanwix, is now before, which I should have answered much Sooner, had I not well known you were deeply engaged in Business of greater consequence to your Country, and I rejoice to hear you have so happily succeeded in the same.

I expect to have the Prayer Book finished by Christmas, but as it will make several sheets more than was at first imagined, I am confident the Binders will expect 2s. instead of 1s 6 for the plain Ones Please to let me know how many you'll want in Morroco Leather. I heard the Revd Mr Ogilby say, he should have Occasion for a few neatly bound.

With Regard to the Price of the Printing I will only say this, that when the Bargain Mr Weyman made, is completed, the Printer will have but very little for his Trouble, and that there would be a much greater Benefit resulting from English at half the Price. However I want no more than what is reasonable which I am very certain you will allow me.

The Difference to me in an Impression of a 1000 or 400, with Regard to the Labour, would not have been £5 and should have been no more to you than that of the Paper, but now that is too late to be thought of.

I have sent to Boston for a set of Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts-Bay, and there is not a gilt 4to Bible in this City to be sold, but I shall endeavor to get you one by the Spring, if I should run it by way of Falmouth, as we have all agreed not to send for any Goods this Winter. I am

your Very humble Servant

HUGH GAINÉ.

New-York Nov. }
19, 1768. }

P. S. If any of the Common Prayers are to be sent to London, if they are sent in sheets in my Opinion it may do, as they can be bound there to satisfaction.

TOUCHI

Dear Sir

I

Indian I

as also K

at the la

Lands a

King an

tions, no

because

and leav

appear t

they hav

certain

Nations

them.

Creek in

taneous

Mouth o

as it is a

apprehen

advantag

It wil

Trouble

I have se

Material

of wch

Night &

Boundar

the diffic

ward and

depend*

came up

SIR W. JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE

TOUCHING THE INTRIGUES OF THE N. E. MISSIONARIES AT THE
TREATY AT FORT STANWIX.Johnson hall, Nov^r 24th 1768.

Dear Sir,

I have now the pleasure to enclose you a Copy of the Indian Deed of Cession to his Majesty specifying the Boundary as also Extracts of the most material parts of the Transactions at the late Treaty. The Indians insisted on their Title to the Lands as far as the Cherokee River, which they Cede to the King and I was contented to admit it in the Deed & Transactions, notwithstanding any pretended Claim of the Cherokees, because it puts an End to the Claim of the Northern Indians, and leaves it only to be settled by the Cherokees should the latter appear to have any Colour of a title thereto, Tho I am Confident they have no pretensions to Lands North of that River or beyond certain Mountains which I heard both the Cherokees and 6 Nations many years ago declare to be the true boundary between them. The Indians were for Continuing the Line from Canada Creek in a manner which would have been judged very disadvantageous to this Province and therefore we agreed to stop at the Mouth of Canada till his Majestys pleasure would be known, when, as it is an affair in which only Two Nations are concerned I apprehend I can settle it reasonably and perhaps on much more advantageous terms.

It will be impossible for you to Judge in the least of my Trouble and the difficulties I had to overcome from the Extracts I have sent or indeed from a Copy of the whole, for the most Material Points are settled at private Congresses with the Chiefs of which no minutes can be taken, and these I was engaged in Night & Day, for as we came to Argue the Continuation of the Boundary Northward from Fort Pitt, we had several disputes & the difficulties encreased in proportion as we went to the Northward and Came near the Settlements of the Six Nations or their depend^{ts} and to add to all this Two N. England Missionaries came up the one of whom was strongly recommended to me by



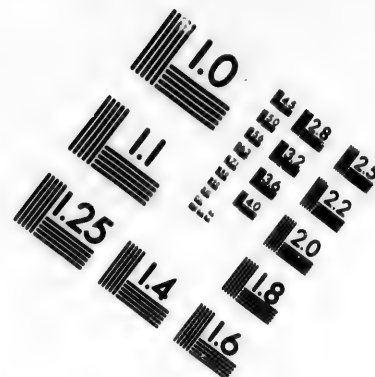
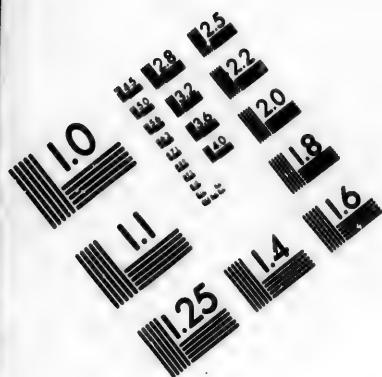
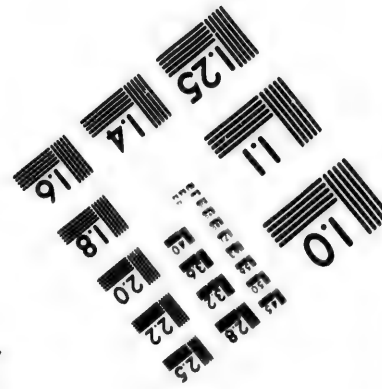
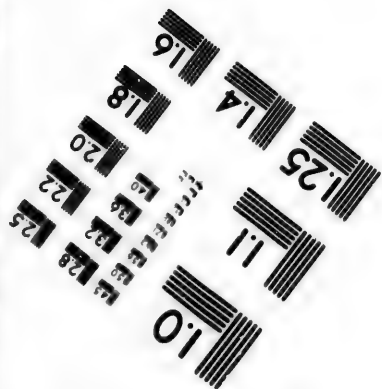
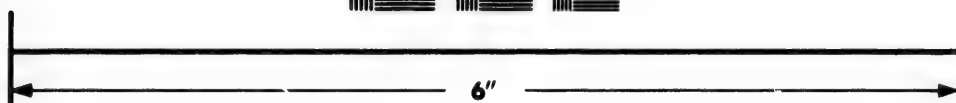
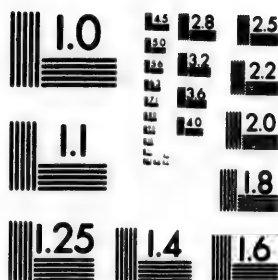


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



Dr Wheelock of Connecticut and did all in their power to prevent the Oneidas (whose property part of the Susquehanna &c is) from agreeing to any Line that might be deemed Reasonable They had even the face in opposition to his Majestys Commands & the desire of the Colonies to Memorial me Praying that the Ind^s might not be allowed to give up far to the North or West but to reserve it for the purposes of Religion,—and publickly declared to sev^l Gentlemen there, that they had taken infinite pains with the Ind^s to obstruct the Line & would Continue to do so. The New Englanders have had Missionaries for sometime amongst the Oneidas & Oghquagaes and I was not ignorant that their old pretensions to the Susquehanna Lands, was their Real, tho' Religion was their assumed object, but knowing that any steps I could take with these Missions^s would from the Ind^s conceptions be deemed violent I treated them with silent contempt, Tho I think you should know these Circumstances, & the Government & public in Gen^l should see in what manner their favors & Indulgences are made use of by these Gentry of which I co^d give many Instances being possessed of their secret instructions & many other very extraordinary papers.

The Reservations the Ind^s have made and every thing else necessary will I hope be confirmed & secured by Colony Laws, I have only at this time to add my Wishes that the Transactions at the late Treaty may be agreeable to you, & to assure you that I am with the greatest Truth & Regard.

Dear Sir &c

My last Letters were of the 18th & 20th of this month.

DR. SHUCKBURGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

TOUCHING THE INDIAN PRAYER-BOOK.

N. York 28 Nov^r 1768.

Sir

As I had often visited Mr Gaine abt the Ind^s Prayer Books I was wth him this Day, he says all that he has to do^wth them

will be finish'd in a few Days then will send them to the Binders so that in less than a fortnight you may have some of them up. I have made bold to tell him not to let any go out of his hands till you have the whole that you want, for he spoke as if Mr Ogilive would Expect some to send to his friends in England. Mr Gaine desir'd me to inform you that those that you woud have bound in Moroco Leather had better be sent in Sheet to England & bound there as 'twill be difficult to get that sort of Leather, Expensive, & the work not so neatly done as in England. y^r Letter to Lord Hillsborough I gave to M^r Adams as I understood he had Liberty of sending y^r Dispatches by a private Ship if none of y^e kings Pacquets were here: there is a new Pacquet for y^e kings us Comanded by Cap: Goodridge advertis'd this Day to go in December. Gen^l Gage not yet return'd tis said he is by the Way on the Land Richards is arriv'd in ten Weeks no material news can I gather from home or here.

I am wth due Respect to you & family

y^r most obligd & very hble Serv^t

R^d SHUCKBURGH

MR. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonactady December 6th 1768.

Sir

On the receipt of your Letter you hon^d me with dated 24th October, we immediately wrote to M^r Murrey but have not yet rec^d an answer we could not go on at that time with Ceiling the Church as there was not one Plaisterer in Town, so concluded to stay till the Spring when Mauffet as Promised to do it, we shall give M^r Sutton the offer of the Joiner^s work as any recommendation from your Hon^r Ought and shall always be an agreeable command with us. but the way Mr Davies and he proposes will Vastly exceed what we can pretend too, it gave me real concern that M^r Peters had left this place before we knew it which was owing to M^r Clinch forgetfulness as he promised to acquaint me with his arival here as we intended to have return'd

him our gratefull thanks. I have talked with Collins very plain about the money which he collected for the use of the Church at Fort Stanwix but he declares it is not more than twenty nine Shillings but if so he surely ought to have Acquainted your honour there with

I am with the Most Dutifull respect

Sir your Most Humbl Servant

J W. BROWN.

To the Honorable Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE.

Johnson hall Dec^r 10th 1768.

Dear Sir

I wrote you yesterday by Major Gorham, This Letter is addressed to you at the intreaty of the Bearer M^r Adair,¹ who I am informed was for many years a Trader of first consequence amongst the Cherokees &c. I believe his present Circumstances are very indifferent but he conceives he has a prospect of some advantage in view from the Publication of a manuscript he has wrote on the Manners, Customs & History of the Southern Indians, tending to prove their descent from the Hebrews, which performance shews him a man well acquainted with the Languages, and very Curious in his Remarks, His design is to go for England and (if he may be allowed) to take some Chick saws with him, & as none of that Nation were ever ther^e conceives it would be for the public advantage to Shew them the greatness and power of the English.

I apprehend that your Patronage in whatever shape you may please to Countenance his design, is his principal object. If he is worthy of it in any degree my recommendation is needless—His appearance may not be much in his favor and his voluminous Work may rather be deemed Curious than entertaining, but he is certainly well acquainted with the Southern Indians,

¹ JAMES ADAIR, author of the *History of American Indians*, London 4to, 1775.

and a man of Learning tho Rusticated by 30 years residence in a Wild Country—He thinks that I could serve him by mentioning him to you, and I hope that his importunity in consequence of that opinion will apologize for the Liberty I have taken in Giving you this Trouble.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. WM. SMITH.

Johnson Hall Jan^y 3^d 1769.

Sir

The return of M^r McClay affords me a good opportunity of answering your favor of last month on the subjects you mention on some of which M^r Peters & I have conversed, and to whom I have wrote fully the other day as well concerning M^r Murray, as of the Two Young men you mention for Orders your Sentiments on which I greatly approve.

I long since informed the Society that if his Majestys permission was obt^d I would use my Interest to get a valuable Tract of Land for the Church but have never since received any thing concerned it, I however lately secured a purchase made by myself for these purposes, & if the Society will use their Interest to obtain the Royal Grant, I will still endeavor to get a large purchase to the Northward where the Line is not yet Closed.

J^r. Barton and yourself may be well assured of my friendly regards, and of my inclination to do you any good office in my power. I am likewise Sensible of your care of my Son, and your good inclinations towards him, and wish I could obtain the Tract you require in a Convenient place. The Line as I before observed is not closed to the Northward so that Lands there must lye till his Majestys pleasure is known, and for the rest it is Ceded to the King by the late Treaty, so that it is hard to know what will be the Channell for Patents in future, and the fees here are Extremely high—at the late Treaty nothing was done with regard to Lands but what related to the boundary, or had been before determined on, should any Tract answer that may be had on a reasonable lay, worthy your attention, I shall

VEL. IV.

be very Glad to serve you in it. I am much obliged by the honor done me in Choosing me a Member of the Philosophical Society, and altho' my Necessary Avocations must deprive me of much of the pleasure I might otherwise receive as one of that Body. I cannot but accept it with many thanks, heartily wishing that their Institution may be attended with that Utility to the public & Reputation to the founders which may be reasonably expected from the Transact^{ns} of Gentlemen who apply themselves to studies of such Importance.

Be assured, Sir, of the perfect Esteem with which I am always. &c.

* * Rev Dr. SMITH to whom the above letter is addressed, was a native of Scotland and graduated at Aberdeen in 1747. He then immigrated to this country, and on being invited to take charge of the College in Philadelphia, returned to England and received orders in the church of England in December 1758. In May following he was placed at the head of the Philadelphia Institution. He revisited England in 1759 when the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the University of Oxford. After a life of much usefulness he died in Philadelphia, A.D. 1808, aged 76 years. His works in 2 v. 8vo. are in the State Library. Ed.

JOSEPH CHEW ESQ. TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New London Jan'y 24th 1769

Dear Sir

Nothing could make me so happy as to hear of your health, indeed I am Extremely impatient for this as I have not heard anything from the Hall since I left Albany.

I was at New Haven last week where the General Assembly of this Colony were setting and heard Col^o Dyer make his application to them for a Deed of the susquehanna Lands—in doing this he was pleased to say somethings that I knew were not true and informed several of the House of it & Could I have stayed untill he Came out should have told him so—I have since heard the Assembly did not Choose to give any Deed—One Keeny who says he has been a Missionary or Preacher, with the Indians has told many of them here that you have ordered all the dissenters

out of the Indian Country and will suffer none but Church men to preach to or have any thing to say to them—Numbers of the Saints have applyed to me I informed them that I heard the Seneca and Onondaga Sachems say none of them should Come amongst them untill the Oneida's grew better & Reformed their manners.

Some Gentlemen that may be depended on who I have seen within these few days from Boston Report that the People there who were such Hero's in August & Sept. last are now under the most terrible apprehensions for fear of being Called to Great Britain by virtue of a Lord Chief Justices Warrant—for Calling & meeting at a Famous Convention and other matters of the same Nature—Some Letters from London Mention that Lord George Sackville is talk't of to succeed Mr Barnard I have sent you with the Boston papers one Published in this Town which I think a very curious one indeed I can't help being of opinion that the Resolutions of this Parliment will put a stop to many things of this sort.

I have wrote two or three Letters to Col^o Croghan but have not had an answer—hope my good friends in the Neighbourhood of Fort Johnson are very well also those at the Hall and beg my Respects to them—Mr^s Chew presents hers to you and I offer all the good wishes in my Power for your health & Happiness and am most sincerely and Respectfully

Dear Sir

your most Obed^t &

Most Hble Serv^t

JOS CHEW.

The Hon^{ble} Sir W^m Johnson Bart.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson Hall Jan^y 25th 1769.

Sir

I am to thank you for your favor of the 4th Inst, and for the particulars you communicated concerning the Conduct of the

Gentleman & party therein mentioned, relative to which I by the same post received some farther accounts of a personal Nature which obliged me on his lately applying for my Interest at the ensuing Election, to address him particularly on the score of the Liberties I heard he had taken, which in a letter in Answer he denies and explains his Conduct in that matter, however I shall take the first opportunity to Let him know something more of my Mind;—

As to the present Election It was appointed so Suddenly by the Sheriff that it was impossible to Collect the Voters of this extensive County particularly as the roads are so bad & the Rivers impassible it being a very uncommon Season in these parts, besides I find no other persons inclined to set up, and as to my Son tho' he is very much obliged to his friends for the desire they Express in his favor, it is a Station he by no means inclines to. I imagine that the new Assembly does not promise long duration for if they take the same affair in hands I presume the Gov^r will be obliged to dissolve them unless these matters are settled at home in the interim. There will probably be more time given should there be another Election soon; & some persons may start up as Candidates worthy encouragement, but I have had such long Experience of the Views and Interests of some partys amongst you, that I imagine one or two Members from hence however otherwise inclined would prove of little service as to any thing to be done in the House, particularly as to politicks, in Matters of Religion indeed, the Church of England is on so respectable a footing at New York that I hope & have reason to think it will now Succeed & that it will Extend itself and flourish, to which any Consistent endeavors of mine that might be at all deemed necessary should not be wanting. As to the person you particularly Mention he applied to me at his first entrance into the House, & as I had nothing then to urge against him, I made no Stirr, nor had he any opponents, If his Conduct since will Justify me I shall at another opportunity do what is needfull, as I have the pleasure to find that a Conduct which gives me inward satisfaction has produced me an Influence & Interest in this Country of which it is not in their power to deprive me, and of which I shall never make an ill use.

Sir

This
Time d
able to
they ar
them r
Spring.

On E
could b
shall th
which I
other A
Prayers.

The I
of the Co
in Engla
your Ord

New-Yor

CHURCH

Sir

On Th
understar
an End, y
and will
of our C
have pro
admired,
speedy pr

HUGH GAINÉ TO SIR WM JOHNSON

INDIAN PRAYER BOOK COMPLETED.

Sir

This you'll receive by Col. Croghan, who will at the same Time deliver you one of the Indian Common Prayers: Agreeable to my Promise I had them compleated by Christmass, and they are now in the Hands of the Binders, and I expect to have them ready to send up by the first Sloops that go up in the Spring.

On Enquiry I found that no Books printed in the Colonies, could be sent to Great Britain, but at a very great Expence, and shall therefore endeavour to get 2 Dozen done here in Morroco, which I hope to get compleated to Satisfaction. The Bible and other Articles you wrote for shall accompany the Common Prayers.

The Rev^d Mr Ogilvie says he must have at least half Dozen of the Common Prayers, which he intends for some of his Friends in Englad. What must be done in this Case? I only wait your Orders, and am Sir

Your humble Servant

H. GAINÉ.

New-York Feb. 2, 1769.

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schenectady 25th Feb^r 1769.

Sir

On Thursday last we Rec^d the inclosed Letter, by which you'll understand, that all our Expectations, as to Mr Murray are at an End, you can't imagine how the Disappointment affects us, and will be attended with the Consequences of losing some part of our Congregation by their Joining the Dissenters, as they have provided themselves with a Gentleman who is much admired, And as we are at a Loss how to proceed farther for the speedy provision of a Missionary We make bold to Crave your

Advice how to act. Last Fall when Mr Brown was in New York The Rev^d Dr Auchmuty told him in Case of a Disappointment with Mr Murray, that he doubted not but that (with your Approbation) he could procure us a Worthy Gentleman. We have the pleasure to inform you that we Waited on the Governour when last here and Received his subscription money, as also the sum of £3 5s from Coll^l Morris. We are informed that Mr Moffat will be up next Week to go on with the Church. We are with the Greatest Respect

Sir Your most Ob^t & Humble Servants

MATTHEW LYNE.

JOHN SHEE.

THOMAS ARNOLD.

Jw. BROWN.

P. S.—Pray Excuse haste.

[Enclosure.]

Reading 31 January 1769

Sir

I was favoured with a Joint Letter from you, Mess^{rs} Shee, Brown & Curry dated 2^d Inst. But never Received the other you mention of Oct^r last, or woud not have failed so far in Duty & Respect as not to have answered it immediately. In consequence of some Letters that passed betwixt Sir William Johnson & the Rev^d Dr Smith of Philad^a I wrote the Society in January last for leave to Remove to Schenectady, & accordingly obtained their Consent Summer last. But hearing nothing in the Interim from the People as I expected from what Dr Smith wrote Sr William when I applied the Society, I was obliged to drop all farther thoughts of that Mission, & Signified to the Society in September last, that, as matters thus stood, they shoud not postpone the Settlement of it on my account. And since then I have entered into a married State, which woud make a Removal so far as to Schenectady very inconvenient, & the Salary there wou'd be very unequal to the Expence of supporting a Family: However I am much indebted you for your kind Invitation, & sincerely

wish you may be soon provided in a Worthy Missionary, & am
with all Gratitude & Esteem

Sir Your most obliged and very
Affectionate Friend & Serv^t
ALEX^r MURRAY.

PASS TO MESSRS DANFORTH & WILLARD,

OF CAMBRIDGE TO OBSERVE THE TRANSIT OF VENUS.

By His Excellency The Honorable Thomas Gage, General and
Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North
America, &ca, &ca, &ca,

To the officers Commanding at Fort Ontario, Niagara, Fort
Erie, Detroit & Missilimakinak.

WHEREAS, Mess^{rs} Danforth and Willard, Professors of the
Mathematicks, are going to observe the transit of Venus in Lake
Superior; The officers commanding as abovementioned at and
on the Communication to Missilimakinak, are required to treat
them with all such Convenience as their respective Posts will
afford, and to give all such aid and assistance, as may be
in their Power to forward the abovementioned Gentlemen,
their Attendance &ca with Dispatch from Post to Post to the
Place of their Destination: And should any of the Vessels be
out or not in readiness to proceed, upon their arrival at any of
the Posts, they are immediately to be accommodated with Boats
and proper Crews to row them across the Lake where this shall
happen.

The officer Commanding at Missilimakinak, is further required
to acquaint the Indians, with the design of these Gentlemen
proceeding to Lake Superior, to reconcile them to their Intentions
and to prevent any Jealousy that might be conceived by them,
either from their Errand, or the use of the Instruments they
carry along with them: He is likewise to Endeavor, to engage
some of the Indians Inhabiting Lake Superior to attend them,
and protect them from any Insults that may be offered them, by

any straggling Indians they may meet with on the Lake for which service the above Gentlemen will make the Indians who attend them a reasonable Present.

Given under my Hand and Seal
at Head Quarters in New York,
this 17th Day of March, 1769

[L. S.]

THOS. GAGE.

By his Excellency's Command
G. MATURIN JR.

. Great preparations were made to observe the above Transit, (which was to take place on 3d June 1769,) as another would not occur until 1874. It was observed on this continent, by Samuel Holland, Esq. at Quebec; by T. Wright, at Isle au Conde; by Prof. Jno. Winthrop, at Cambridge, Mass.; by Joseph Brown, at Providence, R. I.; by Rev. Dr. Smith, at Philadelphia; by Messrs. Biddle and Bailey at Lewiston, Del.; by John Leeds, at Annapolis, Md.; by Messrs. Wales and Dymond, on the N. W. coast of Hudson's Bay; and by Abbe Chappé at California. Dr. Harris of Cambridge informs me, that THOMAS DANFORTH, mentioned above, was probably the son of Hon. Judge Samuel Danforth, of Cambridge, (Saml. was son of Rev. John, of Dorchester, and Rev. John was son of Rev. Saml. of Roxbury—all distinguished for mathematical attainments,)—graduated at Harvard College, 1762, was Tutor there from 1765 to 1768, settled as a lawyer in Charlestown, Mass., and died in 1820. JOSEPH WILLARD graduated at Harvard College, 1765, was Tutor 1766 to 1772, and afterwards President of the College. He died in 1804. It is not known whether these gentlemen went to Michillimackinac; I can find nothing of their Journey thither in print.—Ed.

JOHN RAND TO

REV. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Reverend Sir

Receiving Information that last Week you being in Company with several Rev^d Gentlemen: some one taking Occasion to speak of my being in the Province & of my Design with respect to A Living, there appeared in yourself & others, A willingness to countenance me in my undertakings. Verily Sr there are no Favours which I so gratefully notice as those of this Kind. As to my leaving the School at Rye, to engage in the same employ at Fort Johnson, I am pleased with the Motion,—maugre the Consideration of Salary in one Place & the other: hoping that

my Re
into H
I am n
Society
Venera
with R
my Re
Mr. A
of fav
humble

Rye
To the
P. S.
ments r
complai
and wil
to act y
Line) y
Family

Honour

beg Lea

1 Rev. I
Yale Colle
lege, New
John Gar
Putnam.
continued
obnoxious
property p
in 1777, at
son's fami

my Removal thither may be favorable to my Design of entering into Holy Orders: for which office may I be better prepared—I am now engaged by the Rev^d M^r Avery in the Service of the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign Parts—from which Venerable Society I understand that you S^r have Instructions with Respect to Fort Johnson,—Now all things considered it is my Resolve with Respect to leaving Rye to hearken to yours & Mr. Avery's Advice and that no one have Occasion to repent of favor granted to me shall be the steady purpose of your humble servant

JOHN RAND.

Rye April 3. 1769
To the Rev^d Dr. Achmuty

P. S. Rev^d Sir, in the above Letter you have M^r Rand's sentiments respecting Sir William Johnsons Request—Mr. Rand is complaisant enough to leave the whole affair to our judgment and will cheerfully comply with our Directions, please therefore to act your own Discretion letting me know, very soon (by a Line) your Determination. kind Respects to M^r Auchmuty and Family conclude me, Rev^d Sir,

Your Friend and Brother

EPHM AVERY.¹

REV. HARRY MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

Being just now returned from New York, I beg Leave to send you inclosed a Letter from Doctor Auchmuty.

¹ Rev. EPHRAIM AVERY, of Pomfret, Conn., obtained the degree of A. B. from Yale College, and in 1767 received that of Master of Arts from the King's College, New York. His mother, it is said, was Deborah Avery, afterwards wife of John Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, and subsequently married to Major Gen. Putnam. Mr. Avery succeeded Mr. Punderson as minister of Rye in 1765, and continued in charge of that church until the Revolution, when he became so obnoxious to the whigs that his horses were seized, his cattle driven off and his property plundered. He died 5 November 1776. General Putnam's wife died in 1777, at Head quarters in the Highlands, and was interred in Beverly Robinson's family vault.—BOLTON.

I am sorry that my unexpected Journey did put it out of my Power to wait on the Indians at Easter, as I intended, but my Business was so urgent, that I am persuaded you will readily excuse me. I shall be much obliged to you Sir, if you will acquaint the Indians, that I am now ready to wait on them; on Trinity Sunday, being the Twenty first of May. If that Day will not Suit, I will wait Upon them on the Seventh of May, being the Sunday next before Whitsunday. You will please inform me by first opportunity, what time will be most Agreeable to you, & I will endeavour to come up accordingly; but whitsunday you know, is a particular festival on which I must administer the Sacrement to my Congregation at Albany. very little News at New York; The Packet was not arrived. Mr Cruger is chosen Speaker in the Assembly, to the no Small mortification of a certain Party, who have lost Ground not only in New York, but in Philad^a likewise have lately received a mortal wound.

Doctor Chandler has received several Letters from the Bishop & other dignified Clergy, approving of his appeal; He desires me to present his best Respects to Sir William Johnson. He is now publishing a Vindication of the appeal, and is to Send Sir William a Copy.

Please to accept my best Respects, and am with great Regard
Honourable Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

HARRY MUNRO.

Albany 12th April }
1769. }

P. S. My best Regards, if you please, to Sir John, Col^l John son, Col^l Claus, Mr. Grace, & Mr Dailey. adieu.

•• The Rev. Harry Munro was born in 1729. He was the son of Dr. Robert Munro of Dingwall whose father was Alexander Munro, Laird of Killichonan, in Rosshire, grandson of Sir Robert Munro 3d baronet, and 24th baron of Fowls in Inverness. His mother was Ann Munro of Feanourd a distant cousin of her husband. Being the second son of the Laird of Killichonan his father was bred, a surgeon and in that capacity joined Lord Loudon's army in 1745, and died the next year from injuries received in that campaign, leaving two sons, Harry and Alexander Munro. Harry was then a lad of 16, & shortly after his father's death entered the University of St Andrews. After taking the usual degrees of

Sir

Your
very soon
sooner.
whose
and then
the other

Bachelor,
was admitted
Regiment
ment to A
On the ret
now came
accordingly
nation whic
in the cour
next Spring
John's Chu
two years
Albany, of
Coll: New
he resigned
moved to H
land. Lik
commence
plied perso
New Jerse
the followi
Scotland,
1801, aged
church of
The Rev
of an office
marriage,
lately in M
N. J. grand
died in the
weeks. O
eldest daug
Peter Jay
the Constit
years. Le

HUGH GAINÉ TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir

Your favour of the 14th Instant is now before me. I am very sorry the Common Prayer Books could not have been sent sooner. The Fault was not mine, but the Bookbinders, out of whose Hands I could not get them before the Middle of March, and then only 283, which I sent you the first Instant, with all the other Articles you wrote for that could be obtained in this

Bachelor, & Master of Arts, he studied Divinity in Edinburgh. In 1757 he was admitted to orders in the Kirk of Scotland, & appointed Chaplain to the 77th Regiment of foot commanded by Col. Montgomery; he accompanied that regiment to America in 1759, and served with it to the close of the French war. On the return of Peace he resided mostly at Princeton, New Jersey. A change now came over his theological views, and he embraced episcopacy. He was accordingly recommended for orders by a Convention of the clergy of that denomination which met at Perth Amboy on 20th Sept 1764, and he sailed for England in the course of the month of December following. He returned to America the next Spring with an appointment from the Soc: for prop: the Gospel to St John's Church, Yonkers, of which he was the first Pastor—He was connected two years with this church, and was appointed in 1767, Minister of St. Peter's Albany, of which church he took charge on the 26 March 1768. In 1773, King's Coll: New York conferred the degree of A.M. on him. In the summer of 1775, he resigned the rectorship of St Peter's on the alleged ground of ill health, and moved to Hebron in Washington County where he owned a considerable tract of land. Like many other of the clergy of the church, he was considered at the commencement of the Revolution an enemy to the liberties of America. He applied personally in August 1776 to the Albany Committee for a Pass to go to New Jersey or Pennsylvania, but this was refused; he obtained permission the following year, to remove to Canada and at the close of the war returned to Scotland, became Rector of a church at Edinburgh, where he died in the year 1801, aged 71 years. He is buried in the West Church yard of St Cuthberts church of that city.

The Revd. Mr. Munro was married three times. His first wife was the widow of an officer of his own regiment. She died in child bed within a year after their marriage, leaving one child named Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Fisher, who died lately in Montreal. In 1762, the revd Mr. M. married Miss Stockton of Princeton N. J. grand aunt, it is supposed, of Com. Stockton, U. S. Senate. This lady died in the autumn of 1764, leaving an infant who survived its mother but a few weeks. On his removal to Yonkers in 1765, he married his third wife Eve, eldest daughter of Ch. Just. Jay. This lady died in 1810, leaving one son, Peter Jay Munro, a distinguished member of the bar, and one of the framers of the Constitution of this State of 1822. Peter J. M. died 22. Sept 1833, aged 66 years. *Letter of E. F. De Lancey, Esq.*

City. The Prayer Books that are to be bound in Morroco, must be delayed for some Time, as I must send to Boston for the Leather; and when compleated shall be sent with the account of the whole.

The Laws of last Session were sent you by Post, as soon as finished, but I suppose have been lost by some Means or other in Albany: I by this Opportunity send you another Set, which I hope will go safe to Hand, as also the Votes to the 18th Instant, since which none have been printed, and shall continue the latter regularly by every Post.

Bayles General Dictionary is not to be had in this Place, but shall send to London for them as soon as we are permitted to import any Goods from that Part of the World. And am, Sir, in the mean Time

Your Obliged humble Servant

H. GAINE.

New-York }
April 22, 1769 }

JAMES ADAIR ESQ. TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Great Sire

Tho' I'm just on y^e point of returning southwardly, by y^e way of Philadelphia; yet my gratitude & intense affection incite me to send you these lines in return for y^r kindness to me at y^r hospitable Hall; And for y^r kindly patronage of my weak & honest productions, on y^e Origin of y^e Indian Americans. All ranks of y^e learned, here, have subscribed to their being publish'd in London, a half year, hence; And y^e two volumes, Octavo, w^h they consist of, I do myself y^e particular honour, from an innate generous principle, to dedicate to you & Sir Henry Moore; For tho' he has not seen y^e manuscripts, yet, on y^e strong recommendations of y^e Learned, he has patronised me, both here, and in y^e Islands, and every where else, that his good nature & philosophic temper cou'd think of. My great Hybernian Mecænas as yo've approved of my Indian performance, from y^r

own k
that,
tunity
friends
ward,
Genera
by the
tion m
certain
pleasur
accordi
Pleas
& lasti
and to

N. Yorl

Sire,
About
you, bo
inclinat
hearty
In a g
Mess^{rs}
many o
ner, the
Sir Hen
sorry to
letter in
me whe
Setts of
Gent on

own knowledge and accurate observations, I'm fully perswaded, that, upon my sollicitation, you'll take some convenient opportunity to recommend me to y^e notice of Lord Hillsborough, y^r friends in Ireland, &c. For, You know, I came from y^e Southward, on purpose to apply to y^r friendly mediation, of which General Gage has taken no notice, on account, as I'm informed by the Clergy, of certain (supposed) Stuart's principles. Opposition makes honest men, only, the more intent: and ther's a certain time for every thing; As y^e two letters I did myself y^e pleasure to write to you, from y^a place, sufficiently indicate, according to my opinion.

Please to excuse y^a hurry'd-off scroll and to give my sincere & lasting respects to y^r hon^{ble} extensive family, one by one; and to accept the same, from,

Great Sire y^r obliged, & very

devoted H^{ble} Serv^t

JAMES ADAIR.

N. York April 30th ann 1769.

JAMES ADAIR ESQ^r TO SIR W^m JOHNSON.

Sire,

About a month ago, I did myself y^e pleasure of writing to you, both in compliance to y^r kindly request, and my own ardent inclination. And, now, I re-assume it, returning you my most hearty thanks, for your civilities and favours of each kind.

In a great measure, I ascribe to you my Mæcenas, that y^e Rev^d Mess^{rs} Inglis and Ogilvie, y^e Professors of y^e College, and a good many of y^e Learned, here, including, in a very particular manner, the good-humour'd, the sensible, the gay, y^e witty, & polite, Sir Henry Moore, have taken me into their patronage; Tho' I'm sorry to say, that Gen^l Gage paid so little regard to y^r friendly letter in my behalf, as not to order his Aid de Camp to introduce me when I called to wait of him. Indeed he subscribed for two Setts of my Indian Essays and History: And so do several other Gen^l on account of their reputed merit; for y^e Learned applaud

y^e performance. In short, Sir, I look down, with a philosophic eye, on that, or any such, neglect as a most imaginary trifle ; Especially, if what I said to a curious & inquisitive Son of Caledonia, concerning y^e well-known mismanagement, & ill situation, of our Indian affairs, westwardly, should have occasioned it ; For truth will prevail, when painted with its genuine honest colours.

In y^e historical part, I shall put myself under y^r most friendly patronage, and y^t of Sir Henry Moore, and do myself y^e particular favour of writing to each of you, from y^e southward, before I sett off to England, next summer. As His Excell^y has not only induced y^e Hon^{ble} members of His Majestys Council to give a sanction to my performance, and engaged to perswade y^e Comons House of Assembly to follow their Copy ; But, likewise to continue to take in subscriptions, till y^e Books are published, and remit me a Bill, on y^e agent, at London, as soon as he has heard, by y^e public accounts, of their being in the Press ; I'm hopefull, you'll be pleased to excuse my freedom of infolding, in this, a New-York printed Proposal ; and that y^r patriotic temper will incite You to shew it to such Lovers of letters, as frequent your Hall, in order to gain, at least, nominal subscriptions, and give a sanction to the treatise in Europe ; Likewise, y^t when I do myself y^e honour of writing to you, again, you'll be so kind as to remit me their names, at London, according to request.

I've room to be pretty certain, that four of y^r learned friends, here ; viz, the Rev^d Doctor Acmody, the Rev^d Doctor Cooper, and y^e Rev^d Mess^{rs} Inglis & Ogilvie, A. M. will, thro' a true benevolence of heart, recommend me to the notice of y^e President of y^e Society for propogating y^e Gospel, in order to obtain a missionary for our old friendly Chickosahs ; and likewise, their patronage in y^e publication of my Indian work. When you're writing to my Lord Hillsborough, should y^r own public spirit induce you to recommend me to his patronage. it would prove a great advance towards obtaining satisfaction for what y^e Governm^t is indebted me. That, & y^e like, I leave to y^r own kindness of heart, which always leads and directs you, in support of a generous cause.

Please to give my most hearty respects to y^r cheerful and most

prom
witty
prett
them
Lady

(End

Sir,
I h
third
others
nance
wish
you n
ever
will p
that i
which
oblige
which
your
friend
ent w
I r
& fan
hithe
you

promising favourite son, Sir John, to y^e gay, y^e kindly, & y^e witty Col^d Johnson, to his discreet & most amiable Lady, & their pretty little Sheelah Grah, who is y^e lovely and lively picture of them both; To all yours. One by one; To Col^d Class & his Lady; To y^e Gent^d with you, &c; and to accept y^e same, from,

Great Sir

Y^r very obliged & most H^{ble} Serv^t

JAMES ADAIR

(Endorsed) Mr^r James Adairs letter supposed
to be wrote in April or March
rec^d 18th of April 1769.
Ans^d May 10th 1769.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO JAMES ADAIR.

Johnson hall May 10th 1769.

Sir,

I have received two of your Letters since your departure, a third which you speak of, never came to hands, but from the others I find with pleasure that you have met with the Countenance & patronage of the Gentlemen you mention & I sincerely wish they may prove of Service to you, tho' I am concerned that you met with any neglect from the quarter you speak of however I am hopefull that the protection you have hitherto found will prove a good introduction to your Curious performance, & that its publication will tend to your reputation & Interest, to which I shall gladly Contribute as far as in me Lyes. I am obliged to you for your Intentions respecting the Dedication, which I should chuse to decline but that I would not disappoint your good intentions, tho' I would check the flowings of a friendly pen which unrestrained might go farther than is consistent with my inclinations.

I return you your printed proposals, Subscribed to by myself & family with Two or Three others, which are as many as I have hitherto had an opportunity of Laying them before, & the time you spent in these parts has enabled you I presume to know

enough of its Inhabitants not to be Surprised that a Work of that Nature sho^d meet with such Small encouragement. Sir John. Col. Johnson &c thank you kindly for the manner in which you have remembered them heartily wishing you success, & be assured that I shall be glad to serve you in your undertaking as well as to hear of your prosperity being Sir,

Your real Well Wisher & very humble Servt
Mr. James Adair.

LIST OF SCHOLARS AT THE FREE SCHOOL, JOHNSTOWN.

Richard Young	John Miller
Peter Young	James MGregar
Hendrick Young	George Binder
Richard Cotter	Christian Rider
Hendrick Rynnion	Bernard Rider
James Mordon	Simeon Scouten
Daniel Cammel	Francis Bradthau
Samuel Davis	John Everot
Reneir Vansiclan	Sarah Connor
Jacob Veder	Leny Rynnion
Randel M'Donald	Betsey Garlick
John Foilyard	Baby Garlick
Peter Rynnion	Rebecca Vansiclan
Peter Potman	Caty Cammel
Jacob Doran	Caty Garlick
David Doran	Mary M'Intyre
Jeromy Doran	Peggy Potman
Adam M'Donnald	Eve Waldroff
Abraham Boice	Caty Waldroff
Caleb MCarty	Leny Waldroff
Hendrick Collinger	Margaret Servos
Jacob Servos	Catharine Servos
John Servos	Males & Females—45.

Augt 2

BEAR T

WOLF T

TURTLE T

Sir

At last
Common H
I assure y
Delay beir
Inclosed
Expence o
hope you'l
Work coul
you with
began, bu
you can re

New-York
August 31,
Vol. IV.

MOHAWK SCHOOL AT FORT HUNTER.

Began to Open School April y^e 17th 1769.

Aug^t 28th 1769 A List of The Indians Children belonging to the Free School at Fort Hunter near the Mohawk River in the County of Albany and Province of New York with their Tribes.

BEAR TRIBE David, David, Abraham, John, Jacob, Peter, Joseph, Adam, Brant, Kreenas, Johannes, Peter, Nellithe Nellithe (Females) 15

WOLF TRIBE Thomas, Paul, Jacob, John, Daniel, Catharine, Susanna, Catharine. (Females) 8

TURTLE TRIBE Isaac, Joseph, Daniel, Jacob, Thomas Christianna, Catharine. (Females)... 7

Total..... 30

Pr Me Colin Mc[Leland] Schoolmaster.

Sr. According to your Direction I have sent your Honour this List.

HUGH GAINES TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir

At last I have been able to send you the Remainder of the Common Prayer. I am sorry they have been delayed so long, but I assure you it was not in my Power to send them sooner, the Delay being occasioned by the want of Morroca Leather

Inclosed you have your own Account, as also the whole Expence of the Common Prayers, binding, Paper, &c. which I hope you'll think reasonable. Had it been English, the Printing Work could not have been done cheaper. I have not charged you with the News-Paper, as I am at a loss to know when you began, but I imagine 'tis not less than 10 years This, Perhaps you can remember yourself, as the same is quite unknown to

Sir

Your humble Servant

H. GAINES.

New-York
August 31, 1769. }

JAMES ADAIR ESQ. TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Honble Sire

As y^r kindly temper and public spirit invited me to write to you, (exactly after y^e manner Sir Henry Moore did, with regard to myself) in what manner you could be of any service to me, at London, I make free to inform you, that, next April, I set off from this metropolis of Georgia-Colony, to London, in order to get my Indian Productions published, there, under y^r auspicious patronage; And, as you firmly believ'd, according to my creed, that general Licences are utterly destructive to y^e Indian trade, and our barrier settlements and Colonies, by allowing such prodigious nūbers of worthless trading Pedlars, as can give security for conforming to y^e rules of trade, both to overstock it, corrupt y^e Indians by trusting them twice more than they can pay: then perplexing them for y^e effect of their own indiscretion, and betraying y^e Secrets of Government, &c &c I'm hopeful, you'll recommend, in concert with Govern^r Wright & Lieut Govern^r Bull, to y^e Lords of trade, if it lyes in their sphere of action, a total abrogation of that most pernicious custom of granting Licences; Without which, 'tis y^e universal opinion of all us, who have gain'd sufficient skill in Indian affairs, that, when the Creeks have made peace with y^e Chocktah nation, they'll fall on our valuable weak Colony of Georgia, as they despise us like tame helpless dung-hill fowls, and, in their usual set speeches, and bacchanal days, term us so, by having been passively allowed, for these nine years past, to shed under y^e greatest security, a torrent of y^e innocent crying blood of valuable british Subjects, to y^e shame and discredit of every tie of social union.

If, along with y^e former, y^r own kindly temper & love of y^e public good should incite you to write any thing, in my behalf, to my Lord Hillsborough or y^e Lords of trade and remit it to me directed either to y^e care of James Parsons Esq^r Attorney at Law, in Charlestown; or to that of Mess^{rs} Tellfair, merch^{ts} or Mr Johnson, Printer, in Savannah, I shou'd readily receive it: And it wou'd be of great service to me; For your interest is very great, in London.

I'm
& ver
ful go
to eac
and v
Honbl

Sav

Dear S
the I
up to
Achmu
tady M
be butt
Gentlex
pressed
this Ge
Do itt,

1 Rev
when he
Schenect
Having
receiving
school in
other ca
relinquis

2 DAN
acquired
a nephew
and then
of the is
assumed

I'm hopeful, Sir, that both you and every one of y^r extensive & very respectable Family are well : and may the divine bountiful goodness, always, preserve ye, so. Be so kind as to present to each of them, one by one, my continual sincere well-wishes, and very humble respects ; and to accept of y^e same from.
Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your much obliged
& very obed^t H^{ble} Serv^t

JAMES ADAIR.

Savannah 9^{hr} 15th An : 1769.

GEORGE CROGHAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New York Nov^{br} 16 : 1769

Dear Sir

the Bearer M^r William Andrews¹ is a young Gentleman bread up to the Church well Recommended w^h you will find by M^r Achmuty² Letters and is a Relation of M^r Campble³ in Schenectady M^r Achmuty is of opinion that albany & Schenectady should be butt one Living att that M^r. Monrow should have it and this Gentleman he preposed for y^r, Town & the Mohocks I have been pressed on by Several Gentlemen hear to Write y^r honour with this Gentleman and hope you will Excuse the Liberty I take in Do itt, for tho I Love y^e church very well I know I ought Nott

1 Revd WM ANDREWS was a native of Ireland. He returned home in 1770, when he was ordained by the Bishop of London and appointed Missionary at Schenectady, in which place some of his relatives, it seems, already resided. Having married, in the meantime, he entered on his charge immediately after receiving orders, to the satisfaction of his congregation. He opened a grammar school in the fall of 1771, but the labors attendant on this, with ill health & other causes mentioned in his letter (*post*) of 16 Aug. 1773, obliged him to relinquish this mission and sail to Virginia. Ed.

2 DANIEL CAMPBELL was a native of Ireland, married a Miss SCHERMERHORN, acquired great wealth in Schenectady as a Merchant, portion of which he left to a nephew, a Dr. Campbell of London who resided in this country several years and then returned to England. Daniel D. Schermerhorn, one of the Members of the late Constitutional Convention, having become heir to Mr. C. has since assumed that name.

to Medle with Church Maters I think he is a Modest Young Man & one w^h you May bring up To answer the Discription of Such a Won as you formerly Chose only he has No Wife But that want your honour No Doubt Soon Suply him with of the fruitfull Loanes of your Estate.

I have seen the Ginerall Several Times Since I came to Town he has No Late News of any Disturbence to y^e Westward butt Says itts Expected that some broyles will hapen in y^e Spring he Dose Nott See he Says any Service My going this Time of the yeer as y^e Indians are all out a hunting But thinks I should send Some belts to Lett them know that I will be up in y^e Spring he Says y^e provinces will Neaver Do any thing that was Expected & that Everything Must Return in its proper Chanel this Winter under y^r honors Direction or things will Neaver Do Right he Tould me yesterday that I must Stay here Till Next Week as he was busey this when he wold have a Long Conversation with Me, he Recomend to Me to Memorial the King a bout my Grants & one of his family Tould me he wold Recomend it if I asked him after I have hard what the General has to say to Me I will write y^r honer More fully.

the Ship Dutchess of Gorden is aRived things in England in the Greatest Confuson Nothing But petitions from all y^e Counteys prepairing to prevent y^e King Backing the Middlesex & Livery of London one M^r Musgroves Leter Just as y^e palce was Made Makes a great Noise this is y^e Leter w^h L—d Egermont Shott himself about there is Now a Suplement printing to yesterday paper w^h the Berer will Take up to you w^h will Contain y^e Leter & all y^e News this vesel has brought y^e packet is Nott yet aRived butt hourly expected.

Plese to present my Compl^{ts} to all the Gentlemen with you & blive me with the greatest Respect your Honors Most obedient & hum^{ble} Servant

GEO : CROGHAN.

To the Hon^{ble}

Sir William Johnson Bar^t

*. Geo. Croghan late of Passyunk, Pa. made his will on the 12th June 1782. His daughter Susannah, married Lt. Augustine Prevost. He does not seem to have left any male heirs. His will is recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals Albany, N. Y. ED.

Dear
The
Ireland
is in h
carrys
Colon
ble an
him y
Civilit
you fo

Sir,
I ha
for Ir
Accoun
upon y
sincere
soon as
I ha
of pro
this Pr
better
aged
sacred
to the
My
beg lea

SECY BANYAR TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New York 18 November 1769.

Dear Sir William

The Bearer Mr William Andrews is a young Gentleman from Ireland, who has thoughts of taking orders for the Ministry. He is in hopes of being called for the Church of Schenectady, and carries recommendatory Letters from Doctor Auchmuty and Colonel Crogham. I understand his character is unexceptionable and his Education liberal. If you can be of any service to him you will oblige me in giving him Countenance, and your Civiltice I shall acknowledge with Gratitude I am indebted to you for a Letter; but it shall not be long eer I discharge it.

I am Dr Sir W^m

your affectionate and obedient Servant

GW BANYAR.

MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

I have just receiv'd intelligence of a Vessell at York bound for Ireland, and is expected to sail very shortly. On this Account, and because my Continuance here entirely depends upon your recommending me to the Society's service; I shou'd sincerely thank you to send me the recommendatory letter, as soon as convenient.

I have been seriously considering of the most effectual means, of procuring proper Persons to supply the vacant Missions in this Province, and can, upon mature Consideration, think of no better judged Expedient, than to invite some of the sober, and aged Graduates of Trinity-College, Dublin to undertake the sacred Office. I doubt not, but the Proposal wou'd be pleasing to the People, and the Offer agreeable to the Gentlemen.

My Reasons for advancing this Circumstance, I must humbly beg leave to mention

A late Abstract of the Society, informs us of the Want of Clergy even in several parts of England, occasion'd probably by the Students diverting their Education to more profitable Pursuits. And the Candidates for holy Orders, educated on this side the Atlantic, are by no means enabled to perform the Service of the Church, and discharge their Duty with so much Satisfaction to their Congregation, as these persons I have been speaking of, who have regularly obtained their Degrees by Merit, after a proper Course of Study. Tho' I do not urge this Circumstance, thro' any disrespect or by way of Retort, against the Americans, I only mention it on account of their being deprived of the Opportunity of receiving so good and solid an Education.

Ireland does not labour under the same disadvantage, as England, with respect to Clergy; For, we frequently hear of numbers, soliciting for a Curacy, a poor Provision indeed. Besides let me add, that the American Candidates are subject to the Danger and Expense of doubly traversing a large Ocean, and incumbered with Charges, which they are scarce enabled to bear before they can obtain their desire.

Now, if this Plan shou'd be found agreeable to the Society, I believe I cou'd prevail upon some of those Gentlemen to come over, and settle in these Vacancies, whose Characters and Qualifications cou'd be properly ascertained.

Remitting your recommendatory letters, thro' Doctor Auchmuty at York, wou'd be esteem'd as an Obligation conferr'd on him, who is with Respect and Gratitude,

Sir, Your most obedient,
and humble Servant,

WM ANDREWS.

Schenectady, 10th Decbr 1769.

Since my sitting down to write this, I have found an immediate Conveyance to York, & have therefore embraced the Opportunity of setting off to Morrow for Albany. Your letter then will reach me by means of Dr Auchmuty.

Sir William Johnson Bart.

I hav
inclos'd
pounds
shall wh
Accor
Mr Bart
an India
receiv'd
deliverin
permit fi

To mo
in order
of sollici
London
me—Bel

Sir W

R

Worthy
Yo
to my ha
good opp
is, at the
Forbes,
tends to
and agre
notice;
pleased v

MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York, 28th Jan'y 1770.

I have just time to acknowledge your favor, with a Draft inclos'd on M^r Mortier, from whom I have receiv'd Fifty one pounds Currency; For which I return you sincere thanks and shall when able repay you.

Accompanying this I send you a letter from my good Friend M^r Barton, who recommends me to you, & points out in my letter an Indian Mission—I intended after my Return here to have receiv'd instruction in their Language with the intention of delivering Discourses amongst them, whenever leisure shou'd permit from the Duty at Schenectady—

To morrow I shall proceed on my way to London by Ireland in order to have my age properly ascertain'd & with the View of soliciting my Brother, (a Clergyman) to accompany me to London & probably I may prevail on him to come over with me—Believe me to be with the greatest sincerity.

Sir, yr much oblig'd and humble serv^t

WM. ANDREWS.

Sir W^m Johnson—

REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York May the 11th 1770.

Worthy Sir

Your two last favors of the 16th & 26th of April came safe to my hands, and shall be particularly answered by the next good opportunity. The reason of my troubling you at present is, at the request of a worthy Brother the Bearer of this, Mr. Forbes, who is rambling about to satisfy his curiosity. He intends to pay his respects to you considering his good character, and agreeable behaviour I venture to recommend him to your notice; you will, as he is a Gentleman and scholar be greatly pleased with him. He is now waiting for this, therefore shall only

add, that I hope you will pardon this freedom, I have taken, and be assured that I have the honor to be

Worthy Sir Your much obliged obt^s serv^t

To Sir William Johnson.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

P. S. Your Letter to the Secretary of the Society was immediately sent to M^r STUART,¹ as you desired.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York May the 20th 1770.

Sir I most sincerely thank you for your judicious observations in your last Letter. Infidelity most certainly is the fountain from whence we are overwhelmed with misfortunes and almost brought to ruin. Our great men, instead of being careful pilots, and anxious for the safety of the Nation, are enveloped in false politic's—rack their invention, & exert their utmost abilities to aggrandize themselves, and their Families, and suffer, for want of true principles, their Sovereign and their Country to be tossed to and fro with every wind of popular discontent, without guiding the Helm with prudence, caution and *Resolution*. The Lords Temporal are wholly engrossed in a system of Politic, which must end if persevered in, in the ruin of themselves, and their Country; and the Lords Spiritual while they can unmolested enjoy their opulence, & weight in the Government, pay too little attention to the distresses and injustice that the members of the best church in the world labor under, in America. The True principles of a good Church man, are, a true regard to the Laws of his God, and a zealous attachment to his lawful Sovereign. The opposers of a monarchical Government (too many of which our Nation are cursed with) are a direct contrast, which every man's experience, if he has ten grains of sense or five of honesty, must convince him of. These men are ever assuming a power, have once had it—made a diabolical use of it, & yet have the *audaciousness*—the *wickedness*, to attempt usurp it again, under the best of princes. The Clergy are much indebted to you, worthy Sir, for your strong attachment to the present happy Establishment in Church and State; and for your animated Letters to the Minstry setting forth the

¹ For a biographical sketch of this gentleman, see the end of this series.—Ed.

neece
rega
desti
Rav
mali
God
neve
whic
many
you t
your
happ
pres
since
in fav
many
have
may
your
of the
ought
arden
beg le
honor
Th
& Ing
has to
I h
ploug
came
I h
Socie
advic
furth
I h
that
Sir W

necessity of an American Episcopate, and a proper notice and regard for the American Churches; which, at present, are left destitute of Countenance and support; subject to the vile Ravages of Goths and Vandals—or what is worse—*inveterate malice* from those that dare to stile themselves Christians. May God reform them. I forgive them, but forget them, I hope I never shall—I am ordered in the Name of our Convention, which met at my house, the last week to thank you for the many good services you have honored us with; and to assure you that we should esteem it as a most providential Event, if your power to serve us, was adequate to your inclination—happy should we be was this the Case. I therefore Sir, as president of the Convention pro tempore return you our most sincere and grateful Thanks, for the exertion of your Interest, in favor of the Church of England in America; and for the many favors we have received from you, as clergymen. We have still to beg, that the discouragements you have met with, may not slacken your generous Ardor; or provoke you to cease your application at Home in our favor—i e. for the preservation of the present happy establishment in Church and State, which ought to be as firmly settled here, as in Great Britain. we most ardently wish you every Temporal and Spiritual Blessings; & beg leave to assure you that we retain a grateful sense of the honor you have done us, in becoming our Friend & Patron.

This will be delivered to you, by my worthy Brothers, Cooper & Inglis. The latter travels for Health, the former because he has too much. I almost envy them their happiness.

I have received a Letter from Mr Stuart, who is now I imagine ploughing the Ocean. He got your Letter a few days after it came to my hands.

I have not had any late Letters from the Secretary of the Society. I wish that good Body would adopt the Salutary advice you have given them; which would enable them to be further useful.

I hope you will pardon this long Epistle; and, be assured that I am, worthy Sir, with great sencerity & truth

Your much obliged & most ob^d Serv^t

Sir William Johnson.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson hall May 27th 1770.

Sir,

I thank you most kindly for your Letter of the 20th by our Friends Dr Cooper & Mr Inglis whom I very highly Esteem & in whose Society I have spent many agreeable hours during which we have Conversed much on the affairs of the Church, Their Speedy return prevents me from Saying much to you by this opportunity. I cannot however avoid agreeing with you in the truth of your Remarks on the present unhappy state of affairs, which greatly contribute to check the growth & prevent the Success of the National Church, I hope the Government will at last discover the Importance of giving it all possible Countenance, & that whenever party shall so far Subside as to enable them to act without the apprehension of giving offence to others its Enemies, that they will afford it the required support.

I most kindly thank the Convention for the favorable sentiments they entertained of my endeavors in the Cause of our Religion, and I assure you & them, that I shall omit no opportunity for demonstrating the sincerity of my attach^{mt} thereto, by promoting its Interest as far as my little Interest & abilities shall Enable me, at the same time wishing that we may speedily hear more agreeable news from England & Assuring you that I am always with great Truth Sir &c

Dr Auchmuty

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. INGLIS.

Johnson hall Nov^r 1770.

Dear Sir.

I was lately agreeably favored with your Letter of the 25th ult^o accompanied with your pretty present for your Godson the Indian Boy, which with your Letter to his father was received with Extraordinary marks of Gratitude and Thanks, so that it

would be hard to say which were best pleased, The Boy with his finery or the parents with that Token of your remembrance & the Letter which they think greatly of, The Father was greatly distressed how to Express his thanks to you but at last wrote the Letter wch I now enclose, and after Lamenting that it was not in his power to make you a return suitable to his Inclinations he begged that I might send you a Leathern Lap Decorated & which he gave me for that purpose adding that as he had worn it often in the field, when in Arms against our Enemys, it might still be considered as an emblem of his attachment.

I sincerely wish that the Indians desires as Expressed at the late Congress joyned to my Strong recommendations may awaken the attention of Government to affairs of Religion, which under such auspices would soon flourish and Expand. The Information you gave me concerning, the appropriating the Quit rents to these uses, is I apprehend a matter that may rather be wished for, than Expected, as the Quit rents are greatly encreased by so many late Grants, and altho' they are but very irregularly paid must far Exceed the Sum you Mention, however if you could procure the annl amount of them, and let me know it, I shall consider it farther, and see Whether there may not be some prospect of Success from such an application.

As to the Nova Scotia Mission, when I consider, the Small number of the Indians, and their present dependant state there, together with its being made in consequence of their threats, I can hardly think that the Government will disregard the entreaties of a people whose power and Capacity so far exceeds those of Nova Scotia, and whose friendship & alliance is so much more interesting to us.

It must have been thro' hurry that I neglected giving you in my former Letter, the Numbers of the other Indians whom I am well acquainted with. The Onondagas can muster about 200 fighting Men, The Cayugas about 260, The Senecas, including those of this about 1000. but there are besides, many of every Nation Settled with other Tribes at and about the Suquehanna &c which if added to their respective Nations would encrease the number, and the Tuscaroras, alone since the last body of them came from the Southward to Joyn the rest may now [make] abt

near 250. so that the Whole of the Six Nations without including any others will Amount to 2000 fighting Men, by which the Number of souls may be calculated in the usual manner.

I am sensible that Example will go farther than precept in the Introducing Arts or Mechanics amongst them The advantage of which they will daily grow more sensible of. Dr Wheelock has been so sanguine in these matters that he has made no advances worth mentioning in that way whatever may be reported, as to Smiths they are so necessary to them that they would readily admit them and indeed they were formerly allowed them in their villages at the Expense of the Government, & perhaps Carpenters might also be agreeable for if these Mechanics were well inspected & Confined solely to their Trades, (which is a very difficult matter to effect) some of the Indians would doubtles be allured in a little time to apply themselves to Arts so usefull to themselves, & their proficiency in one or Two Arts, beyond which we should not go in the beginning would prepare them to receive others which at present are not necessary to their manner of Living—Tho' farming would be a most necessary acquirement, and which I believe they may be brought to in Time. Yet I fear it cannot be attempted, such Arts as are necessary to their present mode of Life will not alarm them, but any that will tend to introduce a Change therein, must be deferred for a time, as there is nothing which they so much dread as the alienation of their peoples minds from those pursuits & Exercises by which alone they apprehend that their Liberties are preserved.

I thank you for the political hints you gave me, and presume that by this time the Disposition of our Governor is better known, being inclined to think that he will not fall into the hands of any designing party.

Before Closing my Letter Mr Stuart arrived & delivered me your favor of the 23^d ult^o. I had seen him before he went for Orders, and believe him to be a discreet, sensible man, The Mohocks being now almost all abroad on their Winter hunt, He cannot enter upon his Mission with Effect for some little time he is to be Introduced to those that are at home immediately and I shall direct him in the means of beginning to acquire their Language, without delay as it is so Essential to his Success, of

which
which
besto
is m
Hall,
desig
have
I had
not a
to the
estab
the d
which
acqui
may
for, to
It
distan
Spain
Franc
the I
am m
brand
desir
Col :
assur

Th

1 A
at Can
Willia

which I have not the Least doubt if Conducted properly to which end my advice and endeavors shall be always Chearfully bestowed. I have a few Lines by him from Dr Burton wherein is mentioned the Societys approbation of and allowance to Mr Hall, to be fixed at Conojoharee until he has taken Orders. The design is good, and I wish he was now there to enter upon it—I have built a handsome Church there at my own Expence¹ Tho' I had been promised the assistance of others but the times did not admit of it, and as that village is equal in zeal & attachment to the Mohocks and is 30 miles farther up the Country, Mr Halls establishment & success there will contribute greatly to enlarge the design of the plan, and to point out its benefits to the public, which so soon as these persons are properly Seated and have acquired a share of the Language and Confidence of the Indians, may be so far Extended as to comprehend all that can be wished for, to form one vast & Generous design.

It is extremely probable that a War with Spain is not very distant, and indeed I believe it is Covetted by many people but Spain will have powerfull alliances, and without great Care France, may give us fresh trouble in America, particularly thro' the Influence they still retain over so many Indian Nations. I am much obliged to the worthy Dr Johnson for his kind remembrance and sincerely wish him all happiness. My Son, who desires his Complements to you purposes to visit N York soon Col: Johnson also desires to be kindly remembered, and be assured that I am always with perfect regard

Dear Sir &c.

The Rev^d Mr. Cha^s Inglis.

1 An account of monies expended by John Danl. Muller in building a Church at Canajohary, for the use of the Indians by the direction of the Honble Sir William Johnson. £459.1 11.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO ARTHUR LEE ESQ., M. D. F. R. S.¹

ON THE CUSTOMS, MANNERS AND LANGUAGES OF THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall Febr 28th 1771.

Sir,

I should be wanting in duty to the public if I withheld from a Gentleman of Dr Lee's Character any information I am capable of affording on the subject of y^r Letter wch thro' my Absence from home havg been some time in the Ind. Country & since entirely occupied with affairs of a public nature, it was not in my power to ans^r till now.

I am only apprehensive that any account in my power respecting such enquirys amongst the unlettered Indians will prove inadequate to the Expectations formed in your Letter, notwithstanding my long residence in this country, ["of more than thirty eight years,"] the Nature of my office and the most diligent enquirys into these curious particulars, I find all researches of that sort for reasons which I shall give presently involved in such difficultys & uncertainty as to afford but slender satisfaction. At least far short of my inclination to gratify your desire thereon—however I shall endeavor to make some attonement by giving you some acct of these difficulties together with such

¹ ARTHUR LEE was born in Virginia on the 20th Dec. 1740. He was sent at an early age to Eton, and afterwards to the University of Edinburgh, where he obtained his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1764. He returned to his native country where he practised his profession for a short period, but soon went to London and entered the Temple with a view of being called to the bar. Here he became the associate or correspondent of the principal literary and scientific men of the day, and was elected Fellow of the Royal Society. Previous to the Revolution, he acted as agent in England for the Provinces of Massachusetts and Virginia, and in that capacity acquitted himself as a zealous and sound friend of American liberty. In 1776, he was appointed, conjointly with Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane, Commissioners to France on the part of the United States, and assisted in negotiating the Treaty between these countries. He returned to America in 1780 and in 1784 was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with the Six Nations. He executed this trust at Fort Schuyler, (now Rome, Oneida Co.) with much credit. He died, unmarried, Dec. 12, 1792, aged nearly 52 years. He was a distinguished scholar, and a statesman, rigid in principle and unsullied in integrity. His life by R. H. Lee, was published in 2 vols. 8vo. in 1829.—Ed.

other
Letter
men
It
Govern
in mo
These
where
presen
impor
I m
Indian
thorou
of the
insuffi
my ob
the m
In a
the m
been n
Tradit
great
oursel
ble to
Explic
remov
and ha
many
them,
with t
of the
give a
blende
difficu
a Cent
for Re
the W

other hints as from the motives of enquiry suggested in your Letter may I flatter myself prove of some little use, or amusement to you.

It will be unnecessary to enlarge on the want of Laws, Government, Letters or such other particulars as are to be found in most authors who have treated of the N. Amerⁿ Indians. These are general observations as generally known To shew wherein they are defective and to accot^r for, by settg forth the present state of the sev^l Indian Nations is a subject of greater importance it will lead to other matters more Interesting.

I must therefore observe that the customs and manners of the Indians are in sev^l cases liable to changes, which have not been thoroughly considered by authors and therefore the description of them (as is usual) at any one particular period must be insufficient, and I must furth^r premise that I mean to confine my observations to those of Northern Nations with whom I have the most acquaintance and intercourse.

In all inquiries of this sort, we should Distinguish between the more remote Tribes & those Ind^{ns} who from their having been next to our settle^{ts} for sev^l years, & relying solely on oral Tradition for the support of their Ancient usages, have lost great part of them, & have blended some with Customs amongst ourselves, so as to render it Extremely difficult, if not impossible to Trace their Customs to their origin or to discover their Explication. Again, Those Indians who are a degree farther removed have still a good deal of Intercourse with our Traders and have altered their system of Politicks, tho' they still retain many Ancient Customs, they are much at a Loss to account for them, whilst those who are far removed from any intercourse with the whites (a few Traders excepted) are still in possessⁿ of the greatest part of their primitive usages tho' they cannot give a satisfactory acc^t of their original signification, and have so blended the whole with fable, as to render it matter of great difficulty to Separate the Truth from it, add to this that above a Century ago they had French Jesuits amongst them, who partly for Religious purposes, but chiefly to serve particular ends in the Wars they often fomented, introduced some of their own

inventions which the present generation confound with their ancient Ceremonies.

So far as the remarks are Confined to the Confederacy of the 6 Nat^s. the Mohocks, who have long lived within our settlements come under the first predicament, tho' greatly reduced in number they are still the acknowledged Head of that Alliance, but in their present State they have less Intercourse with the Ind^s & more wth us than formerly besides wch they are at present members of the Chh. of England, most of them read & sev^l Write very well, When therefore they subscribe an ordinary Deed, they frequently make use of a Cross, after the Example of the Illiterate amongst us & sometimes with their names; but in things of much Consequence they usually delineate a Steel, such as is used to strike fire out of Flint, which being the symbol of their Nation, This Steel they call *Canniuh*—& themselves *Canniungaes*, but from hence, little can be deduced, as they had not the use of any instrument in that form before their Commerce with the Whites.

The Tuscaroras I omit as they are a southⁿ people not long introduced into the Alliance making the 6 nat^s.

The Oneidas who inhabit the Country a little beyond the settlements, are in the next Class for altho', some efforts have been made to Civilize and Christianize them, a great part are still in the primitive way, but being also reduced in numbers & their political system much changed, their Intercourse with the more remote Indians is lessened, and their knowledge of ancient usages decayed, They have in use [as] Symbols, a Tree, by which they w^d Express *Stability*. But their true Symbol is a Stone called *Onoya*, and they call themselves *Onoyuts* a particular Inst^{ce} of wch I can give from an Expedt^t I went on to Lake St. Sacrament in 1746, when to shew the Enemy the strength of our Indⁿ Alliances I desired Each Nation to affix their Symbol to a Tree [to alarm] the French: the Oneydas put up a stone wch they painted Red.

The Onondagas whose residence are 40. miles farther are somewhat better versed in the Customs of their ancestors, they call themselves people of the Great Mountain.

The
have fo
The
Nat^s h
be und
the Na
they ar
they sc
opportu
tion.
matters
other o
therein
[Wit
trate, c
to acqu
who a
greatest
border
ble, he
indeed
cive po
tion, w
usually
whene
genera
oldest
are sa
for sor
are ca
The
inheri
his su
ity de
quenc
But e
appea
himse
Vo

The Cayugas who are about the same distance beyond them, have for their Symbol a pipe.

The Senecas are the most numerous & most distant of the six Nations have several Towns & Symbols from which however little can be understood. and leaving this Confederacy we shall find that the Nations to the North West tho' they have their Symbols, they are not able to Explain to any degree of Satisfaction, for as they scatter more in quest of a livelihood they have not the same opportunities or inclination to Cultivate & Explain oral Tradition. To the South West the Indians are better versed in those matters but this is a field too large for what I now propose, tho' by other opportunities I shall most willingly assist your Enquiries therein.

[With respect to your questions concerning the chief magistrate, or sachem, and how he acquires his authority, &c. I am to acquaint you, that there is in every nation, a sachem, or chief, who appears to have some authority over the rest, and it is greatest among the most distant nations. But in most of those bordering on our settlements, his authority is scarcely discernible, he seldom assuming any power before his people. And indeed this humility is judged the best policy; for wanting coercive power, their commands would perhaps occasion assassination, which sometimes happens. The sachems of each tribe are usually chosen in a public assembly of the chiefs and warriors, whenever a vacancy happens by death or otherwise; they are generally chosen for their sense and bravery, from among the oldest warriors, and approved of by all the tribe; on which they are saluted sachems. There are however several exceptions; for some families have a kind of inheritance in the office, and are called to this station in their infancy.

The chief sachem, by some called the king, is so, either by inheritance, or by a kind of tacit consent, the consequence of his superior abilities and influence. The duration of his authority depends much on his own wisdom, the number and consequence of his relations, and the strength of his particular tribe. But even in those cases where it descends, should the successor appear unequal to the task, some other sachem is sure to possess himself of the power and the duties of the office. I should

have observed, that military services are the chief recommendations to this rank. And it appears pretty clearly, that heretofore the chief of a nation had, in some small degree, the authority of a sovereign. This is now the fact among the most remote Indians. But as, since the introduction of fire arms, they no longer fight in close bodies, but every man is his own general, I am inclined to think this has contributed to lessen the power of a chief. This chief of a whole nation has the custody of the belts of wampum, &c. which are as records of public transactions: he prompts the speakers at all treaties, and proposes affairs of consequence. The chief sachems form the grand council; and those of each tribe often deliberate on the affairs of their particular tribes. All their deliberations are conducted with extraordinary regularity and decorum. They never interrupt him who is speaking; nor use harsh language, whatever may be their thoughts. The chiefs assume most authority in the field, but this must be done, even there, with great caution; as a head warrior thinks himself of most consequence in that place.

The Indians believe in, and are much afraid of witchcraft; those suspected of it are therefore often punished with death. Several nations are equally severe on those guilty of theft, a crime indeed uncommon among them; but in cases of murder, the relations are left to take what revenge they please. In general, they are unwilling to inflict capital punishments, as these defeat their grand political object, which is, to increase their numbers by all possible means.

On their haunts, as on all other occasions, they are strict observers of meum and tuum; and this from principle, holding theft in contempt; so that they are rarely guilty of it, though tempted by articles of much value. Neither do the strong attempt to seize the prey of the weak; and I must do them the justice to say that, unless heated by liquor, or inflamed by revenge, their ideas of right and wrong and their practices in consequence of them, would, if more known, do them much honour. It is true, that having been often deceived by us in the purchase of lands, in trade, and other transactions, many

of them begin now to act the same part. But this reflects most on those who set them the example.

As to your remark on their apparent repugnance to civilization, I must observe, that this is not owing to any viciousness of their nature, or want of capacity; as they have a strong genius for arts, and uncommon patience. I believe they are put to the English schools too late, and sent back too soon to their people, whose political maxim, Spartan like, is to discountenance all pursuits but war, holding all other knowledge as unworthy the dignity of man, and tending to enervate and divert them from that warfare on which they conceive their liberty and happiness depend. These sentiments constantly instilled into the minds of youth, and illustrated by examples drawn from the contemptible state of the domesticated tribes, leave lasting impressions: and can hardly be defeated by an ordinary school education.

I wish my present leisure would allow me to give you as many specimens of their language as would shew that, though not very wordy, it is extremely emphatical; and their style adorned with noble images, strong metaphors, and equal in allegory to many of the Eastern nations. The article is contained in the noun by varying the termination; and the adjective is combined into one word. Thus of *Echin*, a man, and *Gowana*, great, is formed *Echingowana*, a great man. *Caghyunghaw* is a creek; *Caghyungha*, a river. *Caghyunghaowana*, a great river, *Caghyunghewo*, a fine river. *Haga* the inhabitants of any place, and *tierham* the morning; so, if they speak of eastern people, they say *Tierhans-aga* or people of the morning. *Eso* is expressive of a great quantity, and *Esogee* is the superlative. The words *Goronta* and *Golota* which you mention are not of the Six nations, but of a Southern language. It is curious to observe, that they have various modes of speech and phrases peculiar to each age and sex, which they strictly observe. For instance, a man says, when he is hungry, *Cadagcariax*, which is expressive both of his want and of the animal food he requires to supply it; whilst a child says, in the same circumstances, *Cautsore*, that is, I require spoon meat.]

There is so remarkable a difference in the Language of the Five nations, from all the rest as affords some grounds for

enquiring into their distinct Origin, for the Indians north of the St Lawrence those West of the Great Lakes with the few who inhabit the Sea Coasts of New England, & those again who live about the Ohio notwithstanding the respective distances between them Speak a language Radically the same & can In gen^l communicate their Wants to each other; Whilst the Nations who live in the midst of them, are Incapable of Convey^{ng} a Single Idea to their neighbours, neither can they pronounce a Word of their lang^s with correctness. There is indeed some difference of Dialect amongst the 5 nations themselves, but this is little more than may be found in the Provinces of large States in Europe.

In particular the letters M and P which Occurs so frequently in the Languages of the rest, cannot be pronounced by the 5 nations without the utmost difficulty, & are not in their language.

But to proceed to what I have before proposed. The Indians taken Collectively did Certainly a few Centurys ago live under some more Order & Gov^t than they do at present—this may seem odd, but it is the Truth for their Intercourse in gen^l being with the Lower Class of our Traders they learn little from us but Vices, & Their long Wars together with the Immoderate use of Spirituous Liquors have so reduced them as to render that order wch was first instituted unnecessary & impracticable. Add to this that since the reduction of Canada, their System of politicks is changed, Their Eyes are upon us, whom they consider as a people too formidable, & much of their Time is much spent in Intrigues of State to wch other matters have given place.

But tho it does not appear that they had the use of Letters yet the traces of Government may still be seen, and there is reason to believe that they made use of Hieroglyphics Tho they Neglect them at present, for Hieroglyphicks are understood to be figures, intended to conceal somewhat from the Vulgar, But theirs are drawn to the utmost of their skill to represent the thing intended, for Instance, when they go to War, they paint some trees with the figures of men, often the exact number of their party, and if they go by Water, they delineate a Canoe, when they make any atchievement, they mark the Handle of their Tomahawks with human figures to signify prisoners, bodies without heads to express scalps. The figures which they affix to

Deeds, have led some to imagine that they had Characters or an Alphabet. The case is this, every Nation is divided into a Certain Number of Tribes, of which some have 3. as the Turtle, Bear & Wolf, to wch others add the Snake, Deer, &c, each of These Tribes form a Little Community within the Nation, and as the Nation has its peculiar Symbol so each Tribe has the peculiar Badge from whence it is denominated, and a Sachem of each Tribe being a necessary party to a fair Conveyance such Sachim affixes the Mark of the Tribe thereto, wch is not that of a particualar family (unless the whole Tribe is so deemed) but rather as the publick Seal of a Corporation.

As this Letter is already of an Immoderate Length, I shall only at present add, that with respect to the Deed of 1726, of wch you sent me the Signatures, The Transaction was in some measure of a partial nature, wch I can another time Explain. All the Nations of the Confed^y did not Subscribe it, and those Chiefs that did neglect^d to pay due regard [to] their proper Symbols, but signed agreeable to fancy, of which I have seen other Instances, altho' the manner I have mentioned is the most authentic and agreeable to their orig^l practise.

As to the information wch you observe I formerly Transmitted to the Gov^r of N. York concerning the belt & 15 Bloody Sticks sent by the Mississagaes, The like is very Comon and the Ind^s use Sticks as well to Express the alliance of Castles as the number of Individuals in a party, These Sticks are generally abt 6 Inches in length & very slender & painted Red if the Subject is War but without any peculiarity as to Shape. Their belts are mostly black Wampum, painted red when they denote War they describe Castles sometimes upon them as square figures of White Wampum, & in Alliances Human figures holding a Chain of friendship, each figure represents a nation, an axe is also sometimes described wch is always an Emblem of War, The Taking it up is a Declaration [of war] and the burying it a token of Peace, But as I have accounted for not entering into farther particulars at present, I shall conclude wth assuring you that if these loose remarks prove of any use to you, I shall readily descend to any other matters of Information that may demonstrate how much I am Sir &c.

NOTE.—The portions of the above letter included within [] are taken from

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. MR. BARTON.

Johnson hall Feby 28th 1771.

Dear Sir,

Your kind letter of last July would not have remained so long unanswered, had it not been mislaid for some time after a late tedious Indisposition. I am fully persuaded that you would have answered the One I formerly wrote you, but we must expect that some letters will miscarry, of which I have met with many Instances nearer home.

I am unable to make a Suitable return for the Warm Wishes you Express for me, but I feel them very sensibly, and you have every thing in Answer that the strongest friendship can dictate, and I cannot but greatly regret your distance & the peculiarity of your situation which deprives me of the opportunity of a more friendly intercourse, often Wishing that you could partake in the pleasing prospects which this Country now affords from the advancement of religion, and the Improvements in Cultivation.

Mr Stewart has been for some time at his mission where he is much Esteemed not only by the Indians but by the Dutch Inhabitants who constantly resort to his Church his situation enables me to see him often, and I have great hopes from his appointment, Mr Hall¹ has an allowance from the Society and is to reside at Canajoharie (where at my Cost I have built a handsome Church) until he is of age to take Orders Mr Andrews, who has brought over a Wife, is long since at Schenectady, he is sensible, and will I believe be of great use there being Connected With a principal Inhabitant of that place his Congregation is as

the abridged Philos. Trans. of the Royal Soc: of London, XII. 407-409. They were added, we presume, to the final Copy sent to England, as they are not in the original draught which we follow for the other portions of the letter. We have taken the liberty to insert them, with this explanation, in order to furnish to the reader all Sir Wm. Johnson's observations on this interesting subject.

I Graduated at Philadelphia Coll. and was sent to Canajoharie to learn the Indian language, "that he may be qualified to be Catechist and Schoolmaster in that place untill such time as he shall be able to come over to take orders and be appointed a missionary."—*Abstract for 1771* His Salary was £40. He remained there only a year.

yet small but zealous, & likely to Increase. The only mission in this Quarter as yet unsupplied is mine at Johns Town, the Church at which being small & very ill built I am preparing Stone & materials for Erecting one much stronger and larger, that will accomodate near 1000 Souls.

I am sorry you did not see my Letter to Dr Smith I do assure you that, I thought seriously of your desire respecting a piece of Land, but as there was none to be had in such a situation as to make it immediately of any value, & as the Patent fees & Quit rent is so very high here I Judged it imprudent to engage you in what must be Immediately attended with a good deal of Expense, and might lye as a dead Charge on you for many Years, because so many large Tracts are Patented which the owners do not know what to do with and which affords Choice to settlers at very low rates. I hope by this time that the Connecticutians are pretty easy and that you are reinstated in your places in the New Purchase, but whether, or not I am in nowise apprehensive that you want Philosophy enough to support Losses, you could not give such a Cheerful Description of your agreeable Homestead unless you were superior to Disappointments, I hope you will allways Continue so, but I am much more inclined to Wish that you may never Experience any in future, for I can with Great Truth affirm that no one wishes for your happiness with greater Cordiallity than Dear Sir

Your most affect^d

& very humble Servt.

The Rev^d Mr Barton

Sir John. Col Johnson &c desire to be particularly remembered to you.—I need not repeat my desire to hear from you, whenever it suits with your Conveniency.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO REVD MESSRS COOPER & OGILVIE

Johnson hall, March 1st 1771.

Worthy Sirs.

I have received your Joynt favor of the 18th ult^o. Concerning the Rev^d M^r. Griffith¹ whom I perfectly recollect to have made me a visit about the time you mention. That Gentleman was I think then accompanied by M^r Brown one of the principal Friends of the Church in Schenectady, and had some tolerable offers made to him in Case he inclined to that Mission & which were far superior to what may be expected from Gloucester according to the description I have of it. however these offers he then thought proper to decline, and indeed seemed to think them inadequate to his views and expectations. Since which I have heard that he was appointed to the Mission which he has lately left Whatever objections, on account of his family, or otherwise might have induced him to reject Schenectady must Certainly operate in as high a degree against this place, as it is not only more retired, but must in some degree depend upon myself, I am therefore at a Loss what to say in favor of that Gentleman's present Desire as well from the Circumstances I have mentioned, as from the Expectation I have of a Missionary for this place

1 Rev. DAVID GRIFFITH, D.D. went to England for orders in 1770. On being ordained he returned to this country with an appointment as Missionary to Gloucester, N. J. He relinquished this mission however, soon after, and moved into Virginia. In July 1776, he was appointed Chaplain and Surgeon to the 8d. Virg: Battalion: he being a person of "uncommon merit." (*Amer: Arch: 5th Ser. i. 1588.*) After the peace, we find him pastor of the parish of Fairfax, Va. of which State he was elected Bishop in 1786, but he was never consecrated. Owing to his poverty and the deranged state of his private affairs, he was unable to proceed to England for consecration. In 1789 he resigned the office, and on the 3d August of that year he died in Philadelphia, at the residence of the Bishop of Penn., having come to that city as a delegate to the Episcopal Convention. "In his feelings and conduct" (*says Dr. Hawks,*) "he was thoroughly American; he thought the Colonies wronged by the Mother Country, and throughout the struggle for Independence, he advocated their cause. He had deliberately cast in his lot with the great majority of his countrymen, and in the alternations of storm and of sunshine, through which they passed in the achievement of their liberties, he was ever found true to his principles. When he died the church lost a useful and a worthy man." Ed.

in consequence of a former Letter from Dr Burton who promised to have enquiry made (in case none Could be had from England) for some person of Zeal & Piety who has received a Collegiate Education at Dublin.

I have pleasure to acquaint you that Mess^{rs} Steward and Andrews, are much esteemed, and will I persuade myself greatly promote Religion in these parts, and when aided by the appointments of Disinterested, and Indefatigable Men for this Mission & Conajoharee will much advance Christianity in Gen^l and the Church of England in particular.

I am, with true esteem

Gentlemen &c

Mess^{rs} Cooper & Ogilvie.

P. S. The great regard which I shall always pay to your Judgment & recommendation obliges me to observe that I drew my observations from what passed with respect to the Schenectady Mission, In which I may have been mistaken, for I have no objection to Mr Griffiths Character or abilities, neither can I have any when supported by authority that have so much weight with me.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD CHS INGLIS.

Johnson hall March 27th 1771

Good Sir,

I have had the favor of yours of the 8th Inst, and I thank you as well for the particulars you Communicated to me, as for the kind manner in which your friendship has Induced you to speak of myself on the Subject I have so much at heart.

I am persuaded from Dr Burtons Letter that the Society would willingly do all in their power, for carrying so important a plan into Execution, and Esteem it an honor to receive so many assurances of their favorable opinion of my little endeavors. But I have great Reason to apprehend that the Generality of the men of Rank are but Cool in matters of Religion, otherwise, I

should think that a plan of that sort would come with great Weight & strict propriety from His Grace of Canterbury, or the Bishop of London, in their Ecclesiastick Capacity, and I am really concerned at reading that part where you say That similar applications from the Society first, have been frequently postponed and neglected because it is a proof that my apprehensions are but too well founded otherwise I cannot see why a Religious Society in which are some of the Greatest Men in England should not meet With all Imaginable Countenance on any Religious Subject, where the Object appeared so meritorious, whilst every species of Dissenters finds favor, and Support on the application of the meanest Engines that can be found out—This extraordinary lukewarmness in matters of this nature, may I believe in some measure be attributed to the peculiar cast of Modern politics, It being first forged by the Dissenters & echoed by every Scribler, as now to be too generally believed, That the Missionaries busy themselves mostly in Converting worthy & pious Dissenters, and that these pious people will be alarmed.

I remember to have read of a king of France, forbidding a neighbouring state to build a single Galley as his fleet was sufficient to scour their seas, and I am certain the Conduct of the Dissenters greatly resembles that of the Monarch, but that their power is as yet less than his. For those of Consequence amongst them, tho' many of them are Libertines in their sentiments, yet all of them are strongly interested in whatever regards their profession, and in this Country they foresee that if the Established Church is encouraged, its Comeliness may with much Efforts of our Missionaries draw many of their people to it as well as regain sev^l of its old Members who for want of any other places of Worship in some parts have become Dissenters, But as Pride & policy forbid their discovering the True Causes, they affect apprehensions that our Church may pursue unwarrantable measures to acquire a Dominion over their tender Consciences and In America presume even to take offence at any additional Establishments in our fav^r. That Their party is not to be disoblged at all In England seems to be a maxim amongst the Great, which is a plain Confession of the strength of their Union, Whilst from this Country, they endeavor to persuade

men
the
from
super
tants
have
enter
so th
shoul
done
believ
pries
ance,
so hig
to the
are al

I h
Corre
on the
be dec
before
fail th

I ca
so wel
and th
to be
think
many
regard
those
ized :—
Church
rever
among
becomi
Nation
Religio
Besides

men in power of the general prevalence of their opinions, and the great Dread of a people Jealous of their Rights who fled from Religious persecution. Tho' in truth they can boast of no superiority if the members of the Church, The Foreign Protestants, Quakers &c. are taken together as they may be for these have no design agt us, Do not in fact Joyn them in opinion or entertain any apprehensions so Injurious to the Chh of England, so that as I formerly observed this artfull false representation should be enlarged on at home, and Eradicated for untill that is done I do not see much prospect of encouragement, and I believe the great are so much afraid of the imputation of being priest ridden, that they dare not give the Church that Countenance, or the injoyment of all its rights and Ceremonies, which is so highly necessary & reasonable in a Land of Liberty accords to the Dissenters own arguments, if the members of our Church are allowed to have any Conscience at all.

I have already wrote to Lord Hillsborough (to whom my Correspondence is now Confined) & have fully stated my opinion on the Relig^s wants and desires of the Ind^s and I believe it would be deemed out of my way to urge it farther by sending him a plan before he answers that part of my Letter tho' rather than it should fail thro' any neglect of mine I would do it.

I cannot think that the plan can be in better hands, or prepared so well by any other than a Gentleman of your abilities and zeal, and therefore I hope you'll frame it yourself:—as to the motives to be enlarged on that should Induce Gov^t to Countenance it, I think (ams^t others) That it will have a happy Effect in remove many Circumstances of Jealousy & displays his Majestys tender regard for their future happiness, and this I assure you even those Ind^s are capable of seeing who have never been Christianized:—In the next place It will make them Members of a Church which teaches an obedience to Supreme Authority & a reverence for Government. which are principles much Wanting among them, and as it will finally prove the means of their becoming members of Civil Society, so their being of the National Church will strengthen the Tye & add Weight to that Religion which In Justice & policy ought here to be promoted. Besides which It would, soon prove a means of alienating them

from our Enemys, who constantly observe to them that we take no care of their salvation, & by the Proselytes they made to the Church of Rome were enabled to & yet may distress us greatly Add to this that it is perhaps the only opportunity for many reasons that ever may offer, which occurring in the Reign of a most virtuous & Pious Prince will reflect much Glory on his administration.

I am glad to hear that since we are to have a new Gov^r so suddenly, his Character appears so amiable as I find it does accords to the acct of sev^l Correspond^{ts}.

I shall not fail to deliver y^r message to Odeserundy which will make him happy and should you on some future occasion Write him 3 or 4 lines It would yield great Satisfaction to all the village.

Between ourselves (for it shou^d not be Communicated to some people) I sho^d tell you that the German Lutheran Minister at Stoneraby (a fine settlement near this) has Expressed a desire to me of taking orders in our Church, & what is more Extraordinary his Whole Congregation desire to become members of the same This Shews what the chh might Expect with due Countenance I intend to mention this affair to Dr Auchmuty to whom I beg n.y Complim^{ts} & that you'll acquaint him that I shall Write him by next post.

The bad Weather came on so Suddenly after the Snow that Sr John was disappointed of going down, he desires his kind Complim^{ts} as do Coll^o Claus & Johnson, and I am allways with perfect Esteem Dr Sir

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson hall April 4th 1771.

Good Sir

I am Sorry to have remained so long in your debt as now at this distance of time to acknowledge the rest of your favor of the 23rd Nov^r last. soon after receiving your Letter, both Mr Stewart & Andrews arrived at their respective Missions where

they afford promising hopes of advancing the Cause of Religion. I see M^r Stewart frequently he is learning the Indian language and Seems pleased with a Study so necessary to a man in his Situation. And he is much esteemed by the neighbouring White people who frequent his church, and even some of them have solicited him to perform the rites of baptism and burial, tho' they have a Minister of their own Church. The Indians seem pleased & the School goes on very well.

I cannot but think with you that there is however a Want of becoming zeal amongst many whose duty it is to promote the Interests of the Church, and to procure its members the full Enjoyment of all their rites & Ceremonies, to which they have surely an undoubted title. If other Denominations find free indulgence But as the neglects of Superiors in Church & State must be ascribed to the artifices of those who persuade Men in Europe that its Members here are few & Inconsiderable Such Notions must I believe be eradicated before much assistance can be Expected.

Dr Burton has not lately wrote me any thing material So that I know not what has been done, respecting my offer of land, or any other matter, perhaps the paquet now daily Expected may bring us something, on these heads. Whatever zeal we want is made up by the abundance of it amongst the Dissenters, who (tho many of them have as little Religion as any of their neighbours) Support their Cause with all their strength, from maxims of policy, an Example which we should follow, If no other argument has sufficient force.

The prospect which is at present afforded in this increasing Country is so great that, I hope when Men in power are more disengaged from Domestic Concerns, they may turn their Eyes to America, and without any attempts on the Consciences of other Men, endeavor to Strengthen the National Church. But this point cannot be long neglected otherwise it will never answer. I desired our friend M^r Inglis to mention a Circumstance concerning Religion here that I think you ought to know. The Lutheran Minister at Stoneraby has lately in a voluntary Manner without any previous Arguments to Induce him thereto desired to take orders in the Church of England, and what is much more

Strange, It is the desire of his Congregation that he should do so. The great difficulty is That, they will be with out a Minister during his absence, and that it will be attended with an Expence which from their great Oeconomy, they do not chuse to Incurr, Especially as they have some Charitable Establishments amongst themselves, that are Chargeable.—If therefore any thing could be fallen upon, or that the Society would take it into Consideration, and that at the same time it Could be Carried through without making much noise, It would add the Majority of Inhabitants of a very fine Settlement to the Church, and as they are Foreigners must strengthen their allegiance to Gov't. I shall be glad to have your thoughts on this and Am allways with true regard

Dr Sir &c

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY,
CONCERNING THE REVD MR HANNA OF SCHENECTADY.

Johnson-hall May 24th 1771.

Good Sir,

I wrote to you the 4th of last Month, and amongst other things mentioned the affair of the Lutheran Minister near this place since which I have been applied to by Mr W^m Hanna of Schenectady who was formerly a Presbyterian Minister at Albany, since which, he has practised the Law in this County, and now expresses an ardent desire to take Orders in the Church of England and become a Missionary, he has entreated me to befriend him in his application and delivered me the Originals together with a Copy which I now inclose you of Sundry Testimonials In favor of his Abilities & Character.—he complains that the Presbyterians who had a great esteem for him whilst he was their pastor are since warm against him, & he professes much Zeal & inclination for the Church of which he says he formerly would have become a member but for the prejudices ag^t it which his father entertained.

I thought it best to Lay the matter before you, who may have it in your power to make necessary enquirys concerning him, & who can best Judge whether he deserves encouragement under these Circumstances, as my acquaintance with him, or his conduct will not enable me to be more particular.

I am just finishing my post Letters so can only add at present that I am always with truth and regard,

Dear Sir &c

The Rev^d Dr Auchmuty.

REV^D. MR. HANNA'S TESTIMONIALS.

Schenectady May 6th 1771.

To all whom it may Concern, the Bearer W^m Hannah lived several Years under my Inspection & read the Latin & Greek Classicks under my Tuition : has taught the Latin for the Space of a Year past & began to teach the Greek Classicks to the good acceptance of his Employers ; & as he has well acquitted himself in the Former, I doubt not his Capacity to teach the Later upon Due Prælection to which I expect he will be naturally Inclined he is Sober & Regular as to his moral Character certified at Nottingham Octo 2^d 1756 by

S. FINLEY.

That the Bearer hereof William Hanna assisted me in teaching Greek & Latin more than a year conducted inoffensively & Soberly, was faithful in his Business & behaved to the good acceptance both of Employers & Scholars and I doubt not if he is employed in teaching again but he will deserve the same Character is certified at Pequea February 19 1757

p^r ROBT SMITH V. D. M.

Philad^a March 10 1759.

This is to certify that the Bearer Mr William Hannah was regularly admitted unto the Jersey College at Prince-Town behaved himself soberly while in it, & applied himself diligently to his Studies and had passed one Examination for a Degree with

the approbation of the Trustees & would have been admitted to the Honours of the College had he attended at the Commencement last; For he left the College only for a Season by Permission of the authority of it, & was as well Qualified to stand a second Examination as any one of his Class who were all admitted without Exception. So that the only reason of his not getting a Degree was his absence he was free of all College Censure Certified per

JOHN EWING.

New York May 8 1759

This is to Certify that Mr John Ewing was Tutor of the Jersey College at Princetown last year I the Subscriber being his Pupil.

PETER RT LIVINGSTON¹

This may certify that Mr William Hannah is a member of the church of Christ in Salisbury in full Communion & in Regular Standing & as such is recommended to Occasional or stated communion in the Church of Christ wherever Providence may call him Testes JONATHAN LEE Pastor of said Church May 24th 1760.

At a meeting of the Association of Litchfield County in Sharon on Wednesday May 28 A D 1760 Mr William Hanna B. A. offered himself to Examination in Order to obtain Licence to Preach the Gospel, who was accordingly examined & this Association having examined him according to our Stated Rules look upon him competently Qualified to Preach the Gospel & accordingly the said William Hanna is hereby Licensed to Preach the Gospel under the Conduct & Direction of this Association & do recommend him accordingly wishing he may be useful to the Churches examined and attested per

JONATHAN LEE Scribe.

¹ Col. PETER R. LIVINGSTON, son of Robert thrd proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, was born May 8th 1737, and married Margaret, daughter of James Livingston, merchant of New-York. He was elected to represent the Manor in the Provincial Assembly in 1761, 1768, and again in 1774. At the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered, with other members of the family, to the side of American liberty, and in 1776 was chosen president of the Provincial Convention as well as chairman of the committee of safety, and was employed in other departments of the public service. He died 15th Novr., 1794, aged 57 years His sister Mary married Hon. James Duane.—Ed.

The
regular
perform
years a
ligious
taken a
must n
and as
a Civil
the Pre
William
as he h
Request
Church

July 8

Mr Han

Worthy
I defe
having s
offer, or
I have a

1 Col. Jo
Jane McCr
Co.

2 This ge

Vol. IV

These are to certify, that the Rev^d William Hanna was regularly appointed to the Pastoral Care of this flock : that he performed the Ministerial Functions for the space of about 5 years amongst us ; and maintained an unblemished Moral & Religious character during his incumbency ; but as he has lately taken a civil Commission from the Governor which we apprehend must naturally call off his attention from his Pastoral Duties : and as it is not customary for any Minister in our Church to bear a Civil office. We do therefore humbly pray that it would please the Presbytery to grant us a Dismission from the Reverend Mr William Hanna which We are the Moore Incouraged to hope for, as he has promised unanimously to concur with us in the same Request Signed Jointly by the Elders of the English Presbyterian Church in Albany.

JOHN MCCREA¹

JOHN MURDO²

ROBT. HENRY.

July 9th 1767

A true Copy Joseph Peck Clerk taken at the Request of Mr Hanna the Presbytery Papers on file.

REV. DR. AUCHMUTY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York June the 11th 1771.

Worthy Sir,

I deferr'd answering your favor of April the 4th, in hopes of having some Letters from the Society concerning your generous offer, or other business of consequence, to communicate to you. I have at length received two, one from the Bishop of London,

1 Col. JOHN MCCREA was the brother of the celebrated, though unfortunate Jane McCrea. He removed in 1773 to the town of Northumberland, Saratoga Co.

2 This gentleman removed afterwards to Vermont

and one from Dr. Burton, both relating to one subject only; which shows the low state of their Finances, and effectually shuts the Door against future applications. The Dr in his letter says,

"It would give the Society a very sincere pleasure, if they were able to return a satisfactory answer to the several recommendations which they receive, and make a suitable allowance to the persons recommended: But having already gone to the very utmost of our abilities, and even beyond them, we are now under the necessity of giving refusals in several instances: For as I have said in other letters, if we go on to establish new missions, we shall soon have nothing left to support our old ones."

His Lordship of London is rather more explicit, on the subject, for he says that "the State of the Society will not allow us to establish any new missions: The Expences increase daily, & far exceed our annual Income: It is hoped therefore that no persons will be sent over upon the presumption of new appointments, which cannot possibly be comply'd with in our present circumstances."

These Letters effectually stop all future applications for new missions, which must greatly retard the Growth of the Church in America.

The Lutheran minister you mention and his people would be a considerable acquisition to the Church, and some method if possible should be fallen upon to send him home for ordination. If he is sensible and of a good character, I make no doubt but, upon being properly recommended, he would meet with assistance from the Bishops. But this he must not altogether depend upon. Suppose (if he and his people continue in the same mind) that you should be so good as to represent his Case to the Society, and though they will not erect new missions, they may either as a public Body, or as private persons, who ought to promote the Interests of the Church, make him a present of as much as will defray his Expences: but this assurance should be obtained before he imbars. I will also write in his favor, and befriend him in every thing in my power. I would propose a subscription here for Him, but our people are so often called upon for

the
cul
thin
visi
may
S
mys
you
but
thing
I hav
some
will
we ca
motiv
recom
more,
the Di
dice h
be of.
settlin
presen
Dissen
inquiry
Thur
on the
with;
pleased
Befor
of Lond
Bishop
Religion
succeed
backed
think is
and con
mined to
till they

their money, that I should be afraid to attempt it, As to the Difficulty of supplying his people with a minister in his absence I think that might in a great measure be obviated, by Mr Stewart's visiting them as often as he possibly can. perhaps Mr Andrews may be induced to assist.

Since the Receipt of your last of May the 4th, I have informed myself as well as I have been able concerning the Gentleman you mentioned. His moral character formerly was very good; but since he has commenced Lawyer it is altered. Many dirty things are reported of him, which if true, must greatly hurt him. I have consulted with several of my Brethren on the Subject, some of them know him; they are unanimous in thinking it will not do for us to recommend him for many reasons, which we can inform you of, if desired. If the Gentleman is, from a motive of Conscience desirous of taking the Gown, I then would recommend it to him to get recommendations to my Lord Baltimore, who can provide for him at a distance from his old Friends the Dissenters, who will be watching every opportunity to prejudice him, and render abortive any usefulness he may attempt to be of. I am very certain it will never do for him to think of settling in these parts; neither would it do for the Clergy at present to take him by the hand not out of fear or regard for the Dissenters, but for fear of consequences which after a previous inquiry, naturally arise.

Thus Sir I have freely and candidly given you my sentiments on the main Subjects of the two last Letters you honoured me with; if they should appear satisfactory to you I shall be greatly pleased.

Before I conclude, I must just observe to you that his Lordship of London & Dr. Burton are both silent with regard to an American Bishop; and indeed, such are the confusions at Home and Religion so little adverted to, that I see no prospect as yet of succeeding; unless, the late applications of the Maryland clergy, backed by their Brethren of Virginia, which I have reason to think is now about taking place, should demand a little attention, and convince the ministry that the American clergy are determined to pursue such steps as Conscience and loyalty suggest, till they succeed in what they have as Christians and dutiful

Subjects, an undoubted right to petition for. The Bishop of London informs me, that his Grace of Canterbury & himself in a very particular manner recommended to my Lord Dunmore "the protection of the Church and Clergy in the province of New York." You will doubtless conclude that he has taken *great notice* of the recommendation.

I have the Honor to be (with great respect and sincere regard) Worthy Sir,

Your much Obligated and most obt^d serv^t

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

P. S. please to remember me to my little Brother, the Father of the Mohawks. It gives me great pleas^r to find that he is much esteemed & likes his present situation.

Sir Wm Johnson:

REV. H. MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Albany June 25, 1771.

Hon^{ble} Sir,

Having so favourable an opportunity, by my good Friend Mr Joseph Brent, I beg Leave to present my best Respects to you & all the family, and to inform you, that the Rev^d Mr Inglis of New York has wrote you by me; The Letter has been Sent by your Post, & I hope, is come safe to hand. You have heard, I understand, of some foolish people, that have been endeavouring to disturb the peace of my Congregation; and am sorry to learn, that my Conduct in that affair, has not been represented to you in the most favourable light. The whole affair was so silly & ridiculous, that I did not think it worth while to trouble you with an account thereof. I intend soon however, to wait upon you Sir, at the Hall; till then I trust to your Candour, that you will Suspend any Judgement of the matter, till you hear my Story—audi et alteram partem.—I shall only mention at present, that my Congregation is in perfect peace, and Quietness; not

withstanding any malicious Reports to the Contrary. I remain
with great Esteem & Respect, Honble Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant,

HARRY MUNRO.

To Sir William Johnson:

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. MR. INGLIS,

RELATIVE TO HIS PLAN FOR CHRISTIANISING THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall July 4th 1771.

Good Sir,

Your favor of the 25th of May has been for some time in my hands, but I was prevented by business from answering it sooner, and Indeed I am as yet unable to do so as fully as I could wish.

I very much approve of the plan you have laid down for your Design. as well as of the heads under which it is to be digested, as they will Amuse and Instruct, at the same time that they enforce the Arguments in favor of its particular object. The principal difficultys in the way of Christianizing the Indians does not depend on them, but remain with ourselves, First, The Want hitherto of a thorough knowledge of their Genius and Disposition, or of the proper means to be pursued, Secondly, the want of zeal and Perseverance, Sufficient for such an arduous undertaking which has often rendered many attempts abortive, and that where these Qualities have been found united (as am some of the Dissenters) The possessors are not only deficient in knowledge and Capacity, but of a Gloomy Severity of manners totally disqualifying them from such a Task. Thirdly, The Want of a Suitable fund that may enable the few otherwise fitting for the purpose to attempt it.

That some may be found equal to the business I have no doubt, and from the Effects which the Religion of our Church produces on the Dispositions of its Members, It is most reasonable to think that such would be found amongst us, who would inculcate the principles of Christianity in a manner that would

be more pleasing to the Indians and most likely To succeed, but this last is a remark *entre nous*, as possibly it would be furiously attacked—Tho' Indeed you must Expect that any thing you can Write which will tend, to obstruct their Schemes, or to throw this important business into other hands, will meet with strong opposition, and he bitterly answered.

You propose, (and I think it will Illustrate your design) That one of your heads shall be a short Historical and Topographical account &c as most pieces that have appeared on this Subject are very defective, and as none of them could when Written or from the then State of Information be Correct, It will greatly add to the merit of your Work to place these points in their true Light, but as this is a Work of difficulty, which Will require a very particular Information I should think it the safest to give a General Brief Sketch of it, which will sufficiently answer the design—The Conversion of the Indians would greatly Contribute to secure them to our Interest, and prove a means of Counteracting the future designs of the French who certainly are very busy In sowing the seeds of discontent amongst the Ind^s and will Continue to do Whilst they have any Intercourse with any part of the Continent.—Under the Circumstances which promise success to such an attempt at this time I am of opinion that our possessions of Canada does *in some measure* secure us from the Practices of popish Missionaries but not Effectually, which I think ought to be a Spurr to our Industry, For their being at present a Romish Bishop, and many Clergymen of that Church there, who take uncommon pains to preserve the Indians in the faith they were taught, and to gain proselytes, The Ind^s who have any Intercourse therewith being like the rest naturally Captivated with pomp & Ceremony will allways be in danger till we have some Establishments that may Counterpoise the advantage they possess, and the assiduity of their endeavors The Capacity of the Indians for receiving knowledge, & Comprehending Divine Truth is certainly not to be doubted, and as they have an Excellent Genius for Imitation, after they have received due Instruction in Christianity, they may be easily & insensibly Led to become Enamoured of the Arts of peace.

They have been in some Measure & should allways be taught

to p
Com
griev
Anti
calcul
strong
best
Gove
Chan
ciple
Conse
the v
an Ex
Opini
tion f
I d
happy
Ackno
time s
enquir
Ind^s a
come
midst
not bel
most p

The

SI

ON THE

Good S

I hav
am sorr

to place their Confidence in & Look up to his Majesty as their Common Father & Protector who is disposed to redress their grievances and to Contribute a portion of his Royal bounty and Authority to the making them happy ; His patronage of a plan calculated for their prosperity here & hereafter as it will be the strongest proof he can give them of his regard, so it will be the best Security for their allegiance. It has been the opinion of Government, that all affairs with them sho^d pass thro' one Chanell, to the Crown as the fountain, & this plan on that Principle has a peculiar claim to the Royal Patronage from the ill Consequences which must attend the Leaving them Exposed, to the various Unsettled Tenets in Religion & Politicks with which an Extensive Country Abounds, which not only Lessens their Opinion of our Wisdom & principles, but must abate their affection for the Crown.

I delivered your Letter to Odeserundy who was made very happy by the rect of it, and Expressed his most Grateful Acknowledgments I am now in the utmost hurry, having some time since to call a few Chiefs of each Nation, in order to enquire into some Informations I rec^d from the Southward, 300 Ind^s a much larger number than was required have accordingly come here,—Two days ago we entered upon business, In the midst of which I am now engaged, which will apologize for my not being able to add more at this time than that I am with the most perfect Esteem

Dr Sir &c

The Revd M^r. Inglis.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. AUCHMUTY,

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE RECEPTION OF A LUTHERAN AND A PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER INTO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Johnson hall July 4th 1771.

Good Sir

I have been favored with your Letter of last month, which I am sorry to find does not contain any agreeable Intelligence from

London; Indeed I do not believe the Society's funds will admit of their extending their bounty to, or establishing new Missions, but those which they have established are not all supplied with Missionaries. The Church of Canajoharee Seems intended by the allowance made to Mr. Hall and that at Johnstown is Established but both are still vacant tho' from their situation if Supplied with Good Men they wd greatly Extend the Christian faith on this frontier, and prove a vast addition to the Church, which already begins to bear a respectable appearance in this Country. As for Johnstown, I can find no body for it, tho' the Congregation last Sunday to hear the Lutheran minister were upwards of 500, of which 250 were Communicants. And Mr. Hall whose Salary goes on, and who was to have been long since at Canajoharee has not been since heard of, I think enquiries should be made about him and that he should be directed to go there according to the Expectations of the Society.

In short we must make the most of the Missions already established till a more favorable period, and in the mean time make trial of the Generosity of the people of England under the Countenance of the Bishops in favor of any farther Religious Establishments.

I am intirely of your opinion with regard to the Lutheran Minister and shall after some further conversatⁿ with him most willingly mention the affair in my Letters, and would have you Do the same after you hear next from me to the end that some subscription may be set on foot or some assurance obtained previous to his undertaking it, to prevent disappointments, and indeed this point should be conducted in a private manner, to prevent the many obstructions that will be thrown in his Way by those to whom it would prove disagreeable—I should not have mentioned the other Gentleman, who was desirous of taking orders but at his particular entreaty and I have some reason to think that your Observations thereon are Extremely Just.

I am inclined to hope that the Application you mention of the Maryland & Virginia Clergy, being an additional proof of the General Wishes of the American Clergy will Merit some attention. I look upon that Establishment to be a Grand & Important object including in it almost every thing else which we should

never lose sight of, and I am persuaded that perseverance will at last obtain it.

I am sorry the recommendation of his Grace of Canterbury, & the Bishop of London, has met with so little notice from a certain quarter, which I understand to be the case from the close of your Letter, perhaps it is owing to his being of different Religious Sentiments, or to a total Indifference in these matters.

D^r. Auchmuty.

REVD. MR. INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON

ON THE SUBJECT OF HIS PLAN FOR CHRISTIANIZING THE INDIANS.

New York, Aug^t 19, 1771.

Worthy Sir,

This moment I received the Society's Sermon & Abstract for the present Year, & hearing that Mr. Flinn is just setting out for Schenectady, I send a Copy by him, & snatch a minute to write to you.

The Sermon was preached by the justly celebrated Bishop Lowth, one of the first Characters in England for Erudition, Piety & Abilities. I observe with Pleasure that he has taken notice of the Plan we have now under Consideration; which shews the Society's attention is awake to this Business, & will be no bad Preparative for its going down with others. I also observe with singular satisfaction the just Compliment his Lordship pays you at page 24 of the Sermon, tho' he does not name you. In truth what he says coincides exactly with what I have always thought & have often said. Providence seems to mark you out as the proper Instrument in its Hand, to civilise those poor savages, & bring them out of the Bosom of Heathen Darkness into the Fold of his blessed son; & I am confident that this will add Lustre to your memory amongst Posterity. Lustre superior even to that you have so justly & in so high a Degree acquired already in the Field. Such a Testimony from such a man as Bishop Lowth, in such an audience, & on such an occa-

sion, must afford the most sensible satisfaction to a generous mind, & I sincerely congratulate you on it.

I return you many thanks for your Letter of the 15th of last month. It contains several useful Hints, of which I shall avail myself. I am really surprised that you should find Time to write so often, with such Perspecuity, & so much to the purpose, amidst such a multiplicity of Business. It shews a very clear Head, & a Turn for, as well as regular method of, doing Business. The memorial is almost finished. The continual interruptions I daily meet with from parochial Duties & other matters have much retarded it. I can scarce ever sit at it two Hours at a time—several Days pass without being able to devote a single minute to it. However it will be done I hope in a Fortnight; & I shall then send it to you by some safe Conveyance. I have taken a good deal of Pains with it, & could I have consulted you on particular occasions, it had been better executed. However it will undergo your Correction. After retrenching many things, it will fill upwards of 30 Pages in Quarto. The Notice Bishop Lowth has taken of this affair gives me fresh spirits, & animates me with ardour to write what yet remains: I have had a Hint lately of a Fund which would assist us in bearing the Expence of this Scheme; but as my intelligence is yet imperfect, I shall not trouble you with it at present. I shall endeavor to gain more satisfactory Intelligence, & shall not fail of acquainting you with it immediately, if obtained.

You have lately had a Sample of our late Right Honourable Governor¹. From that Specimen you will be able to judge of the Man. At present we have a truly worthy Governor². He is a Gentleman of excellent Sense, as you may see by the answers to the addresses presented to him; his Life is most exemplary, & he is a warm Friend to Religion, to the Church of England & the Society. From his well known Character, I have not a Doubt but he would zealously second our Design; & from private Information I learn that he has considerable Influence with Lord Hillsboro, which I presume will be increased by his late services in N. Carolina. For these Reasons, as well as because the

¹ The Earl of Dunmore.

² Gov. Tryon.

Instruct
express
ing the
tion of C
whether
this occ
Judge o
consulti
I shall p
not know

The to
observe,
Relater-
find I ha
a View t
can infor
Quebec
he think
chuse to
Treaty o
M
you hav

To Sir V
P. S.
Could a
the Mem
I believe
procure
imperfec

Instructions delivered to our Governors contain an article expressly injoining them to find out Ways & Means for converting the Savages, (which I use as an Argument for the Interposition of Government in the present Case) I have been considering whether it might not be proper to consult Governor Tryon on this occasion, & engage him in the affair. You are the best Judge of this, & I would by no means do any Thing in it without consulting you. Be pleased to let me know your Sentiments; & I shall punctually comply with your Directions. Mr Tryon does not know any Thing of the affair as yet.

The topographical account of the Indian Country, as you justly observe, would require a very accurate knowledge of the Relater—much more accurate than I am master of. You will find I have only given a short & general Account, merely with a View to make the plan more intelligible in England. If you can inform me, I should be glad to know whether the Bishop of Quebec has Permission to ordain missionaries, & send them where he thinks proper. I take it for granted that he has; but would chuse to be certain. The Articles of Capitulation, or of the Treaty of Peace afterwards, say nothing about it.

My best Compliments wait on Sir John—& be assured you have the sincere Esteem & best wishes of,

Worthy Sir,
Your very affectionate &
humble Serv^t

CHARLES INGLIS.

To Sir W^m Johnson Baron^t

P. S. It would give me much Pleasure to hear from you soon. Could a Map of the Country of the Iroquois be transmitted with the Memorial, pointing out the different Races there mentioned, I believe it would be of Service perhaps it would be difficult to procure this—I have several Maps by me, but they are all very imperfect.

VOTE OF THE BOSTON PROPAGATION SOCIETY.

At a meeting of the Commissioners of the Company for propagating the Gospel in New England & parts adjacent.

The Governor having communicated at the last meeting of the Commissioners the Correspondence between him and Sir William Johnson in consequence of a vote of the 13th May relative to the Journal of Mr. Kirkland, the Companys Missionary at Onondaga; and Mr. Kirkland being now in town & attending the Commissioners & inform'g them. That he had lately seen Sir William and had related to him those passages in his Journal to which the vote of the Board and the Governors letter in consequence thereof referred; and had likewise acquainted him, that the whole of the matters which he had laid before the Board, he had represented as coming from the Indians; which likewise appears from the Journal itself. And Sir William having express'd to Mr. Kirkland his desire for the success of the Mission, the Board now think it proper to desire the Governor to give their thanks to Sir William for his kind expressions of regard contained both in his Letter to the Governor & in conversation with Mr. Kirkland: and to desire the countenance of his favour and encouragement to the Mission.

Copy

A. OLIVER.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD MR. KIRTLAND,

DEMANDING A COPY OF HIS REPORT TO THE BOSTON COMMITTEE.

Johnson hall Augt 22^d 1771.

Sir,

I have just received a Letter from Goy^r Hutchinson inclosing some papers from the Committee at Boston for propagating Christⁿ faith, they relate to a Journal you have lately transmitted to them, The particulars of which are not ment^d I must desire to know from you what was the occasion of your Writing, & that you will send me the whole particulars as I am given to understand; that it contained some Representations, that

regard me. It is necessary that I should have the whole of this matter from yourself without delay.

I am, Sir,

The Rev^d Mr Kirtland.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. CHARLES INGLIS

IN FURTHER RELATION TO HIS PLAN.

Johnson hall Sept^r 10th 1771.

Good Sir,

On my return from a Spring back of Schenectaday which has lately been discovered, I was favored with your kind Letter inclosing Bishop Lowth's Sermon, & the Abstract for which I kindly thank you.

As I believe I must acknowledge the Compliment therein as Intended for me, I am bound in Gratitude to declare to you my obligation to that Worthy Prelate for the Distinguished honor he has conferred on my little endeavors in his excellent Discourse before so Worthy & respectable an audience.

I can affirm with Truth that besides my own heartfelt Satisfaction I have no motive, or occasion to Spurr my Inclinations than thereby to acquire the friendship of those Worthy Characters by whom it is an honor to be Esteemed & I am only concerned that with such Inclinations I have not more ability to merit their favorable Testimonies.

You have doubtless many interruptions in the prosecuⁿ of your favorite object, but I hope you may soon compleat it to y^r Satisfactⁿ as I know it will be to mine when you favor me with the perusal.

If you think the fund you hint at will at all answer I shall be glad to have it explained, and I approve much of y^r Intended application to Gov^r Tryon, as his amiable character, and Countenance of the Church in the Colony he lately Governed shews him to be a real friend to its Interests the orig^l Intentions, (or perhaps pretences) of all Gov^{ts} in planting America seemed to have the Christianizing the Natives as a principal object. It has

been declared in Charters & I believe in the Gov^{rs} Instructions, but tho' it may have been long considered as matter of form, & Consequently little regarded, It may nevertheless have a good effect, and meet with more serious attention under the administration of a Gent already disposed to the Interests of the Church.

I cannot at present certainly inform you whether the Bishop of Quebec can ordain Missionaries, &c, tho' I believe he can, but I imagine if so, that they are not to be Jesuites that order being so much discountenanced in most of the Romish States, and Secretly disliked by the Clergy of that denomination from the superiority of their Influence, over the Great of that Church.

I think that a Map of the Country you speak of freed from the errors of all those that have been published would greatly Illustrate your Work but no Regular surveys have been made thereof. The most accurate sketches that have been obtained are in the hands of Col. G. Johnson who has taken much pains in these matters, and will readily contribute his assistance by sending you such a one as may in some measure answer yr desires.

The Rev^d Mr Cha^s Inglis.

THE REVD. CHARLES INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York, Sep. 21, 1771.

Worthy Sir,

I am honoured with Yours of the 10th Instant; tho it did not come to Hand till after I sent the Memorial by Mr Browne of Skenectady, which I hope you have recieved by this Time.

I am fully sensible you require "no Spur to your Inclinations" with Regard to the measures proposed for converting the Indians. Indeed your Zeal is what chiefly animates the Friends of that Scheme with Hopes of its Success: And it is evident that Bishop Lowth only intended to give a Testimony in his Sermon of the Sense that He & the Society have of your Zeal in this good cause, & how much depends upon you. For my part, I am free to declare, as I always have, that next to Providence, my chief

Expectation & Dependence are founded on Your Zeal, Abilities & Influence both with the Ministry & the Indians; & if any Thing is ever done for the latter, I am persuaded it must be thro Your Means.

As the Conversion of the Indians is not mentioned in Governor Tryon's Instructions, I have not said any Thing to him on the Subject. His Concurrence indeed might be of Service & I verily believe he would readily join in forwarding the Scheme were he required to do so. But from Motives of Delicacy, I would chuse to decline it, before I have a corrected Copy of the Memorial from You. In my humble Opinion, a Letter from Yourself to his Excellency, mentioning the Expediency of the proposed measures to convert & civilise the Indians, & desiring him to join in supporting the Petition of the Memorial by writing to Lord Hillsborough, would be the best Method of Procedure. Whatever you judge proper notwithstanding, will readily be acquiesced in by me; & I shall punctually follow your Directions.

The Hint I formerly gave you of a Fund to support the Indian Missions, I received from His Excellency Governor Franklin. I had warmly recommended him to the Society for Admission as a Member. Accordingly he was elected; & upon recieving notice of this from Dr Burton, I acquainted his Excellency with it by Letter. In his answer, he told me among other Things—That there were several valuable Islands in Delaware River which had not been yet annexed either to Pennsylvania or New Jersey—that the Inhabitants, of those Islands who were numerous, were desirous to have the Islands annexed to the Government of New Jersey—that on this Consideration, they would be willing to pay down a large Sum of money, or be afterwards subject to a considerable Quit-Rent—& His Excellency imagined that the Sum they would advance, or the Quit Rents they should afterwards pay, might easily be procured for the Support of an American Episcopate, or of Indian Missions. I immediately wrote to him, requesting to know what he thought the Quit Rents of those Islands might amount to annually & that he would use his Influence with the Ministry to have them appropriated to the Uses he mentioned. I have yet recieved no Answer to this Letter, tho several Weeks have elapsed since it was written,

which I impute to the Governor's being much perplexed at present with Business. However, as the Corporation for the Relief of Clergymen's Widows, &c is to meet at Amboy the Week after next, where I shall attend; I intend to go from thence to Burlington to confer with his Excellency on the Subject, if I should not hear from him before that Time. I shall communicate to you whatever Intelligence I receive.

I am the more anxious about this affair, as I apprehend the greatest obstacle to the Memorial's taking place, will be the Fund that it requires. The Measure is so evidently necessary & the whole Design so humane & expedient in every Respect, which it recommends, that no Man can object to it, or forbear wishing it success. How many Thousands are annually expended by Government on Matters which are extremely trivial compared to this! This however is what we have Nothing to do with. Could any Fund, not yet appropriated, be pointed out,—I am convinced it would greatly facilitate the Scheme, & contribute to procure for it the Countenance of Government; for such a Fund would, I think, be readily granted for the purpose. If none such can be specified, the Memorial must even take its Chance. There is no Doubt that the Ministry will pay great Regard to whatever comes from you on this Head. Your Recommendation will draw their attention, if any Thing can; for it is not only my Opinion, but that of every one besides, that there is no person whatever whose Influence is more essential to the Peace & Welfare of America than Yours at present.

I shall be greatly obliged to Col. Johnson for the Map of the Iroquois Country you mention. But probably it should rather go with the Copy of the Memorial that you may send to Lord Hillsborough. The only Reason for which I desired it was to make the Plan laid down in the Memorial more intelligible in England; & of Course command more attention to it—Not but that I should be much pleased to see a correct Map of that Country; but I would not desire any Gentleman to be at so much Trouble merely for that Purpose. My best Compliments wait on Col. Johnson & Sir John—Col. Clause I suppose is not yet returned from Canada.

If you do not find it necessary to make any very great Alterations in the Memorial, perhaps the most expeditious Method, & what would be attended with least Trouble to you, would be to make those Alterations, Interlineations, &c in the Copy I sent You; & after you have had it transcribed fair, to return it to me. From it I shall make another Transcript for the Society.

Mr Stuart is now here on his Return to Fort Hunter. He will set out for Home in a few Days. The *little* Gentleman seems to bear Fatigue very well. With every Wish for Your Health & Happiness, I am, Worthy Sir,

Your most affectionate
& humble Serv^t

CHARLES INGLIS.

To Sir W^m Johnson.

P. S. I hope You received Benefit from the Springs near Skenelectady—It is very sickly all round us, owing to the heavy Rains we have had during the Summer—

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. CHAS. INGLIS,

WITH HIS OPINION ON THE PLAN FOR CHRISTIANIZING THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall Sept^r 28th 1771.

Good Sir,

Your last favor was so long by the Way that I have scarcely had leisure to give your Memorial a perfect reading as my son & Col: Johnson were going for N York, I thought it the best opportunity I could have for returning it safe to y^r hands and for the same reasons shall omit some particulars which otherwise I should have enlarged upon. I am vastly pleased with y^r Work & I do assure you that It was with great satisfaction I found so many Important heads which would each In my opinion have filled a pamphlet completely, & Clearly. discussed in a few sheets.

From the Indulgence you have given me I must however observe to you, that, In the plan for the Indians Conversion I

cannot think it safe to admit either Husbandmen or Mechanicks I believe I formerly assigned some reasons for this my opinion which were principally founded on the Jealousy of the Ind^s to this I might have added some reasons of equal Weight, for which I now refer you to Col: Johnson, and therefore shall only add, that If you can take away all that regards that head the remainder will perfectly Express my Sentiments and wishes. That part I am persuaded must have appeared to you Extremely necessary, and but for some causes which few are acquainted with It would have been so. I am not under the apprehension that you will condemn my freedom in pointing out this, for I shall allways treat you with that Candor which is due to Your merit and friendship. I send herewith a Letter to Lord Hillsboro' wherein I have endeavored to do some Justice to your Work, which at the same time obliged me to Introduce you as the author, Tho' this was but an Act of Justice I had sev^l other good reasons for it, and the work can be very Easily adapted to that Circumstance.

I have taken the opportunity of Introducing Dr Cooper, into this Letter In such a manner as will make him a proper person to Deliver the Work to his Lordship and will I trust be an additional Testimony in favor of his Worth & Merit.

I shall Long to hear that these things are agreeable to you, and In the Interim remain with perfect Esteem

D^r S^r
&c.

The Rev^d Mr Cha^s Inglis.

REV. WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

The Favors I have received from you, & the Civillties you have from Time to Time been pleased to shew me, induces me to take the Liberty of informing You, that I have very lately opened a Grammar School in this Town, and that I may make it the more generally useful, I shall give Instructions, in Writing,

Reading and Arithmetic.—At present I have Ten Scholars, and as the Prices are moderate, I have the Prospect of getting more daily.

I hope, Sir, it may merit your Countenance and Encouragement, as it shall be conducted with the greatest Care and Attention, and that you will be good enough to patronize this undertaking, which may prove useful to the People here, and may enable me to continue amongst them.

I had determined upon waiting on you to communicate this Scheme, when I lately preached at Fort-Hunter, but was prevented by some Circumstances.

Believe me, that I am, with the truest Gratitude,

Sir,

Your most affectionate,
and very humble Servant,

WM. ANDREWS.

Schenectady. 28th Sept. 1771.

The hon^{ble} Sir W^m Johnson Bart.

REVD MR. INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE MEMORIAL.

New York, Octob. 23, 1771.

Dear & worthy Sir,

I received your last Favour by Col. Johnson, & intirely acquiesce in the Method you propose the Memorial should be transmitted to Lord Hillsborough, you are indisputably the best Judge of the properest Manner, as I am fully persuaded that no person can have the success of the Measure proposed more at Heart.

It was extremely kind & obliging to send your Letter to Lord Hillsborough open ; & the very friendly, tho too partial, mention that is made of me in it, claims my warmest Gratitude. Be assured I have the highest sense of the Honour you do me ; & I shall think myself extremely happy, if under your Direction &

Influence, I can in any measure be instrumental in promoting a scheme by which so many advantages may be derived to the State—so much Honour to our Church—and so many Benefits to the Indians, who I believe want no more than proper Culture, to make as distinguishing a Figure as any People upon Earth.

The amendment you proposed with Respect to Farmers & Mechanics is made. Every thing relative to them, except Smiths, is struck out. I confess it was more out of Compliance with common Prejudices that induced me to insert any thing about Farmers & Carpenters, than from a Conviction of their utility. But your Hint determined me immediately to leave out every thing that was said about them. The article concerning Smiths is retained ; because you did not object to it, & the Government formerly allowed them.

By Col. Johnson's Directions I inserted a few more Particulars. Pontiac's affair is more fully stated—the Ravages occasioned by the Insurrection which he headed are more minutely delineated, being of great Consequence to remove the Notion of our being out of any Danger from the Indians, as we are Masters of Canada. A few Reflections are also added concerning the Western Indians, whose Jealousy is raised by our Conquest of Canada, & by which we have more Enemies among them now than formerly ; as many Nations, to whom the English were little known before, & whom the French taught to despise us, now observe us with a Jealous Eye. And lastly, I have thrown out a Hint near the Conclusion, how much more agreeable to the Indians the solemnity of our Worship is than that of the Dissenters—that the Indians esteem the National Religion most, being professed by the King ; & that it would be more eligible to entrust their Conversion to Clergymen of the Church of England, by which their Fidelity to the Crown would be indubitably secured, than to Dissenting Teachers.

Having made these alterations and additions besides a few others that were necessary as the Memorial was not to go in your Name, I had it copied out fair in a good Hand, & in a Quarto Size ; and having a Marble cover, with Col. Johnson's accurate & neat Map prefixed, made a Handsome looking Pamphlet. I laid the Memorial, as you intimated, before Governor Tryon, who was so kind

as to
Your
any
thoug
urgin
who
comm
Grant
There
Pleas
Dr
notice
desire
point
& I ha
addres
movin
the Pl
their K
that th
Couple
Kirtlan
Johnso
mit it
it, and
You
But in
own A
supplie
Society
By t
sions in
you—
ment to

To Sir

as to approve it & I believe recommended it to Lord Hillsboro : Your Letter however is what I place all my hope on of having any attention paid to this Scheme by Government ; altho I thought it my Duty to write the Society that they would join in urging this Business ; particularly the Lord Bishop of Oxford, who has lately favoured me with a Letter, & to whom I have communicated largely my Sentiments on this subject. God Grant that the Steps taken may be attended with success. There are few earthly objects that would give me more sincere Pleasure.

Dr Cooper is saild. He was very thankful for the friendly notice you took of him in your Letter to Lord Hillsborough, & desired to be affectionately remembered to you. He was on the point of embarking when Sir John & Col. Johnson came to Town, & I have been so constantly employed in assisting to prepare addresses to go by him from the Clergy & the College, & in moving to the College, that I have been deprived much more of the Pleasure of their Company than I would Chuse. Indeed their Friends were so glad to see them, after so long an Absence, that they were almost continually out, & I could only spend a Couple of Evenings with them. There is an affair relative to Kirtland, the Indian Missionary, which I have mentioned to Col. Johnson to be communicated to you, not thinking it safe to commit it to writing. You are the only Person that can accomplish it, and it requires much Delicacy.

Your approbation of the Memorial gives me much Pleasure. But in Reality if it has any Merit, It should be placed to your own Account ; as I only arranged the Materials with which you supplied me ; & this I mentioned both to Mr Tryon & the Society.

By this Time I hope you are returned safe from your Excursions into the Indian Country. That every Felicity may attend you—& that you may be long continued a Blessing & an ornament to this Country, is the sincere Wish & Prayer of,

Worthy Sir,

Your most affectionate
much obliged & very humble Serv^t

To Sir W^m Johnson

CHARLES INGLIS.

REV. WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

I lately took the Liberty of acquainting You, that I had opened a Grammar School in this Town, and since that, I have determined on forming it into an Academy, and propose giving Instructions in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography and History to those who may be designed to fill the Stations of active Life, exclusive of those who may be taught the Learned Languages—Book-keeping, and Merchants accounts to fit them for Business, or the Mechanic Arts.—At present I have Thirteen Scholars, and as the Prices are moderate for teaching, and receiving Boarders, I have a good Prospect of getting more daily.

I hope, Sir, it may merit your Countenance and Encouragement, as it shall be conducted with the greatest Care and Attention, and that you will be good enough to patronize this Plan, which may prove very useful to this Place. and may enable me to continue in this Mission.

When I left London I positively saw my Salary settled in the venerable Society's Books at £50 Sterling a year, and I then express'd my surprize that it exceeded my Expectations by £10, as I knew you had been pleased to have had even that annexed to what it formerly was.—But by a Letter from Doctor Burton, & from the Abstracts for this Year, I learn it really is no more than £40, which together with what my Congregation give, which is £40 Curerney, is quite insufficient to support me.—Indeed the people subscribe as largely & willingly as they possibly can. In short, they contribute all in their Power to make me live easy, and I do every Thing I can to please them, by doing my Duty amongst them.

What I only wish for, is, that the venerable Society wou'd please to add something to My Income, either on Account of the School, or because of the Poverty of the Mission.—For, I believe I may safely pronounce it to be one of the poorest Missions on the Continent.—Still I wou'd not wish to appear discontented, for I am far from being so—I only desire to have my Income so settled, in a moderate Way, That I can make it barely satisfy my few Wants.

Whenever your Church is fit for Service, I shou'd be willing, if agreeable to you to preach at times, till you please to receive a Clergyman, as that is the only Method I have of shewing my Gratitude for the Favors you have conferred, on him who is with great Respect

Sir, Your most obedient Servant,

WM. ANDREWS.

Schenectady, 5th November 1771.

The Hon^{ble} Sir W^m Johnson Bart

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. ANDREWS.

Johnson hall Nov^r 18th 1771.

Sir,

I have had the favor of yours informing me of your having opened a Grammar School, and of your resolution since to form it into an Academy, of all which I cannot but approve from the Just opinion I entertain of your abilities for & attention to the duties of such an Undertaking. You may therefore be assured, of such encouragement & recommendation as it is in my power to afford you.

I am really concerned at your disappointment of the additional £10 per annum, being thoroughly persuaded of the reasonableness of what you say concerning your present situation which I wish it was in my power to improve, by anything I can say in your behalf, and with that View shall mention your case in my next Letters to the Society, tho' I am sensible that their funds, are much reduced by the late necessary Establishm^t.

It is my sincere wish that your present useful undertaking may alleviate those disagreeable circumstances which you have described, and become more suitable to your Merit than the moderation of your Wishes which are an additional recommendation to your Character.

I am much obliged by your offer of preaching at Johnstown occasionally, till that Mission is supplied, which I should by no means decline If It could be done Consistent with your Engage-

ments in Schenectady, as I shall allways be glad to see you, and to demonstrate that I am with regard,

Your hearty Well Wisher

& most humble Servt,

The Rev^d Mr W^m Andrews.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD. CHARLES INGLIS.

Johnson Hall Jan^y 27th 1772.

Good Sir

I have been lately favored with your Letter of the 4th Inst on the subject of which I wish it was in my power to afford you satisfaction, For it would give me pleasure to be the Instrument in procuring suitable relief for a Lady of the Character & merit you describe, and especially one who is Connected with you.

There is such a fund in Ireland as you describe which as I have allways understood was used Chiefly for the support of Ladies whose Husbands or near Connections had served the state, and at the disposal of the Lord Lieutenant; whether M^{rs} Ellis is within the predicament I have mentioned, or not, I suppose that with proper Interest she might be placed on the List, but really I am unluckily a most unfit person to make such application, for a residence of above 30 years in America together with the nature of my office which directs my Correspondence to England has deprived me of all my old acquaintances In Ireland who could be of any service, & for many years Limited my Correspondence to my own family, and as far as Lord Townsend tho' he has been for a short time in America, yet we never served together, neither had I any opportunity of seeing or being known to him, for which reason you know I could not with the least propriety apply to him, or direct the disposition of his bounty at such a distance,—any of the Donegal members might do her business at once, and I have understood that, it is thro' such Channell that such favors are dispensed; If this did not occur to you, perhaps it may be of some use, at least I wish it, for I am really concerned that in this Instance I

cannot s
merit, &
have hea
sincerely
charge,
no doub
Indian M
dices in
will ere I

I shall
mention
thing ma

It is o
that the
York Co
ably fille

I shall
Johnsons
Let the
will be t
that I an
The R

M

Honoure

As the
wanting
late you
not agre
things f
is, for th
now rem
tion whi
the Child
a Gallery

cannot shew you how much I am inclined to serve Indigent merit, & to oblige you I am hopefull that by this Time you may have heard of the safe arrival of Dr Cooper in England, and sincerely wish success to every thing that is committed to his charge, Tho' I dont know all the objects of his voyage, I make no doubt but that he will prove an able Sollicitor, & that the Indian Memorial will meet with some attention. Your prejudices in favor of these people are truly laudable, and I hope you will ere long see some of our good Wishes accomplished.

I shall be very much obliged to you for the Pamphlett you mention whenever any private hand offers, and also to hear any thing material that may be sent you from England.

It is of the highest importance to all new seats of Learning that they acquire an early reputation and the friends of N York College must be pleased to find that Dr Coopers place is so ably filled in his absence.

I shall remember you to Mr Stewart, and have Sr John & Col: Johnsons kind Compliments now to transmit you. I shall also Let the Indian know your farther remembrance of his Son which will be taken very kindly. At present I can only add farther that I am Most Sincerely

The Rev^d M^r Chas Inglis.

MR. JOHN COTTGRAVE TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

RESPECTING THE CHURCH &c.

Johns Town 18th May 1772.

Honoured Sir.

As the Capital of Tryon is fixed upon to be here, I should be wanting in Duty, if I was to omit the opportunity to congratulate your Honour thereupon: but as my intention therein will not agree with Custom, I shall proceed; and leave two or three things for your Honours consideration, the first of which is, for the immediate finishing of the Church; for as the Church now remains; your Honour and family cannot have the satisfaction which you otherwise would have, if the Church was finished. the Children for instance, mix with the Aged, for the want of a Gallary;—and for the want of seats, many of the Grown people

are very troublesome—The next thing I consider of the utmost importance to the General welfare of this Patent, is the Clothing of the Poor Children, with something low priced for a suitable uniform, to be worn at no other Time but on the Sabbath—this would encourage and Command the Childrens attendance, and engage their Parents: and when Care is taken of the Childrens Cloathes, the expense of Clothing them will be inconsiderable. what a pitty is it therefore, to see, so great, and so good a thing, as this is not to take place; when a Boy, to ride post from the Hall (who perhaps like too many others live in idleness) would more than pay the sum which the before recommended Charity will require.—The next thing I mean to refer to, is the Building of a new Free School house nearly in the Centre of the Free School-House Lot in the form of an academy; with a conveniency at the top, for the little Bell of the Hall; if this was to be done, the present School House might be removed upon one of the vacant Lots in Town, and answer the End of a dwelling house—as it would not be proper for to have the New Free School in the least incumbered, but to have the whole Lott fenced in neatly, and Sutable Trees planted round the whole square. If these things was done, (which is of far greater Consequence than the Building of Blockhouses in Town) your Honour would then engage the attention of people, and perhaps them who live in the remotest part of his present Majesty's Dominions. And as the particulars refered to, generally attract the attention of Gentlemen of the first rank; and as your Honour is capable of giving the foremost of them a Pattern, its a pitty any hurry of Business shou'd so far interfere, as to set aside your Honours intention therein.—and the only reason why I have been so very troublesome at times to your Honour as I have been, is owing to my being a Spectator to Transactions, which selfevidently debars your Honour from being as Great, which your Honours universal Goodness of heart entitles you of being, is the opinion, of Honoured Sir,

your Honours most Dutifull
and very obliged Serv^t

JOHN COTTGRAVE.

Honourable Sir William Johnson Baronet.

N. B.
perhaps
for), I w
Honour
stances v
Honour,
but bein
the pres
keep the
acquaint

SIR

Sir,
After
for this
here, thr
such a p
use my
to some
attended
Gentlem
here, I s
to the f
informed
has at le
abilities
I therefo
the time
my pow
least sor
my form
soon be
dation I

N. B. As the first years Cloathing will appear at this Time perhaps too expensive (your Honour having so many to provide for), I will be willing from the same Consideration to allow your Honour Ten pounds towards the expense: and if my Circumstances were otherwise than they are at present, I do assure your Honour, I would do much more and with the greatest pleasure—but being out of Trade and under a perticular disadvantage for the present, hope your Honour will excuse my offer, and to keep the same as a Secret; as no other person living will be acquainted with my Conclusion thereupon.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. ANDREWS

Johnson hall June 25th 1772.

Sir,

After being long in expectation of procuring a Missionary, for this place, of such a Character as I could wish to see seated here, thro' the kind endeavors of the Society, and finding that such a person had not been found out, but that they wished me to use my endeavors to get one that was fitting, I accordingly wrote to some of my acquaintances (whose enquirys I thought might be attended with Success) Signifying that on their meeting with a Gentleman in Orders of good Character, who was willing to settle here, I should give him a favorable reception, with a preference to the first person that should be found, I have lately been informed in consequence thereof by a Friend of mine that he has at length procured me a Gentleman of fair Character and abilities who will shortly come to this place as I formerly desired. I therefore thought it necessary to acquaint you therewith, as at the time you expressed the desire to remove here, It was not in my power to give you an Answer, with any degree of Certainty, least somebody had been already fixed upon in consequence of my former application. The Gentleman who I am informed will soon be up is an entire stranger to me, but from the recommendation I have of him, I imagine I cannot deny him the place he

has been encouraged to expect by the Gentleman whom I im-
powered.

If therefore this should prevent me from gratifying your
Wishes, I can only say that I am hopefull it will be no material
disappointment to you but that the slenderness of your present
Mission may be made up by the Success of your Academy, and
the great use which I am persuaded you can be of in your
present situation will encourage you to persevere in your pious
endeavors at Schenectady.

I am allways, with Esteem,
The Rev^d Mr W^m Andrews. Sir &c

MR. WM. HANNA TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

London July 20th 1772

Dear Sir.

Both Gratitude & Inclination induce me to imbrace the first
Opportunity to inform you of my Success, by Virtue of your
recommendatory Letter to Col^l Sharpe who received me with
much Friendship & Hospitality : & kindly asked after the Health
& Prosperity of his Good old Friend Sir William Johnson. At
the same Time let me know, that at Present, there was not a
vacant Parish in Maryland, but if I inclined to persue my Design,
he would recommend me to his Friends in Virginia where I
could have a Title to a vacant Parish ; & if any became vacant
in Maryland ; he would use his Influence for my Interest ; and
thought it premature to apply to Governor Eden, for a Living
till I was in holy Orders : accordingly I received from Col^l Sharpe
& his Friends Letters to Lord Fairfax, Col George Fairfax Co^l
Washington & others ; whereby I readily obtained a Title to a
vacant Parish : & Letters to his Lordship the Bishop of London
by whom I was ordained Deacon the tenth & Priest the four-
teenth Ultimo.

I have had the Pleasure & Happiness to fall into Company
with Your good Friends Samuel Wharton Esq^l : & Major Trent

1 SAMUEL WHARTON, son of Joseph Wharton of Philadelphia, was born on the
3rd of May 1732. He was a Gentleman of very considerable talents, and was
concerned in a purchase made of the Indians of a large tract of land on the Ohio.

who remembering a few Days we spent together with you at the Hall before the general Treaty ; and understanding that I was recommended by you on this Occasion were pleased to take a particular Notice of me on your Account : and introduced me to some of the first Families in this Place : by whom I was treated with much Kindness & generosity & intertained with much Splendor. And when I informed M^r Wharton that you had advised me, & that I was desirous of settling in Maryland ; he procured me Letters one from Sir John Eden oldest Brother of Governor Eden' another from W^m Eden' a younger Brother, & The Government of Great Britain discountenanced transactions of that nature. Mr. Wharton resided in London for some time, as the Agent of the Purchasers with the view to obtain the confirmation by Government of the purchase made of the Indians, and authority to establish a form of Government on those Lands. The difficulties which occurred between Great Britain and her Colonies put an end to all prospect of terminating the scheme favorably.—*Letter of Frs. R. Wharton Esq.*

1 Sir ROBERT EDEN, Bart, son of Sir Robert E. of West Auckland, married Caroline, youngest daughter of Charles, 6th Lord Baltimore, sister and co-heir of the last peer of that name. He was appointed governor of Maryland in August 1768, but did not assume the government (according to McMahon, *History Maryl.*) until June, 1769. He continued in power until 1776. Easy of access, courteous to all, of fascinating accomplishments, he was respected if not beloved even by his political enemies. Hence he was permitted to remain in the province even after the establishment of a provincial government which, by express rule, exempted him and his family from its authority. Whilst enjoying this immunity some despatches from Lord George Germaine to his address were intercepted, and General Lee wrote to the Committee of Baltimore ordering his arrest. The subject was referred to the Council of Safety who did not think fit to comply, and Governor Eden was permitted to embark on 23d June 1776, on board the sloop-of-war, *Fowey*. On his return to England he was created a Baronet, 19th Sept. 1776. He returned to Annapolis in 1784, to look after his lady's estate, and died in the neighborhood of that city in the year 1786. Ed.

2 WILLIAM EDEN (afterwards Lord Auckland,) was son of Sir Robert E. He was educated at Oxford and called to the bar in 1769; appointed Under Secretary of State in 1772; one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in 1776, and in 1778 was named one of the Commissioners for restoring peace in America. In 1782 he became Chief Secretary of Ireland under the Earl of Carlisle, with whom he had visited this country, and a privy Chancellor in 1788. In 1785 he was named Minister to France; in 1786 he was one of the Lords of Trade, and in 1788, Ambassador to the court at Madrid. In 1789 he was raised to the Peerage as Baron Auckland, and was Minister to Holland in 1793. He died 28th of May, 1814. He was the author of Letters on Finance, but his principal work is, *The Principles of Penal Law*, 8vo. 1772. Ed.

by his Interest & Intimacy with the Earl of Roehampton one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State he obtained a third from Lord Essex who is Uncle to Mr^s Eden & Benefactor to the Governor each warmly recommending me to the Notice Favour & Protection of the Governor, which I dare say will have the Desired Effect. In short Mr Wharton is on such good Terms with most of the Lords that whatever he asks for his Friends he readily obtains with the greatest ease. Mr Wharton took me one Day into the House of Lords tho' Strick Orders are against any Persons being permitted to enter it during the sitting; where I saw the King in his royal Robes, seated on his Throne, & the Lords in their proper Robes, & was present when the House of Commons addressed the King & twenty four Bills received the royal Assent.

I was also at the Cockpit, when the Lords of the privy Council took into Consideration the Expediency of granting a large Tract of Land & settling a Government on the Ohio; agreeable to a Petition of the Right Honourable Tho^s Walpole, Brother to Lord Walpole, Mr Wharton, Major Trent, & of many Lords: to the granting of which Petition Lord Hillsborough alone objected, that Part of the Lands prayed for, were the Property of the Cherokee Indians, and that it was contrary to the good Policy of this Country to permit the Americans to settle the interior Parts of America: to which after Mr Walpole had introduced, & made some pertinent Observations on the Subject in general, Mr Wharton spoke next for several Hours & replied distinctly to each particular Objection; and thro' the whole of the Proceedings he so fully removed all Lord Hillsborough's Objections, and introduced his Proofs with so much Regularity, and made his Observations on them with so much Propriety, Deliberation and Presence of Mind; that fully convinced every Lord Present: & gave universal Satisfaction to the Gentlemen concerned: And I must say it gave me a particular Pleasure to Hear an American & a Countryman act his Part so well before such a Number of great Lords, at such an August Board; And I now have the great Pleasure to inform you that their Lordships have overruled Lord Hillsborough's Report, & have reported to his Majesty in favour of Mr Wharton & his Associates. This is looked upon

her
eve
had
as
tice
Com
Com
& d
M
whic
bon
St P
Ham
& W
agre
I
Abbe
amor
cent
Galle
Mast
hang
whole
Sir P
of Na
Bust
pours
non a
other
As
here
Prol
John
Frien

To

here as a most Extraordinary Matter : And what no American ever accomplished before. Indeed no one from America, ever had so much Interest, and was so attended to by the great Lords as Mr Wharton. cannot conclude without doing him the Justice, of saying, that he has the greatest Respect for you & in all Companies Speaks in the highest Manner of you, and in Publick Companies your American Friends always give you for a Toast & drink your Health in a Bumper.

Many are the Places of Intertainment & Curiosities in London which Delight & amuse the mind, Renalgh, Vauxhall & Marybone Gardens hold the foremost Rank for Splendor & Elegance. St Pauls Church the Palaces of New Kensington St James's & Hampton the Mension House, London & West-Minster Bridges & Westminster Abbey Strike the Mind of the Beholder with an agreeable Sense of Grandeur & Magnificence.

I spent some Days in viewing the Monuments in Westminster Abbey & taking off some of the Inscriptions in a Journal. amongs the rest I viewed with particular Attention, a magnificent Monument of white Marble erected to the Memory of that Gallant Admiral, your Uncle, Sir Peter Warren : done by the Masterly Hand of Rubillac ; close by the Wall is a large flag hanging to a Flag-Staff, & spreading in natural Folds behind the whole Monument. Before is a fine Figure of Hercules placing Sir Peter's Bust on its Pedestal ; & on the other Side is a Figure of Navigation, with a Laurel-Wreath in her Hand, gazing on the Bust with a Look of Admiration ; behind her a Cornu-Copia pours out Fruit, Corn, Money, a Fleece &c And by it is a Cannon and a lable folding very naturally over an Anchor & many other Decorations.

As it is a Time of Profound Peace. And we have no News here I beg leave to conclude with asking your Pardon for the Prolixity of this Letter. pray give my Compliments to Sir John Johnson, Col Claus & Lady Col Johnson & Lady, & all enquiring Friends & Receive this tho' tedious in good Part from

Dear & Worthy Sir

Your Friend & Welwisher Sincerely.

WM HANNA.

To Sir William Johnson.

REVD WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

To obviate some peculiar Disadvantages, under which I labour in my present Situation, I made personal Application to You lately for the Mission at Johnstown;—not but that I had turned my views that Way a considerable Time past,—only I was prevented by some Circumstances, which till then had not determined me. However, that there is now a Prospect of having shortly a Gentleman qualified, from Representation, to supply that Place, gives me much Satisfaction ; And I make no Doubt, from the Character given of him, that his Abilities and good sense will enable him to perform his ministerial Duty, in such a Manner, as to prove beneficial to all the good People whom he purposes serving.

I return you sincere Thanks for your kind Wishes, and Expressions of Consolation. But the very Thing which enables me to continue in this Mission, is the Grievance I complain of: For my constant Attendance on the School, prevents me from paying that Attention to my Congregation which I cou'd really wish, and from my being obliged to write two Discourses every Week I am confined from taking that Recreation which I find my Health requires.

Indeed, when I offered myself for that Mission, it was not from a Presumption that I shou'd have perfectly answered the Description given, but truly from higher Motives, which I trust in God, will always influence me to do my Duty with that continual steady care, that my Station requires. Avoiding, at the same time, the Levities which my Age might incline me to indulge, and the Gloominess that frequently attends our Cloth.

As therefore it may be impossible to gratify my Wishes, I can only say, that I shall always be happy in testifying my Gratitude to you, & shew it by my Willingness to officiate there occasionally, 'till a Missionary is settled.

Believe me I am in Sincerity,

Schenectady. 23^d

Sir, your affectionate

July. 1772.

and very obedient Servant,

The Hon^{ble} Sir William Johnson Bar^t.

WM. ANDREWS.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. BURTON,

RESPECTING THE REV. MR. MOSELEY.

Johnson hall Oct^r 2^d 1772.

Sir,

It is now a considerable time since I had the pleasure of writing to, or of hearing from you, and the venerable Society; a Variety of business, together with my bad state of health, & the want of any thing very material, was the occasion of this omission of my part.

I have now to acquaint you that finding no prospect of getting the Mission at Johnstown near this place supplied from Europe, an English Gentleman M^r Rich^d Mosely¹ In Orders, who lately came to this Continent in a Man of War, & was nominated to a Mission in New England has been strongly recommended to me for this place, he appears to me to be a Good kind of Man & I have accordingly accepted of, and Signified to him what I can contribute in addition to the Societys Allowance, with which he has accorded, & is to enter upon his Duties immediately. I must therefore beg Leave to recommend him to the approbation of the Society; upon this occasion I ought to observe that the Missions established at £40 Ster p Ann, are found by Experience in this Country inadequate in the present age, Some of these in the old Settlements, near the Sea, where the Circumstances & Inclinations of the People are more favorable, may enable a Missionary to live tolerably well, but here where the People who are not of the

¹ "In 1772, the Rev. Mr. Mozley, a Missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, at Litchfield, Conn., was presented by the grand jury for marrying a couple belonging to his parish after the banns were duly published and consent of parents obtained. The court mildly fined Mr. Mozley 20l. because he could not show any other license to officiate as a clergyman than what he had received from the Bishop of London, whose authority the court determined did not extend to Connecticut, which was a chartered government. One of the Judges said, 'It is high time to put a stop to the usurpations of the Bishop of London. and to let him know, that though his license be lawful, and may empower one of his curates to marry in England, yet it is not so in America; and if fines would not curb them in this point, imprisonment should.' (*Peter's Conn.* 148.) On experiencing this rude treatment Mr. Mozley removed to Johnstown, whither 80 families from New-England, all dissenters, followed, and settled within fifteen miles of him. He left Johnstown in the spring of 1774. Ed.

Low Dutch Communion are New Settlers, & poor, the contributions are as trifling as they are uncertain; This has occasioned the Rev^d M^r Andrews at Schenectady, to have recourse to the keeping a School with which addition to his income, as he writes me he is not able to take care of his Family. In short the state of this part of the Country is not thoroughly known in Europe, It is an Extensive & most valuable Tract in which the Majority of the Settlements, and the Church of England are in their Infancy, but such an Infancy as affords the most flattering hopes If properly nourished & improved for a little time.

The Rev^d M^r Munro at Albany, after struggling with many difficulties has a Good Congregation, and acts with much Diligence, and Discretion. I have already mentioned M^r Andrew's situation M^r Stuart at the Mohawks is much esteemed and regularly attended by the Indians, besides which he has added to the Number of Whites of his Congregation, and the School is very promising he sometimes visits the Conajoharees, but M^r Hall has long since declined coming to that place, and I can hear of no other to supply it, so that that necessary Church built entirely at my own expence is in a great measure useless.

The Church at Johnstown, (now the Capital of Tryon County) having been found too small, I rebuilt it last year of Stone at my own Expence, much larger than the former, and from the Increase of people M^r Mosely will have a very large Congregation. The School there is extremely promising, and increases fast, 86.

Rev D^r Burton

REV. DAVID JONES' LETTERS OF ORDINATION.

The Associated churches of Jesus Christ, the son of God and coequal with the Almighty Father, the great Creator of all things in heaven, earth, and seas who are particularly distinguished in America, in those territories bordering on the Sea, and under the Sovereignty and Dominion of our great and good Father

George
The P
To a
of Am
able C
great I
own G
ing and
First
That th
fifteen
Philade
Philade
by year
in the c
previou
Next
this tim
the seve
New Jer
and gov
his Wor
and Pra
And f
David J
ten inch
regular
Upper F
of East
commun
good lov
stantly
And
request
brother
fervent
dear Rec
native c

George the third king of Great Britain, France and Ireland.
THE PHILADELPHIAN ASSOCIATION.

To all christian People and our brethren the native inhabitants of America, whose eternal happiness we long for, as the reasonable Creatures of the alwise Creator, whose exalted felicity the great Lord of althings purposes to accomplish to shew forth his own Glory and Power. Where ever this may come Send Greeting and our christian Salutation.

First with all truth and faithfulness We declare and affirm. That this association now met on the thirteenth, fourteen and fifteen days October in the year of Christ 1772. Is the said Philadelphian association which was first formed in the city of Philadelphia Anno Domini 1707, and hath constantly met year by year and every year since either in Philadelphia aforesaid or in the city of New-York, as the same hath been adjourned or previously appointed.

Next we declare and make known. That this association at this time consists of forty christian churches, all situate within the several Provinces of Pennsylvania, Maryland, East and West New Jerseys and New-York. All regularly constituted, ordered and governed according to the Will of God, as revealed to us in his Word, That only we endeavor to make the rule of our Faith and Practice, in all religious concerns.

And further, We do declare and testifie That the bearer hereof David Jones aged about thirty six years of age, about five feet ten inches in hight of a spare habit of body, is at this time the regular ordaind Pastor of the baptist church of Jesus Christ in Upper Ffreehold in the county of Munmouth, within the province of East New Jersey. And that he is in full and comfortable communion in his said church. And that the said church is in good love and fellowship with this association, as it hath constantly been for several years past.

And lastly We do declare and certifie, That at the especial request and motion of our dearly beloved and highly esteemed brother David Jones and his representation of his benevolent and fervent longing desire for the promulgation of the gospel of a dear Redeemer, and the salvation of the imortal souls of his native countrymen, the several Tribes of Indians. He is now

purposing to imploy the principal part of the ensuing winter amongst the inhabitants on the West side of the river Ohio. as God shall give him strength, ability and opportunity. For the furtherance of this his most christian undertaking, we wish him god-speed and take our present leave of him praying with him and for him, that the Almighty Potentate of heaven, earth and seas will preserve, protect and defend him from all evil and danger; That he will own and bless his endeavors to promote the final happiness of immortal souls; And that at his return to his endearing family, his church and us, we shall be comforted by the glad tidings of your receiving the gospel of Jesus Christ in the love of it, submitting to the Ordinances of the word of God; and living suitable and holy lives becoming the disciple, and such who have been redeemed by the precious and divine blood of the Son of God. Signed by our order in full Association New York the 15th of Octo^r 1772.

A Copy

ABEL MORGAN Moderator
JAMES MANNING Clerk.

REVD HARRY MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

[As] Mr Mosely is in a hurry to leave Town, I have just time to Salute you & family in the most cordial & respectful manner; assuring you at the same time, that no Distance of time or [place] Shall ever efface those Sentiments of Friendship & Gratitude I [shall] always retain for you. I have been lately in New York, where I collected one hundred Pounds among friends & Connections, for our poor Church at Albany, which now makes a decent appearance; The old windows being taken down, & new Sashes put in their place. The inside also is [altered] for the Better; & peace & harmony generally prevails amongst us; Notwithstanding [the] malicious Efforts of a certain Cabal [to] disturb our Tranquillity, St Peter's [Church] maintains her ground, & increases [in] numbers.

I have sent [you] an Abstract for the present year [where] you will find an excellent Sermon preached by Dr Moss. The Clergy at New York desire their respectful Comp^{ts} to you. The Fund for Clergymens widows goes on Successfully; having [lately] received a present of Two hundred [pounds] Sterling from Barbadoes. I sincerely congratulate you on the appointment of your new Chaplin & [Missionary,] with my most hearty wishes that he may answer your purpose, & [in all] respects promote your good and [pious] Design.

The Rev^d Dr B[urton] is to resign, & one Dr Hide is to [be] appointed Sectary next Christmass. The Propriety & Expediency of sending Bishops to America is now the general Tople of Conversation in England.

Our Governor has been extremely ill, but is now recovered & gone to Philad^a.

That the Almighty may long preserve your Life in [health] & happiness, as a Blessing to [your] family, & to this Country in general are the ardent wishes and hearty prayer of

Hon^{ble} Sir your most obliged

most obedient & most humble Servant

HARRY MUNRO.

Albany 12th Nov^r 1772.

To Sir William [Johnson.]

REV. MR. GRAVES TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Hon^{le} Sir

Permit me to embrace this Opportunity of congratulating you & all y^e Friends of our established Religion upon y^e Arrival & Settlement of y^e worthy Mr Mosely, who, tho' despis'd by y^e pious Novanglians, will, I doubt not, be respected by y^e humble, & sincere Johnstonians. I heartily wish a lasting Unanimity may prevail between him & his Audience, & y^t he will fully answer y^e Designs of his Venerable Patrons. As he is a stranger, I have presum'd to give him my Advice & Directions.

I am sorry y^e Society have been ill advis'd by a certain Lawyer in these Parts about 40 Acres of Land, given by y^e Indians of Narraganset to y^e Society for encouraging our Religion among them in y^e very words following—"I Geo. Ninegret Chief & Prince of y^e Narraganset Indians &c for securing & settling y^e Service & worship of y^e church of England among them have given &c to y^e Use of y^e Society for propagating y^e Gospel in foreign Parts for evermore 40 Acres (& whereon y^e church of England now stands) butted &c." An attested Copy of y^e Deed I sent to y^e Society, who having consulted Mr Honeymen of Rhode Island, were told, y^e Land was given for a resident Minister, (tho' there's no such word in y^e Deed) & so have dropt this right, & y^e Land is & has been occupied by one Coll Champlain, who has thrown down y^e church & built a Tavern wth it. The Land is worth about 20 Doll. p Ann. Now if y^e Society wou'd authorize me, I wou'd serve him wth an Ejectment, & if I lost y^e suit, it shou'd be at my cost—if I recover'd it, they shou'd pay me & let me have y^e Land for attending those poor Indians, who wou'd rejoice under my Ministry. I wish you wou'd condescend to weigh this affair. Wishing you all Happiness in Time & Eternity, I présume to subscribe myself,

Y^r Honor's

New London March

most obedient, hum^{le} Serv^t

12th 1773

MATT GRAVES¹

I wish y^e Trustees in England had a faithful narrative of Dr Wheeler's &c.

1 Rev. MATTHEW GRAVES a native of England, took charge of the Episcopal church at New London, as Missionary from the Soc: for Prop: the Gospel, in the year 1745. He continued to officiate in that parish until 1778, when he was requested to forego the usual prayer for the King. This he refused to do, and in consequence he was driven from his church one Sunday after reading this obnoxious part of the Liturgy. So suddenly was the attack, that he had not time to divest himself of his surplice, in which he fled to the house of a parishioner, who though a warm Whig, protected him from violence. Notwithstanding public service was thus suspended, Mr. Graves remained in New London until the following years, subjected to many straits, "during which for the support of his family, he has been obliged to sell almost all his property and to take up money on very disadvantageous terms." He withdrew to New York in which city he died unmarried, in 1780. In person he was ungainly; of low stature, rather corpulent, with particularly short legs. His brother John, was minister of the Episcopal church at Providence R. I. where he died in Nov. 1785. *Udike's Hist. Narragansett Ch.*

COL. BABCOCK TO REV. DR. COOPER,

ON THE SUBJECT OF ESTABLISHING AN ACADEMY IN THE INDIAN COUNTRY.

Stonington 11th Aug^t 1773.Rev^d & Dear Sir

I now set down to write to you, upon an affair that appears to me of the utmost Consequence.—must confess I am somewhat at a Loss, in what manner to address myself to You—but presuming upon our former Intimacy, and Acquaintance, and that Friendship which you have honoured me with, shall without any farther Preface, beg leave to say, that I have long resolved in my mind, a change of the manner of my Life, and have had serious tho'ts of Quitting Agriculture, tho a very pleasing and most agreeable kind of Life; and going Home to Great Britain in order to take a Gound, with a view of founding a Seminary upon the Episcopal Plan, amongst the Six Nations of Indians, under the Patronage of Sir William Johnson—I communicated this affair to my Father some month ago, and had he approved of it, should have immediately set off for Johnson Hall to have laid the affair before that truly great man Sir William, who I cant help thinking Providence permitted to settle in this Country with a Design of his Christianizing those numerous Nations of Savages, over which he has had, & stil has such a surprising Influence, and both the last War, and the War before improved them in military Life; so much both for the Interests of the Crown of G^t Britain, and the particular advantage of the Colonies. witness the Engagement he had with Baron Dieskau on the 8th Sept^r 1775, (a Day I shall ever have great Reason to remember for I lost 19 men that morning out of 60 that were under my Command) an action so important in its Consequences as any that ever happened to this Country, from the first Settlement of it to the present Day—had the Baron succeeded in his attempt against Sir W^m this Country, at least great Part of it, would have been deluged in Blood & Slaughter; & such Scenes of Horror & Distress would have ensued, as would shock the Ear of the most obdurate Wretch.—General Braddock being defeated at Monongahela, and the army under his Command

almost cut to Pieces. One third killed, one third Wounded, and one third run away which, as Gen^l Burton who was in the action afterwards assured me, was as near the Truth of the matter as he could relate. Gen^l Shirley at that Time was at Oswego. The City of Albany would have instantly fallen a sacrifice to that very enterprizing General the Baron who was a very great Favourite of the very celebrated Marshal Saxe, and by him strongly recommended to the French king, as one of the best Officers of his Rank, in all his most Christian Majestys Forces. He at the Time of Marshal Saxes Death was a Col^o of a Reg^t of Infantry and Lieu^t Col^o of Saxes Reg^t of Horse. The Baron very justly observed that had he won the Day, in that action he would have easily cut off all Supplys from Gen^l Shirley and who of Course must of Necessity submitted to any Terms the Baron would have please'd to impose. The 6th Nations, had Sir W^m been defeated undoubtedly would have joyned the Baron—And the City of New York would have been the Barons Head Quarters—But thanks be to God all indulgent Heaven, did not think proper to devote this Country to Ruin.

The Services that Sir W^m Johnson has done in this Country are infinitely more fit for a Vol^e than that of a Letter but I cant help thinking that his most valuable and very important Life is still reserved by Almighty God for the most noble of Purposes—I acquainted Sir W^m that I proposed laying the Matter before you, and of my desiring you to communicate the affair to Doct^r Auchmuty, Mr Inglis, & Mr Ogilviee and if the good Rector and the rest of the very respectable Clergy of your City should approve of the thing and would allow of Contributions being given in their Churches on a Christmas Day or any other Time that would be tho't most Proper, which from their Example might and I verily believe would become general throughout the Colonies; by which means a larg Fund might be established for the Purpose of founding a Seminary amongst the 6 Nations. which after a regular and well digested Plan might be laid before the Public by Sr William who you are sensible is extreamly capable of doing it; who assured me at Amaganseth Long Island from whence I am just returned after having had the great Pleasure & satisfaction of spending near a Week with Sir

W^m and his Nephew Mr Dease a regular bred Physician who besides the Advantages of a very genteel & learned Education in Ireland has studied under the most able Professors in France for 5 years there are two other Gen^l in St Williams Retenue viz Mr Dally a very genteel well bred Person, and Mr Adams who has been with St W^m ever since his first coming to America. The good Baronite observed that if your answer to my Letter which (shall communicate to him, agreeable to his desire) should it succeed, agreeable to my Wishes (and should meet with that favourable Reception that I flatter my self it will,) He would push the affair with Gov^r Tryon, Gov^r Franklin, & Gov^r Penn to his utmost all three of the Gov^rs I am well assured would take very particular Pleasure in obliging St W^m out of a personal Regard to him and St William might with the utmost Propriety ask it as those very Indians have been by his Influence over them the means not only of saving this Country but of Conquering Canada. I observed farther to Sir W^m that it would be the means of expediting the sending of a Bishop into America who assured me nothing could [afford] him greater Pleasure; and that he would recommend it in the strongest Manner to the Ministry at Home, and farther very justly observed that there were several Gen^l in orders now at New York that were fit to personate the Character of a Bishop and would be made no Doubt do Honor to the exalted Station. and who knows but that the Gentleman is now in your City (and that I may have the Honor of being his Chaplain) who may preside in some Measure over the proposed Seminary—much, very much therefore depends upon the Resolution the good Gentlemen of the Clergy in your City shall make upon this occasion; and suffer me to say it's an affair of as much Consequence as ever was laid before you or perhaps ever may be—Why may not Sir William be the means of introducing Learning & Religion amongst the Indians, and civilize them as well as Peter the Great did the Muscovites and altho St W^m like Solomon has been eminent in his Pleasures with the brown Ladies, yet he may lay the Foundation of a Building in the Mohawk Country that may be of more real use, than the very splendid Temple that Solomon built and I dare say that the Queens of the Sene-

cas, Oneydas, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Tuscoraras, & Mohawks, may joyn in their Observations with the Queen of Sheba and with the same Truth say, that not one half was told them.

This in a great Measure might prevent the Presbyterians, who are tucking and squeezing in every possible Crevice they can, their Missionarys amongst the Indians, who from their Solemnity, and ungraceful stiffness, and those recluse and unsociable dejected, Airs, which so remarkably distinguishes those splenetic & frightened Enthusiasts: for while these are continued; Piety is quite striped of it's own proper Ornaments, and assumes the Habit of Craft Vice and Illnature.—and is enough to prejudice the Indians against the sublime Truths of the Gospel.

I verily believe that five or Six Thousand pounds Sterling might with S^r W^m's Influence be easily raised in the Colonies and abundantly more in England and Ireland and some in Scotland—and altho Sir W^m settled the Line between the English & the Indians in the year 1768 was he to ask grants of Lands for the above purpose, they would very readily give large Tracts of Lands; which in Time would make it not only the richest Seminary in this Country, but it might in a Century or two vie with any in Europe, and by doing this Sir W^m will add to the Character of the great, that of the good Man, for without a Compliment, we may very justly say of Sir W^m that he is remarkably eminent for those virtues, which have a peculiar nobleness and Beauty attending them—He is ever been remarkable for a firm Integrity that no Temptations can corrupt, for a disinterested Generosity and good will to mankind, for a Temper of Sympathy and Friendship, of gentleness and condescension and to enumerate no more particulars, for Modesty (in opposition to Ostentation and Arrogance, which while it declines and seems least fond of Applause,) is generally the most sure of obtaining it—and he is possessed of those easy and unaffected Charms of a very genteel Deportment which strike and captivate every beholder which makes the most indifferent of his Actions not only tolerable but even graceful.—whereas in some, particularly in a certain Admiral, not far from Boston, who for the most part has a Stiffness, Violence, and Rudeness that renders even the best of his Actions offensive—I am very confident that S^r William would

refuse doing a Favour with an infinitely better grace than Admiral Montagu would confer one. but I must confess that I am greatly prejudiced against Mr Montagu for which I have very good Reason and therefore will say no more about him.—I shall write to Gov^r Franklin myself as well as Gov^r Hutchinson and Gov^r Wanton¹ the former & the latter I have the honor of an intimate Acquaintance with and Govern^r Wanton & his Son who was formerly Lieut Governor of the Colony are both very zealous Churchmen and who I am very confident upon an application made to them would strongly recommend the matter to the Clergy of Rhode Island and would themselves contribute very genteelly to so useful, so noble, so godlike a Design—S^r William assured me that I might make use of his name upon the Occasion and I therefore beg that you would lay this Matter before the Gen^l of the Cloth in your city—And I should be extremely happy if I might favoured with an Answer before S^r Williams Return to Johnson Hall.

Why may you not be the means of my being provided for as well as your serving my Brother Luke^s with Col^l Phillips—you

¹ For a Sketch of the Wanton family, See Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, 295.

² Rev. LUKE BABCOCK was the youngest son of Chief Justice Babcock, of Rhode Island; he was born about 1738. He graduated at Yale College in 1755, and afterwards commenced the study of divinity. In 1771, the Rev. Luke Babcock was recommended by the clergy of New-York, being lately ordained by the Bishop of London as a proper person for a Missionary, and Col. Philipse having requested that the mission of Philipsburgh, formerly filled by the Rev. Harry Munro, should be renewed, they accordingly appointed Rev. Luke Babcock to the mission. King's Coll. N. Y. conferred the degree of A. M. on him in 1774. On the breaking out of the revolution, his papers were examined, and because he answered affirmatively to the question, whether he considered himself bound by his oath of allegiance to the King, he was deemed an enemy to the liberties of America, and ordered to Hartford, where he was detained from October, 1776, to February, 1777. Under this treatment his health gave way, and he was ordered to remove within the lines of the King's army. "He got home in a raging fever and delirious," and died on the 18th of February, 1777, extremely regretted. "Indeed, (says Mr. Seabury) I know not a more excellent man, and I fear his loss, especially in that mission, will scarcely be made up." "He was not only (adds Mr. Inglis) exemplary in his life and assiduous in his pastoral duty, but distinguished by his steady loyalty and warm attachment to the constitution in Church and State." His remains were deposited in the family vault of the Van Cortlandts. By his wife, Grace Isaacs, a cousin of Judge Isaacs of New-Haven, he



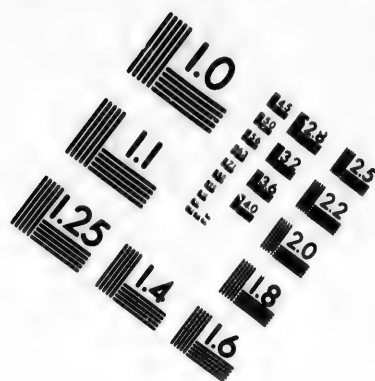
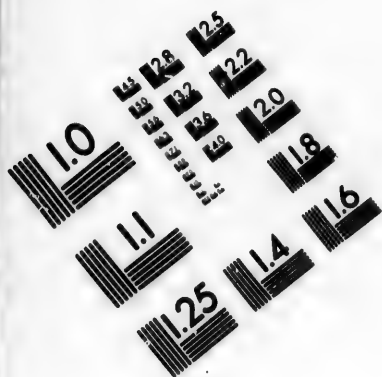
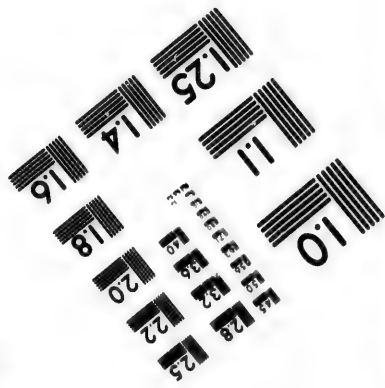
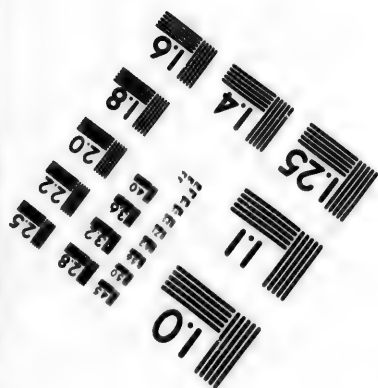
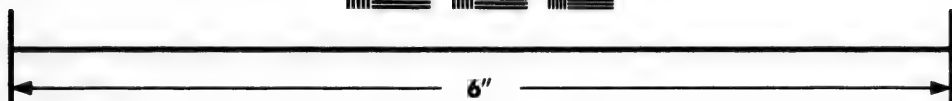
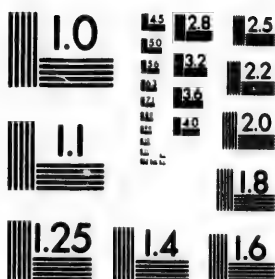


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

15 28
16 29
17 30
18 31
19 32
20 33
21 34
22 35
23 36
24 37
25 38
26 39
27 40
28 41
29 42
30 43
31 44
32 45
33 46
34 47
35 48
36 49
37 50
38 51
39 52
40 53
41 54
42 55
43 56
44 57
45 58
46 59
47 60
48 61
49 62
50 63
51 64
52 65
53 66
54 67
55 68
56 69
57 70
58 71
59 72
60 73
61 74
62 75
63 76
64 77
65 78
66 79
67 80
68 81
69 82
70 83
71 84
72 85
73 86
74 87
75 88
76 89
77 90
78 91
79 92
80 93
81 94
82 95
83 96
84 97
85 98
86 99
87 100
88 101
89 102
90 103
91 104
92 105
93 106
94 107
95 108
96 109
97 110
98 111
99 112
100 113
101 114
102 115
103 116
104 117
105 118
106 119
107 120
108 121
109 122
110 123
111 124
112 125
113 126
114 127
115 128
116 129
117 130
118 131
119 132
120 133
121 134
122 135
123 136
124 137
125 138
126 139
127 140
128 141
129 142
130 143
131 144
132 145
133 146
134 147
135 148
136 149
137 150
138 151
139 152
140 153
141 154
142 155
143 156
144 157
145 158
146 159
147 160
148 161
149 162
150 163
151 164
152 165
153 166
154 167
155 168
156 169
157 170
158 171
159 172
160 173
161 174
162 175
163 176
164 177
165 178
166 179
167 180
168 181
169 182
170 183
171 184
172 185
173 186
174 187
175 188
176 189
177 190
178 191
179 192
180 193
181 194
182 195
183 196
184 197
185 198
186 199
187 200
188 201
189 202
190 203
191 204
192 205
193 206
194 207
195 208
196 209
197 210
198 211
199 212
200 213
201 214
202 215
203 216
204 217
205 218
206 219
207 220
208 221
209 222
210 223
211 224
212 225
213 226
214 227
215 228
216 229
217 230
218 231
219 232
220 233
221 234
222 235
223 236
224 237
225 238
226 239
227 240
228 241
229 242
230 243
231 244
232 245
233 246
234 247
235 248
236 249
237 250
238 251
239 252
240 253
241 254
242 255
243 256
244 257
245 258
246 259
247 260
248 261
249 262
250 263
251 264
252 265
253 266
254 267
255 268
256 269
257 270
258 271
259 272
260 273
261 274
262 275
263 276
264 277
265 278
266 279
267 280
268 281
269 282
270 283
271 284
272 285
273 286
274 287
275 288
276 289
277 290
278 291
279 292
280 293
281 294
282 295
283 296
284 297
285 298
286 299
287 300
288 301
289 302
290 303
291 304
292 305
293 306
294 307
295 308
296 309
297 310
298 311
299 312
300 313
301 314
302 315
303 316
304 317
305 318
306 319
307 320
308 321
309 322
310 323
311 324
312 325
313 326
314 327
315 328
316 329
317 330
318 331
319 332
320 333
321 334
322 335
323 336
324 337
325 338
326 339
327 340
328 341
329 342
330 343
331 344
332 345
333 346
334 347
335 348
336 349
337 350
338 351
339 352
340 353
341 354
342 355
343 356
344 357
345 358
346 359
347 360
348 361
349 362
350 363
351 364
352 365
353 366
354 367
355 368
356 369
357 370
358 371
359 372
360 373
361 374
362 375
363 376
364 377
365 378
366 379
367 380
368 381
369 382
370 383
371 384
372 385
373 386
374 387
375 388
376 389
377 390
378 391
379 392
380 393
381 394
382 395
383 396
384 397
385 398
386 399
387 400
388 401
389 402
390 403
391 404
392 405
393 406
394 407
395 408
396 409
397 410
398 411
399 412
400 413
401 414
402 415
403 416
404 417
405 418
406 419
407 420
408 421
409 422
410 423
411 424
412 425
413 426
414 427
415 428
416 429
417 430
418 431
419 432
420 433
421 434
422 435
423 436
424 437
425 438
426 439
427 440
428 441
429 442
430 443
431 444
432 445
433 446
434 447
435 448
436 449
437 450
438 451
439 452
440 453
441 454
442 455
443 456
444 457
445 458
446 459
447 460
448 461
449 462
450 463
451 464
452 465
453 466
454 467
455 468
456 469
457 470
458 471
459 472
460 473
461 474
462 475
463 476
464 477
465 478
466 479
467 480
468 481
469 482
470 483
471 484
472 485
473 486
474 487
475 488
476 489
477 490
478 491
479 492
480 493
481 494
482 495
483 496
484 497
485 498
486 499
487 500
488 501
489 502
490 503
491 504
492 505
493 506
494 507
495 508
496 509
497 510
498 511
499 512
500 513
501 514
502 515
503 516
504 517
505 518
506 519
507 520
508 521
509 522
510 523
511 524
512 525
513 526
514 527
515 528
516 529
517 530
518 531
519 532
520 533
521 534
522 535
523 536
524 537
525 538
526 539
527 540
528 541
529 542
530 543
531 544
532 545
533 546
534 547
535 548
536 549
537 550
538 551
539 552
540 553
541 554
542 555
543 556
544 557
545 558
546 559
547 560
548 561
549 562
550 563
551 564
552 565
553 566
554 567
555 568
556 569
557 570
558 571
559 572
560 573
561 574
562 575
563 576
564 577
565 578
566 579
567 580
568 581
569 582
570 583
571 584
572 585
573 586
574 587
575 588
576 589
577 590
578 591
579 592
580 593
581 594
582 595
583 596
584 597
585 598
586 599
587 600
588 601
589 602
590 603
591 604
592 605
593 606
594 607
595 608
596 609
597 610
598 611
599 612
600 613
601 614
602 615
603 616
604 617
605 618
606 619
607 620
608 621
609 622
610 623
611 624
612 625
613 626
614 627
615 628
616 629
617 630
618 631
619 632
620 633
621 634
622 635
623 636
624 637
625 638
626 639
627 640
628 641
629 642
630 643
631 644
632 645
633 646
634 647
635 648
636 649
637 650
638 651
639 652
640 653
641 654
642 655
643 656
644 657
645 658
646 659
647 660
648 661
649 662
650 663
651 664
652 665
653 666
654 667
655 668
656 669
657 670
658 671
659 672
660 673
661 674
662 675
663 676
664 677
665 678
666 679
667 680
668 681
669 682
670 683
671 684
672 685
673 686
674 687
675 688
676 689
677 690
678 691
679 692
680 693
681 694
682 695
683 696
684 697
685 698
686 699
687 700
688 701
689 702
690 703
691 704
692 705
693 706
694 707
695 708
696 709
697 710
698 711
699 712
700 713
701 714
702 715
703 716
704 717
705 718
706 719
707 720
708 721
709 722
710 723
711 724
712 725
713 726
714 727
715 728
716 729
717 730
718 731
719 732
720 733
721 734
722 735
723 736
724 737
725 738
726 739
727 740
728 741
729 742
730 743
731 744
732 745
733 746
734 747
735 748
736 749
737 750
738 751
739 752
740 753
741 754
742 755
743 756
744 757
745 758
746 759
747 760
748 761
749 762
750 763
751 764
752 765
753 766
754 767
755 768
756 769
757 770
758 771
759 772
760 773
761 774
762 775
763 776
764 777
765 778
766 779
767 780
768 781
769 782
770 783
771 784
772 785
773 786
774 787
775 788
776 789
777 790
778 791
779 792
780 793
781 794
782 795
783 796
784 797
785 798
786 799
787 800
788 801
789 802
790 803
791 804
792 805
793 806
794 807
795 808
796 809
797 810
798 811
799 812
800 813
801 814
802 815
803 816
804 817
805 818
806 819
807 820
808 821
809 822
810 823
811 824
812 825
813 826
814 827
815 828
816 829
817 830
818 831
819 832
820 833
821 834
822 835
823 836
824 837
825 838
826 839
827 840
828 841
829 842
830 843
831 844
832 845
833 846
834 847
835 848
836 849
837 850
838 851
839 852
840 853
841 854
842 855
843 856
844 857
845 858
846 859
847 860
848 861
849 862
850 863
851 864
852 865
853 866
854 867
855 868
856 869
857 870
858 871
859 872
860 873
861 874
862 875
863 876
864 877
865 878
866 879
867 880
868 881
869 882
870 883
871 884
872 885
873 886
874 887
875 888
876 889
877 890
878 891
879 892
880 893
881 894
882 895
883 896
884 897
885 898
886 899
887 900
888 901
889 902
890 903
891 904
892 905
893 906
894 907
895 908
896 909
897 910
898 911
899 912
900 913
901 914
902 915
903 916
904 917
905 918
906 919
907 920
908 921
909 922
910 923
911 924
912 925
913 926
914 927
915 928
916 929
917 930
918 931
919 932
920 933
921 934
922 935
923 936
924 937
925 938
926 939
927 940
928 941
929 942
930 943
931 944
932 945
933 946
934 947
935 948
936 949
937 950
938 951
939 952
940 953
941 954
942 955
943 956
944 957
945 958
946 959
947 960
948 961
949 962
950 963
951 964
952 965
953 966
954 967
955 968
956 969
957 970
958 971
959 972
960 973
961 974
962 975
963 976
964 977
965 978
966 979
967 980
968 981
969 982
970 983
971 984
972 985
973 986
974 987
975 988
976 989
977 990
978 991
979 992
980 993
981 994
982 995
983 996
984 997
985 998
986 999
987 1000
988 1001
989 1002
990 1003
991 1004
992 1005
993 1006
994 1007
995 1008
996 1009
997 1010
998 1011
999 1012
1000 1013
1001 1014
1002 1015
1003 1016
1004 1017
1005 1018
1006 1019
1007 1020
1008 1021
1009 1022
1010 1023
1011 1024
1012 1025
1013 1026
1014 1027
1015 1028
1016 1029
1017 1030
1018 1031
1019 1032
1020 1033
1021 1034
1022 1035
1023 1036
1024 1037
1025 1038
1026 1039
1027 1040
1028 1041
1029 1042
1030 1043
1031 1044
1032 1045
1033 1046
1034 1047
1035 1048
1036 1049
1037 1050
1038 1051
1039 1052
1040 1053
1041 1054
1042 1055
1043 1056
1044 1057
1045 1058
1046 1059
1047 1060
1048 1061
1049 1062
1050 1063
1051 1064
1052 1065
1053 1066
1054 1067
1055 1068
1056 1069
1057 1070
1058 1071
1059 1072
1060 1073
1061 1074
1062 1075
1063 1076
1064 1077
1065 1078
1066 1079
1067 1080
1068 1081
1069 1082
1070 1083
1071 1084
1072 1085
1073 1086
1074 1087
1075 1088
1076 1089
1077 1090
1078 1091
1079 1092
1080 1093
1081 1094
1082 1095
1083 1096
1084 1097
1085 1098
1086 1099
1087 1100
1088 1101
1089 1102
1090 1103
1091 1104
1092 1105
1093 1106
1094 1107
1095 1108
1096 1109
1097 1110
1098 1111
1099 1112
1100 1113
1101 1114
1102 1115
1103 1116
1104 1117
1105 1118
1106 1119
1107 1120
1108 1121
1109 1122
1110 1123
1111 1124
1112 1125
1113 1126
1114 1127
1115 1128
1116 1129
1117 1130
1118 1131
1119 1132
1120 1133
1121 1134
1122 1135
1123 1136
1124 1137
1125 1138
1126 1139
1127 1140
1128 1141
1129 1142
1130 1143
1131 1144
1132 1145
1133 1146
1134 1147
1135 1148
1136 1149
1137 1150
1138 1151
1139 1152
1140 1153
1141 1154
1142 1155
1143 1156
1144 1157
1145 1158
1146 1159
1147 1160
1148 1161
1149 1162
1150 1163
1151 1164
1152 1165
1153 1166
1154 1167
1155 1168
1156 1169
1157 1170
1158 1171
1159 1172
1160 1173
1161 1174
1162 1175
1163 1176
1164 1177
1165 1178
1166 1179
1167 1180
1168 1181
1169 1182
1170 1183
1171 1184
1172 1185
1173 1186
1174 1187
1175 1188
1176 1189
1177 1190
1178 1191
1179 1192
1180 1193
1181 1194
1182 1195
1183 1196
1184 1197
1185 1198
1186 1199
1187 1200
1188 1201
1189 1202
1190 1203
1191 1204
1192 1205
1193 1206
1194 1207
1195 1208
1196 1209
1197 1210
1198 1211
1199 1212
1200 1213
1201 1214
1202 1215
1203 1216
1204 1217
1205 1218
1206 1219
1207 1220
1208 1221
1209 1222
1210 1223
1211 1224
1212 1225
1213 1226
1214 1227
1215 1228
1216 1229
1217 1230
1218 1231
1219 1232
1220 1233
1221 1234
1222 1235
1223 1236
1224 1237
1225 1238
1226 1239
1227 1240
1228 1241
1229 1242
1230 1243
1231 1244
1232 1245
1233 1246
1234 1247
1235 1248
1236 1249
1237 1250
1238 1251
1239 1252
1240 1253
1241 1254
1242 1255
1243 1256
1244 1257
1245 1258
1246 1259
1247 1260
1248 1261
1249 1262
1250 1263
1251 1264
1252 1265
1253 1266
1254 1267
1255 1268
1256 1269
1257 1270
1258 1271
1259 1272
1260 1273
1261 1274
1262 1275
1263 1276
1264 1277
1265 1278
1266 1279
1267 1280
1268 1281
1269 1282
1270 1283
1271 1284
1272 1285
1273 1286
1274 1287
1275 1288
1276 1289
1277 1290
1278 1291
1279 1292
1280 1293
1281 1294
1282 1295
1283 1296
1284 1297
1285 1298
1286 1299
1287 1300
1288 1301
1289 1302
1290 1303
1291 1304
1292 1305
1293 1306
1294 1307
1295 1308
1296 1309
1297 1310
1298 1311
1299 1312
1300 1313
1301 1314
1302 1315
1303 1316
1304 1317
1305 1318
1306 1319
1307 1320
1308 1321
1309 1322
1310 1323
1311 1324
1312 1325
1313 1326
1314 1327
1315 1328
1316 1329
1317 1330
1318 1331
1319 1332
1320 1333
1321 1334
1322 1335
1323 1336
1324 1337
1325 1338
1326 1339
1327 1340
1328 1341
1329 1342
1330 134

may possibly imagine that a person who has had such remarkable Sallys of Intemperance could not make a serious clergyman but I give you my Honor and I am sure you'll believe me that for 14 Months past I have totally abstained from Wine and Spirits finding upon repeated Trial that there is something in my Constitution that at present will not bear it.

Be so good as to let me hear from you as soon as you conveniently can upon this most interesting Subject in which the Happiness and Usefulness of Thousands yet unborn may so much depend

I am with the utmost Sincerity & Truth

Rev^d & Dear Sir

Your most Obedient

& most humble Servant

Rev^d Mr Miles Cooper. H. BABCOCK¹

left two sons, Cortlandt and Frederick; the latter was the father of the late Mrs W. L. Morris, of Yonkers. He also left one daughter, Henrietta, who married a Mr. Richard Saltonstall, of New-York. There is a fine portrait of the Rev Luke Babcock in the possession of Mrs. Babcock, of St. Marks Place, N. Y. He is represented in gown and bands, his head reclining on his right arm, which rests upon a book. There is something extremely calm and placid in his countenance, corresponding with his benevolent mind. BOLTON.

1 Col. HENRY BABCOCK, eldest brother of the Rev. Luke B., was born in 1736, entered Yale College at the age of twelve, and took his degree when sixteen years old. At the age of eighteen he was Captain of an independent company of infantry, and at nineteen marched to Albany, thence to Lake George, where he formed part of the force under Col. Williams, which was defeated by Baron Dieskau. He was promoted to the rank of Major in the following year; at the age of twenty-one was Lieutenant-Colonel, and next year Colonel of the R. I. regiment. In 1758 he marched 500 men with the army against Ticonderoga, where he had 110 men killed and wounded. He himself received a musket ball in the knee. He was afterwards at the capture of the same fort by Gen. Amherst. In 1761, he went to England, where he spent a year, and soon after his return married and settled at Stonington, Conn., and commenced the practice of the law. [It seems by the above letter, he was desirous to enter orders. We find him afterwards engaged in the Lake Superior copper speculations.] When the revolution broke out, he joined the whig party, and in 1776 was appointed by the Legislature commander of the forces at Newport. He was a man of fine person, accomplished manners, commanding voice, and an eloquent speaker. UPDIKE.

REV. MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

My Health has really suffered so much of late from constant Confinement to a School, & from my Attention to the Mission, that I have, by the Advice of Dr. Constable, been obliged to make an Excursion abroad for the Recovery of it. A principal Inducement to undertake this, was the Arrival of a Clergyman at Schenectady,¹ who kindly offered to supply my Place, should I absent myself. The care of the School I have committed to a Person of Capacity.

When I left home, I had an Intention of taking the Liberty of waiting upon you, & presenting myself as a fit Object of your further Recommendation. With this View, I went to Sir John, a few Days before my Departure, that I might, if not improper, learn where you was to be found; also upon my Return I communicated my Designs to Colonel Johnson, who promised from himself to second my Application. Whose Letter, I trust, on this Head you will have received by this Time.

You may recollect, Sir, that I applied to you on the same occasion last Winter, when I was apprehensive my Constitution could not undergo the Servitude of a Mission & School together. My Suspicions have been verified much to the Prejudice of my

¹ Rev. JOHN DOUGHTY (s.) This gentleman who is supposed to have belonged to Westchester, graduated at King's (now Columbia) College in 1770, after which he went to England where he was ordained for the church at Peekskill. He moved, however, to Schenectady, as above stated, to which place he was appointed in 1773 at the request of the Wardens and Vestry. In 1775, divine service was suspended in his church, on account of the troubles and he, himself, became the object of much harsh treatment. He was taken prisoner twice, and at length deemed it prudent, in the fall of 1777, to apply for liberty to remove to Canada which he obtained. He thereupon proceeded to Montreal where he was appointed Chaplain to his Majesty's Royal regiment of New York. When he left, his congregation at Schenectady numbered only 59, exclusive of slaves. Of those 12 were communicants. In 1780, the number was reduced to 27 white adults. He continued in Montreal until October 1781 when he repaired to England. He returned to Canada 12 June 1784, having been appointed Missionary at Sorel.

^a In the Society's abstracts the name is spelt "Doty," we suppose from the pronunciation. It is printed "Doughty" in the Catalogue of Columbia Coll.

health, Exercise & a Change of Air are the only Expedients prescribed for the Recovery of it, which I now intend enjoying, in such a Manner, as my Circumstances will afford. But shou'd I ever recover, & return to the same Duties, a Relapse probably ending in a Consumption wou'd be the fatal Consequence.

The Venerable Society's Bounty, & an uncertain Subscription, which is daily lessening by the Removal of some of the Congregation to the Country, is a very insufficient Support for a Family at Schenectady, & more so as House-rent must be deducted from that Pittance.

These Circumstances when combined together, will clearly evince the Hardships I labor under, & render, I hope, my conduct justifiable in the Eyes of the Society, & of the People. And more particularly so, as I shall engage not to relinquish the Mission 'till it is properly supplied, and not even then without your Approbation.

This Gentleman who now officiates in my Room, is personally known to Colonel Johnson, & I believe wou'd, if agreeable to you & the People, accept the Mission. He is a Relation of Mr. Ellices. A Person of good Abilities, & a fair Character.

Now shou'd you choose to favor me with commendatory Letters to the Southward to such of your Acquaintances as you thought proper on this Occasion, I wou'd, depending on their

Here, for the first four weeks, he performed divine service in the R. Catholic church, and afterwards in the barracks where he resided. A place of worship was, however, afterwards erected, and Mr. D. continued missionary at this place until 1798. "It is with concern (says the Society) that it has received information that they are deprived of the useful services of this worthy Missionary, Mr. John Doty, by his removal into his native country, to take charge of St. Anne's church at Brooklyn on Long Island in the Province of New York, (Abstract of 1794 5.) His connection with this church must however been brief, for his name occurs, again in 1796, on the Society's list as Missionary at Sorel, whither he must have returned the previous year. He finally resigned this mission in 1803, when his connections with the Society for propagating the Gospel ceased altogether. Ed.

Mr. Fish, author of the History of St. Anne's Ch: Brooklyn undertakes to say that "the name of Doty does not appear in the record of clergy in the State of N. York at all." The Society's abstracts we presume are good authority for the contrary. Wood and Thompson mention his name among the clergy of St. Anne's.

Strength, proceed to Maryland & Virginia, & endeavor to obtain one of the vacant Parishes in either of those Provinces.

I send this inclos'd in Mr. Wallaces packet, who tells me he purposes leaving this on a Visit to you next Thursday, & before then expects being honored with your Letters. At the same Time, I intend accompanying him & his Lady, & thereby have an opportunity of recovering my Health, & explaining myself further on this Subject, but lest my Health shou'd not permit doing myself that Honor, shou'd be very happy, if convenient, to hear your Sentiments.

I hope you have received that Benefit in the Restoration of your Health, which all who know you wish, & him particularly so, who is with the greatest Respect & Gratitude,
New York 16th Sir, your most obedient Servant,
August 1773. WM. ANDREWS.

The Honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet

REV'D. MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Williamsburgh 17th September 1773.

Sir,

Immediately after my Arrival here I waited upon Lord Dunmore with your recommendatory Letter, and he told me that no vacant Parish had lately elaps'd into his Gift,—and, that if even there was one, He cou'd not, consistent with his Engagements, promote me over the Heads of Six Candidates then upon his List. But, cou'd I find a Vacancy in the Power of the Vestry, he wou'd do his utmost to serve me.

The Circumstances of the Parishes here, I shall endeavor to explain to you, as well as the little knowledge I have acquir'd will enable me.

In the first place, there is an Act of Assembly for the Payment of 16000 Weight of Tobacco to the Rector of each Parish, reckon'd equal to £200 Virginia Currency, which approaches the nearest to Sterling, I believe, of any Money on the Continent. The Sheriffs collect this tithable Commodity for them, or receive in

Lien thereof Cash, if agreeable to the Parson; so that no Trouble or Inconvenience arises from this Mode of levying their Salaries regularly. And as there is an exact Equality in this Taxation, the only Advantages one Incumbent has above another proceeds entirely from the Prices of Tobacco in the respective Parishes, from the different Value of the Glebe Lands & Parsonage House, & from their Situation in Point of Health.

When a Vacancy happens, the Power of Presentation is in the Vestry for twelve Months after, & then it elapses to the Governor, who seldom inducts, (unless in new-form'd Parishes,) as there are a number continually waiting for Provision. The Impossibility of effecting the Removal of an Incumbent, & the ill Conduct of some Ministers, has made the Vestry, who are the Voice of the Congregation, somewhat more cautious than they formerly were in presenting; therefore the general Practice which at present prevails, is taking Strangers upon Trial, till their moral Conduct, Abilities, & Character from whence they came, are discovered.

Amongst the present Hunters for Livings, I find upon Record the Name of the Rev^d Mr Hanna, who, notwithstanding he has seen the King & his Robes, & been strongly recommended from England to this Province & that of Maryland, he still remains unprovided for by the latest Accounts of him. His Character is not known here, nor have I been so uncharitable as to acquaint the Clergy with it. It is his Want of Powers to please, that has hitherto been the obstacle of his success.

From this View of the Matter, Sir, which I have troubled you with, the Improbability of my obtaining Preferment thro' his Lordship plainly appears. And more especially so, as He seems to have little Acquaintance with the Vestry, & less Concern for my Interest.

The very Day I left New York, I met Mr Stuart, on his Way to Pennsylvania, who told me Mr Mosley intended relinquishing the Mission at Johnstown, finding it impossible to continue longer in the State of Health he then was in, & that he was apprehensive of his Disorder's increasing. Indeed he told me when I was there that he wish'd I had his Place. Now, Sir, as I have formerly solicited you on this Head, & have no Hopes of

being able to remove here, I shou'd be extremely happy & contented to undertake that Mission. And shou'd Mr Mosley give it up voluntarily, I trust in God, you will be good enough to let me have it, that is, if you think me agreeable & qualified to discharge the Duties of the Mission.

This wou'd be an effectual Remedy of my present Grievances, a probable Restorative of my former Health, & be the greatest obligation you cou'd confer on

Sir, your grateful, &
most obedient servant

W. ANDREWS.

The Honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO COL. BABCOCK,

ON THE ACADEMY FOR THE INDIANS.

Johnsonhall Nov^r 19th 1773.

Sir,

I have had the favor of your Letter, from Stonington, and am obliged to you for your kind enquiries about my health, which I think somewhat improved.

There is no doubt from the Letter you inclosed to me that the Clergy at Boston would wish well to a design so laudable in speculation, but after giving it much attention I am inclined to apprehend that there is more difficulty in the execution than you seem aware of; success is no Constant attendant on Laudable designs, they often owe it to party, or to the favorable operation of lucky Circumstances, and to cool reception and failure of some similar views, tho' well supported & strongly recommended creates a doubt in me of the success of a Scheme without any fund, depending on the piety of men in power, or the bounty of the public.—perhaps within a little time the Scheme may bid fairer for success, when however loath to renew applications I would willingly give it my countenance, as it has my best Wishes, and I am heartily sorry that the present times

do not appear more favorable to a design that might be productive of much benefit.

Be assured that I shall always be glad to see or hear from you as I am with truth and regard, Sir

Your hearty Well wisher
and very humble Servt.

Henry Babcock Esq^r

Sir John Col Johnson D^r Dease & all here desire to be kindly remembered to you.

COL. BABCOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Stonington 28th Dec^r 1773.

Sir

I was honoured with your Favour of the 19th Nov^r which have now before me, and have read it with the greatest attention; and altho' I am very loth to be troublesome to you, with my Letters, yet have presumed once more to write to you.—I observe you are pleased to say, that "Perhaps in a little Time the Scheme may bid Fairer for Success, when however loth to renew applications, I would willingly give it my Countenance, as it has my best Wishes" &c.

I should be extremely sorry, to desire any thing of You, that would give you the least uneasiness, and I am thoroughly sensible that no Person can be more delicate than you in asking a Favour for your Self.

But in soliciting Benefactions, for those nations of Indians, who you well know, have been very useful in saving this Country, and adding to it vast acquisitions, as they were improved by you the last War.—To civilize Barbarians, and make them happy, is a Task as replete with Pleasure, as any I can figure to myself. I will readily allow, that there are Difficultys in the Way (particularly in establishing a Fund) but Industry & Perseverance will surmount them—I would, could I be authorised by you, next Spring chearfully make the Trial throughout the Colonies, in the same manner that I did in the Town of Newport.

and should it meet with the favourable Reception, that I flatter myself it would, you would never repent it.—In the Island of Jamaica, for the Philadelphia College was raised Eight Thousand pounds their Currency; and Charity may be asked with infinitely more Propriety for the Indians, than the Philadelphians, who are of themselves, well able to support a Seminary without any foreign Assistance.

Success (as you may justly observe) is no constant Attendant "on laudable Designs, they owe it often to Party and the favourable operations of lucky Circumstances" and may we not venture to add that it's often owing to the invisible hand of God.—The Story of Joseph and his Bretheren, as mentioned in the old Testament does not appear more striking to Me than your first settling in this Country.—The Place you pitched upon to settle, and in Consequence of that, the surprizing Influence you had over the Indians, and the great Benefits resulting from that Influence—The many narrow Escapes you have run, not only the common Chances of War, but the high Rewards offered to the french Indians either to assassinate You, or take You Prisoner, and your eluding all their repeated Efforts; it cannot be enthusiastical, for me to say, that there was a kind Providence that protected you; and your most valuable Life I stil believe, is reserved, to lay the Foundations of civilizing & christianising those numerous Nations of Indians, at present ignorant of the vast Blessings in store for them.

Please to accept of my sincerest Thanks, for the kind Manner in which you are pleased to express yourself in my behalf; and return my Compliments to Sir John, & the rest of the Gentlemen of your vicinity—am not determined, whether I shall do myself the Honour of paying You a visit this Winter, but if I do not this Winter fully intend it in the Spring.

I am with greatest Esteem

Your most obedient

& most humble Servant

HENRY BABCOCK.

Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. HINDS.

Johnson hall March 8th 1774.

Sir,

In my Letter of November last to you I laid before the Venerable Society a General Sketch of the present State of the Missions in this Quarter, and of some late Changes respecting them, wherein I had occasion to acquaint you with the manner in which the Rev^d Mr. Mosley was introduced to the Mission at Johnstown in my neighbourhood, and of the precarious State of his health for some time past;—Since which he has been under the Necessity of acquainting me, that he can no longer undertake to discharge the duties of his Office here from the repeated attacks of an Epileptic complaint, & is therefore desirous of returning to England to his friends, he has not been able to officiate for some time, his faculties seem much impaired & he has retired from the Mission.

As I have in my last, and former Letters so fully shewn the Importance of this Mission in many essential points It is unnecessary to observe that it must suffer great disadvantage should it continue long unsupplied I have therefore no doubt of the Society's care & attention to promote true Religion in this Infant Settlement by endeavouring to procure some fitting person to undertake that Charge, as soon as possible as I know of no Candidate that offers at present in this Country, tho' I trust such may be found in England amongst Some of those Gent^l who have but small incomes with large families for whom they can make a better provision in America than at home, At the same time I shall in Conjunction with the Clergy of this Province make the most diligent enquiry in order to have it supplied here if possible as a Congregation so large & promising & that must in a little time influence a large extent of Country deserves much attention; and I think it very necessary to make a private observation that this part of the Country is not Circumstanced like the Old Settlements on the Sea Coasts, where the Missionarys are in fact usefull only to a select few, where all their Neighbours, are bigotedly attached to their respective Sects, & seldom come

within the Pale of the Church, but here the Inhabitants are for the most part very ignorant, & have been chiefly invited by the fertility of the Soil, & the advantage of fine Communicat^{ns} for transporting their produce. and as they were of the poorer & lower Class of Adventurers from diff^t Countries they have in general very little acquaintance with any Religion, & a Minister can not be accus'd of interfering amst them so that the first Church which goes on Successfully & without interruption must attach them all, & not only them but all those who are in the same predicament, who are really the bulk of the people in a Country that settles amazingly fast all of whom may in time become Zealously attached to our Constitution in Church & State if duly attended to in their Infancy. The Independ^{ts} & other Dissenters are so sensible of this that repeated applicat^{ns} has been made for the use of the Ch: often by Itinerant preachers whenever the Minister was absent for that purpose I leave you to judge from the Sly Artifices as well as public attacks practised by them against the Ch: of England in America;—

As I do not recollect any material occurrence since my last, I have only to offer my best Regards to the Society, & most Cordial Wishes, for the prosperity of their pious & Laudable endeavors assuring you that I am with much Esteem Sir &c.

The Rev^d Dr Hind:

1 Rev. RICHARD HIND, D. D., son of Dr. John Hind, rector of Fendon, Sussex, was born at Boddington in Northamptonshire, in 1715; entered Oxford about 1730, and obtained his degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1749; became rector of Shering, Essex. 1754, and of St. Anne, Westminster, 1766, both of which he vacated in 1778 for the Vicarages of Rochdale, Lancashire, and Skipton, Yorkshire, on account of a dispute which he had with his Curate in St. Anne's, particulars of which are given in the 47th Vol. of the Gent. Mag. He was also prebendary of St. Paul's. Dr. Hind died at Rochdale, 18th Feb., 1790, æt 75. Some of his sermons have been printed. *Nichols' Literary Anecdotes*. He was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Wm. Morrice as Secretary of the Society for propagating the Gosp.—Ed.

THE CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

The very humane Treatment which we have constantly experienced from you is, and we hope ever will be gratefully remembered by us. In particular we think ourselves greatly indebted to your kindness and Generosity in assisting us on a recent occasion with your good and seasonable Advice and supporting us with a Promise of your friendly Interposition in our Favour. We should esteem ourselves highly culpable had we not invariably attended to the Path which you directed us to pursue, and which we doubt not will lead us to the full enjoyment of our Wishes. In our way Homeward, agreeable to your desire, we waited upon Col Johnson, who readily drew up for us an address to the Venerable Society. A Copy of this address we sent immediately, and hope it has been received previously to the Anniversary Session. Soon after the first we sent a Second Copy in case the former should miscarry, and as we thought it proper to acquaint the Reverend Clergy of New York with our Intention we enclosed it to them unsealed, requesting that after they had perused it they would be so kind as to seal and forward it by the first opportunity, at the same Time soliciting their Friendship. When several weeks had passed without hearing from them, We wrote a Line requesting to know by whom they had sent the addresses, to us, its safety was a matter of Consequence. In answer to this Dr Auchmuty inform'd us that "no other opportunity offering he had sent it by the Pacquet." The reason of this Evident Contempt of the latter part of our request we are at a loss to assign, unless it may be collected out of a Letter which we received from Mr Andrews soon after he left us dated at New York in which he says "I really am somewhat afraid the Society's Salary will not be continued at Schenectady. And it is the opinion of Doc^t Auchmuty and Mr Inglis that it will not. They think it perversion of that Bounty which ought to be extended to much larger Bodies of People who are without divine worship in several parts of this and the Neighbouring

Provinces." If such are the Sentiments of those Reverend Gentlemen we cannot help thinking that either they have a very imperfect knowledge of the State of our Church; or if otherwise, some very unaccountable prejudice against us.

As we labour under many disadvantages for want of a charter, we embraced the happy opportunity of addressing His Excellency the Governor on that subject by St. John who generously promised us his benevolent offices, and at whose return we are in no Doubt of receiving a very favourable answer. We beg your Indulgence in thus detaining you as we are prompted to it by a sense of the Duty which we owe you, and which shall ever be acknowledged by

Honourable and greatly respected Sir

Your much obliged and very humble Servants

J. W. BROWN.

ROBT. CLENCH.

Schenectady March 21st 1774.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY

Johnson-hall April 1st 1774.
Gentlemen,

I received your Letter and am sorry to hear that you have any Apprehensions of the dislike of the Society or Clergy as tending to withdraw the Mission, but I am inclined to believe that You are alarmed without sufficient cause, for, whatever

I ROBERT CLENCH was married to Hannah Vernon at Laycock, Lancaster Co. Penn. on the 5th May 1758, by the revd Geo. Craig, episcopal Minister. He had three sons, Ralph, Benjamin and Thomas, and three daughters, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Euretta. He was a zealous friend of St. George's Church, and was the first to cause Stoves to be introduced into that edifice, an innovation which disturbed the minds of many who did not approve of such novelties. Mr. Clench took the oath of allegiance to the United States on the 25th July 1778, & died in the latter part of 1781. His will bears date 10 Sept. and it was proved on 21st Dec. of that year. His wife survived him seven years. She was buried in St. George's cemetery Dec. 2, 1788. *Letter of Rev. Wm. Payne, rector of St. George's.*

ular presentations Mr Andrews or any other person may have been Guilty of. It is improbable that the Society would withhold their Assistance without a particular enquiry into the state of the Congregation, and as I believe that the Mission was principally established thro' my recommendation thereof to the Society, I should naturally Conclude that they would communicate their thoughts to me before they determined on Withdrawing it, from all which considerations I should think, you have not much to apprehend on that head, should it prove otherwise I shall willingly assist in recommending your Church to the farther attention of the society, as I am always its hearty well-wisher and your very humble Servt.

To Mess^{rs} Clench & Brown
Schenectady.

REVD. R. MOSLEY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir William

I am at a loss to express my Gratitude to You; for Your unbounded Goodness to me during My Residence at Johnstown and particularly at my Departure—I shall aliways retain a most gratefull sense of Your Generosity: And that it may please God long to prolong your Life, and possess you with a good state of Health will be the Constant prayers & wishes of One who has the Honor of subscribing Himself (Sir William)

Your much obliged
& very Humble Ser^t

R. MOSLEY.

P. S. Please to present my best Respects to Dr Dease, and Comp^{ts} to Mr Daily &c—

New-York Apr y^e 11th 74.

MEMOIR OF THE REV. JOHN STUART, D. D.

THE LAST MISSIONARY TO THE MOHAWKS.

The conversion and civilization of the American Indians engaged the attention of Europeans at an early date. The christianizing of the Iroquois especially became the object of the Jesuits of Canada as far back as 1642, and a few years afterwards Father Jogues laid down his life on the Mohawk river, for the Gospel. The Dutch who first colonised these parts, did not give the subject much consideration. The clergy at the Manhatans succeeded in teaching one young savage the prayers so that he could repeat the responses in church, and also to read and write well. He was then furnished with a Bible and was sent to evangelize the heathen. But he pawned the book for brandy, became a thorough beast and did more harm than good.¹

The government of New York did not make any effort to christianize the Five Nations further than to pay, for some time, a small salary to the clergyman at Albany to attend to the wants of such Indians as might apply to him. The Rev. Mr. Freeman of that city translated a great part of the English liturgy, the morning and evening prayers, the litany, the Athanasian Creed, with some passages of the old and New Testament into the Indian tongue, but those professing to be christians in 1710, are represented as "so ignorant and scandalous that they can scarce be reputed Christians."² In 1712, Mr. Andrews was sent as a Missionary to the Mohawks by the Society for propagating the Gospel, and a church was built at the mouth of the Schoharie creek, but this Missionary soon abandoned the place, and as he was the first, so was he the last, that resided among them for a great many years, the Society afterwards contenting themselves with imitating the policy of the government and allowing a small stipend to their clergyman at Albany to act as a missionary to the Mohawks. In which capacity he did them but very little good.

In 1748, the people of New England turned their attention to this field of labor, and the Rev^d Mess^{rs} Spencer, Woodbridge,

¹ O'Call. N. Netherland II., 319.

² N. Y. Doct. Hist. III.

and Hawley visited successively the tribes on the Mohawk and Susquehannah rivers.¹ The commencement of the French war, soon afterwards, interrupted all missionary efforts west of Albany, which were not renewed until 1761, when the Rev^d Dr. Wheelock directed his attention to that quarter, and endeavoured by introducing Indians, as missionaries and schoolmasters, to reclaim the Natives from their savage life. He gives the result of his efforts and experience, in these words:

"Among those whom I have educated, there have been near forty who were good readers and writers, and were instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, as their age, and time, would admit, and were sufficiently masters of English grammar, arithmetic, and a number considerably advanced in a knowledge of Greek and Latin, and one of them carried through college, and was a good scholar, and others carried through a course of learning with not less expence for each of them, than would have been necessary to have supported an English youth through a course of collegiate studies, and they have generally behaved well while they were with me, and left my school with fair and unblemished characters, and under the influence of every motive I could set before them, to a good improvement of the distinguishing talents which God had committed to them, and many of them have gone immediately from my school into good, and reputable business, and such business as they were equal to, and generally to serve as schoolmasters, but some as interpreters, &c. and nothing has prevented their being employed usefully, and reputably in various capacities till this day, but their want of fortitude to resist the power of those fashionable vices which were rampant among all their tribes. . . . Of all the number before mentioned, I dont hear of more than half who have preserved their characters unstain'd, either by a course of intemperance or uncleanness, or both; and some who on account of their parts, and learning, bid the fairest for usefulness, are sunk down into as low, savage, and brutish a manner of living as they were in before any endeavours were used with them to raise them up: and there are some of whom I did, and do still entertain hope that they were really the subjects of God's grace, who have not wholly kept their garments unspotted amongst the pots. And six of those who did preserve a good character, are now dead."²

The necessity of having missionaries of the church of England resident among the Mohawks was again brought before the Society for the propagation of the Gospel a few years before the Revolution, both by Sir W^m Johnson and the Rev. M^r Inglis of New-York, the last of whom also laid the subject before the government in England in the form of a Memorial. In the year 1770, the Society again consented to ordain a Missionary for the exclusive service of the Mohawks.

¹ N. Y. Doc. Hist. iii.

² Wheelock's Narr. for 1771, p. 19

JOHN STUART, who was selected for this purpose, was born at Harrisburg in Pennsylvania in 1740. The family mansion in which he first saw the light was yet standing in 1836. His father, Andrew Stuart, came to America from the town of Omagh in Ireland, about the year 1730; besides the subject of this memoir he had three sons, James, Andrew & Charles. The first died young; the others—Andrew and Charles—died some years ago, both at an advanced age, in the Western part of Pennsylvania, having been in the worst of times, staunch supporters of the cause of American liberty. They were all men of great physical strength¹. At an early age John Stuart evinced a disposition for serious studies, and when he graduated at the College of Philadelphia he had made up his mind to join the communion of the Church of England. This determination exposed him to much difficulty, for his father was a rigid Presbyterian, and expected his children to conform to his religious opinions². Mr Stuart's patience at last overcame his father's prejudices, and he was allowed to proceed to England, being recommended by the Clergy of Pennsylvania for ordination³. He received holy orders in the year 1770, and was appointed Missionary to the Mohawks at Fort Hunter. He arrived at the scene of his future labors and preached his first sermon at Canajoharie, on Christmas day of the same year. His routine now was, to preach every Sunday; first to the Indians, after service had been performed in their own language. Divine service was, next, read in English to a congregation of 200 persons and upwards. In the afternoon, he officiated in the Mohawk Chapel, to the white people, most of whom were Dutch, and who had no stated place of worship⁴. In 1774, he was able to read the Liturgy and the several offices of baptism, in marriage &c to his flock, and converse tolerably well with them, on common subjects in their own language, but he found great difficulty to convey to them any distinct ideas on divine subjects, for want of a constant interpreter, from which cause, also, he could but seldom preach to them. To supply these and other deficiencies, he undertook a transla-

¹ Geo. Okill Stuart's letter.

² London Colonial Church Chronicle, No. 11.

³ Soc'ty's Abstract, 1771.

⁴ Abstract, 1772.

tion of a part of the New Testament, and, with the assistance it is said of Brant, prepared a Mohawk translation of St. Mark's gospel, a large and plain Exposition of the Church Catechism, and a Compendious History of the Bible¹. In addition to his regular duties, he officiated once a fortnight at Johnstown without any remuneration. Service was read to the Mohawks at Canajoharie by Paulus Sahonwadi, the Indian Schoolmaster. Some idea of the difficulties attendant on conveying elementary instruction to the Indians in those days may be formed from the circumstance that the teacher had no elementary books. Paulus & the other Mohawk teachers taught the Alphabet &c by means only of little manuscript scraps of paper. It was not until several years after, that Col. Claus composed a short primer for them.²

In the year 1775 commenced the upheaving of those elements which in a short time terminated in the birth of this Republic. The agitation which followed rent society in pieces, and many who had been previously neighbours and friends, now found themselves enemies, and opposed to each other in the deadliest hostility. Suspicion stalked abroad and those who, from whatever motive, shrank from approving the new order of things were denounced and arrested, if they had not already abandoned their homes. No class was so uncompromising in its loyalty as the clergy of the Church of England in this State, and they in consequence, did not fail to experience the bitter effects of their own unwise resolution.

Mr. Stuart however did not experience any inconvenience at first; indeed he remained undisturbed at Fort Hunter, for some time even after the Declaration of Independence, and constantly performed divine service without omitting the prayers for the king, as prescribed in the Liturgy. In the Spring of 1777, Gen^l Herkimer received intelligence that some persons belonging to Tryon County intended to join the enemy at Niagara; he ordered a watch on the high road, which prevented their passage, and on being fired at, they retreated and lost their bundles. On the next day, two packs of letters

¹ Abstract, 1775.

² Abstract for 1782, p. 42.

w
le
to
M
Co
be
m
Fo
far
go
the
lay
Mo
and
ob
ph
wa
and
It
He
Boa
res
I
his
and
Am
Thi
Mr
the
and
deli
orde
M
the
that
read

1 A
415, 4

were picked up by a squaw not far from the road. One of these letters, though not subscribed, was supposed almost for certain, to be the hand writing of Rev^d Mr Stuart, Minister of the Mohawk Castle, and the whole were forwarded to the Provincial Congress. On examination, however, the papers were found to be of such little importance that they were returned to the committee of Tryon County. Mr Stuart's continued residence at Fort Hunter now became dangerous alike to himself and his family. St. Leger had raised the siege of Fort Schuyler; Burgoyne had surrendered; the Indians, who had hitherto protected their Minister, had abandoned their homes, & with Brant were laying waste the country between the Susquehanna and the Mohawk rivers. Mr. Stuart's connexion with the Johnson family and his relations to the Indians rendered him particularly obnoxious to the Whigs. His house was attacked, his property plundered and every indignity offered his person. His church was also plundered, then turned into a tavern and in ridicule and contempt a barrel of rum was placed on the reading desk. It was afterwards used as a stable, and finally served as a fort.¹ He became thus necessitated to remove, and in June 1778, the Board appointed for detecting Conspiracies were advised of his residence in Schenectady.

It was represented to them that "Mr. Stuart would have it in his power to convey Intelligence from that Place to the Indians, and as he had always been a declared Enemy to the Liberties of America, it would be necessary to Order him down the Country." This information was received on the 11th June and on the 25th Mr Stuart was ordered to "repair with his family forthwith to the State of Connecticut until his exchange could be procured, and that he sett off in four Days after this Resolution is delivered to him, and on his failure to comply herewith it is ordered that he be put into close confinement."

Mr. Stuart appeared before the Commissioners two days after the above order, and "declared his readiness to convince them that he had not corresponded with the enemy, and that he was ready and willing to enter into any engagement for the faithful

¹ Abstract for 1782, ut ante. Journal of the N. Y. Prov. Cong. i. 883; ii. 415, 416.

performance of such matters as might be enjoined him." It was therefore resolved that he "enter into Parole not to do or say any Thing in opposition to the Measures pursued by the Congress of the United States of America, or by the Legislative or executive Powers of either of the said States, and that he shall and will not hold any correspondence by word or Deed upon Politikal Matters with any of the enemies of the said United States of America or either of them, and not to depart the Limits of the Town of Schenectady without Permission from one of the Members of this Board."¹

He returned accordingly to his assigned residence whence he writes on the 28th Sept. following. "My situation is rather disagreeable, being deserted by almost all my Congregation. There remains only three families, the others having, at different times, joined the Kings Forces. I have not preached within these last two years"² The winter of 1778, was thus passed in Schenectady, and as the country to the west was about to become the theatre of war, Mr Stuart ventured to move to Albany in the early part of the summer of 1779. But he was ordered back on the 24th June to his old quarters.³

In the spring of 1780, the Indians again made their appearance on the Mohawk river, infuriated rather than humbled by the punishment which Gen. Sullivan had inflicted on them in the course of the preceding summer. The situation of affairs in the neighborhood of Schenectady obliged Mr Stuart early in June once more to abandon his house and take sanctuary in Albany. So imminent was the danger that the guns of the enemy were heard for several hours previous to his retirement, and he adds, "we could see several houses in flames from our windows."⁴

During this sojourn he experienced much civility from Genl Schuyler and obtained permission to visit Philadelphia. Happen-

¹ Minutes of Commrs. for Detecting Conspiracies (In State Lib.) i, 69, 87, 88.

² Rev. Mr. Stuart to Rev. Mr. (afterwards Bishop) White. 28 Sept 1778. The extracts from this correspondence, inserted in this Memoir, have been obligingly furnished by Geo. Okill Stuart, Esq., of Quebec, grandson of the Rev. Mr. Stuart.

³ Min. of Com. of Cons. ii. 28 June 1779.

⁴ Letter of 12 June 1780.

ing to pass whilst in that city through one of its thoroughfares, his progress was arrested by a crowd which a young man was haranguing, at the moment, on the course of public events. Hearing a remark from a bystander flattering to the personal appearance of the orator, Mr Stuart unguardedly made a caustic though humorous remark on the same subject, and then proceeded to his Lodgings. The observation circulating through the crowd, aroused considerable indignation and the meeting adjourned for the purpose of inflicting personal chastisement on the person who had been so bold as to utter it. Mr Stuart received timely notice from a friend of these hostile intentions, but nothing could prevail on him to retreat before the impending danger. He resolved to face it, not fly from it. Fortunately, to the Rev. Mr White and others interfered, and the indignation of the people was appeased.¹

On his return to the North, he found matters in nowise improved, and thereupon made up his mind to emigrate to Canada. He communicated his resolution to Mr White in these words:—

"I arrived here safe in eight days from the time I parted with you, and found my family well, and after being sufficiently affrighted, the enemy having been within twenty miles of this place, had within one mile of my house in the country without doing me any damage. The particulars you have heard I suppose,—they retreated with the loss of about 80 taken, & few or none killed. **** Considering the present situation of affairs in this part of the Province, I am fully persuaded, that I cannot possibly live here secure, either in regard to ourselves or property during the ensuing season;—this place is likely to be a frontier, & will probably be burnt if the enemy can effect it. I have lost a considerable part of my stock while in Philadelphia, partly by public and partly by private robbers. For these and other weighty reasons, maturely weighed, I have resolved (with the approbation & consent of Mrs. Stuart) to emigrate to Canada; and have made application for an exchange, which I have reason to believe, will be granted."²

In conformity with this view he made the following application in the course of the ensuing spring to Governor Clinton:—

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY—

Having been a prisoner on Parole to the Commissioners of Conspiracy for these two Years past, and confined to the Town of Schenectady, not being allowed to reside on my Farm—my Property not protected—These, with other Reasons, induce me to wish for Permission to remove to Canada with my Family:—I have

1 Letter of G. O. Stuart, Esq. 2 Letter of Nov. 18. 1780.

therefore presumed to apply to your Excellency for Permission to be exchanged for Some Citizen of this State now a Prisoner in Canada, and that I may be allowed to go under the Protection of the first public Flag.—I will do myself the Honor to wait personally upon your Excellency at any Hour that may be convenient.—An Answer from your Excellency will much oblige

"Your most obedient

"& very humble servt

"Albany March 30th 1781

JOHN STUART."

The permission here prayed for was granted on the same day. The conditions on which it was obtained are explained by Mr. Stuart in a letter to Mr. White, dated, Schenectady, 17th April, 1781, of which the following is an extract:—

"Being considered as a prisoner of war and having forfeited my real estate, I have given £400 security to return in exchange for myself one prisoner out of four nominated by the Governor, viz one Colonel, two Captains, and one Lieutenant, either of which will be accepted in my stead. Or if neither of the prisoners aforesaid can be obtained I am to return as a prisoner of war to Albany when required. My personal property I am permitted to sell or carry with me according to my own convenience; and am to proceed under the protection of a public flag as soon as it will be safe and convenient for women and children to travel that course. We are to proceed from hence to Fort Ann in waggons and from thence in Batteaus. Believe me, Dear Sir, I have had occasion to exert all my resolution before I could venture on the difficulties that presented themselves as the probable concomitants of this journey; But from a variety of circumstances, peculiar to my personal and local situation, I had no alternative; therefore, let the event be as it will, I shall not think myself accountable for consequences; the more especially as Mrs. Stuart is perfectly reconciled to the expediency and necessity of the measure. 'Tis probable that, if I reach Canada, I may obtain a chaplaincy in Sir John Johnson's 2d Battalion of Royal Yorkers which is nearly complete, and on the establishment. * * * I mean to leave nothing behind me here that may impose any necessity upon me of returning to this place (provided, such a thing possible) when the war is at an end. I can dispose of all my effects either for cash or good bills on Canada, my negroes being personal property I take with me, one of which being a young man and capable of bearing arms I have given £100 security, to send back a white prisoner in his stead."

Before proceeding farther with this narrative it is necessary to notice, for the purpose of correcting, some errors into which the Society for propagating the Gospel has fallen in its account of the circumstances attendant on Mr. Stuart's emigration.

¹ For these Doc's. see N. Y. Col. MSS. Vol. CII.

² Sims' Hist. of Schoharie, 185, says, Mr. Stuart sold one of these negroes in Montreal for \$275 to one Conyn who brought him back to the Mohawk Valley.

"At
Society,
resource
but he
Upon th
Canada,
Rebel C
prisoner

Now
Society
became
fiscated

Trustee
church,
was att
The cha
years ag
lars wer
son in t
in the E

In th
been ab
Commis
nation o
Indeed

whether
tady. I
quent to
taken pl
to open
leave to
had dete
stated th
resolved

Gov. Cl
The So
ed with
colonel"

1 Abstra
Vol. IV

"At length in May last (it says) his little farm, though belonging to the Society, became forfeited to the State, and was taken away from him. As a last resource, he then proposed to open a Latin School for the support of his family, but he was not permitted, nor to follow any lucrative occupation whatever. Upon this he applied, and with much difficulty obtained leave to remove into Canada, on giving a bond of four hundred pounds with security, either to send a Rebel Colonel in exchange, or to return to Albany, and surrender himself a prisoner whenever required."

Now, in the first place, the "little farm belonging to the Society"—or in other words, the Glebe at Fort Hunter—never became forfeited. There is no instance of the State having confiscated church lands, because the occupants—who were mere Trustees—happened to be its enemies: All the clergy of Trinity church, New York, adhered to the crown, and even one of them was attainted. Yet Trinity church still holds its vast property. The chapel farm at Fort Hunter was disposed of only some years ago, and part of the proceeds, nearly fifteen hundred dollars were laid out in erecting the Episcopal church at Port Jackson in the same town; and the residue, an equal sum, invested in the Episcopal church at Johnstown.*

In the second place, there is no evidence, as far as I have been able to investigate, of Mr Stuart having applied to the Commissioners for permission to open school. A careful examination of their minutes does not shew any such application. Indeed under the circumstances of the times, it is doubtful whether a Latin school could have been supported at Schenectady. But his application is represented as having been subsequent to the confiscation of the glebe, and this is stated to have taken place in May, 1781. "As a last resource he *then* proposed to open a Latin School." Now, he applied for, and obtained leave to emigrate in March, 1781—and we have seen that he had determined to emigrate in Nov. 1780. How then can it be stated that he intended to open a school after he had not only resolved to leave the country, but actually had in his possession Gov. Clinton's permission to depart?

The Society finally represents that this permission was obtained with much difficulty only on giving a bond to send "a rebel colonel" in exchange. Now, the exchange was not confined to

* Abstract for 1782, pp. 45, 46.

2 Sims' Hist. of Schoharie county, 185

an officer of this grade. Mr Stuart, himself, admits that he had the choice of four officers, from a Colonel to a Lieutenant inclusive. Truly, we cannot well see how Gov. Clinton could have gone lower in the scale of exchanges consistently with the respect due to the rank of a Minister of Religion.

Mr Stuart set out with his family, then consisting of his wife and three small children, on his long and tedious voyage, on the 19th September 1781 and arrived at St Johns on the 9th of the following month—thus accomplishing in three weeks a journey which is now performed in twelve or fifteen hours. As there was no opening for him to exercise the duties of his profession at Montreal, he took charge of a public school which, with his commission as chaplain to the Royal Yorkers, gave him both employment and support. In a letter to Dr White dated Montreal October 14th 1783, he gives his prospects in, and impressions of, his new home:—

"I have no reason hitherto to dislike my change of climate, but as a reduction must take place soon, my emoluments will be much diminished, neither have I any flattering prospect of an eligible situation in the way of my profession as there are (as yet) only three protestant parishes in this Province, the pastors of which are Frenchmen, and as likely to live as I am. We promise ourselves a change of the present form of government but that is a contingency and may be further distant than our expectation **. This season has been uncommonly rainy and we have had frost in July and could sit very comfortably at a good fire early in August or even some times in June. This you will think pretty cold;—But as people of our description are supposed to have some warm particles in our composition we must let the heat and the cold combat and balance each other. However the climate and the soil are extremely fertile affording the necessaries of life in great abundance."

Mr Stuart now set about establishing himself permanently in Canada. He selected the antient Settlement of Cataraqui distant 60 leagues from Montreal, whither many of the refugees had already preceded him, and which possessed a garrison the chaplaincy of which he expected with a salary of one thousand dollars a year. "I can preserve the Indian Mission in its neighbourhood (he continues) which with other advantages will afford a comfortable subsistence—altho' I wish it laid in Maryland."

The position of the Protestant Episcopal church in these States, unconnected with England and without any resident

Bishop by whom Holy orders could be conferred, and the succession of the clergy kept up, had now for some time engaged the attention of the leading members of that denomination. To obviate the difficulty under which they labored, the Rev^d Mr White came out with a pamphlet entitled, "*The Case of the Episcopal Churches considered*," in which he proposed among other things, a temporary organization conferring on a Convention composed of representatives, to be elected from the Vestry or congregation of the several churches within a given district, the power to choose a permanent president, with other clergymen to be appointed by the body who might confer Holy orders and enforce discipline in the church.¹ A copy of this pamphlet was sent by the author to Mr Stuart, who admitted that it opened a new field of thought, and added—"Notwithstanding I am still clogged with all my old prejudices in regard to the Divine right and uninterrupted succession of Episcopacy; yet I must confess that you have said more and with greater plausibility than the subject, at first view seemed to promise. I admire and reverence that spirit of moderation and candour that breathes through the whole performance, and at the same time lament the period [is] so unfortunate as to require the exertion of such talents in such a cause. I hope the present complexion of the times will free you from having recourse to such an expedient which I am confident nothing but necessity can have forced you to adopt."²

The subsequent acknowledgment, by England, of the Independence of this country having obviated all existing difficulties in the case, Mr. Stuart's friends entertained the hope of winning him back to labor among them, and Dr. Griffith, bishop elect of Virginia, invited him to settle in his diocese. But notwithstanding the *dulcedo natalis solis*, Mr. S. declined the proposal. Writing in 1785, he says:—

"I must allow that if you adhere to your Bill of Rights, and establish church government on the plan, and according to the spirit of the outlines you have drawn, it will certainly deserve the name of a *Reformation*. * * * * I

¹ Letter to Bishop White, 1 Feb. 1784.

² Wilson's Life of Bp. White; also White's Memoirs of the P. E. Church furnish full information relative to this pamphlet.

³ Letter of 17 March, 1784.

must here acknowledge the sense I have of Mr. Griffith's friendly remembrance of me, altho' I despair of being able to accept of his kind proposal. The time has been when the chance of obtaining a settlement in that part of Virginia won'd have gratified my utmost ambition. But, at my time of life, and with such riveted prejudices in favor of a government totally different from that of the United States, I am resolved not to look back, having once put my hand to the plow."

Though Mr. Stuart did visit Philadelphia again in 1786 or 7, he never seems to have repented his removal to Canada. Yet the isolation in which he found himself would sometimes naturally call up memories that could not fail to be painful.

"I can scarcely refrain from dropping a tear to the memory of my old friends who are almost universally gone into banishment and may be considered as dead to their country and their friends! I am the only refugee clergyman in this Province. Beardsley, the Sayres, and, I believe, Dr. Seabury are in Nova Scotia but I have as yet no correspondence with them, the distance not being less than 400 miles."

As a relief from such thoughts as these he turned to the active duties of his calling. "I shall not, (said he) regret the disappointment and chagrin I have hitherto met with, if it pleases God to make me the instrument of spreading the knowledge of his Gospel amongst the heathen and reclaiming only one lost sheep of the House of Israel."

In this spirit he set out on the 2^d June 1784 to visit the new settlements on the St. Lawrence, Lake Ontario and Niagara falls where he arrived on the 18th of the same month. Already 3,500 loyalists had left Montreal that season for Upper Canada. He found the lands in general, good; a range of settlements had been formed from the Canadian boundaries to Oswegatchy. His reception by the Mohawks, who were settled about ninety miles from the falls, was very affectionate. Even the windows of the church in which he officiated were crowded with those who were anxious to behold again their old pastor from whom they had been so long separated. He officiated also at Cadaraqui where he found a garrison of three companies, about thirty good houses and some 1500 souls who intended to settle higher up the lake. He next proceeded to the bay of Kente, where

1 Letter of 17th June, 1785.

some more Mohawks had settled, who were busy building houses and laying the foundations of their new village "named Tyonderoga."¹

Though Mr Stuart had now received from the Society, whose missionary he continued to be, discretionary power to settle in any part of Canada, he remained another year in Montreal, as assistant to the Rev. Mr. Delisle, episcopal clergyman of that town. He finally removed in August 1785. His share of the public land was situate partly at Cataraqui and partly at a place which, in memory of the dear old village on the Mohawk river, was called *New Johnstown*. In a letter written soon after he thus describes his new home:—

"I have 200 acres within half a mile of the garrison, a beautiful situation and tolerable good land. The town increases fast; There are already above 50 houses built in it & some of them very elegant; it is now the Port of transport, from Canada to Niagara, having a good harbor to contain vessels of large burden—we have now just at the door a ship a scow and a sloop besides a number of small craft. And, if the communication lately discovered from this place, by water, to Lake Huron & Michilimackinac, proves as safe and short, as we are taught to believe, this will shortly be a place of considerable trade & consequently an eligible situation. I have been fortunate in my locations of land, having 1400 acres at different places, in good situations, & of an excellent quality, three farms of which I am improving and have sowed this fall thirty bushels in them. The shore is occupied by loyalists forty miles above this town and the lands appropriated forty miles higher up. The number of souls to the westward of us is more than 5000 and we gain daily new recruits from the States.—we are poor, happy people; industrious beyond example. Our gracious King gives us land gratis and furnishes provision and clothing, farming utensils &c. until next September; after which, the generality of people will be able to live without his bounty. So much for our new settlements. The greatest inconvenience I feel here is there being no school for my boys, but we are now applying to the Legislature for assistance to erect an Academy & have great reason to expect success; if I succeed in this I shall die here contented." In the concluding part of this letter he adds, "notwithstanding all my philosophy and Christian resignation to my fate I must express that even writing to a friend in that quarter of the world recalls ideas to my mind not the most pleasing. But I must banish them and make a virtue of necessity. Perhaps I could not live so happily, even in Philadelphia as at Cataraqui. I'll endeavor to persuade myself to it."²

In May, 1786, he opened an academy at Kingston, and in the summer of 1788, he went round his "parish" which was, then,

¹ Abstract of 1785; Letters of Aug. 8, 1784 and June 27, 1785.

² Letter of Nov. 2, 1785.

above 200 miles long. He thus describes his voyage on this occasion, and some other incidents:—

"I embarked in a Battoe with six indians commanded by Capt. Brant and coasted along the north side of Lake Ontario about 200 miles; and from the Head of the Lake we went 25 miles, by land, to [New Oswego] the Mohawk village in the Grand river which empties into Lake Erie. These people were my former charge, & the Society still styles me their Missionary. I found them convenient, & situated on a beautiful river, where the soil is equal in fertility to any I ever saw;—Their village contains about 700 souls and consists of a great number of good houses with an elegant church in the centre it has a handsome steeple & Bell, and is well finished within. You will be surprized when I tell you, they have a complete service of church plate, crimson furniture for the pulpit &c with the creed, commandments, Society's & King's coat of arms, all very large & elegant, and that the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ. This place is 90 miles from Niagara and was uninhabited four years ago. I returned by the route of Niagara and visited that settlement (they have as yet no clergyman) and preached to a very large audience. The increase of population there is immense. And indeed, I was so pleased with that country, where I found many of my old parishioners, that I was strongly tempted to remove my family to it. You may suppose it cost me a struggle to refuse the unanimous & pressing invitations of a large settlement, with the additional argument of a subscription & other emoluments amounting to near £800 York currency per annum more than I have here. But, on mature reflection, I have determined to remain here. You will suppose me to be very rich or very disinterested: But I assure you neither is the case. I have a comfortable house & good farm here, and an excellent school for my children in a very healthy climate, and all these I could not have expected had I removed to Niagara. But that you may be convinced that I am determined not to die rich, I have also declined an honorable & lucrative appointment. Our new settlements have been lately divided into four districts (of which, this place is the capital of one, called New Mecklenburg) and courts of Justice are immediately to be opened. I had a commission sent me as first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. But, for reasons which will readily occur to you, I returned it to Lord Dorchester who left this place a few days ago. The mention of these circumstances you, perhaps, will call vanity, But as any anecdotes concerning you wou'd give me much pleasure to hear; so I flatter myself that my friends will be glad to find that even this wilderness has its Politics, its competitions, which, altho' on a small scale, serve to awaken emulation & prevent life from stagnating."

In 1789 he was appointed Bishop's Commissary for the settlements from Point au Baudette to the Western limits of the province—being the district now constituting Canada West. Though this appointment added nothing to his emoluments, it increased considerably his duties, for the settlements were scattered and his flock dispersed hundreds of miles apart. At

the meeting of the first Session of the Colonial Legislature in 1792, he was named "Chaplain to the Upper House of Assembly," an appointment which required for the time his presence at Niagara where the legislature was sitting. He occasionally visited, and officiated for the Mohawk villages at the bay of Kente where still were preserved the Communion plate and furniture given by Queen Anne to the Mohawk Chapel at Fort Hunter. But "notwithstanding the laudable exertions of the Society, and the partial indulgence of the British Government to this tribe, no flattering accounts can be given either of their religious improvements or approach to perfect Civilization." They were found to be "decreasing fast, owing to their indolence and great attachment to spirituous liquors."

In the year 1799, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on Mr. Stuart by the University of Pennsylvania. This favour proceeding from his *Alma Mater* and Native Country was doubly valuable and honorable in his estimation, and he entertained a high sense of the compliment.¹ About the same time he received the appointment of Chaplain to the garrison of Kingston. He had secured about 4000 acres of valuable land to which he occasionally made additions, his circumstances more than equalled his most sanguine expectations, and he felt that, in the enjoyment of health with such prosperity, his situation was as happy as it possibly could be. "How mysterious," he exclaimed, "are the ways of Providence! How short sighted are we! Some years ago I thought it a great hardship to be banished into this wilderness and would have imagined myself compleatly happy could I have exchanged it for a place in the delightful city of Philadelphia. Now the best wish we can form for our dearest friends is to have them removed to us."²

The remainder of Dr. Stuart's life seems to have passed in the routine of his duties, interrupted, however, by attacks of illness to which his increase of years and the fatigue attendant on a mission in so new a country could not fail to subject him. He

¹ Abstract of 1798, p. 57.

² Abstract for 1796, 53, 54; 1798, 43; 1799, 53.

³ Letter of 21 Oct., 1799.

⁴ Letter of 26 Nov., 1798.

departed this life on the 15th Aug. 1811 in the seventy-first year of his age and was buried in Kingston, where he lives (says one of his cotemporaries) in the hearts of his friends.

In personal appearance Dr Stuart resembled the other members of his family; he was about six feet four inches in height, and from this circumstance was known among his New-York friends as "the *little* gentleman." His manners were gentle and conciliatory, and his character such as led him rather to win men by kindness and persuasion, than to awe and alarm them by the terrors of authority. His sermons, composed in plain and nervous language, were recommended by the affectionate manner of his delivery, and not unfrequently found a way to the consciences of those who had long been insensible to any real religious convictions. The honorable title of "Father of the Upper Canada Church" has been fitly bestowed on him; and he deserved the name not more by his age and the length of his services than by the kind and paternal advice and encouragement which he was ever ready to give those younger than he on their first entrance on the mission.

By his wife, Jane Okill of Philadelphia, who was born in 1752, he had five sons and three daughters. George Okill Stuart, the oldest, graduated at Cambridge, Mass.; entered holy orders, and was appointed Missionary at York, now Toronto, in 1802, whence he removed, on his father's death, to Kingston, of which place he is at present Archdeacon. His second son, John, embarked in trade but afterwards was appointed Sheriff of the Johnstown District, U. C. James, his third son, studied law under Jonathan Sewell Attorney General of Lower Canada, and is now Chief Justice of that Province. Charles the fourth son, was Sheriff of the Midland District, and Andrew Stuart, the youngest of these boys, was an eminent lawyer in Quebec, which city he represented many years in the Colonial Legislature. He died Solicitor General of Lower Canada. Dr Stuart's eldest daughter was Jane; Mary, the second daughter, married the late Hon^{ble} Charles Jones of Brockville; and Ann, his third daughter was the wife of the late Patrick Smith, Esq., of Kingston.

XIII.

FORT STANWIX.

CAPT. GREEN'S OBSERVATIONS ON A PLAN OF A FORT ORDERED TO BE
BUILT AT THE ONEIDA CARRYING PLACE.

Being ordered by Brigadier General Stanwix to give my opinion in Writting of a Plan ordered for a Fort at the Oneida Carrying Place, paying a Comparative attention to a letter from His Excellency General Abercrombe Dated from the Camp at Lake George July 16 1758.

"HEADS OF THE ORDERED PLAN.

"A good Post to be made at the Oneida Carrying Place capable of Lodging 200 men in the Winter and for 3 or 400 men in the Summer for its Defence, with Loggs—A Parrapet of such a thickness as the Engineer shall think necessary according to the situation.

"A Ditch to be made to serve to thicken the Parrapet—Barracks to be made underneath the Rampart, with Flues of the Chimneys to come through the Top.

"The Square will be Cheapest Form to be made use of for this Work.

"The Bastions in Like manner can be made Use of for Storehouses or Magazines.

"In the Square may be made Lodging for Officers, and the rest of the Square clear—The whole to be Logged.

"And opposite the Officers Barrack may be made a Storehouse for the Deposit of Indian Goods."

By a good Post—I understand to be meant, such a one, as will contain with ease, the said number of Men, To be executed in such a manner, as to protect them from a *Coup de main* and to be of such a Size, as will admitt of a proper Defence by such a Garrison—y^e Exterior Side of which Square, cannot possibly be

less (if so little) than 300 ft we^h procures but a verry small Defence from its flank, & will make an Exterior Circuit of Logging of nearly 1420 ft by at the very least 14 ft high, according as the Scituation may be, & in order to admitt of Barracks under the Rampart, to which the Retaining & Bracing Logg Works, as well as the Logg work fronting the Interior Area, must in course be considered, as Likewise the Logg Work to cover the Barracks, Store houses & Magazines that are proposed to be made under the Rampart of the Curtins and Bastions, by we^h it will appear, that the greatest part of the Rampart round this Post, must be formed & Supported with Loggwork.

As I am ignorant of the Scituation conceive that any form of a Work, that does not take up more in its Exterior & Interior Circuit, Attention, being made to an equal Flank Defence must be as cheap and as good as a Square, as it might not be in my power strictly to adhere to that Figure—As to the thickness of the Parapet, being informed Cannon can be brought there by the Enemy it cannot be less than 12 ft. if so little, 18 ft. being the standard in such Cases.

The Rampart for the Manœuver of Cannon, and likewise to admitt of a Reasonable Breadth for the Barracks underneath cannot be less than 20 ft.

The Breadth & Dept of the Ditch must be considered in Proportion for the Earth wanted to form the said Parapet, and to cover the Loggwork of the Proposed Barracks Magazines & Storehouses to be made under the Rampart.

His Excellency General Abercrombie is pleased to Observe in His Letter of the 16 of July to the following Purpot—that He does not find himself vested with y^e Power of Building Forts, and that His Excellency does not think that it would be right for Him to Undertake the Building of those He proposed &c. &c.

I humbly conceive that the Plan Ordered for the Post at Oneida Carrying Place is in all Respects and Circumstances to be considered as a Fort, as it partakes not only of the Figure, and the respective parts of a Fort, but even of the Parmanent Intentions of a Fortress, as must clearly appear by considering all the Particulars Ordered in that Plan, the Materials of which it is Ordered

To be Built with being only peculiar to the Country and Scituation, and can no ways affect the Intention of that Work, and as to its capacity in point of Size, and the proper Strength requisite in the Execution, when considered, it is Ordered To be made, a good Post for 200 Men to 400 men I should think it my Duty to execute it with Propriety, Care, and Attention, in order that it might answer the end proposed—That of Covering that part of the Country.

How far this can be executed (allowing it only to be looked upon as a Post instead of it's absolutely partaking of all the Qualities & Intentions of a Fort) to answer the end proposed, of having it finished against the Winter must appear by Considering

First It will be near the end of this month before 'twill be begun upon

2^{dly} How soon the Winter sets in in that part of the country.

3^{dly} The great Quantity of Carpenters Work to be executed in Logging and Bracing at least 1420 Ft: Exterior Circuit by 14 feet high, besides the Retaining Logg Work, and the Front Loggwork towards the Interior Area, together with covering the Barracks, Storehouses and Magazines with Loggs under the Rampart, all this being composed of Heavy Workmanship, besides the Lodging for the officers, and Storehouse for Indian Goods

4^{thly} The Consequences that may attend this Post being attacked If only half or two-thirds compleated

And lastly, The Practibility of executing this post before the Winter sets in, Must still further be judged, not only by the number of artificers that would be Requisite to Compleat it in due time, but by considering it is one of the Reasons inter alia His Excellency General Abercrombie Himself Gives for laying aside the Scheme of Building a Fort there—By observing as follows "Besides when I recollect how far the Season is advanced and that is not likely, that by beginning a Fort* now it would be finished against the Winter & consequently not of the Use proposed."

* I beg it may be remembered that I have concluded the Post Ordered is to be a Fort.

N. B: The Exterior Circuite of Fort Edward is nearly 1560 Ft: And as I am informed took nearly Two Seasons to build it. And the Exterior Circuite of the Fort proposed will be nearly 1420 Ft.

GENL. ABERCROMBIE TO GEN STANWIX.

Having been told that you had been obliged to incamp your Troops at Schenectady, thro' Reason of the Present shallowness of the Muhawk River, where it is said you cannot even yet get up light Batteaus w^{ch} will have prevented your forwarding the Tools and materials necessary for Building at the Oneida Carrying Place the Post or Fort I directed by my letters of the 16 and 28^d Inst. should be forthwith built there.

And having since been advised, instead of that Post or Fort, to build one more extensive, pursuant to a Plan laid before me, I have accordingly sent that plan to L^t Williams now at Albany with directions if his health should Permit him to undertake the same, immediately to join you and set about it; my Reason for sending L^t Williams is that he is acquainted w^h that part of the Country, and accustomed to the method of Working in it; besides from Capt. Green's Bad state of health, and the Difficultys he started to the former Plan, w^{ch} was not near so extensive as it is morally certain he would not execute it within proper time which as I observe before would be doing nothing at all; Wherefore, upon L^t Williams arrival, you will allow Capt Green to return to Albany, for the sake of his health, from whence he may forward every thing that may be wanted either your way or up the Hudsons River and as L^t Sowers is Williams's senior, he may take a Trip w^t L^t Coll^o Bradstreet, as from his knowledge of the country beyond the Carrys Place, he may be of service, and after that enterprize terminates, you can employ Him in putting in Repair the little forts Below, for the Reception of the troops in Winter; this is done to prevent any Interfering in Command of the little forts below I am

Camp at Lake George July 27th 1758.

COLLO. MONTRESORE'S ANSWER TO CAPT. GREEN'S OBSERVATIONS.

The orders for building a Post or Fort at Oneida Carrying Place were so plain that they did not seem to want any Explanations, except in the Situation, w^{ch} not being exactly known the figure of Course is subjected by it, and tho' called a square, has often its four sides unequall, and as part may be unattakable by a swamp, morass &c. that side has a Parapet and Rampart less strong than the others and without a Ditch, all those alterations and changes are left to the Engineer.

As to its Execution; Amongst the number of Troops on the Mahawk River, there are no doubt carpenters more than sufficient, who understand that business.

2^d The winter sets in there as in the oyr parts of the Province of New York, and not sooner; and as to the Practability of executing this post or Fort before the winter Maj^r Eyres begun fort W^m Henry in Sep^r and it was finished by the end of Nov^r follows being an Irregular square of about 300ft each side with Provincials alone and that without any Expence.

- A. Fort Craven burnt by Gen^l Webb.
- B. Ft Williams made of Stockades now destroyed
- C. Ft Stanwix built in 1758
- D. Ft Newport, a small Stockaded Fort with a Ditch round it
- E. Saw Mill built in 1758
- F. The Mohawk River
- G. A small Creek w^{ch} has its head from three spring
- H. The Middle Creek, has its head at a spring and joins the above Creek a little below the Fort.
- I. The Saw Mill Dam
- K. The Mill Race
- L. The Waste Race
- M. The Road from the Mahawk River over the Carrying Place to Fort Newport.
- N. Stoney Creek part of the Wood Creek
- O. A Drowned Swamp, the head of Stoney Creek
- P. A Sluice and Dam to raise a head of water to float Batteaus to Fort Bull.
- Q. A wood Dam made by a Prodigious number of trees thrown there Promiscuously by Freshes
- R. The Oswegatie Indian Path.

The Black Mold of this Land in general goes to 4 or 5 feet deep, then for about 2 foot deep a Blew Pipe clay, then a gravelly and Sandy Bottom.

All the ground from the Mark * to the Mahawk river is of one and the same nature and all the Ground without that to where the ground begins to rise is of a Swampy nature, but of a Rich soil, but lying so much below the Interval Lands are wet & impassible without being drained.

The part that is marked for Stoney ground is composed of Round pebble stones mixed with Gravel and Sand, till you dig 6 foot deep, then small Gravel and Sand.

The ground where the Fort is built is 10 foot higher than the Swamps and low Lands and descend gradually to Fort Newport.

The Land marked for level ground to the east of Oswegatie Path falls about 8 foot below the high land and is level good arable Land, but not interval.

Thro' the Swamp O runs severall small Creeks w^{ch} being joined at P make what is called Stoney Creek, w^{ch} at midling dry Seasons is too shallow to float Batteaus to Fort Bull for which Reason a little above P there is a Dam and Sluice to Raise a head of Water in the Swamp O. The Sluice is shut 6 or 8 hours before the Batteaus are to go to and from Fort Bull, when ready, it is opened w^{ch} gives water sufficient to float them.

The Portage as the Road runs over the Carrying Place is 5940 feet but the Streight Prickt Line S is about 4930 feet thro the Spine Swamp w^{ch} is nearly on a level, thro' w^{ch} if a Ditch was cut Loaded Batteaus might go and have no Portage att all, besides by a Sluice it might be made a dry or a Navigable channel at Pleasure.

All within the Line of trees as marked in the Plan is cleared; all the rest of the Country is covered with tall Timber Trees, and but little underwoods; The Swamp on the the S. W^t of Ft Stanwix, is chiefly Pine and some White Cedar; There are also some white Pines in the Swamp on the East side of the Fort, all the rest of the woods are Elm, Beach, Rock Maple, Birtch, Popplar, and a few Trees of the wild Cherry kind; The Plan is laid down by a Scale of 400f to an Inch from an actual Survey Taken in Nov^r 1758.

or 5 feet
n a gravel-

river is of
out that to
re, but of a
ds are wet

composed of
l you dig 6

er than the
rt Newport.
Oswegagle
level good

a being join-
midling dry
ill for which
Raise a head
or 8 hours
when ready,

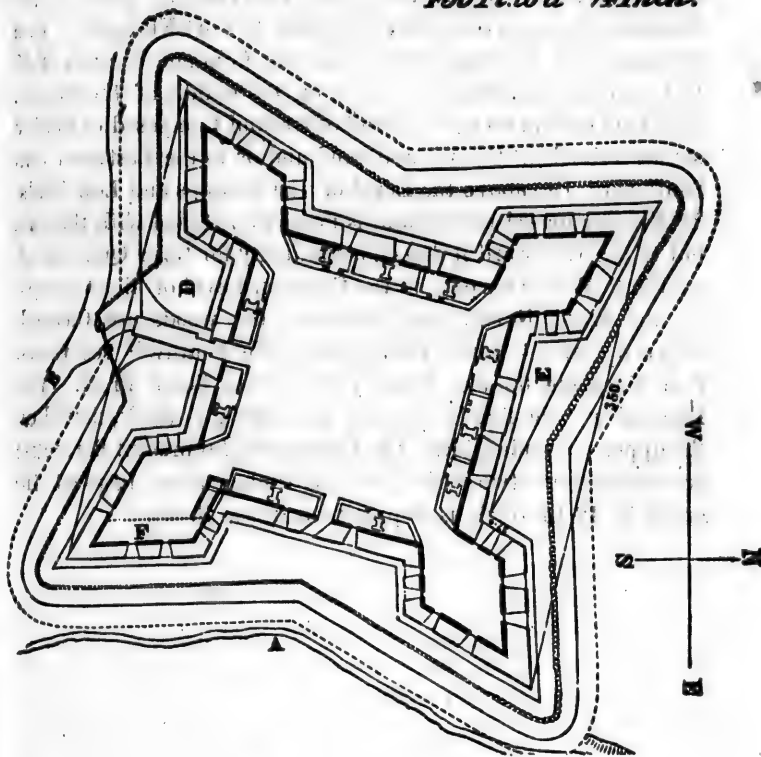
Place is 5940
et thro the
a Ditch was
age att all,
a Navigable

is cleared;
nber Trees,
S. Wt of F
ere are also
he Fort, all
ple, Birch,
; The Plan
etual Survey



30 Ft. to a 1/4 Inch

100 Ft. to a 1/4 Inch.



DESCRIPTION OF THE WOOD CUT.

This Fort was begun Aug^t the 23^d 1758 by the Troops under the Command of Brigd^r Gen^l Stanwix and finished in *en Barbette* as Represented in the draught of Nov^r 18th 1758 the yellow shows what parts are unfinished A is a small creek w^{ch} runs southward, and has its heads from three springs 500 yards above the Fort. B. The Road from the Landing place on the Mahawk River over the Carrying place to Fort Niewport. C. a section thro D E taking in the Ditch the Common breadth of 40 foot and not the Breadth as it is up the middle of the Curtin. The Fort is built on a Level spot of Ground Composed of Pebble stones mixed w^t Gravel and Sand and is to the Eastward and Southward 19^t above the Level of the Swamps and Low lands. To the Northward the Ground is much on a Level with the fort, but to the Westward it descends gradually for three Quarters of a Mile to Fort Niewport to the Common Level of the Swamps. To the West, North, and Eastward, the woods are Cleared, between 3 and 4 hund^d yards, and to the Southw^d 700 yards. F a Magazine 65 foot long by 16 ft wide Bomb Proof. The logs of w^{ch} the fort is built are generally 2 ft thick, flatted on the upper and under sides. The Casementes (at present Barracks) are covered w^t two teer of Square timber from 12 to 24 In^o broad by 12 In^o thick as Represented in the Profil.

XIV.

CONTROVERSY

BETWEEN

NEW YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE,

RESPECTING THE TERRITORY NOW THE STATE OF

VERMONT.

XII

CONTOYEST

THE

NEW YORK AND NEW HAVEN

PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

ALBANY



Vol 1751) 25 30 4

PART OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

PART OF THE STATE OF VERMONT

ADIRONDACK

COUGHSAGRAGE or the Beaver

CADAROGUA or ST. LAURENS

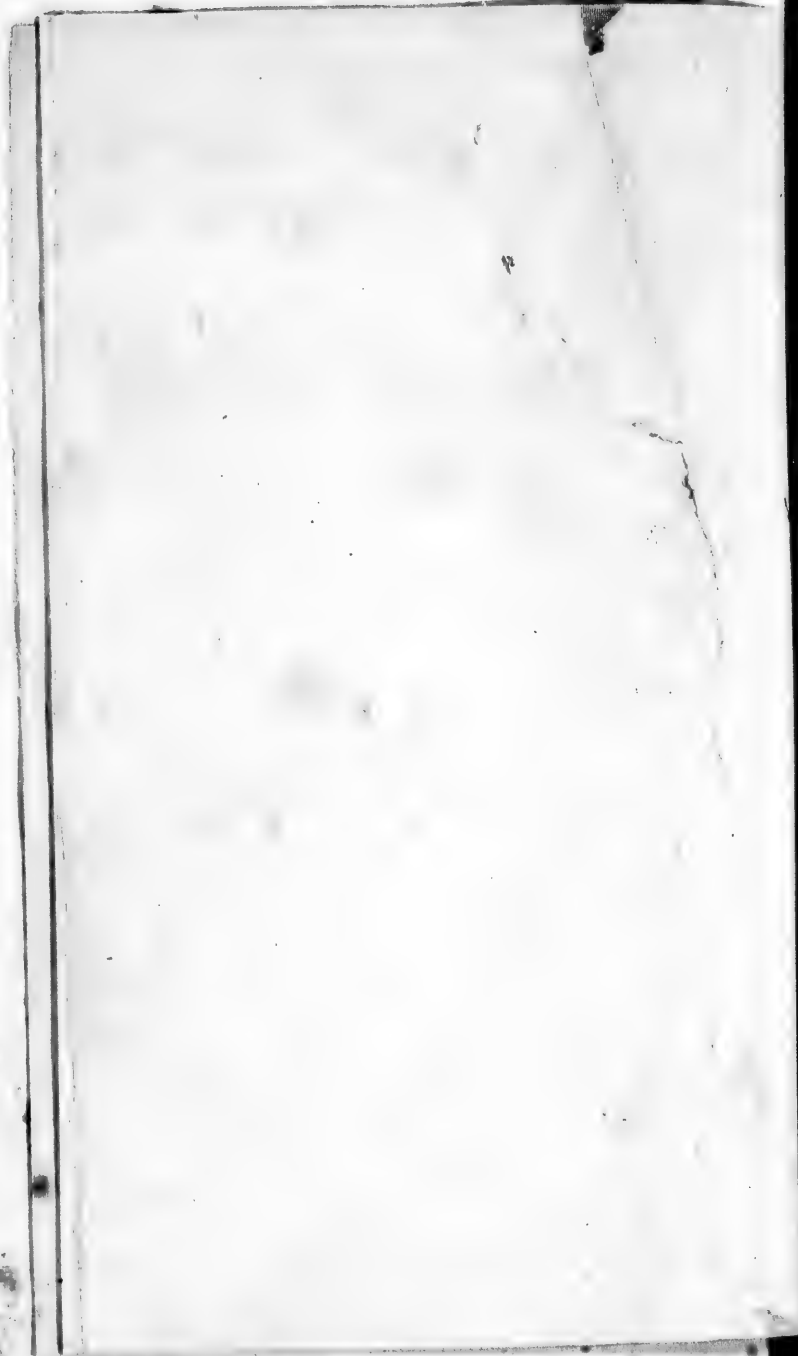
Through this line of Land runs a Chain of Mountains which from Lake Champlain and the River's source on the other side show their tops always white with snow this one unvaried circumstance has hitherto secured it from the clawed Jobbers yet nobody it was fertile as the Land on the East side of the Lake and was a comfortable retreat for many Industrious Families

Scale of Miles

Engraved by Bent and Bell at New Haven. Taken from the latest and most accurate



of the Northern Department of **NORTH AMERICA**
Latest and most accurate Observations.



Y
h
y
m
by
as
In

da
Su
W
the
R
int
Al

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth, November 17th 1749.

Sir

I have it in command from His Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands within my Government, to Such of the Inhabitants and others, as shall apply for Grants for the Same, as will oblige themselves to Settle and improve, agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions.

The War hitherto has prevented me from making So great a progress as I hoped for, on my first appointment; but as there is a prospect of a lasting peace with the Indians, in which Your Excellency has had a great Share, people are daily applying for Grants of Land in all Quarters of this Government, And particularly Some for Townships to be laid out in the Western part thereof, which will fall in the Neighbourhood of your Government.

I think it my duty to apprize You thereof, and to Transmit to your Excellency the description of New Hampshire, as the King has determined it in the words of my Commission, which after you have Considered, I shall be glad you will be pleased to give me your Sentiments in that manner it will affect the Grants made by you or preceeding Governours, it being my intention to avoid as much as I can, Consistant with his Majesty's Instructions, Interfering with Your Government

In Consequence of his Majesty's Determination of the boundary's between New Hampshire and the Massachusets, A Surveyor and proper Chainmen were appointed to Run the Western Line, from three Miles North of Pautucket Falls, And the Surveyor upon Oath has declared, that it Strikes Hudson's River about eighty poles between, where Mowhaws River comes into Hudson's River, which I presume is North of the City of Albany, for which Reason it will be necessary for me to be

informed how far North of Albany the Government of New York Extends by his Majesty's Commission to your Excellency, and how many Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, to the Northward of the Massachusetts Line, that I may Govern myself accordingly. And if in the Execution of the King's Commands. With respect to the Lands, I can oblige any of your Excellency's Friends I am allways at your Service.

I am with the greatest respect

Sir Your Excellency's

most Obedient humble Servant

B. WENTWORTH.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BOUNDS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

George the Second by the Grace of God, of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c.

To our Trusty and Well beloved Benning Wentworth Esqr Greeting Know You that We reposing especial Trust and Confidence in the prudence Courage and Loyalty of you the said Benning Wentworth Out of our Especial Grace, Certain knowledge and Meer Motion, have thought fit, to Constitute and appoint and by these presents do constitute and appoint you the said Benning Wentworth to be our Governor and Commander in chief of our province of New Hampshire, within Our Dominions of New England in America, bounded on the south side, by a simular Curve line pursuing the Course of Merrimac River, at three Miles distance, on the North side thereof, beginning at the Atlantick Ocean & ending at a point due North of a place called pantucket Falls, and by a Straight Line drawn from thence due West Cross the said River 'till it meets with our other Governments, and bounded on the South Side by a line passing up through the Mouth of Piscataqua Harbour, and up the Middle of the River, to the River of Newichwannock, part of which is now called Salmon Fall, and through the Middle of the same to the Furthest head thereof, and from thence North

two degrees Westerly, untill one hundred and twenty miles be finished from the Mouth of piscataqua Harbour aforesaid, or untill it meets with our Other Governments.

His Majesty's Description of the province of New Hampshire, as it stands in his Excellency's Commission.

Given at Whitehall July the 3^d in the 15th Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Attest

THEODORE ATKINSON Sec'y.

Province of }
New Hampshire }

Portsm^t Nov^r 17, 1749.

In Council New York, 3 April 1750.

Ordered that his Excellency do acquaint Governor Wentworth That this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River The letters Patent from King Charles the 2^d to the Duke of York Expressly granting all the Lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware bay.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth, April 25th 1750.

Sir

I have the Honour of your Excellency's letter of the 9th Inst. before me, in which you are pleased to give me, the opinion of His Majesty's Council of your Government, that Connecticut River is the Eastern boundary of New-York Government, which would have been entirely Satisfactory to me, on the Subject of my Letter, had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut, & the Massachusetts Bay, extended their bounds many miles to the Westward of Said River; and it being the opinion of Majesty's Council of this Government, whose Advice I am to take on these Occasions, that New Hampshire had an equal right to claim the Same extent of Western boundary's with those Charter Governments, I had in consequence of their Advice, before your Letter came to my hands, granted one Township due North of the Massachusetts-Line, of the Contents of Six Miles Square, and

by measurement twenty-four miles, east of the City of Albany, presuming that this Government was bounded by the Same North and South line with Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay, before it met with his Majesty's other Governments.¹

Altho' I am prohibited by his Majesty's Commission to interfere with his other Governments, Yet it is presumed that I should Strictly adhere to the Limits prescribed therein, and I assure you that I am very far from desiring to make the least incroachment, or Set on foot any dispute on these points. It will therefore give me great Satisfaction, if at your leisure, you can inform me by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts-Government claim'd So far to the Westward as they have Settled, and in the mean time I shall desist from Making any further Grants on the Western Frontier of my Government, that may have the least probability of Interfering with your Government.

I am with great respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

hum^{le} servant,

B. WENTWORTH.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. WENTWORTH.

New York June the 6th 1750.

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 25th April last in answer to mine of the 9th of same month, respecting the Eastern Boundary of this province wherein you desire to be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts Governments claim so far to the westward as they have Settled.

As to Connecticut, their Claim is founded upon an agreement with this Government, in or about the year 1684, afterwards confirmed by King William; in Consequence of which the Lines between the two Governments were run, and the Boundaries marked in the year 1725, as appear by the Commissioners and

¹ "In allusion to his own name, he (Gov. Wentworth) gave to this township the name of Benning-ton."—*Williams' Hist. Vermont.*

Surveyors Proceedings of Record here—But it is presumed the Massachusetts Government at first possessed themselves of those Lands by Intrusion, and thro the negligence of this Government, have hitherto continued their Possession, the Lands not being private Property.

From the Information I have, there is Reason to apprehend that the Lands within the Township you have lately granted, or part of them, have been granted here; And as my answer to your Letter might probably have furnished you with objections against any Grant which might interfere with this Province I am Surprised you did not wait 'till it came to hand, before you proceeded therein. If it is still in your power to recall the Grant, your doing So, will be but a piece of justice to this Government, otherwise I shall think myself obliged to Send a Representation of the Matter to be laid before his Majesty.

I am &c

To Governour Wentworth.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth June 22^d 1750.

Sir

As soon as your Letter of the 6th instant came to my hands, I tho't it proper to have the Sense of His Majesty's Council thereon, who were unanimously of the opinion, not to commence a dispute with your Excellency's Government, respecting the Extent of Western Boundary to New Hampshire, until His Majesty's pleasure should be further known; Accordingly the Council have advised, that I shall on the part of New Hampshire make a representation of the matter to his Majesty, relying that your Excellency will do the Same on the part of New York, & that whatever shall be determined thereon, this Government will Esteem their duty to Acquiesce in, without any further dispute, which I am hoping will be Satisfactory on that point.

When I first wrote you on this Subject, I tho't I had given Sufficient time to receive an Answer to my letter, before I had fixed the Day for passing the grant refer'd to in your Letter, & as the persons concern'd therein lived at a great distance, it was inconvenient for them to be Delay'd, beyond the appointed time; I was not apprehensive any Difficulty could arise by confining my Self to the Western boundaries of the two Charter Governments, accordingly I passed the patent about ten Days, before your favour of the 6th of January 1749 came to hand.

There is no possibility of vacateing the grant as you desire, but if it falls by His Majesty's determination in the Government of New York, it will be void of course.

I shall be glad the method I have proposed may be agreeable to your Province, and if Submitting this affair to His Majesty, meets with your approbation I shall upon receiving an Answer loose no time in Transmitting what concerns this province to the proper Officers. I am with the greatest respect Sir

Your Excellency's most obedient

humle Servant

B. WENTWORTH.

His Excell^y Governor Clinton.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. WENTWORTH.

New York 25th July 1750

Sir

I have taken the Sentiments of his Majesty's Council on your Excellency's Letter of the 22 Ult^o. respecting the extent of the Western Boundary of your Government, who think it highly expedient I should lay before his Majesty a Representation of the Matter on the part of this province, and as you propose to do the like on the part of New Hampshire, they are of opinion it will be for the mutual Advantage of both Governments, if we exchange Copies of each others Representation on this Head: If you approve of this I will Send you a Copy of mine accordingly.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth Sep^r 2^d 1750

Sir

Upon my Laying your favour of the 25th July before His Majesty's Council, it was advised agreeable to your proposal, that Exchanges of the Representations, made both by your Excellency & myself, to His Majesty, for determining the Boundary's between His two Governments, might contribute to the Speedy Settlement thereof, & without expence on either Side; I shall therefore, as Soon as mine is perfected, transmit you an authentic Copy thereof, & shall endeavour to make it as Short and plain, as the nature & circumstances of the matter will admit. I am with great thruth Sir

Your Excellencys

Most Obedient

Hum^{le} ServantHis Excell^y Gov^r Clinton

B. WENTWORTH

REPORT OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF NEW YORK.

To his Excellency the Honourable George Clinton Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending In America, Vice Admiral of the Same, & Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majestys Fleet, In Council.

The Representation of Richard Bradley Esq^r Attorney General of the province of New York.

Humbly Sheweth

That in obedience to your Excellency's order in Council of the 24th of July last past; I have Perused and Considered the papers laid before me by your Excellency's Said order, Relating to the Eastern Boundaries of this Province of New York; North of the western Bounds of the Colony of Connecticut, in order to discover and ascertain the bounds between this Government and the Government of New Hampshire, for which purpose, I beg leave to Lay before your Excellency the Following Observations.

That the Government of New Hampshire Seem to found their right of Extending the bounds of that Government Westward, upon the Examples Set them by the two Charter Governments of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, and Conclude that because those two Governments have extended their western bounds within about twenty miles of Hudsons River that therefore the province of New York does not extend further Eastward, and that the Bounds of Hampshire Government must In Consequence thereof Extend within the Same distance of the Said River.

I shall therefore in the first place endeavour to Shew that what the Said two Charter Governments have done ought not to be of any weight with regard to the Settlement of the bounds Between this Government and the Government of New Hampshire, and Shall afterwards Endeavour to Shew from Such papers and materials as I have been able to collect, what ought to be considered as the bounds of this Government.

That the line between this Government and the Colony of Connecticut is within about 20 miles of Hudson's River is Certain ; but then the claim of the Colony of Connecticut to that line, is founded upon an agreement made with this Government in or about the year 1684, which agreement was afterwards Confirmed by King William and thereupon the Lines between the two Governments were run and the Bounds marked by Commissioners from both in the year 1725, which has fixed the Eastern bounds of this Colony about 20. miles East of Hudson's river, as far north as the Colony of Connecticut Extends ; but that that Agreement with Connecticut Relating to the Bounds between that Government and this, Should be made use of as a reason for Confining this Government to the Same lines or bounds from Hudson's river north of the bounds of Connecticut Government, I conceive would be altogether unjust ; Because that was a Special agreement between those two Governments only, and had not any manner of Relation to the bounds of this Government, north of the Connecticut Government ; but left those bounds in the Same manner That they were before that agreement Took Place ; and the Boundaries there to be Settled and ascertained upon other Reasons and Considerations than took place and were of weight in Settling the bounds between this and the

Government of Connecticut ; tis true, that the Government of Massachusetts bay, have under pretence that this Government ought to be Confined to the Same bounds, Intruded upon and taken possession of the Lands Eastward of that distance from Hudsons river ; but that they have So done, without pretence of right, I think will manifestly appear by Considering the words of their Charter which as they have Printed it in their own law book are These viz :

"All that part of New England in America lying & Extending
 "from the Great River Commonly called Monomack alias Meri-
 "mack on the North part and from three miles northward of the
 "Said River to the Atlantick or western Sea or Oceaon on the
 "South part And all the Lands and hereditaments whatsoever
 "lying within the Limitts aforesaid and Extending as far as the
 "Outermost points or Promontaries of land called *Cape Cod* and
 "Cape Malabar north and south and in Latitude Breadth and in
 "length and Longitude of and within all the Breadth & Compass
 "aforesaid throughout the main Land there from the said Atlan-
 "tick or western Sea and Ocean on the East part towards the
 "South Sea or westward as far as our Colonies of Rhode Island,
 "Connecticut, and the Narragansett Country &c.

These words seem to me very Plainly to Express that the bounds of that Government is to extend from the western ocean on the East to the Eastern bounds of the Colony of Connecticut on the west and no further. And altho that Government have Endeavoured to construe the words viz^t *Westward as far as our Colonies of Rhode Island, Connecticut and the Naragansetts Coun-try* ; To intend and mean that the bounds of that Government was to run westward as far as the Western bounds of the Colony of Connecticut. Yet I think such construction of these words ought not to take Place, for supposing the words would bear the construction Contended for by them, tis also Certain they will bear the construction contended for by me as above ; and therefore may be taken to two Intents, and this being a Grant of the Crown to subjects, I conceive ought to be construed most in Favour of the Crown, because it is a standing rule at Law, that the Grant of Every common person is Taken more strong against himself and more Favourable against a Stranger, but a Grant of

the King is Taken more strong against a Stranger, and more Favourable as to the King, so as no Prejudice shall accrue to the King by construction or Implication, and when the Charter of the King may be Taken to two Intents, and both Intents are of Effect, In such Cases it shall be Taken to such Intent as is most Beneficial for the King. I Conclude therefore, that supposing the above words in the Grant may be Taken to two Intents as I have shewn above, that as the Intention or Construction of those words Contended for by me is most Beneficial for the Crown, as Loss of the Lands belonging to the Crown will pass by such Construction; I conceive such construction ought to take place; and not the Construction contended for by the Government of Massachusetts bay; and then the Eastern bounds of the Colony of Connecticut will be the Western Bounds of that Government, and of course all Lands Entred upon by them westward of those Bounds must be an Intrusion, and what they had no right to do: Besides this, it appears by the Grant to the Duke of York first made in the year 1663 and by the Regrant or confirmation thereof in the year 1674, After the Dutch Conquest in 1673 that King Charles the Second Granted to the said Duke his heirs and assigns. "All that Island or Islands commonly known by the name of mattowacks or Long Island Situate and being towards the west of Cape Cod and the Narrow Higgaassetts butting upon the Main Land Between the Two Rivers there called & known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudsons river together also with the said River called Hudsons river and all the Lands from the west side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay. As by the record of the said Grants in the Secretarys office of this province more fully appears by which Grant I conceive the Duke of York in the said year 1674 became seized of Hudson's river even to the most Northermost Extent thereof (the whole River being Expressly Granted to him) and of all the Lands westward of Connecticut River &c in fee. This being the Case, I conceive tis Extreemly absurd for the Government of Massachusetts bay, to Contend that by the words of their Charter (which was Granted by King William in the Year 1693. Long after the Grant to the Duke of York) their western bounds are to

extend within 20 miles of Hudson's river. Because from the time of the said Grant to the Duke of York, and his sending Governours over to take and keep possession of the Lands Granted to him, the Land in Question became part of this Government, and as they were part of his Grant, and tho' the Government afterwards Came to the hands of the Crown, and Governours were then appointed by the Crown who held the same for the Crown at the time of the Grant to the Massachusetts Government in 1693. Yet I find no one Instance in which the Crown has so much as Described the Government by any Particular Bounds much less abridged or confined it to any Narrower Limitts than it had at the time it Belonged to the Duke of York so far from that, that the Crown has all along and continue Even to this day, to appoint Governours of this province without Describing it by any bounds whatever; which seems plainly to shew that the Crown considered the Bounds of this Government as being sufficiently ascertained by the Grant to the Duke of York; and Intended the Limitts and bounds of it should be the same it was in the Duke's time, but should the Construction Contended for by them take place; it must suppose that the Crown Intended by the Grant to them, to Convey part of this Government to them when at the same time it Intended that this Government should have the same Limitts and bounds as it had in the Time of the Duke of York which as I said before, I think is very absurd; and must further make it appear that the construction of their Charter as contended for, by them; Cannot be what the Crown Intended by it; and must on the other hand shew, that what I contend for, must be right, because by such Construction those absurdities are avoided.

I know it will be objected to this, that King James the first in the 18th year of his Reign did Grant the land in Question with them unto the Council Established at Plymouth in the County of Devon for the Planting Ruling ordering and Governing of New England in America; and to their Successors and assigns and That that Council in the third year of King Charles the first, Granted to Sir Henry Roswell Sir John Young Knight, Thomas Southcott & others their assigns and their associates for ever, viz. "All that part of New England in America aforesaid

" which lies and extends between a great River there commonly
 " called Monomack alias Merimack and a Certain other River
 " there called Charles river being in a Bottom of a Certain Bay
 " there commonly Called Massachusetts alias Mattachusetts alias
 " Massatusetts bay ; and also all and Singular those Lands and
 " Hereditaments whatsoever lying within The Space of three
 " English miles on the south part of the said Charles River or of
 " any and every part Thereof ; and also all and singular the lands
 " and hereditaments whatsoever lying and being within the space
 " of Three English miles to the Southward of the Southermost part
 " of the Said Bay, called Massachusetts alias Mattachusetts alias
 " Massatusetts bay ; and also all those lands and hereditaments
 " whatsoever which lye and be within the space of Three English
 " miles to the Northward of the said River, Called Monomack
 " alias Merimack or the Northward of any or every part Thereof,
 " and all Lands and Hereditaments whatsoever lying within the
 " Limits aforesaid North and South in Latitude and in Breadth
 " and in Length and Longitude of and within all the Breadth
 " aforesaid, throughout the main Lands there, from the Atlantick
 " and Western Sea and Ocean and on the East Part, to the South
 " Sea on the West part &c. in fee." Which they Say Includes
 the Land Entered upon by them, and that the Said Lands
 were Confirmed to them by King Charles the first in the fourth
 year of his Reign, and tho' that Grant was afterwards vacated
 in the year 1684, In chancery ; yet that they were Seized of
 those Lands by virtue of that grant, at the time of the Grant to
 the Duke ; and Therefore that the Duke of York could not take
 them by virtue of his Grant and they were therefore Granted well
 to them by the Charter in 1693.

To which I answer, that the Patent to the Council of Devon
 &c. Contains this Proviso. " Provided also that the Said Lands
 " Islands or any the Premises by the Said Letters Patents
 " Intended and meant to be Granted were not then actually pos-
 " sessed or Inhabited by any other Christian prince or State &c.

And the patent from King Charles the first To their
 Grantees contains this Proviso.

" Provided always that if the Said Lands Islands or any the Pre-
 " misses before mentioned and by the Said Letters patents Last men-

"tioned Intended and meant to be Granted—were at the time of
 "the Granting of the Said Former Letters Patents Dated the 3^d day
 "of November In the Eighteenth year of the Reign of his Late
 "Majesty King James the first, actually possessed or Inhabited
 "by an other Christian Prince or State, &c.

That as to those parts the Said Letters Patents Should be
 void &c.

By which it appears that any Land &c possessed or Inhabited
 by any other Christian Prince or State did not pass by any or
 Either of the said Grants, and it appears by Ogelby's America
 and the Book Intituled the British Empire in America that
 Henry Hudson discovered this Province about the year 1608.
 and soon after his Discovery Sold it to the Dutch, who soon
 after and long before the above Grants, actually possessed them-
 selves of it, and by the Dutch West India Company settled a
 Colony here & called it New Netherland, how far Indeed the
 Dutch Extended their Claim does not Clearly at this day appear
 to me but 'tis very probable, that as they Extended the same to
 the South as far as Delaware River they also Claimed North
 Easterly as far as Connecticut River near which I doubt not it
 may be made appear many Dutch people were settled and I
 Believe that River was in the dutch Time Called by the name
 of the North River, as Delaware River was by the name of the
 South River, on which 'tis Certain many Dutch were Settled,
 and this Appears the more Probable for that at Albany they
 Settled another Colony by the name of the Colony of Rensselaer
 Wyck; the Boundaries of which tho' uncertain at this day;
 must without Doubt as 'twas a Colony have also Extended from
 one River to the other, and also for that the Grant from King
 Charles the Second to his Brother the Duke of York; Seems to
 be intended as a Grant to him of what he recovered from the
 Dutch; for in the Year 1660, or There abouts, King Charles the
 Second sent Sir Robert Carr with forces to Disposses the Dutch
 of their Settlements here which he succeeded in; and about
 three years after, this Grant to the Duke of York was made;
 which seems to me to carry a strong Presumption that those
 Lands so granted were what were There known to have been
 the Claim of the Dutch, which they must have been much

Better acquainted with at that day, than I can possibly be supposed to be at this time and Indeed it is very Improbable That the duke of York should at that day when the Lands were of so Little value, take a Grant of these lands in the manner he did, which he must have been very Sensible must Interfere with the Former Grant made to the Grantees of the Council of Devon; upon any other Supposition than that it was well known at that time that these lands being in the possession of and Claimed by the Dutch were Expressly within the provinces of the said Former Grants, and therefore could not pass by the patent to the Council of Devon &c, nor by the future Grant to their Grantees. from these observations I think it follows that these lands Granted to the Duke were never granted to the Council of *Devon* or their Grantees being within the Express words of the Provisoes in those Grants; but that they became afterwards well vested in the Crown by the Conquest made of them from the Dutch; by Sir Robert Carr in the year 1660. and by their final Surrender of them to King Charles the Second by the Treaty of *Breda* after the dutch Conquest in 1673. and then the Grant to the Duke of York in the year 1674. above mentioned must have vested the fee of these lands in the Duke of York. The Consequence of which, must be that as the Crown after this Government Came into its hands, never Granted any part of it away (for the reason I have shown above) that the Government of Massachusetts Bay by their Grant in 1693, Can have no Legal Right to the Lands Entred upon by them Northward of the bounds of Connecticut Government, and westward of Connecticatt river; and Therefore their Entring into & taking possession of them, without Right, Cannot be a reason why the Government of New Hampshire should do the like. Upon the whole, I think it appears Clearly that the Examples sett by the Governments of Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay, are not, nor ought, to be Considered as any Reasons why the Government of New Hampshire should Extend their Bounds as far westward as the first hath, and the Latter pretends Rightfully to have done.

Having thus Considered the difficulty arising in the Case; from the Claims made by the Said two Charter Governments I

come now to consider what ought, I Conceive, to be Taken as the Eastern Bounds of this Government Northward of Connecticut Government with Regard to which I observe, that it appears by the first and Second Grants to the Duke of York ; the First before, and the Second after, the dutch Conquest ; in the year 1674, that all the Lands westward of Connecticut River were vested in the Duke of York. It appears by the records of this Province, that the Duke of York, In pursuance of his right, actually Sent over Governours to take and keep possession of what Belonged to him in America, who Accordingly Entred upon and took possession of this Government for him ; and tho' they did not actually settle upon the Northern Parts of the Government, yet as they Settled the Southern part of it under his Right ; I conceive it was and ought to be Considered as a possession of the whole, and that the duke of York thereby became actually possessed of the whole lands Granted to him, and that the whole thereupon become part of this Government, under the duke of York ; and Therefore that Connecticut River is really and Truly the Eastern Bounds of this Colony.

Tis True that by the Abdication of the Crown by the Duke of York ; afterwards in the year 1688 ; this Government became vested in the Crown (If not before) but I believe no record or other writing Can be produced, whereby it Can be made appear, that the Crown Ever Intended to abridge the Northern bounds of this Government or to confine it to any Bounds ; but what it had, when under the Government of the Duke of York ; whence I conclude That the bounds of this Government Continue Still the Same as in his time ; Except where they may have been altered as above by Agreement that it Extends to Connecticut River ; and Therefore that the Government of New Hampshire, which is to Extend westward till it meets with his Majestys other Governments, and no farther ; must Terminate at that River ; as its utmost western Boundary.

I am very Sensible ; may it Please your Excellency ; that the above Representation, Relating to the Eastern bounds of this Government, is very Imperfect ; being framed only on the few papers and materials I have been able to collect, at this time ; Relating to a matter, which I must confess, myself, very much

unacquainted with. But hope these few Hints, may be of Some use in the affair, and doubt not but his Majesty's Surveyor General, who I suppose is much Better acquainted with the Bounds of this government, than I can pretend to be; will give your Excellency much further Light Relating to them.

I am Your Excellencys

most Obedient Humble Servant

R. BRADLEY.

(Endorsed) Attorney Generals report in the Case between New York & New Hampshire.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OBSERVATIONS ON MR. BRADLEY'S REPORT.

New York Oct^r 14th 1751.

Gent^{le}

You were pleased on the 9th instant to desire me to put in writing some thoughts which then occurred to me on the subject matter of a representation of the late Attorney Gen^l respecting the eastern boundary of this Province. In obedience thereto I shall observe that as the Soil of both the provinces of New York and New Hampshire is now vested in the Crown the King may fix the boundary between these his two Governments at his pleasure on which it may be proper to remark.

1. That the line lately run by the Government of New Hampshire to Hudson's River as their Southern boundary comes (as I am informed) within 8 or 10 miles of the City of Albany. That so far as I can learn Albany is a place more considerable in the numbers of its inhabitants & for trade (having a communication by water with the Sea for vessels of Burthen) than any town in New Hampshire and that the parts of the country lying between Connecticut river & Hudsons river are nearer to Albany than to any Port or place of trade in New Hampshire.

2. In time of war incursions on this Province by the French & French Indians have been generally made through that part of the country between Connecticut river & Hudson's river. For

both these reasons it must be more for the benefite & security of the inhabitants of that part of the Country between these two rivers as well as for the security of the other parts of the Province of New York that the country between the said rivers continue under the Government of New York.

Besides these considerations from the publick utility it may be remarked

3. That several tracts of land to the Eastward of Hudson's River & above twenty miles distant from it towards the Massachusetts bay are held by the inhabitants of New York by grant from the Governours thereof & paying yearly rents to the Crown; and likewise several other tracts to the Northward of the line run by New Hampshire as their Southern boundary and above twenty miles eastward from hudson's river are in like manner held by the Inhabitants of the Province of New York.

4. That if his Majesty assert his right to the soil within his Province of New York as far east as Connecticut river against the Intrusions of the Massachusetts bay it would greatly encrease his revenue arising from the Quitrent of lands.

This is all which has occurred to me as proper to be added to the Attorney Generals representation which is submitted to the other Gentlemen of the Committee.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

(Endorsed) Cadwallader Colden's observations }
on the representation of the Atty Genl }

Extract from the Attorney and Solicitor Generals Report
Dated August the 14th 1752. On the State of the Case
with respect to Certain Townships and Tracts of Land
Granted by the Governments of the Massachusetts Bay
and Connecticut in New England.

"There are also about 60,000 Acres of Land situated on the West Side of Connecticut River which were purchased by private persons from the Government of Connecticut, to whom that Land had been laid out by the Government of the Massachusetts Bay

as an Equivalent for two or three Townships which the Massachusetts Bay purchased from Connecticut Government. This Tract of Land by the Determination of the Boundary Line in 1738, is become a part of New Hampshire, but the proprietors of it are subject to no conditions of Improvement, and the Land lies waste and uncultivated."

SECRETARY OF THE BOARD OF TRADE TO THE AGENT
OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

Whitehall Decem^r 22^d 1752.
Sir

I am directed by the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations to send you the Inclosed Extract of M^r Wentworth's Letter to their Lordships containing his Proposal for running a Boundary Line between the Provinces of New York & New Hampshire & to desire that you would transmit the same to your Constituents by the first Opportunity, that their Lordships may be informed of their sentiments upon it as soon as possible.

I am, Sir

Your most humble servant

THO^s HILL.

Robert Charles Esq^r Agent for }
the Province of New York }

[Enclosure.]

Copy Extract of a Letter from Benning Wentworth Esq^r
Governor of New Hampshire, to the Board of Trade
Dated 23^d of March 1750|1

As the Extent of the Western & Northern Boundary of New Hampshire entirely depends on His Majesty's Pleasure, I need only inform your Lordships that Commissioners from the Crown have settled the Boundary between New York and Connecticut at twenty miles East of Hudsons River. The Massachusetts Bay have allowed the Government of New York to extend their Claim also twenty miles East of Hudsons River, and have

carried on their Settlements in Conformity thereunto. One Ranesslaer claims twenty four miles square on the East, & twenty four miles square on the West side of Hudsons River, a Tract of Land sufficient for thirty two Townships of six Miles Square each & comprehends more good Land, than any other subject in His Majesty's Dominions, but Renesslaer has not thought fit to contend with the Massachusetts for the four miles, presuming it will be His Majesty's Pleasure, that a North & South Line should divide both the Massachusetts and New Hampshire from the Government of New York. I have extended the Western Boundary of New Hampshire as far West as the Massachusetts have done theirs, that is, within twenty Miles of Hudsons River. It will also be for the Peace and Benefit of both Governments, if it should be His Majesty's Pleasure to determine the Northern as well as the Eastern Boundary of New York, that it may be ascertained how many Miles North of the City of Albany that Government extends, as it will in its Northern & Eastern Boundary interfere with the Western Boundary of New Hampshire which will keep both Governments from extending their Settlements beyond their own Boundaries, & be easily submitted to before the Inhabitants have improved the Lands in virtue of Grants from either Government.

It will be necessary to inform your Lordships that the Government of New York was founded on a Grant made by the Crown to the Duke of York, & that it was to commence at the Sea, and run sixty miles North into the Country, which Line will cross Hudson's River about twenty Miles South of the city of Albany.

(Endorsed) 23^d March 1750|1 Extract of a Letter from Gov^r Wentworth to the Lords of Trade.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

To the Honorable James Delancey Esq^r his majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, The Representation of the Committee of his Majesty's Council of the Province of New York and the Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of the said province. May it please your Honour

Among the Papers laid before us relative to the dispute between this Government and the Provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay touching their Extent of Boundary We find an Extract of a Letter from Governor Wentworth to the Board of Trade dated the 23^d of March 1750|1 containing a Proposal for settling a Partition Line between New York and New Hampshire Which Extract together with a Letter from the agent for this Colony and the Copy of a Letter from the Secretary to the Board of Trade to our Agent were some time since transmitted to Mr Clinton late Governor of this province that their Lordships might be informed of the sentiments of this Government thereupon On which we humbly beg leave to represent to your Honour.

That on the 3^d day o. Aprill 1750, Governour Clinton Laid before the Councill of this province a Letter from Governour Wentworth, desireing information how far north of Albany this province extends, and how many miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, To the Northward of the Massachusetts Line ; that he might Govern himself accordingly in the Grants he was to make in New Hampshire and that the Councill of this province then advised Governour Clinton ; To acquaint Governour Wentworth in answer to his said Letter, that this province is bounded Eastward By Connecticut river ; the Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, Expressly granting all the lands from the West side of Connecticut river, to the East side of Delaware Bay.

That on the fifth of June 1750 Governour Clinton Laid before the Councill of this province a Letter from Governour Went-

worth of April 25th, owning the receipt of Governour Clinton's Letter, with the said opinion of the Council, which he declares would have been satisfactory, had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay, extended their Bounds many miles to the westward of the said river; and requesting to Be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts Governments claimed so far to the Westward; Whereupon the Council advised Governour Clinton to acquaint Governour Wentworth, that the claim of the Government of Connecticut was founded on an Agreement with this Government, in or about the year 1684, afterwards confirmed By King William; But that as to the Massachusetts Settlements so far to the Westward, it was presumed they were first made By Intrusion, and since continued thro' the Neglect of this Government.

That on the 24th day of July 1750 Governour Clinton Laid before the Council of this province a Letter from Governour Wentworth of the 22^d of June, advising he had Communicated Governour Clinton's Letter, with the Said Last opinion of the Council of this province, to his Majesty's Council of the province of New Hampshire who were of opinion and advised, that he should on the part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the matter to his Majesty: Relying that Governour Clinton would do the same on the part of New York. On which the Council of this province advised Governor Clinton, To make a Representation to his Majesty on the part of this province, and To acquaint Governour Wentworth with such his Intentions, and that it would be for the mutual advantage of Both Governments, if they exchange Coppys of each others Representation To his Majesty on that head; and thereupon it was ordered, that coppys of all Letters and papers Lately passed between Governour Clinton and Governour Wentworth, relating to the Boundaries of the Two Governments, and a Copy of that order should be forthwith prepared and delivered To his Majesty's then Attorney General of this province, to prepare and Lay Before Gov^r Clinton a proper State of the case with all Convenient Speed.

That Governour Wentworth by his Letter to Governour Clinton of September 2^d 1750 Expresses himself in these words "Sir upon my Laying your favour of the 25th July Before his

"Majesty's Council, it was Advised agreeable To your proposal, that Exchanges of the Representations made Both By Your Excellency and myself, To his Majesty for Determining The Boundaries Between his Two Governments, might Contribute to the Speedy Settlement thereof, and without Expence on Either side. *I shall therefore as soon as mine is perfected Transmitt you an authentick Coppy thereof,* and shall Indeavour To make it as short and plain as the Nature and Circumstances of the case will admit." Upon which Letter we beg leave to observe that we are well assured no copy of any Representation by Governour Wentworth on that matter ever came To Governour Clintons hands, untill we received the abovementioned Extract of a Letter from Mr Wentworth to the Board of Trade the date of which is Less than Seven months after Governour Wentworths promise in his Letter to Governour Clinton last mentioned and we have the more reason to Believe that no Copy of that Representation was sent by Governour Wentworth To Governour Clinton, Because no mention is therein made of its being So Communicated.

That in pursuance of the Order of the 24th of July 1750 the Then Attorney Generall of this province prepared and delivered a Representation to Governour Clinton Concerning the Eastern Boundaries of this province which was read in Council the 29th day of September 1750 and Referred To a Committee of the Council or any three of them to consider :

That on the 18th of October 1751 the Committee to whom the Said Representation was Referred, Reported to Governour Clinton and Council their approbation thereof, and it was then approved of in Council and Ordered To Be Entered in the minutes thereof Together with a Letter from the Surveyor Generall of this Province on the same subject which were both entered on the minutes of the Council accordingly.

We now Beg Leave to make a few remarks on Governour Wentworth's Letter to the Board of Trade which (had he Complied with his promise made in his Letter of September 24 1750) might probably have Been Rendered needless To have Been Considered by the Board of Trade : for this Government would thereby have had an opportunity of setting him right, in

Sundry matters in which we shall Remark he was mistaken by his said Representation.

1st Tho' the Eastern Boundaries of this province and the Western Boundaries of New Hampshire so far as they Bound on one another (Being Both under his Majesty's immediate government) intirely depend on his Majesty's pleasure, Yet as the Eastern Boundary of this Province, was by the Grant of King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, 1663-4, fixed at Connecticut river, now near ninety year ago, where it has ever since remained So far as Concerns New Hampshire, we humbly Conceive that his Majesty will make no alteration of the Bounds therof without sufficient Reasons, and we know not of any, nor has Governour Wentworth pointed out any, But sundry Reasons appear against any alteration, which are particularly Set forth in the Surveyor Generalls Letter Entered in the minutes of Councill of Octr 18, 1751.

2^{dly} Governour Wentworth is pleased To Say that, "the Massachusetts Bay have allowed the Government of New York To extend their Claim also Twenty miles East of Hudson's River." On which we observe that this is a Very new kind of Title that Governour Wentworth says his Majesty has to a great part of this his province *the allowance of his Subjects of the Massachusetts Bay*, We apprehend that no good Title can be within his Majestys Dominions But under valid Grants of the Crown, and know of no valid Grant that *Massachusetts Bay* have to any Soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut River, and that they have none appears in a Strong Light by a Report approved in the Councill of this province on the 20th of february Last (which contains the substance of and more than the Attorney Generals Representation before mentioned) which has been Communicated to the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, and To which no direct answer has as yet Been given, tho again and again requested.

3^{dly} We think that Governour Wentworth has Been greatly misinformed as to the Manor of Renselaerswyck, By his suggesting that it is claimed By one person, whereas great numbers of persons are owners of lands within it and the whole city of Albany Situated within the Boundaries of it.

Again.

We know of no such Extent of Land within this province that has so much bad land in it as the Manor of Renselaerswyck. Also the principal owner of that Manor *Renselaerswyck* is an Infant and unable to contend with the Massachusetts Bay, But his Guardian hath Lately petitioned the Legislature of this province against the Incroachments Both of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire on his pupills Estate.

4^{thly} Governour Wentworth is pleased to express himself thus, "presuming it will Be his Majesty's pleasure that a North and South line should divide both the Massachusetts and New Hampshire from the Government of New-York" On which we Observe that had Governour Wentworth been Informed, as We Believe the Truth is, that a North and South Line from the Northwest Corner of Connecticut Colony would have Crossed Hudson's River, some miles Southward or Below the City of Albany, and would Leave that City, and a great part of Hudson's River, To the Eastward of that Line, he could have had no reason for advancing that Presumption, and the rather, had he Been informed, as the fact Is, that the Dutch Settled Albany by the name of ffort Orange and had a ffort and Garrison there about 140 years agoe, many years before the Grant to the Councill of Plymouth under which the Massachusetts Bay had their first Claim.

5^{thly} Governour Wentworth is pleased to Say. "I have "extended the Western Boundary of New Hampshire as far West "as the Massachusetts Bay have done theirs, that is within "Twenty miles of Hudson's River" On which we Beg Leave to observe that his having done so, after Being informed of the Boundaries of this province by the Minute of Councill of the 3^d of April 1750 before mentioned, and by the Minute of June 5th 1750 that the Massachusetts Settlements Westward of those Boundaries, were made By Intrusion, is very Extraordinary: and we are further of Opinion that the Intrusions of the Massachusetts Bay within this province, Could be no good reason for Governour Wentworth to Committ the Like.

6^{thly} We apprehend that New Hampshire has no concern with the Northern Boundaries of New York Because we Conceive that

the North Two degrees West line, the Eastern Boundary of New Hampshire will (if Mr. Pople's Large map be right) Intersect Connecticut River, the Eastern Boundary of this province; and if so, then New Hampshire is bounded to the West and North By Connecticut River.

7th Governour Wentworth has been greatly misinformed, Concerning the patents made by the Crown, To the Duke of York. Viz. of March 12th 1663|4 and June 29th 1674 Both which do grant to him in ffee, "All that Island or Islands Commonly called "by the several name or names of Matowacks or Long Island, "Situate and being towards the West of Cape Codd, and the "Narrow Higgansettes abutting upon the Main Land Between "the Two rivers there called or known By the several names of "Connecticut and Hudson's River Together also with the said "River Called Hudson's river and all the Land from the West "side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay," and there is nothing in either of those patents (which are all we ever heard of) that Could give the Least Colour or Ground, for Governour Wentworth's suggestion that the Dukes Grant Commences at the Sea, and runs only sixty miles North into the Country: and was that Grant such as Mr Wentworth imagines it to be the North Bounds of it would Cross Hudson's River above 100 miles South of or Below Albany instead of Twenty, as he supposes; for Albany is 150 miles distant from the City of New York, and New York about 20 miles from the Sea.

Upon the whole Sir, We humbly Conceive it is highly necessary that this Representation and Copies of the necessary Papers referred to therein should be laid before the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations that their Lordships may be informed of the objections which we conceive may with good Reason be made to the Line Gouvernour Wentworth points out to be fixed as the Division Line between this and the province of New Hampshire Which Papers together with this Representation we present to your Honour and humbly pray you will be pleased to transmit the Same to their Lordships.

By Order of the Committee JOHN CHAMBERS Chairman

By Order of the Commissioners PAUL RICHARD Chairman

City of New York 14th: November 1753

6th June. Read in Council and approved of and the Council advised his Honour to transmit the same to the Board of Trade as desired.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF LAND BETWEEN FORT EDWARD & LAKE GEORGE.



By the Hon^{ble} James De Lancey Esq^r
His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and
Commander in Chief in and over the
Province of New York and the Territories
depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS from the Success of His Majesty's Arms, in the Reduction of the important Fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the very Strong Works erecting at the latter, the whole Country along Hudson's River down to Albany, will for the future be so effectually covered and secured from the Ravages of the Enemy, that the Inhabitants may return to their Settlements and abide there with Safety to their Persons Families and Estates; in confidence of Which, many have already returned to their Habitations. And Whereas the Fortress now erecting at Crown Point, is in great forwardness, and His Excellency Major General Amherst hath assured me, that he is determined it shall be so far finished before the Troops go into Winter Quarters, as to answer the Purpose of covering and protecting the Country: and as an Encouragement to Settlers, he has desired I would make known, that those who with the leave of this Government shall now choose to go and settle between Lake George and Fort Edward, will there find, three Several Spotts of cleared Ground, two of them capable of containing half a dozen Families each, and the other not less than twelve: On which shall be left standing, for their Convenience the Wooden Hutts and Coverings of the Troops that have been posted there since the Beginning of

the Campaign, which from the Footing we have now at Crown Point, will be no longer necessary, and will be evacuated and left for the use of those who shall become Settlers. The first of the said Spotts is situated four miles above Fort Edward; The Second at the Half way Brook; and the other three miles from Lake George. The Soil good and capable of Improvement, and all three well watered. The Halfway Brook being the Spott sufficient for a dozen Families. I have therefore thought fit by and with the Advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, Hereby inviting the Inhabitants who formerly abandoned their Dwellings to return to their Settlements, and improve the advantages offered to them under the Protection and Cover of the important Posts and Strong Fortresses above mentioned. And as an inducement to such as shall be inclined to settle on any or either of the three Spotts of Ground above described: I do hereby promise his Majesty's Grant thereof to any Persons who shall apply for the same, on condition of immediate settlement thereof in the form of a Township, with a sufficient quantity of Woodland adjoining for that purpose; and that I will use my Endeavours to obtain for the Grantees an Exemption from the Payment of Quit Rent for such a number of years as his Majesty shall be pleased to indulge therein.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the twenty-first day of September 1759 in the thirty-third year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith, and so forth

JAMES DE LANCEY.

By His Honour's Command

GW. BANYAR D Secry

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Province of New York ss: Alexander McClain of the City of New York Merchant—maketh Oath that in the month of September last in his return from Canada, He made a short stay at Crown Point and there saw a considerable number of persons about five or six among which were two Gentlemen said to be principal men in New Hampshire Government, and representatives in that General Assembly and Justices of the Peace that

the rest of the Persons with them were also (as was said) of that Colony, that these Persons declared that they came thither to Lay out Lands, and a man that appeared to be a principal person among them Declared that Crown point was in their Government, the reason of his speaking it was a Dispute about the value of New Hampshire money which he said ought to pass for as much there as nearer home the Company also said that they were Laying out Lands on the East of Lake Champlain, and further this Deponent saith not.

ALEX^r McLEANS.

Sworn this 15th March 1763 }
before me W^m Smith }

(Endorsed) 16th March, 1763. Read in Council.

PROCLAMATION DECLARING THE CONNECTICUT RIVER
TO BE THE EAST BOUNDS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

By the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS King *Charles* the Second, by his several Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th Day of *March*, 1663-4, and the 29th *June*, 1674, did give and grant in Fee, unto his Brother, *James* Duke of *York*, certain Lands, of which the Province of *New-York* is a Part; containing, among other Tracts, "All that Island or Islands, commonly called by the several Name or Names of *Matowacks*, or *Long-Island*, situate and being towards the West of *Cape-Cod*, and the *Narrow Higgansetts*, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers there called or known by the several Names of *Connecticut* and *Hudson's River*. Together also with the said River, called *Hudson's River*, and all the Land from the West Side of *Connecticut River*, to the East Side of *Delaware-Bay*."

And whereas the Government of *New-Hampshire*, by the Letters Patent of his late Majesty, given at *Whitehall*, the third Day of *July*, 1741, is described in the Words following; "Our Province of *New-Hampshire*, within Our Dominions of *New-England* in *America*, bounded on the South Side by a similar Curve Line, pursuing the Course of *Merrimac* River, at three Miles Distance on the North Side thereof; beginning at the *Atlantic Ocean*, and ending at a Point due North of a Place called *Puntucket Falls*; and by a straight Line drawn from thence due West cross the said River, till it meets with our other Governments; and bounded on the South Side by a Line passing up through the Mouth of *Piscataqua* Harbour, and up the Middle of the River to the River of *Newichwannock*, Part of which is now called *Salmon Falls*, and through the Middle of the same to the furthest Head thereof; and from thence North two Degrees Westerly, until One Hundred and Twenty Miles be finished from the Mouth of *Piscataqua* Harbour aforesaid, or until it meets with our other Governments."

And whereas it manifestly appears by the several Grants or Letters Patent above recited, that the Province of *New-York* is bounded to the Eastward by the River *Connecticut*: That the Province of *New-Hampshire*, being expressly limited in its Extent *Westward* and *Northward* by His Majesty's other Governments, is confined to the same River as to its Western Boundary; and that the said Government of *New-Hampshire* is not intitled to Jurisdiction *Westward*, beyond the Limits of that River.

And whereas the said Government of *New-Hampshire*, tho' fully apprized of the Right of this Government, under the Letters Patent aforementioned to the Duke of *York*; and sensible also that his Majesty had not been pleased to establish other Boundaries between his said two Provinces, hath granted Lands *Westward* of *Connecticut* River, within the Limits and Jurisdiction of the Government of *New-York*; in Virtue whereof, sundry Persons, ignorant that they could not derive a legal Title under such Grants, have attempted the Settlement of the Lands included therein, and have actually possessed themselves of Soil before granted within this Province; while others claiming under the

said) of that
e thither to
cipal person
their Govern-
out the value
o pass for as
id that they
amplain, and

MoLEANS.

ll.

CTUT RIVER
NEW YORK.

His Majesty's
Chief of the
es depending

several Letters
63-4, and the
to his Brother,
e Province of
ets, "All that
eral Name or
being towards
ects, abutting
here called or
udson's River.
e's River, and
River, to the

said Government of *New-Hampshire*, have endeavored to impose on the Inhabitants here, by offering to Sale, at a low Rate, whole Townships of Six Miles Square, lately granted by the said Government Westward of *Connecticut* River.

To prevent therefore the Incautious from becoming Purchasers of the Lands so granted; to assert the Rights, and fully to maintain the Jurisdiction of the Government of this His Majesty's Province of *New-York*; I have thought fit, with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby commanding and requiring all Judges, Justices, and other Civil Officers within the same, to continue to exercise Jurisdiction in their respective Functions, as far as to the Banks of *Connecticut* River, the undoubted Eastern Limits of that Part of the Province of *New-York*, notwithstanding any Contrariety of Jurisdiction claimed by the Government of *New-Hampshire*, or any Grants of Land Westward of that River, made by the said Government. AND I DO hereby enjoin the High Sheriff of the County of *Albany*, to return to me or the Commander in Chief, the Names of all and every Person and Persons, who under the Grants of the Government of *New-Hampshire*, do or shall hold the Possession of any Lands Westward of *Connecticut* River, that they may be proceeded against according to Law

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Twenty-eighth Day of December, 1763, in the Fourth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of GOD, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth. By his Honour's Command, CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GW. BANYAR, Dep. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

New York 20th Jan'y 1764.

My Lords

The Dispute subsisting between this and his Majesty's Government of New Hampshire respecting their Boundary obliges me to lay the State of this Matter before your Lordships.

In April 1750 Governor Clinton communicated to the Council a Letter of the 17th Nov^r from M^r Wentworth Governor of New Hampshire, representing that he had it in Command from his Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands in New Hampshire, and Desiring Information how far North of Albany this Province extended, and how many miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, to the Northward of the Massachusetts Line, that he might govern himself accordingly—As also an Extract of his Majesty's Commission to M^r Wentworth, describing the Boundaries of that Govern^{mt} By the Advice of the Council, M^r Clinton informed M^r Wentworth, in Answer to his Request, That this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River, the Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York expressly granting "All the Lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay."

M^r Wentworth in his Answer of the 25th April, says that he had Communicated to his Majesty's Council of that Government, the above opinion of the Council of the Province, which he declares would have been satisfactory had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay extended their Bounds many miles to the Westward of Connecticut River, and desired to be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts Governments claimed so far to the Westward as they had settled; and acquainted Governor Clinton, that before the Receipt of his Letter of the 9th of April, he had Granted a Township due North of the Massachusetts Line, of the Contents of six miles square, and by Measurement Twenty four miles East of the city of Albany—Upon Governor Clinton's laying this Letter before the Council, they advised him to Inform Governor Wentworth, That the Claim of the Government of Connecticut is founded upon an Agreement with that of New York in the year 1683, afterward confirmed by King William—But that as to the Massachusetts Settlement so far to the Westward, it was presumed they were first made by Intrusion, and since continued thro' the Neglect of this Government—And that it was probable the Lands within the Township he had lately granted, or some part of them had been already granted by the Government of New York.

In July 1750, Mr Wentworth's Letter of the 22^d June preceeding was laid before the Council, declaring that his Majesty's Council of that Province were unanimously of opinion not to commence a Dispute with this Government respecting the Extent of Western Boundary to New Hampshire, until his Majesty's pleasure should be further known, and accordingly the Council had advised that he should on the part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the Matter to his Majesty, relying that Mr Clinton would do the same on the part of New York To which proposal this Government agreed; adding that it would be a Measure for the Mutual advantage of both Provinces, that the Copies of the respective Representations to be made to his Majesty on this Head should be exchanged.

On the 24 September Mr Wentworth signified the Assent of his Government to the last mentioned proposal, as it might contribute to the Speedy Settlement of the Boundary between the two Provinces and assured Mr Clinton that he would Transmit to him a Copy of the Representation he should make in behalf of New Hampshire as soon as perfected.

I find the Representation on the part of New York was not approved of by the Council until the 18th of October 1751, when it was entered on the Minutes together with a letter of mine on the same Subject. But before this period Mr Wentworth had in his letter to the Board of Trade of the 23^d March 1750/1 suggested to their Lordships what he thought proper to urge on this Subject in behalf of his own Government, without Transmitting any Copy thereof, to Governor Clinton.

Thus the Matter rested, according to my Information, until the Incursions of the Indians into this Province, immediately preceeding the late War put an intire stop to any new Settlements, and rendered both Governments less solicitous to bring this Controversy to an Issue: the Government of New York confiding that New Hampshire, after what has passed, would not venture to make any further Grants, until his Majesty should be pleased to Determine the Limits between his two Provinces as such Grants, where they might interfere with those of New York, must be considered as a mere Nullity.

But how great was the surprise of this Government, when

they lately Discovered that New Hampshire had since the Transactions above recited, granted upwards of Thirty, some affirm one hundred and Sixty Townships, Each six miles square, Westward of Connecticut River; a Fact which had probably been still concealed from the knowledge of this Government, had not the Grantees or persons employed by them Travelled thro' all parts of this, and in the Neighbouring Province of New Jersey, publicly offering the Lands to Sale, at such low rates, as evince the claimants had no Intention of becoming Settlers, either from Inability, or conscious they could derive no Title to the Lands under the Grants of New Hampshire.

To prevent therefore the further progress of this Mischief, by informing the People of the true State of the claim of the two Provinces—His Majesty's Council unanimously advised me to Issue a Proclamation asserting the Antient Jurisdiction of this Province to Connecticut River, a copy whereof I have the Honour to Inclose to your Lordships.

The claim of the Government of New Hampshire to within Twenty miles East of Hudson's River, being founded solely on the Example of Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay, it will be necessary to Consider the Right of those two Governments to that Boundary.

The Limits of Connecticut were settled by the Agreement with this Province confirmed by the Crown and tho' the possession and claim of the Dutch, might have been offered as an argument to confine the Limits of that Colony to the River Connecticut, Yet as the Tract might thereby have been rendered too inconsiderable for the establishment of a Colony, and the People had so early extended their settlements Westward of the River, these considerations probably were the motives which induced the Government of New York first in 1664, and afterwards in 1683, to yield to Connecticut the Lands Westward, to the distance of about 20 miles of Hudson's River.

But no agreement or settlement of Boundaries can be alledged on the part of Massachusetts Bay. The Dutch at the time of the Massachusetts first Grant, possessed this Province, then called New Netherland—Extended their claim between the two Rivers, Delaware and Connecticut, and had long before the English

approached the last mentioned River, a Fort called Fort Hope, on its Western Banks near where the town of Hartford now stands. These facts were well known at the time, and therefore, in the Grant to the Council of Plymouth in 1620, of the Lands within the 34 and 48 Degrees of North Latitude, on which the Claim of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut was originally founded, all Lands which were held or Possessed by any other Christian Prince or State are expressly saved and excepted. Hence it appears that the Grant to the Duke of York in 1663-4 of the Lands westward of Connecticut River, was certainly grounded on an opinion, that the Crown had an absolute Right to those Lands, notwithstanding the claim of the New England Colonies; and that this Grant, which immediately preceded the Conquest of this Province from the Dutch, was intended to include all the Lands which the Dutch held here.

I have not till lately seen an extract of a Report of the Commissioners appointed by the Crown in 1664 to visit the New England Governments, who declare they find "the Limits of Massachusetts Bay to be Seconnet Brook on the South west, and Merimack River on the North East and two Right Lines drawn from each of those two places till they come within Twenty miles of Hudsons River." Nor an Extract of a Letter from Colonel Nicholls Governor of New York in November 1665 to the Duke of York in which Speaking of the Agreement made with Connecticut he says, "this Determination was a leading case, of Equal Justice and of great good Consequence in all the Colonies, and therefore we were assured would be an acceptable Service to your Royal Highness, though to the Diminution of your Bounds, so that to the East of New York and Hudsons River, nothing considerable remains to your Royal Highness except Long Island, and about Twenty miles from any part of Hudsons River. I look therefore upon all the Rest as Empty Names and places possess forty years by former Grants, and of no consequence to your Royal Highness; except all New England could be brought to submit to your Royal Highness's Patent."

If any Settlement was then made by the Commissioners and the Massachusetts Bay, it appears not on Record, altho' that with Connecticut in the same year, is Registered in both Provinces—And if actually made, it was unauthorized, the Powers

to the Commissioners being expressly confined to the Disputes between the New England Governments, Namely—Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, New Plymouth, Rhode Island & the Providence Plantations, as evidently appears from the Commission, a copy of which I inclose Your Lordships; nor can it be supposed that the Crown meant to invest a Power in the Commiss^{rs} to settle Boundaries between the Governments of New England and this Province, the Commission bearing Date in April 1664, and the conquest of this Government from the Dutch not taking place till the month of August following—There is also a Mistake in the Assertion, that the “Places were Possessed forty yeares by former Grants,” unless by the Dutch—for the English did not settle to the Westward of Connecticut River till 1635. or 1636, which settlement was made Southward of the Massachusetts south line without authority from any Government; the Determination then, in respect to Connecticut could not with propriety be considered as a Leading case of Equal Justice in all the Colonies; nor could the Boundary of Connecticut River, have affected the other Governments so materially as Connecticut, as those Governments have a far greater Extent Eastward than Connecticut. This Reasoning is Justified also, from the Consideration that the Crown did not by any act Ratify or approve the opinion of the Commissioners, or of Governor Nicholls who was one of them, but on the contrary, after the Dutch had in 1673 reconquered this Province, and by the Treaty of Breda in 1674 yielded it to England, made a second Grant to the Duke of York in the Same Terms with the first. And it appears by the Minutes of the Agreement with Connecticut in 1683 that Governor Nicholls and the other Commissioners had been deceived in the Line they established with that Colony in 1664, which instead of leaving to this Province twenty miles East of Hudson’s River soon cross’d that River and left the far greatest part of that River out of New York Government.

Massachusetts Bay hath nothing I humbly conceive to urge in Support of their claim to a Twenty Mile Line, East of Hudson’s River, but a possession gained in opposition to the Letter and Spirit of their Grants from the Crown, thro’ the Inattention of this Government. This argument may in Equity intitle Indivi-

duals to a confirmation from the Crown of the Lands they actually possess, rendering to His Majesty the usual Quit Rent reserved in this Province, but cannot be offered as conclusive on the part of the Crown in respect to its Interests arising either from its Revenue of Quit Rents, which by computation at 2/6 p 100 acres would amount to near £1200 sterling p annum, or from Escheats; neither can it with Justice I think be extended to the case of those Inhabitants of New York, who hold Land Eastward of a Twenty Mile Line, the Lands being at the Time they obtained their Grants vested in the Crown, within the Express Limits of the Province of New York and not within the Grants on which the Massachusetts Bay found their claim.

Having thus fully considered this point in respect to the Province of Massachusetts Bay, I need add very little as to New Hampshire. That Government is to extend Westward and Northward till it meets with his Majesty's other Governments, and cannot therefore interfere with the Limits of this Province. The lands in Question lay much more Convenient to be included within New York than New Hampshire. Hudson's River being navigable by Vessels of considerable Burthen to Albany, the Trade of that part of the Country will probably center there, to which place the Transportation or Carriage will be much Easier than to the Ports of New Hampshire, and where the Inhabitants are likely to meet with a better market for their Produce. The Revenue to the Crown, if the lands are settled under this Province, will be greater than if Granted under New Hampshire, in proportion to the Difference of Quit Rent which I am Informed is 1^s sterls p 100 acres in that Province, and is by his Majesty's Instructions fixed here at 2/6 sters. There is another Circumstance of some Weight at this Juncture. The preference given to this Government from its Evident superiority, has induced a great number of Reduced Officers to claim here the Bounty his Majesty has been pleased by his Proclamation of the 7th October last, to extend to those who have served in North America during the late War, and many of them have located their spots within the claim of New Hampshire; indeed if they had not it would have been impossible for this Government to have found Lands enough for them, clear of dispute

and not reserved to the Indians; but they absolutely decline any application to New Hampshire for lands Westward of Connecticut River.

As the settling the limits of Jurisdiction of the gov^t of New York and New Hampshire absolutely depends on his Majesty's Pleasure, should his Majesty, on any Consideration extend the limits of New Hampshire Westward of Connecticut River, I humbly presume to hope the Right of Property and the Right of Jurisdiction will be saved to this Province in Respect to all Lands before granted by this Government whose Right to the Boundary of Connecticut River especially when considered as to New Hampshire, appears clear and unquestionable.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Dec. 22th.]

New York 8th Feb^r 1764

My Lords,

I informed your Lordships by my letter of January 20th that the government of New Hampshire has lately made most surprizing and extravagant encroachments on the jurisdiction of lands of this His Majesty's Province; without, I may truly say, the least color or plausible pretence of Right. The Govern^t of New Hampshire I am told, has lately granted 160 Townships, of six miles square each, on the West side of Connecticut River. A man in appearance no better than a Pedlar, has lately travelled through New Jersey and this Province, hawking and selling his pretended Rights of 30 Townships, on trifling considerations. The whole proceedings of the Govern^t of New Hampshire, in this case, if what is told me be true, are shameful and a discredit to the King's authority, under which they act. Tho' it be not in my power to be authentically informed, it is in your Lordships for it is evident from the low price shares are sold at, it is not for the benefit of persons who design to settle and improve. Your Lordships by a proper enquiry may discover for whose benefit these fraudulent grants are really made.

To prevent as much as in my power the evil consequences of these proceedings, I have by the advice of his Majesty's Council of this Province issued a Proclamation of which a printed copy is inclosed, and another in my letter of Jan^y 20th to which letter I beg leave to refer.

It became the more necessary for me at this time to vindicate the right of this Govern^t to the lands because great numbers of reduced Officers and disbanded soldiers who have served in America, have applied to me for the Reward in Land, granted by His Maty's Proclamation in their favour, and I have no other lands to grant but these, which the Govern^t of New Hampshire have taken upon themselves to grant, in the manner above mentioned. I endeavour to distribute His Majesty's Bounty in the manner most agreeable to the officers, and so that the grants may pass with the greatest dispatch and least expence, as will appear by the minute of Council which I inclose. Since that time in a few days, near one hundred Commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates have applied for Grants of Land, so that from this Province, all the reduced officers and disbanded Soldiers in this part of North America, chuse to receive the Kings reward in lands within this Province.

As the reduced officers and Soldiers will find the necessary and unavoidable expence of Settling hard upon them, they are apprehensive of an additional expence of Law suits, however slight the pretensions be, and therefore it will greatly encourage and forward the Settlement of that part of the Country, to have a speedy end put to the pretensions of the Govern^t of New Hampshire, which your Lord^{sh^{ps}} may effectually do, by only signifying to the Gov. of N. Hampshire his Majesty's pleasure on that head, and by sending a duplicate of the order to the Governor of this Province.

The only thing which can make any person prefer the grants of New Hampshire to those of this Govern^t is the difference of quit rent; for as the Commerce of that Country must be carried on by Hudson's River, it must be more convenient for the Inhabitants to be under the jurisdiction of New York. The quit rent of New Hampshire, I am told, is at the rate of one shilling sterling for every hundred acres, and that of New York

is at the Rate of two shillings and six pence ; this difference on a moderate computation may amount to one thousand pounds sterling yearly. So that it is likewise much for the benefit of His Majesty's Revenue of Quit-Rents that this dispute be speedily put an end to.

I am informed that the officers and private Men of the Provincial troops of this and the neighbouring Colonies employed in the late war of America, design to apply for His Majesty's bounty in lands to be extended to them as to the officers and Soldiers of His Majesty's Army. I have no objection to this, only that the civil officers of the Govern^t ought to be considered, who have freely given up their usual fees in favour of the army; for I apprehend the same reason does not extend to both in this respect.

The Officers and Men of the Provincials, all live in this Country, have their friends and Relations to assist them, and as the Colony Troops were levied annually, and received annual bounty, different Officers and Men were employed in different years; their numbers will be very great, and the trouble to the Civil Officers of this Govern^t become very heavy; for the charter and Proprietary Govern^{ts} are not bound by the King's proclamation. It seems therefore reasonable that, if the King should think proper to extend his Bounty of an abatement of Quit Rents, for ten years, in favour of the Provincials, that they receive their grants on paying the usual fees.

I am with great respect & humble submission

My Lords

Your most obedient & faithful servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN

PROCLAMATION OF GOV. WENTWORTH

IN ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING OF LT. GOV. COLDEN.

By His Excellency Benning Wentworth Esq^r Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's province of New Hampshire in New England &c

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS His Honor Cadwallader Colden Esq^r Lieutenant Governor and commander in chief of His Majestys Provinces of New York hath lately issued a Proclamation of a very extraordinary nature, Setting forth that King Charles the Second, on the 12th day of March 1663|4 and the 29th June 1674, did by his several Letters patent of those dates, grant in fee to his Brother the Duke of York among other Things all the Land from the west Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay and therein also sets forth, or describes the Bounds of New Hampshire, in which description there is a very material mistake, besides there is omitted the fact, on which the description of New Hampshire depended, viz^t His Majesty's determination of the northern, and western Boundaries of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in 1739 & nothing can be more evident, than, that New Hampshire may legally extend her western Boundary as far as the Massachusetts claim reaches; and She claims no more, but New York pretends to claim even to the Banks of Connecticut River although She never laid out and Settled one town in that part of His Majesty's Lands Since she existed as Government. When New York Government extends her Eastern Boundary, to the Banks of Connecticut River between New York and the Colony of Connecticut, & to the Banks of said River, between New York & the province of the Massachusetts Bay, it wou'd have been full early for New York to declare that the Government of New Hampshire was fully apprized of the Right of New York under the before recited Letters pattent to the Duke of York.

In Virtue of the final determination of the Boundary Lines Settled by his late Majesty between this Government, and the

Massachusetts Bay, all the Lands capable of Settlements have been erected into townships, agreeable to His Majesty's Commands, and a Considerable Revenue is daily arising to the Crown, unless interrupted & impaired by His Honors Proclamation, which New Hampshire will not be answerable for.

At present the Boundaries of New-York to the Northward are unknown, and as soon as it shall be His Majestys pleasure to determine them, New Hampshire will pay a ready and chearfull obedience thereunto, not doubting but that all Grants made by New Hampshire that are fulfilled by the Grantees will be confirmed to them if it should be His Majestys pleasure to alter the Jurisdiction.

For politicall Reasons, the Claim to Jurisdiction, by New-York might have been deferred, as well as the Strict Injunction on the Civil power to exereise Jurisdiction in their respective Functions, as far as the Eastern Banks of Connecticut River.

The said proclamation, carrying an air of Government in it, may possibly affect & retard the Settlement of His Majesty's Lands granted by this Government, for preventing an Injury to the Crown of this kind, and to remove all doubts that may arise to persons holding the Kings Grants, they may be assured that the patent to the Duke of York is Obsolete, and cannot convey any certain Boundary to New York that can be claimed as a Boundary, as plainly appears by the Several Boundary Lines of the Jerseys, on the West, & the Colony of Connecticut on the East, which are set forth in the Proclamation as part only of the Land included in the said patent to the Duke of York.

To the End therefore, that the Grantees now Settled, & Settling on those Lands under His Late & present Majesty's Charters, may not be intimidated, or any way hindred or obstructed in the Improvement of the Land so granted as well as to ascertain the Right & maintain the Jurisdiction of His Majesty's Government of New Hampshire as far westward as to include the Grants made, I have thought fit, by and with the advice of his Majesty's Council, to Issue this Proclamation hereby encouraging the Several Grantees claiming under this Government, to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their Lands agreeable to their respective grants,

And I do hereby require and command all Civil Officers within this province, of what Quality soever, as well those that are not, as those that are Inhabitants on the said Lands to continue & be diligent in exercising Jurisdiction in their respective Offices, as far Westward as Grants of Land have been made by this Government, and to deal with any person, or persons, that may presume to interrupt the Inhabitants or settlers on said Lands as to Law and Justice doth appertain. The pretended right of Jurisdiction mention'd in the aforesaid Proclamation notwithstanding

Given at the Council Chamber in Portsmouth the 13th day of March 1764 in the fourth year of His Majesty's Reign

B. WENTWORTH.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Dec. xxvii.]

New York, 12 April, 1764.

My Lords,

Having lately seen a Proclamation of the Govern^t of New Hampshire in a printed paper, I now inclose it to your Lordpp^s as it shews the necessity of your Lordpp^s coming to some speedy resolution on this point.

From the recitals in my Letter of the 20th of January last, on this subject, it will appear with what candour this Proclamation is framed ; and your Lordpp^s may in some measure judge whether the truth of the artifices with which that Govern^t is charged, be not thereby confirmed ; viz^t. The numerous Grants of Townships by New Hampshire on the West side of Connecticut River, in so short a time as since the last Peace, cannot be with any view, in the persons who have rec^d those grants, to settle and improve those lands, but with a sinistrous view in a few persons to put large sums of money in their pockets, by jobbing and selling of Rights thro' all the neighbouring colonies, as appeared to the Council of this Province, by several persons going ab^t this Province, New Jersey and Connecticut, hawking and selling

their pretended rights, to great numbers of ignorant people, at low rates and defrauding them of large sums of money. That the grantees had no view of settling and improving the land by themselves, appears likewise by several advertizements in the News paper in which Gov^r Wentworth's Proclamation is published and inclosed with this.

How low it is to give New Jersey as an instance that the Patent to the Duke of York is obsolete! This can only be designed for ignorant People, who know not that the proprietors of New Jersey hold under the patent to the Duke of York. If the Patent to the Duke of York be obsolete, and the lands granted by that Patent not now vested in the Crown, as part of its Demesnes, New York has no bounds.

I am perswaded that upon your Lordpp^s mature consideration of this matter, it will evidently appear on the principles of Justice, policy and public utility, that the Jurisdiction of New York ought to extend to Connecticut River, as the Duke of York's Patent does. The Commerce of the whole Country on the West side of Connecticut River is by Hudson's River, and the produce of the Northern part of that Country must be transported by that River.

About four hundred reduced officers and disbanded soldiers have already applied to me for lands pursuant to His Majesty's proclamation which at this time are to be surveyed for them in that part claimed by New Hampshire. Your Lordpp^s will perceive the necessity of determining the Claim of New Hampshire speedily.

People of all sorts who intrude on His Majty's Rights in America are very assiduons in prosecuting every measure that serves for their purpose, the case of the King's rights in this Prov^{ce} is left to [the] Gov^r alone without a single farthing to defray any expence that may become necessary for that purpose; for this reason the Gov^r has no method but by applying to your Lordpp^s. The multiplicity of business has often prevented the King's Ministers from taking the representations of the Gov^r into immediate consideration, and as he cannot be at the charge of solicitors, to remind your Lordpp^s these affairs have been often forgot. This has given great advantage not only to the intrusions from

the neighbouring Colonies but to intrusions of private persons among ourselves. Any delay at this time will certainly be prejudicial to His Majesty's interest; prevent the benefit designed for the Army in America, and the settling of that part of the Country, besides the inconveniences and perhaps mischiefs which may happen by the different claims of Jurisdiction. These things I flatter myself will excuse these repeated solicitations on this subject from

My Lords, etc.

CADWALLADER GOLDEN.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FIXING THE BOUNDARY

BETWEEN NEW YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE.

(L. S.) At the Court at St James the 20th Day of July 1764.

PRESENT.

The Kings most Excellent Majesty.

Lord Steward	Earl of Hillsborough
Earl of Sandwich	M ^r Vice Chamberlain
Earl of Halifax	Gilbert Elliot Esq ^r
Earl of Powis	James Oswald Esq ^r

Earl of Harcourt

Whereas there was this Day read at the Board, a Report made by the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation affairs dated the 17th of this Instant, upon Considering a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, relative to the Disputes that have some years Subsisted between the Provinces of New Hampshire and New York concerning the Boundary Line between those Provinces. His Majesty taking the same into consideration was pleased with the advice of his privy Council to approve of what is therein proposed, and doth accordingly hereby Order and Declare the Western Banks of the River Connecticut, from where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, as far North as the forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude, to be the Boundary Line between the said two Province of New Hampshire and New

York. Whereof the respective Governors and Commanders in Chief of his Majesty's said Provinces of New Hampshire and New York for the time being and all others whom it may Concern are to take notice of his Majesty's Pleasure hereby signified and Govern themselves accordingly.

WM. BLAIR.

SHERIFF SCHUYLER TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

May it please your Honour

Last Fryday morning an Express arrived from Hoseck, acquainting that the New Hampshire people had turned Hans Jury Creiger, an Inhabitant under the Proprietors of Hoseck Patent, out of Possession of his Lands and Tenements; drove off his Cattle and took off with them a Parcel of Indian Corn, and for the Redemption of his Cattle compelled him to pay forty five Dollars; And the said Express further informed that the said New Hampshire People were the next Day to be at the Houses of Peter Voss, and Bastiane Deale, in order in Like manner to dispossess them of their Possessions; which they had peaceably enjoy'd under the Proprietors of said Hoseck Patent for upwards of thirty years past, except only, when driven off by the Enemy Indians during the two last Wars.

In consequence of which Intelligence I thought it my Duty, in Compliance with your Honours Proclamations to go to Hoseck, in order to preserve the Peace & keep the said Peter & Bastiane in their said Possessions, and fully to exercise the jurisdiction of this Province according to the true Intent & meaning of your Honours said Proclamation.

And in order the more effectually to enable me so to do, I thought it proper to take with me two of the Justices and a few other good People of this Province, and I arrived with them at Hoseck at the Houses of the said Peter & Bastiane on Saturday Morning, where I was told the New Hampshire People would not come untill the Monday following. Accordingly that day very early in the morning they sent to my Lodgings (a small dis-

tance off) acquainting me that the New Hampshire People were then at the Houses of the said Peter & Bastiane. Whereupon I immediately hastned thither, together with the said two Justices, & few other good People of this Province; But before I could get there, the Said New Hampshire People had already perpetrated their Design of turning the said Peter Voss & Bastiane Deale out out of their Possessions; and claimed the same as belonging to the Province, and under the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire. And on Information that the said New Hampshire People were but just gone; I followed and overtook them about a mile further, and there apprehended Samuel Ashley, who called himself a Deputy Sheriff. Samuel Robison a Justice of the Peace, John Horsfoot and Isaac Charles. The two last, pretended owners of the Lands of the said Peter & Bastiane. All whom I brought down to the Jail in Albany; where I shall Safely keep them untill Bail be given for their appearance & good Behaviour; or untill your Honour's further Pleasure shall be known respecting them. I am, May it please your Honour

Your Honour's most Obedt

& most Hble Servant

HAR: SCHUYLER, Shireff.

(Endorsed) 17th Aug^t 1764. Read in Council.

[Counc. Min. XIV.]

In Council, 4 Sept. 1764.

His Honour communicated a Letter to him of the 17th ultimo from Governor Wentworth (of New Hampshire) representing that several of the Inhabitants of the Town of Pownall, at a Time when the Deputy Sheriff was executing a legal Precept, were set upon by the Sheriff Albany, and more than thirty armed men on Horseback, and that the Deputy Sheriff with three other Principal Inhabitants, were seized upon and carried to Albany, where they were immediately committed to Gaol—and desiring His Honour would give orders for the Release of the Persons so apprehended and committed adding that it would be

an act of cruelty to Punish Individuals for disputes between the two Governments, and that as the Jurisdiction is the Main Thing in Question, he is ready and willing to submit what concerns him to the King, not in the least doubting but his Honour will readily join in a Matter so essential to the Peace of his own Government as well as that.

The Council advised his Honor to acquaint Governor Wentworth with the circumstances of this Affair as reported to him by Letter from the Sheriff of Albany; and that as the Parties were committed for an offence within the undoubted Jurisdiction of this Province, for which they are to answer in a legal course of Justice, he can do nothing further therein, than to recommend that the Bail demanded be moderate, and that the Controversy respecting the different claim of Boundary made by each Province, already lies before his Majesty, his Honor having lately transmitted his Representation thereupon to his Majesty.

ORDER of the Governor and Council of New York, in Favor of the Occupants under New HAMPSHIRE, who were settled before the 22^d Day of MAY, 1765.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York, on Wednesday the 22^d day of May, 1765,

PRESENT.

The Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; Lieutenant Governor, &c.

Mr. Horsmanden,	Mr. Reade,
Mr. Smith,	Mr. Morris,
Mr. Watts,	

The Council taking into Consideration the Case of those Persons, who are actually settled under the Grants of the Government of *New Hampshire*, on lands Westward of *Connecticut* River, and Eastward of *Hudson's* River; which, by his Majesty's Order in Council of the twentieth Day of *July* last are declared to be within the Jurisdiction of this Province; and

that the dispossessing of such Persons might be ruinous to themselves and their Families, is of Opinion, and it is accordingly ordered by his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, with the Advice of the Council, that the Surveyor General do not, until further Order make Return on any Warrant of Survey, already, or which may hereafter come to his Hands, of any Lands so actually possessed under such Grants, unless for the Persons in actual Possession thereof, as aforesaid; and that a Copy hereof be served on said Surveyor-General.

PETITION FOR THE ERECTION OF CERTAIN COUNTIES.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon Depending in America in Council.

The Petition of Thomas Chandler, Isaac Man, David Wooster, Daniel Jones, and Robert Harpur in behalf of themselves and their associates Inhabitants of the Northern part of this Province

Humbly Sheweth

That your Honour having this Day been pleased to signify to some of us that it is necessary for the better administration of Justice as for the Convenience and encouragement of the Settlers that the Northern part of this province should be Divided into Several Counties your Petitioners therefore Humbly beg leave to propose five Counties, To wit, Two Counties on Connecticut River, and three Counties on the West side of the Hight of the Mountains, That is to Say, Beginning at Massachusetts line on the West Bank of Connecticut River and thence running due West with said line about Twenty Six Miles from thence run-

ning North about twelve Degrees East keeping the Hight of the Land to Latitude forty five degrees North, and then Beginning at the North East Corner of a Township called Norwich and running a Westerly line to the North and South line on the Hight of the Land aforesaid which is to be the division line of the two Counties on Connecticut River aforesaid, The third County Beginning at the South West Corner of the first mentioned County upon Massachusetts line and running with said line to the North West corner of the province of the Massachusetts Bay and from thence Westerly to the Northern Branch of the Mohawk River where it disembogues into Hudson's River at the half Moon, and from thence westerly as far as your Honour shall think proper, And from thence Northerly until a due East line will cross Hudson's River at Fort Miller and to continue the said line to the West line of the first mentioned County aforesaid. The fourth County running thence Northerly along the said line so far as that a Due West line from thence will strick the waters of the North end of Lake George and to continue as far Westerly as your Honour shall think proper And for the fifth County from thence running North to Latitude forty five, from thence Easterly along said line of latitude untill it stricks the Western line of the Second County aforesaid, And your Petitioners Farther Humbly propose that for the Convenience of said Counties to mention the following places for the respective County Towns, Colden in the Township formerly called New Flamsted in the first County on Connecticut River and the same to be called the County of Colden,

That the Second County on Connecticut River may be called Sterling and that the County Town may be called Newbury and be in the Township of Newbury,

That the third County may be called Manchester and that the County Town may be at Stillwater

That the fourth County be called Kingsbury and that the County Town be called Kingsbury in the Township of Kingsbury

And That the fifth County may be called Pitt and that the County Town thereof be situate on Hospital Point on the East side of Lake Champlain near Crown point.

Your Petitioners therefore in behalf of themselves and their associates Humbly pray your Honour will be favourably pleased to take the above proposal into your wise consideration and that the same may be Erected into Counties & Towns by the names above mentioned with the privileges usually Granted to other Counties in this province and under the Restrictions appointed by his Majesty's Instructions

And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Tho^d Chandler
Isaac Man
David Wooster
Robert Harpur
Dan^l Jones.

New York 9th October 1765.

1765 Oct^r 9. Read in Council }
and referred to a Committee. }

PETITION FOR A COUNTY ON CONNECTICUT RIVER.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esq Lieut Governour and Commander in chief in and over his Majesty's Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America In Council Oct^r 1765.

The Subscribers your Honors' Petitioners Humbly shew That whereas there has been a Petition preferd to your Honors desiring that the Northern part of the Province of New York may be set off and divided into five separate Counties, and as it has been represented to your Petitioners that your Honors Judge that it is unnecessary that there should be so many Counties at Present in that part of the Province of New York, considering their Infant State Your Petitioners therefore Humbly Beg leave to suggest to your Honors that Wee Imagine it will be necessary for y^e well ordering of Government, considering the large Number of People that are settled upon the Lands upon Connecticut River and Nigh thereto within said Province, that there should be some Establishment made in order to detect Vice and

Recover the Just dues of the People Inhabiting that part of said Province. Your Petitioners Humbly pray that if it be agreeable to your Honors that there may be a County Erected within that part of the Province of New York aforesaid which lies adjoining to Connecticut River and to Extend as far West from said River till it comes to the Height of Land about twenty six miles West of said River and to Extend as far North as y^e 45th degree of North Latitude and to Extend as far South as the Province of Massachusetts Bay and that the same be Erected into a County by the name of Colden and that the County Town may be at a place known by the Name of New Hamsteed and Vested with such Priviledges as other Counties in this Province Enjoy, or otherwise grant Relief as your Honor Think proper all of which is Humbly Submitted by your Petitioners.

Tho ^s Chandler	John Katham
Zedekiah Stone	Eljah Williams Jun ^r
Sam ^l Wells	Nathaniel Powars
Dan ^l Jones	Josy ^h Wait
Nath ^l Stone	Benja ^s Wait
Ja ^s Roger	Simon Stevens

1765 Oct 15th. Read and referred to the same Comme. to whom the former Petition on the same Subject is referred.

PETITION ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

To The Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esq^r Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chieff, in and over His Majestys Province of New York &c And to the Hon^{ble} His Majesty's Councill now Convened.

May it please your Honours,

We the Subscribers for our Selves and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the North Easterly part of this Province, Humbly Pray your Honours, to take the case of said Inhabitants under your wise and Serious Consideration, and if it be possible, to order and appoint that there be a County made agreeable to the Peti-



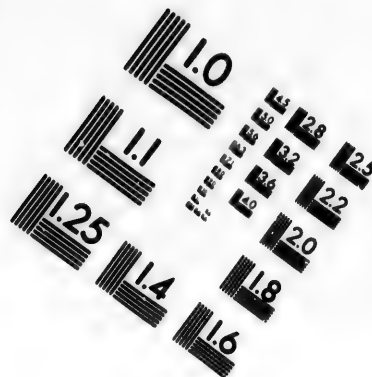
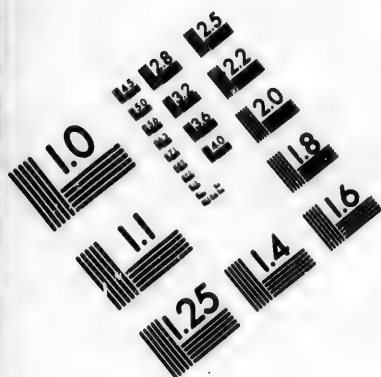
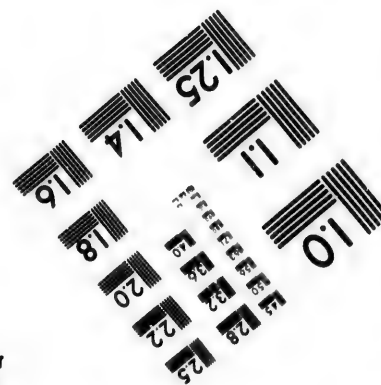
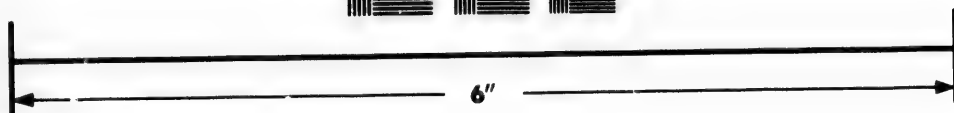
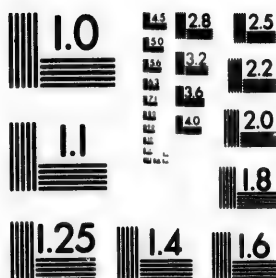


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

18
20
22
25
28
32
36
40
44
48
52
56
60
64
68
72
76
80
84
88
92
96
100

01
02
03
04
05
06
07
08
09
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

tion Preferred to your Honours, not long since, that offenders may be Brought to Justice, and Creditors may Recover their Just Dues, and not send us from hence, for every one to do what is Right in their own Eyes. It is Now near Six months since to our knowledge, we became inhabitants of this Province, and have been ever since without Law, Notwithstanding we have made application to be protected, but as yet are not answered, Should we be annexed to the County of Albany, as proposed by some, we shall still lye under such a Disadvantage that Justice Cannot be had, and to appoint Justices in some few of the Towns, without proper Officers to Execute Warrants &c, we Humbly Conceive will never answer y^e end, and which way any officer (if they should be appointed) can Execute their Office, so far as to carry a Delinquent to Albany, for our part we are at a loss, as there can be no passing from Connecticutt River to Albany, without going Thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and as soon as an Officer gets across the line of the Province, his Office leaves him, and the Delinquent makes his Escape, and which way any Constables can be chosen to Execute any Small Precept &c till the Towns are Incorporated, we must Confess we cannot tell.

We would Inform your Honours, that there has been one Murder Committed, between the Upper and Lower Cowass, and one man more missing, that is supposed to be murdered, by the same Villin.

We would further Suggest to your Honours, that unless there be a County made as prayed for, instead of good wholesome Inhabitants comeing and Settling amongst us, the Land will be filled with Nothing, but Villins and Murderers, as being an out Law'd place, and the present Good Inhabitants must be obliged to forsake their Habitations & Improvements, we can assure your Honour, that many good worthy men have made Improvements on some of said Land and wait for Nothing but a County to be made, and when it is made will forthwith move with their Families.

And now upon the whole, may it please your Honours, we apprehend there is sufficient Evidence to Induce your Honours to grant a County as prayed for and hope y^e same may be forth-

with accomplished and we Dismissed to Return to our Several homes with pretention of Law &c

And we as in duty bound shall Ever Pray

Tho^s Chandler

Nath^a Stone

Sam^l Wells

James Rogers

Simon Stevens

Zedekiah Stone

22^d Oct^r 1765. Read and referred to the Same }
Committee with two other petitions. }

REPORT ON PRECEDING PETITIONS.

May it please your Honour

In obedience to your Honours orders in Council referring to this Committee, three several Petitions, exhibited by Thomas Chandler and others, in behalf of themselves and their associates, Inhabitants of the Northeastern part of this Province, praying that for the better administration of Justice, and the greater Convenience and Encouragement of the Settlers there, One or more Counties may be erected and Constituted in that part of the Province, with the Privileges usually granted to other Counties within the same: The Committee have had this matter under their Consideration, and humbly conceive it to be of too much Importance, as the Informations they have been able to obtain, are very contradictory and unsatisfactory, to advise the Establishment of any New County on that side of the Province, more especially as the Inhabitants there, have as yet only an Equitable Title to the Lands they possess; are utterly unacquainted with the Laws of the Province, and the Modes of dispensing Justice therein; whence it must in our opinion be attended with greater Inconvenience to invest them with those Ample Powers, that will necessarily be lodged in their Hands on their being formed into a separate County; than by the appoint-

most of proper and fit persons as Justices for the Conservation of the Peace: the Mode of Justice to which they have been accustomed, having had no other Jurisdiction among them since their first Settlement and being always obliged to travel to Portsmouth; where all the Courts of Justice in the Province of New Hampshire are held, a distance far more Considerable, than to the Courts in Albany. And should the Committee, to suit a present convenience advise the forming a part of the Province so little known into a County, when it must shortly become expedient to new model it, private property would be greatly injured, by altering the seat of the Courts of Justice, and other Places of Public Resort. Upon the whole therefore, the Committee are humbly of opinion, that your Honour do appoint a competent Number of fit persons for the Conservation of the Peace and the administration of Justice in that part of the Province:

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

By order of the Committee

New York 22^d October 1765

WM SMITH, Chairman.

To His Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Cap^t General Governor and Commander in Chief in and Over the Province of New York and Territories Depending thereon in America.

In Council

According to your Excellency and Honours orders of yesterday to give an accot of the Names of the severall persons Living on the Severall Townships of Land we Represent and according to what we can recollect are as follows viz^t In the Township of Pownal, George Gardner Esq^t, Liev^t Asa Alge, Ensign Benj^t Briggs, Isaac Venornum, Derick Smith, Luke Venornum, Charles Wright, Line, John Venornum Abraham Venornum, Isaac Venornum Jun^r, John Bayford, David Perigo, Noah Prat, Jhn Prat Marsh, Hix, Curtis, Perigo, Wittum, Wittum Jun^r, Noble, Noble, George Gardner Jun^r, Paul Gardner, Williams, Malary, Malary, Carey, Parmeter,

Hunt, Eben Comins, Steet, Jonathan Card, Rufus Putnam, Matthew Ford, Timothy Bull, Crispin Bull, Andrew Alger, Thomas Paine, Roberts, Benja Grover, Enos Grover, Henry Youngs, John Singer, Singer, John George Grigger, Wool Rod Grigger, Andrew Burns, Francis Burns, John Higgs, Peter Forsbury, Boaz Brookin, Boaz Brookin Junr, Hartwell, Jonathan Howard, Rev^d M^r Gardner & his son Gardner In Bennington, Samuel Robinson Esq^r Samuel Robinson Junr, Leonard Robinson, Moses Robinson, Rev^d M^r Jedidiah Dowe, Cap^t John Fassett, Liev^t James Breakenridge, Ensign Elisha Field, Nathan Clark, John Fasset Junr Jonathan Fassett, Joseph Safford, John Smith, Eben^r Wood, Sam^l Scott, Sam^l Safford, Samuel Montague, John Burnum, John Burnum Junr, Stephen Storey, John Wood, Oliver Scott, Labens Armstrong, Barnebas Harmon, Jonathan Eastman, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Smith, Eben^r Harwood, Peter Harwood, Tho^s Storey, Timothy Pratt, Jacob Hide, Sam^l Tubbs, Benajah Rood, John Smith Junr, Henry Walbridge, Samuel Attwood, Johnson Cleaveland, Sam^l Pratt, Joseph Wenkwise, Cornelius Cady, Tim^o Abbott, Oliver Scott, Jonathan Scott, Matthew Scott, Jonathan Scott Junr, Benja Whipple, Isaac Davis, Benja Attwell, Gideon Spencer, Benja Warner, John Pratt, Sam^l Sweet, Silas Pratt, Dan^l Willobey, Sam^l Wright, Joseph Smith, Joseph Safford Junr Nathan Clark Junr, John Armstrong, Moses Scott, Robert Cofferin, Zachariah Harwood, Elijah Storey, David Safford, Daniel Scott, Hez^a Armstrong, Joseph Rudd, Jedidiah Merrill, Dan^l Warner, Seth Warner, Elkanah Ashley Eben^r Robinson, Silas Robinson, George Abbott, Simeon Harmon, Benja Brunson, John Holmes, John Holmes Junr, Eliphalet Collins and Josiah Fuller all of Bennington aforesaid and settled before the first of June Last past.

The account of the Inhabitants of Shaftsbury are in a Paper by themselves.

In Arlington, Capt. Jehiel Hawley, Ebenezer Wallis, Isaac Wallis, Ebenezer Wallis Junr Wallis, David Williams, John Searl, Sam^l Adams, Zacheus Malary, Gideon Searl, Pindle, Hail, Moses Peck, John Pray, Ames, W^m Searl, Remembrance Baker, Doct^r Burton, and many more persons whose Names we cannot Recollect,

In Sunderland, Liev^t Gideon Worrin, Isaac Hill, Gideon Brunson, Timothy Brunson, Widow Worrin and Children and Divers other persons that have been at Work and are gon to make Ready to bring their Famalies.

In Manchester, Stephen Mead, Timothy Mead, James Mead, Earll, Welsh, Jeremiah French, William Marsh, Daniel Allen, Benj^m Mackentire, Thomas Brown, Henry Biddleston, Johns, Walt Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, Pinne, Whelpley and Michael Hopkins and Divers others.

There is Seven famalies in Draper and Divers more Cleared & Improved their Lands.

In Danbey are Severall Famalies settled and many been at Work

All which is Humbly Submitted To Your Excellency & Honours by your most

Dutifull obedient and very Humble
Servants

New York 18th Day of

SAMLL ROBINSON

December 1765.

JEREMIAH FRENCH

THOMAS CHANDLER TO GOV. MOORE.

May it please your Excellency

According to your Directions on Saturday Last, I have with the assistance of Mr Stone, Computed the Number of Men fit to bear armes in the Limits of A Proposed Regiment, to be under my Command, and find the same to be about six Hundred, that we account for.

And in the Limits of the Propos^d Regiment for Col^o Bayley, about Three hundred.

from your Excellency's most Dutifull

Obedient, and Very Humble Servant

New York }
Jan^r 20th 1766. }

THOMAS CHANDLER.

To His Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet.

ORDER of the Governor and Council of New York, that the Claimants under NEW HAMPSHIRE, Sue out their Grants by a limited Time, to prevent the Preference of other Petitioners. At a Council held at *Fort George*, in the City of *New York* on *Friday*, the *Sixth Day of June* 1766.

PRESENT.

His Excellency SIR HENRY MOORE, Baronet, Captain General, &c.

Mr. Smith,

Mr. Read,

Mr. Watts,

Mr. Morris,

Mr. De Lancey.

The Board having under Consideration, sundry Petitions for Lands; lying on the West Side of *Connecticut* River, which were formerly granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of the Province of *New Hampshire*, but were then actually, and do now by his Majesty's Order in Council of the 20th day of *July* 1764 appear to be within the Limits of this Province: It is ordered by his Excellency the Governor, with the Advice of the Council, that all Persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants, do, as soon, as may be, appear by themselves or their Attornies, and produce the same, together with all Deeds, Conveyances, or other Instruments by which they derive any Title or Claim to the said Lands, before his Excellency in Council; and that the Claims of such Person or Persons who shall not appear, and support the same as aforesaid, within the Space of three Months from the Date hereof, be rejected; and the Petitions already preferred for the said Lands forthwith proceeded upon; also that Notice hereof be given, by publishing this Order three Weeks successively in one or more of the public News-Papers printed in this City.

(Here follows)

An ordinance for establishing a Court of Common Pleas, and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace in the County of *Cumberland* in the Province of *New York*.

11 July 1766: Read in Council & approved of and ordered to pass the Seals.

A NOMINATION of the CIVIL AUTHORITY for the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York.

Surrogate	Thomas Chandler	} Judges of the Pleas & Justices of the Quorum in y ^e Commis- sion of y ^e Peace
	Joseph Lord	
	Samuel Wells	

Nathan Stone	} Assistant Justices in the Commis- sion of the Pleas and Justices of y ^e Quorum in y ^e Commis- sion of the Peace
Oliver Willard	
John Arms	
James Rogers	
Benjamin Bellows	
John Church	

John Chandler Justice of y^e Peace and Quorum

William Willard	} Justices of Peace
Thomas Bridgman	
Bildad Andros	
and John Curtis	

John Chandler Clerk of General Sessions of y^e Peace and Court of Common Pleas

Thomas Chandler Jun^r High Sheriff to the 25th October 1767.
Timothy Olcott and Samuel Taylor Coroners

IN COUNCIL New York 12th February 1767.

The Council having under their Consideration the Petitions of sundry Persons for certain Tracts of Land on the West side of Connecticut River, which have heretofore been granted in Townships by the Government of New Hampshire under the Great Seal of that Province; and conceiving it improper to proceed on such Petitions until one or more of the principal Proprietors in each Township, duly authorized by the Rest shall appear and produce such Powers from the other Proprietors, and answer to such Questions relative to the Lands so granted, as shall be demanded of them by this Board. It is ordered by

his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that all Proceedings on the Petitions aforesaid, be suspended, until the appearance before his Excellency in Council, of such principal Proprietor or Proprietors of each respective Township duly authorized to sue out a Grant for the same in behalf of all the Persons interested therein, and sufficiently prepared to give the fullest Information to the Board respecting the shares of the several Claimants.—Counc. Min. xxix.

LORD SHELBURNE TO GOV. MOORE.

[Lond. Dec. xi.]

Whitehall April 11th 1767.

Sir

Two Petitions having been most humbly presented to the King in council, One by the unincorporated Society for the propagation of the Gospel, and the other by Samuel Robinson of Bennington, in behalf of himself, and more than one thousand other grantees of Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, under certain Grants issued by Benning Wentworth Esq^r Governour of New Hampshire & praying for redress in several great Grievances therein set forth, lest there should be any further proceedings in this matter, till such time as the council shall have Examined into the grounds of it, I am to signify to you His Majesty's Commands that you make no new Grants of these Lands and that you do not molest any person in the quiet possession of His Grant, who can produce good and valid Deeds for such Grant under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire until you receive further orders respecting them.

In my letter of the 11th Dec^r I was very Explicit upon the point of former Grants you are therein directed to "take care that the Inhabitants lying Westward of the Line, reported by the Lords of Trade as the Boundary of the Two Provinces be not molested on account of Territorial differences, or disputed jurisdiction for whatever Province the Settlers may be found to belong to, it should make no difference in their Property, pro-

"vided that their Titles to their Lands should be found good in
 "other Respects or that they have been long in the uninterupt-
 "ed Possession of them." His Majesty's Intentions are so clearly
 expressed to you in the above Paragraph that I Cannot doubt of
 your having immediately upon receipt of it removed every cause
 of those complaints which the Petitioners set forth. If not it is
 the King's express command that it may be done without the
 smallest delay. The Power of Granting Lands was vested in the
 Governours of the Colony originally for the purpose of accom-
 modating not distressing settlers especially the poor and industri-
 ous any perversion of that Power, therefore must be highly
 derogatory both from the dignity of their Stations and from that
 disinterested Character which a Governor ought to support, and
 which His Majesty expects from every person honored by him
 With his Commission. The unreasonableness of obliging a very
 large Tract of Country to pay a *Second Time* the immense sum of
 thirty three thousand pounds in Fees according to the allegations
 of this Petition for no other reason than its being found necessary
 to settle the Line of Boundary between the Colonies in question
 is so unjustifiable that his Majesty is not only determined to have
 the strictest Enquiry made into the Circumstances of the Charge,
 but expects the clearest and fullest answer to every part of it.

I am &c.

Sir Henry Moore Bart

SHELBURNE.

GOVERNOR MOORE TO LORD SHELBURNE.

[Lond. Dec. 21.]

Fort George New York 9th June 1767.

My Lord,

It is impossible for me to express the concern and astonish-
 ment I was under on receiving your Lordship's letter of the 11th
 of April inclosing the copies of two Petitions, one from the
 Society for propagating the Gospel, and the other from Samuel
 Robinson and his associates. Although some people have often
 made free with the characters of his Majesty's Governors in

America in common conversation, and have frequently misrepresented their actions, yet I always thought that so much decency would constantly be preserved in an address to the Crown, that it should contain no assertions of Facts but what were incontestable; I beg leave to assure your Lordship that this is very far from being the case at present, and that it gave me the highest satisfaction to find that His Majesty was determined not only to have the strictest enquiry made into the circumstances of the charges in the Petition, but that he expected the clearest and fullest answers to every part of it. As I am persuaded that when the truth is laid open it will fully appear that I have neither perverted the Power lodged in my hands, nor acted in any manner derogatory to my station, and that so far from deserving the least imputation of oppression, I have made disinterestedness the characteristic of my administration as I thought it Incumbent on me to support in every shape the dignity of the commission with which His Majesty had been pleased to honor me.

To begin my answer as far back as I can, I beg leave to transcribe some minutes of the Council which are as follows—

On Wednesday the 10th of April 1765, the Lieutenant Governor laid before the Council His Majesty's order in Council dated July 20th 1764 declaring the River Connecticut to be the Boundary between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire.

On Wednesday the 22^d day of May 1765 the Council having taken into their consideration the case of the persons who are *actually settled* under the Grants of New Hampshire, and being of opinion that the dispossessing them of their Lands, would be ruinous to them and their Families gave it as their opinion to the Lieu^t Gov^r that the Surveyor general be directed not to make any return till further orders, on any Warrant of survey already made or which may hereafter come to his hands of any Lands possessed under those Grants, unless for the Persons who were in the actual Possession thereof.

On Tuesday the 22^d day of October 1765 The Council gave it as their opinion that in the Patents then ready to be granted to Capt^r John Small and M^r Napier the Director Gen^l of the Hospitals, a reservation should be made of the Lands actually pos-

sessed and improved by Jacob Marsh and his associates to the amount of 200 acres to each Person.

It would be proper to observe here that these Lands though petitioned for under a grant from New Hampshire were within 20 miles of Hudsons River, but were still notwithstanding the encroachment, protected on account of the Settlement on them, although the Title set up was rejected.

On my arrival here which was on the 12th day of November 1765, I found the Province in so much Disorder occasion'd by the frequent Riots which prevail'd at that Time, that no business of any kind was transacted, all the offices were shutt up and of course no application for Lands made, for I was determined not to issue any papers except such as were stamped and the people here refused to take them on that condition. The particular circumstances of those troubles having been already transmitted to England mention is only made of them now, to show that I never entered on any part of that Department which has been productive of the present charge against me, till after the repeal of the Stamp act.

I hope I shall not be thought too prolix in relating all the steps which have been taken on this occasion for I would not have the least article omitted relative to the Lands in question that the whole may at once be submitted to His Majesty's determination. After having set forth what has been done in a regular course of Proceedings here I shall then answer the particulars of Mr. Robinsons Petition.

No sooner was the Stamp act repealed and the offices opened again, but Petitions were preferred by many of the Inhabitants here for grants of Lands on the Connecticut River, but as I apprehended it would be highly improper to issue any till the Rights of those persons were ascertained who set up claims under New Hampshire Charters, an order was published by the advice of the Council requiring all persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants to appear by themselves or their Attorneys and produce the same together with the Deeds, conveyances, or other instruments by which they derived any Title or Claim, before the Governor in Council within three months from the date of the order, and that the Claims of those

who should not pay due Obedience to that order would be rejected. This had the desired effect, and altho' it was not strictly complied with as to the Time limited, no advantage was taken of such Delay, and in a few months, Petitions Memorials &c. were lodged by Persons sent up from thence setting up claims to ninety six Townships; of this Number no less than twenty one were deemed to be in this Government before his Majtys order in Council for fixing the Limits on the Connecticut River, as they were within twenty miles of the Hudsons River and within the same distance of the Waters of South bay and the Lake Champlain. It was Imagind that this was only by way of Experiment to try how far this Province would carry its indulgence towards them, as it has not yet appeared to us that any kind of settlement was ever made on any of those claims except in the Townships of Shaftsbury Bennington & Pownall which were ordered by advice of the Council to be confirmed to those who were actually settled there. As to the rest of the 21 Townships no Improvement ever having been attempted on them, The Lands after laying waste beyond the time limited for settling them became again vested in the Crown by the Conditions of the Charter. Proceedings have been had on 24 of the remaining number so far as Warrants of survey in pursuance of the orders in Council for that purpose, but although by His Majestys Instructions the Warrants of survey are directed to be returned within six months after they are issued some of these have been issued above Eighteen months and no return yet made. Four Townships have gone through all the Forms and their Patents have passed the Great Seal; Three more lay before me ready for signing at the Time I received your Lordships Letter mentioning his Majestys Commands that no more Grants should be made till His Pleasure should be signified to me.

The Proprietors of the Lands intended to be conveyed by those Patents have been made acquainted with the orders I have received, who do not seem to think themselves under any obligation to Mr Robinson whose Petition has been the cause of the present obstacle laid in their way, for they have been some time in Town to get their papers through the different offices and

must now return home again without putting the finishing hand to the Patents which will lay them under the necessity of another long Journey to this City. The remaining forty eight Townships have never taken any other step than that of putting in a claim without prosecuting it, and I am persuaded that on examination of their Pretensions, few, if any Settlers will be found on them. I have taken as much pains as I possibly could to come at the true State of those Townships, but cannot discover by any means, I have as yet made use of, that any Settlements have ever been made in the country supposed to be covered by these last mentioned claims but that the Land still remains in the same desert and uncultivated state in which it was at the first granting of those Charters. As soon as the Riots and disturbances here had subsided, and the common business of the Province had returned into the usual Channell, I took the first Opportunity of enquiring into the state of that Part of the Province which lay on the Connecticut River and having got together some of the principal Claimants of the Lands, I desired to be informed of the Progress already made in the settlements and directed them to point out to me in what shape I could assist them as I imagined they then stood in need of all the aid which the Government could give them; The first thing which occurred was the difficulty they were likely to labour under in regard to their Situation, as that part of the Province was included in the County of Albany, the county town of which was at too great a distance from them to give attendance there; For their relief in this article I proposed to the Assembly that some part of that District should be erected into a seperate County, which was accordingly done and a large Tract which took in a space equal to Forty supposed Townships was included in the County which was called Cumberland; Several Bills were passed to Enable them to build a Court House, Prison, &c. and every priviledge possessed by the other Counties in the Province was granted to them except that of sending Members to the Assembly which at their own request was left out, for the new County was neither populous enough to require such a Priviledge, and the expence of paying their Members which is constantly practised in this part of the world would have been burthensome to them so that

they themselves for these reasons alone declined it. I afterwards issued out Commissions for forming a Militia in those parts, and in some months afterwards a return was made to me of the Regiment formed there, which amounted to upwards of 600 men. I could not help expressing much satisfaction at seeing so large a Return, and expected to find that the number of families was in proportion to it, but the Officer who made it would not impose on me, and told me in a very ingenuous manner that a great number of Families concerned in those Lands resided either in New England, New Hampshire or Connecticut and had never been upon them; some of the most active young People out of each family were sent there to begin the Settlements many of whom at the close of the summer returned to their Homes, others more industrious continued there in the Winter that by forwarding their improvements they might more readily pave the way for those who did not choose to encounter all the difficultys of a New Settlement but waited till some improvements were made before they removed. The same steps could not be taken for the service of that part of the Country to the North of the County of Cumberland, for although the District was large enough to form a County of the same extent, very few Improvements had been made in any of the Townships except in that of Newberry, the Inhabitants of which were desirous of having another County formed as they imagined it would be the means of introducing Settlers there but the Legislature was of opinion that it would be a great absurdity to give the privileges of a County to a few families in their present situation but at the same time assured them that they should be put on the same footing with the Neighboring County as soon as there was a sufficient number of Inhabitants to require it.

As it was necessary that something should be done to encourage people to settle in those parts, I determined then to engage personally in it, and to take up a Tract of Land there which should be distributed out to poor Families in Small Farms on the condition that they should begin upon the manufacture of Pot ash and the culture of Hemp; His Majesty's Council having approved of my plan consented to have a Township laid out for me and some others associated with me, at twelve miles

distance from the North Line of the County of Cumberland, and on a spot neither granted by New Hampshire nor claimed by any persons whatsoever. I then made public my Intentions of giving the Land in certain proportions to the Families inclined to settle thereon, and that no rents or profits should be reserved for myself, but that the whole of them should remain with the proprietors on condition of manufacturing so much Pot Ash yearly and that a certain quantity of acres, according to the abilities of each family should be constantly planted with Hemp. These conditions being fulfilled, the Fee of the Lands was to be vested absolutely in the Possessors of them; no sooner were these Terms made known but applications were made by different Persons for Grants and no less than 14 Families are already settled on it, and I have had proposals made from Ten more now living in this Town who will be settled there during the course of the Summer, besides several others as well from Connecticut as the Massachusetts Bay, so that there is the greatest probability of a considerable Settlement being made there in a very short space of time. But as the giving of Lands alone to these people was not sufficient without other assistance I have at their request ordered a Saw Mill and Grist mill to be built for their use, and as there is no building in that part of the Country yet appropriate for divine Worship, I have directed a Church to be built at my sole expence in the Centre of the Township, and shall set apart a large Farm as a Glebe for the Incumbent; These measures I am persuaded will contribute greatly to the peopleing of that part of the Province, for many wealthy Persons, inhabitants of this Town, on seeing what I have done and still propose to do, have associated themselves together in sufficient Numbers to be entitled to Townships there, and have taken all the necessary steps to carry their Plans into execution, many People being actually employed in Surveying and dividing into different Lots the Lands they have taken up. I have likewise had a Township laid out and vested in Trustees for the use of the Ministers of the Gospel according to the Communion of the Church of England, and another for the use of the College here, that the opportunity might not be lost of improving the morals as well as fortunes of the New Settlers in so distant a part of the Province.

This was our Situation when I had the honor of receiving your Lordships Letter signifying His Majesty's Commands that no more Grants should be made in that part of the Province, till His Pleasure should be made known, and although I apprehend that the Lands claimed under the New Hampshire charters were the only Lands intended to be included in this injunction, yet as I would not presume to put any construction on the orders I have received which might appear forced, I have given notice that no Grants of any Lands whatsoever will be made on the Connecticut River till His Maty's Pleasure is known as this order will strike a damp on some of our settlers and more especially on the last mentioned adventurers who having kept clear of all the New Hampshire Grants, looked upon themselves to be perfectly Safe in their Proceedings. It would be of signal service to the Province to receive His Majesty's commands before that ardor which they have hitherto shewed in carrying on settlements is abated. I mention this as I think it a Public Concern and I hope by what I have already said of the share I have had in these Transactions that it will appear to your Lordship that my private emolument has not been attended to in the Plan I have pursued but that I have acted entirely from motives of Public Concern. No advantage could possibly arise to me but by keeping the Lands in my own hands the profits of which even in this case would be distant and precarious, The Expence immediate & certain; By granting them in the manner already mentioned I flatter myself that I shall have the satisfaction of setting on foot manufactures highly beneficial both to this Province and Great Britain and my utmost ambition in carrying this Project into execution was to have His Majesty's approbation of my conduct in the attempt.

Having thus set down at large the steps which have been taken in regard to the Lands on the Connecticut River I shall now proceed to answer with as much brevity as possible the substance of Mr. Robinson's Petition who says that it is in behalf of himself and *One Thousand Grantees*.

That there was such a number of Grantees I will not take upon me absolutely to contradict because I can not do it with such certainty as could carry manifest proof with it, but by

what I have already mentioned with regard to the settling this Part of the Country I am persuaded that there is not one half that number on the Lands and no longer ago than this morning I was confirm^d in my opinion by two persons who came to make application for Lands in that Quarter, and I have likewise been credibly informed that there are in Robinson's Petition the names of a great number of the Inhabitants of this Town and the adjacent Provinces, who never were upon the Lands or ever intended it, and had only purchased shares to dispose of them again. A few days before the Petitioners left this Place I had some imperfect information of their Intention & endeavoured to get a sight of the Petition and the Names subscribed to it but could not succeed in either as it was kept so very secret I thought it my duty to give what information I could of some Persons concerned in it to the Lords Comm^{rs} for Trade and Plantations and wrote a Letter to the Board of Trade dated Dec^r 23^d 1766 a copy of which I have here inclosed for your Lordships Perusal as it states some Facts necessary to be known relative to the Petitioners.

The six first Paragraphs of the Petition relating to Transactions before my arrival I could not take upon me to answer myself, but having wrote to Lieut. Gov. Colden desiring him to give me the best Informations he could on those Heads, I have herewith transmitted his letter, together with the Copy of the Proclamation he issued, and likewise the Extract of a Letter James Duane Esq^r a Barrister at Law here, and a man of so good a Character that his Testimony carries the greatest weight With it, who being acquainted with some of the Proceedings of Robinson, and having rendered him some services I thought it proper to apply to him for a further confirmation of what I have already advanced in this Letter in regard to a Number of Townships being granted by New Hampshire within the acknowledged Bounds of this Province.

I now come to that part of the Petition which relates to myself, and as the 7th Article of it only mentions the Order which was issued by me and taken notice of in the former part of this Letter, I shall proceed to the 8th in which such a number of falsities are crowded together that they cannot be better answered than by a bare relation of the whole matter of Fact which I

shall do as concisely as I can and leave it to your Lordship to Judge between us.

In my Letter to the Lords of Trade mention is made that Robinson and a few others who had joined him had made an application for Forty five Townships which Proposal for so large a quantity of Land in proportion to the number of Persons concerned in it was thought so very absurd that it was treated as it deserved and rejected. I never had any other application from him of any kind but as an humble Suitor to desire I would assist him in the distress which he had brought on himself by settling on the Lands which were ordered to be granted some time before under this Govern^{mt} to other People; when his pretensions were examined before the Council I was his Advocate there, altho' he did not stand much in need of one for the Council were always determined from the Beginning to protect the Setlers and the Land claimed by him, One Cole and seven or eight other Persons who were associated with him were ordered to be secured to them altho' apparently included in other Patents. For this they appeared very thankful and when I thought they were retiring, Cole requested that the Council would add one good Deed to another and let them have these Lands without paying any Fees of office I took upon me to assure them both in the presence of the Board, that their request should be granted and their Patents made out to them without paying any Fees; This seemed to have such an effect on them that not satisfied with making their acknowledgments to me at that time they wanted in the Hall till the Council broke up, and afterwards came into my Parlour to thank me again for what I had done, declaring they should ever retain the most gratefull remembrance for two such acts of favor conferred on them that morning.

This is a bare relation of the whole Transaction, and the grateful remembrance they retain of it has, it seems, been productive of nothing but a chain of Falsities invented to serve private purposes by endeavoring to blacken my Character as well as those of others; This was all that passed, and I am ready to attest upon Oath the truth of what I have here asserted, and hope your Lordship will give me leave to assure you that

so far from ever having made a demand for fees of any kind either from Robinson or any Person living, that it has always been my Maxim not only in this Province but whilst I had the honor of commanding in Jamaica, on any Fees being due to me by those who I apprehended would be distressed in paying them, to enquire into their circumstances & have thought myself happy in having an opportunity of remitting them. I have signed but six Patent since I came into the Province for which I have received Fees and five are now preparing on which I have the same Rights, but have promised to give them up for the reasons I have just mentioned; I do not speak of this from ostentation, for I think that no Parade should be made of acts of this kind, as the satisfaction they give is a sufficient reward in itself and am only concerned that this Relation should be extorted from me in this manner which nothing but the defence of my own Reputation, and the hopes of making it appear how little I deserve the Character the Petitioners are pleased to draw of me, could have effected. I shall say nothing of the Extraordinary sum of thirty three thousand Pounds sterling mentioned in this Paragraph. The whole Table of my Fees having been lately transmitted to England your Lordship will see how gross a misrepresentation this must be even if I had ever mentioned Fees, and it should seem as if particular care had been taken to exceed all bounds of Truth in every thing they have advanced more especially in this article which could have been so easily ascertained.

The assertion in the ninth Paragraph, *that there are now upwards of one Thousand Families settled on the West side of Connecticut River in consequence of the said Grants* is as great an untruth as any set forth in the whole Petition; There is not the half of that number there, nor do I really believe the quarter part; I have already shewed in what manner the settlements there are carrying on, but the real land holders of the greatest part of that country actually reside in Boston and Connecticut Governments, and so far from being turned out of possession as is set forth in the Petition, that the greatest part of them never were there; They have been invited to settle there, by all the encouragement this Government could give, but it is still a

matter of doubt as to great numbers of them, whether they ever had any intentions of residing there or not; Two persons agents for some others who came to Town yesterday to solicit a Grant of two Townships under the New Hampshire charters, (whose claims have been laid above a Twelve month but were never proceeded on) have confirmed what I now write in regard to the number of Families, and have declared ingenuously to me that there are no settlements on the Lands they came now to Claim, nor were there any ever made in consequence of the former charters, but that if the Govern^t would indulge them in their Grants they would proceed immediately to the making of Improvements, and this is the case with the greatest number of them; These men who both reside in the Boston Government informed me that they were solicited to join in this Petition but refused it, as many of the most considerable people there had done already, and were not a little surprized at some of the bold assertions in it which they themselves know to be false.

I can give no opinion or account of their being engaged in the *actual service of His Majesty in the late War*, which they sett forth being a stranger to it; but Robinson can plead but little merit from his service, which I am told here was nothing more than that of driving an Ox cart for the Suttlers, and I think it must be obvious to every one that very few Levies could be made at that time in a Frontier Country exposed to all incursions, and which had scarce any Inhabitants at all in it.

I shall now proceed to that Allegation *that some of the Petitioners have expended the whole and others the greatest part of what they were with in purchasing the said Grants &c.* How far any credit is to be given to this assertion will be left to your Lordship to determine after it is made to appear how much has been the real original expence of these Charters, for as to the Improvement of the Lands as the greatest part of those now Petition^d for are still uncultivated, certainly no claims can be made for money laid out on them. From the best informations I have been able to obtain from the Claimants themselves, there appears to have been a sum of money paid down on the taking out of the charter which varies much (occasioned as I suppose from the Situation of the Lands) and that the whole amount of these sums have

been from Twenty to forty Pounds New York Currency for each Township so that at an average, Thirty Pounds (about 17½ sterling) may be deemed the real expence of a Township which was to include a Tract of Ground six Miles square, but very often took in a great deal more; it is very obvious that on this Plan, the Expences of a Township being divided among sixty or seventy persons (according to the lists on the back of the Charters) must be very inconsiderable and not amount to a greater sum than about six shillings for each Proprietor, and if matters had been conducted Without Fraud, no Complaint would have been made at this day; But Governor Wentworth now imposed on by those Lists and the Parties engaged in taking out a number of Townships together have bought and sold, conveyed and reconveyed so often (without the least attention to any Settlement which should have been the principal concern) that after some hours examination of some of the Charters we have not been able to trace the Title through a number of intricate Deeds notwithstanding the charters were granted so lately and the Lands still uncultivated, so that the Council were under the necessity at last of giving it as their opinion to me that the Grants should be made to particular persons in each Charter, upon their entering into a Bond with good and sufficient security to reconvey to the remainder of the Proprietors whom we could not at that time discover, the shares they were entitled to by the Charter; these shares consisting each of 350 acres were publicly sold here and in all the neighbouring Provinces for thirty shillings, and many persons who appeared before the Council to prove their Rights could shew no better Title than under such Deeds, which sum was so far from being an adequate consideration for the Land that it only served to sett the Fraud in a stronger light. Mr Wentworths Fees were secured to him by his reserving for himself a Farm of Five hundred acres in each Township, and the spot where it was to be taken up was in all the charters marked with the Initial Lres of his name. Besides this, other Reservations were made of particular Lots under the Names of some members of the Council and public officers, which in some of the Townships amounted to between 5 and 6 Thousand Acres, and in others the number was much smaller. These shares have

been distinguished among the Inhabitants of that part of the Country by the name of *Reders*, and in the Petitions of those who really intended to make Settlements, they were complained of as Grievances because the owners of them would not contribute to any public work which was carrying on & they requested that these might be granted to persons who would assist in making the Settlement. This Request was occasioned by the apprehensions they were under at that time, that these Shares would still be reserved, and appropriated to the use of the Governor and Council here, but we soon relieved them from any uneasiness on that head by declaring all those shares on which no Improvements had been made to be revested in the Crown and the greatest part of them have since been granted to the reduced officers of the Army who have petitioned for them under His Majesty's Proclamation.

In order to support what I have advanced in regard to the small expence these Petitioners have been at for their Charters, as Mr. Wentworth's Fees were provided for without their assistance, I beg leave to make a small extract of his Letter to me which was laid before the Council on the 17th Oct. 1766 and stands on the minutes of that day. It is as follows—*That it had been the practice on granting Lands in New Hampshire to reserve to the Governor a Farm of five hundred acres in each Township, which is the only Perquisite in the Government.* Mr Wentworth afterwards desires that his claims in the Township of Brattlebororough and Rockingham might be secured to him in consideration of his improvements made there which was accordingly done but all the Reservations for him which were uncultivated were declared revested in the Crown. I can make no doubt but at present it sufficiently appears that there was as little Foundation for asserting so barefaced a Falsehood as that of having paid so large a sum for their Charters as there was for saying that I had made any demands on them. If there had been real claimants of the ninety six Townships and they had joined together in this Petition, the whole of their expence would not have amounted to 1600 pounds although it would appear they claimed more than two million of acres, but this is very far from being the case, for 21 of these being indisputably

within the former Limits of this Province before His Majesty's Proclamation in regard to New Hampshire and the only Settlements made on any of those twenty one Townships are Intrusions, and have been proved to be so, on Patents granted by this Government some of thirty others of sixty years stands. The merits of 28 have been already examined before the Council and am assured are not concerned in this Petition, four of which have passed the Great Seal, three more are ready but were stopped on this occasion and the rest are surveying and laying out as fast as the Surveyor Gen^l can find proper men to execute his orders so that it should seem as if the only persons who had not complied with their engagements with the Crown should think they were most aggrieved, and expect to obtain particular marks of His Majestys Favor by Fraud and Imposition; neither Robinson nor his Associates who under a pretended Hampshire right settled upon some of the old Patents in this Province have ever thought proper to make use of that indulgence which this government had shew^d to them by confirming their settlements to them, as is already mentioned in this Letter, or have ever applyed to their Grants on the contrary they have made a merit of their Stubbornness, in order to disquiet the minds of their Neighbours, and stir up a seditious spirit among them from whence they are in expectation of reaping some Benefit.

The Complaint in the 10th Paragraph of the distance from the Capital has been already Answered by what has been related of the new County of Cumberland, which was erected on purpose to serve that part of the Country, but even in such a trifling circumstance as this they have not confined themselves to Truth, for it will appear on inspecting the Map, that they have exaggerated the distance at least one quarter.

I have now gone through all the articles in the Petition except the last, which is so extraordinary in itself that I presume nothing is expected in answer To it. From the whole tenor of the Petition and the number of Falsehoods it contains, it appears to have been the offspring of a very bad Heart and I think there is the greatest reason to apprehend that the head must likewise have been impaired. How else should a Man of one of the lowest and meanest Occupations at once set up for a Statesman

and from a Notion that the wheels of Government are easily managed and conducted as those of a Waggon, take upon him to direct the King's Ministers in their Departments. As for my Part I have been taught to treat with so much respect, those whom His Majesty is pleased to honor with his Confidence, that I am persuaded they will do that which is best for his Service and the good of his People, without standing in need of such able Councillors as either Mr. Robinson or myself. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

My Lord Your Lordship's

most Obedient and

Rt Honble humble Servant
Earl of Shelburne.

H : MOORE.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[Lond. Doc. xl]

Fort George, New York, 10 June 1767.

My Lord

After so long a letter as I have already addressed to your Lordship in answer to Robinsons Petition, it is a matter of concern to me that the Petition which accompanied it from the Society for propagating the Gospel puts me under the necessity of saying anything more on the same Subject. That a man of so notorious a Character as Robinson should deviate from Truth in any representation of Facts, is no kind of Surprize to those who know him here, but that so respectable a Society as that for propagating the Gospel should present a Petition supposed to be grounded on Facts which are not true in themselves has astonished every one here who has been informed of it. By some similar expressions to those in the Petition of Robinson, I apprehend they both came from the same quarter, and that the Society has been first imposed upon and afterwards engaged to present a Petition of the same kind with that relative to the New Hampshire Grants with no other intent than to be a more effectual means to impose on his Maty's Ministers.

There are but three particular causes of complaint assigned which are all easily answered and set aside. The first is, *that the Grantees* had settled some part of the townships; were preparing to settle the remainder with a reservation of the said several shares for the public uses, but were prevented by the Governmn^t of New York &c. How far the settlements have been carried on has been already shewed, and I shall leave it to your Ldp. to judge of their intentions in regard to the remainder when I take upon me to assert that notwithstanding the appropriation of these Shares for public uses and Expressly so described in the Body of the Charters, The Petitioners had so little design to serve any body but themselves that they had the assurance to request that these public shares might be divided among them, without giving the least attention to the purposes for which they were designed and without the least scruple of defrauding the Society of its Rights; If the intention of His Majesty's Council in regard to the Interest of the Society had not differed greatly from those of the Petitioners I can take upon me to say that the Society would not at this time, have been entitled to a single lot of Land in all that part of the Province. There is not the least Foundation for that assertion of *being prevented by the Government of New York* for great care was taken to give them all the assurances possible that they should be protected in their Rights and no pains were spared to convince the Settlers of the good Intentions of this Government towards them.

The Second Complaint is, *That they are altogether deprived of the greater and better part of their Right.* I have already had the honor of acquainting your Lordship that there have been proceedings only on 28 of these Townships; In 24 of them the Rights of the Society and all the grants in the first Charters for public uses have been expressly reserved for the uses therein mentioned. No failure has been made but in the four first Grants which passed the Council, and as I am informed that the Charters were not at that time before them, it occasion^d an Omission which has been guarded against ever since, of these four, only one has passed the Great Seal, so that the shares may be still reserved in the three which remain. This happened before my arrival in America.

The Third Complaint is, *That as the Residue of such Lands*

which are not already granted away, they are burthened with such expenses and Charges as are greatly more than equal in point of value to the Shares themselves. The only way this assertion can be answered is by denying it flatly, and I am extremely sorry to be under the necessity of declaring to your Lordship that there is not a word of truth in it; When the first Petitioners for these public Shares could not obtain them for their own uses, as I have already mentioned they desired that the Society might be charged with a Share of the Expenses which would be incurred for surveying &c. But this was likewise absolutely refused, and they were told that if they did not choose to take out their grants on the Terms of paying the Costs of the four Public Shares amongst them they should not have them at all. The Reason which occasioned this Declaration was that as there appeared on the back of each Charter a long list of Names the greatest part of which are entirely unknown The Council joined in Opinion with me that if these were the names of real Proprietors there could be no hardship in fixing the Expense on them as the Quota of each person interested in the Township would be so small as to amount at most to a mere trifle. By this means the Society's shares were so far from *being burthened with expenses and charged greatly more than equal in point of value to the Lands themselves*, that they are not charged with the expense of a single shilling. I am sorry to say that our suspicions of these names on the back of the Charters were but too well founded and it has since appeared that some of the Charters which have made their appearance in great Form and under the claims of sixty or seventy proprietors have been found in reality to belong to no more than six or seven Persons, which will be a great Detriment to the settling of that part of the Province, and is entirely contradictory to His Majesty's Orders which are that no more than one thousand acres should be given to each Person.

I hope by what I have here offered in answer to the Society's Petition, that it will sufficiently appear to your Ldp how they have been imposed on in the accounts they have received of our Proceedings here, and to which they have so readily given credit. Had the true state of the case been laid before His

Majesty it would have appeared that in order to make up for a Loss sustained by 350 acres in one of the Townships which happened before my arrival, by a mere omission of the Council in their first entering on a new scene of Business, I had taken care to secure to the Church as soon as I had it in my power, a large District comprehending no less than 23,200 acres.

I have enquired of Dr Auchmuty the Rector of Trinity Church here (who is I am informed the principal correspondent of the Society in this Province) from whence this extraordinary information could be sent, but he tells me that he is entirely ignorant of it, and as I have the greatest reason to imagine that the Society have not founded their petition on better authority than what they have received from Robinson and his associates, I hope they will act with so much candour when they are informed of the particulars of my answer as to lay before your Lordship the authorities upon which they have been induced to present a Petition to His Majesty which tends so manifestly to Calumniate me. Common Justice requires this at their Hands and the Principles upon which that Society is supposed to act in other matters, will I hope suggest to them that such a behaviour will be necessary on this occasion not only in support of my Character, but of their own.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect, My Lord,
Your Lordships most most obedient and humble servant,
Rt Hon^{ble} Earl of Shelburne H. MOORE.

* In Counc. Min. xxv. There is an entry substantially of the same purport as the above, dated 10 June 1767; & in vol. xxix, 250 will be found a Royal order dated 26 June 1767, disallowing an act passed by the New York Legislature in 1766 erecting the lands on the west of Connecticut River into the County of Cumberland.

ORDER OF THE KING IN COUNCIL

FORBIDDING THE GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK TO MAKE GRANTS OF
ANY LANDS ALREADY PATENTED BY NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[Council Minutes vol. xxvi.]

At the Court at St Jame's the 24th day of July 1767.

PRESENT.

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Archbishop of Canterbury	Earl of Shelburne.
Lord Chancellor.	Viscount Falmouth.
Duke of Queensbury.	Viscount Barrington.
Duke of Ancaster.	Viscount Clare
Lord Chamberlain.	Bishop of London
Earl of Litchfield.	Mr Secretary Conway.
Earl of Bristol	Hans Stanley Esquire

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board, a Report from the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation affairs, dated the 30th of last month in the words following viz^t

"Your Majesty having been pleased to refer unto this Committee the humble Petition of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Setting forth among other things, that Benning Wentworth Esquire Governor of New Hampshire in New England, made several Grants of Large Tracts of Land lying on the West side of Connecticut River, which were incorporated into above one hundred Townships, and several shares were reserved in each of the said Grants to the Petitioners for a Glebe for the Church of England, and for the benefit of a School: That the Government of New York having claimed the said Lands and the Jurisdiction thereof, granted great part of those Lands without reserving any shares for the abovementioned Publick Uses: And therefore the Petitioners Pray that the Grants made by the Government of New Hampshire may be ratified and confirmed, or such order made thereupon as to your Majesty should seem meet—and your Majesty having been likewise pleased to refer unto this Committee the humble Petition of

" Samuel Robinson of Bennington in North America on behalf of
" himself and more than one thousand other Grantees of Lands
" on the West side of Connecticut River, under Certain Grants
" issued by the said Governor of New Hampshire Setting forth
" amongst other things, that the said Governor made Grants to
" the Petitioners of several Tracts of Land lying as aforesaid on
" the Western side of the Connecticut River, which were incorpo-
" rated into above one hundred Townships and supposed to lie
" within the Government of New Hampshire, whereupon the
" Petitioners expended large sums of money in settling and culti-
" vating the same. That on the 20th of July 1764 the said Lands
" having been declared by your Majesty to be within the Govern-
" ment of New York, the Lieutenant Governor of that Pro-
" vince made grants of part of the said Lands included within
" the Petitioners Grants, which being of infinite prejudice to
" them; they therefore most humbly pray (amongst other
" things) that their said several Grants made by Governor Went-
" worth may be ratified and confirmed under your Majesty's
" Royal Order. The Lords of the Committee in obedience to
" your Majesty's said Order of Reference, have taken the said
" Petitions into their Consideration, together with a Report
" made by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
" upon the former of the said Petitions, and do thereupon agree
" humbly to report as their opinion to your Majesty, that
" the most Positive orders should be immediately sent to the
" Governor of New York, to desist from making any Grants
" whatsoever of any Part of those Lands, until your Majesty's
" further Pleasure shall be known."

His Majesty taking the said Report into Consideration, was
pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to approve thereof.
and doth hereby strictly charge require and command that the
Governor or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province of
New York for the Time being, do not (upon Pain of his Maje-
sty's highest displeasure) presume to make any Grant whatever
of any Part of the Lands described in the said Report, until his
Majesty's further Pleasure shall be known concerning the same.

W: SHARPE.

On Reading and due Consideration Whereof, [20th October 1769] his Honour the Lieutenant Governor was pleased to require the opinion of the Council, whether his Majesty's said order extended to restrain the Granting of any Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire, but which have not been granted by that Government: the Council thereupon declared they were of opinion his Majestys said order prohibited only the granting of such of the said Lands as have actually been granted by the Government of New Hampshire, and does not extend to any part of the said Lands which have not been granted by that Government.

LIST of Judges, Assistant Justices and Justices of the Peace for the County of Cumberland appointed by Commission bearing date the 7th day of April 1768.

Thomas Chandler
Joseph Lord (Resigned)
Samuel Wells

} Judges

Thomas Chandler Junior
Samuel Stevens (never lived in the county)
Nathan Stone
William Willard

} Assistant
Justices

Thomas Bridgman (Dead)
Bildad Andros
Israil Curtis
Henry Wells (never Qualified)
Simon Stevens

} Justices of the Peace.

GOV. MOORE TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lon. Doc. xlii.]

New York 10 Aug. 1769.

My Lord,

If I thought it incumbent on me to make an apology to your Lordship in my last letter at the time I transmitted two petitions,

on behalf of
ees of Lands
ertain Grants
Settling forth
de Grants to
aforesaid on
were incorpo-
posed to lie
ereupon the
ing and culti-
the said Lands
n the Govern-
of that Pro-
cluded within
prejudice to
amongst other
governor Went-
our Majesty's
a obedience to
taken the said
with a Report
nd Plantations
ereupon agree
Majesty, that
ely sent to the
ing any Grants
your Majesty's
sideration, was
pprove thereof.
mand that the
y's Province of
n of his Majes-
Grant whatever
Report, until his
erning the same.
W: SHARPE.

concerning the Lands on the Connecticut River, with much greater reason should I do it now in offering any thing more on the same subject. The inclosed petitions were preparing at the time the last Pacquet sailed, and notwithstanding I have informed the persons concerned in it, of what your Lord^{sh} was pleased to mention in your letter by this last Packquet concerning those lands, they still think it an injustice done to them not to forward their case to your Lord^{sh} if their grants are refused to be made out by me on their application for them. So much has already been said on this head, that I shall only beg leave to submit the following observations to your Lord^{sh}. When His Maj^{ty}'s order in Council was first sent over by the Earl of Shelburne; forbidding any further grants to be made of the *Lands in question* it was the general opinion here, that the restriction was only intended to be laid on the granting of any patents which could possibly affect the particular Townships, set forth in Robinson's Petition; I took His Maj^{ty}'s order in a greater latitude, & notwithstanding the repeated attacks made upon me, as well by reduced officers and disbanded Soldiers, as by the Inhabitants of this Province, I have constantly refused to comply with their demands although the Lands for which they applied had never been granted by the Govern^t of N. Hampshire, or included in the above mentioned Petition; as some Townships were supposed to be laid out on the west side of Lake Champlain (altho' there was no other foundation for such a supposition than a Map printed in the Province of Connecticut), I observed the same rule in regard to that part of the Country, notwithstanding there was not the least appearance upon Earth of a survey having been made there it is now above two years since I wrote my first letter to the Earl of Shelburne in answer to the Petitions of Robinson and the Society for propagating the Gospel, during which time I have used every means in my power to carry into execution the plan I had formed by making such a communication with the Prov^{ce} of Quebec as I have already had the honor of laying before your Lord^{sh} but in our present situation every endeavour of mine will be rendered ineffectual, if the Lands on the [East?] side of the Lake are not permitted to be granted, for those tracts which are now in

the possession of officers and soldiers, not being charged with any quit Rent for the first ten years, remain still in the same uncultivated state, as when they [were] first granted, and of course will be always an obstruction to the making of Roads on the side of the Lake till some settlers can be fixed there. Our precarious communication with the province of Quebec at certain seasons of the year, requires that the advantage of a Public Road should be procured as soon as possible, but it is not in the power of Man to engage those who proposed settling in those parts in any such undertaking till they have proper titles to their Lands.

The accounts which have been given to me of the falls on the Connecticut River vary so much, as there objects are seen in different lights by different people, that I was determined to see them myself, and in expectation of receiving His Maj^{ty}'s commands relative to that part of the Country had made the necessary preparation for my expedition, by ordering some Boats to be built in the uppermost inhabited Township on that River. My intention was to have taken a view of the whole stream from Newberry to the Massachusetts line, and to have made an attempt to render those falls and rapids (if possible) less dangerous and inconvenient for the floating of Timber down, for, I have been informed, that several Masts have been so far shattered either by the mismanagement of the Conductors or by choosing improper seasons for such a work, as to be totally unfit for service. As the Province of New Hampshire is equally interested in the improvement of this Navigation, M^r Wentworth has declared his readiness to cooperate with me in any plan which could made it a public benefit, and I only waited for your Lord's orders to empower me to proceed in this undertaking. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect. My Lord,

Your Lord's most obedient

and humble Servant,

H. MOORE.

CLERGY OF CONNECTICUT TO SIR WM. JOHNSON, BART.

**RECOMMENDING PARTRIDGE THATCHER, ESQ., AS FIRST GOVERNOR
OF THE N. H. GRANTS.**

New-Haven 14 Sept 1769

May it please your Excellency

Whereas it has been expected, that the Lands to the Westward of Connecticut River, which were granted by Benning Wentworth Esquire late Governor of New Hampshire, (in which the Society for propagating the Gospel &c^a have considerable Interest) would be erected into a new Government and considerable Interest has been made in Favour of Partridge Thatcher Esq^r the Bearer hereof, that he might be made the first Governor thereof, and Application being made to this Convention in May last, to interest themselves, in this Gentleman's Favour, we (knowing his Worth, and firm Attachment to the present Establishment both in Church and State) did then write to the Society requesting their Interest with Administration in his Favour, should said Lands be erected into a Government.

We now therefore ask your Interest to promote said Design should you in your Wisdom think proper, We are,

May it please your Excellency

Your Excellency's most obedient

And most humble Servants

Missionaries to
the honorable So-
ciety for the Pro-
pagation of the
Gospel in foreign
Parts.

EBENEZER DIBBLE	RICHARD MANSFIELD
JOSEPH LAMSON	CHRISTOPHER NEWTON
EBENEZER KNEELAND	JAMES SCOVIL
RICHARD CLARKE	SAMUEL ANDREWS
	BELA HUBBARD
	JOHN TYLER
	SOLOMON PALMER.

To His Excellency.

Sir William Johnson Bart

PROCLAMATION

OF THE GOVERNMENT OF NEW-YORK, FOR SEIZING JAMES BRAKEN-
RIDGE, AND OTHERS, FOR RIOTOUSLY OBSTRUCTING THE PARTITION
OF WALLUMSCHACK PATENT.



By the Honourable Cadwallader Colden,
Esquire, his Majesty's Lieutenant-Govern-
or, and Commander in Chief of the
Province of New York, and the Territo-
ries depending thereon, in America,

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, in Pursuance of an Act of the Legislature of this
Province, entitled, "An Act for the more effectual collecting his
Majesty's Quit-Rents in the Colony of New York, and for Parti-
tion of Lands in order thereto," Commissioners and a Surveyor
were lately appointed to make Partition of certain Lots, Parcel
of a larger Tract of Land, situate on the East Side of Hudson's
River, in the County of Albany, called Wallumschack, granted
to James De Lancey, Gerardus Stuyvesandt, Esquires, and
others, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the said
Province, bearing Date the fifteenth Day of July, One thousand
seven hundred and thirty-nine; and the said Commissioners, in
the Execution of their Duty, being employed in surveying the
said Lots of Land, were, on the nineteenth Day of October last
past, interrupted and opposed by a Number of armed Men,
tumultuously and riotously assembled, for the declared Purpose
of preventing the said Partition, who, by open Force, compelled
the Commissioners Surveyor, to desist from the said Survey, and
by Insults and Menaces, so intimidated the said Commissioners,
that apprehensive for the Safety of their Persons, they found it
necessary to relinquish any further Attempt to perform the
Trust so reposed in them, by which violent and disorderly Pro-
ceedings, the said Rioters, in Contempt of the Law, and in
Defiance of the Authority of this Government, have not only

broken the King's Peace, and set a dangerous Example to others, but have defeated the Operation of the said Act, in the Division of the Land aforesaid : And it appearing by sufficient Evidence, that James Brackenridge, Jedediah Due, Samuel Robinson, Nathaniel Horner, Henry Walbridge, and Moses Robinson, all of the said County of Albany, Yeomen, were among the principal Authors of and Actors in the said Riot and Breach of the Peace: In Order, therefore, to bring the said offenders to condign Punishment, and that others warned by their Example, may be deterred from the Commission of such dangerous Practices for the Future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly commanding and requiring the Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, to apprehend and take all, and every the before-named Rioters and Offenders, and them to commit to safe and secure Custody to answer for their several Offences, and to be dealt with according to Law : And for that Purpose if it shall be necessary, to raise and take to his Assistance the Posse Comitatus, or whole Power of the County : And all Magistrates Officers, and Ministers of Justice, are hereby enjoined and required to give their Aid and Assistance, nor only in apprehending the said several Offenders, and committing them to safe Custody ; but in preventing and suppressing all future Riots and Disorders, of the like dangerous Tendency.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort George, in the City of New-York, the twelfth Day of December, 1769, and in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

By his Honor's Command,

GW. BANYAR, D. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

AFFIDAVITS OF MESSRS. BRACKENRIDGE AND ROBINSON.

On the Nineteenth Day of October A. D. 1769. Leu^t James Breakenridge went with his hired men To his Field and Some others to gathering corn and Some more People assembled a few of whitoh had guns : & John Munro Esq^r Come their & in a friendly manner told him the S^d Breakinridge the Gentlemen from Albany were a coming to Run a Line their and Told him not to Stop them By Force if he Did he would Expose him Selth to the Law and Read the Law To him upon whitoh said Breakinridge Desired the people to go home or with Draw out of his Field as he Saith : for the Gentlemen from Albany weye then within about Eighty Rods a Running their Line into S^d field Instantly Sam^l Robinson Returned from Albany with advice from Mr Silvester the King Atourney and a Notter gentleman of Note whitoh Breakinridge and Robinson again Desired the people to withDraw and if they would not we would go home upon whitoh the people withDrew Some Distance : Said Breakinridge and Robinson went to the Surveyor and Chairman after they had come into the field over the Twenty mile Line so called : and ask them By what authority they Run in our Possessions and Desired them Not to Run : they Told us we must ask the commissioners whitoh we Desired they would call them the Surveyor Spoke to them and Sed he was Stopt Mr Bleeker made answer have they Broke your chain they Sed No he answered Run then then we Desired he would Let them Stop which was Done for we wanted Some Talk together and they came to us Namely John R. Bleeker Peter Langsing Esq^r and Thomas hun Commissioners : and after compliments Mr. Lansing Saith Robinson I am glad to see you But what means so many People together and some with arms our People Being in Sight about Sixty Rods off we told them we could not tell we had no connection with their Being together and had Desired them to withDraw out off the field : and hoped they would not take any advantage : for our People Did Not understand Law Mr Lansing Saith we were afraid your People would Rush on us and Do us some mischief : we Told them they would Not and we Two had come

in a friendly manner To see By what authority they Run in our Possession and claim : they say they will not Take any advantage against us upon their words and say if we will go with them to Mr Perces where their things was they would show us ; accordingly we went, they shew us an act of the Assembly to Divide their Great Pattens so that his Majesty might have his Quit-rent : and an act of the Patentees of the wallumsack grant who had appointed them to make Partition of said Grant to Each Grantee we told them there Grant lay within the County of Albany and they were out of said County intringing on our Grants made By New Hampshire and we understood his Majesty had forbide them making any Grants on ours or hindering our Settlement : they say we are forbide Making any Grants and stop : we Told them we did Not see as they had any Right To Run over the Twenty mile Line Breakinridge Desired they would Not Run in his Possession and Told them we were appointed as Committee for Bennington and were Large Proprietors of Shaftsbury we therefore as such Did forbide there Running for we held our Lands By our New Hampshire Charters and had it in Possession and Supposed a good Right to it ; and if they Run they must Run it as Disputed Lands they answered then Stop us or Break our chain : we Told them we would not Take any unlawful methods But told them if they would not stop for what we had Sed they must Run it as Disputed Land and we would go home about our Bussines so parted : after we had got Some Distance they called us Back and ask us if our People Intended to stop them they would Be glad they would do it ; then to which we answered we Did Not think they would stop them But Did Not No : for we Did Not intend to Break any Law or Expose our selves : they say we had Beter stop them if we intended to we Returned the answer as Before we would not : unless they would Tell us what way we could without Breaking any Law for we had not broken any Law Nor Did Not Intend to : they say we had not nor they would not Take any advantage against us But Desired we would go to our People to No if they intended to stop them we told them we would go on their Desire if they would wait half an hour to which they agreed we went and Told the People the Gentlemen Requist we Told them what we had

done and advise by no means to stop them to which they agreed
 If we would Take Two or three as Evidences and desire them
 Not to Run only as Disputed Lands then went Back and met
 them in the field and Returned the answer as above they Told
 us then Break our chain or compass or Tread on our Chain to
 which we answered we should not Tread on their chain Nor
 Break it or compass Nor Meddle with their Persons but give
 them the honnour that Belonged to their charracters so Bide them
 farewell they shook hands and God Bless us wish us well and
 we Immediately Returned to our houses and Left them on the
 spot and Bleve all our People Did so Return with is the whole
 Truth we No.

JAMES BREAKENRIDGE

SAMLL ROBINSON.

Province of New } February 14th 1770. The afores^d James
 Hampshire ss } Breakenridge & Samuel Robinson person-
 ally appeared & made Solemn oath that the foregoing Deposition
 or Narative by them Subscribed is the truth the whole truth &
 nothing but the truth.

Before me SAMUEL LIVERMORE, Justice of the Peace.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lond. Doc. XLII.]

New York, 4 January 1770.

My Lord,

His Majestys order in Council of the 24th July 1767 restrains
 me from granting the letters Patent prayed for by the inclosed
 Petition. I am well assured that the facts are as set forth by
 the Petitioners, and whatever equitable claim those persons may
 have who took grants of Lands from the Govern^t of New
 Hampshire, lying Eastward of any lands granted by this Pro-
 vince certainly cannot extend to such as did lately obtain grants
 from that Govern^t of Lands lying nearer Hudsons River than
 lands do, which were granted under this Prov^{ce} upwards of

sixty years ago, especially when it is considered that they passed over a large extent of Land, much nearer to Connecticut River to come to those Lands which lye within the antient possessions of the Province. That some of them even seated themselves on Lands which the Settlers under this Province had been obliged to abandon at the commencement of the late War—and that they obtained Grants from the Govern^t of N. Hampshire for any of these Lands, without paying the least regard to the prior Grants and notorious claim of this Province.

The Petitioners have been at Considerable expense in exploring and surveying these lands, and have hitherto been prevented from receiving the benefit of His Maj^{ty}'s bounty. I therefore thought it necessary, My Lord, to comply with their desire that I should transmit their Petition to your Lord^{sh} in order to obtain His Maj^{ty}'s Commands thereon.

I find, My Lord, that the Settlement and Cultivation of the Country lying West of Connecticut River, which was formerly granted by the Govern^t of New Hampshire is entirely retarded by the Controversies which have arisen between those Proprietors and this Government. When I formerly held the Administration, I had resolved on measures respecting these Lands which I was then assured would give entire satisfaction to these people & would produce the immediate settlement of the Country, and a very considerable augmentation of His Majestys Quit-Rents.

I found the people who had taken grants of Lands from the Govern^t of N: Hampshire west of Connecticut River, very willing to take new Grants for the same lands from this Govern^t; the expence of taking out the Patents being the only objection. To obviate this, I told as many as then applied to me, that I would give them Grants and leave it to themselves to pay me such proportion of my fees as they could conveniently do, and that I would use my influence with the other officers of Govern^t to lower their fees in these Cases. This was so agreeable to the people that the Proprietors of several Townships immediately proceeded to take the necessary steps, for obtaining the new Grants, but I was prevented from putting the Seal to any of them by the arrival of Sir Henry Moore. He afterwards took his full

that they passed
the Seal before he came; and I am told he refused to pass any
without his full Fees were paid. This gave great disgust to the
people, and occasioned those applications which have since been
made to the King on this subject.

I think it my duty to submit my sentiments on this matter
to your Lords as I am still of opinion that New Grants given by
this Govern^t to those people who have an equitable pretence by
their former Grants from New Hampshire, under such fees of
office as shall be no ways distressing, will be the shortest and
most effectual method to do justice and give satisfaction to the
proprietors. That it will immediately produce the settlement
of that large and valuable Tract of Country, and greatly increase
His Majestys Revenue. The difficulties which have obstructed
the grants of those lands for some years past being removed,
will most effectually promote the grant of that Tract of Land,
designed as I am informed for the Society for propagating the
Gospel, and of other Tracts which the Trustees of the College
and Church in this City have petitioned for.

These matters are mentioned my Lord with entire submission
to your judgment and His Maj^{ty}s pleasure by, My Lord

Your Lordp's most obedient

and faithful servant,

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

Portsmouth New Hampshire : 10 Feby 1775

Sir

I have had the honor to receive your Letters of the 2^d and
20th December last.

Inclosed are Depositons, which I beg Leave to present, rela-
tive to M^r Wells Conduct. They are too plain and evident to
leave a doubt of his having attempted to injure the King's Ser-
vice, and to frustrate the Laws for preservation of pine Timber :
his Subsequent assiduity to the like evil purpose is not less

Strange than unworthy—for a Judge to receive an alienation & take possession of the Effects of persons under criminal prosecutions at the Kings Suit, while the suit was yet pending, whereby great cost is thrown on the public, altho' said Persons were legally and most indisputably convicted—is an Event so singular and so totally destructive of the effectual Administration of the Laws, that it can Scarcely be parralleled, altho' the Return made by the Marshall of the Court on the Execution now in the Court at New York particularly specifys it of Mr. Wells. It is hence unnecessary to add any further Instance of prejudices excited against these Laws, as injuring the property of Landholders in general—or of "Spightful" prosecutions—Those Calumnies, the first will be despised when duly considered, the second, my conduct does and shall refute : but attempting to mislead an officer, countenancing open, daring Trespassers, & aiding, in throwing the charge of their prosecution, on the Crown ; are so heinous in any Subject, but in a Judge so highly ruinous and dishonourable to the Service ; That I think it my Duty to the King, herein again to assure you, that every public Mischief must result, to the Department of Surveyor of Woods, if Mr. Wells cloath'd with the power and Influence of Magistracy, may still be an Example of counteracting & frustrating such useful and essential Laws, wth Impunity.

At the time that I am thus compelled to complain of the only opposition I have ever rec^d in executing the Laws : I must beg you will permit me the greatest pleasure in doing Justice, in my acknowledgments of the just, legal, and impartial administration of the Court of vice Admiralty ; from whence I have experienced the most candid and disinterested conduct. Supported by Abilities that are an honor to a Court, and the highest Blessing to a Country.

Toward the just and effectual prosecution of these Trespassers, it is my Duty herewith to transmit to your Honour & the Council, a Memorial praying that the Lands, where the Trespass was committed (being then the property of the Delinquents) may be escheated to the King; according to the Express Tenor of that Grant by which they held—I presume that upon the Overt Act, the premises revested in the Crown, and that all Subsequent

Conveyances are futile; therefore I doubt not but that the Memorial will be effectually & early considered.

I very sincerely join with you in regretting the unhappy state of that District under your Government as communicated to me, in your Letter of the 20th December; and will with the greatest pleasure & most immediate readiness exert every Influence of mine, that can possibly avail the King's service, or tend to promote a peaceable and wise subordination to the Laws among any of his subjects—I shall therefore assiduously embrace any useful Opportunity, to this purpose; Altho' from my total unacquaintance of the Circumstances, that have attended this matter I dare not flatter myself with any prospect of much success in it, more especially as people so far exasperated & deluded as to resist the due Execution of the Laws, are seldom capable of being persuaded or reason'd into submission, unless proceeding from an Authority, that may strengthen and enforce attention—Whatever may be the ostensible Claim of these people—They cannot have the least possible pretence to or hope of any Countenance or Favour from the Province of New Hampshire in any riotous & illegal Conduct which is so effectually detested here, that I have not known the least Contumacy take place, since my Residence in the Province—whence it can not but be expected that our public & private disapprobation will render vain, & confound ev'ry unlawful View from hence—my particular Testimony against all Violence & riotous disobedience is so fully known within the limits of my duty—that I am at a loss, by what means it can be more publickly testify'd—Aided by y^e prudent Dispositions of this province it has hitherto been effectually recogniz'd here, and I truly wish it may be as usefully adopted whenever it is wanting.

Permit me, therefore to assure you, that I shall chearfully embrace & zealously pursue every measure for the King's service and that I cannot be more obliged than in your suggesting to me, expressly; any efficient aid that may be in my power therein—I have the Honor to be very respectfully

Sir your most humble Serv^t

J. WENTWORTH.

P: S: Since the foregoing was wrote Two men; from the Country referred to in your Letter, very unexpectedly arrived here: Upon enquiry of them, they have given me the inclosed attested narrative, written by themselves.

I am yours as before &c

J. WENTWORTH.

MEMORIAL OF GOV. WENTWORTH.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York. And to the Honorable His Majesty's Council for said Province &c &c &c

The Memorial of John Wentworth Esquire

Sheweth

That your Memorialist being by His Majestys Commission Surveyor General of His Majesty's Woods in all and singular His Majesty's Colonies & Plantations in North America; did in virtue of, and obedience to his said Commission, discover William Deane, Will^m Deane jun^r & Willard Deane Husbandmen all of Windsor in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York trespassing against His Majesty by cutting felling & destroying many White pine Trees off from Lands in s^d Town of Windsor; which Lands William Deane first aforesaid holds & possesses solely by a Grant or Patent from the King under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire, before his Majesty's orders in Council to annex the District on the Western Side of Connecticut River to the Province of New York.

Your Memorialist further sheweth That he prosecuted the said William Deane W^m Deane jun^r & Willard Deane for the s^d Trespasses in the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York, and having by full, and clear possitive Evidence, supported his Complaint His Honour the Judge of Vice Admiralty after a full & open Trial, did solemnly adjudicate, and decree them the said Will^m Deane, William Deane jun^r and Wil-

lard Deane, to have been guilty of cutting White pine Trees as aforesaid; and to have incurred the penaltys of the Statute in that case made and provided—as by the Decree of said Court may at large appear but the Execution for said Penaltys being directed only against the Goods & Chattels of the aforesaid Trespassers, which it appears were alienated (while the suit was yet pending) to Samuel Wells Esq^r a Judge of the Court of Common pleas in & for the County of Cumberland in the Province aforesaid, by the trespassers aforesaid, whereby the Recovery of the penaltys in the Statute aforesaid is evaded, tho' legally adjudicated.

Wherefore your Memorialist relying on your Honors ready Dispositions to afford all legal aid, & assistance towards carrying the Laws into due, just & effectual Execution; begs leave to represent—that by the express Terms of y^e Grant or patent of said Lands under the public seal of New Hampshire, the property reverts to the King with right of re-entry, upon cutting any pine Timber from off the premises, without Licence, as by the Second Article of the Condition in the annexed Copy may more fully appear. That therefore the said Lands upon committing the Fact prohibited, reverted in the Crown.

Wherefore your Memorialist (being also informed that the said Lands have not been granted under the public seal of the Province of New York) prays that it may be declared they are forfeited, and such public Reservation of the Premises made as may to your Honors seem meet—whereby Your Memorialist apprehends, that the Statute for preserving White pine Timber to His Majesty will be in some degree carried into Execution; which otherwise in this Instance may be frustrated, and the most open convicted, and pernicious Violation thereof, which in this Case was perpetrated in avowed Defiance of the Laws, will elude that Penalty of the Statute which was wisely formed, and which by the Experiance of nearly half a Century has in other Provinces been found effectual to that End—But if such insidious Artifice, which in fact adds to their Criminality, may unhappily cover, and Secure them from the Infliction due to such Trespassers, Offenders will exult in the Breach of the most beneficial Laws, and in committing a National Injury with Impunity.

All which is submitted, and your Memorialist prays such Relief on the premises as to your Honours shall appear just and expedient.

And your Memorialist shall ever pray &c

J. WENTWORTH.

New Hampshire 10th February 1770.

AFFIDAVITS.

BENJAMIN WHITING Esq^r of Newbury in the County of Albany and Collony of New York of full age Testifies and says that on the twenty eighth day of August 1769 he Received several Writs which had been Granted by the Hon^{ble} Richard Maurice Esq^r Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York, against several persons for Committing Trespasses in the King's Woods (by destroying White pine Timber within the County of Cumberland and Collony aforesaid) the Deponents also Received a deputation with full power to Execute the before mentioned Writs from Thomas Ludlow Esq^r Provost Marshall of the said Court of Vice Admiralty for said Collony and on the 29th day of said August the said Whiting proceeded to Windsor in the said County and by virtue of two of the above mentioned Writs which he had against Williard Dean and William Dean Jun^r he apprehended their bodies and the day following Committed them to the care and keeping of Benjamin Wait and James Rosebrook who were to conduct them to Hinsdale in said County on their way to New York, While the deponent was gone to Execute his other Writs against other Trespassers, and on the second day of September following the deponent proceeded to Brattleborough in the said County and apprehended another person for a supposed Trespass of the Like kind and afterwards the Deponent, Called upon Samuel Wells Esq^r one of the Justices of the Court of Common pleas and one of the Justices for said County to Let him know what the deponent had done, and also to Let him know that the deponent Expected the said Wells' Friendly aid as a Magistrate provided

there should be Occasion for it, as the deponent Imagined there was Danger of the prisoners being Rescued, the said Wells Expressed his dislike to the proceeding and said they were spightfull or Malicious actions owing to Governor Wentworth's being Disaffected Towards the people on the West side of Connecticut River. The said Wells then asked the depon^t which way he propos'd to go with his prisoners to New York, the depo^t said he did not know, but that he should go thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, the said Wells said he did not think the deponent had power to hold them in that province the depo^t said he did not know which way he should go, but determined before he set out to ask advice, The said Wells in presence of the prisoners which the deponent then had in Custody; asked the deponent which way he determined to proceed in order to get the Evidences to New York the deponent told him that he had a summons for the Witnesses and a Ticket to deliver each Witness and proposed to make the usual Engagement to them and if the Witnesses then neglected to attend they would then forfeit one hundred pounds sterling mentioned in the said Ticketts the said Wells then Reply'd that the penalty mentioned in said Ticketts could never be Recovered of the Witnesses if they did not attend agreeable to their summons or Tickett for the penalty mentioned in said Tickett was only in Terrorem which word said Wells Explained to the prisoners. The deponent then proceeded to Hinsdale with said prisoners Where he found John Grout an Attorney at Law in the County aforesaid advising with the before mentioned Deans; said Grout desired to know of the deponent which way he determined to Travell with the said Deans to New York, said Grout said he thought it best to go Thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Where provision was made by the Law of that Province that the deponent may Travel with his prisoners unmolested and in case there should be an attempt to Rescue the Prisoners he had a Right to Require the people of the County to assist him, but the deponent told said Grout that he should Take further advice before he set out, and on the monday morning following, being the fourth day of September 1769 said Wells Came to Hinsdale where the deponent and the said Wil-

lard and William the said prisoners were and after said Wells having Opportunity to advise with said Willard and William, said Wells came and asked the deponent which way he had determined to go to New York, the Deponent told said Wells that he had determined to go across the mountains and Woods to Albany, the said Wells then said the deponent had better go thro' the Massachusetts, that he Imagined there could be no Difficulty attending his going Thro' that Province, and advised the Deponent to Go thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, but the depo^t the day following set out for Albany across the woods with his prisoner and assistants, and on their way met said Samuel Wells, who said to the deponent then you are Determined to go across the Woods, the Deponent Answered he had, said Wells then said he wished the Deponent had gone thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay for if he had said Wells said that Grout, meaning the before mentioned Grout, would have been Ready for the deponent and his Assistants at Springfield or some where along there, Who would have arrested the deponent and his assistants and Committed them to Goal, and the prisoners then would have gone at Large the said Wells then said that when he went to Hinsdale, the day before he had determined to send said Grout into the Massachusetts, to fix matters against the deponent got there with his prisoners, that the Deponent and his assistants might be arrested but the said Wells said when he got to Hinsdale he found that said Grout was gone into the Massachusetts for the last mentioned purpose. The Deponent then told said Wells that he thought it was the duty of a man in his Station to aid and assist an Officer in the Execution of his Office and not Impede him. The same Day the Deponent proceeded to Marlborough with the said Willard and William and in the Night time, the small Log house where the Depo^t with his prisoners Lodged was beset with a large number of Riotous men from Brattleborough and Guilford who behaved in a Very hostile manner and swore they would have the prisoners or pull down the house, they Tarried all night and Dispersed the Next day and further saith not

BENJA WHITING.

Province of New Hampshire.

January the first day Anno Domini 1770 Benjamin Whiting Esq^r the above Deponent appeared personally before me One of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said Province and made Solemn Oath that the above Deposition by him subscribed was the Truth and Nothing but the Truth.

DANL JONES Jus: Pac^o.

City of New-York, ss. BENJAMIN WAIT of full age personally came and appeared before me Daniel Horsmanden Esq^r Chief Justice of the Province of New York and being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that he is a Resident in Windsor in the County of Cumberland in the Collony of New York that on the 29th day of August last past One Certain Willard Dean and one Certaine William Dean Jun^r were taken into Custody by Benjamin Whiting by virtue of process Issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty of New York against the said defendants for offences and forfeiture therein said to be Committed and Incurred by the said defendants. That the said Benjamin Whiting at the Request of the said defendants who were then his prisoners Committed them that night to the Custody of the deponent. That on the next day the said Benjamin Whiting commanded the assistance of the deponent to take Care of the said prisoners in bringing them to the said Court of Vice Admiralty at the City of New York and the prisoners desiring one Day to prepare for their Journey the said Benjamin Whiting Committed them to the care of the deponent and one James Rosebrook and Directed the said Rosebrook and the deponent to meet him with the said prisoners at Hinsdale in the said County of Cumberland, and that the said Benjamin Whiting then went in pursuit of other persons against whom he had other processes. That the said Benjamin Whiting left a pistol and some ammunition with Each of them the said Rosebrook and the deponent for their defence in Case any Injury should be attempted Towards them, or any attempt made to Rescue the said prisoners which there was great Reason to fear, That on the thirty first day of August

aforesaid the said Rosebrook, the said defendants and the deponent did set out to go to Hinsdale, and in their way to Hinsdale aforesaid, on the first day of September at Night one John Grout an attorney at Law in Cumberland County met them at Westminster and that night Insisted that the said Rosebrook and the deponent had not any Right to keep the said prisoners in the absence of the said Whiting and that they had not any Right to have or Carry Arms with them. That on the next morning the second of September before the Deponent and the said Rosebrook with the said Prisoners did set off on their way from Westminster to Hinsdale the said John Grout told the said prisoners not to go with the deponent and the said Rosebrook unless they Carried them by force and told the Deponent that they would have a Right to bring their Action against him, That the said John Grout also Insisted that the said prisoners should not go with the said Rosebrook and the Deponent unless they would unload their fire arms, or Draw the charges out of their pistols. That the said Grout did Insist so much on the Deponent to Draw the Charges out of the said Pistols and Threatened him so much that he did unload both the said Pistols, and that the said Grout did then Insist that the deponent should burn all the ammunition which he and the said Rosebrook had with them which the deponent Refused and did not comply with. That the said prisoners Consented to go and did go with the deponent and the said Rosebrook to Hinsdale where they again found the said Grout, and that the said Benjamin Whiting Came there that Evening with another person a prisoner, That the said Grout at Hinsdale Endeavoured to persuade the said Whiting to go with the said Prisoners Through part of the Massachusetts & Connecticut Governments and told him that the way thro' the Colony of New York across the Mountains was very Difficult thro' Mountains without a Road, and that thro' the other Collonies there was a Good Road and by Law a provision made for Leave and Authority for the Officers of other Collonies to carry their prisoners thro' those Collonies, That the Deponent Informed the said Benjamin Whiting of the before mentioned Conduct of the said Grout in his presence, and that Grout then told the said Whiting that the Deponent had not any Right to keep the said

prisoners and that he the said Whiting had no Right to carry fire arms, when he had any prisoner in his Custody, and that he would make him know it. That on the Third day of Septem^r the said Grout left the Deponent and the prisoners at Hinsdale where they Tarried all that Day being Sunday. That early the next day Samuel Wells Esq^r one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas for the said County of Cumberland Came to Hinsdale at the Instant the said Benjamin was Going across Connecticut River to one Jones a Lawyer to ask council That the said Wells took the said prisoners into the Orchard and had some conversation with them during which time the deponent stood before the door of the house where they then Tarried and observed the prisoners. That the said Wells Returned to the Deponent and asked him what way Mr. Whiting Intended to go with the prisoners and on the Deponents Informing him that he Imagined that Mr. Whiting would Go across the Woods, The said Wells replied what would make him go across the woods you had better go Down the River and then you can go by Water and have a good Road all the Way, That the said Wells then asked the Deponent if Whiting had not Intended to go down the River when he did first set out, and on the Deponents answering that he did not know Mr. Whiting first intended to Take advice, The said Wells said if you had gone that way I dare say Grout would have been Ready for you at Springfield or somewhere along there, and would arrest you and put you into gaol and the prisoners would be Released. That the deponent then told the said Wells that would not do any good to the prisoners, it would only create costs and Trouble, and they would be taken again, to which said Wells Reply'd they could never be Taken again. That after the said Whiting Returned the said Wells asked the said Whiting in the deponents presence which way he Intended to go, that Whiting answered he believed he would go across the woods, upon Which the said Wells ask'd him what would make him go that way, and told him that he would never get across the Woods and had much better go down the River where he could go in a Canoe or have a good Road all the way, That the said Wells afterwards told the said Whiting that if he had gone down the River he dared to say that Grout would have been ready for him,

and Either said arrest or attach him, That on Next day, which was the fifth day of September the said Whiting with the said Willard Dean and William Deane Jun^r in his Custody, and the deponent and the said Rosebrook in his company were met in Brattleburrugh by the said Wells, that the said Wells in conversation asked the said Whiting whether he did not Intend to have gone down the River when he did first set out, that Whiting answered that he was not at that time Determined which way he should Take as he then Intended to take advice, That the said Wells then told him that he wished he had gone down the River as he dared to say that Grout would have been Ready for him and have arrested him and then told Whiting that when he went over to Hinsdale yesterday morning he Intended to send Grout, but found that Grout was gone before he arrived there, That the said Whiting then told the said Wells that he was a pretty Devil of a Judge to attempt to serve him in that manner, That he thought it was his duty Rather to assist an officer with prisoners than try to lead him into a snare: To which Wells answered so it is if you had apply'd to me, but you did not apply to me, and added that it was but a bad or a spiteful action and that he was Determined to assist the young men all that he could, and Intimated that he should have been very glad to have them set free. That in the Night of the said fifth Day of September a Riotous Number of Men Came about a small log house. Where the said Whiting with his prisoners and the deponent and the said Rosebrook Lodged, and broke into the Lower part of the house and threatened to pull it down and Rescue the said prisoners with many Violent threats against the Life of the said Whiting, but that after so much outrageous behaviour in the Night and Threats and Entreaties they were prevailed on to depart in the morning.

BENJAMIN WAIT.

Sworne this fifteenth day of November 1769.

Before me

DANL HORSMANDEN.

AMOS TUTE of Hinsdale of full age Testifies and says that some time in the month of August or September Anno Domini 1769 The Deponent went to Brattleborough with Benjamin Whiting Esq^r in order to assist said Whiting in taking one Ebenezer Fisher who said Whiting told the Deponent he had a Writ against for destroying the King's Timber and after said Whiting had arrested said Fisher and was about to carry him to Hinsdale where said Whiting had one Willard Deane and William Deane Jun^r in Custody for the Like offence Samuel Wells Esq^r of Brattleborough one of the Justices of the Court of Common pleas for the County of Cumberland asked said Whiting which way he proposed to go to New York with the men he had in Custody, the said Whiting said he did not know which way he should go said Wells told said Whiting he did not know whether he had a Right to go through the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, some time afterwards the deponent heard said Wells tell said Whiting that he said Wells tho't there would be no difficulty in going thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and seem'd to Encourage said Whiting's Travelling thro' the Province aforesaid with his prisoners, but said Whiting chose Rather to go across the woods & mountains to Albany and took his Departure accordingly. and further saith not.

AMOS TUTE.

Province of New Hampshire.

December the Thirtieth day Anno Domini 1769. Amos Tute of Hinsdale in the County of Cumberland the Within deponent appeared personally before the Subscriber One of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Province of New Hampshire being first Cautioned to Testify the *whole* Truth made Solemn Oath that the written Deposition by him subscribed is the Truth and nothing but the Truth.

DAN^L JONES Jus: Pac^{es}.

(Endorsed) Deposition of Benjamin Whiting

Benjamin Waite & Amos Tute. 1770 March

14: Read in Council.

day, which
with the said
dy, and the
were met in
Wells in con-
not Intend to
that Whiting
which way he
that the said
own the River
ready for him
when he went
to send Grout,
d there, That
e was a pretty
manner, That
er with prison-
Wells answered
apply to me,
ction and that
that he could,
d to have them
of September
all log house.
the deponent
the Lower part
Rescue the said
Life of the said
haviour in the
prevailed on to
JAMIN WAIT.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FOR ERECTING THE COUNTY OF
GLOCESTER.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on
Wednesday the twenty eighth Day of February 1770

PRESENT

The Hon^{ble} Cadwallader Colden Esq^r Lieut : Gov^r &c

Mr Watts	Mr Smith
Mr DeLancey	Mr Cruger
Mr Reade	Mr Wallace
Mr Morris	Mr White

The Petition of the Proprietors or Inhabitants of the Lands on the West Side of Connecticut River, to the Number of one hundred and twenty Persons in the whole, was presented to the Board and Read. Setting forth, among other things, that there is a vast and valuable Country between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, and extending from the County of Cumberland on the South, to the Latitude of forty five Degrees North, capable of subsisting many Inhabitants, to the great Increase of the Strength and Prosperity of the Empire in general, and the Province of New York in particular. That the Establishment of the County of Cumberland, as it conduced to the Maintenance of good Order, has greatly promoted the Improvement of that District, which is daily advancing and will soon become an important and flourishing County : That such of the Petitioners as live to the Northward of Cumberland are exposed to Rapine and Plunder from a lawless Banditti of Felons and Criminals who fly thither from other Places. And that it is impossible to obtain Justice while they remain a part of the County of Albany as the Magistrate can have no Eye upon those distant Parts, nor can the Petitioners procure officers to come thither, or they in their present state go to them : That there are upwards of seven hundred souls to the Northward of the County of Cumberland, and that such is the Quality and situation of the Land that under proper Encouragement, and by the Help of the Overflowing of the neighbouring Colonies the whole Country may in a few years

be under actual Cultivation : And therefore the Petitioners humbly pray that a new County may be constituted to the Northward of the said County of Cumberland.

On reading and due consideration whereof it is ordered by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor with the advice and consent of the Council that his Majesty's Attorney General of this Province do forthwith prepare and lay before his Honour the Lieutenant Governor in Council the Draft of an Ordinance Erecting into a separate County by the Name of Gloucester, with such Powers as are necessary for the due Administration of Justice within the same, All that certain Tract or District of Land Situate lying and being to the Northward of the County of Cumberland : Beginning at the Northwest Corner of the said County of Cumberland : and thence running North as the needle points fifty Miles : thence East to Connecticut River ; thence along the West Bank of the same River as it runs, to the Northeast corner of the said County of Cumberland on the said river and thence along the north bounds of the said county of Cumberland to the Place of Beginning : And that the Township of Kingsland be by the said Ordinance declared and appointed the County Town.

OFFICERS FOR GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

List of Judges, Assistant Justices and Justices of the peace for the County of Gloucester appointed by Commission Dated March 1770.

John Taplin	} Judges.
Samuel Sleeper	
Thomas Sumner	

Abner Fowler	} Assistant Justices.
Samuel Penox	
Israel Smith,	

Thomas Chamberlain	} Justices of the peace.
John Peters	
Jonathan Sumner	

DRS. AUCHMUTY AND COOPER TO LIEUT. GOV. COLDEN.

New York the 19th of July 1770.

Sir.

As your Honor has been so very obliging as to desire Judge Sleeper to call upon us for our approbation, of the Gentlemen he has named to you, to be appointed Military Officers in Gloucester County; a Township of which is granted by your Honor to the College in this City; we beg leave therefore, to inform your Honor, that besides Judge Sleeper's recommendation, we have received a Letter from a worthy Clergyman one Mr Peters, the present Missionary of Hebron, who has some thought of removing to the new Settlement, recommending the following Gentlemen to command the Militia; viz^t Cap^t John Peters to be promoted to the Rank of Coll Cap^t Michael Lovell Lieut^t Coll, and Lieut^t Henry Moore Major; and that the Captains & Subalterns officers be appointed agreeable to the Recommendation of the Field officers.

This, we humbly Submit to your Honors Superior Judgment; & are with the greatest respect & esteem;

Your Honors much Obligated
& most Obedient Servants

His Honor Lieut^t Gov^r Colden.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

MYLES COOPER.

(Here follows the notice of their appointment.)

PETITION OF JOHN GROUT.

To the Honourable Daniel Horsmanden Esquire Chief
Justice of the Province of New York

The Petition of John Grout of the County of Cumberland in
the Province of New York Gentleman.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner is advised and doth conceive that he
hath Good Cause of Action against David Stone, Samuel Stone,

GOV. COLDEN.

of July 1770.

to desire Judge
of the Gentlemen
ary Officers in
granted by your
ave therefore, to
recommendaion,
ergyman one Mr
has some thought
ling the following
John Peters to be
Lovell Lieu^t Coll,
ains & Subalterns
amendation of the

perior Judgment;

S
UEL AUCHMUTY.
LES COOPER.

ointment.)

Ben Esquire Chief
ork
of Cumberland in

conceive that he
one, Samuel Stone,

Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Elnathon Strong, Joseph Thompson, David Getchel and Steel Smith, for their assaulting Detaining and Imprisoning your Petitioner at the several times and in the manner set forth in the annexed affidavit and doth conceive it necessary to bring two Suits at Law against the Persons above named for recovery of his Damages by reason of the same. And doth Intend to charge the said Persons above named with his Damage to the amount of four hundred pounds in each of his said actions.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly Prays that in Tender Consideration of the Premises your Honour will Be pleased to Order Bail to your Petitioners Actions in the sum of Four hundred pounds each or such other sum as your Honour Shall Judge meet.

And your Petitioner shall pray &c

JOHN GROUT.

Let process Issue against David Stone, Samuel Stone, Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson, David Getchel and Steel Smith upon the preceeding affidavit and Petition with an ac etiam for Two hundred pounds in each action.

DANL HORSMANDEN.

August y^e 9th 1770.

(Endorsed) Affidavit of John Grout & Pet & order for Bail.
filed 11th Aug^t 1770.

BRUSH, Att^{ry}.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN GROUT.

City of New York ss.

JOHN GROUT of Chester in the County of Cumberland attorney at Law practising in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County came this day before me and made Oath That sometime in the month of May last past Daniel Whipple Esquire High Sheriff of the County of Cumberland came to this Deponents House and demanded his Assistance as one of a Posse he intend-

ed to raise in order to Retake one Joseph Wait and others who had escaped out of his Custody being Rescued by a number of armed men, That the said Sheriff Insisting upon this Deponents attendance this Deponent accordingly accompanied the said Sheriff as one of the Posse which amounted to about 15 or 16 Persons to the House of the said Joseph Wait and he not being at Home and being informed that he was at the House of Benjamin Wait the said Sheriff with the Posse Proceeded towards the said House and had travelled but a little distance before this Deponent discovered a Body of Men approaching in a Riotous manner to the number of about Forty Persons who were armed with Guns, Swords, Pistols, and Clubs, among whom were Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait, and Samuel Stone the Persons whom the Sheriff wanted to Retake, together with Peter Levins David Stone Benjamin Thurston, Samuel Gridley, David Getchel, Jacob Getchel, Elisha Hawley, Ebenezer Horsington, Ebenezer Horsington Junr, Simeon Mills, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, Solomon Emmons, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Jonathan Noble, John White, Samuel Whiston, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson, Joseph King, Steel Smith and Aaron Bartlet since Deceased, that the said Nathan Stone marched before the persons so assembled in a Riotous manner armed with a Sword that the said Sheriff in the Hearing of the Persons so riotously assembled made Proclamation aloud in form of Law for them to Disperse, but without Effect soon after which the said Joseph Wait and some others of the Rioters Rushed upon the Sheriff & his Posse that the said Joseph Wait being armed with a Pistol in his left hand, and a Club in his right Hand Struck at this Deponent twice with the Club which this Deponent avoided by suddenly retreating whereupon the said Joseph Wait levelled his Pistol at this Deponent, by which this deponent was put in fear and Dread of his Life, That the other Rioters thereupon in General fell upon the said Sheriff and his Posse which they soon overpowered, and forceably and Violently Seized this Deponent and others of the said Posse, and Carried them to the House of the said Joseph Wait where the Sheriff was informed by the said Rioters that one at least of his said Posse so taken they would hold Prisoners until he the said Sheriff, this Deponent and some

others should enter into Bond for Five hundred Pound according to the best of this Deponents Remembrance and Belief to be forfeited if the matters for which the said Sheriff was then attempting to take them were any further prosecuted, or if any of the Inhabitants of Windsor should be prosecuted at the then next General Sessions for any Crimes whatsoever, And further that the said Sheriff should Engage to make Return upon the Process against the said Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait and Samuel Stone, that they could not be found in his Bailiwick—That after detaining this Deponent a Prisoner in the said House for upwards of Seven Hours the said Sheriff & this Deponent with the rest of the Prose were set at Liberty and Suffered to Depart, And this Deponent further Deposeth that on the fifth day of June last while this Deponent was attending the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County in the Business of his Profession at the Township of Chester in the said County one Benjamin Thurston and one David Getchel seized this Deponent then in the House of John Chandler Esq^r Clerk of the Peace for the said County and forceably and Violently Carried him away from the said House & were soon after joined by David Stone, Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, Andrew Norton, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson Steel Smith, Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait Benjamin Wait, Samuel Gridley Jacob Getchel Ebenezer Horsington, Simeon Mills, Solomon Emmons Jonathan Noble, Samuel Whiston, Joseph King, Ebenezer Heywood, Aron Bartlett since Deceas'd and some others to the number of near Thirty Persons who were armed with sticks & who surrounded this Deponent and after pulling, shaking and Twitching this Deponent with the utmost Cruelty forceably & violently hurried this Deponent along with them with the utmost precipitation to Charlestown in the Province of New Hampshire obliging this Deponent to walk the whole way thither being Twelve Miles distant from the said Township of Chester that on the Road they used this Deponent with great Incivility & Cruelty by pulling Twitching and Shaking him, that this Deponent remained in the Custody of the said Rioters at Charlestown aforesaid about Twelve Hours from whence they carried this Deponent to a place called Windsor in this Province distant about Twenty miles from

Charlestown aforesaid that by means of the abuses this Deponent Received as aforesaid the great fatigue he underwent & the Grief and anxiety of mind & fear he laboured under, this Deponent felt himself much indisposed and Intreated that his ill state of Health might excite Compassion, notwithstanding which the said Rioters often threatned this Deponent & could hardly be prevailed on to allow him to retire to sleep altho he stood much in need of that Refreshment—That this Deponent was not suffered to write to his wife to Quiet her mind as to the dreadful apprehensions she must have Entertained of what had befallen him, nor to any other of his Friends but with the utmost difficulty & first submitting to have his Letters perused & approved of by the Rioters, That the said Rioters made use of the most shocking Threats to this Deponent in Case he should attempt to Escape, swearing that if this Deponent was anywhere between Heaven & Hell he should be taken again That this Deponent on Sunday the Tenth day of June aforesaid effected his Escape being detained six days a Prisoner in the Hands of the said Rioters—And this Deponent further Deposeth that on arriving at Charlestown aforesaid the Rioters in discourse said “we have now broke up the Court : if we thought we had not Effected it we would go back and bring away one of the Judges” (or to that purpose) and more than once asked this Deponent whether he thought the Court would continue to sit, to which this Deponent answered (being willing to prevent any violence being offered to any of the Court) that he was sure they would not sit any longer. And further this Disponent saith, that from Chester to Charlestown the said Rioters were Commanded by Joseph Wait and from thence to Windsor by Nathan Stone. And further this Deponent saith not

JOHN GROUT.

Sworn before me this }
ninth day of August 1770 }

DANL HORSMANDEN.

AFFIDAVIT OF SAMUEL WELLS.

* City of New York ss : SAMUEL WELLS of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland Esquire one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County came this Day before me and made oath that some time between the fourteenth and Nineteenth Days of May last this Deponent on his Return home from a Journey called upon Colonel Nathan Stone in Windsor who mounted his Horse and rode with this Deponent almost through Town, on the Road the said Stone and this Deponent discoursed concerning the High Sheriff not long before coming into Windsor to serve some Precepts, and his being opposed and threatened; the said Stone told this Deponent that he was determined that no writs or Precepts that Issued out of the Inferior Court or Courts of General Sessions of the Peace for the said County should be served in Windsor, or to that purpose ; That the making a County was a sham and not a Reality, that the Patent or Ordinance for erecting the County was a Libel, as it suggested that its being erected into a County was Petitioned for, which he said was false, that it was never Intended that these Courts should Act in Trying Causes, that there was no Justice to be obtained in the County by means of the Corruption of the Judges Justices and other Officers, that they were ruled intirely by John Grout Attorney at Law, that he was determined to oppose their Authority, while he had a Drop of Blood in his veins ; That friendship to this Deponent Induced him to bear this Deponent Company until he had passed by most of the Settlements in Town, and Intimated that if this Deponent should Ride alone through Town he would be in danger of being Assaulted by the People and have some violence done to him ; That this Deponent endeavoured by many arguments to Convince the said Stone of the danger of opposing the Execution of the Laws and exhorted him to alter his resolution and told him that if he and the People would for the future make no opposition to the free execution of the Laws it would be the most likely method he and they could take to induce the Civil authority to pass over the opposition already made in the Tenderest manner ;

that if Mr Grout or any of the Justices or officers whom he accused of bad conduct had done anything wrong the Law provided a sufficient Remedy and was the only way by which they could be punished & that this Deponent apprehended he had not given himself time to consider as he ought before he had formed his Resolutions. To which the said Stone replied that he had formed no Resolution about the matter on a Sudden, that his Resolution to oppose Writts being executed had been fixed at least five or six months before, and that while he had life he would oppose the Sherif, and that the people of that Place (meaning Windsor) and some other places would joine and stand by him to the last drop of their blood, That some time after this Deponent arrived at home, he was informed by *Daniel Whipple Esquire high Sherif of the said County* that he with the Assistance of fifteen or Sixteen men had made an attempt to Retake the same Persons in Windsor he had before taken into Custody & who had Escaped from him being Rescued by the said Stone and others, and the particulars of that Transaction. That on the Sunday next before the sitting of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas and the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the said County, Bildad Andrews Esquire came to this Depo- nents House and shewed him the Copy of a Letter which he Informed this Deponent was wrote by Israel Curtis Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County residing at Windsor to one Webb residing in Westminster which gave reason to this Deponent to suspect that he the said Curtis together with the said Nathan Stone and a Number of others from Windsor Intended to assemble in a Tumultious manner at Court, this Deponent therefore as soon as Possible set out for Chester and on his way thither called upon Joseph Lord Esquire one of the Judges of the said Inferiour Court who accompanied this Deponent, that they both arrived at Chester the Evening before the sitting of the Court and communicated the Copy of the said Letter to Thomas Chandler Esquire first Judge of the said Inferiour Court and to some Justices of the Peace, but as the Copy aforesaid was not fully expressive of the Intention of the Tumult it was difficult for them to determine what measures to take—That on Tuesday the fifth day of June last the Day

appointed for the meeting of the said Court, the said Nathan Stone together with Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait, Israel Curtis, Enoch Judd, Joseph King, Steel Smith and a number of others amounting to about thirty as this Deponent believes appeared at the place where the Court were to sit in a Riotous and Tumultuous manner the said Nathan Stone being armed with a sword, the said Joseph Wait with a Dagger or Hanger and the rest with large stave or clubbs and as it was feared by the Judges they designed mischief the said Thomas Chandler mildly demanded of the said Nathan Stone the reason of his being thus armed and desired him not to carry his Sword into Court (or to that purpose) the said Nathan Stone replied in a Low voice so that the Deponent is not able to say what was his Answer. The Judges soon after took their Seats and the Court being regularly opened according to the usual manner, the several Persons aforesaid and their Associates came into the Court House with their Hatts on and the said Nathan Stone and Joseph Wait armed as aforesaid (the said Stone carrying his Sword in his Hand) approached the Table before the Judges seat, while their Party, armed as aforesaid, stood at a small distance in a Body facing the Court. Then Stone demanded of the Court what business they had to sit there as a Court and said that he made this Demand in behalf of the Publick, in this he was seconded by the said Joseph Wait and the said Israel Curtis, and were answered by some of the Judges that the Letters Patent or Ordinance erecting the County and the Commission of the Pleas which were always read at the opening of the Court shewed their authority and all who wanted satisfaction ought to have attended to the reading of them, whereupon the said Nathan Stone Joseph Wait and Israel Curtis by many Arguments Denied the authority this Government had to erect the said County which the Court thought prudent to bear with, and not to make much answer to, but gave them to understand they should proceed to do the business then before them, Whereupon the said Joseph Wait, who stood Indicted with some others for a Riot, demanded an Immediate Tryal,—That the Insolent behaviour of the said Joseph Wait, Nathan Stone and Israel Curtis; and the martial appearance of them and their Party armed and Ranged as aforesaid being considered, the

Court apprehended it not prudent that the said Rioters should be then put on Tryal, as the Court and Jury could not be without fear if they were convicted, nor safe to refuse them a Tryal at that time, and oblige them to enter into Recognizance to appear at the Next Term, least they should resent it by some immediate act of violence. Therefore the Court informed them they might depart without entering into any further Recognizance—after which it was moved by the said Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait and Israel Curtis that John Grout an Attorney of the said Court should be disabled from practising representing him as a bad man, Upon which they were answered by the Court that if Mr Grout was a bad Man it was unknown to the Court that the Court entertained a Contrary opinion of him. However if they had any thing to accuse him of they might apply to the Grand Jury and the Clerk of the Peace would assist in drawing any necessary Bill, or they might apply to a Higher Court, That Mr Grout if accused of any offence had a right to a Tryal, that the Court had not lawful authority to Comply with their Request and forejudge Mr Grout on a bare suggestion that he was a bad man supported by no evidence nor even the particulars of his bad Conduct pointed out. the said Stone and Wait then Replied they were not about accusing him in such a way as to give him a Tryal neither were they obliged to do it but that the Court might depend that nothing would satisfy him and the People (as he expressed himself) but Grouts being immediately expelled the Court in such a manner as never to have the Privilege of Practising as an Attorney—and then directing his Speech particularly to the first Judge said, if it is not done, We shall do something which I shall be sorry to be obliged to do which will make your Honour Repent not Complying with our Request or words to that purpose he was then informed by the Court that they would not Comply with his Demand or Request, upon which the Party armed with Clubbs as aforesaid who before stood facing the Court crowded nearer in a Riotous disorderly manner and shewed signs of a Resolution to carry their Point by force, the Court finding it impossible to proceed to business in this Confusion and Tumult and to prevent any act of Violence being committed while they were sitting as a

Court immediately adjourned to the next day, Soon after which the said Stone and his Party seized the said John Grout in presence of some of the Judges of the said Court and forceably carried him away, and that the High Sherif of the said County at the same time made Proclamation for the said Rioters to disperse but to no effect. And further this Deponent saith not.

SAML WELLS.

Sworn before me this }
ninth Day of August 1770 }

DANL HORSMANDEN.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COUNCIL

ON THE PRECEDING.

May it please your Honor

In obedience to your Honor's Order in Council of the 14th of August last, we have considered the Letter of his Excellency John Wentworth Esq^r Governor of New Hampshire, of 10th Febr^y referred to us, with his Memorial and the Depositions therewith transmitted; and humbly beg leave to report thereon.

That these Papers respect certain Complaints against Samuel Wells Esq^r, one of the Judges of the inferiour Court of Common Pleas and one of the Justices in the Commission for the Peace, in the New County of Cumberland; which is Part of that Territory formerly claimed by New Hampshire, but by his Majestys Order in privy Council of the 20th of July 1764, declared to belong to the Province of New York.

Mr Wells is charged with Endeavours to frustrate the arrest of certain Persons prosecuted in the vice Admiralty Court of this Province, for cutting Pine Timber in a Tract called the Township of Windsor, granted under New Hampshire; and with taking a Conveyance of their Effects, pending the suits, to prevent a Recovery of the Penalty which the offenders had incurred.

He has been informed of these accusations, & in Vindication of himself laid before us his own Declarations upon Oath with

the Depositions of William Dean, Willard Dean, William Dean Junr, Ebenezer Fisher & Daniel Whipple, with William Deane's bill of sale, and the affidavit of James Duane Esq^r, who was Proctor for the Defendants in the vice admiralty Court.

Upon examining these Papers, we cannot see sufficient cause to advise, either a Removal of Mr Wells from the Places he holds, or any Prosecution against an Officer, who we are informed sustains a fair Character, even in a District, where there are not wanting some Persons, to whom, from their attachment to the unjustifiable Claim of the Province of New Hampshire, & his zeal in asserting the Right and Jurisdiction of this Colony, he must be peculiarly obnoxious.

The Parties prosecuted had by Law a Right to convey away their effects, and Mr Wells's acceptance of the Grant, with the Caution, and in the circumstances & for the Ends proved by Mr Duane, we cannot conceive to be in the least Degree criminal.

And if your Honor & the Board of Council should concur in this opinion, we humbly beg Leave to advise, that copies of the Depositions which we now deliver in; may be sent to Mr Wentworth, in Justification of the Conduct of this Government, and to shew his Excellency our Readiness, to make diligent Examination into the Matters of his Complaint.

With Respect to the Request that the Lands granted in the Township of Windsor, under the seal of New Hampshire, may be declared to be forfeited for a Breach of one of the Conditions in the Patent, the Committee conceive, that advantages of broken Conditions expressed in Royal Grants, are to be taken in a legal course, by regular Prosecutions against the Patentee; and that it would be manifestly improper to order any steps for that purpose in the Present case, because we consider the Grant which his Excellency refers to, as merely void for want of Authority in the Government of New Hampshire, to issue Patents for Lands (as has been done in many Instances) on the West side of Connecticut River.

But when the New Hampshire Grantees (who have generally by the Moderation of this Government been preferred to others) pray for new Patents under the Great Seal of this Colony, we conceive that such as have shewn a Disregard to the Terms

, William Dean
William Deane's
Esq^r, who was
Court.

sufficient cause
Places he holds,
ve are informed
ere there are not
attachment to the
Hampshire, & his
this Colony, he

to convey away
Grant, with the
ds proved by Mr
egree criminal.

should concur in
that copies of the
y be sent to Mr
this Government,
to make diligent
t.

ls granted in the
Hampshire, may
of the Conditions
antages of broken
be taken in a legal
atentee; and that
any steps for that
onsider the Grant
void for want of
mpshire, to issue
Instances) on the

who have generally
preferred to others)
of this Colony, we
gard to the Terms

under which they settled, in articles injurious to the Crown, & such also as have been guilty of infractions of the Laws for the Preservation of Masts for the Royal Navy, are unworthy of his Majesty's Bounty, & that their applications for Lands in this Government ought to be rejected.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted this 25th Day of September 1770—By order of the committee

WM SMITH Chairman of the Committee.

(Endorsed) The committee's Report on the order of Reference of the 14th of Aug^t 1770 relating to the accusations ag^t Samuel Wells Esq^r a Judge of y^e Common Pleas of Cumberland County. 1770 Sep^t 29. Read & approved of and confirmed.

ADDITIONAL AFFIDAVITS.

New York Cumberland County ss. William Deane of full age Personally came and appeared before me Joseph Lord Esq^r one of the Judges of the Superior Court, and one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid and being sworn on the Holy Evangelists Deposeth & saith.

That he being a Resident in Windsor, and having the Later part of August last, taken a journey from there to Springfield in Massachusetts Bay, Mr John Grout on the fourth Day of September last, came to him (the Deponent) and Informed him, that the Deponents two Sons Willard & William were made Prisoners by one Benjamin Whiting on a Process that Issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York and that he said Whiting was going to carry them to the City of New York for tryal, And that Whiting has agreed to tarry at Hinsdale with his said prisoners untill Tuesday noon: That they were almost Destitute of money & had hired him to come & Enform this Deponent of their Circumstances. And that unless this Deponent could reach Hinsdale by Tuesday noon, it was likely his said Son's would begone, so that this.

Deponent could not see them, without following them to Albany; as said Grout told him (the Deponent) That Whiting had not Promised to Tarry at Hinsdale longer than tuesday noon: And likely would then set out for Albany. (That the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas was then sitting at Springfield, in which Court the Deponent had a Cause then Depending, and was obliged to attend the Tryal; which prevented the Deponent from arriving at Hinsdale untill Tuesday night, When Whiting had moved with the Deponents said Sons, (agreable to what Mr Grout had before told the Deponent) from Hinsdale across the woods toward Albany That on the Deponents arriving at Brattleborough the next morning he saw Judge Wells, and understanding by him, and others That the Process issued from the Court of admiralty, aforesaid was against the Deponent, as well as against his Sons—The Deponent asked said Wells's advice: And he advised the Deponent to go to the City of New York, Immediately & surrender himself to the Marshal, & take tryal with his said Sons. That on this Morning, News came to the Deponent & said Wells, of a Party of men that had followed the said Whiting, & said Prisoners, The said Wells with Mr Arms the then high Sheriff, set out on horseback to Disperse the People: And both said Wells and Arms shew'd a great Disposition to prevent any Violence &c and appeared much concerned at hearing that the people, in a Tumult had followed as aforesaid. This Deponent thinks he has every reason to believe that said Wells was offended, & even Griev'd, that the People was assembled in that Tumult, and that the Zeal that the said Wells & Arms shew'd on that occasion, leaves no Doubt in the mind of this Deponent, but that they would run every risque to Disperse the People. The Deponent agreable to Mr Wells's advise, set out for the City of New York, to surrender himself for tryal: And about thirty miles before he reached the City, met Mr Whiting Deputy Marshall who turn'd about, & accompanied the Deponent to the New Goal in the City where he was committed. The Deponent further say's, That the said Grout was so far from making his journey to Springfield to arrest Whiting and thereby help the said Prisoners to escape, that he informed this Deponent, That

Whiting & the said Prisoners were going another way vizt across the woods to albaney.

Sworn this Twenty third day of June Anno Domini 1770.

JOSEPH LORD.

New York Cumberland County ss. DANIEL WHIPPLE Esq^r now High Sheriff of the said County of Cumberland, pesonally came & appear'd before me Joseph Lord Esq^r one of the Judges of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas for said County and one of his Majestys Justices of peace for said County and being sworn on the holy Evangelists, Deposeth and saith. That some time the fore part of September last this Deponent was at the house of John Arms Esq^r in Brattleborough in said County in Company with said Arms, Samuel Wells Esq^r Mr Benjamin Whiting, Willard Dean & William Dean jun^r and understood, that the said Whiting as Deputy Marshal had the said Willard Dean & William Dean, then in his cūstody, on a Process that had Issued against them out of the Court of Vice Admiralty of New York. That by Whittings Discourse it seem'd, he was at a loss whether to carry the Prisoners thro' a Part of Massachusetts Bay, or thro' the Woods to Albany, whereupon said Wells told him, that it was his opinion, That he had no right to carry them thro' Massachusetts, (tho' says he that would be the best Rhoad if the Law would justifie it) and advised him said Whiting, to go with the Prisoners, across the wood's in the Province of New York to Albany, & take that Road to New York Whiting soon concluded to go that Way: Mess^{rs} Wells & Arms seemed to treat said Whiting with great respect, Drank with him freely & Discoursed merrily, and after Whiting had concluded, not to go with the Prisoners thro' Massachusetts Bay, Mr Wells merrily said to him had you gone thro' that Province I guess that Grout would have arrested you on behalf of your Prisoners for false Imprisonment (or to that purpose) a considerable Discourse merrily passed in this way by Mr Wells until Whiting seem'd angry and Expressed himself as tho' he apprehended Mr Wells had sent Grout into Massachusetts on that errand upon which Mr Wells said, you ought not to think so (or to that purpose) had that been the case do you think I would have advised you, not to go that way: I

dont know that Grout is gone on that buisness, for I have not seen him: but I understand he has gone that way, Perhaps that may be his business. After Whiting was gone and a Number of People in a Tumultuous way, followed him, as I was enformed, I understood that said Wells Issued his warrant to arrest some of them: and arrested them accordingly: and several times afterwards, I heard him said Wells speak of this Tumult with warmth, and said that he apprehended the people in it ought to be severely punished, and that he would do all in his power to see that they was punished, or to the same purpose.

JOSEPH LORD.

Sworn this Twenty third Day of }
June, Anno Domini 1770 }

(Endorsed) Daniel Whipple Esq Deposition.

New York Cumberland County ss. EBENEZER FISHER of Brattleborough in the county of Cumberland and Province of New York Personally Come and Apeared Before me, Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and one of His Majestys Justices of the Peace for said County, and being Duly Sworn Deposeth & Saith, that on Saturday Evening the Second Day of September Last Past, this Deponent was at the House of Samuel Wells Esqr in the Township of Brattleborough in said County of Cumberland, in Company with one Benjamin Whiting and said Sam^l Wells, said Whiting Told said Wells that he (said Whiting) had Two Prisoners at Hinsdale (viz) William and Willard Dean, which he was going to Carry to New York By vertue of writs from the Court of vice Admiralty of New York, said Wells asked said Whiting if he was agoing to Carry Them Down the River through the Massachusetts and Connecticut Governments, To which said Whiting answered that he Did not know but he should, for he understood there was Provision made for Officers of the Neighboring Governments to carry their Prisoners through them Governments, by acts of Assembly (or To that Purpose) —said Wells Told him he Did not Recollect any such Act, and believed that there was none, unless it was made very Lately—

however (said Wells to him) if there is such an Act it will be much easier to go that way—But you had Better be sure of it before you go. Said Wells further Told him he could cross the woods without any Great Difficulty, if he got a Pilot Part of the way—said Whiting was very urgent to have said Wells meet him at Hindsdale on monday morning the next.

This Deponent was at Hindsdale on the Monday next following said Second Day of September Said Wells, Whiting, & his two assistants Benjamin Wait and one Rosebrook—Present, Likewise the two Prisoners above mentioned, and heard said Wells & Whiting, Discourse in substance the same as above, with Regard to Carrying said Prisoners thro' said Governments or a Cross the woods.

Sworn this ninth Day of July A. D. 1770 } EBENEZER FISHER.
before me JOSEPH LORD. }

New York Cumberland County. WILLARD DEAN of full age personally came and appeared before me the Subscriber Oliver Willard Esq. one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in S^d County and one of the Assistant Judges.

And being sworn on the holy Evangelists Deposeth & saith, that he, being a Resident in Windsor in the same County was about the twenty Ninth Day of August last made prisoner by one Benja^a Whiting on a Process that issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty, & having been kept by S^d Whiting and others he had given the care of the Deponent to, with great severity. Viz. Guarded with loaded Pistols, Clubs, &c. And threatened to be shot, beat, &c the S^d Whiting sent the Deponent, and his Brother William (then a Prisoner) under the care of one Benja^a Wait, & James Rosebrook, from Windsor, to Hindsdale, that passing thro' Westminster, where the Depo^t his S^d Brother & their S^d keepers lodged, Viz. at M^r Ranneys: we there found M^r John Grout Attorney at Law, and this Deponent & his S^d Brother told him the usage they had met with & the Terrors they had been kept under by S^d Whiting, Wait and Rosebrook &c M^r

Grout then enquired of S^d Wait, & Rosebrook, the reason of their using the Deponant & his S^d Brother with such Severities, & whether they had unduly behaved, and being answered by S^d Wait, that the Prisoners had behaved in no way unbecoming, had shewn no Disposition to Escape, he then told S^d Wait & Rosebrook, that it was his opinion, that Prisoners in Custody, who, during their being in Custody had continued to behave well, & to be submissive to their keepers, ought not to be carried under the Terror of fire Arms, nor be threatened with beating & that he thought M^r Whiting was much in fault, for Ordering, & suffering, the Prisoners to be under these Circumstances used in that manner, M^r Grout then asked the Deponent, & his S^d Brother, whether they would promise not to make any Escape, to which they answered in the Affirmative. M^r Grout then advised Said Wait & Rosebrook, to unload their Pistols, and to treat the prisoners with Tenderness, & kindness, and furthermore told the prisoners both, in hearing of Wait, and Rosebrook, as well as out of their hearing by all means to be Submissive to their S^d keepers, & that the escaping from them would be no advantage, but a great Disadvantage to the deponant, & his S^d Brother, & that after the S^d Grout had discoursed in this manner, with S^d prisoners, & S^d keepers, they unloaded the Pistols. The Deponant & his S^d Brother, having but a little Money & their Father being at Springfield, they persuaded the S^d Grout to ride to him, & give him notice of their circumstances, & if possible procure some Money of him, to carry along with them to New York: the S^d Grout went from Westminster on that Journey, and at Hinsdale again met the Prisoners, & M^r Whiting on Sunday Morning.

M^r Whiting informed the S^d Grout that he intended to set out with the Prisoners by Tuesday Noon, across the Woods, to Albany. M^r Grout informed Whiting of his Business to Springfield & desired him to tarry 'till he came back, even tho' it should be until Tuesday Night. M^r Grout left the prisoners, & Whiting to pursue the said Journey to Springfield, on Sunday Morning. Whiting with the Prisoners set out on Tuesday after Noon, and before Grouts return. That after Grouts departure, viz: on the fourth of Septem^r Sam^l Wells & John Arms Esq^r came to the

House where this Deponent, his s^d Brother, & Whiting were after some Civilities had passed between s^d Wells, & Whiting as usual on the Meeting of Gentlemen, Mr Whiting desired s^d Wells to tarry there until he went across the River, to speak with one Jones, Mr Wells tarried accordingly, & on Whiting's return some Conversation between them was had, by which it appeared by what Whiting said, that he had some tho'ts of carrying the s^d Prisoners to New York thro' a part of Massachusetts Bay. Mr Wells told him that (in his opinion) he had no Right to go with the said Prisoners thro' that Province & on Discoursing with Benjamin Wait, one of Whiting's Assistants, Mr Wells expressed himself in the same manner, Representing it as his opinion that Whiting had no Right to take s^d Prisoners across the Massechusetts (tho says he) if the Law would Justify it, it would be much the best Road, & easyest Way, he advised Mr Whiting if he went across the woods in New York Government, to Albany, to get one Stockwell as a Pilate, who he s^d he believed knew the way, at this Time, and at another time, viz, when the Deponent was going with s^d Whiting, across to Albany, s^d Wells & Arms, at Arms's house, Treated s^d Whiting, his assistants, & the Prisoners, with Liquors &c & all were very cheerful, Mr Wells merrily said had you gone with the Prisoners thro' Massechusetts, I guess Grout would have arrested you, this Depo^t heard Mr Wells merrily say so another Time, Mr Whiting seemed to resent this. Mr Wells thereupon s^d he did not know that he meaning Grout would do so for he had not seen him before he went down & only had heard he had gone down the River, perhaps that may be his Business, surely (says he) If I had desired that such a Thing should be done, I should not advised you, not to go that way, (or to that purpose) This deponent further says that he has not the least reason to believe, that any such thing was intended by s^d Wells, As Grout he is sure knew before he left Whiting, and the Prisoners, at Hinsdale, that Whiting intended not to go thro' the Massechusetts Bay, but across the Woods to Albany. This Depo^t further says, that s^d Wells advised him, & his s^d Brother, to go with Whiting, & be obedient to him & not to attempt any Escape, that the doing it would be greatly to the Prisoners Disadvantage, & never s^d any thing Contrary to the Deponent or to

any other Person as he knows of, that as to a Number of People following Whiting, & others this Deponent, had not the least expectation of such a thing, and cannot guess what moved the people to it unless it was this, that when Whiting moved off with the Deponent & his said Brother he rode on Horseback, & the Prisoners went on Foot, they did not Travel so fast as he inclined to ride, upon which he told this Deponent, & his s^d Brother, that unless they traveled faster he would tie them together with Ropes or Straps, and throw them across his Horse, and carry them that way, or tie them to the Tail of his Horse. What makes this deponent believe these threats Occasioned the people to Assemble, and follow as afores^d is this, that when they came to Mr Stockwell, where Whiting & the Prisoners lodged, & found the Prisoners had not been used in the Manner threatned as afores^d they committed no Violences.

WILLARD DEAN.

Sworn before me this 11th day of July 1770

OL^d WILLARD.

County of Cumberland ss: William Dean Brother to the above Willard Dean Being duly Sworn, did depose and say, after Reading the foregoing deposition, that he knows the contents thereof to be just and true.

WILLIAM DEAN JUN^r

Sworn before me the 11th day of July 1770.

OL^d WILLARD

City of New York ss. SAMUEL WELLS of the Township of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York Esq^r being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith that on the Second Day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine Benjamin Whiting Esq^r came to his House and told him he was going to Doctor Wells's and about an hour and an half or two Hours after returned with Ebenezer Fisher who he said was his Prisoner and that Willard and William Deane were likewise his Prisoners at Hinsdale and that he had taken

them all on Process from the Court of Vice Admiralty in New York aforesaid for cutting down White Pine Trees. That this Deponent then asked the said Benjamin Whiting which Way he intended to carry them whether thro' the Governments of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut or thro' the Woods to Albany the Reason of which Question was that Hindsdale where the said Prisoners then were lies severall miles below the Road leading to Albany That the said Benjamin then made answer that he was undetermined which way he should go for that Mr. Jones and Mr. Grout had told him that by the Laws of the Massachusetts a Provision was made for Officers of the other Governments to carry Prisoners thro' their Jurisdiction if needful. That this Deponent then replied he knew of no such Law that if there was any such it would be much the easiest Way but advised him to be certain of it before he went that going thro' the Woods to Albany would be attended with great Difficulty and put him to the Expence of a Guide for Part of the Way and this Deponent further saith that upon asking the said Benjamin Whiting what Ground there was for a Process against the said Ebenezer Fisher he answered that Mr. Jones as he understood had informed against him to Governor Wentworth and the said Ebenezer Fisher then said he had cut no white Pine Trees except such as has been blown down and laid rotting for several years that this Deponent then told the said Benjamin Whiting he believed what the Prisoner said was true for he this Deponent knew of his cutting such Logs but verily believed he had cut no other than such as he never brought them to his the Deponents Mill and that if he had tresspassed in no other manner the Information against him by Mr. Jones on which he was prosecuted appeared to this Deponent to be malicious and vexatious That this Deponent then asked the said Benjamin Whiting whether he had Power to release the said Ebenezer Fisher if he could be satisfied he had cut no Timber fit for his Majesty's Navy upon which the said Benjamin Whiting replied he believed that Mr. Jones had such Power and desired this Deponent to meet him and Mr. Jones at Mr. Tutes at Hindsdale aforesaid on Monday then next and this Deponent further saith that he asked the said Benjamin Whiting whether he had any Process for Wit-

er of People
not the least
t moved the
oved off with
back, & the
as he inclined
Brother, that
er with Ropes
rry them that
at makes this
ple to Assem-
y came to Mr
, & found the
ned as afores^d

LARD DEAN

RD.

er to the above
ay, after Reed-
ontents thereof

M DEAN JUN^r

RD

e Township of
Province of New
Evangelists of
Second Day of
d seven hundred
his House and
out an hour and
ezer Fisher who
William Deane
at he had taken

nesses and who the Witnesses were and that the said Benjamin answered and said that he had with him Subpœnas but that there were Blanks for the names which he was to fill up with such as he found capable of proving what was alledged against the Prisoners, and then serve them That this Deponent then enquired whether he had any Directions to give the Witnesses money for defraying the Expense of their Journey and that the said Benjamin said he should give to each of them two or three shillings Upon which this Deponent observed that if the Witnesses happened to be poor they could not possibly go that Journey with so small a sum the said Benjamin then replied that the Subpœnas required their attendance under the Penalty of one hundred pounds that this Deponent then look'd into Jacobs Law Dictionary and found under the Title Subpœnas that the penalty was inserted only in Terrorem and the whole was not recoverable which he read to the said Benjamin Whiting but never imagined either that or any thing else he had said or done would be charged upon him as a crime or Misdemeanor since his Intentions were entirely innocent and the whole conversation that passed in substance as aforesaid was the mere Effect of Curiosity and for bare Information—And this Deponent further saith that on Monday the fourth of September according to Mr Whittings Desire he met him the said Benjamin Whiting and the said Ebenezer Fisher at Hindsdale aforesaid but that Mr Jones was not there that the said Benjamin Whiting desired this Deponent to tarry there till he and Major Arms went across the River to Mr Jones that this Deponent waited accordingly and upon his the said Whittings Return he told this Deponent that Mr Jones had directed him to release the said Ebenezer Fisher and he did then release him accordingly and this Deponent further saith that they the said Benjamin Whiting and this Deponent then had a further conversation relative to the Road he intended to take to New York of the same purport with that above in substance related and the said Benjamin Whiting then informed this Deponent that Mr Grout was gone into Massachusetts to inform Captⁿ Dean, Father of the said William & Willard Dean of what had happened upon which this Deponent replied that if that was the Case Mr Grout would

probably cause him to be arrested if he travelled with his Prisoners that Way But the Deponent denies he ever knew that Mr Grout was gone before that Time and this Deponent further saith that on the next Day being Tuesday the fifth Day of September aforesaid in the afternoon the said Benjamin Whiting with two of his Assistants Wait & Rosebrook and the said Willard and William Dean his Prisoners came to a Saw Mill belonging to this Deponent adjoining to the high Road on their Journey to Albany that the said Major Arms who was then at this Deponents said Mill gave the said Benjamin Whiting and those with him an Invitation to stop at his House on their Way and take some Refreshment which they accepted of that thereupon they all went together to the House of the said Major Arms who provided a Dinner for the said Benjamin Whiting and those who were with him That this Deponent sent to His the said Deponents House for Rum and having made some Liquor they all drank and conversed freely together That during their Stay there this Deponent at the Request of the said Benjamin Whiting advised the Prisoners as they had but little money with them, to give Mr Whiting an Obligation under their Hands for the Repayment of what he should lay out in their Expenses upon the Road and they agreeing to such his Proposal he drew the said Obligation and they executed it accordingly And this Deponent further saith that having drank freely and sociably together for some time he told the said Benjamin Whiting in a jesting Way that if he had gone thro' Massachusetts Grout would have arrested him and the Prisoners would have been at Liberty and others of the Company bantered him in the same manner upon which he the said Benjamin Whiting grew angry and intimated that this Deponent had sent Grout on that Errand Upon which the said Deponent told him he was so far from designing any thing of that Kind that he never knew Mr Grout was gone thither till he the said Benjamin Whiting informed him of it. Nor did he know Mr Grouts Business there but barely suspected that that might be it. And that he the said Benjamin did not do well in suspecting the Deponent had sent Mr Grout on such an Errand since he the Deponent had all along told him the said Benjamin Whiting that he apprehended that he had no legal Right

to go with Prisoners that way that the said Benjamin seemed thereupon satisfied and requested this Deponent to accompany him two or three miles and shew him the Road to Albany and upon his Request and to oblige him the said Benjamin the deponent complied. And this Deponent further saith that while upon the Road the said Benjamin Whiting complained to this Deponent that the Prisoners did not walk fast enough upon which the Deponent advised them to make as much Haste as they could and be obedient to the commands of the said Benjamin Whiting and they would fare the better for it and more particularly gave them a strict charge not to attempt an escape by any means whatsoever all which they promised this Deponent in the said Benjamins Hearing to observe and that before they parted the said Benjamin informed this Deponent that his the Deponents advice had made the Prisoners walk a great deal faster and thanked the Deponent for all the favors he had shown to him And this Deponent further saith that early on the morning of the next Day he was surprized by a message from the said Major Arms then high Sheriff of the County aforesaid informing him that a number of People had followed the said Benjamin Whiting in a tumultuous manner That thereupon the Deponent immediately got out of Bed mounted his Horse and taking the said Sheriff along with him went to the Place where the said Benjamin Whiting had lodged that night when he was informed that the People had dispersed without doing any mischief upon which he returned Home that receiving Information of three persons principally concerned in raising the said Tumult he issued his warrant against them that two of them were apprehended and brought before him and that he bound them by Recognizance to appear at the next general Sessions And this Deponent further saith that the next Day after the Departure of the said Benjamin Whiting Captain Dean Father of the aforesaid William and Willard Dean against whom as the said Benjamin Whiting told this Deponent Process had also issued from the said court of vice Admiralty came to Brattleborough that the Deponent advised him to go to New York and surrender himself for Trial which he promised he would do and did go with that Intent but was taken on his Way by the said Benjamin

Whiting as this Deponent has been informed and believes to be true and further this Deponent saith not.

SAM. WELLS,

Sworn this twentieth Day of August
In the year of our Lord 1770 Before me }

DAN HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: JAMES DUANE of the City of New York Esq^r being duly sworn by the direction of his Honour the Lieutenant Governor and Council Depose and saith That in the month of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine he was applied to by William Dean and his sons Willard and William Deane whom he understood to be Inhabitants of Windsor in the County of Cumberland to defend them on an Information in the Court of vice Admiralty of this Province at the suit of his Excellency John Wentworth Esq^r Surveyor of the King's woods in America for destroying Pine Trees on which they were then confined in the common Goal of the City of New York That the Deponent believing from their Representations and several Depositions they laid before him that it was a hard Prosecution undertook their Defence That The Deponent being of opinion that by Law they could not on such a Prosecution be held to Bail moved that they should be discharged on entering their appearance but they were ordered by the court to be held to Bail in a large sum for want of which they remained in close custody That after some time they complained that the little money they had brought down with them and received from the sale of their Horses was expended and that they had no means purchasing the necessaries to support Life and desired this Deponent to intercede with the Judge to direct them an allowance of Bread and Water which they Represented they were entitled to as Prisoners at the suite of the Crown That the Deponent accordingly mentioned their Request to the Judge who declared he had no power to direct such Provision That some time afterwards This Deponent was informed That the said William Deane the Father was in Treaty with Samuel Wells Esq^r one of the

Judges o. the Court of Common Pleas for the said County of Cumberland for a sale of his the said William Dean's Effects on his Farm at Windsor aforesaid in order to raise money therefrom for the support of himself and his sons in their Confinement. That this Deponent is not certain whether the sale so intended was first mentioned to him by William Deane or Mr Wells but this Deponent well remembers that Mr Wells advised with him on the measure and that this Deponent approved of it as legal in itself and as an act of Humanity towards Deane and his children whom he considered as in the greatest distress and this Deponent further saith that to prevent any misinterpretation that might be made of the said intended sale to the Disadvantage of Mr Wells he advised that the Judge of the admiralty should be informed of the said intended sale before the same should be carried into Execution That this Deponent waited upon the Judge of the Admiralty with Mr Wells as he believes and informed him, thereof accordingly and that it was the only means which the Deponent could think of to prevent the said William Dean and his sons from suffering or perishing for want of sustenance or something to that effect That to the best of this Deponents Remembrance the Judge of the Admiralty made no objection nor shewed the least dislike thereto. And this Deponent saith That the transfer to Mr Well's of the effects of the said William Deane was drawn by one of the Deponents clerks and that he verily believes from what passed at that time and from the Behaviour and Conversation of Mr Wells that it was an Act of Benevolence and Humanity in Mr Wells to Deane and his two sons without which this Deponent verily believes they must have suffered greatly unless they had been relieved by Charity as they appeared to this Deponent to be strangers and Friendless in this City and further this Deponent saith not.

JAS DUANE.

Sworn the 28th day of September }
Anno Dom: 1770 Before me. }

(Endorsed) Deposition of James Duane respecting the Complaint of Governour Wentworth's against Judge Wells.

PROCLAMATION FOR APPREHENDING CERTAIN RIOTERS.

By his Excellency the Right Honourable JOHN, EARL OF DUNMORE,
 Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over the
 Province of New-York, and the Territories depending there-
 on in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas in pursuance of An Act of the Legislature of this Province, entitled *An Act for the more effectual collecting his Majesty's Quit-Rents in the Colony of New-York, and for Partition of Lands in order thereto*; Commissioners and a Surveyor were appointed to make Partition of certain Lots, Parcel of a larger Tract of Land, situate on the East Side of Hudson's River, in the County of Albany, called *Wallumschaack*, granted to *James De Lancey, Gerardus Stuyvesant*, Esquires, and others, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the said Province, bearing Date the fifteenth Day of *July*, One thousand seven hundred and thirty nine: And the said Commissioners in the Execution of their Duty, being employed in surveying the said Lots, were on the nineteenth Day of *October*, One thousand seven hundred and sixty nine, interrupted and opposed by a Number of armed Men, tumultuously and riotously assembled for the declared Purpose of preventing the said Partition, who by open Force compelled the Surveyor to desist from the said Survey, and by insults and Menaces, so intimidated the Commissioners as to oblige them to relinquish at that Time, any further Attempt to discharge the Trust reposed in them: And whereas the Proprietors of the said Patent, and other Lands held in Virtue of the Grants of this Province, finding Claims against their Right, set up under the Government of *New-Hampshire*, did cause divers Ejectments to be brought for Tryal of the Title to the said Lands, and at the Circuit Court held for the City and County of *Albany*, in *June* last, obtained three several Verdicts by special Juries; from whence it was hoped that the riotous Spirit would subside, which had so long prevailed, to the great Injury of that Part of the Country: Whereupon the Owners of the said Patent of *Wallum-*

JAS DUANE.

ecting the Com-
 n's against Judge

achaack, directed the Commissioners to resume and complete the Partition aforesaid; who on the twenty sixth Day of September now last past, in the Execution of the said Trust, were again opposed and prevented from effecting the said Partition, by a riotous and tumultuous Body of Men, openly avowing, in Opposition to the Title and Jurisdiction of this Province, that those Lands were held by them under *New-Hampshire*; and Information being given me, that such repeated Acts of Violence have chiefly arisen from an Expectation that his Majesty's Royal Decision in Privy Council of the twentieth day of July, 1764, whereby the western Banks of *Connecticut River*, are adjudged to be the Boundary between the two Provinces,—would be rescinded, and the Lands on the West Side of that River, be annexed to *New-Hampshire*. To prevent the Disorders that might be occasioned by so groundless a Delusion, I have thought proper to signify that I have the highest Reason to think it is his Majesty's fixed Resolution to adhere to his said Royal Decision, and to leave this Government in the full Enjoyment of its ancient Rights, as bounded upon the said *Connecticut River*. And it further appearing by Proof on Oath, that *Simeon Hathaway*, *Moses Scott*, *Jonathan Phisk*, and *Silas Robinson*, all of the County of *Albany*, Yeomen, were among the principal Authors of, and Actors in the last mentioned Riot and Breach of the Peace: In order therefore to bring the said Offenders to condign Punishment, and that others warned by their Example, may be deterred from the Commission of such evil Practices for the future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly commanding and requiring the Sheriff of the City and County of *Albany*, to apprehend and take all and every the before named Rioters and Offenders, and them to commit to safe and secure Custody, to answer for their several Offences, and to be dealt with according to Law: And for that Purpose if it shall be necessary, to raise and take to his Assistance, the *Posse Comitatus*, or whole Power of the County: And all Magistrates, Officers, and Ministers of Justice, are hereby enjoined and required to give their Aid and Assistance, not only in apprehending the said several Offenders, and committing them to safe Custody, but in preventing and

suppressing all future Riots and Disorders of the like dangerous Tendency.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort George, in the City of New York, the first Day of November, One thousand seven hundred and seventy, in the eleventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

DUNMORE.

By His Excellency's Command,
Gw. BANTAR, D. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

PETITION SFROM CUMBERLAND AND GLOUCESTER TO THE KING.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition of the Subscribers in behalf of themselves and others, Inhabitants of the Province of New York in the Counties of Cumberland & Gloucester, on the West side of Connecticut River.

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Majesty's Colony of New York was anciently bounded to the eastward by Connecticut River, the Grant from King Charles the Second to James Duke of York in 1663⁴ comprehending in express terms; "All the lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Deleware Bay;" While your Majestys Government of New Hampshire, the Limits whereof were first ascertained about the year 1739 is confined in its extent westward to your Majesty's other Governments.

That notwithstanding this clear designation of Boundary to each Province New Hampshire proceeded to make Grants of the Lands westward of the River Connecticut, and the matter at length coming under your Majestys consideration, your Majesty was pleased by your Royal order of the 20th of July 1764, finally to determine and declare the Western banks of Connecti-

cut river from where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay as far as the 45th degree of northern Latitude, to be the boundary Line between the Provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

That in the year 1768, an ordinance was passed in your Majesty's name and under your Majestys Seal of New York, erecting part of the Lands on the west side of Connecticut river into a new County by the name of Cumberland; and on the 16th of March in the present year, a like ordinance passed erecting another county to the northward of the former, by the name of Gloucester; in consequence whereof proper courts have been established and organized, & justice duely administered, as in the other Counties within your Majestys Province of New York, to the great comfort ease and happiness of your Petitioners, and other your Majesty's loyal & faithful subjects, who hoped to have enjoyed uninterruptedly the fruits of their industry in Peace and tranquillity.

That in the month of June last, a number of disorderly persons seated in the township of Windsor in the County of Cumberland, assembled in a riotous manner, & by threats obstructed the proceedings of the Court of Common pleas; pretending that the Magistrates & Civil Officers were unauthorized; that no obedience was due to them; that the Jurisdiction belonged to the Government of New Hampshire; That your Majesty's Royal Order aforesaid would soon be rescinded; and the Lands thereby declared as part of your Majesty's Colony of New York, be decreed to appertain for the future to the Province of New Hampshire.

That residing near the borders of the two Governments, the said riotous persons have eluded the publick justice, by flight into New Hampshire; and confederating with divers inhabitants there; have promoted a spirit of disorder and disobedience to the authority of your Majestys Government of New York, by Signing and procuring the subscriptions of many persons in both provinces to a Petition, the avowed purpose of which is the change of Jurisdiction.

That your Petitioners are persuaded this measure is calculated to elude the punishment due to those lawless transgressors: to promote the interests of individuals, who have made a traffic of

the New Hampshire titles, and to aggrandize the family of the late Governour Wentworth, for whose benefit reservations of Land were made in all the numerous Grants which he thought proper to pass. While your Petitioners have the greatest reason to think it will if adopted prove highly dissatisfactory and prejudicial to the Body of Inhabitants in general, who beginning to feel the eminent advantages of a settled Government, view with concern even the prospect of an alteration that may again expose them to the difficulties and hardships, with which they so lately contended, at the same time that it must be inevitably productive of uncertainty and confusion in titles and peculiarly grievous to a great number of your Majesty's Subjects, who confiding in the Stability of your Majestys said royal order, have purchased and seated themselves in that country from an immediate view of their being connected with and under the protection of this your Majesty's Government of New York.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty to Grant them such relief as to your Majesty, in your great wisdom shall seem meet.

And your Majesty's Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray &c.

Province of New York }
1st November 1770 }

Thomas Chandler
Edward Howe
Moses Wright
Simon Stevens
Timothy Spencer
Daniel Gill
Samuel Scott
Jehiel Simmons
George Hall
Jehobed Widdoms
Joseph Douglas
Willm Dean
Willard Dean
Wm Dean Junr
Joel Mathews
Moses Evens
Zedock Wright
Asa Taylor
Matthias Rust
Lionel Uddel
Jacob Burtch
Timothy Lull
Thos Sumner
John Peters

John Taplin
Abner Fowler
John Taplin junr
Thos Butterfield
Thos Chamberlain
Wellobuy Butterfield
Robt Kennedy
Ezekiel Colby
Jacob Hall
Ephram Martin junr
Daniel Hall
Jonathan Butterfield
David Sleeper
David Davis
Benjamin Jenkins
Stephen McConnel
Obcdedom Sanders
Matthew Miller
Amos Davis
Ephraim Morton
Saml Gott
Eben'er Green
John Chamberlin
Saml Wise

Benjn Chamberlin
Joseph Lord
Thos Chandler junr
Ebenez: Fullar
George Earl
John Chandler
Benjn Mann
Amos Snow
Nathan Earll
David Brooks
Joshua Church
John Stone Junr
John Nott
Thomas Nott
Daniel Sanitell
Gershom Tuttle
Thomas Cutlar
Wm McCoy
Joel Mersh
Ebenezzer Parkhurst
Alexander Brinck
Henry Bragg
Jonath Ocor
Midad Benton

Elisha Burton	Ebenr Holton	Abraham Carly
John Sargent	David Hutchinson	John Butler
Joseph Hatch	David Wood	Aaron Gary
John Hatch	Noah Porter	Leonard Spaulding
Saml Partridge	Oliver Startwel	Nehemiah Howe
John Wright	Page Harriman	Joseph Hartwell
Jacob Fowler jun	Paul Spooner	Ephraim Wilcox
Jacob Fowler	Benjn Birch	Richard Barton
Ephraim Collins	Uriah Morse	Saml Partridge junr
Hugh Miller	Nathaniel Martin	Jas Andrews
John Sawyer	Samuel Miller	Samuel Wells
Saml McDuffey	Jas Miller	Timothy Church
John Morton	Benoni Wright	Joseph Burt
Wm Bell	David Kennedy	Joseph Burt junr
Jesse McFarland	Wm Thomson	Willm Brace
Ebenez: Morton	Daniel West	Shadrach Ball
David Thomson	Aron Pennock	Joel Aitchison
James Horner	Samuel Pennock	Wm King
James Aikin	Eleazer Goodrich	Jacob Ball
Hezekiah Sillway	Abner Reeve	Oliver Cook
Jas Pennock	Silas Hamilton	Ebenezer Fisher
Jesse Pennock	Francis Whitmore	Nathaniel Stedman
Ezekiel Parish	Isaac Barrett	Ebenezer Church
Isaac Baldwin	Solomon Phelps	Reuben Field
Peter Pernueck	Luke Brown	Nathan Gould
Josiah Goodrich	Barnabas Russel	Reuben Bump
Penuel Deming	Joseph Jackson	Thos Farrand
Wm Symes	Isaac McCane	John Houghton
Moses Johnson junr	Daniel Sargent	Sawyer Wright
Ebenezer Fullar jun	Dennis Lochling	Elijah Prouty
David Heaton	Danl Kathan	John Pike
Thos Temple	Alexander Kathan	Tilley Wilder
John Abbe	John Kathan	Isaac Robinson
Jonath Fullar	John Kathan Junr	John Serjeant
Robert Crook	Wm More	Nathan Church junr
Oliver Lovell	Saml Allen	Seth Andrews
Oliver Coray	Wm Wiman	James Nickols
Fairbank More	Jonas More	Ebenezer Haws
Silvanus Titus	Moses Coles	Lemuel Kendrick
Jacob Stowel	Joshua Parker	Levi Baldwin
Timothy Lovell	Amos Hall	John Baldwin
Elias Alcott	Charles Kathan	Benjn Gould
Saml Laerabee	Noah Sabin Junior	Nathaniel Church
Samuel Taylor	Oliver Wyman	Jonathn Herrick
Joseph Wood	Andw Grimes	John Compen
John Wilt	Benjamin Wilson	John Davis junr
Wm Simmons	Joseph Fuller	Elijah Alward
Thomas Stebbins	Jonathan Houghton	Caleb Alward
Wm Steady	James Cumins	John Davis
Zebediah Woodwarth	Jeremiah Cumins	Jonathn Rogers
Colburn Preston	Francis Comins	Saml Davis
John Lovel	Joshua Hyde	John Mayo
Elijah Lovel	Samuel Wheat	Lemuel Mayo
Jonathan White	James Snow	Samuel Skinner
Lemuel White	Matthew Cushing	Samuel Minott
Jonathan Tarbel	Noah Cushing	Benjn Hatch
Tobias Barney	Ephraim Pierce	John Bennett
Tim: Olcott	Abija Moore	Nathan Williams
John Stone	Rufus More	Jonas Shepard
Thos Stone	Elisha Ayers	Jas Henderson
Hezekiah Hoare	Jonathn Lockland	Joseph Williams
Cyrus Whitecomb	Asa Holget	Saml Woodard

am Carly
Butler
Gary
ard Spaulding
niah Howe
h Hartwell
im Wilcox
rd Barton
Partridge junr
Andrews
nel Wells
thy Church
sh Burt
sh Burt junr
n Brace
rich Ball
Aitchison
King
b Ball
r Cook
eser Fisher
aniel Stedman
ezer Church
en Field
an Gould
en Bump
a Farrand
n Houghton
yer Wright
h Prouty
n Pike
y Wilder
c Robinson
n Serjeant
han Church junr
n Andrews
es Nickols
ezer Haws
uel Kendrick
Baldwin
h Baldwin
n Gould
aniel Church
athn Herrick
n Compen
n Davis junr
h Alward
b Alward
n Davis
athn Rogers
l Davis
n Mayo
uel Mayo
uel Skinner
uel Minott
n Hatch
n Bennett
han Williams
as Shepard
Henderson
eph Williams
al Woodard

Robert Pattison
Anthy Morrel
Wm Coper
Wm Gate
Saml Clark
Benjn Baker
Josiah Clark
Joseph Steward
Thos Clark
Wm Greles
Abner Rice
Rufus Shepherd
Petter Pattison
Samuel Clark jr
James Cary junr
Isaac Orr
James Roberts
Jas Woodward
Seth Knowell
Joseph Lyon's
Ebenezer Brooks
Daniel Shepherdson
Saml Allen
Aquila Cleveland
Zachus Farnsworth
Asaph Carpenter
Moses Smith
David Weeks
Benjn Carpenter
Henry Hix
Wm Cranny
Wm Brace junr
Obadiah Gill
Joseph Chamberlin
Wm Nickolls
Jasper Patridge
Joseph Griffith
Ebenr Davis
Ebenezer Davis junr
Eliphalet Pearce
Samuel Morse
Joseph Perry
John Perry
Moses Perry
Solomon Perry
Jacob Burton
Azariah Stoder
Elisha Partridge
Israel Curtis
Ebenezer Harr
David Toy
Ebenezer Parish
Simeon Smith
George Lyons
Samuel Clark
Jonathn Crawford
Elisha Pratt
Samuel Brown
David Rich

Ebenezer Sabine
Wm Wilson
Elijah Clarke
Elkanah Cleveland
John Bolton
Wm Henderson
Henry Henderson
Jno Henderson
Samuel Morrison
Jacob Shepard
Benjn Henry
Samuel Haws
Wm Scott
Nathan Willcocks
Hugh Bolton
Wm Bullock
William McCune
John Ellis
Thos Ellis
Benjn Gorton
Ephraim Knapp
Jesse Frost
Benjn Butterfield Junr
Samuel Dutton
Thos Cook
Joshua Wilder
Saml Wilder
Elias Wilder junr
Solomon Ball
John Mark
Asa Davis
Thomas Crowfoot
Michael Lovel
Danl Whipple
Wm Williams
Elisha Harding
John Grout
Saml Knight
Benjn Butterfield
Gad Smith
Oliver Wilson
Josiah Jenkins
Thos Serjeant
Jonathn Hobbs
Malachi Church
Abner Newton
Henry Wells
Oliver Harris
Oliver Harris junr
William Harris
Benoni Smith
John Camp
Joseph Scott
Thomas Whiting
Jas Colter
Murdock Smith
Saml Brown
Amos Whiting

John Sheperdson
Daniel Whittaker
Joel Cutler
Josiah Allen
Wm Ramsdale
Francis Rice
Oliver Dinsmoore
Noah Weld
Nathaniel Smith
Totham Begle
Wm Larkin
Israel Field
Abel Storkwell
Wm Ellas
Richard Prouty
David Church
Jacob Spaulding
Abner Scouell
Joseph Marks
Samuel Daryl
Josiah Davis
Nathan Davis
David Davis
Chipman Swift
Jesse Griffith
Benjn Dyer
Saml Kent
Josiah Crimp
John Alexander
Jonas Knapp
James King
Isaac Gall
Ithamar Goodenough
John Camp
Jonathan Penney
Samuel Bennett
Ephraim Whitney
Elezer Grovis
James Denis
David Ayers
John Barney
Seth Whitaker
Jonathan Goodenough
Jedediah Wood
Manasah Bixby
Ebenezer Goodenough
Daniel Boyden
Ebenezer Fox
Thoms Wooley
Ephraim Whitney
Joseph Stibbins
Eliezer Paterson
Saml Stratton
Israel Rowley
David Lindesay
William Johnson
Jonathan Church
Titus Arms

PETITION FOR THE CONFIRMATION BY NEW YORK OF CERTAIN N. H. GRANTS.

To His Excellency the Right Hon^{ble} John Earl of Dunmore
Captain General & Governor in chief in & over the
Province of New York & the territories depending
thereon in America, Chancellor & vice Admiral of
the Same.

The Petition of the Subscribers inhabitants of certain lands
on the West side of Connecticut river in the Province of
New York.

Humbly Sheweth

That from the amiable character your Petitioners have repeatedly had of the benevolence of your Lordship's disposition, as well as permanent qualities & distinguished abilities, they are induced to approach your Lordship with their Supplications.

That a Controversy hath unhappily subsisted for some years between the Governments of New York and New Hampshire, relative to the validity of the Grants formerly issued by the latter, which has proved extremely detrimental both to the interest of the Crown and this part of the Country, by impeding the Settlement thereof.

That your Petitioners have respectively seated themselves and families upon the Lands so granted to them on the West side of the river Connecticut, cultivated and improved the same in pursuance of and agreeable to their said Grants, conceiving their Title to be good and effectual untill after the arrival of His Majesty's royal Order in his Privy Council of the 20th day of July 1764, ascertaining the eastern Limits of the Province of New York to be at the western banks of the said river Connecticut.

That your Petitioners are now desirous of holding the same under the Government of New York, if they can obtain a confirmation of the Lands so by them respectively improved on moderate fees, & under the Provisoos, limitations and restrictions prescribed in His Majestys instructions to your Lordship, and that the other Lands situate westward of said river, not improved and cultivated as aforesaid, may be granted on the usual terms,

NEW YORK OF

Earl of Dunmore
 chief in & over the
 territories depending
 on the Vice Admiral of

of certain lands
 in the Province of

persons have repeat-
 edly p's disposition, as
 abilities, they are
 Supplications.

ed for some years
 New Hampshire,
 ly issued by the
 ental both to the
 ntry, by impeding

ed themselves and
 n the West side of
 d the same in pur-
 , conceiving their
 the arrival of His
 f the 20th day of
 f the Province of
 said river Conne-

holding the same
 can obtain a con-
 vely improved on
 ons and restrictions
 our Lordship, and
 river, not improved
 on the usual terms,

as also the Lands on the west side of the green mountains to
 such persons as applied for the same.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that, as they
 have expended their worldly substance upon the Premises, and
 are thereby rendered wholly unable to pay the Patent fees de-
 manded by the late Governor in chief of this Province for the
 Lands so cultivated, that your Lordship will be favourably
 pleased in tender Compassion to your Petitioners, and their
 helpless and distressed families to represent this their Case to His
 Majesty, not doubting but he will be graciously pleased to take
 the same into his princely Consideration, and give such relief
 therein as shall to him seem meet.

And your Petitioners shall as in duty bound, ever pray &c.

Province of New York }
 3 December 1770. }

Jesse Frost
 Benj: Butterfield junr
 Levi Baldwin
 John Baldwin
 Lemuel Kendrick
 Nathl Church
 Jonathan Herrik
 Thos Cook
 John Compton
 Abner Reeve
 Joshua Wilden
 Jasper Portrigie
 Saml Wells
 Josiah White
 Filley Wilder
 Isaac Robinson
 John Sergeants
 Nathaniel Church junr
 Sethan Emers
 Willm Bruce junr
 Obadiah Gill
 Jos: Chamberlain
 Abner Sewell
 Willm Nicolls
 James Nicolls
 Ebenezer Haws
 John Ellis
 Thos Ellis
 Benja Gorton
 Ephraim Knap
 Thos Chandler
 Joel Atcheson
 Willm King
 Jacob Ball
 Nathaniel Seedman
 Oliver Cook
 Ebenezer Pitkin

Israel Church
 Reuben Field
 Nathan Gould
 Reuben Bump
 Thos Farrand
 John Houghton
 Sawyer Wright
 Elijah Prouty
 Wm Cranny
 John Pike
 Nath: Frost
 Wm Bullock
 Jereld Field
 Wm McLaine
 Benj: Carpenter
 Henry Hox
 Abel Wetherd
 Wm Ellas
 Richd Prouty
 David Church
 Jacob Spaulding
 Timothy Church
 Joseph Burt
 Joseph Burt junr
 Wm Bruce
 Shatruh Bull
 Peter Pattison
 David Williams
 Samuel Clark junr
 Isaac Orr
 James Cary junr
 Jas Roberts
 Jas Woodard
 Seth Knowle
 Jos: Lyons
 Ebenezer Brooks
 Daul Shepherdson

Samuel Allen
 Aquila Clealand
 Zacheus Farnsworth
 Asaph Carpenter
 Moses Smith
 David Weeks
 Jonas Sheperd
 Samuel Woodard
 Joseph Williams
 Robt Pattison
 Wm Cooper
 Wm Gale
 Saml Clark
 Josiah Clark
 Benjamin Baker
 Joseph Stewart
 Thos Clark
 Wm Crells
 Abner Rice
 Elijah Clarke
 John Bolton
 Nathan Williams
 Wm Henderson
 Henry Henderson
 Jno Henderson
 Samuel Morrison
 Jacob Shepard
 Benjn Henry
 Saml Stewart
 William Scott
 Nathan Willcock
 Hugh Bolton
 Rufus Shepard
 Ebenezer Harris
 Francis Rice
 Oliver Dinsmore
 Noah Weld

Nathanl Smith	Saml Larrabee	Jonas Moore
David Joy	Saml Taylor	Moses Cole
William Larkin	Joseph Woods	Joshua Parker
Eber ter Parish	John Wait	Amos Hall
Sir J. A. Smith	Wm Snowe	Chas Kathan
George Lyons	Thos Hubbard	Noah Sabin junr
Saml Clarke	William Childs	Oliver Wyman
Jonathn Safford	Jedediah Woodwarth	Andrew Arnes
Samuel Brown	Colburn Preston	Benjn Willson
Elisha Preth	John Lovel	Joseph Fuller
Ebenezer Sabin	Elijah Lovel	Jonathn Houghton
David Rich	Jonath: White	James Comyng
Wm Wilson	Lemuel White	Francis Comins
Abner Newton	Jonathan Tarbel	Jas Comins junr
Oliver Harris junior	Joseph Douglas	Noah Sabin
Oliver Harris	Gorphon Tuttle	Ephraim Pierce
Wm Goff	Joseph Lord	Asa Holliget
Joh Camp	Thos Chandler	Abraham Easly
Benoni Smith	Ebenezer Millar	Jonathn Lochleg
Josiah Scott	George Earll	Aaron Garvey
Thomas Whiting	John Chandler	Samuel Moore
James Cutler	Abel Barney	John Davis junr
Merodach B. Smith	Timothy Olcott	John Marks
Samuel Brown	John Stone	Jos: Phillips
Amos Whiting	Thos Stone	Saml Darby
John Shepherdson	Hezekiah Hoare	Josiah Davis
Saml Whitaker	Cyrus Whitcomb	Nathan Davis
Joel Cutlar	Eben Holton	Asa Davis
Joshua Allen	David Hutchinson	Thos Cropot
Wm Ramsdel	David Wood	David Davis
Wm Williams	Edward Hew	Chipman Swift
Elisha Harding	Nathan Earll	Elijah Alvord
John Grout	David Brooks	Caleb Alvord
Israel Curtis	Joshua Church	John Davis
Henry Wells	John Stone Junr	Jonathan Raynes
Saml Knight	Moses Wright	Saml Davis
Benjn Butterfield	Noah Porter	Joseph Griffith
Jothan Liglo	John Nott	Elijah Davis
Gad Smith	Thos Nott	Ebenezer Davis
Josiah Deakins	Daniel Saurell	Jesse Griffith
Oliver Wilson	Jacob Sadwell	John Mayo
Thomas Serjante	Simon Stevens	Linnel Mayo
Jonathn Hobbs	Timothy Spencer	Barnabas Husel
Malachi Church	Noah Tenlevett	Joseph Jackson
Nathaniel Brown	Page Harrineau	Isac McLain
Joseph Hapados	Daniel Gill	Daniel Sargent
Saml Skinner	Samuel Scott	James Luon
Saml Minott	George Hall	Matthew Cushing
Aaron Alexander	Jekiel Symmons	Noah Cushing
Joseph Perry	Johobat Meddoms	John Butler
John Perry	Silas Hamilton	Elizaphet Peace
Moses Perry	Francis Whitmore	Leonard Spalding
Solomon Perry	Isaac Barrett	Benjamin Jenkins
Robbart Crook	Solomon Phelps	David Deing
Ephraim Wilcox	Luke Brown	John Morton
Michael Lovel	Dennis Lorkling	Wm Bill
Oliver Lovell	Daniel Kathan	Stephen McConnell
Oliver Corey	Alexr Kathan	Obadiah Sanders
Fairbank Moore	John Kathan	Mathew Miller
Silvanus Titus	John Kathan Junr	Amos Davis
Jacob Hornbeck	Wm More	Ephraim Morton
Timothy Lovell	Saml Allen	Jesse Mcfarland
Elias Olcott	Wm Wiman	Ebenezer Morten

Moore
 Cole
 Parker
 Hall
 Nathan
 Sabin junr
 Wyman
 W Arms
 Willson
 Fuller
 n Houghton
 Comyng
 s Comins
 mins junr
 Sabin
 im Pierce
 olliget
 am Easy
 n Lochleg
 Garvey
 el Moore
 Davis junr
 Morka
 Phillips
 Darby
 n Davis
 an Davis
 Davis
 Cropot
 d Davis
 man Swift
 h Alvord
 b Alvord
 Davis
 than Raynes
 Davis
 ph Griffith
 h Davis
 ezer Davis
 p Griffith
 Mayo
 el Mayo
 abas Hussel
 ph Jackson
 McLain
 el Sargent
 es Luon
 thew Cushing
 h Cushing
 n Butler
 apheet Peace
 hard Spalding
 amin Jenkins
 id Deing
 n Morton
 Bill
 phen McConnell
 diah Sanders
 hew Miller
 os Davis
 araim Morton
 e Mcfarland
 ezezer Morten

David Thomson
 James Horner
 James Alken
 Nathaniel Martin
 Samuel Gott
 Samuel Miller
 James Miller
 Benoni Wright
 Ephraim Martin Jr
 Wm Thomson
 David Kennedy
 John Bennet
 Peinel Daming
 Francis Halding
 Moses Johnson
 Jas Andrews
 Samuel Kent
 Josiah Baring
 Daniel Whipple
 John Alexander
 Jonas Knapp
 Jas King
 asiah Gale
 Ichman Goodenough
 John Camp
 Jonathn Primy
 Saml Bennett
 Ephraim Whiness
 Eliezer Grover
 James Denis
 David Dalsing
 John Barney
 Seth Whitierley
 Jonath Goodenough
 Thos Sumner
 John Peters
 John Taplin

Abner Fowler
 John Toplington
 Thos Butterfield
 Thos Chamberlain
 Welbe Butterfield
 Robert Kennedy
 Eliezer Cosly
 Jacob Fowler
 Israel Hall
 Daniel Hall
 Jacob Fowler
 Jonathan Ruterfield
 Samuel Daring
 Exterlin Collins
 David Sleeper
 Hugh Miller
 John Sawyer
 Saml McDuffey
 Jeudiah Wiods
 Manassah Bisby
 Ebenezer Goodenough
 Danl Boyden
 Ebenezer Fox
 Ephraim Whiting
 Thos Woole
 Benjn Dyer
 Jonathon Church
 Titus Orme
 John Sargent
 Joseph Heath
 John Hatch
 Saml Partridge
 John Wright
 Willm Dunn
 Willard Deane
 Wm Deane junr
 Thos Cutlar

Wm McCoy
 Joel Mathews
 Moses Evans
 Zeldock Wright
 Matthew Rust
 Joel Marsh
 Ebenezer Bartlet
 Alexn Brink
 Henry Brugg
 Lionel Udai
 Jacob Curtch
 Timothy Sull
 Paul Spooner
 Benjn Birch
 Uriah Morse
 John String
 David Beaton
 Elisha Burton
 Noah Mite
 Hezekiah Siloday
 Jas Pennock
 Ezekial Parish
 Isaac Baldwin
 Adom Pennock
 Richd Baxter
 Peter Pennock
 John Chamberlin
 Elize Troen
 Benjn Chamberlin
 Samuel Wise
 Josiah Goodrich
 Eliezer Goodrich
 Benjn Hatch
 Jacob Burton
 Elisha Partridge
 Saml Partridge Jr
 Wm Symes

ORDER TO PROSECUTE SILAS ROBINSON.

[Connell Min. XXVI.]

IN COUNCIL 18th December 1770

His Excellency laid before the Board a letter from Henry Ten Eyck Junior Esq, Sherif of Albany of the 3^d Inst signifying that in obedience to his Excellency's proclamation of the 1st ultimo for apprehending certain Rioters therein named, he proceeded to Bennington and on the 29th November in company with John Munro Esquire, and his Under Sherif, went to the House of Silas Robinson one of the Rioters, and there apprehended him; That from the advice of M^r Munro and the Information he received

he judged it best to return with his prisoner especially as he was reported to be one of the principal among them, rather than risque his being rescued; and that the said Silas Robinson is now a prisoner in his custody, where he shall keep him until he receives his Excellency's farther Instructions.

Whereupon it is ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that a copy of the said Proclamation with the Original Affidavits touching the Riots therein mentioned, be delivered to his Majesty's Attorney General of this Province, and that he do prosecute the said Silas Robinson for the Matters with which he so stands charged.

PETITION OF CERTAIN PARTIES TO BE REANNEXED TO
NEW HAMPSHIRE.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

In Council.

The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's loyal, faithful obedient subjects, whose only hope of Relief from immediate poverty distress and ruin, with there helpless Wives and Children, depends entirely on your Majesty's lenient and paternal Interposition, which unless your Majesty shall be graciously pleased to vouchsafe, they must suffer an inevitable ruin, Therefore they Humbly pray, to represent their unhappy state Hoping your Majesty will be pleased to lend an Ear while they briefly relate some few of the distressful circumstances of their present situation—That they are Inhabitants of a Tract of your Majesty's Land now by your Majestys order within the jurisdiction of your Majesty's Government of New York which at the time of the removal of the line of jurisdiction was unanimously esteemed to be in your Majestys Province of New Hampshire, except only by some Interested Persons in New York, who have made large Fortunes out of those Lands & whose pretences were Totally unknown, which said Tract is Situate between the Western Banks of Connecticut River and Northline drawn at Twenty

especially as he
them, rather than
Robinson is now
p him until he

y the Governor
the said Procla-
the Riots therein
rney General of
l Silas Robinson
d.

EANNEXED TO

ESTY.

In Council.
al, faithful obedi-
mediate poverty
es and Children,
d paternal Inter-
graciously pleased
ruin, Therefore
ppy state Hoping
Ear while they
umstances of their
of a Tract of your
within the jurisdic-
York which at the
n was unanimously
f New Hampshire,
w York, who have
ose pretences were
between the West-
e drawn at Twenty

miles Eastern distance from Hudsons River 'till it intersects the
Wood Creek Lake Champlain &c That by virtue of Patents
issued by Benning Wentworth Esq^r late Governor of your
Majestys said Province of New Hampshire, under the Seal there-
of and granted to your Petitioners whose Names are Enter'd in
a Schedule annexed to each respective Grant, and in full Faith
of the said Governors authority to grant the said Lands, They
have settled cultivated inhabited & improved and expended their
whole Fortunes and all their labour to this day on the premises
aforesaid, that it having pleased your Majesty to remove the line
of Jurisdiction between the two provinces aforesaid your Petition-
ers were therefore included in the province of New York, which
in due rightful obedience to your Majesty's Commands your
Petitioners dutifully and unexceptionably obeyd—although their
lying in the province of New York was & is and for ever will
and must be highly detrimental & disagreeable to them both in
their property and good government, of all which they judged
your Majesty and ministers of State had been egregiously mis-
informed—and also that those circumstances had been erro-
neously Represented to your Majesty that since your Majesty's
said order to annex the said District to New York their pos-
sessions have been unexceptionably granted to other people
under the great Seal of New York—that writs of ejectments
have been brought, their property wrested from them, their
persons Imprisoned and their whole substance wasted in
fruitless Law Suits merely to the enrichment of a few Men in
said Province of New York, whose great Influence is the
distruction of our hard, honestly earned property, that we were
greatly and industriously cultivating the wilderness, orderly
obeying every Law, rejoicing in our safety and your Majestys
auspicious government untill by this invasion of our property by
many who pretended your Majesty's authority therein, we are
thrown in such evident distress confusion and dangerous disorder
as would touch your Royal Breast with Compassⁿ—could our
inexpressable Missery be Truly represented and that many of
your petitioners were soldiers in your Majesty's army in the late
war in North America & were aiding and assisting in the happy
successes there whereby those Lands were recovered from the

Enemy that they have in all things and at all Times, been obedient to the Laws of your Majesty's Dominions, & ever obeyed your Majesty's Royal commands—that our Fortunes Interest and Lives are wholly devoted to your Sacred Person. They therefore humbly prostrate themselves, and pray that your Majesty will be graciously pleased, to preserve them from the impending evils, by reannexing them to New Hampshire to which province we are more contiguous for Government from at least Seventy miles to near Four through three other governments & by confirming these possessions as held and enjoyed under New Hampshire and by giving such other relief as to your Majesty's seem adequate and meet, whereby your Petitioners may again Return to their labour, the wilderness may be cultivated and your Petitioners again Rejoice in the Security of Lawful and good Government being exercised amongst them. Under God we rely on your Majesty only for relief: we can have no hope from your Majesty's Servants at New York, from whose operations our distresses have arisen. Your Majesty's Servants of New Hampshire having Read our Petition to them for Relief declare their inability to Take cognizance thereof as the premises are by your Majesty's order in Council commanded to be within the province of New York to your Majesty's therefore we humbly look compassionating our distresses. As your Majesty's Petitioners in Duty and Loyalty bound shall ever pray.

Province of New York ss. WILLARD STEVENS of Charlestown or number four in New Hampshire Government, a person well known to me, and worthy of Good Faith and Credit being by me duly Sworn did depose and say that the foregoing is a true copy of the Original petition delivered me and carried by Benjamin Whiting from Portsmouth to this Country to be signed in favour of New Hampshire at Numb^r 4.

WILLARD STEVENS.

Sworn before me this 27th Day }
of January 1771.

SIMON STEVENS Jest^r of Peace

SCHEDULE of the names of such of the Inhabitants of Westminster as signed the new Hampshire Petition of which the foregoing is an authentick Copy.

William Willard Esquire	John Petty	Wright
William Willard Junior	Ephram Spencer	Dickinson
Joseph Willard	John Sessions	Medad Wright
James Richardson	Gilson	Joel Holton
John Patterson	William Heaton	Samuel Cone
Benjamin Burt	Zakariah Gilson	Asa Averel
John Avery	Jonathan Gilson	Isaac Patterson
John Avery Junior	Joseph Arwin	Benjamin Patterson
Samuel C. Avery	Abial Gooddale	Michael Metcalf
Joseph Phippney	Caleb Spencer	Bildad Andros Esqr
Joseph Stoddard	William Hill	Amas Carpenter
Jonathan Burk	Gidlon Bagger	Carpenter
Jesse Burk	Thomas Davis	Timothy Carpenter
So. Burke	Thomas Davis junr	Jidiah Prior
Amos Carpenter Junr	Charles Crook	Andrew Crook
Eleazer Harlough	Levy Andros	Abel Carpe
Jacob Abby	Bridges Medcalf	John Gould
James Crafford	Charles Holding	
Silas Burk	Simeon Burk	

The names of such of the Inhabitants of Rockingham who subscribed the New Hampshire Petition

David Pulsifer	Richardson	Nathaniel Davis
Cornelius Dorfee	Samuel C Bur	Ezra Turner
Ephram Wheelor	Jonathan Bur	Jeremiah Allen
Peter Bellows	Nathaniel Bur	Timothy Clark

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lond. Dec. XLIII.]

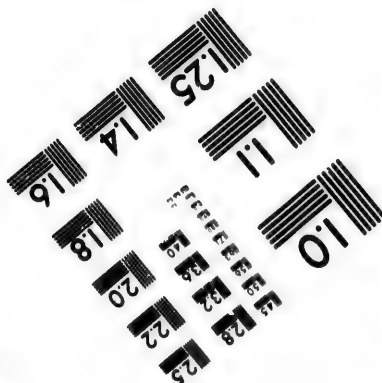
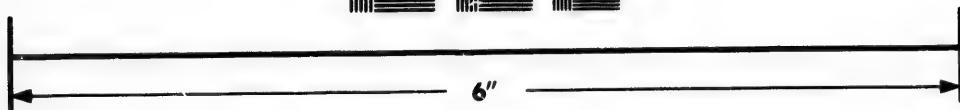
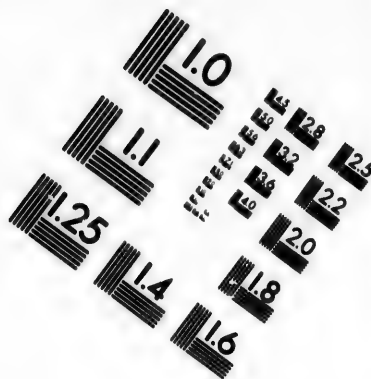
New York, March 9th, 1771.

EXTRACT.

The troubled state of the North Eastern parts of this Province seems to deserve your Lordships immediate attention. I speak of that large District between Hudsons river and the Lakes George and Champlain on the West and Connecticut River on the East; and between the North line of the Massachusetts Bay and the 45th degree of Latitude, assigned for the partition between this and the Province of Quebec.

This is a fine country, capable of great cultivation, and of subsisting many thousands of useful subjects; but before the Conquest of Canada was so exposed to the incursions of the





Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

24
23
22
21
20
19
18

11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

French, and the Savages in their Interest; that very few settlements were made in it, except in that quarter nearest to Hudsons River

It is clearly within the limits of this Province; as granted by King Charles the Second to James Duke of York; and accordingly His present Majesty in the year 1764, was pleased to declare the Western Bank of Connecticut River to be the partition boundary between New York and New Hampshire.

I wish I could say, My Lord, that the Royal Decision had been followed with that chearfull submission which was due to so express and authoritative an intimation of the King's pleasure. I am obliged on the contrary, to complain that there seems to be too much reason to believe, that the disorders in that Country owe their origin and progress to the intrigues of persons in power in the Province of New Hampshire, with aims of inhancing their private fortunes, out of the Crown Lands; and the vain hope that His Majesty may be moved to annex this territory to the Province of New Hampshire under which their Grants were obtained.

In the prosecution of this design some of the Inhabitants have lately been excited to open acts of Violence, as well as an immediate application by petition to the Throne. Upon procuring a copy of this Petition I referred it to the Attorney General for his Report; and as his Representations appear greatly to concern his Majesty's Interest and to be supported by Proofs, of which the King ought not to be uninformed, I now transmit them to your Lordship for the Royal Consideration.

I must at the same time apprise your Lordship that a great majority of the settlers are not only disposed to a peaceable submission to the decision of 1764, but very averse to the change projected in New Hampshire, as will appear by their Counter petition communicated to me, to be transmitted in their favor.

Nor can I omit mentioning that it is in this District that many of the reduced officers and soldiers have made their locations of the bounty pledged to them by the Royal Proclamation of the 7th Oct^r 1763. Besides this I find that others of His Majesty's subjects have obtained Patents for many thousands of acres, under the great seal of this Province, which will be all frustrated

upon detaching this Country from the Province of New York and greatly increase the general confusion.

Your Lordship will doubtless perceive that until the order transmitted to Sir Henry Moore prohibiting grants to be made of lands before patented under New Hampshire, is rescinded there can be no established tranquillity in that quarter of this Province, since it is Natural to suppose, that the discontented settlers (countenanced as they are by New Hampshire) will flatter themselves with hopes of favour, and make rapid accessions to their Number from the profligate Banditti of the other Colonies, who look for safety where Government is weak and disturbed.

I have only to add, my Lord, that from all the information I have been able to obtain, nothing more seems to me to be requisite for restoring peace than a Revocation of a late Order, by which the Grants of this Province were suspended. The inhabitants now amount to between six and seven hundred families, of which number 450 odd have signed a Petition to me, which I have by this Packet transmitted to your Lordship, praying to be continued in this Government; there is another Petition, as I understand, sent home by Governor Wentworth, signed by about 200, praying to be under the Government of New Hampshire; but how these names were obtained your Lordship will easily be able to conceive if you take the trouble of looking into the different papers I have sent by this Packet; but surely tis more natural, even supposing that the New Hampshire Claim was preferable to that of New York, to have a River such as Connecticut for the boundary: Add to this, that the Income of Government would be considerably increased annually by receiving half a Crown Quit-Rent, instead of nine pence, per 100 acres, for so large a tract of Land as was disputed. I am, My Lord,

Your Lordships most Obedient humble Servant,

DUNMORE.

P. S. I have to inform your Lordship of the death of Joseph Reade Esq. one of his Majesty's Council in this Province. I also inclose to your Lordship three affidavits which I have

lately received, which confirm our belief that the disorders above mentioned are promoted by people of the greatest power in the Province of New Hampshire.

SURVEYOR-GENERAL'S CERTIFICATE

OF RESERVATIONS IN FAVOUR OF THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE OCCUPANTS,
SETTLED BEFORE THE 22ND DAY OF MAY 1765.

I ALEXANDER COLDEN Esq; Surveyor General of Lands for the Province of *New York*; do hereby certify, to all whom it may concern, that on or about the twenty second Day of *May*, One Thousand Seven hundred and sixty five, I received an attested Copy of an Order of the Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, made in his Majesty's Council for the said Province, on the said twenty second Day of *May*, directing me, until further order, not to make Return of any warrant of Survey, then already, or which might thereafter come to my Hands, of any Lands actually settled by Persons under the Grants of the Government of *New Hampshire* Westward of *Connecticut* River and Eastward of *Hudson's* River, unless for the Persons in actual Possession thereof: That I thereupon forthwith gave Instructions to my several Deputies to survey and make return to me of all such Lands so possessed, as might be included within the Bounds of any Tract they had or should receive Warrants to Survey: That my Deputies did accordingly survey and make return to me of several Tracts so actually possessed as aforesaid, which in pursuance of the above mentioned Order in Council, were reserved, in order to be granted to the Possessors: That several Persons being so possessed, did refuse to permit my Deputies to survey the Lands they had improved; some of which Lands, as they could not be returned to me, may have been granted to other Persons than those in actual Possession under the Grants of *New Hampshire*: But that of such Grants there are few Instances, Reservations having in almost every Grant been made for the settlers, even when they refused to discover their actual Possessions; and that in all other Cases of Lands so possessed as aforesaid, the Regulation established by the above mentioned

Order in Council hath been hitherto strictly and duly observed : And I do further certify, that I have not made any Return of the Survey of any Lands known to be held under any Grant of the Government of *New Hampshire*, Eastward of the Ridge of Mountains commonly called or known by the Name of the *Green Mountains* in order to be granted, unless for the Grantees or Persons holding or claiming under the Grants of *New Hampshire*, except eight Tracts of Land, containing five hundred Acres each, allotted by the late Governor *Wentworth* for himself, four of which Tracts were surveyed for Lieutenant *Thomas Etherington*, and the other four of which Tracts were surveyed for Lieutenant *William Leslie*, reduced Officers, who had both served in *North America* during the late War. GIVEN under my Hand, this fourth Day of *March*, One Thousand Seven hundred and seventy-one.

ALEXANDER COLDEN, *Surveyor-General*.

PUBLIC DISORDERS FOMENTED BY N. HAMPSHIRE.

A. City of New York ss—EBENEZER COLE Aged Fifty nine, being duly sworn maketh oath. That between Seven and Eight years ago he purchased some Rights in a Tract of Land called *Shaftsbury*, under a Grant thereof by the late Governor of *New Hampshire*—That he settled thereon six years ago last spring, and was one of the first who settled in *Shaftsbury* under the Grant aforesaid. That between this Deponents Purchasing and Settlement above mentioned, Governor Colden issued his Proclamation of the 28th Decr 1763, which was soon publicly known in that part of the Country.

B. That he has resided there ever since, and well remembers that Govr Colden and the late Governor of *New Hampshire* notified by Proclamation the Kings Determination of the Boundary between the Provinces of *New York* and *New Hampshire*, both of which Proclamations were publicly known in that Part of the Country.

C. That the Time this Deponent settled there as aforesaid there

were but two Persons settled to the Northward of him, or any Grants of New Hampshire to the Westward of the Green Mountains, tho' this Deponents House lays within thirteen miles of the North Bounds of the Massachusetts Bay. That at the Time of the notification as aforesaid of his Majestys Determination, this Deponent believes there might be about Twenty five Persons settled to the northward of Shaftsbury and not more, and about as many in Shaftsbury, all but one of whom this Deponent believes were Purchasers, and not original Grantees.

D. That by far the greater Part of the Settlers at this Day which this Deponent believes are at least Five to One to the number of Settlers at that Time, are purchasers since the notification of the Determination of the Boundary at very small Rates, and who have seated themselves there under the New Hampshire Grants knowing the claim of this Province, and his Majesty's Determination aforesaid, a considerable number of whom have purchased on condition never to pay the Purchase Money except the New Hampshire Title is made good this Deponent having been witness to some of those Contracts himself. And that many of them have settled within the ancient Grants of the Province of New York; well knowing at the Time they were within the said ancient Grants, and against advice given them to the Contrary by this Deponent and others. And this Deponent saith that he doth not know that any one Person is settled on the Lands granted to him by Governor Wentworth.

E. That within a Short Time after the notification of the Royal Determination as aforesaid the Inhabitants in general of that Part of the County claiming under New Hampshire concluded to keep up and maintain the Privileges mentioned in their Grants from New Hampshire, and not to submit to any Laws Customs or usages of the Government of New York imagining this would strengthen their Pretensions, which they maintained among other Things by Declaring that the Kings order of Council of 20 July 1764 was not of sufficient Authority. And accordingly they chose select men for the Townships held frequent Town Meetings pursuant to their Charters, and made the Laws of New Hampshire the Rules of their Conduct, which in general they have persisted in ever since.

F. And this Deponent further saith that he well remembers to have heard several Persons settlers in that Part of the Country aforesaid under Grants of New Hampshire declare that they had tied up and publickly whipped one Moore who was sent by the Proprietors of Prince Town patent to settle thereon under the New York Title, and according to the best of his Remembrance they at the same Time threatned to serve every Person in the like manner who should come there on the like Errand.

G. That he has always understood and is satisfied that it is true, that the Proprietors under New York, have always been disposed to treat the Settlers on their Lands under New Hampshire, with Tenderness, and to give them better Terms than to other Persons, which Tenderness and Forbearance has been constantly construed by the settlers to arise solely from the Proprietors under New York doubting the validity of their own Title, and has constantly increased the spirit of opposition in the settlers under New Hampshire, who took up the opinion that the New York Proprietors were afraid to bring actions against them.

H. That this Deponents Purchases under the New Hampshire Grants, have been saved to them by the Governm^t of New York, in consequence of an order of the Governor & Council of the 29th May 1765, a Copy of which this Deponent in the Summer of that year carried up into that Country together with orders from the Surveyor General to his Deputy Archibald Campbell not to survey the Possessions of all the settlers under New Hampshire within any Warrant of Survey that he had already received, or should thereafter come to his Hands which order of the Council this Deponent made public among those Inhabitants; and endeavored to persuade them to accept the Benefits intended them thereby, But that in general they refused. That the said Archibald Campbell was then making Surveys in that Part of the Country and offered to several Persons in the Deponents Presence to survey their Possessions and divers others have confessed to the Deponent, that the said Campbell had made the said offers to them, but all of them except this Deponent and about a Dozen Persons more refused to shew their Boundaries, or take any notice of it declaring they would not consent to pay the Quit Rent reserved by the New York Grants, nor put them-

selves to any further charge about the Title, among the Persons so refusing was Isaiah Carpenter, against whom a Recovery has been lately obtained in Ejectment, wherein Major Small a reduced officer was Lessor of the plaintiff, in whose Grant the Possessions of the said Carpenter was situate.

I. That this Deponent remembers that about a year ago nine Ejectments were brought under New York for Lands to the Westward of the Green Mountains, one of them against the said Isaiah Carpenter, another against Justin Olin, who had settled on Major Smalls said Grant, knowing it was granted to Major Small having purchased under New Hampshire since the passing of the Majors Grant, and upon Condition not to pay his Purchase Money unless his Title was secured to him under New Hampshire. Another against James Breakenridge, who had settled on Wallumschack Patent, Four against Persons in Prince Town. And two against some Persons on a Grant of this Province of New York to the Rev^d Michael Slaughter a reduced Regimental Chaplain. That thereupon the Inhabitants of this Part of the Country in general declared these suits were only brought to frighten them, and that they never would be tried.

K. That this Deponent attended the Circuit Court held last June in the City of Albany, when four of these Ejectments were tried, viz: those ag^t James Breakenridge Samuel Rose one of the prince Town Def^s Isaiah Carpenter, Josiah Fuller one of the Inhabitants on the Grant to Rev^d M^r Slaughter—that Breakenridge made no Defence, his Possession being within Twenty miles from Hudsons River, against the other three Verdicts were found by Special Juries, on Trials that appeared wholly fair to this Deponent, and to some of the leading Persons interested under New Hampshire, and particularly to one Bliss Willoughby, who acted there as Trustee for the New Hampshire Claimants,—And this Deponent well remembers that after the said Trials some of the Defend^s and many other of the leading People under the Claim of New Hampshire, went to some of the Proprietors under New York, then in Albany, owned their Title to be good confessed their moderation, and declared they could only blame the Government of New Hampshire for granting their lands, and themselves for contending against the New York Proprietors.

ing the Persons
at Recovery has
Major Small a
those Grant the

a year ago nine
Lands to the
against the said
had settled on
granted to Major
since the passing
not to pay his
him under New
ridge, who had
persons in Prince
ant of this Pro-
a reduced Regi-
nts of this Part
ere only brought
tried.

Court held last
Ejectments were
Rose one of the
uller one of the
—that Broken-
within Twenty
ree Verdicts were
ed wholly fair to
persons interested
Bliss Willoughby,
ire Claimants,—
the said Trials
ing People under
of the Proprietors
Title to be good
could only blame
g their lands, and
k Proprietors.

L. That many of the Claimants under New Hampshire in consequence of these Trials proposed settling their Dispute with the New York Proprietors; but the writs of Possession being delayed, they in general changed their minds, and declared the New York Proprietors dared not to serve them—and from the common and public Conversation of those Inhabitants it was manifest to this Deponent that they had confederated to support each other by Force of Arms.

M. That about the Beginning of January last the Sheriff of Albany as this Deponent hath understood in the neighbourhood, and verily believes, came to execute writs of Possession for the Farms recovered in the said Ejectments, and that he was resisted by a number of armed men, who by Force prevented entirely his serving his writs on the Possessions of Breakenridge and Fuller, and that he returned to Albany without executing them—and that this Deponent has in like manner been informed and believes that the next day thereafter the Sheriffs Deputy executed the processes on the Farm of Samuel Rose and Isaiah Carpenter but not without a violent Resistance by a number of armed Men.

N. And this Deponent saith that he has never heard of any other Ejectments being brought for any Lands to the Westward of the Green Mountains under New Hampshire, except one ag^t one Colvin, which was served, but not further prosecuted.

O. That the Deponent is acquainted in general with all the Inhabitants of the Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire on the West side of the Green Mountains from the Line of the Massachusetts Bay to the most Northern Settlements and knows not of one Person among them who served in his Majestys Regular Forces at any Time whatsoever, and that very few of them ever served in any of the provincial Forces.

P. And this Deponent further saith that soon after the present Governor of New Hampshire arrived in that Government the Inhabitants of the Lands granted under New Hampshire in the Neighbourhood of the Deponent, were animated with Hopes that the Royal order of 23th July 1764 might be rescinded—That messengers frequently from his arrival as aforesaid hitherto have been sent by them to Portsmouth to him, and always

returned with Encouragements to the People, that he would soon get them annexed to New Hampshire, and this Deponent is well assured that if they had not received Encouragements from the 1st Governor Wentworth, they would in general long since have submitted to the Laws and Jurisdiction of the Province of New York, and the Disputes concerning Titles have been at an End—That something above a year ago a Petition was carried about for subscription, in the Inhabited Parts of the Country within this Province formerly claimed by New Hampshire, addressed to the present Governor of that Province, requesting his assistance in obtaining the annexing that Country to New Hampshire which measure was commonly understood by the said Inhabitants in the Deponents neighbourhood, to have been undertaken by the Instigation of Governor Wentworth and to have been drawn at Portsmouth and approved of by him before it circulated for subscription as aforesaid of which besides the common Report abovementioned this Deponent has been informed by Samuel Robinson who was with Governor Wentworth at Portsmouth on that occasion, as he informed this Deponent, and which the Deponent believes to be true.

Q. That this last Fall another Petition addressed to his majesty has been carried about in the Deponents neighbourhood as he understands and believes, which is generally reported there to have been done by the advice of Governor Wentworth.

R. And this Deponent further saith that at the time of the notification as abovementioned of his Majestys Determination of the said Boundary, the two Southermost Townships were more cultivated than any other of the New Hampshire Grants to the Westward of the Green Mountains, and even with respect to those the Cultivation was exceeding small, that the four Townships to the Northward of those last mentioned, had hardly any Inhabitants and the clearing any Part of them for Cultivation was but scarcely begun, that the Towns still to the Northward had no Inhabitants, and that at that Time the Lands aforesaid to the Westward of the Green Mountains not one part in Two Thousand had had any Labor bestowed on them and that at this Day the Improvement & Cultivation on the whole

of the said Tract, is in comparison with its magnitude very inconsiderable.

EBENEZER COLE.

Sworn this 27th Day of February }
1771 Before me.

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss. JOHN MUNROE of Fowls in the County of Albany, Esquire, one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for the said County being duly sworn maketh Oath, that he lives on the East side of Hudsons River about seventeen miles Distant from the said River, as the Surveyor employed by him lately, to measure the Distance to that River informed him that he began to build there near four years ago, and has resided there near three years. That the Deponents House stands within the Bounds of a Tract of Land called Shaftsbury said to have been granted by the late Governor of New Hampshire.

B. That this Deponent is well acquainted with the Country thereabouts, and verily believes that since he has lived there, the number of Settlers under the New Hampshire Grants to the Northward of this Deponents Habitation have increased at least three fold—And from the General Accounts he has received in that neighbourhood he is well satisfied that since the Notification of his Majesty's order in Council of 20 July 1764 those settlers have increased at least five Fold, and that they are from all the Information he has received Purchasers for very small Considerations and not patentees and that many of them have purchased the New Hampshire Titles to Lands which at the Time of the Purchases they knew had been granted by the Government of New York, and particularly that such Purchases have been made by about Ten Persons in a Grant made by the said Government of New York to Duncan M^o Vicar a reduced officer by virtue of his Majestys Proclamation of the 7th October 1763, who have seated themselves in the said Lands and still hold Possession under the New Hampshire Grant.

C. That ever since this Deponent has lived in that Country many of the Inhabitants have showed a Disposition of not obey

ing the Laws of New York or submitting to its Jurisdiction and that in general they have regulated themselves by the Laws of New Hampshire, and the Charters granted by the late Governor Wentworth, in order as this Deponent hath always understood, the more easy to bring about the annexing that Country to New Hampshire, and the Confirmation of the Grants of that Government, That they accordingly have chosen select men & other officers, & held Town meetings pursuant to the said charters.

D. And this Deponent further saith that he was present at the Riot and Opposition made on the 19 of October 1769 to the Commissioners and Surveyor in the Partition of Part of Wallumschack Patent, That he has perused the several Depositions of Thomas Hun John R Bleecker and Peter Lansingh the Commissioners, containing an account of that obstruction and that the Facts therein mentioned as far as they relate to the Riotous Behavior on that Day is true, That this Deponent is the Magistrate mentioned in these affidavits That this Deponent read to the Rioters, the Riot Act, and commanded them in his majesty's name to disperse, but neither that nor his Persuasions to them had any Effect, until they had obliged the Commissioners to desist.

E. And this Deponent further saith that in the winter of the year 1770, by Virtue of a Law of this Province he issued as one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany, on the application of two of his Majestys Subjects Process against four Persons, all of whom this Deponent understands live on the Patent of Wallumschack, and claim Lands there under one of the New Hampshire Grants That the Constable who had the Charge of serving these Processes made Return to this Deponent in writing which he and one other Person made Oath before the Deponent and a third Person who was a Quaker affirmed the same that a great Number of Persons settlers thereabouts under the Grants of New Hampshire having their Faces blacked, and otherwise being disguised assaulted him in the Evening and rescued from him Moses Robinson whom he had arrested by virtue of one of the said Precepts, and afterwards while he was the same Evening in pursuit of the Person rescued assaulted him again in the Highway, that he in his Majesty's Name commanded

them to disperse and surrender up his Prisoner, telling them they were acting against Law that thereupon they damned the Laws of New York, and said they had better Laws of their own, and finally obliged the said Constable and his assistants to fly for their Lives.

F. And this Deponent further saith, that since the obstruction given to the Commissioners as abovementioned the universal Report in that Country hath been, that the Claimants, under New Hampshire, therabouts, had in general confederated to resist by Force of Arms, the Execution of the Laws of New York which might affect their Claims under New Hampshire and to oppose in like manner the apprehending of any of them for any offences relative thereto.

G. And this Deponent further saith that on the Twenty ninth Day of November last to this Deponents best Remembrance Henry Ten Eyck Esq^r the Sheriff of the County of Albany came to this Deponents House with a proclamation of his Excellency Lord Dunmore of the 1st Nov^r last, by which the said Sheriff was commanded to apprehend Silas Robinson and others for a second Riot and obstruction to the Partition of Wallumshack that the said Sheriff desired this Deponent as a magistrate to attend on that service, the Sheriff apprehending violent Resistance, that this Deponent went with him keeping the woods as much as possible to prevent being discovered to the House of Ebenezer Cole, in whom this Deponent placed Confidence, that the said Cole and his son informed them that the People of Bennington expected the Sheriff, and were under arms, as they had been informed by many People passing the Road, and one of them advised this Deponent not to go, That nevertheless this Deponent the said Sheriff and his Deputy went to the Northern Bounds of Bennington where the said Silas Robinson dwelt, and apprehended him at his own Door, and immediately by the advice of the Deponent to prevent a Rescue, immediately proceeded back for the City of Albany, by the same road they had come, tho' the nearest Road lay thro Bennington, which they thought it not prudent to follow, understanding the Rioters were assembled about the House of one Stephen Fay in the Town.— That the same Evening they lodged with their prisoner at the

House of Captain Cornelius Van Ness at Sancholick That towards morning the House was surrounded by a number of armed men about Forty as this Deponent has been Informed—That this Deponent asked them what they wanted and was answered they demanded Silas Robinson forthwith and that they would have him.—That the Persons in the House prepared for Defence, and this Deponent sent a Lad whom he put out .of the window secretly, to call the neighbours to their assistance, this being an old settlement That this Deponent told the Rioters that if they wished themselves well, they had better go off, That nevertheless they remained til Dawn of Day, this Deponent expecting every minute that they would force the House. At Length as Day approached they went off discharging their arms, and soon after the Sheriff proceeded with his Prisoner, this Deponent having procured him a party to escort him until he was out of Danger.

H. And this Deponent further saith, that he remembers nine Ejectments were brought by the Proprietors under New York against the settlers under New Hampshire—against Samuel Rose and three others in Prince Town—Isaiah Carpenter and Justin Ollin on a Tract Granted in New York to Major Small a reduced officer, James Breakenridge in Wallumschack Patent, and against two other Persons on a Tract of Land granted to Rev^d Michael Slaughter a Reduced Regimental Chaplain. That soon after this Deponent heard frequent accounts that the claimants under New Hampshire, declared the New York Proprietors would never bring them to Trial—and that they were only brought to frighten them into an agreement, but that they were determined to make no Terms with the New York Proprietors.

I. That this Deponent attended the Circuit Court last Summer at Albany, where four of these causes were tried. That Breakenridge made no Defence, and that on the three other verdicts were found by Special Juries for the Plaintiffs. That these verdicts were to the general satisfaction of the Country, as well as to many of the leading men among the New Hampshire Claimants—this Deponent having heard Bliss Willoughby who was their Agent for Shaftsbury and many others own the Invalidity of their own Claim under New Hampshire, and

acknowledge they did not suspect the New York claims was so good.

H. That upon this Deponents return home from the said trials, and for some time thereafter, he found the claimants under New Hampshire in his neighborhood fond of coming to a settlement with the proprietors under New York, but that afterwards repeated encouragements being received in that Quarter from the present Governor of New Hampshire as the Universal Report was in that Part of the Country, and which the Deponent believes to be true, they would hold their Lands under the New Hampshire Titles until they were defeated in England and that soon thereafter a Petition was handed about in his neighborhood as this Deponent has understood and believes for subscription in Pursuance of some plan that had been fallen upon, to annex these Lands to New Hampshire, but to whom the Petition was addressed, or what were its Contents this Deponent knows not.

L. And this Deponent further saith that in the month of December last, he frequently heard it had been given out in his Neighborhood by the Claimants under New Hampshire, that the Plaintiffs in the above mentioned Causes in Ejectment tried as aforesaid durst not serve the writs of possession.

M. That about the Fifth Day of January last, the Sheriff of Albany with one of his Deputies and another person in his Company came to this Deponents House and this Deponent having some short time before seen the said Sheriff in Albany with Writs of Possession in his Hands, in the four Actions of Ejectment tried at Albany as aforesaid the said Sheriff now told him he had been trying to execute two of them, against James Breakinridge, and Josiah Fuller above mentioned, but that he was opposed by a Number of armed men who had shut themselves up in the Defendants Houses, and threatened to blow his brains out if he proceeded, which as the Sheriff informed the Deponent prevented his executing either of them That the said Sheriff went the next Day for Albany declaring his Business obliged him to be there, the County Court coming on very soon. That he left his Deputy at the Deponents House with the Writs of Possession against Samuel Rose and Isalah Carpenter. That

on Monday the Seventh of January last the said Deputy Sheriff with this Deponent and Twelve other men whom the Deponent had procured to aid the Deputy Sheriff who feared alike violent Resistance, proceeded to the House of the said Isaiah Carpenter in order to serve the said writ of possession against him—That when they came there they found the House shut up, tho' it was early in the Morning—That the Sheriff knocked at the door and declared his Business, upon which the said Isaiah Carpenter threatened to blow out the brains of any Person who should attempt to take possession—That the Deponent tried to persuade the said Isaiah Carpenter to open the door and not resist the Execution of the Laws, but without Effect—That thereupon the Sheriff and his Party proceeded to break into the House, which being effected in an Instant, this Deponent jumped in and seized the said Carpenter with his Gun in his Hand ready to fire, the Sheriff and the rest of his Party following this Deponent—That they found two other men in the said House Claimants under New Hampshire, and two more Guns in the Corner of the Room, one of them loaded with powder & Bullets, and the other with Powder and kidney Beans—That as soon as full possession was gained, it having by the Attorney for the Plaintiff been signified to the Deponent that he might do as he pleased with the said Carpenter and this Deponent being assured, the Proprietor would be pleased with his Shewing the Defendant Tenderness this Deponent put the said Carpenter immediately into Possession again, on his giving Bond either to agree with Major Small for the Lands, by the first day of May next, or on failure thereof to surrender up the Possession on demand:

N. That after this on the same day this Deponent with the said Deputy Sheriff, and another went to serve the writ of Possession against the said Samuel Rose and on the road picked up two other men whom they took along with them to assist them—That the Sheriff went on before and got into the said House the Persons therein not knowing he was the Sheriff—But by this Time the neighbouring Inhabitants having discovered them this Deponent observed a great Number of Persons making towards the House—That thereupon this Deponent and one of the Persons with him made their best way to the House, which they

found shut and was refused admittance—And about this Time the Sheriff in the House having discovered himself was as he informed the Deponent attacked by a man with an axe, but a young woman interposed, and thereupon the Sheriff opened the Door, and this Deponent went in.

O. That as soon as Possession was gained here the defend^t being from home, Possession was restored to His Wife and Family by the Direction of one of the Proprietors, on condition that it should be held under them—that the said Isaiah Carpenter has since voluntarily gone off his Farm, and that Samuel Rose still is in Possession of his.

P. That this Complainant has never heard of any other Ejectment brought ag^t any of the Claimants under New Hampshire, except two lately sent up to be served under his Direction and which he is certain are not yet served, and one Ejectment some time since brought against one Colvin, which the served, this Deponent hath understood and believes was no farther prosecuted.

Q. And this Deponent further saith that he hath never heard that any one Person claimants of Lands under New Hampshire hath been in Prison, in any suits brought against him by any of the New York Proprietors, or for any other matter than for Criminal offences, and for debt due to other Persons, And this Depon^t verily believes that no such Thing could have happened to any of the settlers to the Westward of the Green Mountains, without his hearing of it.

JOHN MUNRO.

Sworn this 27th Day of Feoruary
1771 Before me,

DAN : HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss: SIMON STEVENS an Inhabitant of the Township of Charles Town in the Province of New Hampshire, and at present one of the Members of the General Assembly or House of Representatives of the said Province, maketh oath upon the Holy Evangelists and saith, That very soon after M^r Wentworth the present Governor of New Hampshire arrived from England as Governor of that Province, he had conversation

with him, in which he inquired of the Deponent concerning the Temper of the People on the West side of Connecticut River, upon their being subjected to the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York. That he intimated that he could easily have procured their being again comprehended under New Hampshire, if they had written to him while he was in England for that Purpose.

B. That he expressed his inclination that some measures should be taken, to excite them to procure a Change of Government.

C. That he proposed to promote Petitions from the People to accomplish that End, and asked the Deponent if he would be concerned in facilitating and circulating a Petition of that kind. That the Deponent refused to be concerned in any such measures, That the said Governor has broke the same subject to the Deponent at several Times since, Declaring that if the People could be induced to sign Petitions, it would be easy as he conceived to procure an order for extending the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire across the River, so as to include them within that Government.

D. That in the fall of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine, there was a Petition to the King, carried about among the Inhabitants of the West side of Connecticut River, praying to be subjected to New Hampshire, which the Deponent believes was drawn by Mr Wentworth himself, the Sentiments being similar to what the Deponent has frequently heard him deliver in Language very similar to what he used.

That this Petition was promoted by Nathan Stone, who has lately been very active against the Jurisdiction of New York.

That the Deponent has also seen an attested Copy of another Petition to his Majesty, of the like Import with that above mentioned, which has been lately circulated in that County, and which he also for the Reasons above mentioned believes was drawn by the said Governor.

E. That the Deponent has known Lands granted under New Hampshire on the East side of Connecticut River, to be regranted to other Persons for Default of the first Patentees in not settling the same, and that without any office being first found. And

the Deponent also saith That it is very common in that Government to grant Shares and Interests in Patents for the Benefit of the Governor and some of his Council, whose Proportions of the Fees are born by the other Patentees.

F. And this Deponent further saith, that for many Years last past he has been well acquainted with the Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire, on the West side of Connecticut River, that he well remembers that Governor Coldens Proclamation of 28th Dec^r 1763, and the Proclamations of Governor Colden and the late Governor Wentworth, notifying the Kings Determination of the Boundary between the said Governments were all public in Print of that Country. That at the Time last mentioned there were very few Settlers to the Eastward of the Green Mountains, claiming under New Hampshire, this Deponent believes there were not seventy Families, and those were scattered in about a Dozen Townships on that River, and the Chief of them in Brattleborough, Westminster, Pultney and Rockingham, and that in all the rest of the numerous Tracts granted by New Hampshire, from the North Bounds of the Massachusetts Bay on Connecticut River, Northward and Northwestward, to the farthest extent of the Claim of New Hampshire on the West side of the said River, there was not at that Time one Inhabitant this Deponent verily believes, having frequently been over that Country, and was at that Time and yet is well acquainted with it.

That the greater Part of those Settlers were purchasors for very small Considerations, and not original Patentees of New Hampshire.

That at that time the Degree of Cultivation even in the Tracts that had inhabitants was exceedingly inconsiderable.

G. That since that Time this Deponent verily believes the Settlers in that Country, have increased Ten fold under the Claims of New Hampshire, and that they are almost altogether Purchasors of the New Hampshire Titles at a very small consideration, and this Deponent believes they settled there in general, expecting they should be obliged to obtain New Grants under the Province of New York—That by much the greater part of this Country is claimed under New Hampshire by Persons who have never attempted a Settlement thereof, That even

at this Day this Deponent does not know one Tract that is settled and improved according to the Terms expressed in the New Hampshire Letters Patent, and that but a few of the Tracts granted by the late Governor Wentworth there, in proportion to the number of his Grants, have to this Day any Inhabitants, or been in any Degree Cultivated.

H. That by the Law of New Hampshire every Township chooses annually select men, and a variety of other public officers, and are authorized to hold Town meetings, all which are on the Plan of the like Regulations in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. That the Public Taxes are levied by Warrant from the select men.

I. That the Deponent is acquainted with the Lots granted to Lieutenant Ethrington a reduced officer in Wethersfield and Springfield that these were Lots reserved by the late Governor Wentworth for himself as was his usual Custom, that besides these this Deponent hath never heard of any Lands to the East of the Green Mountains being granted by the Government of New York, that were comprized in any of Mr Wentworths Patents.

K. That this Deponent hath never heard of any Ejectments, or any other action being brought by any Person claiming under New York, against any Person Inhabiting to the Eastward of the Green Mountains in that Country, nor of any Person there being imprisoned except for Criminal offences, and some few in suits brought by the Inhabitants there against each other, and this Deponent is satisfied that no such Events could have happened without his hearing of them.

L. That this Deponent does not know or believe, that any one of the Inhabitants of that Country was a Soldier in his Majestys Regular Forces at any Time during the last War, but that a few of them served as Rangers.

M. And this Deponent further saith, that since his Majestys Determination of the Boundary as aforesaid, many of the Townships within the Province of New York to the Eastward of the Green Mountains have continued to regulate themselves, and to elect their Town Officers and levy their Town Taxes in Conformity to the New Hampshire Patents, and the Laws of

that Province, and not agreeable to the Laws of New York, which have not been the Rule of their Conduct—And this Deponent understands and believes from the general Conversations, that this hath been done to facilitate the annexing of this Country to New Hampshire.

N. That about two years ago, in a Conversation this Deponent had with the present Governor Wentworth he said to this Deponent, that he the Governor should advise the People there to regulate themselves according to their Grants from New Hampshire, that he did not know a better Rule they had to go by; that he did not doubt if they would be at any Pains in Sollicitations, but that the Lands might be got back to New Hampshire, that they had he thought been very slack in it, and that he would advise the People to go on settling under the New Hampshire Grants or words to that Effect.

O. And this Deponent further saith, that for more than two years past, the People between the Green Mountains and Connecticut River, have been continually encouraged to extend their settlements under the Claim of New Hampshire and to believe that this Country would soon be annexed to that Government, which Encouragement by the universal Report among them, came from Time to Time from Governor Wentworth, and which this Deponent believes to be true, and this Deponent is fully sensible that had it not been for those Encouragements all opposition to the Government of New York would long since have been at an End.

P. And this Deponent further saith, that he hath always understood and believes, that the late Governor Wentworth granted all the Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, without the advice of his Council for granting the respective Tracts; that he hath understood that before he made any Grants, he obtained a general advice of his Council for granting his Majesty's Lands. And this Deponent saith that he was concerned in one of Mr. Wentworths Patents for Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, and is very certain he had not the advice of his Council for issuing that Patent further than the general advice above mentioned.

Q. That the nearest Part of this Country to Portsmouth in

New Hampshire is one hundred and Twenty miles as the Road goes, which this Deponent thinks cannot be shortened more than Ten miles, and that the easiest, most convenient and cheapest way, to the City of New York, from all that country is by Albany, and so down Hudsons River, without passing out of the Province of New York.

SIMON STEVENS.

Sworn this Second Day of March

1771 Before me

DAN : HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss. SAMUEL WELLS of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York Esquire, one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for said County being duly sworn maketh oath that he has resided at Brattleborough aforesaid ever since the month of July 1762, having before that time purchased some Lands under the Letters Patent of the late Governor Wentworth, for the said Tract called Brattleborough, and which purchase hath been since confirmed to him by a Grant from the Government of New York.

B. That very soon after Governor Coldens Proclamation asserting the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York in that Country, it was Public there being fixed up in Print in Divers Places, and that soon after the issuing of the Proclamations by the Governments of New Hampshire and New York, notifying his Majesty's Determination of the Boundary between these two Governments of the 20th of July 1764 in Council, the same were Public in that Country being printed in the Public News Papers.

C. That at the time of the notification of his Majesty's said order in Council, the Country in the Province of New York to the Eastward of the Green Mountains had very few Inhabitants and that these were scattered among about a Dozen Towns on or near Connecticut River, and this Deponent believes that at that time, there were no Inhabitants in all that District up as

far as the utmost extent of the former claim of New Hampshire Northward and Northwestward except the few stragling Inhabitants above mentioned and that these few Inhabitants were as the Deponent hath always understood and believes in General Purchasers under some of the Letters Patent issued by the late Governor Wentworth for very small Considerations, and not Patentees. That at that Time the State of Cultivation in these Tracts that had any Inhabitants was very inconsiderable.

D. That this Deponent believes there are now ten times as many Settlers in the Tract formerly claimed by New Hampshire aforesaid, than there were at that Day, and that these are almost altogether Purchasers under the New Hampshire Patents since the notification of the Kings Determination of the Boundary as aforesaid a great many of whom settled in expectation of taking out new Grants from the Province of New York, which they are still desirous of doing, this Deponent having been desired by the Inhabitants of several Townships to Assist them therein.

E. That a few of the Tracts granted by Mr Wentworth on the Banks of Connecticut River and two or three of the Townships near the Massachusetts Line, have within about four years past increased considerably in Cultivation, tho' even in these it bears but a small proportion to the Quantity of Lands in these Townships, And that with respect to the rest of the Tracts the greater part of them have but little Cultivation and very many of them none at all.

F. That this Deponent never hath heard of any Ejectments served by any Person claiming under New York nor of any other action brought by any of them, against any Person to the Eastward of the Green Mountains except in two or three Instances for Debt & is satisfied if any such thing had happened he must have heard of it. That some few of the Inhabitants of that country have been arrested in Civil Actions brought by them against one another.

G. That this Deponent is acquainted with the Inhabitants of that Country in General & has never heard that any of them served in his Majesty's Regular Forces at any time during the late War except one or two Persons whom this Deponent hath heard are deserters—That a few of them served as Rangers.

H. That within about two years past the People in that Country have been induced to Conceive Expectations that this part of the Country would soon be annexed to New Hampshire, that Reports and Encouragements of that nature have been continually circulating among them ever since, which were generally reported and believed in that Country from time to time to have come from Governor Wentworth, and this Deponent himself believes the same to be true.

I. That something above a Twelvemont ago a Petition to his Majesty was circulated thro' that Country for Subscriptions for that End as this Deponent understands and believes, which Petition was at that time and ever since generally reported there to have been drawn by Governor Wentworth—That this Petition was generally reported and this Deponent believes the same to be true, to have been subscribed by a great many Persons not Inhabitants of that Country, but of New Hampshire and else where, and that in general the Names of the Children of the Inhabitants down to Twelve years of Age and under were said to have been subscribed thereto as Petitioners—which Petition this Deponent hath understood hath been some time since Transmitted to England by Governor Wentworth.

K. That last Fall another Petition to his Majesty for the like purpose, was carried about thro' that Country for Subscription as this Deponent understands and believes that this Deponent saw the original thereof as it was Called of which he took a copy, which original was wrote in a very fair Hand, and was currently reported there to have been drawn at Portsmouth by the present Governor Wentworth, and to have been by him sent up into that Country by Benjamin Whiting who has long acted as one of Mr Wentworths Deputies, as Surveyor of the Kings Woods, to be copied for subscriptions all which this Deponent verily believes to be true, and also that it was generally believed by the People there, this Deponent having frequently heard these Reports mentioned in Conversation and never heard a suggestion to the contrary.

L. That it was Reported that one Copy thereof was to be made to be handed about in each Township, and this Deponent has frequently heard and believes that many Copies thereof were

made and carried about for Subscription and that it was their General Practice to Obtain Subscriptions of Persons under age thereto.

M. That this Deponent believes that very few if any of the Settlers on the Southerly part of this Tract to the East of the Green Mountains, signed the said Petition last mentioned, as they are almost universally desirous of remaining in the Province of New York and this Deponent is well convinced that of the whole Inhabitants of the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester a great majority are desirous of remaining within the Jurisdiction of the Government of New York. the strength of the opposition thereto laying in the Townships of Windsor Newbury and Westminster, and among some scattered Inhabitants in some few other Towns.

N. And this Deponent firmly believes and has heard a great many of the Inhabitants of that Country frequently declare the like, that there would long since have been an end to their opposition to the Government of New York had they not been animated by the continued encouragement received from time to time from Governor Wentworth as aforesaid.

SAM^l WELLS.

Sworn this 2^d Day of March
1771, Before me

DAN. HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss: OLIVER WILLARD Esquire one of the Assistant Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, for the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York makes Oath upon the Holy Evangelists, That he is an Inhabitant of the Town of Hertford in the said County, formerly granted by Patent under the Province of New Hampshire, and since by Patent under the Province of New York to the New Hampshire Grantees. That some Time since the Deponent employed Mr John Hurd, who is private Secretary to Mr Wentworth the present Governor of New Hampshire, to sue out a Patent for five Islands in Connecticut River, four of which are opposite to the said Township of Hertford, and three of them conceived to

have been comprehended in the said Patent under New Hampshire.

B. That afterwards in August last, the Deponent went to Portsmouth and waited on Mr Wentworth, who expressed his approbation that the Deponent should have a grant of these Islands, and directed him to Mr Ringe Surveyor General to get the proper surveys performed. That Mr Ringe who is the Governors Uncle Authorized his Deputy to make the Survey, but the work is not yet performed, it being postponed as the Deponent supposed till the River was frozen, and the Islands might be surrounded on the Ice.

C. That some time in the latter End of December last, the Deponent received a letter from the said Mr Hurd, in the words and figures following—"Portsm^e 20th Dec^r 1770 Sir, I have
"received your Letter per Capt Wheatly whose good Characte
"will I believe obtain for him the Commission desired—Your
"make no mention nor have I heard any thing from you about
"the Right in Belham for which I have y^r Obligation to deliver
"a Deed of the same within three Mo^s I trust you wont forget
"the matter nor neglect securing the Right in Time. Your
"Petition for the Island in Connecticut River I am afraid will
"not succeed, as there has been some Information lately of your
"Conduct respecting the affairs on the West side the River
"which seems to injure y^r Interest at Portsm^e & may prevent y^r
"success of y^r Petition—this I thou^t best to mention to you that
"you may not think it owing to my neglect I am S^r y^r hum
"Serv^t John Hurd. Major Oliver Willard." That the said Letter i
of the proper Hand Writing of the said Mr Hurd, the Deponent
having seen him write. And the Deponent verily believes that
the true reason why his application for a Grant of the said
Islands will not probably succeed, is from a disgust excited by
the Deponents conduct and known Zeal for maintaining the
authority of the Government of New York, on the West side of
Connecticut River, in Conformity to the Royal Order of the
Twentieth of July one thousand seven hundred and sixty four,
This Deponent having been Instrumental towards preventing
the late Riots and Disorders in the Township of Windsor, in
which divers persons with Nathan Stone were very active.

D. And the Deponent further saith, that there was a Reservation in the New Hampshire Grant of the said Township of Hertford, of five hundred acres for the Governor of that Colony. That Sundry of the Council of the said Province had shares and Interests in the Lands thereby granted. That this was usual in the Patents issued in that Province, That he has himself been concerned in suing out five Patents under the Great Seal of New Hampshire, and that he always understood that the Governor and Council of that Colony paid no Proportion of the Fees, but that, that Burden was born by other Patentees, That the same Rights and Shares secured in the New Hampshire Grant of the Town of Hertford, for the Society for propagating the Gospel and other Public uses, were also secured for the same Purposes in repatenting of that Township under the Great Seal of New York.

E. That the Deponent did not sign the late petition to his Majesty circulated among the Inhabitants of Cumberland County in favor of the Jurisdiction of New York, because he was fearful that it might obstruct him in his said application to New Hampshire, for the Grant of the Islands abovementioned.

F. That this Deponent has been an Inhabitant of Hertford aforesaid for eight years last past, and well remembers that the Proclamations by the Governments of New York and New Hampshire, notifying his Majestys Determination of the Boundary between those Governments were very Publicly known in that Country soon after they issued. That at that Time he believes there might be about one hundred Families settled in all that Country Eastward of the Green Mountains, formerly claimed by New Hampshire, now comprized within the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, and that those Inhabitants were scattered through about Twenty Tracts or Townships of about six miles square each, and principally along Connecticut River.

G. That the Degree of Cultivation at that Day, even in the Towns that had Inhabitants was very small, and not in one of them had the Terms or Conditions of Settlement and Cultivation contained in the New Hampshire Letters Patent, been by far complied with.

That since the notification of his Majesty's Order in Council

above mentioned, People have been continually flocking into that Country, claiming under New Hampshire, and in general under Purchases made by them since the said notification, and on small Considerations as to the Value of the Lands had the Title been good. That a great many of these Purchases and Settlements were made upon an Expectation of being obliged to sue out new Grants from the Government of New York for the same Lands.

I. That this Deponent was well acquainted with the late Governor Wentworth, and knows his manner of granting the Crown Lands, the said Governor told this Deponent when he sued out the first of the five grants above mentioned, that there was no need of calling the Council for their advice therein, as he had obtained about the Close of the last War their general advice for granting the Lands on Connecticut River, on the West side of which these five Townships lay. That with respect to two of these Tracts this Deponent made only a verbal application to him, who thereupon gave him a note to the Secretary, who accordingly issued the Letters Patent, all of which passed without any Survey, except of the River by Joseph Blanchard Esquire, and without any other advice of Council but the General Advice above mentioned.

K. That this Deponent hath never heard of any Ejectment or other Action brought against any Person on the East side of the Green Mountains, by any Person Claiming under New York, nor of any Person there being imprisoned, except for Criminal Matters, and in Suits brought by the Inhabitants of that Country against each other, nor of any Persons property being wrested from him, except that he has heard that some of the Lots reserved by the late Governor Wentworth for himself in some of his Grants have been granted to others by the Government of New York. And this Deponent verily believes that no such Things could have happened without his hearing of them.

L. That soon after the present Governor Wentworth took on him the Administration of this Government, the Claimants under New Hampshire on the West of Connecticut River, were led to conceive great Expectations of that Country's being annexed to the Government of New Hampshire as well by Reason of his

Majesty's Commands to Sir Henry Moore to grant no more of these Lands until further Order, as from the encouragements continually circulating thro that Country to that Import, which were there universally said and believed to come from Time to Time from Governor Wentworth, and this Deponent has no doubt that had it not been for those repeated Encouragements, the People would have been long since easy and content under the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York. And this Deponent is very sure that the Majority of the Inhabitants of that Country are satisfied in remaining under the Jurisdiction of New York, and that the Strength of Opposition thereto, except on the West side of the Green Mountains is in the Inhabitants of Windsor and Westminster.

M. That this Deponent was in the month of August last at Portsmouth in New Hampshire, and was desired by George Jeffries Esquire Treasurer of New Hampshire to breakfast with him, which he did—That the said Mr Jeffries desired this Deponent to attend while he read a Representation on the part of New Hampshire respecting the Lands on the West side of Connecticut River in the Province of New York, and the Distresses of the Settlers there under New Hampshire, which the said Mr Jeffries told the Deponent was to be transmitted to his Majesty, that accordingly this Deponent heard the said Representation read by Mr Jeffries, and that it contained Variety of Matter which this Deponent of his own knowledge knows to be false, and informed the said Mr Jeffries at that Time particularly thereof.

OL^R WILLARD.

Sworn this second day of March

1771 Before me

DAN HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: JAMES VAN CORTLANDT of the Yonkers of the County of Westchester Esquire being duly sworn maketh oath that in the Summer of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty four this Deponent was at Albany where Information was brought that a number of Persons pretending Title under New Hampshire had collected together and were distressing several persons

holding lands under the Grants of this Government of New York in the Patents of Hosick and Renslaerswyck or one of them, that they had seized and drove off the Cattle of some of the said Tenants and had seized the Grain of one of them named Bostian Deal, and that they intended to distress every person holding within their Claim, who would not submit to hold under them That thereupon Hermanus Schuyler then Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, and two magistrates of the County of Albany went to the Place where it was said these Riotous Proceedings were committing in order to suppress the same, the Sheriff taking a Posse with him, of which this Deponent made Part. That they left the City of Albany on Saturday and arrived on the Sunday at Hosick where they were again informed of the Proceedings of the Rioters as above set forth and they were gone to Bennington and threatened to return again on Monday Morning and accordingly about the break of the Day on Monday Morning the Sheriff and his Party were informed that the Rioters were returned, and immediately the Sheriff and his Party went in Pursuit of them and found them at about two miles Distance on the said Patent called Hosick where the Sheriff arrested three or four of the Rioters among whom were Samuel Robinson, one Ashley who said he was a Sheriff and one Horseford and carried them to the City of Albany where they were committed to Goal, and from whence they were afterwards bailed, and Indicted for their said offences as this Deponent hath been informed and believes and this Deponent further says that he was heard and believes that the said Samuel Robinson, Ashley and Horseford have not been brought to trial for the said offences.

JAMES V. CORTLANDT.

Sworn this fourth day of March

1771. Before me

DAN : HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss : JOHN KELLY of the City of New York Gentleman being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, Deposeth and saith, that Benjamin Burt of Westminster in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York, one of the persons that

Circulated a Petition addressed to his Majesty in the month of December last in Westminster to be subscribed by the Inhabitants thereof, praying that the Lands situate Westward of the River Connecticut in this Province might be reannexed to the Province of New Hampshire, shewed this Deponent the said Petition and told him the deponent that the Solicitors for subscriptions to the said Petition made it a general rule to take the Subscriptions thereto of persons Inhabitants of that tract down to the age of sixteen years.

B. And that there was a Petition of the same Tenor with the one above mentioned prepared for each Tract of Land granted by Mr Wentworth late Governor of the province of New Hampshire Westward of the River Connecticut in order to be subscribed for the aforesaid purpose.

C. That this deponent was also informed that one of the said Petitions was handed about for subscriptions in Rockingham Westward of the said River Connecticut in the Month of December last by one Peter Bellows a son of one of the New Hampshire Magistrates but that very few of the Inhabitants of said Tract would subscribe the same. That Robert Heavens of Sharon in the County of Cumberland shewed this Deponent another of the said Petitions which he the said Heavens declared he received from Benjamin Bellows Junior another son of the said New Hampshire Magistrate who resided at Wallpole in the Province of New Hampshire in order to be Circulated for subscription as aforesaid and that at the time the said Heavens shewed the Deponent said petition there were only Eight or nine subscribers thereto which said Heavens informed the Deponent was the only persons in said Sharon that would subscribe the same. That Nathan Stone one of the Rietors of Windsor in the County of Cumberland shewed this Deponent another of the said petitions which he said was delivered him in order to be subscribed as aforesaid but that there was no subscribers thereto at the Time the said Stone shewed the same to this Deponent.

D. That this Deponent has in his possession a map which he and another person procured from a Gentleman of New Hampshire as an Authentick Draft of the Lands said to be Granted by the late Governor Wentworth on the West side of the River

Connecticut with the dates of the respective Patents by which it appears there are in the whole about one hundred and twenty nine Tracts for which the said Governor Wentworth issued Patents as aforesaid which several Patents and their respective Dates as they appear on the said map are as follows Bennington 3^d January 1749, Halifax 11th May 1750, Marlborough 19th April 1751, Wilmington 29th April 1751, Westminster 9th November 1752, Rockingham 28th December 1752, Woodford 6th March 1753, Stamford 6th March 1753, Fane 11th June 1753 Townshend 20th June 1753, Hinsdale 3^d Sep^r 1753, Brattleborough 26th December 1753, Fulham 26th December 1753, Putney 26th December 1753, Flamstead 22 February 1754, Guilford 2^d April 1754, Tomlenson 6th April 1754, Pownal 8th January 1761, Hartford 4th July 1761, Norwich 4 July 1761, Killington 7th July 1761, Pomfread 8th July 1761, Windsor 6th July 1761, Reading 6th July 1761, Saltash 6th July 1761, Hertford 10th July 1761, Woodstock 10th July 1761, Bridgewater 10th July 1761, Arlington 28th July 1761, Sunderland July 29th 1761, Stratton 30th July 1761, Bernard 17th July 1761, Stockbridge 21st July 1761 Sharon 17th August 1761 Wethersfield Aug^t 20th 1761, Glessenbury Aug^t 20th 1761, Shaftsbury August 20th 1761, Rupert August 20th 1761, Dorset August 20th 1761, Springfield August 20th 1761, Pawlet August 26th 1761, Danby August 27th 1761, Harwick 28th August 1761, Shrewsbury 4th Sep^r 1761, Clarendon 5th September 1761, Sommerset Sep^r 9th 1761, Rutland 7th September 1761, Wells 15th September 1761, Tinmouth 15th September 1761, Winhall 15th September 1761, Ludlow 16th September 1761, Manchester 11th August 1761, Sandgate 11th August 1761, Poultney 21st September 1761, Castleton 22^d September 1761, Thetford 12th August 1761, Strafford 12th August 1761, Tunbridge 3^d September 1761, Fairlee 9th September 1761, Brumly October 13th 1761, Andover October 13th 1761, Cavin-dish 12th October 1761, Leicester Oct^r 20th 1761, Nashobee October 20th 1761, Wallingsford November 27th 1761, Guild Hall October 10th 1761, Granby October 10th 1761, Maidstone 12th October 1761, Ferdinand 13th October 1761, Brunswick 13th October 1761, Winlock 9th October 1761, Addison 14th October 1761, Cornwall 14th October 1761. New Haven 2^d

November 1761, Waybridge Nov^r 3^d 1761, Middleborough 2^d
 November 1761, Salisbury 3^d November 1761, Charlotta June
 24th 1762, Hindsborough 21st June 1762, Ferrisburgh June 24th
 1762, Monekton 24th June 1762, Averell, June 29th 1762, Lewis
 29th June 1762, Pocock June 26th 1762, Luninborough 5th July
 1763, Burlington 7 June 1763, Williston 7 June 1763, New
 Huntington 7th June 1763, Duxsbury 7th June 1763, Mooreton 7th
 June 1763, Berlin 7 June 1763, Essex 7th June 1763, Cholchester
 June 7th 1763, Bolton June 7th 1763, Waterbury June 7th 1763,
 Milton June 8th 1763, Westford June 8th 1763, Underhill June
 8th 1763, Mansfield 8th June 1763, Stow June 8th 1763, Worces-
 ter June 8th 1763, Middlesex June 8th 1763, Jerrico June 8th
 1763, Georgia August 17th 1763, St Albans 17th August 1763,
 Swanton August 17th 1763, High Gate August 17th 1763, Orwell
 August 18th 1763, Shelburn 18th August 1763, St George 18th
 August 1763, Hungerford 18th August 1763, Smithfield 18th
 August 1763, Fairfield August 18th 1763, Fairfax 18th August
 1763, Sudbury 6th August 1763, Whiting 6th August 1763,
 Newbury 18th May 1763, Topsham 17th June 1763, Rygate 8th
 September 1763, Barnet September 16th 1763, Peacham Dec^r
 31st 1763, Pittsford 15th June 1764, Hubberton 15th June 1764,
 Dunbar 15th June 1764, Minehead 29th June 1762, Limmington
 29th June 1762, Panton 3^d November 1764, Corinth 4 Febuary
 1764.

E. That this Deponent is well acquainted thro a great part of
 that Country and saith that of those numerous Tracts a small
 proportion of them have any Inhabitants Claiming under New
 Hampshire and that these in General are on some of the Tracts
 on and near Connecticut River, and on some Tracts to the West-
 ward of the Green Mountains And that in these Tracts to the
 East of the Green Mountains that have the most Inhabitants the
 Cultivation is but small in proportion to the Quantity of the
 Lands in those Tracts respectively

JOHN KELLY.

Sworn this 6th Day of March

1771 Before me

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, 1771.

Whites males under 16	1071
Whites males above 16 and under 60	1002
Whites males 60 and upwards	59
Whites females under 16	941
Whites females above 16	862
Blacks males under 16	0
Blacks males above 16 and under 60	6
Blacks males 60 and upwards	1
Blacks females under 16	3
Blacks females above 16	2

Whites 3935

Blacks 12

Total 3947

Witness my Hand at Brattleborough in the
County of Cumberland the 15th Day of
May A. D. 1771.

DAN^l WHIPPLE Sheriff.

INHABITANTS IN THE COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER, 1771.

Whites males under 16	178
Whites males above 16 and under 60	185
Whites males 60 and upwards	8
Whites females under 16	193
Whites females above 16	151
Blacks males under 16	2
Blacks males above 16 and under 60	4
Blacks males 60 and upwards	0
Blacks females under 16	1
Blacks females above 16	0

Whites 755

Blacks 7

Total 762

Witness my Hand at Newbury in the
County of Gloucester the 17th Day of
May 1771

JOHN TAPLIN Jun^r Sheriff.

A LIST OF THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES

IN THE SEVERAL TOWNS HEREAFTER MENTIONED IN THE COUNTY
OF GLOUCESTER. 1771.

NEWBURY

Robert Johnston
Err Chamberlin
Thos Chamberlin
Danl Tillotson
Jacob Bayley
David Weeks
Jonathan Fowler
Ephraim Bayley
Peter Powers
Thomas Johnson
Samuel Hale
Ephraim Spafford
Moses Thursten
Frye Bayley
Gideon Smith
Elisha Johnson
Uriah Chamberlin
John Foremon
Abial Chamberlin
Venice Heath
Nathaniel Chamberlin
Stephen McConnell
Saml Barnett
Hagness Johnson
Jonathan Butterfield
Jon'n Goodwin
John Mills
John Hasletine
Joseph White
Jacob Kent
Robt Hunkins
Ebenezer White
Simeon Stephens
Ezekial Colboy
Abner Fowler
Abner Fowler Junr
John Nutting
Levy Sylvester
Nehemiah Lovewell
Josh: Chamberlin
Richd Chamberlin
Enoch Hall
Danl Hall

John Taplin Junr
Robt Hasletine
Jacob Fowler

MOORE TOWN.

Robt Kennady
James Horner
David Thompson
William Thompson
William Bell
Ebenezer Martin
John Martin
Obededam Saunders
Noah White
Ephraim Martin
Nathl Martin
John Peters
Saml Miller
James Miller
Matthew Miller
James Alkin
Jesse McFarlin
Saml Galt
Saml McDuffie
Hezikiah Sillaway
Amos Davis
Benj Jenkins
Ephraim Collins
Hugh Miller
John Sawyer
Benoni Wright
Widdow Hannah Sleeper
Samuel Davis

Enoch Hall

THETFORD

Samuel Gillett
Jonn Howard
Noah Sweeton
John Colson
Joseph Downer
Joseph Horseford
Benj Colborn
Raben Strong
John Strong
William Moore
Israel Smith
Saml Wise
Saml Osborne
Ebenezer Green
Abner Chamberlin
David Chamberlin
Elijah Howard
Edwd Howard
Thos Chumley
Brj. Chamberlin
Timothy Bartholomew
Jon: Sumney
Abner Howard
Peter Grant
Edwd Howard Junr
John Chamberlin
Richd Baxter
Amos Chamberlin
Elihu Horseford

STAFFORD

BARNETT, RYEGATE LUN- James Pinnock
ENBURGH & GUILDHALL. Wm Chamberlin
Aaron Hosmir Wm Pinnock
Jacob Hall Ezekiel Parish
Elijah Hall Isaac Baldwin
Uriah Moss Danl West
Ruben Powers Aaron Pinnock
Timothy Nash Saml Pinnock
Ebenezer Richardson Jesse Pinnock
John Sawyer

LAND, 1771.

..... 1071
..... 1002
..... 59
..... 941
..... 862
..... 0
..... 6
..... 1
..... 3
..... 2
eborough in the
the 15th Day of
HIPPLE Sheriff.

CESTER, 1771.

..... 178
..... 185
..... 8
..... 193
..... 151
..... 2
..... 4
..... 0
..... 1
..... 0
t Newbury in the
er the 17th Day of
ELIN Junr Sherf:

ESQ. MUNRO TO SEC'Y BANYAR.

Fowls, May 30th 1771.

Sir.

I inclose you different affidavits taken before me concerning the conduct of the Inhabitants of this County in order that the Government may do something Speedily to prevent their Riotous behaviour every person that pretends to be a friend to this Government are in danger of both Life and property, for my own part I have done every thing that might be means to prevail, but all to no purpose for every act of Friendship that the Government and Ministers of Justice shows them seems to raise their Spirits as if the whole Government were afraid of them. They assemble themselves together in the night time and throws down all the Yorkers Fences &c as we are called and Drives the cattle into the Filds and meadows and destroys both Grass and corn, and do every mischief they can think of. Pardon the imperfection of this and the other papers herewith sent you as I am in confusion my House being full of Rioters and the Felon that Shot the Horse going to Goal which the Constable secured, and by his confession two more are concerned, but I doubt if we can secure them. I am in hast Sir

Your Obed^t Servant

JOHN MUNRO.

To Goldsbrow Baynard Esq^r

AFFIDAVITS ENCLOSED.

Albany County ss: Personally appeared before me one Samuel Willoughby one of His Majestys Constables for the County aforesaid and made Oath that on the 16th day of this Instant May he was overtaken on the Kings highway by Thomas Frinch Charles Bullin and Martin Powel of Prince Town with a number of other Rioters whoes Names to this defendant is unknown (all armed with Clubs) that the said French laid hold of the depond^t with his Club over his head and threatned his life unless he would carry off the writt of Ejectment which the Depond^t had

served upon the said Frenchs wife in his absence, which the Depondt refused to do, upon which the said Bullin came up and laid it upon his arm and obliged him to bring it off or his life be in danger.

SAMUEL WILLOUGHBY.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
17 Day of May 1771.

JOHN MUNRO, Justice.

Personally appeared before me Samuel Munro of Wollomsack who went as an assistant, to the said Willoughby and made oath that he was present when the Rioters above mentioned persued them and that what is set forth in the above affidavit is true and that the said Rioters threatned to tie the Depondt to a tree and flog him if he did not go off.

SAMUEL MUNRO.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
17th day of May 1771.

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

Albany ss: Personally appeared before me Samuel Willoughby one of His Majesty's Constables for the County of Albany aforesaid and made [oath] that on the night of the 23^d day of this Instant May, being under the necessity of going to Bennington to serve some Executions, he lodged at the House of Samuel Safford in said Town, that about the hours of nine or ten of the clock at night the family was alarmed by the firing of a Gun, and on the morning of the 24th the depondt went to the Barn where he put up his Horse the evening before, and found the Barn Door open and His Horse shot Dead; by som of the Inhabitants as he supposes.

SAMUEL WILLOUGHBY.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
25 day of May 1771

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

Albany County as: Personally appeared before me one David Wing of lawfull age and made Oath, that on or about the 21st day of May last, he was commanded to the assistance of Samuel Pease one of his Majestys constables for the county aforesaid, in order to take Thomas French of Prince Town for Rioting, with several others that upon their coming within the bounds of said Town they were met with, by a number of Rioters all with clubs excepting two which had *Guns*, that one shot was fired at them out of the woods, but Done no Damage, that upon their coming up to the said French's House they found it surrounded by a much greater number of men vowing against the Constable and his party and that he should carry no man out of Town that if he happened to carry one of them to Goal, the Goal should not stand three weeks, Dammed the Rascally yorkers Esq^r Munro and all his authority with many such other expressions,

DAVID WING.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
2^d day of June 1771

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

In COUNCIL 3^d JULY 1771—Ordered that the Deputy Secretary do write to the Sherif of the County of Albany, enclosing him copies of the preceding affidavits, and signifying his Excellencys Directions that he should apply to Mr Justice Munro for a Warrant or Warrants for apprehending the said Rioters, and that he should exert himself in taking them, that they may be brought to justice.

THE BOARD OF TRADE TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[London Dec: XLIII.]

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Committee of
His Majestys most hon^{ble} Privy Council for Plan-
tation Affairs.

My Lords.

Pursuant to your Lordships Order of the 5 day of July 1770
we did on the 13 day of that month take into Our Consideration

the humble Petition of several officers and Soldiers who served in North America during the late war, and were reduced at the peace setting forth, "That in pursuance of His Majestys Royal Proclamation of the 7 of October 1763, they did obtain warrants from the Lieutenant Governor of his Majesty's Province of New York for sundry tracts of Land to be surveyed and also patents for divers Tracts of Lands in the Northern parts of the said Province which Lands the petitioners alledge do yet remain unsettled owing to a Claim of several grantees under the Government of New Hampshire, as also to a late Instruction of his Majesty to his Gov^r of New York restraining him from making any further Grants in these parts, till his Majestys Royal pleasure shall be known and humbly praying his Majesty to permit the Governor of New York to Grant Lands to such of the Petitioners, at whose expence they have been located & surveyed; and to confirm to others the Grants which have already been made;" a request of such a nature from persons so respectable and meritorious induced the fullest attention to it, as it appeared to us by a letter from the Governor of New Hampshire to the Earl of Hillsborough communicated to us by his Lordship, that the Council of that province were preparing, in order to transmit to his Majesty for his consideration a full state of the claims to Lands in that District under Grants from the Government of New Hampshire we thought fit to postpone any Report to your Lordships on this Case, until that Representation should be received as no such Representation has yet however been transmitted, and as his Majestys Governor of New York has repeatedly and in the strongest terms represented the necessity there is, as well in Justice to the case of the reduced officers as in propriety with respect to his Majestys service, that some speedy determination should be had concerning that very valuable and extensive tract of Land, which in consequence of those Claims remains in great part unsettled and unimproved, and in which the greatest disorders are committed it becomes our duty no longer to delay making our Report to your Lordships upon a matter, which in every light wherein it can be viewed, seems to us of great importance.

Your Lordships are already apprized by former Reports of

me one David
r. about the 21st
stance of Samuel
county aforesaid,
own for Rioting,
within the bounds
per of Rioters all
that one shot was
damage, that upon
they found it sur-
rowing against the
try no man out of
them to Goal, the
e Rascally yorkers
many such other

DAVID WING.

Deputy Secretary
any, enclosing him
ving his Excellencys
Justice Munro for a
aid Rioters, and that
they may be brought

OS OF THE PRIVY

of the Committee of
Privy Council for Plan-

5 day of July 1770
to Our Consideration

this Board of the very extraordinary circumstances accompanying the Grants made within this District by the late Governor of New Hampshire and when we consider how extravagant those Grants are with respect to the quantity of Lands they contain and combine that consideration with the many irregularities and improprieties attending them in other respects we have no doubt that they would upon examination be found null & void But this is a matter which cannot depend upon any opinion of Ours, and is a consideration which leads to questions that cannot now be entered into without laying the foundation for further delay in a matter that seems to require immediate decision.

We are sensible how difficult it will be in a case where so many opposite interests, depending upon Claims under very different circumstances, are to be considered to suggest any propositions that will coincide entirely with the hopes and expectations of all parties but when we reflect how important it is to all to have some speedy determination We cannot but flatter Ourselves that they will readily acquiesce in any reasonable conditions, that can be proposed to them and as this appears to us to be the only probable method of bringing this matter to a speedy issue we shall beg leave in the first place to state to your Lordships those claims which appear to us to be objects of consideration & in the next place suggest what seems to us reasonable to be proposed with regard thereto.

The Claim that seems to us to deserve attention in the first place is that of those persons who possess Lands in this District under Grants legally and properly obtained from the Government of New York antecedent to any pretence set up by the Government of New Hampshire to exercise the power of granting Lands to the westward of Connecticut River and before any such Grants were made From the best information we have been able to collect relative to this Claim, it is confined to two or three Grants but a small part of which lies on the East of the Green Mountains the Country to the west of which was at all times before the unwarrantable Claims set up in consequence of the New Hampshire Grants admitted incontestably to be within the province of New York and therefore we cannot but be of opinion that the proprietors of those Grants should not be dis

turbed in their possessions on the Ground of Claims derived from these subsequent Grants of the Government of New Hampshire.

The claim that in the second place seems to us to merit attention is that of those persons who in consequence of the Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire, have made actual Settlement and Improvement of any Lands not comprehended within the limits of the possessions above stated; for however disputable their titles may be upon the Ground of the Grants themselves yet there always has been & we think there always ought to be in the Plantations an attention to actual Settlement and Improvement, that in cases where the possession does not interfere with the Rights of others ought to have preference to any other consideration; and therefore we think, that persons under this description ought to be left in entire possession of such Lands as they have actually cultivated and improved subject to no other condition or reservation either of Quit-Rent or otherwise than what is contained in the Grants under which they claim.

The third Claim and indeed the only remaining one which appears to us to merit particular indulgence is that of the reduced officers and Soldiers, as well those comprehended within the petition referred to us by your Lordships as all others under the like circumstances who may have obtained warrants from the Government of New York for the survey of Lands to them in this district the possession of which Lands has been obstructed by the pretensions of those claiming under the New Hampshire Grants; and with regard to these persons we cannot but be of opinion that no time should be lost in carrying their Grants into effect, provided however that the surveys under which they claim do not include Lands which were actually & bona fide settled and improved by persons claiming under Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire antecedent to such warrants of Survey; who we think for the reasons already given ought not to be disturbed in their possessions on any account but that if any such case should exist the officer or soldier, claiming such Land under warrant of survey from the Government of New York should have compensation made to him by an adequate Grant in some other part of the district.

With regard to the remainder of the Lands contained in this extensive District which if the foregoing propositions can by consent of the parties interested be carried into effect will remain for His Majestys disposal they are on all hands represented to be of great value & Importance not only from their natural situation & fertility but as including very extensive Tracts containing large growth of white pine Trees, and of other Timber fit for Naval purposes and when we consider the great advantage of them in this light it is our duty in Conformity to what we humbly represented to His Majesty on the 24 day of July 1767 respecting the preservation of wood Lands in America, to recommend to your Lordships to advise His Majesty not to allow any further Grants to be made, or warrants of survey issued for any Lands within this District; until the person who in consequence of that Representation has been appointed Surveyor for that Division of North America in which this district is included shall have carried his Instructions into execution & shall have marked out, for Reservation to His Majesty such parts of it, as shall contain any considerable growth of Trees fit for the purposes above mentioned.

When this service shall have been executed we see no reason why the residue of the Land may not be laid open to settlement & improvement from his Majesty; but we can by no means recommend to your Lordships to advise his Majesty to suffer the Governor and Council of New York to dispose of the said Lands either upon the terms or in the manner in which they have hitherto exercised that power.

The well known fertility & particular advantage of these Lands arising from their situation in the midst of a well settled and cultivated Country render them we conceive far more valuable than those which lye more distant & remote and we see no reason why his Majesty may not in this case at least reasonably expect the same advantages which the proprietors of the province of Maryland & Pennsylvania derive from the Grants of their waste and uncultivated Lands who over and above a Quit Rent nearly double what is reserved on Lands Granted by the Governor & Council of New York, receive five pounds for every hundred acres, which is required to be paid to their respective receivers

whose certificate of such payment is made an indispensable requisite for obtaining a warrant of Survey for the Lands.

We have hitherto avoided stating to your Lordships the pretensions of those persons who claim the possession of Lands in this district under the exorbitant Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire but who have not taken any steps towards acquiring possession of the Land or for seating or improving the same. We are persuaded your Lordships will agree with us in opinion that combining this circumstance of neglect of improvement with the little degree of attention, which is due to the grants themselves, from the manner & circumstances under which they were passed the claims of these persons can or ought to have in a general view of them little weight in the present consideration. In order however to avoid all possible ground of complaint and to give facility to the execution of what is proposed in the cases already stated we submit it to your Lordships Consideration whether it may not be advisable after the Reservations above mentioned for naval purposes have been made, that such of the Grantees as shall before a certain day to be fixed by proclamation apply by petition to your Majestys Governor and Council of New York for Grants of Land within the said District, may receive warrants of Survey for such parts of the said Lands as they shall chuse in quantity proportioned to their ability to cultivate and improve the same; with this Restriction however, that no one of the said persons, so applying shall either in his or her own name or in the name or names of any other person or persons in trust for him or her receive more than five hundred acres, the said Grantees not to be subject to payment of the purchase money above recommended, or to any other terms or conditions than what are usually contained in Grants from His Majestys Governor of New York under the present Instructions.

We are aware that the Claims of persons under this general description must vary in their Circumstances; and that a greater regard and attention may be due to one than ought to be shewed to another; but it is we fear impossible to distinguish any different Case; and we humbly conceive it is the less necessary in as much as these General Regulations will not preclude any parti-

cular persons who think themselves intitled to particular Indulgence, from making such application thereupon as they shall think proper.

We beg leave further, to observe to your Lordships that there is another Claim of interest in these Lands which as it stands upon Grounds very different from these already stated ; requires a separte consideration & that belongs to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts ; who claim his Majestys consideration, in consequence of their having in each of the Townships granted by Mr Wentworth a Reservation of five hundred acres in order to enable them to carry the laudable and pious purposes of their institution into effect.

As this claim of the above Society has already been considered as meriting his Majestys attention and was as we conceive in Great measure the foundation of that Instruction to his Majestys Governor of New York, by which the lands in this district were lockt up from settlement, until his Majestys further order were known, it becomes our duty to consider in what step an adequate compensation can be made for it, and we beg leave to suggest to your Lordships, whether such consideration may not be most properly obtained, & every other Religious Establishment for which Reservations were made in the New Hampshire Grants, effectually provided for, by subjecting every Grant which shall be made of Lands within this district in consequence of the above proposals to the payment to the said Society for the propagation of the Gospell of one Shilling proclamaⁿ p annum for every hundred Acres, over & above the Quit Rent payable to his Majesty ; & that it be recommended to the said Society that the monies arising therefrom be applied solely to the purposes of providing Ministers and School Masters for that District.

If these propositions should meet with your Lordships approbation & his Majesty should upon your Lordships advice think fit to adopt them we do not apprehend that any difficulty will arise on the part of those, whose different Claims are meant to be provided for or tha' any other measure will be necessary for the present, than merely a transmission of the propositions themselves to his Majesty's Governor of New York with the

signification of his Majestys pleasure that the said propositions be made Publick in such manner as that all persons interested therein may have notice and that the Governor and Council do within a reasonable time thereafter proceed to confirm to the reduced officers by Grant the property of such Lands for which they have obtained warrants with exception only to such parts as may have been seated and improved by the Claimants under the New Hampshire Grants, antecedent to the date of such warrants.

We further beg leave to submit to your Lordships, whether it may not be proper in order to prevent disputes & for effectually securing the settlers under New Hampshire Grants in the possession of what they have already settled and improved conformable to what is before proposed that the actual state of such seating and improvement should be ascertained by a Jury of disinterested persons, to be summoned for that purpose by the Sheriff of the County in which the lands lye, whose return thereof with a plot & description thereunto annexed of the Lands so seated and improved, being registered in the County Court will be a full evidence upon Record of the title in case any Question should hereafter arise thereupon. *

With regard to the lands proposed to be granted to other persons claiming under the New Hampshire Grants, but who have made no settlement or improvement whatever the execution of what is submitted in their case as well as in the case of the Residue of the Lands which will remain for his Majesty's disposal, within this district, must be suspended until the country has been surveyed with a view to proper Reservations of Woodlands for the supply of masting & timber for the Royal Navy according to the directions already given for that purpose; and we are of opinion that the Instructions to be given to the Governor of New York in the latter case cannot be too explicit and precise in order to guard against those irregularities & abuses which we are concerned to say have but too much prevailed in the exercise of the powers given to his Majestys [governors] in America, for the granting of lands to the great prejudice of his Majestys interest to the discouragement of

Industry and in many Instances to the apprehension of the subject by the exaction of exorbitant & unreasonable Fees

We are my Lords your Lordships
most obedient and most humble Servants

HILLSBOROUGH

SOAME JENYNS

E. ELIOT

JOHN ROBERTS

WM. FITZHERBERT

THOMAS WHATELY

Whitehall
June 6, 1771.

GOVERNOR TRYON TO JUSTICES SKEENE, MUNRO &c.

New York 24th August 1771.

Gentlemen

The inclosed Copy of a petition lately preferred to me will inform you of a Riot and Breach of the Peace committed on the 11th of June near Argyle Town, by one Cockran and fourteen armed men, in violently assaulting and dispossessing Donald McIntire and the other complainants of Lands granted to them by this government and then under their actual improvement. The dangerous Tendency of such Disorders calls loudly for the Exertion of the Civil Authority, and it is by the advice of his Majesty's Council that I now recommend this as matter highly deserving your consideration, and that you will after the fullest Enquiry as to the Facts, and Sufficient Proof of the Force, give the Petitioners the Relief directed by the Statutes of forcible Entry, or such other Redress as the case shall appear to you to Require Transmitting to me as soon as may be a particular account of your proceedings in consequence hereof with such examinations as shall be taken before you.

To Philip Skeene, John Munro, Patrick Smith and John McComb Esq^r Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany or any two or more of them or any of the other Justices of the County.

JUDGE WELLS TO ATTORNEY GENL. KEMP.

Brattleborough 18th Septem^r 1771.

Sir,

As I presume Information of Every movement of the Government of New Hampshire to obtain the Lands on the west bank of Connecticut River to be annexed to that Government will be agreeable to you and the better enable this Government to disconnect their plans of Incroachment I give this Information (Viz^t)

The Governour some time the fore part of last winter Requested the General Assembly to make a Grant to Defray the charge of exploring Connecticut River to its Source and making a plan of it to send to England (as I am informed) to shew that the River Comes more from the East than has hitherto been Imagined, and so much from the East as not to Touch the 45th degree of Northern Latitude; that the Assembly declining to make the Grant, the Governor at his own, and the charge of some others who subscribed sent Mr Benja^s Whiting and Mr Grant on the business with a Letter from his Excellency Recommending it to all persons of Connecticut River (Friends to the Government of New Hampshire) to contribute towards enabling the Parties to proceed and Effect the business. Representing that it was likely the Effect of the Survey would be the extension of the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire to those Lands &c, that in consequence of this Letter considerable Contributions from Divers persons near the River bank was obtained by Whiting and he proceeded on the business;

The manner of his proceeding and the Probability of a Fraud in Whittings Chart of the River is in Few words expressed in the enclosed deposition—the deposition perhaps might have been more particular had there been Time—but the Secrets of this Supposed Fraudulent Survey was unknown to me untill this morning, when Mr John Grout came here with Mr How the deponent and gave me the Information and as I was obliged to begg the Favour of a Gentleman on a Journey thro' Springfield to Tarry untill the deposition was Made and these Lines wrote will account for the Reason why neither the one or the other is more

particular as I am unwilling to omitt this opportunity of Leaving this Information in the Post Office there (viz at Springfield) I have nothing further to add only that the Plann of the Survey is gone to England and Governour Wentworth Informs the friends of that Government that there is not the least doubt of the Lands on the West bank being annexed to New Hampshire that if you apprehend anything further can be done by one in Favour of this government shall be glad of the Information;

am your Hble Servt

SAMLL WELLS.

John Tabor Kemp Esquire.

P. S. Grant who assisted Whiting is a person within age and a Servant of Captain Holland.

AFFIDAVIT OF NEHEMIAH HOWE.

New York Cumberland County. NEHEMIAH HOWE of Putney in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York Gentleman came before me Samuel Wells Esquire one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas for the said County of Cumberland and one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the same County and being Sworn on the Holy evangelists deposeth and Saith

That this deponent assisted Mess^{rs} Whiting and Grant in February and March Last in their pretended Survey of Connecticut River from where the Same enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay Near to what they Said Whiting and Grant called the Head of the River.

That this deponant began to assist at Charlestown and from there went up the River near to the place the said Whiting and Grant called the Head.

That this deponent conceives the Survey was Intended to be exact as far as to some Miles distance above Lancaster—but from there to what on that Survey took the Name of the head of the River, this Deponent is sure that Neither Mr Whiting Grant or any other person in the Party can be possibly able to

ascertain the Points of the Compass of the channel of the River or the Length of way as the whole party Travelled two days on the River without Setting the Compass or Measureing, both going up the River and Coming Down, to this deponants best knowledge and belief, in which two days the Party supposed and this deponent believes they Travelled not less than forty miles.

That some distance above the Township of Lancaster, but how great distance this deponent cannot say, a Branch from the east falls into the Main River; there the said Whiting Grant and the whole party Left the main River and followed the branch that falls in from the east, and near the Head of that Branch gave the name of the head of the River, which place on that Branch this deponent says is so far from being the Head of Connecticut River, that it is no more than the Head of a River that falls into the said River Connecticutt. And further saith not.

NEHEMIAH HOWE.

Sworn this 18th day of September

A D 1771 before me

SAMLL WELLS.

PETITION OF JOHN MUNRO TO BE APPOINTED SHERIFF OF ALBANY.

To his Excellency Will^m Tyron Esq^r Cap^t General
& Govern^r in Chief in & over the province of
New York & the Territories depending thereon
in America, and Vice Admiral of the Same.

The Memorial of John Munro.

Humbly Sheweth

That your memorialist has been an inhabitant of the City and County of Albany these 15 years past. That he has been in the Office of a Justice of Peace for these 4 years past, during which time, he hopes he has exerted himself with propriety in the administration thereof, tho^o attended with uncommon difficulties,

arising from the conduct of the Inhabitants, many of whom are well known to stand in opposition to the lawful authority of this Province.

That notwithstanding the several proclamations issued by your predecessors, in the Government, and also Kings writs for apprehending and bringing to justice the said rioters and opposers of authority in that County, These have as yet remained unexecuted excepting such as your Memorialist has accomplished at the great risque of his life and property in the latter having been a considerable sufferer.

That your Excellency's memorialist was recommended to the Earl of Dunmore while in the administration for the office of Sheriff, in the said County, and that he was to have obtained the same, had his Lordship continued in the Government till the appointments came on.

These are Therefore Praying your Excellency for the grant of the said Sherifship of the said City and County of Albany to your Memorialist, for whose character and connection, he begs leave humbly to recommend your Excellency to Col. John Reid of this City And for your Memorialist's particular conduct in this Government, he requests the liberty of recommending your Excellency to the honourable W^m Smith, and the honourable Hugh Wallace of his Majesty's Council and for your Memorialists behaviour as a Magistrate he refers himself to the character of M^r Atto^r Gen^l.

Your Excellency's kind Compliance in the aforesaid
will your Memorialist, as in duty bind to pray,

JOHN MUNRO.

New York 20th Sept^r 1771.

DEPOSITION OF SAMUEL GARDENIER.

City of New York, ss: Samuel Gardenier of Wallumscock, in the county of Albany, yeoman, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, That about four years ago, he purchased Three hundred

and Ten acres of Land lying within the Patent of Wallumscock aforesaid, from James De Lancey of the city of New York Esq; for Three Hundred Pounds which he paid M^r De Lancey: That this Deponent removed upon the said Farm about three years ago last June; That he found one Ichabod Cross settled upon Part of the Lands he so purchased, who had made improvements thereon, pretending he had a Right under New Hampshire. That the Deponent being unwilling to take any advantage of the Improvements the said Cross had so made, entered upon an Arbitration with him by Bond, in the Penalty of One Thousand or Five Hundred Pounds, the Deponent not having his papers with him, cannot recollect which, to abide by the award of Referrees, chosen between the Deponent and the said Cross, to settle what Allowance the Deponent should give Cross, for the Improvements he had so made upon the said Land. Cross being also bound by another Bond in Five Hundred Pounds, to deliver the Deponent Possession of the said Land so occupied by Cross; That the Arbitrators awarded the Deponent to pay Cross Twenty-five Pounds, for one Half the Improvements so made by him, and to suffer him to enjoy the other Half of the improved Land (on reserving a small acknowledgment only) for the Term of five years. That Cross afterwards delivered to the Deponent possession of the said Land he so occupied, and Deponent gave him a Lease for the Half of what he had Improved, according to the said award; and afterwards paid him Fifteen Pounds in Part of what was so awarded, and tendered since to pay him the Balance, which the said Cross refused to accept. That the Deponent's Fences were frequently pulled down, and the Cattle suffered to get into his Grain. That when he complained of it, he was told by his Neighbours, he had better quit it for he would not be suffered to live in Peace, unless he would give up to Cross, what he had before obtained from him, in the Manner aforesaid; and the said Cross, in particular, told the Deponent, that he expected to get the Land again; and that the Yorkers—(meaning the Owners of Wallumscock Patent) had no good Right to it, for it belonged to New Hampshire. That the Deponents Fences were thrown down some Times three Times in a Week, and it was with Difficulty he could get his Neighbours to assist him in

any of whom are
authority of this

ations issued by
so Kings writs for
oters and opposers
t remained unexe-
as accomplished at
the latter having

commended to the
n for the office of
have obtained the
overnment till the

lency for the grant
ounty of Albany to
connection, he begs
y to Col. John Reid
rticular conduct in
recommending your
nd the honourable
or your Memorialists
lf to the character

the aforesaid
y bind to pray,
JOHN MUNRO.

RDENIER.

of Wallumscock, in
sworn, deposeh and
ased Three hundred

putting them up, for fear they should suffer from the Resentment of the People of Bennington, who held their Lands under New-Hampshire. John Hogan, in particular, having informed the Deponent that he had been threatened by those People with the same Injuries, if he gave the Deponent any assistance in putting up his Fences. And the Deponent further saith, that he received frequent intimations that his House and all he had would be destroyed, and this Deponent beat, wounded or perhaps killed by the People, who were in Possession of that part of the Country, under the Government of New Hampshire. That about the beginning of August last, this Deponent being at his House, with his Brother in Law, Jacob Grodt, his wife and children, & a Negro Slave, he was alarmed by a number of Men about two Hours before Day-break, who came on Horse back, and demanded to see the Deponent, saying that they wanted to talk to him about New Hampshire Title. That the Deponent desired them to go to Albany, where they could meet with People who were more Capable to talk with them on that subject. They then said they came up on the Point of Justice, and bid the Deponent come out. That the Deponent's Wife observed to them, that 'it was an unsuitable Time to do Business, and that they ought to have come in the Day, to which they answered they would come when they had a Mind. That the Deponent told them, as the Truth really was, that he was afraid to go out to them, on which they assured the Deponent, that they would not hurt him, and the Deponent thereupon ventured out of the Door, when he was immediately surrounded by eleven men, some of them disguised in Blankets like Indians, others with Handkerchiefs, and others with Women's caps on their Heads, some of them with black Working Frocks, and some armed with Sticks, and others with Clubs, and one with a Pistol. That they asked the Deponent whether he was willing to deliver up the writings and Papers which had been executed to him by said Cross, for he should do Cross Justice, and they were come to take his Part. The Deponent said that he thought he had done Cross full Justice, and had paid him honestly; but the Deponent being much terrified, said that he would consider of their Demand. That they seemed dissatisfied at the Deponent's requesting Time for consideration, and insisted that he

should deliver up those Writings immediately, that the Deponent said, that if he was willing to do it then, it would not be possible, for that his Writings were at Albany. They then said that he should go next morning and give Cross a Bond in the Penalty of One Thousand Pounds, to return him his Papers, and suffer him to enjoy the Land as he had done before his agreement with the Deponent. That the Deponent declined to make such Promise, and desired Time to go down to Kinderhook and advise with his Brother, they replied that they had nothing to do with his Brother, and one of them swore that the Deponent should never have any Benefit from the Land which Cross had given up, nor fodder any of the Produce of it. That in the End they gave the Deponent a Fortnight's Time to deliver up the Papers, and told the Deponent, that if he did not do it by that Time, the consequence would be very terrible to him, for they would not come again for nothing; but it should be such a day to him as he never seen since he was born. That on going away they said they would pay a visit to Squire Munroe. That Deponent next day applied to the said Justice Munroe, who advised him to consult the Gentlemen of Albany, what was best to be done, That the Deponent had a Meeting at Albany, with the Mayor of Albany, and Justice Blicher, and represented his case to them, That they informed the Deponent, that it was out of their Power to do any thing for him, and he must apply to higher authority. That the Deponent returned back to his House, at Wallumscock, very uneasy, and was then informed that the Rioters had reported that they had applied to him civilly, but that if he did not do as he was ordered, they would come the next time Devil like, and Times should be worse for him. That the Deponent continued on his Farm till about the Expiration of the Fortnight, which the Rioters had given him to comply with their before mentioned demands, of restoring the Papers and Possessions to the said Cross; the last Afternoon of which Fortnight, one James Babcock called at the Deponent's House, and (as this Deponent was informed by his Wife) left a Message with her for the Deponent; that it was best for him to go out of the Way, for the Rioters were so violent and enraged, that he thought it would be unsafe for him to stay there. That the Depo-

nent accordingly made his Escape, and the next Evening, (as he is informed by his Wife and Brother, who remained in his House at Wallumscok) the Rioters came to the said House, to the number of One Hundred, some of whom disfigured with Black; others with wigs and Horse Tails, and Women's caps and other Disguises; and armed with Guns, Swords, Pistols, and clubs; and ransacked and searched the House to discover the Deponent; and swore they would have him, if they went down to Kinderhook for him; to which Place his Wife said she informed the said Rioters, that the Deponent had fled. And the Deponent further saith, that the night after the Sheriff returned with the Posse, from an unsuccessful Attempt to serve a Writ of Possession on the Farm of James Brackenridge, in Wallumscok Patent aforesaid; The Deponent received great Injury, as he verily believes, from the said Rioters, having near two hundred Pannels of his Fence taken up and burnt in a Heap, with a large stack of Hay. That the Deponent is informed by his Wife and Brother, and several of his Neighbours, that in the last mentioned Night, when the said Rioters came to search for him as aforesaid, they overset the remaining part of his stacks of Hay, and scattered and rolled it thro' the Mud and Filth about the Field, and Flung down the remaining Part of his Fences. And the Deponent further saith, that he does verily believe that he was in great Danger of his Life from the said Rioters, It having been frequently reported, that the Deponent would be cropt, gelt, and whipped by the said Rioters, and tied up to a Tree with a Gag in his Mouth, and so starved to Death, and the Deponent saith, that for the Preservation of his Life, he has been obliged to fly from, and leave his said Farm, and that he is now afraid to return, tho' he conceives his Estate there to be a comfortable Provision for his Family, if he could enjoy it in quiet, he having been at great Labour and Expence in Improvements, and that he should have been reduced, with his Wife and Children, to the greatest Distress, had he not been relieved by the kindness of his Brother, who had taken him and his Wife and Children into his House at Kinderhook. And the Deponent further saith, that he has always understood, been informed and verily believes, that the Lands he so purchased from Mr De Lancey, were a part of a

Tract granted to Edward Collins, James De Lancey, Gerardus Stuyvesandt Esquires, and others, the fifteenth day of June, one Thousand Seven Hundred Thirty Nine, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province, and this Deponent purchased them as such; and that the Deponent has been informed and verily believes that his said Farm lies within the Distance of seventeen Miles from Hudson's River; And further this Deponent saith not

SAMUEL GARDENIER.

Sworn this 21st Day of September

Anno Dom : 1771, before me

DANIEL HORSMANDEN.

And the Deponent, the said Samuel Gardenier, being again sworn, saith, that the above named Ichabod Cross, hath at several Times told this Deponent, that if the Sheriff should turn out of Possession, any of the People claiming or holding their Lands under New Hampshire, or any of them should be sent to Gaol they would raise a Mob and go in a Body to Albany, break open the Gaol there and take them out of Gaol; and the Deponent further says, that he understands it to be the intentions and Resolution of the said Claimants in general, to resist the Sheriff and any others who should assist him in the Execution of any Writs or Precepts issued under the Authority of the Government of New York.

SAMUEL GARDENIER.

Sworn before his Excellency the Governor in Council,

at New York, the 23^d of September 1771.

GW. BANYAR, D. Cl. Con.

ORDERS TO APPREHEND SEVERAL RIOTERS &C

[Council Min. XXVI.]

IN COUNCIL 30th September, 1771.

Upon reading this day at the Board a Deposition taken and Sworn to the 2^d day of September Instant before John Munroe

Esq^r one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany, deposing that on the night of the second of August last, and on or about the Hour of twelve or one o'clock a number of Men came to the Deponents House in a Riotous manner, and turned the Deponent his Wife and Children out of Doors, and then pulled the said House to the ground; and that Seth Warner, of Bennington was Captain of the said Mob and that Elnathan Huble and Amos Mateson were amongst the said Rioters, with many others whose Names the Deponent knows not—His Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council recommended it to Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden to issue his Warrant to the High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, forthwith to apprehend the said Seth Warner, Elnathan Huble, and Amos Mateson and them and every one of them to carry before one of his Majesty's Justices of the Supreme Court of this Colony to be examined touching the premises and dealt with according to Law. That a Copy hereof be transmitted to the said Sheriff, and that he do report to his Excellency his proceedings in Consequence thereof.

His Excellency laid before the Board a Letter from Samuel Wells Esq^r one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Common pleas for the County of Cumberland, inclosing the Affidavit of Nathaniel Howe, whereby it appears that Messieurs Whiting and Grout, who were lately employed by Governor Wentworth to trace Connecticut to its source, had pursued an Easterly instead of the Northerly Branch, which Easterly Branch they had returned as the Head of Said River.

On Reading whereof and the Affidavit of Samuel Gardenier of Wallumschack, setting forth, sundry late flagrant Instances of Riots and Violences committed on the Claimants of this province by disorderly persons seated on Lands within this province, under Grants of New Hampshire, who seem to be greatly influenced in this outrageous Conduct, by the assurances they pretend to have received from the Governor of New Hampshire, that the Jurisdiction will be altered by his Majesty so as to include the Lands held by them within the Limits of New Hampshire, The Council humbly advised his Excellency to write to Governor Wentworth on the subject of the said exparte Survey of Con

necticut River, and to urge the propriety of his disavowing by some public Act, any such or the like assurances, and by so necessary a Measure co-operating with him in the preferring peace and Tranquillity among the settlers in that part of the Country.

GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

New York October 2^d 1771.

Sir

A few days ago I received Information, that during the last Winter your Excellency formed the Design of Exploring Connecticut River to its source That the Assembly declining any provision for the Expence, M^r Benjamin Whiting and M^r Grant were sent on this Service, with a Letter from your Excellency, urging the people near the River (Friends to New Hampshire) to contribute to the charge, in which many engaged from a Persuasion that the Line prescribed by his Majesty's Order as the Northern Limits of New York, would in no part intersect Connecticut River; and that his Majesty might be induced from this circumstance to alter and extend the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire.

With this Intelligence I received an affidavit, declaring that Messieurs Whiting and Grant, instead of tracing to its source the Northerly Branch, which is manifestly the head of the River, pursued an Easterly Branch above the Township of Lancaster that falls into the Main River, and denominated the farthest Extent of this Easterly stream as the Head of the River.

Had your Excellency thought fit to apprise this Government of your Design they would I am assured readily have adopted the Measure, defray their proportion of the Expence, and join'd in transmitting the Map which by Intelligence has actually been sent to his Majesty's Ministers & which will now be considered as an exparte act, and not deserving of that Weight it might otherwise have had in the Contest.

Tho' unacquainted as yet with the Merits of the Dispute, I am no stranger to the Disturbances it has produced since my arrival in this Government and see with the utmost Concern the consequences still likely to ensue, if the refractory and disorderly Behaviour of the Grantees under New Hampshire is not speedily check'd and punished. Regardless of Justice and in open defiance of the Laws they have lately by force dispossessed several persons settled under titles derived from this province prior to the Commencement of the Controversy and seem to be greatly encouraged by the assurances they ascribe to your Excellency, that the Jurisdiction will be altered so. as to comprize within your Government the Lands they hold which in some places lie at no greater Distance than 16 or 17 Miles from Hudson's River. Ill grounded as these Reports I am willing to believe must be, yet as they are propagated with a view to exasperate a people already too much bent on Mischief, and appear to have had the intended Effect, I hope your Excellency will by some public Act, undeceive these deluded Persons, and by so necessary a Measure cooperate with me in preserving the peace and Tranquillity of that part of the Country until his Maj^s pleasure shall be signified in respect to the New Hampshire Grants within this Province.

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT YATES.

City of Albany ss: ROBERT YATES of the City of Albany Attorney at Law being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he this Deponent was summoned some time Last June or July by Henry Ten Eyck Esq^r High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany as part of the posse to assist him in Executing a writt of Possession for the Lands and Tenements recovered of one Brakenridge at a place called Benningtown. That he this Deponent pursuant to such summons did go to the said, that the said Sheriff was attended to within about a quarter of a mile of the said possession by about one hundred and fifty men assembled by his command for the purpose as this Deponent under-

of the Dispute, I produced since my utmost Concern the Factory and disorder. Hampshire is not of Justice and in force dispossessed from this province and seem to be ascribe to your Ex- d so as to comprize hold which in some 17 Miles from Hud- ts I am willing to with a view to ex- t on Mischief, and ope your Excellency deluded Persons, and ne in preserving the e Country until his o the New Hampshire

TATES.

the City of Albany th and saith that he Last June or July by e City and County of in Executing a writ ents recovered of one a. That he this Depo- to the said, that the a quarter of a mile of and fifty men assem- this Deponent under-

stood of Assisting him that the said Sheriff required the said Posse to proceed with him to the said Lands and Tenements; that the greater part of the said Posse did attend him near to the said place and about Twenty or Thirty persons to the House of Brakenridge, of which latter number this Deponent was one:—that when the Sheriff came to the said House; and pushed at the Door he found the same was Locked or closed, so that entry could not be easily effected without violence and that the said Sheriff did request of those within that the said Door should be opened which was not complied with, That this Deponent by the assent of the Sheriff read by the Door the writ of possession with an audible voice so that those within as he judged could easily hear him, and at the same time acquainting them that the Sheriff was there for the purpose of giving possession to the Plaintiff who had recovered the same by due course of Law, that an answer was given by those who were in the House that they would not give up the possession, that he this Deponent represented to them the Danger which would attend their resisting the regular course of the Laws and made use of such arguments as he conceived would induce them to an acquiescence in the Determination of the Suit whereon the recovery of the possession had been adjudged in favour of the Plaintiff, but to no purpose—That this Deponent saw a number of persons South east of the said House and another party north of the said House armed with Guns who this Deponent judged by their appearance and actions were there for the purpose of violently opposing the said Sheriff in the Execution of his Office. That this Deponent also observed that the said House had been put in a posture of Defence there being a number of Loop holes made in it and by their having as this Deponent understood secured or baracaded the Door, and that a number of persons were in the House—That very few of the posse who accompenying the Sheriff were armed, That therefore this Deponent judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff and posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the possession, as the certain consequence (in this Deponents opinion) would have been the Loss of some of their Lives, and that without the posse being in a capacity to resist them on equal

Terms—That therefore after the posse or part thereof had remained some time by and near the House of Brakenridge they returned—That the said Sheriff before the posse had proceeded on their return above a quarter of a Mile, Told this Deponent and he believes others that he had also a writt of possession for the farm of one Fuller, and requested him this Deponent and he believes others to assist him in taking possession of the same—That this Deponent told the Sheriff that he was ready to attend him, but seeing that most of the posse made off for their respective abodes, he this Deponent did also return, to which he was the more readily induced from the consideration of the little probability there was that the Sheriff could succeed in gaining this latter possession when he had been so unsuccessful in the attempt on Brakenridge's and farther this Deponent saith not.

ROBT YATES.

Sworn this seventh day of October
1771 before me

ABRAHAM C. CUYLER Mayor.

AFFIDAVIT OF WM. PEMBERTON.

City of Albany ss: WILLIAM PEMBERTON of the city of Albany Mariner of full age being duly Sworn deposeth and Saith. That sometime in July last past he this Deponent attended the Sheriff as part of the posse to assist him in takinge possession of the House and Lands that were in the possession of James Breakenridge at Benningtown in the County of Albany, That when the said posse and Sheriff had proceeded to a Bridge about half a Mile from the Said House, a Stop was made for some short time, in order to see whether by the persuasion of the Mayor of Albany and some other Gentlemen who were gone to Brakenridge for that purpose they could not be prevailed on to Surrender the possession peaceably, That upon their return, and the Sheriff being informed that they would not Surrender he ordered the posse to proceed over the Bridge to the said House and directed

part thereof had
Brakenridge they
se had proceeded
ld this Deponent
t of possession for
his Deponent and
possession of the
hat he was ready
posse made off for
id also return, to
the consideration
eriff could succeed
been so unsuccessful
her this Deponent

ROBT YATES.

RTON.

f the city of Albany
eposeth and Saith.
onent attended the
akinge possession of
ossession of James
ty of Albany, That
ed to a Bridge about
made for some short
ion of the Mayor of
gone to Brakenridge
on to Surrender the
arn, and the Sheriff
der he ordered the
House and directed

this deponent to assist him in bringing on the posse and to use his endeavours for that purpose, That agreeable to this request he this Deponent endeavoured to prevail on such as appeared backward to come up, but in vain for above Twenty persons would not stir beyond the Bridge. That he this Deponent then proceeded with the Sheriff to the House, and found that not above Twenty persons of the posse attended him there, that the rest of the posse who had crossed over the Bridge kept back at some distance from the House notwithstanding the Sheriffs repeated request to the contrary—That when the Sheriff came up to the House he this Deponent saw that a number of people who appeared in opposition to the Sheriffs posse had taken possession of a small Ridge North of the said House that another party of such men had the possession of a rising Ground South East of the House about 100 yards distance, that the House was Locked and a number of Loop holes made as this Deponent conceives to be made use of to fire thro' That this Deponent saw the Sheriff knock at the Door and desire admittance and acquainted those in the House that he was the Sheriff of the County of Albany and had a writ of possession against that House—That those who were in the House refused surrendering the possession by saying that they would not give up—That then the Sheriff ordered the writ of possession to be read which was accordingly done, That he this Deponent, seeing the men South East of the said House, went up to them that the Sheriff also came up to them, that before they came to the place three of the party met this Deponent and the Sheriff and desired them to be gone, and upon the Sheriffs requesting them to assist him in gaining the possession and refusing to depart, these men gave notice to their party to cock their pieces which was accordingly done whereupon the Sheriff and this Deponent returned to the House. That he this Deponent judged that this party consisted of above forty men who were all of them armed with Guns, That he this Deponent and the Sheriff went to the party who had the possession of the ground North of the House, That when they had proceeded to a fence, they were ordered by the party not to come over it—That the Sheriff asked them what Business they had there; That they then asked the Sheriff what business he had there, that

he the Sheriff informed them that he came there to take the possession of Brakenridge's House—That those people then ordered them to Depart and that if they did not they would make them Depart Whereupon the Sheriff returned to the House, and again pushed and knocked at the Door and requested admission tho' unsuccessfull, that then the Sheriff called to one of his Deputies for an axe in order to break open the Door. That as soon as the Sheriff had the ax the party lying South East of the House presented their Guns—and he this Deponent seeing that if the Sheriff proceeded to the forcing the Door, the consequence would probably be the Death of the Small party remaining with him took hold of the Sheriff and prevented him from endeavouring the forcing the said Door—That thereupon the posse returned—That the Sheriff then commanded the posse to another place whereof he was to deliver the possession, that the said posse refused attending him. And farther this Deponent saith not.

WILLIAM PEMBERTON.

Sworn before me this 28th Day of

August 1771

VOLKERT P. DOUW Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN ROORBACK.

City of Albany ss. JOHN ROORBACK, Esq^r one of the Aldermen of this City, and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said City & County: who maketh oath, that about the middle of July last he was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Jun^r Esq^r High Sheriff of the City & County of Albany, to assist in a Posse of the County to be raised by him in obtaining Possession of the House & Farm of James Brakenridge at Wallomskack by virtue of a writt of Possession to him directed. Issued out of the Supreme Court of Judicature of New York: in consequence of which Summons he with many others attended the Sheriff to the House (said to be the said Brakenridge's): that at their coming there they found (as they had been before inform'd) the House

there to take the
those people then
t they would make
to the House, and
requested admission
to one of his Depu-
r. That as soon as
East of the House
seeing that if the
consequence would
remaining with him
from endeavouring
he posse returned—
se to another place
that the said posse
ponent saith not.

LIAM PEMBERTON.

BACK.

one of the Alder-
Justices of the Peace
oath, that about the
Henry Ten Eyck Junr
Albany, to assist in a
obtaining Possession
at Wallomskack by
cted. Issued out of
York: in consequence
ttended the Sheriff to
): that at their coming
inform'd) the House

to appearance full of men and the Doors fastened and Loop
Holes made therein as well as in other parts of the House which
he believes were made to make Defence in Case any attempt of
violence should be made on said House: that the Sheriff
demanded admittance which those from within refused, on which
the Sheriff told them who he was & inform'd them of his Busi-
ness and asked whether they were within hearing they answered
in the affirmative on which the Sheriff Standing at the Door
with Robert Yates Esq^r the latter read the writt of Possession
with an audable voice which they from within disregarded and
persisted in refusing admittance. On which the greatest Part
of the Posse being retired being intimated by a considerable
number of armed men on the South East & another Party on
the north of said House at the Distance of about one hundred
yard from said House: the Sheriff endeavoured several times to
rally the Posse, but was left with this Deponent and about
twenty others on the Spot, and once when the Sheriff knock'd
with his Hanger against the Door this Deponent hear'd as it were
the Cocking of Fire arms and looking towards the North (which
the Door of the House faced) saw several men stand in the
Posture of fireing, and verily believes that if the Sheriff had
attempted to force open the Door that several Lives would have
been lost, and as the Sheriffs Party were unarmed (except a very
few) this Deponent is convinced that the sheriff did all that a pru-
dent man could do to obtain the Possession at said Brakenridge's
and his Bad success there made it impossible for him to keep
the Posse to go as he said to one Fuller's on a like Errand,
and further the Deponent Saith not

J. ROORBACK.

Sworn this 10th October

1771, Before me

JACOB C. TEN EYCK Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF AB. C. CUYLER.

City Albany ss: ABRAHAM C. CUYLER Esq^r of the City of
Albany, being duly Sworn and Saith that sometime in July last

VOL. IV.

this deponent was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr Sheriff of the City & County of Albany, to assist him in Executing a writ of Possession for the lands &c recover'd of one Brakenridge at Bennington, that he this deponent did attend the Sheriff with his possi when about 2 miles from said Brakenridges possessions, he the deponent, was desired by the Sheriff & some of the Magistrates in the Posse, to go forward to speak to Breakenridge in order to prevail on him to give the peaceable Possession of the house & lands he then Occupied, and when he this deponent came to about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from said Brakenridges house he was desired to stop & not proceed across a bridge on which an armed man stood with some others near to him, and when this deponent had acquainted them that he wanted to speak to Brakenridge he was suffer'd to proceed on, after having pledged his honor that he had no ill design against the s^d Brekenridges person, that this deponent did use many convinceing arguments with Brekenridge to prevail on him to give the possession to the Sheriff & his Possi, but all this deponent cou'd do wou'd not prevail on him, and it appeared to this deponent that he was determin'd with those about him to keep the Possession, that this deponent saw a great number of people assembled about Brekenridges house, and went to them & desired them in his Majestys Name to disperse which they seemingly did, that this deponent return'd to the Sheriff & posse & acquainted the Sheriff of what he had met with & told the Sheriff it was his opinion he cou'd not git the Possession, soon after the Sheriff required his Posse to attend him to the House of Brekenridge to take the Possession when but few of the posse wou'd come near the house that the deponent saw the Sheriff push at the door, which was closed that he cou'd not enter, that this deponent saw a great Number of armed persons near the house who were determined not to suffer the Sheriff & Posse take the possession, and that he saw a party level their arms towards the Sheriff & the few of the posse with him seemingly with an intent to fire on the first offer of violence by the Sheriff, that the deponent judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff and Posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the Possession, that the deponent believes it cou'd not have been effected & is of opinion that if the attempt

had been made, that many of the Posse wou'd have lost their lives, and farther this deponent Saith not.

ABRAM C. CUYLER.

Sworn the 12th October
1771 before me

Jⁿo R. BLEECKER, Ald^m.

AFFIDAVIT OF VOLKERT P. DOUW.

City of Albany ss. VOLKERT P. DOUW of the City of Albany merchant of full age being duly sworn deposeth and saith that Some Time in July last past he this deponent was Summons by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr Sheriff for the City and County of Albany to assist him in Takinge possession of the house and Lands that were in the possession of James Brakenridge at Bennington in the county of Albany that when the Sheriff with the posse proceeded to a Bridge about half a mile from the said house a stop was made for some short Time in order to see whether by the persuasion of the Mayor of Albany and some other Gentlemen who were Gone to Brakinridge if the could not prevail on him to surrender the possession peaceably as I was informed that upon their return and the Sheriff Informed that they would not surrender he ordered the posse to Proceed over the Bridge to the said house that he this deponent then proceeded with the Sheriff to the house and found that not above twenty or thirty persons of the posse Attended the Sheriff to the house of Brakenridge the remainder of the posse kept Back at some distance from the house the Sheriff requested of them to cum up to the house but they did not cum he this Deponent saw a number of peopl who appeared in opposition to the Sheriffs posse had taken possession of a small Ridge North East from the house And another party of about twenty or thirty men had the possession of a reising Ground Sout East of the house about 200 yards Distance that this Deponent saw the Sheriff knock at the Door and desire admittance and Acquainted those in the house that he had a writ of possession against that house that

those that were in the house refused admittance to the Sheriff that the Sheriff ordered the writ of possession to be read which was accordingly Done that the party Lying Sout East of the house when the Sheriff knock at the door presented their Guns at the Sheriff and his party and further this Deponent saith not.

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

Sworn before me this 12 Day of
October 1771.

PETER LANSINGH, Alderman.

AFFIDAVIT OF JNO. R. BLEECKER.

JOHN R. BLEECKER of the City of Albany of full age being duly sworn on the holy evangelist of Almighty God deposeth and saith, that some time in the month of July last past this Deponent was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Jun^r Esq^r high Sheriff of the City and County of Albany to assist the said Sheriff to take possession of the Houses and Farms of James Brackenridge and Josiah Fuller at Bennington, that this Deponent together with sundry other Persons went with the said Sheriff the Thursday next following after he had been so summoned as farr as Sank-halck and the next day escorted the said Sheriff accompanied by many other persons to the House of the said James Brackenridge, that this Deponent found a number of Persons about the said House armed with Clubs staves Guns and other offensive Weapons all unknown to this Deponent, that this Deponent understood that the said Persons so armed were met together with an Intent to oppose the said Sheriff to take possession of the said House and that they had placed themselves in such situations as if they Had expected to engage with an approaching Enemy, that the said Sheriff went up to the Door of the said House which was shut, and this Deponent was informed that there were a Number of armed Men in the said House who were determined to keep the said Sheriff & his associates out of the said House in Case they should offer to take Possession of it, that this Deponent and Abraham C. Cuyler Esq^r went

ce to the Sheriff
to be read which
Sout East of the
ented their Guns
eponent saith not.
KERT P. Douw.

up towards a number of the said Persons who had placed themselves near the said House in order to summons them to assist the said Sheriff to take the possession but that when this Deponent and the said Abraham C. Cuyler approached near them they ordered this Deponent and the said Abraham C. Cuyler to stand off and this Deponent has great reason to think that if the said Sheriff had attempted to break open the said House he would have been in the utmost Danger of losing his Life and all those that would have assisted him in the attempt.

JNO R. BLEECKER.

Sworn before me this 12th Day
of October 1771.

ABM C. CUYLER Mayor

CKER.

full age being duly
God deposeth and
ast past this Depo-
Esq^r high Sheriff of
said Sheriff to take
s Brackenridge and
nent together with
eriff the Thursday
ed as farr as Sank-
Sheriff accompanied
said James Bracken-
f Persons about the
and other offensive
that this Deponent
were met together
take possession of
themselves in such
e with an approach-
to the Door of the
onent was informed
the said House who
his associates out of
o take Possession of
Cuyler Esq^r went

AFFIDAVIT OF CHRISTOPHER P. YATES.

City of Albany ss. CHRISTOPHER P. YATES of the City of Albany, Attorney at Law, being duly sworn deposeth and saith, That some Time in July last, He was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Esq^r Sheriff of the County of Albany, as one of the Posse to assist him to dispossess, James Breakenage and Josiah Fuller from Farms and Messuages which had been recovered against them by Due Course of Law, That pursuant to his summons he repaired to the Place appointed by the Sheriff for the Posse to meet, That from thence the Sheriff with about one hundred and thirty men proceeded to Breaknages House, and by the way found a Bridge taken up where the Rioters gave the Sheriff to understand that they would not give up the possession, upon which the Sheriff ordered his posse to follow him to the House, That when the Sheriff came up to the House, he knocked at the Door and demanded entrance which the people from within refused That there were a very large Number of men assembled with arms to oppose the posse, & this Deponent further saith that when the sheriff called for an axe to force Entrance into the House a Number of men in a Field adjoining arose and if

this Deponent remembers right one presented his Gun to the Sheriff, the posse seeing which tried to persuade the Sheriff to lay down the axe and leave the House, representing to him the Dangerous consequences that would attend, for, this Deponent believes that if the Sheriff had not desisted from breaking into the House, not only those from within but likewise the party from the Fields would have fired upon the Sheriff and his Posse, and probably the Death of Several of them would have been the result, That when the Sheriff left the House he ordered his Posse not to depart for he designed to go to Fullers House, but notwithstanding his orders more than one half of the posse departed, and he was at last obliged (seeing so few attended him) to discharge the whole and further this Deponent saith not.

CHRIS. P. YATES.

Sworn the 22th October 1771

before me

VOLKERT P. DOUW Judge

AFFIDAVIT OF GYSBERT G. MARSELIS.

City of Albany ss. GYSBERT G. MARSELIS Esq^r one of the Aldermen of the said City of Albany & one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the said City & County, being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he this deponent was summoned some time Last June or July by Henry Ten Eyck Jun^r Esq^r high sheriff for the said City and County of Albany, as part of the Posse to assist him in Executing a writt of Possession for the Lands and Tenements recovered of one Brakenridge at a place called Benningtown, that he this Deponent pursuant to such summons did go to the said place that the said Sheriff was attended to within about a quarter of a Mile of the said Possession, by about one hundred and Fifty men assembled by his command for the purpose as this Deponent understood of assisting him, he the said Sheriff required his said Posse to proceed with him to the said Lands and Tenements, That the greater part of the said Posse did attend him near to the said place and

his Gun to the
 the Sheriff to
 nting to him the
 or, this Deponent
 om breaking into
 likewise the party
 e Sheriff and his
 hem would have
 House he ordered
 to Fullers House,
 e half of the posse
 few attended him)
 ent saith not.
 CHRIS. P. YATES.

MARSELIS.

his Esq^r one of the
 his Majestys Justices
 being duly sworn
 was summoned some
 Eyck Jun^r Esq^r high
 any, as part of the
 Possession for the
 Brakenridge at a place
 at, pursuant to such
 the said Sheriff was
 le of the said Posse-
 en assembled by his
 understood of assist-
 aid Posse to proceed
 ts, That the greater
 to the said place and

about Twenty or thirty persons to the House of Brakenridge,
 That when the Sheriff came to the said House, and pushed at
 the door he found the same was Locked or closed so that entry
 could not be easily effected without violence, that this Deponent
 saw a number of persons south east of the said House and
 another party north of the said House armed with guns who
 who this Deponent Judged by their appearance and actions were
 there for the purpose of violently opposing the said Sheriff in
 the Execution of his Office. That this Deponent also observed
 that the said House had been put in a posture of Defence there
 being a number of Loop holes made in it and by their having
 as this Deponent understood secured or barricaded the Door, and
 that a number of persons were in the House, That very few of
 the Posse accompening the Sheriff were armed, That therefore
 this Deponent Judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff
 and Posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the
 Possession as the certain consequence in this Deponents opinion
 would have been the Loss of some of their Lives, and that with-
 out the Posse being in capacity to resist them on equal Terms
 That therefore after the Posse or part thereof had remained
 sometime by and near the House, of Breakinridge they returned,
 that the said Sheriff Before the Posse had proceeded on their
 return above a quarter of a mile, that he had also a writt of
 possession for the farm of one Fuller and requested him this
 Deponent and others to assist him in taking possession of the
 same, That this Deponent was ready to attend him, but seeing
 that most of the Posse made off for their respective abodes, he
 this Deponent did also return to which he was the more readily
 induced from the consideration of the Little Probability there was
 that the Sheriff could succeed in gaining this Latter Possession
 when he had been so unsuccessful in the attempt on Brakenridge
 and further this Deponent saith not.

GYSBERT G. MARSELIS.

Sworn this Twelfth day of October 1771,

Before me

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

ESQ^R MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON

May it Please your Excellency

I take the liberty of acquainting your Excellency that on the evening of the 2^d day of this instant november your excellencys letter to the Justices relative to the Dispossession of a number reduced Soldiers was delivered to me by one of the Complainants who informs me of their being drove to the greatest distress with their famillys many of them being Sick and not able to work—he also informs me of the New Hampshire claimants Driving them off the land before they had any time to build—in the meantime I have taken proof against them and issued warrants for apprehending and carrying a number of them to Goal thorough the woods if Possible which I hope will be done. I should have proceeded on the view according to your Excellency's Orders but I have been confind'd to my room ever since I came from New York being in a very bad state of health.

I have sent your Excellency's letter with the Copy of the complainant to Mr John Macomb, and doubt not but he & the other Justices will proceed according to their orders and in few days make their return to your Excellency I herewith Send to your Excellency a copy of John Todds complaint upon oath who have been also disposses'd this man came from Ireland with a number of other Settlers. I am sorry to inform your Excellency that the same Factious Spirit still prevails thoroughout this Country, for its got so that no man durst Speake one word in favour of this Government without being in danger of both life and property—for they declare themselves not afraid of all the Force that this Government can send against them and they will hold the land in defiance of his Majestys should he go contrary to what they thing is right.

Their agents are returned from seeing Mr Johnson (who if their Story be true) has assured them that they shall hold all their Lands as granted to them by New Hampshire this News bloas the Coals, and they are crowding up to this Country as if all New England was set on fire.

The conduct of those people will undoubtedly Ruin the Settle-

ments in this part of the County ; for no man Durst Settle but
a new England man. I shall endeavour to give your Excellency
every Information that can be of service to this Government.

And I am with Due Obedience Your Excellency
very faithful Servant to Command

Fowlis Nov^r 6th 1771.

JOHN MUNRO.

P. S: Since I wrote the above, I am informed that they sent
a Petition to his Majesty Praying to have the Jurisdiction changed
to New Hampshire as far west as to include all the Grants which
Gov^r Wentworth made, at the Same time praying his Majesty
not to determin upon the Board of trade's report untill the
Jurisdiction is first altered : I hope your Excellency will pardon
the Defects of my letter & I am with submission as above

JOHN MUNRO.

WARRANT TO ARREST CERTAIN RIOTERS IN RUPERT.

County Albany ss :

By Alex^r McNaughton Esq^r one of his Majestys Justices in &
for said County.

Whereas one Charles Hutchesson late Corporal in Col : Mont-
gomerys highland regm^t of foot Compeared before me & being
duly Sworn Deposeth and Saith.

That upon the 29th day of Oct^r last or one or other of the
days of said month the Deponent being at work upon a Lott of
200 acres of land granted him by Patent from under the Seal of
this Province of New York said land being vacant lying about 15
miles East of Hudsons river & 4 miles North of New Perth
township in County Albany : There assembled Nine men who
call themselves NEW HAMPSHIRE MEN about the Deponents house
which he had built on said Lott and the Deponent observing all
having fire arms & attempting to demolish his house he left his
work came & earnestly desired them to stop whereupon one
Surnamed Allen, another Baker & one Sevil with Ro^t Cochran &
5 other names unknown to the Deponent said that they would

burn it for that morning they had resolved to offer a burnt Sacrifice to the Gods of the world in burning the Logs of that house That then they kindled 4 fires on the Logs of the house Said Allen & Baker holding 2 clubbs over the Deponents head ready to strike Commanded him to leave that land & not say one word to them. That if ever he returned he should be barbarously used. That the fires being kindled said Allen & Baker Insolently said to the Deponent—Go your way now & complain to that Damned Scoundrel your Governor. God Damn your Governour, Laws, King, Council & Assembly. That said Allen & Baker repeated said horrible Curses. That when the Deponent reproved them for it the said Allen said G—d Damn your Soul, are you going to preach to us—and further said That if ever any Constable attempted to arrest them they would kill them That if ever any of them were put in Albany Goal they would break it down & rescue him, That then the Deponent fled to New Perth where he now resides with his family.

That the Deponent is credibly informed they often boast they can on short warning raise many 100s New Hampshire men to prevent any Soldiers or others Settling on these lands & curse the regular troops—That said Rioters have also burnt down the house of one John Reid that same day, that 8 or 9 more families were driven off their lands in the Deponents vicinity lately grant'd to them by N. York Government according to His Majestys Instructions. That said Expell'd people were all living in & about New Perth & suffer'd greatly by said Expulsion of said New Hampshire men who now claim said lands that the Deponent is also credibly Inform'd said Allen Denys the Being of a God & Denys that that there is any Infernal Spirit existing, & further Saith not.

Sic Subscribitur CHARLES HUTCHESON.

These are Therefore in His Majestys name Commanding you John Reid Constable in said County forthwith to Call a Competent Number of Her Majestys good Subjects in your vicinity to Arms & go to the place called Rupert were it is said these Rioters reside & by all due means apprehend the said Baker, Allen, Sevil & Rob^t Cochran with their said Accomplices & them bring

forthwith before me or some other of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in & for said County to be Dealt with according as the Law Directs. Given under my hand & seal at New Perth the 12th day of Nov^r 1771.

Sic Subscribitur ALEX : McNAUGHTON.

ESQ^R MCNACHTON TO COL. FANNING.

Sir

Esq^r Monro & Skeen being indisposed & living at a great distant the Expell'd people sent me word & I met them at Dr Clarks house in New Perth this day, Issued warrants to apprehend the New Hampshire rioters & traitors but their number & Situation in the mountains in such that I am of Opinion no Sheriff or constable will apprehend them That it will be highly necessary for His Majestys Peace & the relief of these distrest highlanders who fought valiently thro' the last campaign that His Excellency in Council Issue His Proclamation offering a reward for apprehending those abominable wretches That then some person of their own sort will artfully betray them This I only sugest in all humility but on the very Eve of a long hard winter it is very Schocking to see so many poor familys reduced to so great Distress and if they had not been hospitably entertained by the Rev'd Mr Clark & his people their Straits must have been exceeding great. An attempt will be made in a few days to arrest them & shall then advise you of the event am Sir

Your most Humble Servant

ALEXANDER Mc NACHTON.

New Perth Nov^r 12th 1771.

To Col: Fanning Secretary

W^{ILLIAM} HUTCHESON.

Commanding you
th to Call a Compe-
in your vicinity to
it is said these Riot-
said Baker, Allen,
plices & them bring

MINUTES OF COUNCIL

RELATIVE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE'S LETTER TOUCHING
THE RIOTOUS BEHAVIOUR OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTEES.

[Counc. Min. XXVI.]

IN COUNCIL November 13th 1771.

His Excellency was pleased to communicate a Letter of the 19th day of October last, from Benning Wentworth Esq^r Governor of the province of New Hampshire, in Answer to a Letter from his Excellency the Governor of this province, complaining of an Exparte Survey of the River Connecticut lately made by the Government of New Hampshire, also informing Governor Wentworth of the Riotous Behaviour of Persons within this province claiming Lands under Grants of New Hampshire, and that the Riotous Spirit of those people seems to be greatly owing to the assurances they pretend to have received from Governor Wentworth that the Line will be altered so as to include the said claimants within the Jurisdiction of his Government—in which Letter Governor Wentworth utterly disclaims any such or the like Assurances, and declares that he had invariably recommended implicit obedience to the Laws, and upon all occasions positively disavowed any connections with those people, and observes that he thought it unnecessary to consult this Government previous to the late Survey of Connecticut River, as that River is comprehended within the Limits of his own Government.

The Board taking into Consideration the dangerous Tendency of the Disturbances at present prevailing in that part of the Country, and that Governor Wentworth had not thought proper by public act of his Government to disavow the assurances, the Rioters pretend to have received from him, humbly advised his Excellency, and it is accordingly ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the Advice of the Council, that a proclamation be prepared notifying the declaration of Governor Wentworth on this subject contained in his Letter above mentioned—Stating the claim of this Province to the Lands Westward of Connecticut River—Strictly injoining the Inhabitants of those Lands to yield

Obedience to the Laws within this Government : And directing the Magistrates and other Civil Officers to be vigilant in their Duty and attentive to the Preservation of the public Peace ; and to transmit the Names of all offenders herein, that such measures may be taken for their punishment, as the Nature of their Crimes shall require—And that the Draft of such proclamation when prepared be laid before his Excellency for the approbation of this Board.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FOR THE ARREST OF ETHAN ALLEN
AND OTHER RIOTERS.

[Conn. Min. XXVI.]

IN COUNCIL November 27th 1771.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from Alexander McNaghten Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany, advising that he had in pursuance of his Excellency's Directions by the Advice of the Board of the 21st August last, inquired into the Riotous Conduct of the persons who had forcibly dispossessed Donald McIntire and others seated on Lands Eastward of Hudson's River under Grants of this province, and had issued a Warrant for apprehending Robert Cockran and three other persons, known by the Surnames of Allen, Baker and Sevil, charged with pulling down and burning the House of Charles Hutcheson, and with burning the House of John Reid : But that he apprehended the Number of the New Hampshire Rioters and their situation in the Mountains was such, that no Sherif or Constable would apprehend them and that it would be highly necessary for the public peace and the Relief of the sufferers to offer a Reward for apprehending the offenders—Whereupon it is ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that a proclamation issue for apprehending the said Cochran, Allen, Baker and Sevil, and the other Five persons charged with the Felony and the Riots lately committed by them, and offering of Twenty

pounds to be paid to the Persons who shall apprehend and secure each and either of the said offenders, that they may be proceeded against as the Law directs.

[Here follows the Proclamation above directed, dated 9th Dec'r 1771, which is omitted as its substance is embodied in the preceding Order.—Ed.]

PROCLAMATION

REITERATING THE RIGHT OF NEW YORK TO THE TERRITORY IN DISPUTE.



By his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the Same.

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas it is the ancient and incontestible Right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary; and sundry loose and disorderly Persons pretending a Claim under New Hampshire to Lands far Westward of the said River, and even within seventeen miles of Hudsons River daily commit Acts of Violence; openly bid Defiance to the Authority of this Government by opposing the Execution of every legal Process; and have lately burnt several Dwelling Houses, and by Force dispossessed divers Person seated under Titles derived from this Colony; which riotous spirit is stimulated and upheld by artful and wicked Men, who endeavor to delude the Ignorant and unwary into a Belief that a twenty mile Line from Hudsons River, is the Boundary between this Province and New Hampshire, and that its Jurisdiction will be fix'd and ascertained accordingly by his Majesty's Authority, agreeable to the assurances they pretend to have received from the Governor of New Hampshire; altho' by a Letter to me of the 19th day of October last his Excellency the Governor of that Province utterly disclaims any such or the like Assurances,

apprehend and
that they may be

9th Dec'r 1771, which
der.—Ed.]

E TERRITORY IN

y William Tryon
eral and Governor
r the Province of
ritories depending
a, Chancellor and
Same.

ible Right of this
Eastern Boundary;
pretending a Claim
stward of the said
of Hudsons River
did Defiance to the
sing the Execution
nt several Dwelling
Person seated under
ous spirit is stimula-
en, who endeavor to
Belief that a twenty
undary between this
Jurisdiction will be
Majesty's Authority,
o have received from
by a Letter to me of
ncy the Governor of
r the like Assurances,

and declares "that he had invariably recommended implicit Obedience to the Laws, and upon all occasions positively disavowed any Connection with those People. And Whereas it is become highly necessary that this Government should pursue the most vigorous Measures to suppress that daring and licentious Spirit, which has given so much Disturbance to the public Peace, and Interruption to the Course of Justice: In order therefore to undeceive such deluded Persons, and to bring them to a sense of the Duty and Submission they owe to this Government; and that none may pretend Ignorance of the just Title of this Province to the Lands in Question; I have thought fit with the Advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby publicly notifying, That King Charles the Second by his several Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th day of March 1663|4 and the 29th day of June 1674, did Give and Grant in Fee unto his Brother James Duke of York the River called Hudson's River, and "*All the Land from the West Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay*"—That until the year 1741, the Limits of the Province of New Hampshire were confined to the Territory granted to Mason and Gorges, which extending only Sixty Miles from the Sea Coast, did not approach Connecticut River within a considerable Distance—That in the year 1741 the Crown by the Royal Commission to the late Governor of that Province, first extended its Limits but without contracting the Bounds of the other Colonies, it being expressly declared in the said Commission, that New Hampshire shall extend Westward and Northward *until it meets with his Majesty's other Governments*—That the Controversy between the two Provinces touching their respective Limits, first commenced in the year 1749, when the late Governor of New Hampshire by Letter of the 17th day of November, signified to the then Governour of this Province, that he had it in command from his Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands in New Hampshire; and desired Information how far North of Albany this Province extended, and how many Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, Northward of the Massachusetts Line; that he might govern himself accordingly—In answer to which Request, this Government by Letter of the 9th day of April 1750, asserted that

this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River, the before mentioned Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, expressly granting all the Lands from the West Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay—That had the Government of New Hampshire adverted to an obvious Distinction between their own Claim and that of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut Colonies, it must have removed every objection; for, however exceptionable in other Respects, the Titles of the two latter Governments are founded on Charters prior to the Establishment of New York, but the Royal Commission which first connected the Bounds of New Hampshire with the Limits of this Province, is so recent as the year 1741: and priority of Title, the only argument which could be urged by Massachusetts Bay or Connecticut, is with Regard to New Hampshire in Favour of this Province—The late Governour Wentworth nevertheless in answer to the Information so given him of the unquestionable Right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River, by his Letter of the 25th Day of April 1750, declared that the claim of New York to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary, would have been intirely satisfactory, had not the two Charter Governments of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, extended their Bounds many Miles Westward of Connecticut River; and that it being the opinion of his Majesty's Council of that Province, that New Hampshire had an equal Right to claim the same Extent of Western Boundary with those Charter Governments, he had before the preceeding Letter came to his Hands, granted one Township, due North of the Massachusetts Line, and by Measurement twenty four Miles East of the City of Albany—That the Governor of this Province by Letter of the 6th Day of June 1750, expressed his Surprize at such a Procedure, and insisted if it was Still in his (Governor Wentworth's) Power to recal the Grant he had made of the said Township, his doing So would be but an Act of Justice to this Government; and that otherwise he should think himself obliged to send a Representation of the Matter to be laid before his Majesty; That as to Connecticut, their Claim was founded on an amicable agreement with this Colony in 1683, afterwards confirmed by King William: And that with respect to the Massachusetts Bay, they had possessed

themselves of the Lands Westward of Connecticut River by Intrusion—That the said late Governor of New Hampshire by letter of the 22^d day of June 1750, declared the Council of that Province were unanimously of the opinion not to commence a Dispute with this Government respecting the Western Extent of New Hampshire, until his Majesty's Pleasure should be further known ; and accordingly had advised that he should on the Part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the Matter to his Majesty ; relying that the Governor of this Province would do the Same on the Part of New York, and that whatever Should be determined thereon, that Government would esteem their Duty to acquiesce in without any further Dispute—That there was no Possibility of vacating the Grant he had made, but that if it should fall by his Majesty's Determination within the Government of New York *it would be void of course* That this Province accepted of the proposal contained in the last mentioned Letter, adding that it would be for the mutual advantage of both Provinces, to exchange copies of each others Representation ; to which the Government of New Hampshire consented, promising to transmit an authentick copy of theirs when perfected That the late Governor of that Colony, did notwithstanding State and transmit the claim of New Hampshire to his Majestys Ministers, by Letter dated the 23^d day of March 1750|1, without previously communicating a Copy thereof to this Government ; the first Intimation of which Transaction was had from their own agent in Great Britain—That the Representation containing a State of the claim of New York was forwarded to the proper office about the close of the year 1751 ; and Incroachments having been made by the Inhabitants of New Hampshire on the Lands and Possessions of his Majesty's Subjects of New York, this Government on the 28th day of July 1753 issued a Proclamation for apprehending all Persons who should thereafter under Colour of Title from New Hampshire, take Possession of Lands granted by this Province—That after this Period the Matter rested, the Incursions of the Indians immediately preceeding the late War, obstructing all new Settlements, and the Government of New York confiding, that New Hampshire after what had passed, would not venture to make any further Grants of the Lands in

Contest, until his Majesty should be pleased to determine the Limits between his two Provinces, as every such Grant could be considered in no other Light than as a mere Nullity—But the Government of New Hampshire totally disregarding the solemn appeal to his Majesty by both Provinces, without waiting for the Royal Decision, issued Grants for many Townships Westward of the River Connecticut, some of which are within about seventeen Miles of Hudson's River, and others on the Banks of Wood Creek and Lake Champlain, altho' it is notorious that the whole country on the Borders of Massachusetts Bay, and partly on the late claim of New Hampshire, was very anciently and long before the latter Government extended even to Connecticut River, granted under the great Seal of this Province, 24, 28 and even 30 Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River—That apprized of these Proceedings on the Part of New Hampshire, The Government of New York on the 28th Day of December 1763, issued a Proclamation stating the Claim of both Provinces to the contested Lands; asserting the ancient Jurisdiction of this Colony Eastward to Connecticut River, and warning all Persons against settling such Lands under Title derived from New Hampshire—And that finally to put an End to this Controversy, his Majesty was pleased by his Royal order bearing Date the 20th Day of July 1764, with the advice of his privy Council, to declare the Western Banks of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of Massachusetts Bay, as far North as the forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude, the Boundary Line between the said two Provinces of New York and New Hampshire And that the said Royal order was publicly notified by proclamation of this Government enjoining a due obedience thereto on the Part of this Colony—*From all which* is Manifest that no reasonable or well grounded objection can be assigned against the Title of this Province, so ancient and clear in itself, and so fully established by his Majesty's Royal Adjudication and Authority; and that those who presume to disturb the public Peace on pretence of a prior Right to Lands Westward of Connecticut River, under the groundless Claim of the Government of New Hampshire, are altogether inexcusable, and will justly draw on themselves the Severest Punishment—I do therefore

hereby in his Majesty's Name enjoin require and command all Persons residing on any of the Lands within this Colony heretofore claimed by the Province of New Hampshire, to yield the Strictest Obedience to the Laws, and to demean themselves as good and faithful subjects within this Government, as they will answer the contrary at their Peril: And I do also hereby require all Judges, Justices, Sheriffs and other Civil Officers to be vigilant in their Duty, and attentive to the preservation of the public Peace; and to transmit to me the Names of all Persons who shall for the future be found exciting any Riot, under whatever pretence, or perpetrating any act tending to a Breach of the Peace, or the Disturbance of Government, with a particular Information of the circumstances attending the same, that such measures may be taken for the Punishment of the Offenders as the Nature of their Crimes shall require.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the eleventh Day of December 1771 in the twelfth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

W^m TRYON.

By His Excellency's Command.

GW. BANYAR D Secry

GOD SAVE THE KING.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. TRYON.

New Hampshire 8th Jan^y 1772.

Sir

By the inclos'd Copy, from y^e Journal of his Majesty's Council for this Province upon communicating to them your Excellency's Letters to me dated Fort George N: York Oct. 2^d 1771 and 23^d Dec^r 1771 together with your Proclamation inclos'd in the letter, and my answer to the first Letter; It will appear that I cannot issue any public Act relative to those violences recited in your Excellency's Letters & Proclamation as done in the Province of New York unless in possitive contrariety to their express advice, officially required, and given me upon this occa-

sion: notwithstanding. I must herein be desired the satisfaction of Executing your Excellency's request in these matters, it gives me great pleasure to hear that, there hath not been any Disturbances on the Banks of the Connecticut River, where the Inhabitants of New York have daily Intercourse with those of this Government; but on the contrary, That the reported Evils are confin'd to a small District remote from our boundary Line, & more immediately connected with Hudson's River, & the Colony's of Connecticut & Massa-bay, from whence they originally migrated.

It is beyond a doubt that violence & illegal Opposition to Government is the aversion of this province from their exemplary Conduct, especially for five years past. Ev'ry contrary assurance or pretence must be groundless & proceed from artful wicked men, injurious to the Interest & diametrically opposite to the public & private opinion and Desire of this Province.

I am extremely obliged, & will embrace the first Opportunity, that the public Service will permit, to avail myself of the honor your Excellency does me in an Invitation to New York; & shall receive very great satisfaction if at any time I may have the pleasure of your company at Portsmouth being with the greatest Truth & regard. Sir

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

J. WENTWORTH.

His Excellency Governor Tryon.

MINUTE OF THE N. H. COUNCIL.

Province of New Hampshire

At a Council held at Portsmouth, by his Excellency's Summons on Thursday the 8th day of January 1772.

PRESENT

His Excellency JOHN WENTWORTH Esq^r Governor &c.

Theodore Atkinson	} Esq ^{rs}	Daniel Peirce	} Esq ^a of the Council.
Daniel Warner		George Jeffrey	
Peter Levins		Daniel Rogers	
Jonathan Warner		Peter Gilman	
Daniel Rindge		Tho ^a West ^{bk} Waldron	

His Excellency the Governour having laid before the Council for their advice, Two Letters from his Excellency Governor Tryon of New York dated Octobr 1771, and Decembr 23^d 1771, the latter inclosing a proclamation—also Copy of his Excellency's Answer to the first Letter.

The premises being read, it is consider'd That by His Majesty's Order in Council 20th July 1764 the Western Bank of Connecticut River was then commanded to be the West Bounds of this Province and that this Government has been & is intirely obedient thereto; Therefore the said proclamation, relating wholly to matters and Things without the Boundaries of this Province; it is advised that the publication thereof, by authority of this Province would be Extra-Provincial, therefore in our opinion improper, and that his Excellency is further advised not to issue any Proclamation relating to the Premises.

Secondly. That it is not expedient for this Government in any wise to interfere with or concern in running the Lines between his Majesty's Provinces of New York and Canada, which (by his Excellency Gov^r Tryon's Letter of 23rd Dec^r 1771) is already begun by Commissioner appointed for that Service agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions, "wherein it does not appear that this Provinces is refer'd to or mentioned."

A True Copy from the Minutes of Council

Attest GEO: KING Dep^y Sec^y.

JUDGE LORD TO GOV. TRYON.

Putney January 29. A. D. 1772.

To his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON Esq^r Capt^a General Governor & Comander in chief in & over his majesies Province of New York in America &c &c

Province of
New York

Cumberland County

Joseph Lord Esq^r one of the Judges of the Court of Comon Pleas for the County of Cumberland, Beg's leave at this time (The other Two Judges being absent) to Represent.

ayed the satisfac-
st in these mat-
at, there hath not
onnecticut River,
Intercourse with
That the reported
te from our boun-
h Hudson's River,
from whence they

gal Opposition to
from their exem-
. Ev'ry contrary
roceed from artful
metrically opposite
this Province.

the first Oppor^t,
myself of the honor
to New York; &
y time I may have
th. being with the

umble Servant
J. WENTWORTH.

COUNCIL.

Excellency's Sum-
772.

q^r Governor &c.
ce
ey
ers
an
& Waldron

Esq^a
of the
Coun-
cil.

That a Great Riot composed of Seventy or Eighty Persons on the Twenty Seventh Day of this Instant January hapened at Putney the town of his Residence Consisting of People from the side of New Hampshire. The Facts are as Followeth—

One Jonas Moor of this Township in the Inferiour Court of Comon Pleas at June Term last past Recovered Judgment against one Leonard Spaulding also of this Township for about Forty Pounds including costs—
a Fieri Facias having issued to Satisfie the Judgment, on the goods and Chattels of said Spaulding, The Sherif by his Deputy Seized some Cattel & Goods of said Spaulding to Satisfie the Same, which he committed into the hands of said Moor to keep in his Dwelling house untill the Day by the Sherif appointed for the Sale of them. But before that Day vizt the Evening of the Twenty Seventh Instant a Partie from New Hampshire Side of the River to the number of Seventy or Eighty came to the house where the goods were Deposited, and broke open the Door, took the goods & carried them away, after insulting in various ways, said Moors Family &c. I have taken some Depositions, relating to this matter, as many I could, in so Short a time as I could have before Mr Grout sets out on his journey to New York, by whom I send this Letter, & transmitt the Depositions taken in this affair.

Short account
of the Riot

I have farther to represent to your Excellency—That I being now arrived to the Sixty Eighth year of my age, & attended with the infirmities common to advanced years, such as great Deafness, Loss of Memory dimness of Sight, and at times a paralytic tremor in my hands &c which disqualifie me for full, free & Perfect Discharge of the Offices of Second Judge of the Inferiour Court of Comon Pleas, & Justice of the Peace, which I have sustained in the County for several years last past, and having a desire to retire from Publick business, and spend the remainder of my Days, in a calm retirement therefrom, & concern myself in nothing else, but doing good to my numerous family & Neighbours, & Praying for the KING, your Excellency, & all other the King's Officers, & Prepare for a Glorious IMMORTALITY Therefore Humbly entreat your Excellency to appoint some other Person

The Subscribers
Resignation of his
Offices, Judge &
Justice of the Peace

Thomas Chandler
Junr Esquire
Recommended.

to said Offices in my room & sted—And I beg leave to Recommend Thomas Chandler junr Esqr as the best qualified, & who will be, as I apprehend, as well accepted in that Seat on the Bench, as any person in the County, that I have acquaintance with or knowledge of.

Mr John Grout
Recommended to
Favour

I have yet to crave your Excellency's Patience & Leave to Recommend to your Excellencys Favour Mr John Grout attorney at Law, who hath Suffered much by persons Enemical to this Government, & to him on account of his firm attachment to it, & endeavours to maintain good Order & Justice therein.—Truth itself Obliges me to say, That his Practice as an attorney in this County, has always Entitled him to the good opinion of the Court & the best Gentlemen in the County as I apprehend, altho Riotous persons & parties, Friends to New Hampshire, & enemies to good Order have given him much Trouble, which he has born with great magnanimity, & Strove in a Legal and Dispassionate way to overcome. Your Excellency being perfectly Humane will Delight in Protecting him.

And now Hoping the Tumults & Confusions in this County made by the People of New Hampshire are nigh coming to an End by your wise administration which will much Rejoyce him, who with Profound Respect, ask's leave to subscribe himself, Your Excellency's Devoted

Obedient and most Humble Serv^t

Mr Tryon

JOSEPH LORD.

(Endorsed) Read in Council Feby: 28th 1772.

JUDGE CHANDLER TO GOV. TRYON

May it please your Excellency

I have to acquaint you with a Rietous affair that happened in the County of Cumberland on the 27th Day of January Last, vizt a Number of Persons from the Province of New Hampshire to the Number of about 70 or 80 assembled themselves together came into Putney in the County of Cumberland went

to a house took away a parcel of goods that was deposited in a house by an officer, Carried them away over Connecticutt River into Hampshire, and Threatned to Do many other Felonious actions, viz^t to go to Chester Pull Down y^e Jail, and Deliver some Prisoners out of Jail, a true Representation whereof will be communicated to your Excellency by Joseph Lord Esq^r one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common pleas for y^e County of Cumberland, so that if the Jail had been in any one of the River Towns (so called) as prayed for by some the Jail had by said (mad) Rietors been pulled Down, your Excellency will therefore see that, it will on this account be best to continue the Jail and Courts in y^e center of the County if no other Reasons were given but to prevent such sudden mischiefs being perpetrated as may be done on a suddin heat of Passion.

I understand may it please your Excellency that the said Lord is about to make a Resignation of his office as Judge &c but as there is no person in the County that will fill up the vacaney so well, I beg your Excellency to Continue him in Office in the Next Commission that comes out.

As to the Nomination of y^e Civil authority for y^e County of Cumberland, that I Deliver'd to your Excellency, there is Two persons mentioned in the said Nomination that were not of my naming, And I think it would be better for the peace of the Towns, where they live as well as y^e Peace of y^e County not to make them Justices viz^t William Davis and David Stone, Stone lives in Windsor amongst the Rietous Inhabitants where there is two parties and for this Reason I am of y^e opinion that to omit appointing any Justice of y^e Peace in Windsor for y^e present will be best, but I submit my Judgment to your Excellency's wise Determination.

I would Beg leave to Recommend to your Excellencies favour Daniel Whipple Esq^r High Sheriff of Cumberland County who was very faithfull in striving to apprehend the Windsor Rietors, for which good services His Late Excellency the Earl of Dunmore and the Honourable His Majestys Council made him a Grant of a Township of Land, and he is now come to your Excellency to take out a Patent for y^e same.

I humbly pray your Excellency to favour him with a Patent of the said Grant

I would also Begg leave to Inform your Excellency, that James Rogers Esq^r of Kent, obtained a grant of the Township of Land called Kent in Cumberland County, and I was y^e person that gave him the Bounds, and a Warrant of Survey was granted and a Return made, but the Patent did not follow according to y^e Bounds made, and no Just Reason, that I can learn, why it did not Issue according to the Grant, the bounds mentioned in the Patent leaves out all the Buildings and Improvements in Kent, and unless the Patent is Rectified (which I presume it is Easy to be Done) it will Ruin the Township and the Settlers, and y^e Settlement of y^e same.

I would therefore Intreat your Excellency in your wonted goodness and favour to make the Patent agreeable to y^e said Grant.

I would also pray your Excellency to acquaint Governor Wentworth of the said Riotous affair when you have M^r Lords Information (which I have not had time to get since I came home) that the Rietors may be brought to justice.

from your Excellencys most obedient
and most humble Servant

Chester 6th February 1772.

THOMAS CHANDLER.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq.

P. S. If your Excellency would be pleased to make a grant to the said Judge Lord, for his good services, in the County of Cumberland, but more especially for assisting the Sheriff with the Posse when he went to apprehend the Rietors at Windsor, wherein he was very servisable in stilling the same, and for which he has never had any Reward as some others have had, In some of the unappropriated Lands in this Province or in some of the Townships that was granted by the Late Governor Wentworth Dec^d, that he granted to himself and which by a Late Resolve of the present Governor Wentworth and y^e Council of y^e Province of New Hampshire Declared Did not convey a title to y^e said Governor Wentworth Dec^d I should take it as a great mark of favour from your Excellencys Dutifull

Obedient and most Humble Servant

THOMAS CHANDLER.

ESQR. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

May it please your Excellency in due obedience to your Excellency's Command I herewith send you the Information of Benjamin Buck and Jonathan White who are well acquainted with the behaviour of their neighbours and who's information may be depended on for truth for I forced them in a manner, not but that they were willing but they are afraid of the Mob's destroying all their property.

I would not be understood that I mean to draw your Excellency's displeasure upon them, but I find that every act of indulgence which the Government offers is rejected with disdain; and by the best Information I can get they are determined to oppose the authority of this Government assigning for reason that should they comply it will weaken their New Hampshire Title, and they shall lose all their Lands for this reason they shall Fight 'till they die; however if this Bennington was well drest I presume all the rest will fall of course and that the Government will be restored to peace.

My House was to be Burnt a New Years day yet Providence have preserved all as yet and had they come according to the Information I had, I was ready for to receive them, however I am very glad they did not appear.

I am informed that they have established a Company in Bennington Commanded by John Warner of said Town and that a New Years day he had his Company reviewed and continued all day firing at marks—I have sent several summons after a number of the Spectator's, that I may be enabled to transmit to your Excellency a proper return of this Company but as yet not one appeared, however I shall have some of them by and by.

Your Excellency's Friendship to the Inhabitation of Durham will be of great service and help greatly to strengthen the interest of Government in those parts the rioters I am told have turned much against them for taking grants from this Government.

I shall from time to time endeavour to give your Excellency

every Information that shall be necessary to support the authority of this Government.

I am with Due Submission

Your Excellency's

faithful servant to Command

JOHN MUNRO.

P: S: I hope your Excellency received my Packet of November last containing some Informations and what I had done in consequence of your Excellency's letter to the Justices.

(Endorsed) To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire &c

Recd y^e 17th Feb^r 1772

INFORMATION OF BEN^J BUCK.

Albany ss: The information of BENJAMIN BUCK who being duly sworn saith that on or about the Beginning of this instant January he called at the House of Cap^t Stephen Fay in Bennington Tavern keeper, for some refreshment for himself and Horse upon coming into the House he found a number of People in the House as if they were engaged in business, upon which the deponent asked, and if they were, he should go into another room, they all desired him to Join that their Business was not private upon which the deponent sat down amongst them; when Present Samuel Robinson of Bennington Ethen Allen of Salsbury Boston Government and Robert Cockrun formerly of Bennington, but at Present some where abouts the Township called Rupert, with many other Persons; when the deponent went into the House the said Sam^l Robinson had the Governor's Proclamation dated at New York Dec^r 11th 1771, Reading of it to the Company and when he came to the following Paragraph "whereas it is the ancient and incontestible right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary," Mr Robinson was Pleased to say that he knew that to be a Damn lie, then he read on till he came to where His Excellency informs them of his receiving a letter from Governor Wentworth dated the 19th of Oct^r last, Mr Robison in like

manner assured the company that it was a grand falsehood, for he knew to the Contrary that the whole was a Draught of Duanes and had been in a Draught for some years; after the Proclamation was read Mr Robinson asked the Deponent what he thought of it, to which the deponent answered and said, my oppinion is that York Government will hold all the lands, upon which the said Ethen Allen came up behind the Deponent and struck him three times and said you are a Damn Bastard of old Munro's, we shall make a hell of His House and turn burn him in it, and every son of a bitch that will take his part it's no wonder to suppose you one of that Principle for old Cole lives upon one side of you and old Willoghby the other side—the Deponent answered that if it should be the right of New Hampshire, might would overcome right, Mr Allen said how can you be such a Damn fool have we not always overcome them, and one hundred miles to the Northward and if they shall ever come again we shall Drive them two hundred miles and send them to hell; upon their Reading the Governors name to the Proclamation. So your name is Tryon, tri on and be Dama he shall have his match if he comes here and many such Expressions and further the deponent saith not

BENJAMIN BUCK

Sworn before me at Fowlis in the County
aforesaid this 24th day of Jan^y 1772

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF JONATHAN WHEATE.

Albany ss: JONATHAN WHITE of Shafsbury curning this evening past the House of John Blackely of Shafsbury aforesaid the said Blakely Called out hew comes there the Deponent answered Jonathan White, well what dis the Mahomet say, the deponent answered not much, then the said John Blakely asked the Deponent what he thought of the Proclamation, the deponent answered I dont think much of it for I believed it all before I saw it—the said Blakely answered and said its a Damn thing and the Gover-

nor may stick it in his ARS—the said John Blakely told the Deponent repeatedly that if ever the land should get Back to New Hampshire that every man that was a Yorker should be ruined, and hove off the land. One Joshua Beats of Shafsbury aforesaid did in like manner told the deponent that if the Yorkers got the land and drive them off they would come every year and destroy all and every Persons substance that would offer to Settle upon the lands &c the deponent says that in General the Inhabitants are more intraged against the Government since the last Proclamation was Published then ever they were before and that a number of them are determined to fight till they die; and that they will not submit to the authority of this Government; assigning for a reason that if they should submit to the authority of Government they shall lose their lands, but as long as they shall [be] joined together they would hold the land and keep off the Yorkers and farther saith not.

JONATHAN WHEATE.

Sworn before me at Fowlis in the
County of Albany aforesaid this 28th
day of January 1772.

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

JUDGE LORD TO GOV. TRYON.

Putney Febr'y 16th 1772.

May it please your Excellency

By my letter of 29th of January Last pass't, I informed your Excellency of a Great Riot that hapened here, composed intirely of People from the side of New Hampshire—Likewise Informed I was inquiring thereof, taking Depositions therefor (Being apprehensive Inquiry by a Jury was not practicable at that time) but since that time finding Inquiry by a Jury would not be unsafe I therefore undertook it with the assistance of Mr Thomas Chandler junr & Mr William Willard two of his Majs Justices of the Peace for this County. To be short. Five of the principal Rioters came & submitted themselves to the Law (before any

warrants Issued against them) Their sensability of their fault the apparent signes of Repentance with their submission would hardly fail of Exciting compassion. Furthermore I am to inform your Excellency That the Rioters have ben & paid & satisfied the judgement on which the Fieri Facias issued and made ample satisfaction to all persons injured by them. And good order is now restored in this County as formerly—And I apprehend on a more Solid Basis, People now seeming to be sensible that disturbers of the Peace must pay Dear for their Folley.

And Inasmuch as in a foregoing Riot, it has been Represented That, they receive encouragement in their Rebellion from New Hampshire side of the River &c. I tho't it Proper to subjoin the Following, viz^t That I cannot find, in this Riot, any Gentlemen, Majestrate or officers were encouragers, abettors or assistants; so far from that, they upon their first hearing of it, Gave a Laudable Testimony of their abhorrence of it. And when inquiry was making by us upon the very West Bank of the River (so nigh them) Gentlemen Spectators expressed their abhorrence of their doings, neither had we the least opposition or Disturbance given us. Mes^{rs} Bellows & Olcott Two of the next justices of the Peace in the County of Cheshire, New Hampshire Government exerted themselves, on this Occasion, and Ex Officio, Issued their warrants apprehended some, brought them before them—Bound to their appearance (nigh the number 30) at the next Superior Court, to be held in Cheshire County, there to answer for their unlawfull assembling & other misdemeanors.

It is with pleasure I give your Excellency this Information & doubt not it will be alike acceptable to, and Please your Excellency. If your Excellency is desirous of further Information & more particular, the bearer can give it, viz^t Mr John Grout. I am your's to command &

Most Obedient Hum^{le} Serv^{nt}

JOSEPH LORD.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esq^r

Governour New York.

(Endorsed) 1772 Feby: 28. Read in Council.

ORDER OF THE GOVRS OF THE N. Y. COLLEGE FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF THEIR TOWNSHIP OF KINGSLAND.

At a meeting of the Governors of Kings College in
the City of New York on Monday the 17th Day of
February 1772 at the House of Richard Hull.

PRESENT.

M ^r Attorney General	M ^r Lispenard
M ^r Mayor	M ^r Duane
The Sen ^r Mins: of the Dutch Church	Lord Stirling
M ^r Henry Cruger	M ^r Jones
Coll ^o Philipse	Coll ^o Morris
M ^r Livingston	M ^r Banyar
M ^r Clarkson	M ^r William Walton
The Min: of the Lutheran Church	M ^r Inglis

Whereas it has been represented to this Board that the former Encouragement given by this Corporation for the settlement of the Township of Kingsland has proved insufficient to answer the purpose thereby Entended, and the same being now duly weighed and Considered This Board do therefore unanimously Resolve—First that an actual survey be made of the whole Tract, and one thousand acres thereof be laid out into square Lotts of Ten acres each for a Town Spott, the Center Lott of which shall forever remain an open square or green. Secondly, That the said Lotts be divided by streets of one chain wide except the two main Streets to be run in right angles through the middle of the said Town and Center Lott which are to be laid out one Chain and an half wide and to extend in direct courses through the whole Town plot dividing equally those Lotts through which they pass. Thirdly. That the Remainder of the Tract be also divided into Lotts of one thousand acres each, the courses of which to be well ascertained and described in such manner that each Lott may be thereby subdivided into Lotts of one hundred acres as occasion may require and a full and perfect description be given of the Quality of each Lott and the Streams and places fit for Water works be also laid down and fully described. Also that in dividing and laying out the

said Tract regard be had to the Main Streets of the said Town Plott. Fourthly. That the Corporation will give and Grant in Fee Simple to the first twelve settlers that shall go and settle on the said Tract of Land any one of the said Ten acre Lotts and also one hundred acres of Land any where out of the said Town plott for a farm, to be located by Lines at right angles on Condition that they build on the Town Lotts and actually inhabit there within Two years from the Twenty fifth day of March next Also that one of the Ten Acre Lotts be given to a minister of the gospel besides the one hundred Acres formerly promised for a Glebe.

Ordered that Mr Duane, Mr Banyar, Mr Kempe Mr Hicks & Mr William Walton or any three or more of them be a Committee to carry the above Resolves into Execution and that they have power to Treat and agree with the said Twelve Settlers and Such others as shall incline to Settle on the said Tract, and to take such Securities as they can best obtain for the speedy Settlement of the said Town Lotts, and also to Draw on the Treasurer of this Corporation from time to time for such sums as may be necessary to complete the said Survey and Division.

Ordered That the small Lotts fronting upon the Center Square be reserved to be hereafter appropriated for such publick Buildings as this Corporation shall think fitt, and that the above Committee have also power to appropriate two of the said Lotts for a Church and Court House if they shall find it proper.

A true copy LAMB^r MOORE, Scery.

**A List of the Civil officers for GLOUCESTER COUNTY New York
Province Feb^r 1772**

John Taplin Esquire first Judge
Thomas Sumner Esquire Second Jud:
John Peters Esqr Clerk
John Taplin Jur Esquire Sheriff
James Pennock Jur & } Coroners
Samuel Hall Esqr } good character

James Pennock
Thomas Chamberlain:

Assistant Justices Joel Marsh—recd by Wells—Peters says good
John Hatch
Benjamin Whitecomb—not known

by order of John Taplin Esqr Chief Judge this List is returned
TEST JOHN PETERS Clk

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. TRYON.

Sir

Our mutual Friend Captain Holland, who arrived here this Day from New York, informs me that many People are soliciting to obtain Patents for a Tract of Land on the West Bank of Connecticut River, formerly granted under the seal of this Province by the Name of Rockingham, and since by His Majesty's Order in Council annexed to the Province of New-York;—In this Township of Rockingham Mr Samuel Wentworth late of Boston was interested about five thousand acres, on which he had made some Improvement; This was intended for a son of Mr Wentworth, a youth now advanced to a sufficient Age to settle thereon; And as it is his whole dependance, He is entirely solicitous to have it at all adventures, secured to him; Permit me therefore to intreat your Excellency's favorable Preference in making a new Grant to this youth Mr Benning Wentworth of the said 5000 Acres in Rockingham, which Captain Holland informs me are marked off in an intire & separate Lot in said Township. In hopes that my Request in Behalf of this deserving young Gentleman may succeed I have taken the Liberty to adjoin the Names w^{ch} Captain Holland tells me are necessary in making a Conveyance of such a Tract of Land, according to the Practice in New York; and shall give immediate Directions to some Friends there to give the necessary attendance for compleating this Business, if your Excellency is so good to favour me with that Permission. I am with the greatest Respect & Esteem

Your Excellency's very faithful and
most obedient Servant

J. WENTWORTH.

Portsmouth New Hampshire 23^d March 1772.

His Excellency Governor Tryon &c

Names to be inserted in the Patent of 5000 Acres of Land in Rockingham if it should appear expedient to His Excellency Governor Tryon to grant said Tract for Mr Wentworth viz^t

Benning Wentworth of Hinsdale in New Hampshire

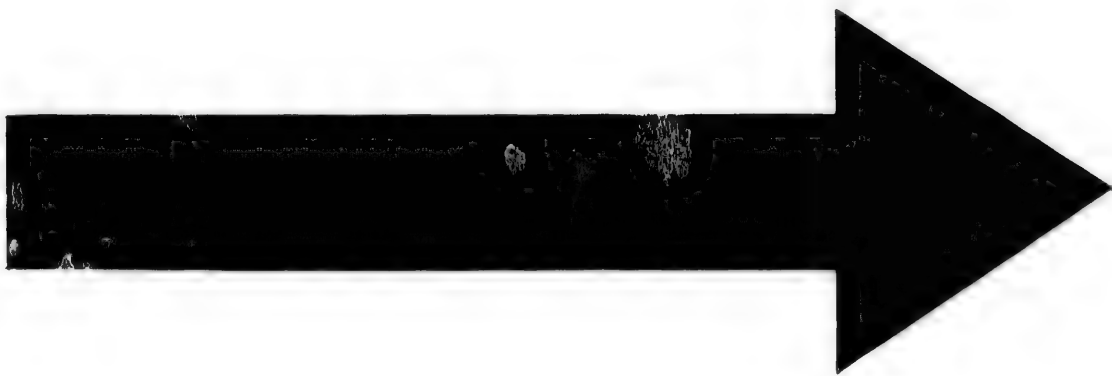
John Parker Esq

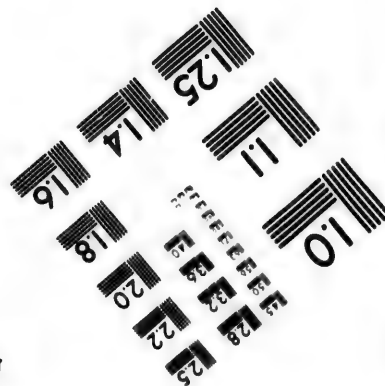
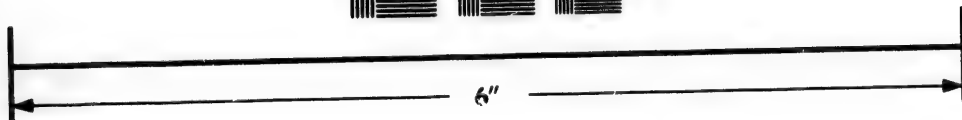
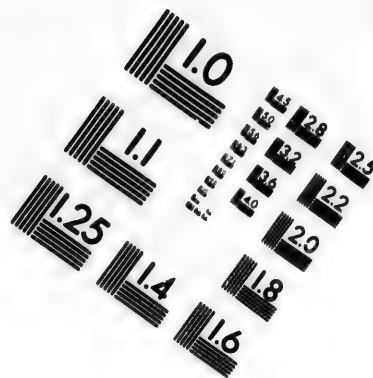
Mr Matthew Parker

Ammi Ruhamah Cutter Esq^r

Mr John Peirce

} of Portsmouth
in
New Hampshire





Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

1.3 1.6 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0 22.4 25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0

1.0 1.1 1.2 1.3 1.4 1.5 1.6 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0 22.4 25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0

MINUTES OF COUNCIL RESPECTING CERTAIN RIOTERS ORDERED TO BE APPREHENDED.

In Council March 26th 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter of the 24th March Instant from Henry Ten Eyck Jun^r Esq^r Sherif of Albany, acknowledging the Receipt of the proclamation of the 9th December for apprehending certain Rioters therein named, and acquainting his Excellency that three of them Baker, Allen and Sevel, are retired to the Neighbouring Government That he has not been able to apprehend any of the Rest. But that from the Conduct and Behaviour of those who were at Home, tho' not particularly mentioned or concerned in the Riot, he finds the greatest appearance of a determined Resolution not to submit to the Government: And this he found particularly verified by the Conduct of Eight or nine who were armed with Guns and Clubs in which manner they came to the House of one Heermans near the Indian River where he then was, and from their Conduct it appeared what they intended.

SECRETARY BANYAR TO JOSEPH LORD, ESQ^R

New York 3^d April 1772.

S^r ..

His Excellency the Governor communicated to his Majesty's Council your two Letters of the 29th January and 16th February last, giving a full and particular account of a Riot in the Township of Putney perpetrated by a Body of People from the East Side of the River, who forcibly carried away sundry Goods, taken in Execution and their property in the Custody of the Officer.

The circumstances of this Riot an the men aggravated as the offenders belong'd to another Government ; it was therefore with great Propriety that the Magistrates of New Hampshire exerted themselves in bringing them to Justice.

Your own Endeavours for the same Salutary Purpose have

met with the intire approbation of the Board and the Council, and I have his Excy's Directions to Signify the same to you and that he sees with much Satisfaction the Readiness with which you was assisted on this Occasion by the neighb^r Justices Thomas Chandler Junior and William Willard Esq^r

His Excellency desirous of retainjng in Office the most respectable Persons in the County could not think of appointing any Person as Second Judge in your Stead, He has however added another Gentleman to the Bench, which after your faithful Service in that County will give you an opportunity, with less Prejudice to the public, of taking as little share of the Burthen of the Office, as shall be most agreeable to yourself. I am with very great Regard

Y^r

COL. REED TO GOV. TRYON

To His Excellency The Governor

The following Thoughts are humbly submitted by L^t Coll Reid.

As a Report prevails that your Excellency in Council propose soon to fix upon a proper situation for a Court House to be erected in Charlotte County, I therefore think it a duty incumbent upon me to lay before your Excellency the following Extract from Lord Dunmores Letter to me of the 11th ult yiz: "I shall be extremely happy if the Legislature should pay me the compliment of fixing upon my Land for the Court house to stand upon; and in that event I shall most cheerfully build a Court House or any other Buildings that may be thought requisite by the Publick."

In case his Lordship's Land should be fixed upon for the above purpose, I am ready to give Bond, if it should be required, for the faithful performance of what he has offered.

As this is a matter of great importance to the Inhabitants, and to every person having an Interest in that County, I would humbly beg leave to observe that two or three situations have been

talked of for the Court House, all of them improper, being near the Southern Extremity of the County ; because it is demonstrable that it would prevent the settlement of the northern part of the County, and of course be greatly prejudicial to the Proprietors of Land there for there can be no doubt that the fixing the Court House to the Southward will naturally draw the Inhabitants that way ; whereas if it should be placed in a more central situation, it will be a means of diffusing the Inhabitants more equally through every part of the County, to the equal advantage of the Proprietors of Land, and convenience of the Inhabitants.

Should it be argued that how soon the northern part of the County is peopled, it is to be formed into a separate County ; I would answer that there is no probability of its happening for at least forty years to come, the number of Inhabitants in that extensive Tract of Country, being at present so inconsiderable.

The Proprietors of Lands, as well as the Inhabitants, in the Southern parts of that County already possess great advantages over those in the northern parts, by their enjoyment of a milder Climate ; and being nearer to a settled Country and to the interior parts of the Province, they can have a ready market for their Produce at a much smaller expence of Carriage ; which without another acquired advantage, must naturally increase the value of their Lands, which already bear a price, and consequently will draw settlers to them. The Proprietors therefore, of Lands to the Northward, who are equally chargeable with His Majesty's Quit Rents, and who expect to meet with equal Favor, will have but a poor chance of getting their lands settled, under so many disadvantages, in case a situation for the County Town should be chose near the Southern Extremity of the County. Any Situation, which will occasion a long land Carriage to it, in a County where there are no Roads, must be grievous to the Inhabitants. A Situation, therefore nearly central, providing it enjoys the advantage of water Carriage, appears to be most eligible. In a County where a great part of the Inhabitants are disaffected to this Government, and have been subject to no law, it becomes a question, whether it would be proper to place the County Town near to Crown point, where the Inhabitants are

well affected to this Government, and where the Civil Magistrate could have the assistance of a military Force in case it should at any time be found absolutely necessary in the execution of his Duty.

All that I wish for is, that such a Resolution may be taken, as will tend to the Honor of Government, and to the equal advantage of the Inhabitants of that County.

All which is humbly submitted by

7th Ap^l 1772.

JOHN REID.

PETITION OF THE PROPRIETORS OF SOCIALBORO' &C.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of the Subscribers, who are interested in the Townships of Socialborough, Halesborough, Newry, Richmond Kelso Monckton & Durham in the County of Charlotte,

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners being informed that the appointment of the Township or place for holding the Courts in that County of Charlette, will soon come under your Excellency's Consideration, They beg leave most humbly to suggest—

That the Township of Socialborough is nearly central, to that part of the Country, which will probably remain a separate County, when the Northern part of this province becomes populous (to wit) from Batten Kill, to an East Line from the mouth of Otter Creek, comprising a district of about 75 Miles in length—

That the roads leading Northward from the Massachusetts Bay, and Westward from New Hampshire, both pass thro' the said Township; which your Petitioners conceive a strong proof of its being easy of Access—

That the said Township, and the Lands in its Neighbourhood, are remarkably fertile, and pleasantly situated, on a fine river called Otter Creek, which for many Miles is navigable with Batteaus, and would be throughout, but for the obstruction of the falls.

That from the best information your Petitioners are able to collect, tho' the settlement began within three years, there are already thirty five Families in Socialborough, and twenty more have made Improvements, & are expected to remove thither the ensuing Spring; the chief of whom have agreed to take Titles for their Farms under this Government.

That in the three Townships of Durham, Grafton, and Chesterfield, which adjoin each other, and extend from Socialborough Southward, there are Ninety six Families actually settled, who all hold their Estates under this Government.

That in Chatham, which is the next Town adjoining Chesterfield towards the South, there are settled Fifteen Families; & in Eugene, which adjoins it on the West, Forty. In Princetown, which adjoins Chatham on the South, Seventy Families; and in the West Camden which adjoins it on the West, Twelve Families.

That those making in the whole near two hundred Heads of Families, chiefly live at a convenient distance from Socialborough, and the most remote of them not exceeding Forty miles; and have already the advantage of a tolerable road, thro' which loaded Carts have passed from Socialborough to Albany the last summer.

That Col. Reids settlement, which is furthest North and which consists of about Fifteen Families, is at no greater distance from Socialborough than thirty Miles and Major Skene's within Twenty Miles.

That from these circumstances your Petitioners hope it will appear that this Township is well situated for the County Town, and not only convenient to the greater part of the present Inhabitants, but will continue to be so to the Country in general (as far as to the said East Line from the mouth of Otter Creek,) when it becomes populous and fully improved.

That the present Inhabitants of the said County are very poor, and unable, but by their Labour, to contribute any thing

towards the Building a Court House and Goal, nor is any Provision made for that purpose by law.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that, unless your Excellency shall judge some other place to be more proper, the County Town of the said County may be fixed at Socialborough in which case your Petitioners are willing, and do engage, to raise & pay all the money, which shall be necessary for erecting a convenient Court House & Goal for the said County:

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c

Chas McEvers
Hamilton Young
Theophylact Bache
Henry Van Vleck
William Lupton
Theodrs Van Wyck
Isaac Roosevelt
Jacobus Van Zandt
Wm Sheriff

Richd Maitlandt Atty.
W. McAdam
G: Maturin
Stepn Kemble
James Phyn
Adam Gilkrist
Saml Deall
William Cockburn
by order

Wm Walton
Jacob Walton
J: W: Harris Cruger
Gerard Walton
John De Lancey
Fred: De Peyster for
self & Doctr Jpo Jones
Fredk V. Cortlandt
Garret Rapalje

1772. April 8. Read in Council

CIVIL OFFICERS FOR CUMBERLAND CO.

A Nomination for the Civil Authority in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York 1772.

Thomas Chandler	}	Judges &c
Joseph Lord		
Samuel Wells		
Noah Sabin	}	Assistant Justices &c.
William Willard		
Thomas Chandler Junr		
James Rodgers		
Stephen Greenleaf		
Wm Williams		
John Bridgeman	}	Justices of ye Peace
Nathan Stone		
Simeon Stevens		
Ephraim Ranney		
Samuel Nichols		
Zadock Wright		
David Stone	}	
Jonathon Burch and		
Hatch		
John Chandler Clerk		
Elias Olcott Coroner		
Daniel Whipple H: Sheriff		

ACCOUNT OF THE TEMPER

OF THE RIOTERS IN THE EASTERN PARTS OF THE PROVINCE

In Council 15 April 1772

His Excellency communicated to the Board two Letters he had received from John Munro Esq^r one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany: One dated 28th March, acquainting his Excellency that he had proceeded against one of the worst men among the Rioters, and should have had him secured in Goal, had he had the Assistance of Ten Men that would have taken arms and obeyed his orders, but that they all run into the Woods when they ought to have resisted; that two Constables behav'd well during the whole Time, and that he has transmitted a full account of his proceedings to the Attorney General who will wait on his Excellency with it—That he is greatly distress'd having no other Assistance than his own Servants to defend his person and property, and his House surrounded every Night by the Rioters, firing their Guns &c^a and that he has Reason to be thankfull to Divine providence for their preservation, as had they not acted with Spirit and Resolution, they should all have been kill'd on the spott; for having got but a small Hole in the Door, one of the Rioters run his pistol through and Snap't it at his Breast, and after they got into the House he flash'd it at his Servant who was going up stairs after him, and fired at the Constable who took him. And that he hopes his Excellency will loose no Time in affording him such Relief as the Nature of the Case may require—And the other of the said Letters dated the 6th Instant, in which the said M^r Justice Munroe informs his Excellency, that the Rioters in that part of the Country are listing Men daily, and offer £15 Bounty to every Man that joins with them, and thus Strike Terror into the whole Country—That they have too many Friends in the Country owing to self Interest, and that he is afraid of the Consequences every Moment, as he cannot find any Justice or one Officer now, that will act or say against them. That he is almost wore out with Watching, and that nothing saves him but the Figure he makes about his House with Arms &c^a.

Names and Persons who rescued Remember Backer produced
in Council the 26th May 1772.

Joseph Bradley
Lemuel Bradley
Jesse Sawyer
Isaac Vannonum
Abel Castle Jun

Curtis Hawley
Elisha Sherman
Filow Hurlbut
Abijah Hurd
Ebenezer Wallis

John Whiston
Austin Seela
Justice Sherwood
Caleb Henderson

EXAMINATION AS TO THE RIOTS AT BENNINGTON.

IN COUNCIL May 9th 1772.

Hazard Wilcox of Bennington in the County of Albany attending without, was called in, and being examined touching the Riots and Disorders in that part of the Country, declared that he lived on the patent of Wallumschack about seventeen Miles from Hudson's River, and that he understood the present Riotous disposition and Conduct of the people there, to proceed from their Claims to the spoil under the Grants of New Hampshire; that many he was of opinion would be willing to purchase Titles under this Government to the Lands they have improved, but were deterred by the Majority who are of the contrary opinion, and seem determined to hold their possessions by Force, and that among their principal Leaders are James Breakenridge, Jedediah Dewey and Stephen Faey.

The said Hazard Wilcox being withdrawn, and the Board taking into Consideration the present State of that part of the Country, and being unwilling to adopt severe Measures while there is any prospect that lenient Methods may prove successful, humbly advised his Excellency to signify to the principal persons among the said Inhabitants, that they should lay before his Excellency in Council the Causes of their Illegal proceedings who are disposed to examine into the Grounds of their Behaviour and discontent, and as far as is in their power, to give them such Relief as the Nature of their situation and Circumstances will justify, and assuring them of full security and protection to any persons whom they shall send hither for that purpose, from the Time they leave their House to their Return.

ARMED ORGANIZATION OF THE BENNINGTON RIOTERS.

In Council May 19th 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter to him from M^r Justice Munroe of the 3^d Instant, with a Letter from Ebenezer Cole to M^r Munroe of the 2^d Instant, whereby it appears that the Rioters had brought to Bennington two pieces of Cannon and a Morter piece from the small Fort at East Hoseck with powder and Ball, and were making great preparations for their Defence, giving out that a Body of Regulars were on their March against them. And that Remember Baker and his party, went the day before to the House of Bliss Willoughby, and cut him in a barbarous manner.

His Excellency then communicated to the Board the Draft of a Letter he had wrote and intended to forward to some of the Rioters in pursuance of the Resolution of this Board at their last meeting, which being read and approved of, was Ordered to be forwarded by Letter from the Deputy Clerk of the Council to the Sherif of Albany, with directions to him to deliver it with his own Hands to M^r Dewey or in Case of his Absence to any principal Inhabitant of Bennington.

GOV. TRYON TO THE INHABITANTS OF BENNINGTON.

[Blade's Vermont Papers.]

New York, May 19th 1772.

Gentlemen,

The many violent and illegal acts you have lately committed against the peace and good order of this Province, of which I have frequent proofs and informations, at the same time that they are not only a reproach to yourselves, but dangerous and injurious to your families and interests, cannot fail of being highly offensive to your Sovereign. You may depend, a perseverance in your disobedience to, and violations of, the Laws of your Country, must soon draw forth against you the exertions of the Powers of Government. However, being sincerely desirous on my part,

INGTON RIOTERS.

May 19th 1772.

I a Letter to him
with a Letter from
stant, whereby it
ington two pieces
ort at East Hoseck
t preparations for
lars were on their
aker and his party,
illoughby, and cut

Board the Draft of
rd to some of the
his Board at their
of, was Ordered to
rk of the Council
m to deliver it with
is Absence to any

BENNINGTON.

May 19th 1772.

e lately committed
ovince, of which I
same time that they
erous and injurious
ing highly offensive
severance in your
of your Country,
ions of the Powers
esirous on my part,

to avoid compulsive measures, while lenient methods may prove successful ; I esteem it my duty to write you to lay before this government the causes of your illegal proceedings, and it is with the concurrence and advice of His Majesty's council, that I send you this invitation, who, with me, are disposed to examine into the grounds of your behaviour and discontent, with deliberation and candor, and as far as in us lies, to give such relief as the nature of your situation and circumstances will justify. That there may be no obstruction to your laying before me in Council, as soon as possible, a fair representation of your conduct, I do hereby engage full security and protection to any persons whom you shall choose to send, on this business to New York, from the time they leave their homes to the time of their return, except Robert Cochran, as also Allen, Baker and Seville, mentioned in my proclamation of the 9th of December last, and Seth Warner, whose audacious behaviour to a Civil Magistrate has subjected him to the penalties of the laws of his Country. I am told M^r William Dewey, a Minister of the Gospel, James Breakenridge and M^r Fay, are persons in whose judgment you have much confidence ; I should therefore think they would be your proper Messengers on a business, in which you are so deeply concerned ; especially M^r Dewey, who has been favorably represented here since my appointment to this Government. His Majesty's Secretary of State has signified to me, that the King has finally fixed Connecticut River to be the established jurisdiction between the Government of New York and New Hampshire.

This circumstance I mention that you may not be misled or deceived by a persuasion, that that part of the Country you inhabit, will ever be annexed to the Government of New Hampshire. I have this farther motive for mentioning the King's final decision, that by your receiving this authority, of your being in the government of New York I am hopeful, your future conduct will justify me, in assuring his Majesty of your dutiful obedience to his royal determination. I flatter myself you will cheerfully improve this final offer of reconciling yourselves to this Government. I am your friend

WM. TAYLOR.

JONATHAN WHEAT'S AFFIDAVIT.

City of New York, ss. JONATHAN WHEAT of Shaftsbury in the County of Albany Farmer of full age, being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that he hath lived with his Family in Shaftsbury upwards of three years last past on a Lott of Land which he purchased under the Title of New Hampshire, but which is included in Major Small's Grant from this Province—That he has agreed for Major Small's Title. That it was well known among the People in that Country in general that the Deponent gave a Preference to the Titles under the Government of New York, that he was a Friend to that Government, and that tho strongly solicited to it, he had refused to join the Mob Party on which account they had taken great Dislike to him, and look'd on him as their Enemy. That apprehensive of Danger if he dwelt longer among them, and knowing it would ruin both him and his Family if he was obliged to abandon his Farm, he went a few Days before he left Shaftsbury, to consult and ask the advice of John Bracket, who is a Person living in Bennington, an acquaintance of his, and who keeps up a good understanding with the People on both sides, and to endeavour thro his Means to obtain Protection from the violences of the Mob. That Bracket informed him the Persons who committed those Violences were not the People to apply to for Protection. That the Deponent then asked Bracket how long time it would require to make application for this Purpose to the proper Persons. That Bracket answered, Brakenridge was gone from home; that the Deponent then asked Bracket how far he Bracket must go to apply or speak to the Head Men. That Bracket answered he must go beyond the Meeting House, by which the Deponent understood he meant to go to Jedediah Dewey and John Fasset, whoses Houses from the spott the Deponent and Bracket were then in, stand beyond the meeting. That the Deponent then ask'd Bracket if he did not mean to see Landlord Fay, and whether he should see the two Robinsons, to which Bracket answered in the Affirmative. From all which the Deponent clearly understood that Bracket look'd upon James Brakenridge,

AVIT.

of Shaftsbury in
being duly sworn
his Family in Shaft-
Lott of Land which
shire, but which is
Province—That he
it was well known
al that the Deponent
Government of New
nment, and that tho
in the Mob Party on
e to him, and look'd
sive of Danger if he
would ruin both him
on his Farm, he went
consult and ask the
living in Bennington,
a good understanding
avour thro his Means
of the Mob. That
mitted those Violences
tion. That the Depo-
would require to make
oper Persons. That
from home ; that the
e Bracket must go to
Bracket answered ho
which the Deponent
ewey and John Fasset,
ent and Bracket were
at the Deponent then
ee Landlord Fay, and
ons, to which Bracket
which the Deponent
on James Brakenridge,

Jedediah Dewey, John Fasset, Stephen Fey, Samuel Robinson and Moses Robinson, to be the Persons who rul'd and governed the Riotous Party at Bennington and the adjacent Towns—That Bracket promised to go the next Day to speak to the abovenamed Persons as the Deponent understood and to give the Deponent an Answer but did not go and the Deponent soon after having received Information from divers Persons that he was threatned, and that they fear'd he would be kill'd, thought it best to avoid the Danger, and left Shaftsbury on Sunday the 17th Instant, leaving his Family who had not been threatned behind him. That he does not intend to return to his Family until he thinks he may do it with safety. That the Deponent since his Residence at Shaftsbury has been informed of frequent Riots and Violences committed by the People of Bennington and the adjacent Towns, except Pownall that remains quiet and peaceable ; That the Riotous Party among the People who are by far the most numerous appear to him resolutely bent if they cannot otherwise keep their Possessions, to defend them by Force of arms. That they hold the authority and Government of New York in great Contempt and will not suffer the Magistrates or Civil officers there to do their Duty in the execution of their offices in any Case where they apprehend the least Danger of their being taken to answer for their riotous Proceedings.

JONATHAN WHEAT.

Sworn Before his Excellency the Governor
in Council the 29th Day of May 1772.
and Before me

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

FURTHER MINUTE OF COUNCIL RESPECTING THE RIOTERS.

IN COUNCIL June 3rd 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter of the 22^d ultimo from Benjamin Spencer Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany, informing his

Excellency of the Riotous spirit which now prevails among the people seated under Title derived from the Province of New Hampshire—That the Inhabitants of Durham, the place of his own Residence, are daily threatned to be driven off their possessions, the House he lives in to be Burnt, and that he is obliged to confine himself at Home, as he cannot with safety go from thence to transact his Business—As also a Deposition therein inclosed of Joseph Pringle taken before M^r Justice Spencer. And the same being read the said Joseph Pringle who attended without, was called in, and being examined at the Board his Deposition was ordered to be taken and sworn to before M^r Chief Justice Horsmanden.

His Excellency then communicated to the Board, a Letter from Major Philip Skene dated the 28th ult^o advising that M^r Fay and several others had been with him, and brought a Copy of his Excellency's Letter of the 19th of May, and that they promise to wait on his Excellency immediately after they have communicated the Contents of the Letter to the people of Bennington and the adjacent Country on the East side of Hudson's River.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GUILFORD.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of David Field, Silah Barnard Thomas Cutler Asa Rice Francis Rice Peter Rice Silas Cutlar Jotham Biglo Shubeld Bullock and Joel Biglo in behalf of themselves and their associates Inhabitants of the Township of Guilford in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York.

Most Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioners and their associates on the second day

reveals among the
Province of New
, the place of his
driven off their
nt, and that he is
not with safety go
also a Deposition
before Mr Justice
Joseph Pringle who
examined at the
en and sworn to

e Board, a Letter
e advising that Mr
d brought a Copy
ay, and that they
ly after they have
the people of Ben-
t side of Hudson's

GUILFORD.

a Esquire Captain
and over the Pro-
ritories depending
and vice Admiral of

rnard Thomas Cut-
Rice Silas Cutlar
Joel Biglo in behalf
Inhabitants of the
nty of Cumberland

on the second day

of April in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Fifty four obtained a grant from the Government of New Hampshire for the said Guilford Containing Twenty three thousand and forty acres of land.

That in pursuance thereof your Petitioners and their associates settled upon, cultivated, and improved the same at a very great expence conceiving their Title to be good until after the arrival of his Majesty's Royal Order in his Privy Council of the Twentieth day of July 1764 declaring "the West Banks of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay as far North as the forty fifth degree of Northern Latitude to be the boundary Line between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire."

That in the year 1765, your Petitioners applied to Lieutenant Governor Colden for a Grant of the said Township of Guilford, which his Honor promised they should have as soon as the sundry Petitions Then presented for Lands in that part of the Country came under consideration.

That your Petitioners in the year 1766 Presented another Petition to His Excellency the Late Sir Henry Moore Baronet Praying a Grant and Confirmation under the Great Seal of this Province This Petition as well as the former being either neglected or mislaid your Petitioners presented a second in the year following but with the like ill success.

That your Petitioners rested some years without further application for a Grant till a Patent to Colonel Howard comprehending all the property that some of your Petitioners had in the world induced them to trouble your Excellency with Two Petitions lately presented, one praying a Grant to your Petitioners and their associates of such part of the Township of Guilford as is not included within Colonel Howards bounds such of your Petitioners as reside thereon or had any Claim thereto under the New Hampshire Title having settled with and given up or taken leases from Colonel Howard. And the other Petition praying for a Grant of Twelve thousand acres of Land therein particularly located as a Compensation for the Loss they sustained by Colonel Howards grant.

That your Petitioners have always been staunch friends to

the interest of this Government particularly at the time of the unhappy Riots at Windsor and in the year 1770 cheerfully subscribed a Petition to our Most Gracious Sovereign then circulating in this Country humbly praying that the Lands westward of the River Connecticut in the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester should remain to the Government of New York, for the truth of which facts they beg leave to refer your Excellency to the Gentleman who circulated the said Petition, one of whom is now at New York.

Your Petitioners therefore confiding in your Excellency's Humanity and the Tenderness of the Honourable board most humbly pray in behalf of themselves and their associates that your Excellency will be favourably pleased to Grant to your Petitioners His Majesty's Letters Patent for the residue of the Township of Guilford and also for the said Tract of Twelve thousand acres in the Names of the respective persons mentioned in the Schedule subjoined to their former Petition.

Guilford May the
Eleventh 1772

SILAH BARNARD
DAVID FIELD
THOMAS CUTLER

SCHEDULE of the names of the inhabitants of the Township
of Guilford.

David Field a Wife and 9 children		James Cutler Wife & 5 children	
Silah Barnard " 5 "		Edward Bennitt " 8 "	
Thomas Cutler " 1 "		Geraham Rice " 7 "	
Asa Rice " 7 "		Enoch Stowell " 6 "	
Francis Rice " 6 "		William Nicholls " 8 "	
Peter Rice " 4 "		Ebenezer Goodenough " 5 "	
Silas Cutler " 11 "		David Stowell " 4 "	
Jotham Biglo " 9 "		David Goodenough " 1 "	
Aljah Rice " 4 "		Samuel Nickolls " 5 "	
Abiah Rogers " 8 "		Paul Chase " 2 "	
Daniel Grew " 7 "		William Biglo " 8 "	
Hezekiah Howell " 11 "		Nathl Smith " 5 "	
Shubeld Bullock " 3 "		John Barney " 4 "	
Joel Biglo " 2 "		Edward Barney " 1 "	
Miel Rice " 1 "		Levi Goodenough " 4 "	
Nathl Carpenter " 8 "		Ithamer Goodenough " 6 "	
Daniel Boyden " 6 "		Jonathan Hunt No Wife or child	
Joel Cutler No Wife " 7 "		Seth Dwight " "	
Samuel Mellendy a Wife " 6 "		Samuel Field " "	
Jedediah Woods " 9 "		William Morris " "	
Moses Bixby No Wife " 6 "		Matthew Clesson " "	

at the time of the
70 cheerfully sub-
sign then circulat-
e Lands westward
of Cumberland and
t of New York, for
er your Excellency
ition, one of whom

your Excellency's
ourable board most
their associates that
d to Grant to your
the residue of the
d Tract of Twelve
e persons mentioned
tition.

SILAH BARNARD
DAVID FIELD
THOMAS CUTLAR

ats of the Township

Wife & 5 children
tt " 8 "
" 7 "
" 5 "
" 8 "
enough 5 "
" 4 "
ough " 1 "
" 5 "
" 2 "
" 3 "
" 5 "
" 4 "
ey " 1 "
ough " 4 "
enough 6 "
at No Wife or child
" " "
" " "
is " "
son " "

Ebenezer Barnard	No Wife or Child	Benja Carpenter	Wife & 5 children
Joseph Barnard	"	Benja Preston	" 4 "
Obadiah Dickenson	"	Daniel Whitaker	" 6 "
Samuel Barnard Junr	"	Caleb Cole	" 3 "
Charles Coats	"	John Tift	No Wife or child
James Morris	"	Daniel Lynds	Wife & 4 children
Samuel Partridge	"	Joshua Nurs	" 2 "
David Wells	"	William White	" 5 "
Aaron Scott	"	Zacheus Farnsworth	" 7 "
John Allen Junr	"	Giles Hubbert	" 3 "
Richard Crouch	"	Jedediah Woods	" 7 "
John Chaddick	"	Barnabas Russel	" 2 "
James Boyd	"	Oliver Wilson	No Wife or child
Elijah Williams	"	Benoni Smith	Wife & 7 children
Eleazer Hawker	"	Josiah Scott	" 2 "
John Curtis	"	Henry Hicks	" 1 "
John Chaddick Jur	"	Abel Tory	" 2 "
Nathl Willard	"	Amos Whiting	" 5 "
Benj Green	Wife & 5 children	Ephraim Whiting	" 3 "
Nathl Green	No Wife or child	Saml Beunit	" 1 "
Timothy Paino	Wife & 2 children	David Weeks	" 3 "
Benj Eggar	No Wife or child	Seth Whitaker	" 5 "
Peter Green	Wife & 8 children	John Gait	" 3 "
Samll Williams	" 4 "	Samuel Melody	" 9 "
John Curtis	" 6 "	Willm Ramsdail	" 2 "
Ebenezer Curtis	" 7 "	Wm Bullock	"
George Price	No Wife or child	Merodock Zelladen Smith	9 "
Thos Woolsey	No Wife or child	Josiah Allen	" 6 "
John Camps	Wife & 8 children	James King	" 5 "
Wm Larkin	" 6 "	Aquilla Cleveland	" 4 "
Joseph Jackson	" 5 "	Saml Allen	" 3 "
David Ayers	" 9 "	David Joy Esqr	" 6 "
David Ayers Jur	No Wife or child	James Dennis	" 3 "
Jonathan Pennay	"	Menassa Bigsby	" 2 "
John Shepardson	Wife & 11 children	Jasper Partrige	" 1 "
Zephaniah Shepardson	4 "		

586 Souls

1772 June 9th Read in Council & }
referred to a Committee. }

MEMORANDUM of Townships formerly Granted under New Hamp
shire and since confirmed by Letters Patent under the Great
Seal of the Province of New York.

Brattleborough	Springfield	Saltash
New Fane	Hartford	Cavendish
Putney	Windsor	Newbury
Westminster	Reading	Corinth
Chester	Woodstock	Wethersfield

TOWNSHIPS for which Confirmations have not issued altho long
since advised to be granted.

Halifax	Barnet	Winhall
Fullum	Stockbridge	Wallingford
Thetford	Barnard	Bridgewater
Fairly	Tomlinson	Sharon

LIST of Townships formerly granted by New Hampshire for which applications have been made by petitions to the Government of New York praying Confirmations of the Said Townships under the Seal of the Province of New York and which petitions were on the 15th Day of June 1772 advised to be granted whenever his Majesty's Instructions will permit Grants to be made of said Townships

Guliford	Strafford	Maldstone
Wilmington or Draper	Ryegate	Norwich
Marlborough	Peacham	Lunenburg
Ludlow	Topsham	Andover
Rockingham	Tunbridge	Pomfret
New Stamford	Limington	Stratton
Winehead	Averill	Shewabury

ORDER RESPECTING THE SUFFERERS BY THE BENNINGTON RIOTERS.

In Coupell June 25th 1772.

A memorial of Benjamin Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Ebenezer Cole, Bliss Willoughby and Jacob Pringle, in behalf of themselves and other freeholders and Inhabitants of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, was laid before the Board and Read, setting forth the distresses of the People in that part of the Country, arising from the Riotous proceedings of the Inhabitants of Bennington and of that vicinity: And praying his Excellency would take into Consideration their distressed situation, and grant them all that Relief and Countenance and Protection, which their present Circumstances require, and which as faithful and obedient Subjects they have just reason to expect from the Wisdom and Justice of Government.

Ordered that the Consideration of the said Petition be deferred until the next meeting of the Board.

REPORT OF COUNCIL ON THE DISORDERS AT BENNINGTON.

In Council June 1st 1772.

Mr Smith from the Committee to whom by order of the 29th of June last, were referred the Letter of 19th of June last, from the Inhabitants of Bennington and that Vicinity, and the several

papers mentioned in the said Order relative to the Disorders and Disturbances at Bennington and the Towns adjacent thereto presented to his Excellency the Report of the said Committee thereupon, which being read was on the question being put agreed and approved of, and Stephen Fay and Jonas Fay with the other persons who attended at the Board on the 29th of June were called in and the Report Read in their presence, and they being withdrawn.

It is ordered that the said Report be entered in the Minutes, and the Council humbly advised his Excellency to deliver to the parties an extract of so much of the said Report, as relates to the Conditions to be observed by the parties on both sides: Which Report is in the words following—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

Among the Papers referr'd by your Excellency to this Committee for their Report, is an answer to your Excellency's Letter of the 19th May last, calling on the Inhabitants of Bennington and the Towns Adjacent, for the Reasons of their late illegal and unjustifiable conduct in dispossessing by Force and Violence the Settlers who had quietly and Peaceably seated themselves under the Grants of this Province.

In this answer which is dated the 19th of June Instant,¹ it is urged in Behalf of those Towns, that they hold the Lands they possess by virtue of Grants made by the Province of New Hampshire—That they deem'd the soil to be within the Jurisdiction of that Government until the year 1764, when his Majesty was pleased to declare the Western Banks of Connecticut River to be the Boundary between his two Colonies of New York and New Hampshire. That the Property in the soil was not altered, but the Jurisdiction only established by the said Order—That since the said Order sundry Grants have been made by this Government on the Lands granted to the Claimants under New Hampshire, which they conceive to be contrary to the Prohibition contained in his Majesty's Instructions to his Governor of this Province—That the proprietors of such Grants had brought repeated ejectments to dispossess the Settlers under New Hamp-

¹ For this letter see Slade's Vermont State papers, p. 23. where it is dated 5th June Ed.

Y Hampshire for
ons to the Govern-
of the Said Town-
v York and which
72 advised to be
will permit Grants

datone
wich
enburgh
lover
nfret
tation
ewsbury

BY THE BENNING.

June 25th 1772.
b Marsh, Ebenezer
in behalf of them-
s of the Counties of
Board and Read, set-
part of the Country,
e Inhabitants of Ben-
ying his Excellency
essed situation, and
and Protection, which
which as faithful and
to expect from the

id Petition be deferd

RS AT BENNINGTON.

ancill June 1st 1772.
n by order of the 29th
9th of June last, from
cinity, and the several

shire, whose proofs on Trials of their Titles, Tho' taken from authentic Records, were rejected, and sufficient Time refused to be allowed for collecting Evidence to support their Cause, contrary as they think to the Laws and usages of this Province, That many persons have been groundlessly accused and indicted as Rioters and thereby greatly harassed and distress'd by Imprisonment, unreasonable Costs and long and unnecessary attendance, particularly one Man, who had attended eight Courts successively without being discharged from his Bonds—And that as the Matter in Contest is now before his Majesty in his privy Council, they earnestly pray your Excellency to quiet them in their Possessions until his Majesty shall be graciously pleased to determine the Controversy.

Could we think it necessary to enter on a Refutation of Facts unsupported by Proof, and grounded merely on the suggestion of the parties accused, the committee must unavoidably suspend their Inquiry as to what relates to the Prosecutions and Ejectments in Question until the Return of the Judges, the Attorney General, the Clerk of the Crown, and the Gentlemen of the Bar, now absent on the Northern Circuit, from whom the proper Information as to these Matters can only be obtained; and we beg leave to refer your Excellency for such Information to the Judges and officers of the several Courts.

His Majesty's Order declaring the Limits of the two Provinces, is dated the 20th July 1764, and on its arrival which was not until about the 10th April 1765, was communicated by the Governor to the Council, and a Proclamation issued on that Day notifying the same throughout the Province—In Consequence whereof numerous applications were made principally by reduced officers, and some by His Majesty's subjects of this Province for Lands on the East side of Hudson's River; and that no Settler under New Hampshire might be dispossessed by Grants in that Quarter, this Government thought fit by Order so early as the 22^d of May 1760, to direct that the Surveyor General should make no Return on any Warrant of Survey then, or which might thereafter come to his Hands, of any Lands possessed under the Grant of New Hampshire, unless for the persons in actual Possession thereof.

Several of the New Hampshire Grantees availing themselves of this Order, applied for and obtained Grants of the Farms they had settled and improved, while others confiding in the Validity of their New Hampshire Titles, rejected the Offer with Contempt, as appears by one of the Depositions referred to us, wherein it was declared that Samuel Robinson in the Fall of the Year 1765, made application in Behalf of himself and the other Inhabitants of Bennington for a confirmation of that Township, but this part of the said Township being included within the Patent of Wallumschack, prior in Date to any Grant of New Hampshire Westward of Connecticut River, Lieutenant Governor Colden told Robinson other Lands should be granted as a Compensation for what they might loose by that Patent, which he declined; and that the Inhabitants of Bennington soon after came to a resolution to prevent any survey of their Township, and to support their Possessions by Force even against any Judgment at Law.

As a farther Manifestation of the favourable Intentions of this Government towards the Grantees of New Hampshire, an Order was made by the Governor in Council the 6th June 1766, reciting that the Board having under Consideration sundry petitions for Lands lying on the West side of Connecticut River, which were formerly granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire, but which were then actually, and did by his Majesty's said Order of the 20th July 1764 appear to lie within the Limits of this Province, calling upon all Persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants, to appear by themselves or their Attornies and produce the same, together with all Deeds Conveyances or other Instruments by which they derived any Claim to the said Lands, and declaring that the Claims of such as should not appear and support the same within the space of three Months, should be rejected: which order was notified by its Insertion three weeks successively, in one of the public News Papers printed in this Colony.

The Grants of New York which comprehend any part of the Lands of Bennington, are the Wallumschack Patent dated in 1739, the patent of Schneyder dated the 24th March 1762, and the patent of Michael Schallata a reduced Staff Officer dated

the 30th May 1765, all prior to the application made in behalf of the Bennington proprietors. The last of these is subsequent but a few Days to the order of the 22^d May 1765, in favor of the New Hampshire settlers, but the survey of that Tract must have been prior to that order, and if it is true as now alledged, that there were several settlers within the Limits of that Grant at the Time issued we doubt not this Fact was then unknown to Government; For whenever such settlements were discovered it has been usual to reserve the Land to be granted to the Possessors, who in many Instances refused to permit their Farms to be surveyed, and have hitherto declined taking their Grants, which nevertheless remain to be issued when applied for, of which there is a notorious Instance in the case of Remember Baker, who has nevertheless distinguished himself as a Leader in the late violent opposition to the government of this Colony.

The Earliest Instruction restraining the Governor of this province from making Grants of Lands patented by New Hampshire, bears date the 24th July 1767, and the Grants which principally affect the Claimants whose Case is now under our Consideration, were made prior to the date of that Instruction, and except the abovementioned Patent to Schneyder, and the Grant of Prince Town, which is dated the 21st of May 1765 (antecedent to the order in Favour of the actual occupants under New Hampshire) are almost wholly confined to Officers and Soldiers intituled to his Majesty's Bounty, by virtue of the Royal Proclamation of the 7th of October 1763.

To prevent the people of New Hampshire from extending their Settlements Westward of Connecticut River, a Proclamation was issued the 28th of July 1753, when few if any had seated themselves there under that Government. In 1763 when the first Information was received of the numerous Grants made by New Hampshire and that no one might plead Ignorance of the Claim of this Province, a like Cautionary Proclamation was published on the 28th of December that year, at which Time the Number of Settlers on the contested Lands was inconsiderable.

His Majesty's Order being declarative of the ancient Boundary of this Province, the Courts of Justice can as we conceive shew

little Regard to the recent Claim of New Hampshire to Jurisdiction Westward of Connecticut River, but this Point as well as the legality of the Grants of both Governments must be left to the Judgment of Law ; We shall only observe, that the Charters of that Province appear to us to have been made without express Authority from the Crown, after due Notice of the ancient Limits of this Colony, and without waiting for the Royal Decission as had been stipulated between the two Governments : On the other hand, that the Grants of New York were made under very different Circumstances, for the Royal Patents of the Duke of York left no Doubt as to the Eastern Limits of this Colony, and many of the Grants of New York were made even before New Hampshire claim'd Jurisdiction as far as to Connecticut River, and (where the Grants of the two Provinces interfere) our Grants rarely extend farther Eastward than the Ancient Patents granted by this Province.

The Townships at present under Consideration are confined to a small District more immediately connected with Hudson's River. The Body of the Inhabitants lie Eastward of these Towns, are obedient to the Laws, many have taken and the rest are in general soliciting Confirmations under this Government ; while the People of Bennington and that vicinity, are Riotous and Disorderly, and tho' their Number is at present considerable We humbly conceive it would be both Impolitic and unreasonable to apply any Remedy to them, that might be Injurious to others, and its Consequences prove a source of perpetual Contest and Confusion. Indeed We are at a Loss to conceive upon what grounds the people of Bennington and that neighborhood can flatter themselves even by their application to the Crown, with any other hope than of obtaining Confirmations of such Parcels of their New Hampshire Grants as are not comprehended in any patents under this Colony, the rights of the New York patentees being as uncontrovertible as the claim of this province to the Jurisdiction of that country, and the Question of Property determinable only in the King's Courts of Law.

The Committee in great tenderness to a deluded people who are in danger of forfeiting the Favour of the Crown by resisting the authority of the Laws, and with a prospect of restoring

Peace in that District are nevertheless desirous that your Excellency should afford the Inhabitants of these Townships all the Relief in your Power, by suspending until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known, all prosecutions on Behalf of the Crown, on account of the Crimes with which they stand charged by the Depositions before us, and to recommend to the Owners of the contested Lands under Grants of this Province, to put a stop during the same Period to all Civil Suits concerning the Lands in Question, and to agree with the Settlers for the purchase thereof on moderate Terms.

And the Committee are humbly of opinion that your Excellency do adopt Measures so extremely lenient on their submission to the following Conditions.

That the Inhabitants of Bennington and the adjacent Towns concerned in the late Disorders, conform themselves to the Laws of this Government—That the Settlers on both sides shall continue undisturbed—and that such as have been dispossess'd or forced by Threats or other means to desert their Farms, do in future enjoy their possessions unmolested.

And on Failure of the Observation of these Conditions on the part of the Inhabitants of the said Towns, that your Excellency do take all such legal and effectual Measures as shall be thought necessary to bring the authors of the late Violent Disorders in that part of this province, to speedy justice.

REPORT OF A PUBLIC MEETING AT BENNINGTON.

At a public meeting held at the Meeting House in Bennington on Wednesday 15th July A. D. 1772.

Present of the Committee appointed to answer His Excellency William Tryon Esq^r Governor of the province of New York to his Letter dated New York 19, May last, & directed to the Inhabitants of Bennington & the adjacent Country on the East side of Hudson's River.

Captain John Fassett
&
Nathan Clark } for Bennington.

Reuben Harmon for Rupert.

Daniel Comstock for Sunderland.

We as Messengers laid before the above Committee an Extract of the Minutes of His Majesty's Council of the aforesaid Province of N. York the 2^d Instant together with his Excellency Gov^r Tryon's Letter of the same date directed to the Inhabitants of Bennington, &c and after reading the same to the above Committee & a numerous Concourse of the Inhabitants of the adjacent Country, & other Spectators, a full and unanimous vote was given in favor of the papers aforesaid, and the Thanks of the People returned to us for our Diligence in procuring those Papers. Peace was also recommended in the Whole of the New Hampshire Grants by all who were present; when the whole Artillery of Bennington with the small arms were several Times Discharged in Honor to the Gov^r & Council of N. York. After which the following Healths were drank.

Health to the King.

Health to Gov^r Tryon.

Health to the Council of N. York.

Universal peace & Plenty Liberty & Property, By sundry respectable Gentlemen some of Which were from the neighbouring Provinces.

STEPHEN FAY,

JONAS FAY.

The above is a true Copy

STEPHEN FAY.

BENNINGTON.

Meeting House in
July A. D. 1772.

Answer His Excellency
Governor of New York to
& directed to the
Country on the East

GOV TRYON TO THE INHABITANTS OF BENNINGTON

Albany August 11th 1772.

Gentlemen,

At the same time I express to you my satisfaction, by the opportunity of Mr. Fay, on the grateful manner in which you received and accepted the lenient measures prescribed by this government, for your peaceable conduct, until his Majesty's pleasure should be known, respecting the disputed claim to lands within this government, I cannot conceal from you my high

displeasure at the breach of faith and honor, made by a body of your people, in dispossessing several settlers on *Otter Creek*, and its neighbourhood, of their possessions, during the very time the Commissioners you appointed to attend me at *New York* were waiting the determination of government on your petition, that you might remain unmolested in your possessions, until the King's pleasure be obtained. Such disingenuous and dishonorable proceedings, I view with great concern, considering them as daring insults to government, a violation of public faith, and the conditions granted to you on petition. To prevent, therefore, the fatal consequence that must follow so manifest a breach of public confidence, I am to require your assistance, in putting, forthwith, those families, who have been thus dispossessed, into re-possession of their lands and tenements, in the same manner, in which they were, at the time Mr. *Fay* and his son, waited on me at *New York*. Such a conduct on your part, will not fall o' recommending your situation to his Majesty, and insure a continuance of my friendly intentions towards you.

WM TAYOR.

To the Inhabitants of Bennington, and the adjacent Country.

ORDERS ON CERTAIN LETTERS RECEIVED BY THE COUNCIL OF NEW YORK.

In Council September 8th, 1772.

His Excellency communicated three Letters he had received from John Munro, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany dated the 10th 17th and 21st August last, also a Letter of the 20th of the same Month from Ebenezer Cole and Bliss Willoughby, respecting the Conduct and Behaviour of the Inhabitants of Bennington, and the other adjacent Towns, since the Hearing before his Excellency in Council, and the opinion of this Board on the Petition of the said Inhabitants on the first day of July last: Which letters were Read, and with the papers referred to therein, Ordered to be filed.

made by a body of
on *Otter Creek*, and
ing the very time the
at *New York* were
your petition, that
sessions, until the
uous and dishonora-
considering them as
public faith, and the
o prevent, therefore,
manifest a breach of
assistance, in putting,
us dispossessed, into
n the same manner, in
his son, waited on me
part, will not fail o'
ty, and insure a con-
you.

WM TRYON.
adjacent Country.

CEIVED BY THE
RK.

September 8th, 1772.
letters he had received
Jesty's Justices of the
he 10th 17th and 21st
the same Month from
ecting the Conduct and
ngton, and the other
re his Excellency in
the Petition of the said
: Which letters were
herein, Ordered to be

His Excellency also communicated to the Board a Letter of the 25th August last, which he had Received from the Inhabitants of Bennington and the Towns in its Neighbourhood, offering Reasons in Justification of their late Conduct, in dispossessing of their Habitations, several persons settled on *Otter Creek*, during the Time the Agents from the said Townships were attending his Excellency and waiting the Determinations of Government on their petition.¹ The said Letter being Read was Ordered to lie for further Consideration; and it appearing that the persons so dispossessed were seated on Lands belonging to Colonel Reid, it is Ordered that an Extract of so much of the said Letters as relates to that Subject, be delivered to him for his Information.

In Council 29th Sept^r 1772.

His Excellency laid before the Board a Letter from Gloucester County of the 22^d August last, giving Information of the Concer- tion of Measures both in the Massachusetts Bay and New Hamp- shire for exciting petitions to his Majesty for extending the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire to the Westward of Connecticut River, for confirming the Grants of that Colony within this Government, and for vacating the Patents under the Great Seal of this Province in the District adjudged to belong to it by the Royal Decision of July 1764: And his Excellency requiring the Opinion of the Council as to that Intelligence, and on the Letter communicated to and Read at this Board on the 8th Instant from the Inhabitants of Bennington and its Vicinity, justifying their late Conduct in dispossessing sundry persons settled near *Otter Creek* on Lands granted and held under this Province—The Council observed that these riotous and disorderly people at first confined their Claims to the Lands they then possessed by the Grants of New Hampshire and were but few in Number, at the Time his Majesty's Order was published declaring the Western Banks of Connecticut River as the Limits between his two pro- vinces. That their present Claims include not only all those

¹ For this letter see Slade, 30

who have since seated themselves in that part of the Country, but that their Conduct plainly Evinces their Intention to suffer no person quietly to enjoy by Titles from this province any Lands comprised within the Grants of New Hampshire, Westward of the Green Mountains, altho' only a very small part of that extensive Territory is even pretended to be occupied by the Claimants under New Hampshire—That his Excellency in pursuance of the Report of the Committee of this Board of the 1st of July last, has already offered them Terms much more favourable, than considering the Rashness and Violence of their past Conduct, they could have had any Reason to expect (to wit) to suspend until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known, all prosecutions in behalf of the Crown, on account of the Crimes with which stand charged; and to recommend it to the Owners of the contested Lands under Grants of this province, to put a Stop during the same period, to all civil Suits concerning the Lands in Question and to agree with the Settlers for the purchase thereof on moderate Terms; Exacting no other Condition on their part, than their future peaceable and quiet behaviour—That instead of embracing so favourable an offer with Gratitude, they have again perpetrated fresh acts of violence, and rendered themselves still more obnoxious and inexcusable. That there is too much Reason to apprehend that so pernicious an Example if not speedily check'd and punished, must be attended with the worst Consequences, by bringing the Authority of Government into Contempt and obstructing the Course of Justice. And that the Board consider the Letter from Bennington as highly insolent, and deserving of Sharp Reprehension, and the Insinuation that the Settlements were to proceed under the New Hampshire Grants, and to be stayed under those of New York as utterly without any Foundation. The Council farther observed to his Excellency that every meer act of executory Government to restrain the Patentees of this Colony from improving their Estates would be unauthoritative, and flatly repugnant to the Law, as well as against the Conditions and Terms expressed in their patents, and directed by the Royal Instructions. And that the Board therefore foresee that the Endeavours of the New Hampshire Grantees to increase the Num-

THE

part of the Country, or Intention to suffer any province any Lands in New Hampshire, Westward of all part of that extended by the Claimants in pursuance of the 1st of July last, more favourable, than of their past Conduct, (to wit) to suspend all prosecutions in cases with which standers of the contested out a Stop during the the Lands in Question purchase thereof on condition on their part, behaviour—That instead of Gratitude, they have, and rendered themselves liable. That there is pernicious an Example must be attended with Authority of Government of Justice. And Bennington as highly insinuation, and the Insinuation under the New Hampshire of New York as Council farther observed executory Government from improving their flatly repugnant to Conditions and Terms by the Royal Instructions that the Endeavour to increase the Num-

ber of their Possessions upon the controverted Lands, must speedily create Confusion and Bloodshed. That it is beyond the power of the Civil Magistrate to put a Stop to this Growing evil, which in the opinion of the Board cannot be effectually suppressed without the aid of the Regular Troops. That every material Information touching this Contest, has been transmitted and now lies for his Majesty's Consideration. And that as the Circumstances of the Colony absolutely require it. The Board are unanimously of opinion that his Excellency do urge his Majesty's Ministers the necessity of a speedy signification of his Majesty's pleasure on this subject; and at the same Time intimate that from the Number and Extent of the Grants under this province to reduced Officers and Soldiers and others, as well as the Confirmations that have been made to those who had Grants under New Hampshire and others associated with them in the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester and Charlotte, and the numerous settlements that have been made under those patents and under Ancient Grants in the County of Albany, the Revocation of the Royal Decision of 1764, and the subjecting of the Country Westward of Connecticut River to the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire, appears to this Board to be a Measure unfriendly to the Rights of the Crown, dangerous to the Patentees holding under the Great Seal of this Colony, destructive of endless Contentions among the Inhabitants, and Subversive of the Growth and Cultivation of a very valuable Country, which but for the Disturbances in Bennington and the Neighborhood of that Town, is now in a peaceful and flourishing Condition.

GOV. TRYON TO LORD HILLSBORO'.

[Land. Dec: Vol. XLIII.]

New York 7 Octob. 1772.

My Lord.

The middle of last month I received an answer from the Inhabitants of Bennington & adjacent Townships, to my letter sent them from Albany, requiring them to put Coll Reid's Tenants in possession of the Tenements and Farms they had turned them

out of. This letter with one from M^r Kelly a Gentleman of the Law, I laid before the Council Board, and desired they would Report thereon; being willing that His Maj^{ty} might be informed of the opinion of that Board, as well as my own suggestions, of the present state of the distractions in Charlotte County. As Lieut. Coll: Reid was charged with very harsh proceedings in the Bennington letter, I ordered he should be served with an extract of so much of the letter as related to him. In consequence of which, he delivered in Council, on Monday last, his memorial with his affidavit, and that of Archibald Clark in confutation of such injurious charges, and in justification of his procedure. Coll. Reid's honorable conduct in His Maj^{ty}'s service and his delicate principles of honor, would have secured him from the malice of these aspersions, among the unprejudiced, tho he had treated these calumnies with silent contempt. By the transmission of these letters, Memorial, affidavits and Report of the Council, your Lord^{sh} will be evinced of the real expediency of an immediate Royal decision to the controversy. As your Lord^{sh} must be sensible, that the line of jurisdiction cannot be exerted or have its effect until the line of property is drawn. I must beg leave to solicit His Maj^{ty} that I may have permission, as soon as possible, to admit as many of the Townships of New Hampshire to take confirmations under this Govern^t, on half fees, or such other Terms, as His Maj^{ty} shall prescribe, as voluntarily offer to take out patents under this Govern^t under the usual restrictions and limitations. This measure is founded on the soundest policy, as every such confirmation is securing the inhabitants of that Township in the interest of, and obedience to this Govern^t. The new Hampshire proprietors who have offered to confirm their titles under the seal of this Prov^{ce} on half fees, and have been restricted by His Majesty's late order forbidding me to proceed in giving them titles, are very importunate, and begin to be so much sowered and disgusted, that there is much reason to apprehend as they find the Bennington people and the adjacent Country daily increase in strength and uninterrupted by Govern^t, they will soon reject any offers from this Country, and combine in opposition to the jurisdiction of this Province; besides, the partition line between this Govern^t

a Gentleman of the desired they would might be informed own suggestions, of Charlotte County. As harsh proceedings in be served with an d to him. In conse- on Monday last, his Archibald Clark in in justification of his in His Majty's service ld have secured him the unprejudiced, tho t contempt. By the davits and Report of the real expediency ntroversy. As your isdiction cannot be property is drawn. I may have permission, he Townships of New this Govern^t, on half ll prescribe, as volun- is Govern^t under the easure is founded on nation is securing the rest of, and obedience propriators who have deal of this Provec on s Majesty's late order itles, are very impor- and disgusted, that y find the Bennington crease in strength and reject any offers from to the jurisdiction of between this Govern^t

and Massachusetts Bay being still unsettled ; by the aid of those Borderers, the opposition may reasonably be expected to be very formidable ; too much so, for militia forces to encounter.

These observations, My Lord, taking under consideration with my former correspondence on the subject, will I am confident have that weight with His Majty's Ministers, as is proportioned to their importance, and I trust, my Royal Master will believe, they flow from a zealous and earnest desire to promote his service, and the peace and welfare of this Colony.

I am with all possible respect & esteem, My Lord.

Your Lordship's most obedient servant

WM TRYON.

ORDER OF COUNCIL ON PETITION OF BENJN STEVENS.

IN COUNCIL, October 21st 1772.

His Excellency laid before the Board the petition of Complaint of Benjamin Stevens Deputy Surveyor of Lands, and John Brandon and John Dunbar, setting, that the Complainants being on their lawful Business was on the 29th of September last met with by Remember Baker, Ara Allen, and five other persons at Onion River, and were without any provocation stript by them of their property and Effects, insulted and threatned, and the petitioner John Dunbar thrown into the Fire, Bound and Burned and otherwise beat and abused in a Cruel manner, as more fully appears by the affidavits thereunto annexed; and praying Relief.

On reading of which petition and Depositions, and his Excellency requiring the opinion of the Council thereon—The Council humbly advised it be recommended to M^r Chief Justice Horsmanden to issue his Warrant to apprehend the said Baker and Allen for the offence with which they stand charged in the said Depositions, and that his Excellency do promise a Reward of one hundred pounds for apprehending each of the said offenders to be paid to the person or persons by whom they shall be

apprehended and brought before the Chief Justice—And Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden was desired to issue his Warrant accordingly.

MR. HAWLEY TO COL. SKENE.

Manchester Oct^r 21st 1772.

Sir

The different Inhabitants from the Townships under New Hampshire, had a meeting here by their Deputies, and have come to a Resolution of sending me as their Agent to solicit matters relative to their old Grants &c. By the general sense and Wishes of the people. I find them Desirous that the County Courts should be held at Skenesborough, it being beyond dispute the best situation for trade &c some designing People of Bennington that attempt to lead, have over awed many that would be glad to present a petition. but as this method of a letter may have the same Weight with his Excellency Governour Tryon; I therefore as their Agent sign this.

JEMIEL HAWLEY.

To Col Phillip Skene

For his Excellency Governour Tryon.

ESQ. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

May it Please your Excellency

It is with the greatest reluctance that I would offer to trouble your Excellency with any more complaints but when the Public Interest and the welfare of this Government is so much concerned, I think it my indispensable duty to report the same to your Excellency

My chief business for these Ten days by past was nothing but taking Examinations of Felons and their associates of which this country abounds.

Justice—And Mr
issue his Warrant

NE.

er Oct^r 21st 1772.

wnships under New
Deputies, and have
their Agent to solicit
y the general sense
Desirous that the
ough, it being beyond
designing People of
er awed many that
as this method of a
s Excellency Gover-
n this.

JEMIEL HAWLEY.

yon.

RYON.

would offer to trouble
but when the Public
rnment is so much
y to report the same

past was nothing but
associates of which this

I have now in my Custody the Stamps Moulds Mills and several other Materials for coining of Dollars (dated 1760) one crown piece dated 1752, one dollar dated 1766, and one dated 1768 which are all counterfeits & found in the custody of John Searles of Arlington and Comfort Carpenter of Shafsbury which with their own confession upon Oath, was sufficient Evidence to me and after discovering from them all that I could upon Oath I wrote their Mittimus and sent them off to Goal in the charge of two constables and desired as many to their assistance as they thought necessary—the same night they suffered Carpenter to make his Escape, then one of the said Constables pursued after Carpenter and the other went to Goal with Searles, but stoped upon the Road ten days and at last let Searles go about his Business.

What can a Justice do when the whole Country combinds against him—The very night that I sent these two to Goal some of their associates Brock and Destroyed one of my Pot ash works, which cost me upward of fifty Pound my property is destroyed night and day & durst not say Ill done—by the confession of these Felons (there is a line of money makers) from New Jersey to a place called the Cowas back of New Hampshire I have got the names of 17 more. I have sent after them, but I know that the Constables will not be faithfull for they are its my oppinion less or more conserved—Mr Justice Morison has declined Serving and I hope your Excellency will be pleased to Excuse my acting any longer for I got myself ruined by the conduct of My Good Neighbour this being all at Present

I am with the greatest Submission

Your Excellency

most obedient and very faithful

Fowls in the County of Albany

Servant to command

Nov^r 24th 1772.

JOHN MUNRO.

(Endorsed) 1772 Dec^r 16. Read in Council

ORDER OF THE NEW YORK COUNCIL

ON RECEIVING INTELLIGENCE THAT THE PEOPLE OF BENNINGTON
WERE SENDING AGENTS TO ENGLAND.

In Council, November 25th 1772

His Excellency communicated to the Board the Intelligence he had Received from Major Philip Skene informing him that the Deputies of Bennington and the adjacent Towns, at a meeting at Manchester on the 21st of October, appointed Jehiel Hawley and James Brakenridge their Agents, who are immediately to repair to London to solicit their Petition to his Majesty for a Confirmation of their Claims under the Grants of New Hampshire to Lands within this province. That Brakenridge is instructed by the Bennington people to pray for an Alteration in the Jurisdiction; but that the party by whom Hawley was chosen are satisfied the Jurisdiction should remain as fix'd by his Majesty's Order of the 20th July 1764.

And his Excellency requiring the Opinion of the Board whether it might be proper to add any Thing to the Representations already made on the part of this province—The Council declared that every material Information relative to this Controversy hath been transmitted to his Majesty's Ministers—That the Board is unacquainted with the Character of Mr Hawley, tho' well apprised of that of his Colleague, who is seated on Lands which if ever granted by New Hampshire, were long before patented in the province of New York. That unable to maintain his possession by Law, he had resorted to Force, exciting in others the like dangerous Spirit, and in all the Riots and Violences of the Inhabitants of these Towns, had distinguished himself as a principal aider and abetter, which induced this Government but without any Effect, to Issue a proclamation for apprehending and bringing him to Justice.

That these people had shewn themselves highly unworthy of that Lenity discoverable in the Terms so lately offered them by his Excellency, and which are mentioned in the Report of the Committee of the 1st of July last; for that instead of manifesting their Gratitude on this occasion, by a peaceable Deportment and

COUNCIL

LE OF BENNINGTON
LAND.ember 25th 1772

ard the Intelligence
informing him that
t Towns, at a meet-
pointed Jehiel Haw-
ho are immediately
to his Majesty for a
ants of New Hamp-
t Brakenridge is in-
for an Alteration in
a Hawley was chosen
as fix'd by his Majes-

of the Board whether
the Representations
The Council declared
this Controversy hath
s—That the Board is
ley, tho' well apprised
Lands which if ever
efore patented in the
maintain his possession
in others the like dan-
dences of the Inhabi-
himself as a principal
vernment but without
prehending and bring-

es highly unworthy of
lately offered them by
d in the Report of the
t instead of manifesting
ceable Deportment and

patiently waiting the Event of their Applications to the Throne, they had since committed Force on the Lands of Colonel Reid, assaulted and Robb'd a Survey'r employed where they laid no Claim, and Cruelly burn'd and otherways abused one of his attendants: That while they permit no New Settlement to be made by the New York Grantees, they are at this Time establishing themselves on Onion River, upwards of eighty Miles from the Center of their own Settlements, thus artfully endeavouring to support a Claim to the intermediate Territory, under the Weak pretence of Hutts hastily Built on small Spotts of Ground which they Term possession Houses—That they bid Defiance to the Laws and the power of the Civil Magistrates, which are unable to restrain them—And that a Speedy Signification of his Majesty's pleasure on this important subject is become highly expedient, as the only Measure which can either prevent Bloodshed or restore the Tranquility of that part of the province.

REPRESENTATION OF THE BOARD OF TRADE

TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL WITH A PLAN FOR THE
SETTLEMENT OF THE DIFFICULTIES RESPECTING THE NEW HAMPSHIRE
GRANTS.

[Lond. Doc: XLIII.]

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Committee of
His Majestys most Honourable Privy Council for
Plantation affairs.

My Lords

Pursuant to your Lordships orders of the 17 day of June last we have taken into our consideration such parts of the papers thereunto annexed as relate to disorders which have prevailed within the district between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut in consequence of a variety of Questions & disputes which have arisen with respect to titles to Lands and Possessions within the said District on the Ground of different Grants made by the Governors of His Maj^{ties} Provinces of New York and New Hampshire whereupon we beg leave to report to your Lordships.

That the district between the said Rivers Hudson and Connecticut within which these disorders and disputes have arisen lyes to the North of the Northern Limits of the Massachusetts Bay established in 1740 and is described to be of great fertility of very considerable extent and abounding in parts with very valuable Timber fit for masts and other Naval uses.

In early times the Government of the Massachusetts Bay under its ancient Charter which was vacated in 1684 assumed a Jurisdiction and granted Lands within that part of this district which lies to the East of a line drawn at twenty miles distance from Hudsons River and there are now some Townships remaining which are derived under patents from that Colony and altho the Province of New York set up pretensions to this district under the General descriptive Words of King Charles the 2^d Patent to the Duke of York in 1664 and the Governor of that Colony did in the late times make some Grants of Land within the same yet it does not appear that any attempts were made to disturb the Possessions of the Proprietors of the ancient Towns settled under the Grants from the Province of Massachusetts Bay nor were any establishments made competent to the exercise of any regular jurisdiction therein But when by the determination of the boundary line between Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire in 1740 it was declared that the latter of those Provinces should extend West from Merrimacks River till it met with His Majesty's other Governments and when in consequence thereof the said Province claimed to extend to within 20 miles of Hudsons River the Government of New York insisted upon their Claim with greater earnestness and the two Provinces became involved in a Controversy which after much heat and altercation on both sides ended in 1750 in an agreement to refer the point in question to the Crown and each party made a Representation of the state of their case; But after several hearings at the different the Agents on both sides desired further time to consult their Constituents and the War breaking out in America soon after the business was allowed to lye over till the restoration of Publick Peace when the dispute being revived with much heat and animosity it [appeared] that the Governour of New Hampshire had taken the opportunity *pendente lite* to

Hudson and Connecticut have arisen
the Massachusetts
of great fertility
in parts with very
uses.

Massachusetts Bay
in 1684 assumed a
part of this district
twenty miles distance
the Townships remain-
m that Colony and
pretensions to this
of King Charles the
the Governor of that
s of Land within the
were made to disturb
ancient Towns settled
Massachusetts Bay nor
to the exercise of any
the determination of
Bay and New Hamp-
er of those Provinces
er till it met with His
consequence thereof
thin 20 miles of Hud-
k insisted upon their
two Provinces became
ach heat and alterca-
greement to refer the
party made a Repre-
after several hearings
desired further time
War breaking out in
ed to lye over till the
dispute being revived
d] that the Governour
tunity *pendente lite* to

grant away a very considerable number of Townships of six miles square each in this County to the Westward of Connecticut River. (This proceeding accompanied as it was with other disreputable Circumstances was fully stated in a Representation made to His Majesty by this Board in 1764 wherein it was recommended that His Majesty by his Royal Adjudication and authority should put a period to these animosities and disputes by declaring what should be the Boundary between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire and in consequence thereof His Majesty was pleased by his Royal order bearing date the 20 day of July 1764 with the advice of this Privy Council to declare that the Western Branch of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay as far north as to the 45th degree of Latitude should be the Boundary between the said two Provinces Immediately after this decision which was accompanied with the usual Reservation in Respect to private property Mr Colden upon whom the administration of the Government of New York had devolved, granted warrants of Survey and issued Patents for lands within the limits of several of the Townships granted by the Governors of New Hampshire and several of those Surveys and Patents extending over Land under actual Improvement and settlement the Parties who conceived themselves injured by such proceedings not being able as they alleged to obtain Redress in New York brought their complaint before His Majesty in Council.)

Upon a full hearing of those Complaints His Majesty was pleased by his order in Council of the 24 of July 1767 to declare that no part of Lands lying on the Western side of the River Connecticut, within that district before claimed by New Hampshire should be granted until His Majesty's further pleasure was known and an Instruction was accordingly given to the Governor of New York directing him upon pain of His Majesty's highest displeasure not to presume to make any Grant whatever or to pass Warrants for the Survey of any part of the said Lands until His Majesty's pleasure should be signified concerning the same which Instruction has been ever since continued in force and now forms the 49th article of the Code of General Instructions given to Mr Tryon His Majesty's present Governor of New York.

The power of granting Lands within this district being thus suspended a Petition was presented by several reduced Officers and Soldiers who had served in America during the late war and being intituled to lands under His Majestys Royal Proclamation of Oct: 1763 had previous to the above mentioned Order obtained Warrants of Survey for Lands within this district praying that the Governor of New York might be empowered to grant lands to such of them at whose expence they had been located and surveyed and confirm to others the Grants which had already been made and this Petition having been referred to this Board by your Lordships Order of the 5 July 1770 they in their Report thereupon of the 6 of June 1771 entered fully and circumstantially into the consideration of the Question both as it respected the case of the Petitioners in particular as well as every other Species of Claimants under whatsoever title or pretention submitting under each head such opinion and advice as to them seemed best adapted for terminating all difficulties and disputes and putting that valuable district into such a state of cultivation and repose as would make it happy in itself and beneficial to the Mother Country.

The propositions contained in that report being of great extent and importance necessarily requires a very serious Consideration and while this matter was under deliberation the papers annexed to your Lordships orders of reference and upon which we are now directed to report our opinions were received.

Upon examination of these papers they appear to us to contain two objects of consideration viz^t

1st The propriety or impropriety of reannexing to New Hampshire the Lands West of Connecticut River which the Gov^r and Council of that Province represent to be a measure of essential importance to its interests and of great Publick advantage.

2^{dly}. The conduct of his Majestys Governor of New York in having in contradiction to the letter of the 49th article of his Instructions taken upon him to pass Patents of Confirmation of several of the Townships heretofore granted by the Government of New Hampshire within that district and having also made other Grants of Lands within the same.

With regard to the first of these Considerations it does

appear to us that the Representation made by His Majesty's Governor and Council of New Hampshire contains a variety of matter well deserving your Lordships attention and we think that there is too good reason to believe that many of the Proprietors of Lands in the Townships granted by the Gov^r of New Hampshire who have bona fide made actual settlement and improvement thereon have sustained great injury and suffered great oppression by the irregular conduct of the Gov^r and Council of New York in granting Warrants of Survey for Lands under such actual Settlement and Improvement yet such a reprehensible conduct on the part of the Kings Servants in New York ought not in our Judgment to weigh the scale of consideration against those principles of true policy and sound Wisdom which appear to have dictated the proposition of making the River Connecticut the boundary line between the two Colonies and therefore we cannot advise your Lordships to recommend to his Majesty to make any alteration in that measure.

With regard to the conduct of his Majestys Governor of New York in having departed from the letter of his Instruction matter which must be submitted to your Lordships consideration upon the grounds and reasons assigned by that Gentleman in his letter of the 2^d of February last But we think it necessary [to say] to your Lordships that it is a step of such a nature as to have rendered nugatory and impracticable almost every proposition contained in the Report of this Board of the 6 of June 1771 and has as well for that reason as on account of the further information contained in these papers respecting the state of that District made it necessary for us take up the consideration of it upon new ground and to recommend to your Lordships a variety of new Propositions.

Upon the fullest examination into all the circumstances which at present, constitute the state of that District and out of which, the greatest disorders and confusion have arisen; it seems to us, that the principal objects of attention in the consideration of any measures that can be suggested for restoring public tranquillity, and quieting possessions, are,

First, those townships, which, having been originally settled

district being thus
al reduced Officers
uring the late war
ys Royal Proclama-
e mentioned Order
within this district
ght be empowered to
ence they had been
s the Grants which
ving been referred to
5 July 1770 they in
71 entered fully and
he Question both as it
cular as well as every
er title or pretention
nd advice as to their
difficulties and disputes
a state of cultivation
lf and beneficial to the

t being of great extent
serious Consideration
on the papers annexed
upon which we are
received.

appear to us to contain

reannexing to New
t River which the Gov^r
be a measure of essen-
at Publick advantage.
ernor of New York in
the 49th article of his
nts of Confirmation of
ed by the Government
and having also made

Considerations it does

and established under grants from the government of the Massachusetts Bay, fell within this District, by the determination of the northern boundary of that Province, in 1740.

Secondly, those grants of land, made within this District, by the governor of New York, previous to the establishment of the townships laid out by the governor of New Hampshire, after the conclusion of the peace; and which lands now lie within the limits of some one or other of those townships.

Thirdly, those townships, which having been originally laid out by the governor of New Hampshire, either continue in the same state, or have been confirmed by grants from New York; and also, those which have since originated under grants from the latter of those colonies.

With regard to those townships, which fall under the first of the above mentioned descriptions; when we consider their nature and origin, and the numberless difficulties to which the original proprietors of them must have been subjected in the settlement of lands, exposed to the incursions of the savages, and to every distress, which the neighbourhood of the French, in time of war, could bring upon them; and, when we add to these considerations, the great reason there is to believe that the grants were made upon the ground of military services against the enemy; we do not hesitate to submit to your Lordships our opinion, that the present proprietors of these townships ought, both in justice and equity, to be quieted in their possessions: and that all grants whatsoever, made by the government of New York, of any lands, within the limits of those townships, whether the degree of improvement, under the original grant, had been more or less, are, in every light in which they can be viewed, oppressive and unjust. But, as we are sensible that such grants made by the government of New York, however unwarrantable, cannot be set aside by any authority from his Majesty, in case the grantees shall insist on their title; we submit to your Lordships, whether it might not be expedient, in order to quiet the original proprietors in their possessions, to propose that all such persons who may claim possession of lands within the limits of such townships, under New York grants, should upon condition of their quitting such claim, receive a grant under the seal of New

York, upon the like terms, and free of all expences, of an equal number of acres, in some other part of the District lying between the rivers Hudson and Connecticut; and in case, where any actual settlement or improvement has been made by such claimants, that they should, in such case, receive fifty acres of waste land, for every three acres, they may have improved.

With regard to those grants made by the governor of New York, which fall within the second description, and upon which any actual improvement has been made; they do appear to us to deserve the same consideration; and that the proprietors thereof ought not to be disturbed in their possessions, whether that improvement be to a greater or lesser extent. But we beg leave to observe to your Lordships, that, in both these cases, no consideration ought to be had to any claim, where it shall appear that no regular possession has ever been taken, and no actual settlement ever been made.

With regard to those townships, which fall within the last mentioned description, we submit to your Lordships our opinion; That, provided such townships do not include lands within the limits of some antecedent grant, upon which actual improvement has, at any time, been made, it would be advisable that they should be confirmed as townships, according to the limits expressed in grants thereof; and that all persons having possession of any shares in the said townships, whether as original grantees, or by purchase or conveyance, and upon which shares any actual improvement or settlement has been made, ought not, in justice, to have been, or to be, in future, disturbed in the possession of such shares; nor ought they to be bound to any other conditions, whether of quit rent or otherwise, than what is contained in the grant.

Having thus stated to your Lordships every case that appears to us to deserve consideration on the Ground of legal title followed by actual Settlement and Improvement we do not hesitate to submit to your Lordships our opinion that all other lands whether the same be or be not contained within the limits of any Township or of any other Grant whatever and of which no possession has ever been taken or any actual Settlement or Improvement made should be disposed of in manner following.

1st That such persons who claim possession of Lands under Grants from New York within the limits of any of the Townships antiently established by the Government of the Massachusetts Bay have the first choise of such a quantity of the said Lands as shall be equivalent to the quantity Granted within the said Townships excepting only in case of actual Improvement upon such Grants they shall receive fifty for every three acres so improved as has already [been] suggested.

2^{dly} That all commissioned and non commissioned Officers and Soldiers who have in consequence of the Proclamation of 1763 obtained Warrants of Survey from the Government of New York for Lands within the District between Hudson and Connecticut Rivers and who have not been able to compleat their Grants on account of the restriction contained in his Majestys Instructions to his Governor of New York should be confirmed in the possession of those Lands by immediate Grants provided such warrants of Survey do not include Lands that have been actually settled and improved under some former Grant either of the Governor of New-York or of the Governor of New Hampshire in which Case it might be reasonable to grant to the said Officers and Soldiers an equivalent in some other part of the District.

3^{dly} That in every Township whether laid out under Grant from the Governor of New Hampshire or that of New York a proper quantity not exceeding five hundred acres be reserved in some convenient part of the district as a Glebe for a protestant Minister and also a proper quantity not exceeding two hundred and fifty acres for a Schoolmaster.

4^{thly} That the Residue of the said Lands which either have not been granted at all or which having been granted have notwithstanding been without any actual Settlement or Improvement pursuant to the conditions of the Grants should be granted and disposed of to such persons as shall be desirous to take up the same upon the following terms and conditions viz^t

That each Grantee over and above the usual annual Quit Rent to be reserved in every grant of 2½ Sterling per hundred acres shall upon the making such grant pay a further consideration of five pounds Sterling for every hundred acres.

The foregoing propositions are all which have occurred as necessary for your Lordships immediate consideration so far as regards the claims and pretensions which have been set up and the disputes and Questions which have arisen concerning titles to Lands within this district and also to the best method of disposing of those Lands which in consequence of an adjustment of those claims shall belong to the Crown but we beg leave to observe that there are one or two other considerations of a more general nature and import that will upon this occasion deserve attention.

We have already stated that the District in question between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut and particularly in the neighborhood of the latter does abound in many parts of it with Trees fit for masting for the Royal Navy and for other Naval purposes and we observe from the minutes of the proceedings of the Council of New York that one of his Majesty's assistant Surveyors of the woods in America especially appointed by the Lords of the Treasury for the Survey of this District has made report to them of two Tracts of Land which he has discovered upon Connecticut River containing a very considerable growth of White Pines and therefore we think it our duty to submit to your Lordships whether it would not be necessary in whatever plan shall be adopted for the final settlement of this valuable Country that the greatest care should be taken and the most precise Instructions given that the Limits of those tracts should be ascertained so as that they be not included within the Limits of any grants or any Settlements made thereon and that if it shall so happen that any part of those tracts is included within the limits of any grant already made and actual Settlement or Improvement has taken place in consequence thereof that proper endeavours be used to induce the proprietors to quit such possessions by offering them grants of waste Lands in some other parts of the District equal in quantity to what is claimed by them in consequence of such possession with a further allowance of fifty acres of every three acres under actual cultivation and Improvement.

Another case that appears to acquire particular consideration is the claim of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in

foreign parts founded on a Reservation inserted by the Governor of New Hampshire in the grants made by him of five hundred acres in each Township for the use of that Society a Reservation from which we conceive the Society could not have drawn much advantage and that the best means of rendering the intention effectual to the pious purpose for which the Reservation was made would be to make compensation to the Society at the rate of thirty pounds for each Township in the Grant of which such Reservation was contained the said compensation to be made out of such moneys as shall arise out of the sale of the forfeited shares in the manner beforementioned.

The foregoing propositions together with what we have submitted to your Lordships upon the case of the Township of Hinsdale which appeared to us to require a separate consideration are all that have occurred on the subject matter of the papers annexed to your Lordships orders of reference of the 17th of June last so far as they relate to the claims to possessions within the District that has been so long a bone of contention between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire and by which contention the public peace has been so greatly disturbed and it only remains for us to state to your Lordships a short observation or two with regard to the mode of regranteeing those parts of the Land in this District which after provision has been made in the manner we have suggested for such claims as are in equity and Justice objects of attention shall remain for his Majesty's disposal.

The circumstance that more particularly makes this an object of consideration is the proposition we have submitted for the sale of these Lands for a valuable consideration and the necessity that there is therefore that the Grant or Conveyance should be burthen'd with as little expence as possible because the facility of selling them upon the plan and for the price we have submitted will be greater or less in proportion to that expence and because we conceive it will be utterly impossible to dispose of that all upon any such plan if the Grants [are] to pass through all the forms now adopted in New York upon Grants of Lands and are to be subject to the payment of the Fees at present taken by the Governor and other officers of that Colony.

We have upon former occasions found it necessary to take notice of the Complaints which have been made of the injustice and extortion of the Servants of the Crown in New York in this respect and we have at all times considered the liberty they have assumed to themselves of taking greater and other fees upon Grants of Land, than what were established by the ordinance of the Governor and Council of the year 1710, as most unwarrantable and unjust.

By that Ordinance the fees allowed to be taken upon Grants of Land by the Governor the Secretary and the Surveyor are considerably larger than what are at this day received for the same service in any other of the Colonies nor are fees allowed as we conceive to any other officers than those we have mentioned.

Of later times however the Governor the Secretary and the Surveyor have taken and do now exact considerably more than double what that ordinance allows and a number of other officers do upon various pretences take fees upon all Grants of Land, in so much that the whole amount of these fees upon a Grant of one thousand acres of Land is in many instances not far short of the real value of the fee Simple and we think we are justified in supposing that it has been from a consideration of the advantage arising from these exorbitant fees that His Majesty's Governors of New York have of late years taken upon themselves upon the most unwarrantable pretences to elude the restrictions contained in His Majestys Instructions with regard to the quantity of Land to be granted to any one person and to contrive by the insertion in one grant of a number of names either fictitious or which if real are only lent for the purpose to convey to one person in one Grant from twenty to forty thousand acres of Land an abuse which is now grown to that height as well to deserve your Lordships attention In the present case however the only part for your Lordships consideration is whether you will not think fit if the measure we have suggested should be adopted to advise His Majesty to give the most positive instructions to the Governor of New York that upon any application made to him for the Lands proposed to be regranted on the Conditions we have stated he do upon the

payment of the consideration money to his Majesty's Receiver General issue his warrant into the Secretaries office, the Grant do pass without any other form or process whatsoever and without any fees whatsoever to be taken either by the Attorney General the Receiver General or the Auditor and that neither the Governor the Secretary nor the Surveyor General do take any other fees than what are prescribed by the Ordinance of 1710 which we have already observed are higher than what are now taken by the same officers for the same service in any other Colony.

Upon the whole my Lords we are sensible that many difficulties will occur in the execution of any plan that can be suggested for putting an end to those Disorders and abuses which have so long dishonored Government and disturbed the peace and quiet of a very valuable part of his Majesty's possessions that it is impossible to suggest every proposition that may be necessary in a case involved in so much difficulty and perplexity and that the practicability and impracticability of those, we have now submitted will depend in great measure upon the acquiescence on one hand and the obstinacy on the other of those whose different claims we have stated but if the plan of accommodation we have chalked out, shall in the General outline of it meet with your Lordships approbation it is all we can presume to hope for and it must be submitted to your Lordships to advise His Majesty to take such steps thereupon as to your Lordships shall seem meet and expedient.

We are My Lords

Your Lordships most obedient

and most humble Servants

Whitehall Dec^r 3^d 1772

DARTMOUTH
SOAME JENYNS
BAMBER GASCOYNE
GREVILLE
GARLIES

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOV. TRYON.

[Lond. Doc: XLIII.]

Sir

By the Packet that sailed from New York in November, I received your Dispatches Nos 1, 2 & 3, and have laid them before the King.

I have already acquainted you, in my letter of yesterday's date, that the State of the District between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut would probably become the subject of a separate letter, in consequence of a Report of the Board of Trade; and therefore I shall decline taking any other notice, in this place, of the continuance of the disturbances on the Lands in that district, than barely to express my hope, that the questions which have occasioned those disturbances, will shortly be determined in a manner that by giving satisfaction to all parties, will be more effectual to restore quiet, than the interposition of any Military Force, which ought never to be called in to the aid of the Civil authority, but in cases of absolute and unavoidable necessity, and which would be highly improper if applied to support possessions, which after order issued in 1767 upon the petition of the proprietors of the N. Hampshire Townships, may be of very doubtful title.

I am etc.

DARTMOUTH.

PETITION OF THE PEOPLE OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY,

FOR THE RIGHT TO ELECT A REPRESENTATIVE.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

In Council.

The Humble Petition of the Subscribers Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York.

Majesty's Receiver
office, the Grant
atsoever and with-
the Attorney General
neither the Gover-
do take any other
nce of 1710 which
hat are now taken
ny other Colony.
that many difficul-
at can be suggested
uses which have so
the peace and quiet
sessions that it is
at may be necessary
perplexity and that
those, we have now
on the acquiescence
of those whose diffi-
of accommodation we
line of it meet with
presume to hope for
to advise His Majes-
Lordships shall seem

obedient
ble Servants
DARTMOUTH
SOAME JENYNS
BAMBER GASCOYNE
GREVILLE
GARLIES

Humbly Sheweth

That by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York bearing date the nineteenth Day of March 1768 a Large Tract of Land containing near forty Townships each of the Contents of Six Miles square was erected into a County by the Name of the County of Cumberland and the Inhabitants thereof are in and by the said Letters Patent Declared to be vested with, and entitled unto all and every the Powers Privileges and Immunities and subject to the same Laws Regulations and Government which the Inhabitants of any other county in the said Province of New York are entitled to do enjoy or are subject to as by the said Letters Patent or the record thereof to which We beg leave to refer may appear.

That your Petitioners acknowledge with the utmost Gratitude the Recent Marks of your Excellency's Paternal Attention to the Welfare and Convenience of the Inhabitants of the said County by the late Salutary Regulations and as your Petitioners are wholly disposed to demean themselves as good subjects so they are desirous of Enjoying in common with the Inhabitants of the other Counties of this Province the Powers and Privileges extended to them by having Liberty to choose two representatives to serve in the General Assembly in this Province.

That such Representation will fulfil the hopes of your Petitioners by establishing that firm and lasting connection which they are desirous should ever subsist between them and the Government to which it is their happiness to belong and will enable the more readily to accomplish the good purposes of Government by obtaining such as Laws as will most tend to its honor and their own Prosperity.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly Pray that your Excellency will be favourably pleased to issue your writ enabling the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said County to Elect and choose two representatives for the said County to serve in General Assembly returnable at the meeting of the said General Assembly on the fifth Day of January next.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Cumberland County y^e 7th December 1772.

Nathn Stone
 Asa Haven
 Robert Pathso
 Asa Rice
 Francis Whitmore
 James Richardson
 Athnel Wilkins Junr
 Seth Rice
 John Barbur
 Zephaniah Shepherdson
 Amos Tute
 Benjn Dyar
 Nathel Davis
 Thomas Outler
 Willard Dean
 Simeon Birch
 Benjamin Shurt
 Wm Williams
 Benju Hutchings
 Peter Evans
 Jonathan Tarbell
 Timothy Clark
 John Patterson
 James Comins
 Amos Haile
 Atherton Classe
 David Pulsepher
 Jas Rogers
 Otr Willard
 Willard Stevens
 Oliver Lovell
 Gad Smith
 Timo Lovell
 Israel Orrtis
 Oliver Wells
 Joshua Stoddard
 John Kathan
 John Kathan Junr
 Oliver Church
 Elijah Prouty
 Stephen Greenleaf
 William McCune
 Jonathan Church
 James Smith
 Philip Paddiford
 Robert Bizell
 Timothy Church
 Nathl Church Junr
 Sawyer Wright
 Richard Prouty
 Thos: Chandler

Joseph Lord
 Samli Wils
 Noah Sabin
 Wm Willard
 Simon Stevens
 John Bolton
 Bildad Andros
 Zadock Wright
 Crean Brush
 John Grout
 John Kelly
 Simeon Olcott
 Solomon Phelps
 Samuel Knight
 Elijah Alvord
 Zephaniah Swift
 Silas Rice
 Joshua Hide
 John Pennel
 John Thorne
 Elisha Pratt
 John Pettey
 Jonathan Safford
 Ephraim Ranney
 Elijah Ranney
 Benjn Gorton
 Bildad Easton
 Wm Dawes
 Jonth Hunt
 John Church
 John Dike
 Malc Church
 Thos Miner
 John Lovell
 Asaher Evans
 John Norton
 Leonard Spaulding
 Joseph Wood
 Joseph Fuller
 Jonathan Fuller
 Samuel Richardson
 Joseph Peirce
 Ebenezer Haws
 James Knap
 Oliver Cook
 John Sargeant
 Alexdr Kathan
 Jonathan Herrick
 Benjn Butterfield
 David Joy
 John Bridgman

David Church
 Jacob Spaulding
 John Baldwin
 Benjan Butterfield Jr
 Samuel Brown
 Isaac McCune
 Ebenezer Knapp
 Ebenezer Fox
 Josiah Allen
 Samuel Nichols
 Jacob Wynn
 Dan Tuttle
 Isaac Baird
 Joshua Parker
 Daniel Sabin
 Samuel Wheat
 Matthew Ousahin
 Jonas Snow
 Noah Sabin Junr
 Jonathan Houghton
 Noah Ousahin
 Dennis Lockling
 Daniel Houghton
 Cyrus Houghton J
 John French
 James Corning Junr
 Cyrus Houghton
 Ebenezer Houghton
 John Butler
 Ebenezer Wright
 Asa Holgate
 Farebank Moore
 Thomas Sargeant
 Elisha Harding
 David Willis
 Jonathan Wells
 William Cranny
 William Elias
 Thomas Elias
 John Elias
 Joseph Burt
 Luther Burt
 Joseph Burt Junr
 Saml Wells Junior
 Benit Field
 David Lindsey
 Oliver Harris
 Edward Jewett
 Benjamin Baker

1772. Dec 23. Read in Council and writ ordered to issue.

PETITIONS TO ERECT SKENESBOROUGH INTO A COUNTY TOWN.

To His Excellency William Tryon Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York & Territory's depending thereon in America Vice admiral and Chancellor of the Same.

In Council

The Petition of the Subscribers Freeholders in County Charlotte.

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas it hath pleased the Honourable Legislature of this Province lately to form our part of the County Albany into a New County under the name & title of Charlotte County and its being to us a matter of very great Importance that the County Court House be fixed in a convenient spot as near the centre as may be so Skenesborow to us appears the most suitable as the Inhabitants to the *Northward* on both sides lake Champlain can come to it in Battoes upon the Lakes & on the *East & West* side the people have not but about 24 miles at farthest & the road already opened. As for the Township of New Perth which lies at farthest about 30 miles on the *South* touching the South line of the County altho they are the greatest body of the Inhabitants in one spot yet they are content & earnestly desire Skeensborow May be established as the seat of Judicature for the County this appears by their Subscriptions & a road being already opened by their help from their Town to Skeensborow.

Wherefore May it Please His Excellency the *Governor* and the Honourable Privy Council to order and appoint that our County Court house shall be erected in Skeensborow upon whatever spot the Judges Justices & Freeholders shall think most convenient Providing Major Skeen will grant to the Trustees & Freeholders a tract of Ground in fee simple for Publick uses and your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall pray.

James McDonald
James Turner
Hamilton McCollistre

Robert Cochran
Joh McCleary
Jonathan Barbar

John Foster
Reuben Turner
John Armstrong

Alexander Turner
Edward Long
Joshua Conkey
Thos Johnson
Mathew McWhorter
Thomas Beatty
Joseph McCracken
Ephraim Noble
Robert McCrovey
Jonathan Baker
George Gun
George McKnight
William Thompson
Robert Armstrong
John Rowan
David Stewart
John Barns
Robert Matthiew

Adam Getty
Patrick Willson
James Crossett.
Daniel McCleary
William Moncrief
Alexander McWitt
James Simpson
James Thomson
Alexander Stewart
Robt Steurt
David Steurt
Samuel Wilson
Samuel Hopkins
Robert Hopkins
Robert Caldwell
Daniel McEntire
John Dunlop
Stephen Rowan

Robt Qua
John Lytle
Frances Lamman
Charles Hutchan
James Moore
Hugh Moore
John McNab
John McCenney
John Tod
David Tomb
John Barns
Nathan J. Cawley
Moses Marting
Thomas Armstrong
James Hawley
Samuel Hindmand
Leonard Webb
Duncan Campbell

(Endorsed) 1773. Febr 2^d Read in Council.

(Here follows Petition No. 2 Same subject, Same County)

Samuel Buck
Joseph Gillet
Richard Bente
Ephraim Buck
Thomas Chipman
John Chipman
William Spencer
David Weston
Richard Woodcock
John Cole
Nicolas Handland
Dan Tucker
Ebenezer Hyde Junr
Thomas Ashley
Ebenezer Allen
Abner How
John Ramsdell
Amos Mansfield
David Johnson
John Walker
David Jackson
Frances Elsworth
Richard Brumridge
Roswell Hopkins
Gamaliel Painter
Henry Buckannan
Robert Thomson
Alexr Webster

Thomas Alford
Robert Douglas
John Anderson
Peter Beverly
Stephen Jones
Silas Train
Isaac Baker
John Bird
Daniel Warren
Abner Walsh
Jonathan Olds
John Peek
Frederick Peek
David Crippen
Gideon Cooily
Steven Mead
James Hopkins
Roger Steven
Joel Powell
John Vine
John Webber
Richard Bignol
Samuel Welcock
Amos Fuller
Zacheas Williams
John Sweet
Hopewell Bailey
Thos Black

Abner Veal
Geo Thompson
Reuben Keep
Genham Willard
Alexander Stewart
Phillip Sunderland
Benjamin Cooily
Stephen Olmstead
Isaac Rood
William Marshall
Ralph I Carrington
James Strotherd
Timothy Shirley
Richard Hunters
Andrew Young
Saml Harris
Thomas Davis
Abner West
Josiah Noyse
Edward Gray
Hosekiah Ashley
William Powell
Richard Sexton
Hugh Campbell
Daniel Robinson
A. P. Skene
James Stodder
Jno Preno

(Petition N^o 3.)

James Palmer
Deliverance Squier
Daniel Abbot
Josiah Culver
Derrick Webb
Elmer Baens

John White
Jeremiah Franch
John Sairl
Gidien Sairl
Andrew Hawley
James Frume

Ebenezer Leonard
Samuel Adames
Jepthah Hawley
Burias Haws
Thomas Haws

INTO A COURT

Captain General &
Vince of New York
America Vice admira

In Council
holders in County

able Legislature of
County Albany into
Charlotte County and
nce that the County
s near the centre as
most suitable as the
lake Champlain can
the East & West side
farthest & the road
New Perth which lyer
gh the South line of
y of the Inhabitants
desire Skeensborow
e for the County this
g already opened by

the Governor and the
nd appoint that our
n Skeensborow upon
eeholders shall think
een will grant to the
und in fee simple for
in Duty bound shall

John Foster
Reuben Turner
John Armstrong

(ditto N° 4 Inhabitants of Socialborough.)

Gershom Beach	Asa Johnson	David Hawley
Samuel Crippen	Moses Hale	Isaac Cushman
Felix Powel	Nathan Tuttle	Joseph Hawley
William Dwinell	Jobiel Andrews	Saml Beach
Ichabod Packer	Amos Andrews	Thomas Tuttle
		Edward Owen

(N° 5. Inhabitants of Crown Point district and Ticonderoga.)

Robt Lewis	John Pangburn	Garrison of Crown Point
Lachlan Mackintosh	Nathaniel Marsh	&c. &c.
Collin McKeuzie	David Valena	John Cobham
Alexr MacKenzie	Jacob Ferris	Stephen Chapman
John North	Abner Briak	Wm Wood
Hugh Whyte	David Hoelcomb	Thomas Brady
Fredk Skinner	Abram Holcomb	Moses Campbell
Benj. Porter	Elijah Grandy	Donald McIntosh
Joseph Russel	John Crigger	Azriel Blanchard
Benjn Kellog	Ephraim Tyler	Thomas Waywood
John Strong	Thos Sparhang	Joseph Franklin
Imac Kellog	William Anstruther	Samuel Richardson
Odel Squier	Captain in the 26th	John Smith
Nathaniel Chapman	Regt commanding the	John Bytler.

(N° 6 Inhabitants of Skenesborough.)

The Names.	In Family.	The Names.	In Family
Philip Skene	44	Hopetill Biglo	8
Timothy Force	4	Azriel Blanchard	5
Robert Gordon	1	Timothy Prindle	3
Garrat Keating	5	Joel Prindle Senr	5
Morris Austin	4	Joel Prindle Junr	2
David Hunter	11	William Prindle	2
	14	Jacob Stockwell	6
Jacob Cline	2	James Smith	8
John Dewey	5	Natt Harvey	5
Ephraim Ayers	2	Levi Stockwell	7
James Dally	3	Andrew Ranney	1
Thomas Roberts	2	Elishama Fryer	5
John McFerran	8	Ebenezer Vinie	4
James Jackson	6	Samuel Bacon	5
Zechariah Thomas	8	Samuel Keep	5
Ornon Fuller Jr	5	James Steward	2
Silas Grainger	5	Larrance McKinsey	4
Elisha Olds	6	Alexander Young	6
Juda Fuller	6	John Smith	2
Jeremiah Burroughs	5	Saml Dewey	3
Zaacheus Grainger	8	Seth Stow	5
William Winton	3	David Beverly	3
John Thomas Sr	7	Thomas Willson	11
Thomas Boggess	3	his	
Robert Vine	4	Patt + Thomas	3
James Perkins	2	mark	
Aaron Fuller Jur	7	Joseph Betholemew	4
Daniel Brundige	7	John Skiner	2
Josiah Welch	8	William Hutton	9
Gershom Fuller	2	Darius Joslen	4
John Austin	5	Asa Joslen	1
John Thomas Jr	1	Samll Hubbard	1
James Thomas	1	Daniel Ganger	2

The Names.	In Family	The Names.	In Family.
George Boyle	6	James Armstrong	7
James Boyle	5	Andrew Stevenson	3
John Boyle	6	David Douglas	2
Benjamin Murray		Hugh Campbel	5
Charles Reed	8	Total in Family	379.

*. The last enumerated 71 subscribers were Tenants to Major Skene.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GLOUCESTER AND CUMBERLAND.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Counties of Gloucester and Cumberland in the Province of New York whose Names are hereunto subscribed.

Most humbly sheweth

That your Petitioners and those under whom they claim formerly obtained Grants for the several Townships on which they reside from the Government of New Hampshire.

That your Majesty by your Royal Order in Privy Council of the Twentieth Day of July One thousand seven hundred and sixty four was pleased to declare the Western Bank of Connecticut River where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay to be the Boundary between the Colonies of New Hampshire and New York.

That some time afterwards on the humble Petition of the then Inhabitants, the Lands on the West Side of the said Connecticut River were erected into two new Counties by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York by the respective names of Cumberland and Gloucester since which the Course of Justice hath been duly established and the Inhabitants have enjoyed the Blessings and advantages of Peace, Order, and good Government.

That in many Instances they have obtained New Grants and confirmations of their several New Hampshire Claims under the Great Seal of the said Province of New York, and from the Exemplary Liberality and Goodness of his Excellency William

In Family

8

5

3

2

5

6

8

5

7

1

5

4

5

6

4

6

2

8

5

3

11

8

4

2

9

4

1

1

2

Tryon Esquire your Majesty's Governor of the said Province of New York they have Reason to expect when your Majesty's Instructions will permit that the rest of their Townships will be confirmed to them for one half of the usual Fees of Office which your Petitioners consider as a great mark of Favour and Indulgence.

That your Petitioners are not desirous of any Change of Jurisdiction but are perfectly satisfied and earnestly wish to continue under the Government of New York, and are only anxious to have their Titles made valid and secure by confirmations under the Great Seal of the said Province which have been hitherto suspended as your Petitioners are informed by your Majesty's Royal Instructions.

That the Inhabitants of the said Counties whose Titles remain unconfirmed suffer the greatest Inconveniencies on that Account That they cannot carry on their Improvements with spirit and vigour from the uncertainty whether they may not be finally deprived of them and loose their Labour. That they are not entitled to the Rights and Privileges of Freeholders from the Defects of their present Charters, nor can they for the same Reason support any Action for their Landed Property when it is injured or withheld from them, That while these distressing Circumstances fall heavy on Individuals they at the same Time obstruct the Growth and further Cultivation of these New Counties impede the equal Administration of Justice, and prevent the payment and Augmentation of your Majesty's Revenue from the Quit Rents.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty to take their case into your Royal and Paternal Consideration and Graciously to direct that the Several Townships which they hold under the Charters of New Hampshire within the said Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester may be forthwith granted and confirmed to them under the Great Seal of the said Province of New York on the usual Quit Rents and half the Fees of Office agreeable to the generous Plan formed by his Excellency the Governor of the said Province.

And your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall ever pray &c

said Province of
en your Majestys
Townships will be
es of Office which
Favour and Indul-

Change of Juris-
wish to continue
re only anxious to
confirmations under
have been hitherto
by your Majesty's

whose Titles remain
cies on that Account
ents with spirit and
may not be finally
That they are not
Freeholders from the
n they for the same
ed Property when it
hile these distressing
ney at the same Time
on of these New Coun-
Justice, and prevent
Majesty's Revenue from

beseech your Majesty
Paternal Consideration
Townships which they
shire within the said
ay be forthwith granted
eal of the said Province
and half the Fees of
med by his Excellency

d shall ever pray &c

Thos Chandler, Joseph Lord, Samuel Wells, Noah Sabin, Naxhn Stone, Israel
Curtis, Ephraim Ranney, Crean Brush, William Patterson, Maicom Church,
Daniel Renney, Oliver Wells, Joshua Etoddard, John Norton, William Willard,
John Grout, John Kathan Junr, Oliver Church, Elijah Prouty, Oliver Cook,
John Sargent, Alexander Kathan, Benjamin Gorton, Samuel Knight, David
Church, Jacob Spalding, John Baldwin, Benjamin Butterfield Junior, Samuel
Brown, Isaac McCune, Ebenezer Knap, William McCune, Jonathan Church,
James Smith, Philip Paddleford, Robert Brageal, Timothy Church, Nathaniel
Church Junior, Sawyer Wright, Ebenezer Fox, Richard Prouty, Josiah Allen,
Stephen Greenleaf, Benjamin Butterfield, Willard Stevens, David Joy, Daniel
Tuttle, Isaac Beard, Joshua Parker, Daniel Sabin, Samuel Wheat, Mathew
Cushing, Amos Halle, Jonas Snow, James Courins, Noah Sabin Junior, Jonathan
Houghton, Noah Cushin, Dennis Lockling, Daniel Houghton, Cyrus Houghton
Junior, John French, James Comins, Cyrus Houghton, Ebenezer Houghton, John
Butler, Ebenezer Wright, Asa Hclegate, Thomas Sargent, Ferbarik Moore Junr,
William Cranney, Jonathan Wells, William Ellis, Thomas Ellis, John Ellis,
Joseph Burt, Luther Burt, Nathan Davis, Jabez Davis, Ebenezer Fisher, Elias
Wilder, Oliver Harris Junior, Benjamin Baker, Elisha Harding, David Willis,
Edward Jewett, John Houghton, David Houghton, William Houghton, Solomon
Ball, Abel Stockwell Junior, Perez Stockwell, James Ball, Elijah Alvard, Caleb
Alvard, Reuben Cook, John Rugg, Zapha Swift, Ellhew Bosoom, Benjamin
Perry, Silas Hamilton, David Davis, John Davis, John Bolton, Henry Henderson,
Samuel Clark Junior, Isaac Orr, Ebenezer Davis, Ebenezer Davis Junior, Jonas
Shepard, Hugh Bolton, Benjamin Peirce, Benjamin Peirce Junior, William I ser,
William Wilson, William Galt, Samuel Morrison, Ebenezer Parrish, Israel Gerid,
Joseph Stewart, Joseph Stewart Junior, John Stewart, Alexander Stewart, John
Clark, James Cary, Ebenezer Sabins, William Henderson Junr, James McWaters,
Rufus Sheppard, David Henderson, John Sheppardson, Daniel Wilkins, Ithar
Goodenough, Zephaniah Sheppardson, Solomon Phelps, David Apres Junior,
Joseph Dexter, Zakeas Fansworth, Oliver Bishop, John Pike, Benjamin Carpenter,
Othaniel Wilkins Junior, William Nickols, Oliver Harris, Jonathan Hobbs,
Bildad Andros, Benjamin Burt, Ebenezer Holton, Josiah Pease, Furbunk Moore,
Daniel Gill, John Barlitt, Simeon Spencer, Ichabod Woddams, James Call, John
Heart, Francis Beatty, Joseph Woodruff, Leavi Stevens, Sol: Stevens, William
Patterson, William Smeed, Abel Stafford, Jonathan Burk Junior, Jonathan
Holding, David Gitchal, Isalah Burk, Solomon Burk, Jeremish Bishop, John
Lull, Jonathan Burk, Charles Killam Junior, Zedekiah Stone, Caleb Benjamin,
Benjamin Waite, Samuel Stone, Ebenezer Curtis, Peter Leavens, Elisha Hub-
bard, Moses Evans, Reuben Deane, Watt Hubbard, Matthew Hammond,
Elnathan Strong, David Stone, William Smeed Junior, Jacob Gatchell, Sol:
Emmons, Benjamin Bishop, Elisha Halley, Francis Fenton, Timothy Bush, Doie
Johnson, Thos Sumnor, John Peters, Thomas Chamberlin, Joseph White, John
Taplin, Mansfield Taplin, William Taplin, Elihu Johnson, Petahack Bliss, John
Beard, Nathaniel Chamberlin, Uriah Chamberlin, Jacob Bayley, Fry Bayley,
Ephraim Bayley, Joshua Bayley, Jacob Bayley Junr, Aaron Horsmer, Benjamin
Maze, Daniel Hunt, Jonathan Farewell, John Goodwin, Asher Chamberlin,
Moses Thurston, Thomas Hibbard, Samil Hall, Jonathan Goodwin, Abner
Fowler, Stephen Rider, Edmond Brown, Welbe Butterfield, John Skeels,
Samuel Hadley, Josiah Burnham, William Johnson, David Weeks, Nathaniel
Rix, Oliver Willard, Zadock Wright, Francis Wright, John Heseltine, John
Sanborn, Timothy Bedell, Peter Powers, Thomas Brock, David Swaine, James
Abbot, Jonathan Fowler, Levi Silvester Junr, Er: Chamberlin, Pelatiah Bliss,
Richard Chamberlin, Ben: Chamberlin, Silas Chamberlin, Richard Chamberlin
Junr, Joseph Chamberlin, Thomas Johnson, Gideon Smith, Levi Silvester, Jacob
Fowler, Nehh Lovewell, John Nutting, Ezekiel Colby, John Orman, Robt
Johnson, Samnel Stevens, Simeon Stevens, Moses Hariman, Jacob Ken, Samil
Eaton, Remnd Chamberlin, Robert Hunkin, John Hazeltine, Enoch Brown,
John Mills, John Mills Junr, Abner Fowler Junr, Abiel Chamberlin, Amos
Barril, Silvenus Heath, John Taplin Juner, John Lawyer Junr, Hugh Miller,
Samuel Barnet, Samuel Barnet Juner, Enos Sawyer, Benn Sawyer Junr, Jacob
Fowler, John Brown, Henry Moore, Havns Johnson, Stephen McConnell, Benoni
Wright, Hezekiah Silaway, Obediah Davis, Robert Barnet, Jesse McFarland,
Samil Galt, James Alken, Joseph Sleper, Nathaniel Martin, Daniel Frazier, Noah

White, John Marten, William Thomson, David Thomson, Samuel Thomson, James Thomson, James Horner, John Kandy, Silvenus Owen, Noah Dewey, William Bell, Mathew Miller, John Robart, Samuel Miller, James Miller, Joel Woodworth, Richard Rogers, James Penock, Tim Bartholomy, Petre Thems, John Strong, James Mann, Solomon Strong, Joseph Downer, Uriah Curtis, Abner Chamberlin, Moses Cadwell, Oliver Taylor, Alexander Brink, Wilder Willard, Mathias Rust, Phineas Rust, Jona: Mathew, Oliver Rust, Zebulon Lee, Phineas Strong, Timothy Knooks, Abijah Lamphear, John Peake, John Henry, Daniel Short, Daniel Waldo, John Hoisington, Rufus Carpenter, Joab Hoisington, Thomas Cooper, William Dean, Willard Dean, William Dean, John Campton, Donal Fraser, Gad: Smith, John Griffin, Taylor Brooks, Eber: Church, Thos Butterfield, Jas Rogers, Simon Stevens, Joseph Wood, Ebenezer Fuller Junr, Cornelius Baker, Nathaniel Baker, Daniel Whipple, Asa Davis, Ben: Hennery, Wm Williams, Danl Whipple, Thomas Pollard, Ebenezer Whipple, Ger: Whipple, Wm Dawes, Daniel Sargents.

County of Cumberland ss: Be it Remembered that on the Twenty Sixth Day of January one thousand seven hundred and seventy three Personally came and appeared before me Samuel Wells Esquire one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the same County, Israel Curtis, Esquire, and Malichi Church Yeoman, both of y^e same County, who being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God depose and say that they were severally present and did see the several persons whose names are signed to the annexed Petition to his most Excellent Majesty and the Duplicate thereof respectively sign their names thereto voluntarily and of their free accord, and that the Several Persons who have so signed the same are Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland or of the County of Gloucester on the West Side of Connecticut River within the Province of New York.

SAML WELLS.

Secretary's Office New York 5th February 1773. The Preceeding are true copies of their respective originals.

Attest

Gw. BANYAR D Secry

DEPOSITION OF CAPT. DAVID WOOSTER.

City of New York, ss. DAVID WOOSTER, of New Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, Esquire, being a Captain on Half-pay, reduced from his Majesty's Fifty-first Regiment of Foot, being

Samuel Thomson,
Owen, Noah Dewey,
James Miller. Joel
Colony, Petre Thoms,
owner, Uriah Curtis,
ander Brink, Wilder
er Rust, Zebulon Lee,
n Peake, John Henry,
ater, Joab Hoisington,
Dean, John Campton,
Eber: Church, Thos
benazer Fuller Junr,
Davis, Ben: Hennyry,
Whipple, Ger: Whip-

bered that on the
even hundred and
before me Samuel
Court of Common
Peace, for the same
Church Yeoman,
worn on the Holy
ay that they were
persons whose names
Excellent Majesty
their names thereto
the Several Persons
ts of the County of
on the West Side of
ew York.

SAML WELLS.

y 1773. The Pre-
iginals.

BANYAR D Secry

WOOSTER.

of New Haven, in the
Captain on Half-pay,
ment of Foot, being

duly sworn, maketh oath, that as a reduced officer as aforesaid, he obtained pursuant to his Majesty's Proclamation for that Purpose, a Grant under the Great Seal of the Province of New York, for three thousand acres of Land, on the East Banks of Lake Champlain, within a Mile and a Quarter of the Fort there, that about five years since, and after the Deponent had obtained the said Grant, on visiting those Lands he found five Families which had then lately settled, some of whom pretended to have a Claim there under a Grant from the Province of New Hampshire, and some of them pretending no Right at all, promised the Deponent immediately to leave the said Lands; the others this Deponent then served Ejectments on, which issued out of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Albany, whereupon they also submitted, and desired the Deponent to give them Leases of Part of the said Lands, which this Deponent consented to, gave them Permission to remain on the Lands, acknowledging him to be their Landlord, until it was convenient for him to return and give them leases in Form; that for some Time past there has prevailed in that part of the Country, a Spirit of Disorder and Licentiousness in Opposition to the Justice of this Province, among numbers of People who have seated themselves on the Lands granted by the Province of New York, to the reduced officers and others, some claiming the same Lands under New Hampshire, and others without any such Pretence of Claim, who are supported in such their Proceedings by a Combination formed for the support of themselves, and every Person indiscriminately who will settle any of those Lands in Opposition to the Titles granted under the Province of New York, and for the Prevention of any Settlements to be made in that Part of the Province of New York under Letters Patent granted in the said Province: That for this Purpose they have formed themselves into small Companies, under Leaders, whom they call Captains, who frequently make Excursions in that Country for Discovery of Settlers under his Majestys Grants issued under his Great Seal of New York, and to dispossess such Settlers: That this Deponent having heard that several new Intruders had got upon his Lands above mentioned, and that they as well as the former Settlers there had declared they would

hold the Deponent's said Lands from him by Force of Arms, This Deponent in the Month of September last visited his said Lands, in order to secure his said Property, and to give the said Settlers thereon Leases, if they would accept of the same, carrying up with him Declarations in Ejectment to serve on them if he should find the same necessary. That upon the Deponent's Arrival at his said Lands, the settlers thereon and the others, collected together in a Body about thirteen in Number, when the Deponent offered those who had settled on his Lands, Leases, which they absolutely refused to accept upon any Terms whatsoever, but declared they would support themselves there by Force of Arms, and that they would spill their Blood before they would leave the said Lands; whereupon the Deponent proceeded to serve two Declarations of Ejectment on two principal Ring-leaders, and thereupon some of their Party presented their Firelocks at the Deponent, declaring it should be Death for any Man that served a Declaration of Ejectment there, but the Deponent being well armed with Pistols proceeded to serve the said Ejectments, notwithstanding they continued their Firelocks presented against him during the whole Time, that after the Deponent had served the said Ejectments, they declared with one Voice that they would not attend any Court in the Province of New York, nor would be concluded by any Law of New York respecting their Lands, and asked the Deponent how he would get Possession after he had got Judgments against them, who replied he should bring the High Sheriff to put him in Possession, to which they replied they would suffer no Sheriff to come upon the Ground, to which the Deponent replied, that if they resisted the Civil Officer, he would apply for the Assistance of the Regular Troops which were hard by, as it was their Duty to assist the Civil authority, and that it was High Treason for them to fire on his Majesty's Troops, to which they answered that if his Majesty's Troops came to assist the Civil Officer to put any Man in Possession there, they should have hundreds of Guns fired at them, and that they further said, it was the universal Agreement of the People in that Country, as the Deponent understood in its whole Extent from North to South, to defend themselves by Force of Arms, in opposition to every attempt in support of the

Titles to Lands there under the Province of New York, and that they could raise Multitudes of Men for that Purpose, sometimes mentioning a thousand, sometimes two thousand, and sometimes five hundred Men; That notwithstanding their Declarations and Menaces; this Deponent is fully satisfied, that he could reduce them to due Order all over the Country with fifty Men, and this Deponent further saith, that one of the Settlers on his said Land expressing a Willingness to submit, and to take a Lease from this Deponent, was threatened by the rest of the Company, that if he did, or acknowledged this Deponent to be his Landlord, his House should be burnt over his Head before the next Morning, and he also if he did not fly, though this Deponent declares they acknowledged they had no Right to that Part of the Land, but they insisted that no Person should hold any Land there under any New York Title.

DAVID WOOSTER.

Sworn this 20th Day of February,
1773. Before me.

DANIEL HORSMANDEN.

• • DAVID WOOSTER, who signed the above affidavit, was afterwards Major General in the Revolutionary War. He was born in 1711; graduated at Yale in 1738, and while opposing a detachment of British troops, whose object was to destroy the public stores at Danbury, was mortally wounded at Ridgfield, April 27, and died May 2, 1777. ALLEN.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOV. TRYON.

[Lond. Dec. XLIII.]

Whitehall 10th April, 1773, No. 8.

Sir,

The Lords of Trade having in a Report to the Lords of the Committee of Council, stated several considerations and propositions respecting the elaims of property, and possession of Lands lying between the River Connecticut and a supposed similar curve Line at the distance of 20 miles from Hudson's River, His Maj^{ty} has been pleased, upon a Report from the said Com-

mittee, to approve the several propositions recommended by the Board of Trade, and I have received his Majesty's Commands to give such directions to you as may be necessary thereupon. But as the carrying those propositions into effect depends upon the consent thereto of many persons having different interests in and claims to the Lands, and upon their acquiescence therein, and as there are I conceive many Facts and circumstances which have never yet been stated, that if not attended to may create difficulties that will render the whole plan abortive, I think it fit, before I transmit to you His Majesty's final Instructions upon so delicate and difficult a Matter, to state to you what those propositions are, and to desire your full and candid sentiments thereupon.

The objects that are stated to deserve attention in the consideration of this business are :—

First, those Townships lying in this district between the River Connecticut and the Line abovementioned which were originally settled and established under Grants from the Govern^t of Massachusetts Bay in virtue of their Ancient Charter.

Secondly, Those Grants of Land within the said District made by the Govern^t of New York previous to the Grants made by the Govern^t of N. Hampshire.

Thirdly, Those Grants which having been originally made by the Govern^t of New Hampshire, continue in the same state, or have been confirmed by Grants from New York as also those Grants which have since been made by the Govern^t of New York of Lands not within the limits of any of the Grants abovementioned.

On the ground of these considerations it is proposed: that all claims to Lands derived from the Grants of Townships heretofore made by the Province of Massachusetts Bay, should be established and confirmed, and the present proprietors quieted in their possessions and that all Grants whatever made by the Govern^t of New York within the limits of the said Townships being in their nature oppressive and unjust, should be set aside, but that the persons claiming possessions under those Grants should upon condition of their quitting such claim, receive grants under the seal of New York upon the like Terms and Free of all Expence,

of an equal number of acres in some other part of the District lying between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut, And that in cases where any actual improvement has been made, the possessor should receive fifty acres of waste lands for every three acres that have been so improved.

That all other Grants of Lands made by the Govern^t of New York within the district before mentioned antecedent to any Grants made by the Govern^t of New Hampshire, be confirmed, provided it shall appear that possession hath been taken and improvement made thereon.

That all Townships laid out within the said district, either by the Governors of New Hampshire or New York, and which do not include Lands within the Limits of some antecedent Grants, be established as Townships, according to the limits expressed in their respective Charters, and that all persons possessed of shares in those Townships, whether as original Grantees or by Inheritance or conveyance, and upon which shares actual settlement and Improvement have been made, be quieted in such possession, without being bound to any other condition of quit rents or otherwise, than what is contained in the original Grant.

That some short and effectual mode be established, by act of Legislature or otherwise, for ascertaining by the Inquest of a Jury, the state of possession, settlement and Improvement, upon all lands within the said district, claimed under grants made by the Govern^t of New Hampshire or New York, and that all such Lands, which shall by the verdict of such Jury appear never to have been possessed or improved, as also all other Lands, which have not been granted, be disposed of in such manner as the King shall think fit to appoint for the disposal & granting of waste lands, within the Province of N. York, provision having been first made for an equivalent to such of the Claimants of Land, under Grants from New York within the old Massachusetts Townships, in manner as before directed, and also for making good to the Commissioned and non Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, the amount of their several allotments, under such warrants of survey as they may have already received, in consequence of the Royal Proclamation of 1763.

These, Sir, are in general the Propositions which have been suggested by the Board of Trade, and approved by his Majesty in Council, and it will be a great pleasure to me to find by your Report that they are satisfactory to all parties, and can be carried into execution without difficulty or Discontent.

I am etc. DARTMOUTH.

MORE RIOTS.

PHILLIP NICHOLS of Socialborough in the County of Charlotte in the Province of New York being of Full age Deposeth and Saith.

That he in Company with his brother Purchased a Tract of land in the Township of Socialborough some years Past, and by their Industry have cleared and Cultivated such a Part thereof as would afford them a Comfortable Maintainance could they Enjoy it Peaceably, and the Deponent further saith, as he was Traveling the Road not Far from his Farm in the month of April last Past, where he was attacked by a man, one of those that call themselves the Mob and with a Club that he had in his hand Beat the deponent very much both with the club and with his Fist, soon afterwards one Silvinas Brown and William Post, came to the Deponent when he was at Work in his Field and Told the Deponent he had no Business there and that he should not work there no more, and ordered the deponent to pull down the Fences he had Put up with these and sundry other threatens the Deponent left the Field and the said Brown and Post went to Putting down the Fences and laid the Field waste ; soon afterwards the said Brown, Post and one Michael Whitney Took Possession of the Deponants Farm and will not suffer the Deponant to go on it, being Deprived of Benefit of the law in this Part of the Country the Deponant is obliged to Work by days Work to Get his Bread and Further Saith not.

PHILIP NICHOLS.

Charlotte County ss. Personally came before me the above Subscriber Phillip Nichols and made solemn oath to the Truth of the above

Deposition. Before BENJA. SPENCER Jus^{es} Peace.

In Council April 28 1773. Mr. Chief Justice Horsmanden ordered to issue his warrant for the arrest of the above rioters.

GOV. TRYON TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

New York July 1st 1773.

My Lord.

The confidence with which your Lord^{sh} is pleased to honor me in your dispatch N^o 8, as it is a proof of your favourable opinion calls for my gratitude. However difficult and delicate the task, I should be wanting in duty to my Sovereign, and respect to your Lord^{sh} if I did not readily obey your commands by communicating without reserve, my candid and undisguised sentiments on so interesting a subject. This appears to me the more necessary, as your Lord^{sh} seems to be apprehensive, with good reason, that there are facts and circumstances unstated, the knowledge of which may be found essential to any plan for reestablishing the public tranquility to a province unfortunately involved in disputes with several of the neighbouring govern^{ts}.

Your Lord^{sh} is already apprised that the measures recommended by the Lords of Trade cannot be carried into execution without the authority of the Legislature, and you will permit me frankly to declare that I think, I cannot flatter myself with the slightest hope of procuring the concurrence of the Assembly of this Prov^{ce} in a scheme so repugnant to the claims of persons who from their numbers and connections have a very powerful influence in the Colony.

With respect to that part of it, which concerns the Land in controversy between this Province and the Massachusetts Bay, I foresee no great difficulties; for the late agreement at Hartford I believe will, if it receives the Royal approbation, happily terminate these disputes, whether they regard private property or public Jurisdiction.

There are four Tracts of Land affected by that Partition, the Manor of Renselaerwyck granted in 1685, the Manor of Livingston in 1686, the Patent of Hosick in 1688, and the Patent of Westenhook in 1708, and I do not learn there are any possessions under either of them to the Eastward of the line agreed upon by Commissaries.

HE

ns which have been
oved by his Majesty
o me to find by your
parties, and can be
Discontent.

DARTMOUTH.

e County of Charlotte
ge Deposeh and Saith.
Purchased a Tract of
ne years Past, and by
d such a Part thereof
ntainance could they
rther saith, as he was
i in the month of April
an, one of those that
that he had in his hand
the club and with his
nd William Post, came
his Field and Told the
at he should not work
o pull down the Fences
er threatens the Depo-
d Post went to Putting
e; soon afterwards the
hey Took Possession of
the Deponant to go on
w in this Part of the
k by days Work to Get

PHILIP NICHOLS.

efore
s and
above
CER Jus^{ts} Peace.
ef Justice Horsmanden
est of the above rioters.

As these Grants are very extensive and valuable on the western side of the Line and charged with trifling rents and reservations, I have no reason to imagine the New York Patentees will either set up their claim in the Massachusetts Courts, or seek for a compensation out of any other of the waste lands that belong to the Crown.

It is also very improbable on the other hand, that these N. York proprietors will meet with any further trouble from the Massachusetts's Claimants, whose titles and possessions on the West side of the line are modern, and whose losses can be abundantly recompensed by the Govern^t under which they settled, out of the vacant lands of Sagadahock which are comprehended within the Charter.

In the list of claimants under the Massachusetts Bay, I do not reckon those whose lands were discovered to be on the North side, which was adjudged on the settlement of the controversy between that Prov^{ce} & New Hampshire in 1739, to be the North boundary of the Massachusetts Bay. These compose the Townships of Brattleborough and Putney, and that part of Hinsdale, which was granted to Coll : Howard, the first settlers of which, upon that determination all acquired new Patents under New Hampshire, esteeming the Massachusetts's title a meer nullity, and those Patents to have issued through mistake. Besides, My Lord, as to Brattleborough and Putney, they are both confirmed under New York, and so Hinsdale might have been, if the occupants, either from an unwillingness to pay the quit rent, or a slight of their Interest, had not neglected to make themselves and their case known to this Govern^t, until a part of their Township was granted to Coll : Howard, who brought over the Royal order for a grant of Ten thousand acres, and agreeable to the privileges given him in the Mandamus made his Election of that spot.

To me therefore it appears clear, that no person can justly avail himself of a Massachusetts title out of the line assigned for its North Boundary in 1739, and I submit it therefore to your Lord^{sh} whether it will not be inexpedient to excite applications to the Crown for compensations; and to guard ag^t frauds, I must observe, that as some of the New York Patents extend several miles beyond the partition agreed to at Hart-

and valuable on the
th trifling rents and
New York Patentees
achusetts Courts, or
the waste lands that

hand, that these N.
ther trouble from the
d possessions on the
whose losses can be
t under which they
ock which are com-

achusetts Bay, I do not
d to be on the North
nt of the controversy
1739, to be the North
ese compose the Town-
that part of Hinsdale,
first settlers of which,
w Patents under New
title a meer nullity, and
ke. Besides, My Lord,
e both confirmed under
been, if the occupants,
quit rent, or a slight of
e themselves and their
of their Township was
ver the Royal order for
eable to the privileges
ection of that spot.
t no person can justly
t of the line assigned
I submit it therefore to
edient to excite appli-
ons; and to guard ag-
the New York Patents
tion agreed to at Hart-

ford, an ill use may be made of the generosity of the Plan by a concert between the New York Patentees, and the Massachusetts's Possessors to set up a very extravagant demand of fifty acres for every three that are improved by the latter, beyond the partition, and within the letter of the New York Patents, the Proprietors of which have made no improvements there, as I have already observed, and who, (the extent of their Grants remaining out of controversy considered with the smallness of the rents they are chargeable with) ought to be content, though they should receive no allowance.

But the chief objection that will be raised against any Law grounded upon the plan proposed by the Lords of Trade will relate to the second and third articles of it, which respect the disposition of the Country to the Northward of the Massachusetts's Bay.

I presume that their Lordps were not aware that the curve line they propose for the western side of that immense Tract which is the object of their Report, will run to the Westward of Lake Champlain, before it reaches the Northern extent of this Province in the latitude of 45°. But this, My Lord, will be the Fact, for tho' the course of the River from Albany is Northerly to about 3 miles to the North of Fort Edward, yet it then takes a turn for several miles to the Southward of west, and then again a Northerly direction as far as it has been explored, many miles to the westward of the Lakes George and Champlain. And as the River Connecticut on the other side, tends so far to the Eastward of the North as at the 45th degree of latitude to be ninety one miles from Lake Champlain, your Lordp will perceive, that the Report of the Board of Trade must effect a great number of Patents Granted under this Govern^t, and give a preference to the New Hampshire Claims home to the waters of Lake Champlain, and to lands three times as far west as the Curve line would leave to the Massachusetts's Bay, where the intermediate distance between such curved line and the Connecticut River, does not exceed thirty miles; the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut being there not more than fifty miles apart, and were probably thought to keep that distance when the Lords of Trade first conceived the idea of countenancing an extent of the N. England

claims to a line so far west as to twenty miles from Hudson's River.

The Patents under N. York within the district distinguished by the Report are very numerous, and contain many hundred thousand acres. And as they now belong to an infinity of persons, in and out of the Province, & valuable considerations have been paid by the original proprietors, never to be recovered back on account of the changes which time has made in their circumstances & situations, how is it possible, My Lord, to frame any Law for the distribution of justice to the present claimants, or what prospect is there that such a number of persons, of all Ranks, Civil and Military, can be brought to submit to any project to diminish Estates that are held under the Royal Grants—that were bought for large sums, and some of which have been improved & maintained at a still greater expence? Indeed, My Lord, the task would be a very difficult one, if we had only to deal with the first Patentees, but it has become unspeakably more arduous and delicate, as these lands are now claimed by creditors and bona fide purchasers, under all the modes of alienation, as well as by the original proprietors and their Heirs.

And that your Lords may more fully comprehend the reasons that induce me utterly to despair of the co-operation of the Assembly, I beg leave to particularize a few of the many obstacles to the proposed act, that rise to my view:

First—Loud Complaints will be made of the Crown's rescizing of unimproved lands by those who have had New York Patents since the Royal decision in 1764 for Tracts not before granted by N. Hampshire. For these Proprietors will insist that no advantage can equitably be taken of their unsettled Parcels, since the non improvements are to be imputed to the violence & power of the general opposition of the N. Hampshire Planters in the vicinity—and the justice of their claims to an exemption from the forfeiture seems to be strongly enforced by the neglect of Government to aid them in repelling this violence, which it must be confessed, they have repeatedly implored as essential to their deriving any benefit from their grants; and

Secondly; and even as to such of the New York Patentees whose claims interfere with prior Grants under N. Hampshire;

they too indulge an unshaken confidence in their Titles, and are encouraged in it by the common suffrage of the Colony—May I not be permitted to say more?

The two Provinces contending about this partition, it was referred to the decision of the Crown. The King was pleased in 1764 to declare the west Banks of Connecticut River to be the Eastern Boundary of New York, and this considered with reference to the Grant of the Province to the Duke of York in 1664, which conveyed to his Royal Highness all the Lands from the head of Connecticut to Delaware, together with the whole of the River Hudson, which is between them, what room was there for questioning the Right of this Colony to issue Patents for those lands? And being issued, the Patentees will most assuredly assert and maintain their Title in all the Forms in which they can be justified by the Law of that Land.

Thirdly; there are fifteen Townships granted by New Hampshire, and which have been confirmed by N. York. These proprietors, who above all things, have avoided to give umbrage to Govern^t, or disturb the tranquility in both Provinces, must surely be entitled to special indulgencies; but thro' the troubled State of the Country, great Part of these Townships remain still unimproved, and their case will be thought singularly hard, if they are to loose the unsettled parcels.

Fourthly; difficulties will also attend the provision that is to be made for the Officers and Soldiers, who are the objects of the Royal promise in the Proclam^{ts} of the 7th Octob^r 1763—I cannot comprehend in what way the value of their lands and improvements is to be adjusted without expence to themselves; nor by what arguments they can ever be persuaded to dismiss their claims until they are actually vested with the equivalents. Besides many of these Military Grants are now owned by other persons who have paid for their possessions and will never become volunteers in the cession in the expectation of other Tracts, while there is reason to apprehend, that the residue of the Land in the district, out of which they are to be satisfied, (free from claims) is not of sufficient value, its remoteness and quality considered to compensate for the surrender of what they hold by their Patents.

Fifthly ; how, My Lord, can the State of the possessions, and improvements which are to remain to the Patentees be settled by Inquests in so extensive a Woodland Country will not the partial prejudices that prevail in the respective Provinces of New York and N. Hampshire exclude the Inhabitants of both as Incompetent Tryers ? and by whom is the expence to be sustained ? This will be considerable, for disinterested and fair Jurors, must be brought from distant places. I shall only add, My Lord,

Sixthly : that scarce any measure can raise a more general discontent in this Colony, than a Law to vacate Patents for nonsettlement—those of which the advantage might be taken are many, and the dread of a precedent of this kind will unite all the Landholders to oppose a project so alarming to their Interest I will not presume to say, there is no instance, in which the avarice of a Patentee ought not to expose him to the forfeiture on the condition for settlement; But I must nevertheless observe to your Lordr that some of these patentees, plead in excuse that their improvements have been obstructed by the Incursions of the Savages, or by the disputes with the neighboring Colonies, and that it is the general opinion, that the Provc^e is improved according to its Population, and that the Burthen of the Quit Rents, is sufficient spur to sales and cultivation.

I should be happy, My Lord, after shewing the improbability of executing the plan proposed by the Lords of Trade if I may be able to suggest any other in its place to answer their Lordr^s benevolent designs of appeasing these animosities, which have given so much trouble to the administration, & daily afford new ground for serious apprehension.

In contemplating the state of this Country, it is material to observe ; that there are one hundred and fourteen Townships of Six miles square granted by New Hampshire, besides those fifteen which have been confirmed by New York ; that the Patents under this Provc^e to officers and soldiers, & others included about six hundred thousand acres ; that many of those grants interfere, and that it is almost impossible to ascertain what part of any N. Hampshire Patent is included in the Grants under N. York, for as N. Hampshire proceeded with precipitancy and

without previous Surveys to seize a priority of possession, and thereby countenance their Claim, there is the utmost uncertainty in the description and bounds of these Grants; and it is more than probable that they would be found upon a survey to interlock with each other or spread beyond the breadth of the Country in which they are supposed to be contained.

That these Charters, grant privileges conformable to the popular Bias of the New England Colonies

That the Eastern part of this Country, comprehend [ed] in our New Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, pay a cheerful submission to this Govern^t and that none of the Inhabitants even on the most westerly Parts of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, where the New York Patents chiefly clash with the New Hampshire grants, are desirous of a change of Jurisdiction for any other reason, than because they conceive hopes of a support of their Charters and claims by the Juries and Courts of Law in that Province.

Whence it results, and more especially as the malady consists in the double Grant of the same lands to different persons that independent of the original right of this Province and the Royal decision in 1764, there are the most cogent reasons for continuing under the Govern^t of New York and suffering the doctrine to prevail, that all the grants within it under the seal of N. Hampshire are void.

I feel therefore a very sensible pleasure in the reflection that I need be at no pains to assign any reasons to your Lord^{sh} against a Recision of the declaration of July 1764, for I collect from your Lord^{sh}'s correspondence that His Majesty has no intention at present of changing the Jurisdiction.

Your Lord^{sh} has doubtless adverted to the smallness of the rent reserved to the Crown by these numerous Charters under N. Hampshire; and it is my duty to observe, that there is more than ground for mere conjecture, that they would under that Govern^t be totally lost. Issued as they were without Surveys, and for lands described without accuracy, and often clashing with each other, a handle would be made of their uncertainty for the purpose of eluding the payment and performance of the quit Rents and conditions by a spirit of litigation, which would

be restless and active in proportion to the number of Planters in like circumstances, and the popular aversion to all verdicts in favor of the Crown.

I understand it, My Lord, to be a question of Law between the Patentees of both Govern^{ts} whose is the best title? and that they are obstinate in their claims it must receive a determination in the Courts of Justice. Certainly, both Govern^{ts} had not authority to issue grants of the same Lands.

If there is no hope of a decision from the Legislative authority, the only prospect of a speedy restoration of the common tranquillity, must depend upon Govern^{ts} prevailing with one or other of the contending parties, to make voluntary cession of their claims. For reasons to be mentioned in the sequel, I am not to expect that the N. York grantees will come into such a measure; but I do not despair that this event may be effected on the other side, if the present opportunity is speedily embraced. I believe, My Lord, that the claimants under New Hampshire may be induced to throw up their Charters *upon terms*.

The discontented inhabitants of Bennington have declared their readiness to submit to the Royal opinion in this controversy upon an apprehension, that it must one day come before His Maj^{ty} in a Court of Error. The point they hold is, that the order of 1764 settled the Jurisdiction only from that time, and that a prior grant under N. Hampshire is valid.

As these are the most tenacious asserters of that Doctrine and Claim, I cannot help wishing for some new declaration of his Maj^{ty}'s mind upon this subject, for if their title should be deemed void, and an immediate submission take place in this quarter it will doubtless prevail throughout the whole extent of the controverted Territory. And even upon the supposition that this desirable end should require compensations from equitable considerations, towards the N. Hampshire claimants yet if proper distinctions are attended to, it may be effected without any Tragical consequences to the settlers as persons at a distance and unacquainted with their real state and condition may imagine.

In prosecuting the subject I must first take notice of the disparity between the N. Hampshire patents and those under

New York. The solidity of the latter being uncontroverted in this Colony, and especially those issued after the year 1764; the sales of them commanded high prices, not to mention that these patents cost very considerable sums for the Surveys and Fees; whereas the suspicious circumstances attending the N. Hampshire Grants rendered them proportionably cheap, & the purchases of them were considered rather as gaming adventures than certain and substantial acquisitions.

And among these New Hampshire Grants we carefully distinguish between such as are improved, and those which from the little value set upon them, are not only unsettled, but their very situation not accurately known, except in their relation to others upon which they are described to abutt, and as they stand ranged upon a general Plan of an unsurveyed Territory.

Again, My Lord, with respect to the Townships which have the name of being settled, even these will upon examination be found to be but few, and the improvements on such slight estimation, that compensating them for their losses out of the unsettled Townships, or the unpatented part of the Country, will require no great proportion of the waste lands of the Crown.

At all events, these waste lands alone will be more than sufficient for the indemnity of all such of the N. Hampshire Grants, as can set up an equitable pretension to His Majesty's favourable notice, especially as the Crown can besides, ease the Grantee by deferring the payment as well as reducing the quantum of the quit Rents, and give a still further relief by commanding that the New Patents issue upon moderate Fees to the officers of the Govern^t, and without any to His Governor, if this should be thought reasonable.

Your Lord^{sh} may rest assured that of all the N. Hampshire Grants interfering with Patents under N. York, there are none considerable for their improvements, except that part of Hindsdale which was granted under the Royall Mandamus to Coll. Howard, and the Township of Bennington and one or two more in that vicinity; & I am persuaded, that the main difficulty will lay in satisfying the settlers in these Townships, and that His Majesty's Grace to the other N. Hampshire Grantees will be most gratefully accepted.

To guard against any improper advantage that may be taken of his Majesty's instructions in favour of possessions and improvements, Terms used in the Report of the Lords of Trade, I must not omit mentioning to your Lordship that with the Inhabitants of America, they are not restrained to Houses, and Barns and Lands inclosed, and prepared for the Scythe and Plough, but applied often to a Tract of girdled Trees, surrounded by dry loose brush, and a square Hutt, made of unhewn Logs, and covered with Bark.

I am sensible, My Lord, that agreeable to these Hints, the peace of the Province is to be purchased at His Majesty's expence, but there seems to be an inevitable necessity for the sacrifice.

If it be thought to be most eligible for His Majesty to take the work into his own hands, without the Legislative aid, which, I fear, cannot be had in the Colonies, I hope your Lordship will pardon my importunity in repeating the intimation that its success will depend upon the proper measures being immediately prosecuted. The parties concerned, who, in the present Infant State of this controversy, may now listen to the Royal Voice and overtures, will in a very short time, look only to the Law, for a settlement of their disputes, and when strengthened by numbers, impoverished by Law suits and animated by a concourse of Banditti, whose interest it is to flock to such troubled quarters, the Law itself will loose the authority, and the whole Country become a scene of the wildest confusion, equally destructive to the felicity of the subject, and the interest of the Crown.

But tho' I conceive the restoration of the common tranquillity, practicable with some liberality to the N. Hampshire Grantees, yet nothing but a sense of duty prompts me to urge it, foreseeing as I do, that in the execution of the trust, much must be left to His Majesty's servants in this Province, and that the jealousies of avarice and ignorance of the Petitioning Claimants will render the service neither desirable nor easy.

Before I conclude, and for your Lordship's more ready comprehension of my idea of the State of the Country in dispute, the condition and situation of the Claimants, and what general principles will best suit the exigency of those affairs, I shall with the utmost deference offer several propositions for your Lordship's attention, to which I confess myself a Convert.

That some more easterly line be substituted instead of the Curve line proposed ; be it a continuation of the line agreed upon at Hartford, or the western boundary lines of the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, dividing them from Albany and Charlotte as established by an Act of our last Session either of which will reduce the object of the Report from that degree of liberality to New Hampshire, so alarming to the Proprietors under New York.

That all the New York patents within this Govern^t be declared valid whether they do or not interfere with prior or subsequent Grants under N. Hampshire.

That all New Hampshire Patents be declared void being destitute of Legal foundation. But that all occupants under New Hampshire Grants not covered by New York Patents, may have confirmations of their Possessions under the Great seal of this Prov^{ce} in such propositions, and upon such terms as his Majesty shall prescribe.

That all occupants under New Hampshire Titles, and within New York Patents, whether the latter be prior or subsequent, have such liberal equivalents out of the waste lands, and such other indulgences by a suspension of Quit Rents, as His Majty shall think equitable, the situation of these settlers being the consideration of the greatest hardship & difficulty.

That all persons generally, who shall be found to have made settlements at the time of the Royal order for terminating these differences be considered as bona fide occupants, it being conceived to be impracticable to distinguish them according to the different periods of Settling ; and that the settlers would not accept of such partial tho' perhaps equitable distinctions.

That a time be limited for all occupants to make their applications to Govern^t, and in failure to be excluded.

That the terms of the future instructions upon this subject be, as much as possible, absolute, and unaccompanied with conditional Clauses, that are dependant on the dilatory declaration or the consent of the interested Parties.

It only remains to say, that the more speedy the Royal decision ; the more liberal the adopted principles, the greater the Bounty to those New Hampshire settlers who are within the N.

York Patents, and the more extensive the confidence given to his Majesty's servants of this Government, the more readily will the present storm be dispersed, and a fertile Country be reduced to a state of cultivation and improvement.

Notwithstanding all this, I stand ready to make any experiment with the Assembly which your Lordship shall be pleased to point out. I am to request in the mean time that your Lordp will excuse any imperfections in these sentiments as they proceed from a sincere desire to give you all the information in my power with that candour, which your commands and the confidence you honour me with, call for. The subject being unusually delicate and Difficult, I have made the proper enquiries respecting it, but in the use I have made of the information procured, I have preserved the free exercise of my own judgment, and the whole is humbly submitted to His Majesty's Great wisdom, and the sagacity of his ministers.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem

My Lord

Your Lordship's most obedient servant

WM TRYON.

JAMES HENDERSON TO MR. MACKINTOSH.

THE MOB DESTROY COL. REID'S SETTLEMENT AT OTTER CREEK.

Dr Sir

We are Sorry To Acquaint you that Last night We Were over Poured By more Than one Hundred men Then It was Demanded That We shoud Emediatly Turn out Which We Were obliged To Doo, other Ways have all our Baggage Comited To The flames. Our Houses are all Brunt Down. The Grist mill is All Put Down, The Mill Stones Brock and Throns in To The Creick, The Corn is all Destroed By There Horses, and When it Was Proposed That We Shoud Build houses and Keep Possion, They Threatned To Bind some of us To a Tree and Skin us Allive, Therefore We think its imposable To us To Live hear in Peace, Therefor as fast as Posable you most Acquaint The

Colonel of the Contents and see What Most Be Done, it is impossible that We Can Stay Long hear With such Treatment. This is all from your Humble Servant

JAMES HENDERSON.

Oter Creek August 12th 1773.

To Mr Mackentosh at Crown Point.

ESQ. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

THE MOB AGAIN BROKE LOOSE.

August 22^d 1773.

May it please your Excellency

I have only time to Inform you Excellency that the Mob has broke loose, a messenger brought me word this minute that in few days the whole of my property would be burnt to ashes, few nights agoe all my Pot and Pearl ash with 20 Barrels of Pot & Pearl Ash was burnt to ashes, in the night time but how it happened I cannot pretend to say, last night one of the Mob was taken by a Constable for Stealing a Horse, but the Mob rescued him imediatey and carryed him to Bennington. I pray for myself and the few Friends to Government here for that relief and Protection which an English Subject is Intitled, to, from their rage & indignation of such a Rioutous Mob, before the Remains of my Property is destroyed, myself to Death and my helpless family to ruin and want, which is the sincere prayer of

Your Excellencys Dutfull Servant

to com^d while

JOHN MUNRO.

Endorsed 1773 Sep^t 20. Read in Council.

MINUTE IN COUNCIL CALLING FOR A MILITARY FORCE

TO PUT DOWN THE BENNINGTON MOB.

In Council 31st August 1773

His Excellency communicated to the Council the Petition of Lieutenant Colonel John Reid late of his Majesty's forty second

or Royal Highland Regiment: Also the Petition of Henry Ertley, Godfried Brookman and Johannes Snouse with sundry affidavits and other Papers relative to several late Riots in the County of Charlotte, committed by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, one Allen, and other Persons unknown, in which they destroyed a Grist Mill, the property of Col Reid, burnt the Houses of his Tenants, and pulled down those of the Petitioners Brookman and Snouse, in the neighborhood of Otter Creek, and his Excellency requiring the Advice of the Board thereupon.

The Council considering the Frequency and dangerous Tendency of such Disorders, which have hitherto proved beyond the Power of the civil Magistrates to suppress—That nothing less than a Military Force in aid of the civil authority can restrain and put a stop to these daring outrages, and that such assistance is become absolutely and unavoidably necessary to enforce obedience to the Laws, and restore Tranquility in that part of the Country; are therefore unanimously of opinion, and do humbly advise his Excellency, to request the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces to order a sufficient number of Troops to occupy the Posts of Tionderoga and Crown Point, and the officers commanding them to give such aid to the civil Magistrate, as he shall from Time to Time require for the preservation of the publick Peace, and the due Execution of the Laws.

GEN^L HALDIMAND TO GOV^R TRYON.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

New York Sept^r 1st 1773.

Sir,

I have just received the honor of your letter of this day's date, with the minutes of Council therewith sent, on which I beg to make the following observations.

That in the present circumstances of affairs in America, it appears to me of a dangerous tendency to employ regular Troops, where there are Militia Laws, and where the Civil Magistrate can at any time call upon its trained Inhabitants to aid and assist

them in the performance of their Office, and the execution of the Laws in force against Rioters, and for the protection of the lives and properties of His Majesty's subjects.

That the idea, that a few lawless vagabonds, can prevail in such a Govern^t as that of New York, as to oblige its Gov^r to have recourse to the Regular Troops to suppress them, appears to me to carry with it such reflection of weakness as I am afraid would be attended with bad consequences, and render the authority of the Civil Magistrate when not supported by the Troops, contemptible to the Inhabitants.

I have further to observe that Crown Point, being entirely destroyed and unprovided for the quartering of Troops and Tieonderoga being in a most ruinous state; such Troops as might be sent thither, would not be able to stay a sufficient time at those posts to render them of much utility.

If however you persist in your request and think it absolutely necessary to send troops thither, I beg to know the number of Troops you will think necessary, & when they may be wanted. You will also please to provide for the expenses that may attend their transportation etc to these Posts.

I have the honor to be with the greatest
esteem and respect. Sir—your etc

FRED: HALDIMAND.

ORDER IN COUNCIL ON GEN. HALDIMAND'S LETTER.

IN COUNCIL September 8th 1773.

The Council proceeding to the Consideration of General Haldimands Letter of the 1st Instant, observed that the Board is not unacquainted with the Laws and Constitution of the Province, and owe that Regard to the Dignity of the Civil Authority as not to have advised a Requisition of the aid of the Military on the riotous Behaviour of a few lawless Vagabonds: That they conceive the General would not have adopted such sentiments of the administration of the Government had his Excellency been informed of the particular situation of that part

of the Colony—That the Board is still of the same opinion as to Propriety of the Measure, but as Crown Point is demolish'd, that two hundred Men to be at the Post of Tieonderoga as soon as conveniently may be, is a Force sufficient to afford the proper assistance to the Civil Magistrate for the Preservation of the Peace—That it cannot be determined how long the Troops will be wanted, as their Service will be more or less necessary according to the Behaviour of the neighbouring Inhabitants, and the Change or Continuance of their present dangerous Disposition, and that as to the Charge that may attend the Transportation of the Troops no Provision is made by the Province out of which it can be defrayed.

It is Ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council that an Ordinance issue establishing a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace to be held annually in the County of Charlotte at the House of Patrick Smith Esquire near Fort Edward on the third Tuesdays in the months of October & May.

AFFIDAVITS

RELATING TO THE DESTRUCTION BY THE BENNINGTON MOB OF
COL. REED'S SETTLEMENT ON OTTER CREEK.

City of New York ss. JOHN CAMERON of full age being duly sworn deposeth and saith that about the latter End of June last he and some other Families from Scotland arrived at New York. And a few Days after their arrival did agree with Lieutenant Colonel John Reid to settle as Tenants on his Lands at Otter Creek in Charlotte County, That Colonel Reid did accompany them to Otter Creek, distant some Miles East from Crown Point, and was at a very considerable Expence in Transporting them and their Wives, Children and Baggage on so long a Journey from New York, That the next Day after their Arrival at Otter Creek, the Deponent and others were in Company with Colonel Reid viewing the land, and were met by two New England Men,

who pretended a Right under New Hampshire, and who the Deponent was told had settled about the beginning of this Summer on part of Colonel Reid's Land which was cleared and on which Houses were built by some of Colonel Reid's former Tenants, who the Deponent was informed had retired last year in Consequence of Threats and ill usage from some of the People claiming under New Hampshire. That the Deponent saw a crop of Indian Corn, Wheat and Garden Stuff on the said cleared Ground, together with a stack of Hay, which the said two Men claimed as belonging to them, and to a third Person who did not then appear. That the Deponent heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Persons of settling on his Lands of which he had the Possession for some years past, before his Majesty's Pleasure was known, which he told them was expressly contrary to an agreement which was made by some of their own People last year with the Governor and Council of New York. And the Deponent further heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Persons of being the Cause of his coming so far a Journey to regain the Possession of his Land. That the said Persons did agree voluntarily to remove from Colonel Reid's Land, till the King's Pleasure should be known, Provided Colonel Reid would purchase their whole Crop then on the Ground, that they might not loose their Labour, which Colonel Reid consented to, and paid them the full value for it accordingly, amounting as the Deponent was informed to £61-16-0 York Currency, all which Colonel Reid made over to his New Tenants. That the Deponent also heard there was a written Obligation entered into between Colonel Reid and the said Persons that they would not return or give his Tenants any Trouble before his Majesty's Pleasure should be known which both Parties agreed to abide by. That thereupon Colonel Reid did give peaceable possession to the Deponent and his other Tenants in the Presence of two Justices of the Peace for Charlotte County, and the Deponent had not the least suspicion in Consequence of the fair and open part which Colonel Reid acted, that he or Colonel Reid's other Tenants would have been disturbed in their Possessions. That Colonel Reid did also Purchase a Quantity of Provision and some Milch Cows for his Tenants who have been supported at his Expence, and did more

same opinion as to
int is. demolish'd,
eonderoga as soon
to afford the proper
Preservation of the
ng the Troops will
ess necessary accord-
nhabitants, and the
ngerous Disposition,
ne Transportation of
ovince out of which

ernor with the advice
ablishing a Court of
isions of the Peace to
otte at the House of
on the third Tuesdays

BENNINGTON MOB OF
OTTER CREEK.

of full age being duly
latter End of June last
d arrived at New York.
agree with Lieutenant
on his Lands at Otter
el Reid did accompany
East from Crown Point,
in Transporting them
on so long a Journey
er their Arrival at Otter
Company with Colonel
two New England Men,

for them than they expected or he engaged to do. That notwithstanding of this on or about the Eleventh Day of August last the Deponent heard that a Number of Armed men from different Parts of the Country were coming to dispossess Colonel Reid's Tenants, That they accordingly went and turned James Henderson & others out of their Houses which they set Fire to and burnt to the Ground, that for two Days together they let loose about Fifty Horses which they brought with them in a Field of Corn which Colonel Reid had Purchased, and they likewise burnt a large Stack of Hay which he also Purchased in the same Manner from three of their own People who had moved off, That the Rioters on the Day following came to the Deponents House, headed by Allen and Baker and a third Person whose name he thinks is Warner, whom he discovered from hearing them called Captains and named by the Mob. That the Rioters then proceeded to destroy a new Grist Mill which Colonel Reid has lately built, and which the Deponent endeavored to dissuade them from, but the said Baker in particular insisted that it should be pulled down, and gave Orders Accordingly which were immediately obeyed, and after they had destroyed and tore down the Mill the Deponent saw them break the Mill stones in pieces which they threw down a precipice into the River. That the Rioters afterwards turned the Deponents Wife and two small Children out of his House which they also burnt to the Ground, having on that and the preceeding Day burnt five Houses, two Corn Shades and one Stack of Hay, besides destroying the Field of Corn with their Horses and pulling down the Mill. That the Deponent being much incensed against them for their base Conduct and cruel usage of his Wife and helpless Children asked them by what authority or Law they committed such Violences to which Baker replied that they lived out of the Bounds of the Law, and holding up his Gun said that was his Law. That the Deponent told him with twenty Good Men he would have undertaken to defend his House and Mill against them, tho' as they informed him they were One Hundred and ten in number The said Baker replied that the Deponent and his Country men were all for the broad Sword, but that they were for Bush Fighting. That the Deponent then asked the said

Baker if he did not think the Governor and Council of New York would take notice of such Doings, to which the said Baker replied that he dispised every Thing they could do, that their People could assemble a great Number of Men in Arms, and that they could live in the Bush, as he Termed it, and were resolved never to allow any Persons claiming under New York to settle in that part of the Province, but that if the Deponent would join with them they would give him Lands for nothing, which he rejected. The Deponent further saith that during the Time the Rioters were employed in the destruction of his House and the Mill, which was situated on the Crown Point Side of the River called Otter Creek, he heard them give Orders to six of their number with their Arms to go and stand Centry on a rising Ground towards Crown Point to prevent any surprize from the Troops in the Garrison there, as he believes they were apprehensive of a Visit from that Quarter, and that as soon as they had finished the Destruction of the Mill and the Deponent's House, they retired in their Canoes hastily to the opposite side of the River from whence they came, That the Deponent was much surprized to see among the Rioters Joshua Hide one of the three men who had entered into a written obligation with Colonel Reid not to return again, and to whom Colonel Reid on that account had paid a sum of Money for his Crop. Which said Joshua Hide appeared very active in advising the Destruction of the Deponents House and of the Mill, and the Deponent further Remembers to have heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Hide of breaking open the Door of the House of which he had taken Possession about the beginning of Summer which the said Hide acknowledged. That the Deponent heard one of the Rioters whose name he thinks was Warner acknowledge that he and a number of his Companions had on that occasion come a great Way from home, that they had been four Days on the Road ; and had travelled one hundred and twenty Miles. That the Deponent did remain about three weeks at Otter Creek after the Rioters dispersed, in hopes of hearing from Colonel Reid, and that the Government of New York would fall on some Method of Protecting him and his fellow Settlers from any further violence from the Rioters, but that having no House and being

exposed to the night. As he was unfortunately seized with Fever and Ague, and therefore obliged to retire, That some of his companions had gone before and the rest were to follow, they having received notice from the Rioters that some of their Number were determined immediately to take Possession of the Land which had been so cleared by Colonel Reid's former Tenants notwithstanding of the written Agreement which Colonel Reid had entered into with the three Persons who had moved off from his Land, and their obligation not to return before his Majesty's Pleasure should be known. That the Deponent on his Return from Otter Creek being much reduced with the Fever and Ague, was obliged to stop at the House of an Elderly Man named Irwin, who lives about five Miles North from Crown Point on the Eastern Banks of Lake Champlain, and is one of the Persons claiming under New Hampshire, and that at the desire of the said Irwin the Deponent staid a night at his House. That in the Course of Conversation the said Irwin informed the Deponent that Colonel Reid had a narrow Escape, and he assured the Deponent that the said Baker with eight Men had lain in Wait for Colonel Reid a whole Day near the Mouth of Otter Creek with a determination to fire upon and murder him on his Way back to Crown Point, together with the Men in the Boat with him, that none might remain to tell Tales, but that fortunately for Colonel Reid, he had left Otter Creek the Day before contrary to the said Baker's Expectation. That the said Irwin disapproved of such Bloody Intentions, and said that for his part if the Land he was upon was confirmed to the Person claiming it under New York, he would either move off or be Willing to Purchase such Person's Right. And further this Deponent saith not.

JOHN CAMRON.

Sworn at the City of New York this 25th

Day of Sept: 1773 Before me

DAN : HORSMANDEN.

Charlotte County ss: JAMES HENDERSON Settler under Colo Reid, deposeeth that on Wednesday the Eleventh August last past

seized with Fever
That some of his
are to follow, they
that some of their
e Possession of the
onel Reid's former
Agreement which
ee Persons who had
ation not to return
known. That the
being much reduced
op at the House of
out five Miles North
Lake Champlain, and
Hampshire, and that at
staid a night at his
ation the said Irwin
had a narrow Escape,
said Baker with eight
a whole Day near the
ation to fire upon and
oint, together with the
nt remain to tell Tales,
e had left Otter Creek
r's Expectation. That
y Intentions, and said
was confirmed to the
would either move off
Right. And further

JOHN CAMRON.

LANDEN.

Settler under Colo Reid,
enth August last past

about Midday, as he and three other Men of Colo Reid's settlers were at work in the Meadow at their Hay, they were surprized by about Twenty Men armed with Guns, swords and Pistols, who inquired of the Deponent and his Companions if they lived in the house some time before occupied by Joshua Hide, to which they replied no, that the Men who belonged to that house were absent about Business, the Rioters then told the Deponent and his Companions that they must go along with them (as they could not understand the women) and March'd them prisoners Guarded before and behind like Criminals to the house where they Join'd the rest of the Mob in Number about one hundred or more men all arm'd as before, and who, as the Deponent was told by the women had let there horses loose among the corn and wheat which Colo Reid had bought for the use of the Deponent & the rest of his settlers by which means great part of both were Destroy'd, the Mob desired the things to be taken out of the House otherwise they wou'd be Immediately committed to the flames, as they were Determined to set fire to the house without loss of time, which they did accordingly; then the Ring-leader (or Captain) of the Mob whose name the Deponent afterwards learnt to be Ethan Allen order'd part of his gang to accompany the Deponent to his own house (formerly built and occupied by Captⁿ Gray) in order to prepare for the same fate with the other the Deponent and his Wife earnestly requested the Mob to spare their house for a few days in order to save their Effects and protect their Children from the Inclemency of the weather, till they cou'd have an opportunity of removing themselves to some safe place, but Captain Allen coming up from the fore mentioned house, told them that his Business requir'd haste for he and his gang were Determin'd not to leave a house belonging to Colo Reid standing. And accordingly in a most Riotous & Routous manner sett fire to the Deponents house and intirely Consum'd the same, the Deponent then took out his Memorandum Book and Desired to know their Ring-leader (or Captain) name to which the Deponent was answered by the Captⁿ Who gave you authority to ask for my name he the Deponent reply'd that as he took him to be the Ringleader of the mob, and as he had in such a Riotous and unlawfull manner

dispossessed him he had a Right to ask his name, that he might represent him to Colo Reid, who had put him the Deponent in peaceable Possession of the premises as his Just property, to which Allen answer'd that he wish'd they had Catch'd Colo Reid that they woud whip him severely, that his name was **ETHAN ALLEN** Captain of that Mob and his authority was his arms pointing to his Gun, that he and his Companions were a Lawless Mob, there Law being Mob Law, the Deponent replied that the Law was made for Lawless and Riotous People, and that he must know it was Death by the Law to Ringleaders of Riotous & Lawless Mobs, to which Allen answer'd that he had run these woods in the same manner these seven years past and never was Catch'd yet, and told the Deponent that if any of Colo Reids settlers offer'd hereafter to Build any house & keep Possession, the Green Mountain boys as they call themselves woud burn their houses and whip them to the Bargain, the mob then sett off to the house formerly built and occupied by Lewis Stewart wch they consumed in the same manner as they had done the others, and remained that night about Leonards house. Next morning about seven o'clock the Twelfth August the Deponent went to Leonards House to see what further mischief the Mob were going to do, they were all drawn up Consulting about Destroying the Miln, those who were for Destroying the Miln were order'd to follow Capt Allen in the mean time Baker and his gang came to the opposite side of the Creek and fired their guns, they were Immediately brought over, and while they were taking some refreshment Allen and his party marched to the Miln, but did not break any part of it till Baker Joind him, in which in a Riotous & Routous manner both Mobs Join'd in one by their own Account one hundred & fifty in number with axes, Crow Bars, handspiks & they Tore the mill to pieces, broke the Mill Stone and threw them in the Creek, the Deponent observed Baker come out of the Miln with the Bolt Cloth in his hand, and drawing his sword cut the Cloth to pieces and distributed it among the Mob, to wear in their Hatts as Cockades as Trophys of their Victory, on the Deponents telling Baker that he was about verry disagreeable work: Baker answerd that it was so but he had a Commission for so doing, and shew'd the Deponent

where his Thumb had been cut off w^{ch} he call'd his Commission; the Deponent Concludes with deposing in General that the Mobs Burnt & destroyed six houses, destroy'd the Miln and broke the Miln stones & destroy'd great part of their Wheat & Corn and Hay in a Riotous & Mobbish manner and further saith not.

JAMES HENDERSON.

Sworn before me the 23th September 1773.

LACHLAN MACKINTOSH, Justice Peace.

New York Charlott County ss. ANGUS McBEAN settler under Colo Reid deposeth upon oath that between Seven & Eight o'clock in the forenoon of Thursday the 12th August last he met part of the New England Mob about Leonards house he supposes to the number of sixty men or thereabout arm'd with Guns swords & Pistols, that one of them ask'd the Deponent if he was one of Colo Reid's new settlers, being answer'd in the affirmative, the same person asked him what he intended to do, to which the Deponent answer'd that he intended to build himself a house and keep Possession of the Land, he was then ask'd if he meant to keep Possession for Colo Reid to w^{ch} he answered Yes as long as he could, soon after their Chief Leader whose name the Deponent has learnt to be Ethan Allen came and ask'd him if he was the man that said he woud keep Possession for Colo Reid, being answer'd in the affirmative, Captain Allen Damn'd his soul but he woud have him he Deponent tyed to a tree and skin'd alive if ever he attempted such a thing; and that he & several of the Mob said that if they cou'd but catch Colo Reid they woud cut his head off, and further that Joshua Hide one of three persons of whom Colo Reid purchas'd the Crop in his hearing advised the Rioters to burn or Tear down Donald McIntosh & John Burdans Houses as they had both been Assisting Colo Reid that soon after the Deponent heard several Guns fir'd on the other side of the Creek, that some of the mob said that was Captain Baker and his Party coming to see the sport, and soon after Baker and his party join'd the Mob, and

then all went to tear down the Grist Miln and the Deponent is of oppinion that Remember Baker was among the first that Entered the Miln, & further saith not.

ANGUS McBEAN.

Sworn before this 28th of September 1773

LACHLAN MACKINTOSH, J. Peace.

LIEUT. BENZEL TO GOV. TRYON.

Sir

The 25th Last, one John Beaders, come with complaints, before me, that He has ben the Second Time, most inhumanly beaten, by a man, Unknown to Him, by name; first with a large Hickory-Stick, and afterwards, (begging His life,) with Birch Roads, on his bare back—a certificate of this unmerciful behaviour, we agin, beg leave to transmit to your Excellency.

At a distance, where, as He say's Several persons; and as He supposes, New England or Hampshire claimants; of which only, He can Swear to the presence of Captain Backers and Captⁿ Allens, (as they Stiled themselves) some intelligence, has made them very audacious I therefore with greatest respect, and humility, beg's the protection, for my Famille, and my Neighbors; (old Reduced, and disbanded soldiers;) The Blessings then, will be, on His Most Gracious Majesty, and His Representative with wich, I, and all my Loyal neighbors, are, and beg's leave To continue, Sir,

Your Excellencies most faithful

and most Obedient Serv^t

Crown Point
September 27th 1773. }

ADOLPHUS BENZEL.¹

To His Excellency Govern^r William Tryon, &c

¹ ADOLPHUS BENZEL, son of Archbishop Elric Benzel, of Upsal in Sweden, came to America in the fall of 1749; settled at Wilmington, Del: in the beginning of the following year where he married in the fore part of 1752. He obtained a Commission in the Br: service in Nov. 1755, and was appointed Lieutenant in the 2d Bat. 1st Reg. of Foot on 2d Jan'y 1757, in which corps he served in America. He left the army in 1770, (*Army Lists* 1758-1771,) and having been appointed Inspector of H. M. Woods, Forests and unappropriated Lands on L. Champlain and in Canada, on the recommendation, it is said, of Sir Henry Moore, Lord Dunmore and the Swedish Ambassador at London. The salary attached to this office was £300 stg. per an. besides travelling expences, and as many Deputies as he chose at 5s. per diem.—Ed.

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

Crown Point 27th September 1773

This is to certify that John Beaders has been Examined by me, and that he has been most unhumanly beaten'd by some of the New Hampshire Rioters.

THOS. SPARHAM Surgeon.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL RESPECTING GARRISONING
TICONDEROGA.

IN COUNCIL September 29th 1773.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from General Haldimand of the 11th Instant, acquainting his Excellency that since his Requisition that two hundred of the Kings Troops should be Stationed at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, he had inquired particularly into the State of the Buildings at those Places, and finds that they cant give cover in Winter to more than fifty Men, but as he wishes to shew the greatest readiness in complying with his Requisition, and take every Measure he may advise for suppressing Riots and keeping the Peace of the Province ; he proposes (if his Excellency thinks it will be of consequence so late in the season) to order two hundred Men to Crown Point and Ticonderoga, to remain till the 1st of November, when the Season will make it necessary for one hundred and fifty of them to seek shelter and retire to Winter Quarters.

And his Excellency requiring the advice of the Board on the General's Letter.

The Council were of opinion that the Season is too far advanced for the Troops to be of any essential Service ; and that as there are Quarters only for fifty Men during the Winter, the aid required is necessarily postponed.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOV^R TRYON.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

Whitehall October 14th 1773.

Sir

The inclosed extract of my letter of this day's date to General Haldiband will inform you that the King does not think fit that His Majesty's Troops should be drawn out in aid of the Civil power in the Colonies, unless in cases of absolute and unavoidable necessity ; and that your requisition in consequence of the advice of your Council is not under all the circumstances of it approved by his Majesty.

I am etto

DARTMOUTH.

APPLICATION FOR AN ARMED FORCE

TO PROTECT THE SETTLERS OF DURHAM FROM THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the Same.

The Petition of Benjamin Hough and many other of his Majesty's Subjects inhabiting the County of Charlotte and the North Eastern District of the County of Albany.

Humbly Sheweth.

That the Petitioners are faithful Subjects of his Majesty and have always Demeaned themselves dutifully towards Government.

That without the least Provocation on their Part, they are involved in the greatest Danger and Distress, from the violence of a riotous set of men distinguished by the Name of the Bennington Mob, and who in defiance of the Dictates of Justice and Compassion, daily perpetuate the most flagrant Acts of Cruelty Outrage and oppression against all who submit to the Authority or hold under the Title of the Government of New York. That they often Assemble in great Numbers and travelling armed

TRYON.

October 14th 1773.

ay's date to General
es not think fit that
id of the Civil power
te and unavoidable
quence of the advice
stances of it approved

DARTMOUTH.

ED FORCE

THE BENNINGTON MOB.

eyon Esquire Captain
ief in and over the
Territories depending
r and Vice Admiral of

and many other of his
e County of Charlotte
et of the County of

ets of his Majesty and
fully towards Govern-

n their Part, they are
ress, from the violence
the Name of the Ben-
Dictates of Justice and
agrant Acts of Cruelty
submit to the Authority
nt of New York. That
and travelling armed

from Place to Place Spread Terror and Desolation in that Coun-
try, insulting and beating the Persons, burning and demolishing
the Houses and Destroying the property of all who are so
unhappy as to become the objects of their Fury.

That so great are their Licentiousness and Presumption, that
contented with the Lands which they are suffered to possess and
the unimproved Part of the Country which they daily seize and
dispose of without Molestation, they have formed the inhuman
Resolution to strip every Inhabitant of his property who restrained
by a sense of Duty will not engage in their Excesses.

That by the most insolent Menaces, they have intimidated
Several of the Magistrates appointed by this Government for
that District from Qualifying on their Commissions; and against
the few who had Resolution to disregard their Threats, they
denounced Destruction. Two they seized and brought to an
ignominious Trial before Judges appointed by their own Author-
ity, avowedly for accepting their Offices when they were forbid-
den by the Chiefs of the Mob. Their Houses they sentenced to
be burned or demolished and compelled them to renounce their
Commissions and engage that they would no longer execute the
Duties of their Stations. The Coroner of the County they also
attempted to seize, and because refusing to submit to their Tri-
bunal he made his Escape, they sentenced his House to be
burned to the Ground, which was vigorously executed in open
day; and not contented with this Revenge they hunted after
and pursued him, openly proclaiming that if he should be dis-
covered they would shoot him without Mercy! That they have
forwarned the Undersheriff of the County, from executing any
Process within what they call their District, on pain of Severe
Chastisement; and have insulted the Commissioners of the
Highways appointed by Law, declaring that they will not submit
to any of their Regulations but will oppose all their Acts and
Proceedings by Force of Arms. With the same flagitious spirit
they have interposed in Disputes respecting private contracts;
Rescued several Prisoners for Debt and in one Instance threaten-
ed to beat the Plaintiff and to Demolish his House, unless he
acquiesced, fined the Constable for executing the Process, and

compelled him to engage that he would never serve as an Officer of Justice under the authority of New York.

That at the Time of their late Irruption into Durham, they openly avowed that in their next Visit they would reduce every House to Ashes and leave every Inhabitant a Corpse.

That several of the Inhabitants of Durham and other Towns, after having been cruelly whipped and mal-treated have been compelled to abandon their Property and consult their Safety by Flight

That the Civil authority in that part of the Country terrified and obstructed by the most insolent outrages, is altogether Silenced, neither Magistrates nor inferiour Officers being able to Officiate in their respective Stations either in the Protection of the Persons or for the Recovery of the Debts of the Injured.

That the Inhabitants of Durham and many others holding under this province, have at considerable expence purchased Titles under the New Hampshire Charters to the Lands they possess, in hopes thereby of enjoying in Peace the Fruits of their Labour, but find themselves totally disappointed, the Rioters insisting that they shall become of their Number, conform to their Regulations, and act as they do in open defiance of all Law and Government.

That under these Circumstances they are reduced to the hard Necessity of associating with the Rioters, or of abandoning their Settlements, and unwilling to embrace the former must be forced to submit to the latter and fly the Country, though to the utter Ruin of themselves and their Families; unless supported by the Aid and Protection of Government.

That the principal actor's in these Violences are Remember Baker, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cockren, Silvanus Brown, John Smith and Peleg Sunderland. That they are encouraged and excited to the Perpetration of these daring offences, by men who do not openly appear, but are chosen by the rest as Councilors and Advisors of all their Measures, and among whom the Petitioner is well inform'd are Stephen Fay, Jedediah Dury, Samuel Safford and James Brakenridge.

Thus from the Temper of these disorderly People your Petitioner is persuaded they are only to be restrained by Force, but

as your Petitioner in imploring the Assistance of Government has no other view than his own and the Security of the other Sufferers, against future Insults unconnected with any Contest respecting the Property of the Soil, he humbly conceives a very small Body of Men will effectually answer this purpose; And the Facts asserted by your Petitioner being proved by his own and the Depositions of Benjamin Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Nathan Rice, Anna Button, and others that have been presented to your Excellency.

Your Petitioner therefore most humbly beseeches your Excellency to take the Promises into Consideration, and to Grant such Relief to the distressed Settlers under this Province, as your Excellency in your great Wisdom shall judge expedient in their present truly deplorable Situation.

And your petitioner shall ever pray &c

BENJAMIN HOUGH

for himself and the rest of the Petitioners.

New York 2^d February 1774.

(Endorsed) 1774 March 23^d Read in Council and ordered that his Excellency transmit a Copy thereof together with the depositions referred to the House of Assembly.

THE BENNINGTON MOB ERECT THEIR JUDGMENT SEAT.

FURTHER PARTICULARS OF THEIR EXCESSES.

Charlotte County ss: BENJAMIN SPENCER of the Township of Durham in Charlotte County Esq^r one of his Majesty's Justices to keep the Peace in the said County assigned being duely sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith That in the night of Saturday the Twentieth Day of November last past he the deponent was alarmed with the Noise of People breaking into his House, and the outward door of his house being broken and beat down with an ax Remember Baker and Ethan Allen rushed

into the Room where the deponent with his wife & some others of his Family were in Bed. That Ethan Allen with some curses ordered the Deponent to rise and go with them and told the deponent that he had been a damned old offender and the Township of Durham a Hornets Nest in their way and they were now determined to put an End to it by making them concede to take and hold their Lands under New Hampshire and submit to the Rules of their Mobb, or by destroying their property and making them quit the Country. That the Deponent not being able to dress himself as quickly as the said Baker and Allen thought necessary the said Ethan Allen struck the deponent a severe Blow on the Head with a Gun. That in the mean Time several other Men armed with Guns had rushed into the Room and many others of them had their Guns put in and pointed thro' the windows whilst the Deponent was putting on his Cloathes. That the said Remember Baker and Ethan Allen with their associates then hurried away the deponent about two miles over a Hill to the House of Thomas Green in Kelso where they put him under the Guard of four men with loaded Guns. That they detained the deponent there at the House of the said Green under a Guard until the next Monday Morning following, with frequent Threats, and many insults by the most opprobrious Language. That the Deponent was then taken by the armed Mobb, and under the particular Guard of some of them from time to time appointed for the purpose, to the House of Joseph Smith of Durham Inkeeper where they had concluded to hold their Court. That they afterwards determined to hold their Court near the Deponents House that they might more conveniently destroy it, and with the deponent guarded by Armed men at each side they went to the deponents House That their force by that Time collected amounted to between one Hundred and Thirty and one hundred and fifty Men as the deponent believes all Armed with Guns. That soon afterwards Remember Baker, principall, erected what they called the *Judgment Seat* and Ethan Allen having made a Harangue to the Mobb, the said Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cockran took their Seats as Judges, & the Deponent being ordered by them to stand before them uncovered was by them accused in Substance as follows; first,

e & some others
with some curses
m and told the
er and the Town-
d they were now
n concede to take
and submit to the
perty and making
not being able to
nd Allen thought
deponent a severe
mean Time several
ne Room and many
nted thro' the win-
Cloathes. That the
their associates then
over a Hill to the
put him under the
t they detained the
reen under a Guard
th frequent Threats,
anguage. That the
obb, and under the
e to time appointed
ith of Durham In-
ir Court. That they
near the Deponents
destroy it, and with
ch side they went to
that Time collected
rty and one hundred
Armed with Guns.
ncipall, erected what
Allen having made a
n and Seth Warner,
their Seats as Judges,
to stand before them
ance as follows; first,

that he had made application to the Government of New York to obtain a Grant or Title to his Lands and had induced Other persons to Join with him in such applications; and secondly that he had consented to and acted in pursuance of a Commission of the Peace issued under the Great Seal & Government of New York contrary to *their* Orders and Rules; and thirdly that he the deponent had formerly granted or issued a warrant against one of *their* party for a Trespass with which he was charged; and fourthly for using his Influence with and inducing the people to pay respect and obedience to the Government and Laws of the Colony or Province of New York with some other Charges of the like kind. That the said Remember Baker and many of his Bystanding adherents insisted on giving the deponent Corporal punishment and having him whipped, That as they would not all agree to that they spared the Deponent of Corporal punishment, but as they found the deponent had not purchased a New Hampshire Title to his Land they adjudged his house to be a nuisance and that it should be burned. That they accordingly set the Roof of the deponents dwelling House on Fire in two different places and soon after broke and took the Roof entirely off of the said House with great Shouting of Joy and much noise and Tumult. That they charged the deponent not to act as a Magistrate or do any thing against their Interest on pain of the severest punishment. That the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker told the deponent that if he disliked their proceedings he might seek Redress in any Manner he saw fit; that he might take their Methods if he saw fit, or apply to Government if he tho't fit: That they damned the Government, said they valued not the Government nor even the Kingdom; That force was force in whatever Hands, & that they had force and power sufficient to protect themselves against either. That on the next day the deponent saw the House of Simpson Jenny on fire was going towards the House; that there appeared to be about Twenty men armed at & about the House. That when the deponent was within fifteen or Twenty Rods of the House one Grant who is called a Sergeant of the Mobb presented a Gun at the deponent and order'd him not to advance a step farther. And the deponent further saith that the first Settlers on the

Township of Durham were settled under a Title or pretended Title derived under John Henry Lydius That the Inhabitants finding they had no title to their Estates applied for his Majestys Grant or Letters patent for the said Township under the Colony of New York which they favourably obtained about Two years ago. That the first settlers settled & began their Improvements near six years ago, and that no Settlement or Improvement was ever made in the said Township under colour of a New Hampshire Grant untill a few weeks ago to the knowledge or belief of the deponent.

BENJA^r SPENCER

Sworn this sixth day of December 1773, Before me

JOHN McKESSON Not^o Pub^o.

Charlotte County ss ; JACOB MARSH of Charlotte County Esq^r one of His Majestys Justices to keep the peace in said County assigned being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and saith That on Thursday the Twenty Fifth day of November last past as he the deponent was on a Journey returning from the City of New York to his place of abode in Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte he was met by one Philip Perry near the House of Abel Hawley in Arlington. That the said Philip Perry had a Gun which he held up and cocked and ordered the deponent to stand & not go farther and threatened to shoot the deponent if he went farther. That the said Philip Perry then called to his associates who were in the House of the said Abel Hawley and told them that he had taken a prisoner. That a Number of Men came out of the said House and ordered the deponent into the said House. That the Deponent believes that the Number of Men there assembled were upwards of Thirty. That many of the persons there assembled alledged that they had heavy crimes to alledge against the deponent and that Seth Warner and Remember Baker (who are Captains of the Mobb) appointed three persons to sit as Judges and try the Deponent. That they appointed Samuel Tubbs Nathaniel Spencer and the said Philip Perry to be the deponents Judges. That when the

or pretended
the Inhabitants
for his Majes-
ship under the
ined about Two
their Improve-
or Improvement
colour of a New
he knowledge or

BENJA SPENCER

Charlotte County Esq^r
ace in said County
gelists deposeth and
y of November last
urning from the City
borough in the said
Philip Perry near the
he said Philip Perry
ordered the depo-
d to shoot the depo-
Philip Perry then called
he said Abel Hawley
er. That a Number
ordered the deponent
at believes that the
ards of Thirty. That
dged that they had
ponent and that Seth
ptains of the Mobb)
d try the Deponent.
aniel Spencer and the
ges. That when the

said Judges were appointed they went into a Room by-themselves and being placed on a Bench the Deponent was brought before them under a Guard of armed Men. That Seth Warner then accused the Deponent with having purchased Lands under Title derived by and under his Majesty's Grants under the Great Seal and Jurisdiction of this Colony of New York, and of Discouraging Settlers from settling in the said Colony or Province under Titles derived by the New Hampshire Grants. and farther accused the Deponent with having accepted the Commission of a Justice of the peace in the said County of Charlotte and of having qualified and acted as a Justice of the peace in pursuance thereof. That Remember Baker then charged the deponent with the same offences as he called them and farther charged the deponent with having reproved him for Damning the Governor of the Province of New York its Government and Laws and threatening to proceed as a Magistrate against him the said Baker for swearing and Blasphemy. That the said Baker farther alledged that the Deponent should be adjudged by the said Judges to be whipped for having acted in his office as a Magistrate after he had been forewarned and forbidden so to do by him the said Remember Baker. That he the Deponent was then ordered to make his Defence which when he had done he was removed from before the said persons appointed Judges and kept under a Guard untill he was called to hear Judgment. That the deponent was then charged and directed by the Judgment of the said Judges, which was in writing and read to him by the said Seth Warner, in their presence and by their order, to the following Effect "Not to encourage any Settlements by persons settling under the Titles derived under the Government of New York but to discourage such settlements; not to discourage any persons Settling under Titles derived from grants made by the Government of New Hampshire, and not to act as a Justice of the peace by virtue of any Commission under the Government of New York upon the pain of having his house burned and reduced to ashes and his person punished at their pleasure." That the said Judges and their Mobb associates then consented to dismiss the Deponent, and gave him a certificate a true Copy whereof is in the word and figures following viz^t.



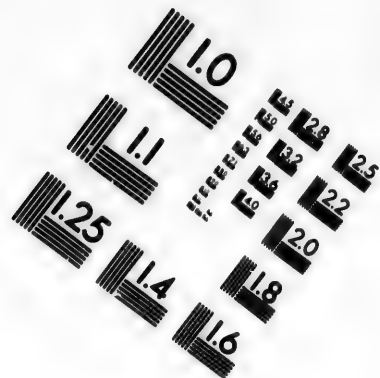
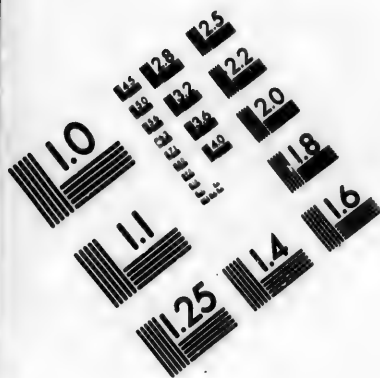
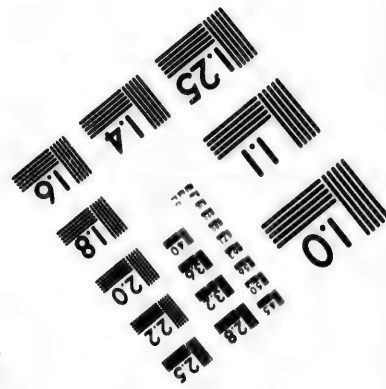
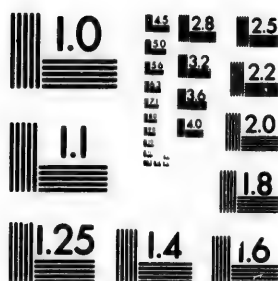


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4303

1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0

10 01 02 03 04 05 06 07 08 09 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

Arlington Novr 25th A D 1773 These may Certify that Jacob Marsh haith ben Exseamined, and had on fare Trial. So that our mob shall not medeal farther with him as long as he behaves Sartified by us his Judges to vzt.

SAML TUBS

Teste

NATHANL SPENCER

Ot. SETH WARNER

PHILIP PERRY

That the said Remember Baker who had frequently insisted to have the Deponent adjudged to be whipped when the Deponent was dismissed threatened him and cursed him & promised to punish him the Deponent if he should ever meet him & have an opportunity. That when he the Deponent arrived at his own house he found that the same Mobb or Company had been to his House in his absence and taken of the Roof of his House, and that he the deponent was informed and verily believes that only the Interposition of some of his Friends prevented them from burning the Roof of the House after it was taken off; That they destroyed several Bushels of Corn, split a number of Boards, and did him some other Damages. That he the deponent has been informed that John Smith and Peleg Sunderland (both of Socialborough) were the Captains or Leaders of the Mobb who had been at his house and Benjamin Cooley and one Silvanus Brown their Lieutenants or next in Command & mischief and that the company then with them amounted to forty or fifty armed men. And the deponent further saith that he verily believes that if he should act in his office of a Justice of the peace in the said county of Charlotte that his Effects and property would be destroyed by the said Mobb or some of them as far as would be in their power; and that his Life would be in danger and farther the Deponent saith not.

JACOB MARSH.

Sworn this sixth day of December

1773. Before me

JOHN MCKESSON Not^a Pub^a

Charlotte County ss: NATHAN RICE of the Township of Durham in Charlotte County Farmer being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and Saith, that he was present on Monday the Twenty Second day of November last past when Ethan Allen Remember Baker, Seth Warner and Robert Cochran (under

Jacob Marsh haith den
shall not meddel further
to vet.

AML TUBS
NATHANL SPENCER
PHILIP PERRY

frequently insisted
d when the Depo-
d him & promised
er meet him & have
at arrived at his own
pany had been to his
f of his House, and
ly believes that only
revented them from
taken off; That they
number of Boards,
ne the deponent has
Sunderland (both of
rs of the Mobb who
ey and one Silvanus
hand & mischief and
nted to forty or fifty
saith that he verily
a Justice of the peace
Effects and property
ome of them as far as
would be in danger
JACOB MARSH.

ub

Township of Durham
Sworn on the Holy
as present on Monday
ast past when Ethan
Robert Cochran (under

the Security of armed Mobb) erected their Judgment Seat in
Durham aforesaid and adjudged that the dwelling House of
Benjamin Spencer there should be burned. That the said
Remember Baker was the first of the Mobb that got to the House
and attempted to pull off some of the Boards, and the first person
that did set the said House on fire, tho' it was afterwards set on
fire by others of the said mobb in another part.

NATHAN RICE.

Sworn this sixth day of December

1773. Before me

JOHN MCKESSON.

(Endorsed) 1774, Jan^y 11. Read in Council.

Charlotte County ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of Charlotte County
being duely sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith
that he is a Resident and Inhabitant in the Tract or Township
called Socialborough in the said County. That in the night of
Saturday the Twentieth day of November last past the Deponent
was informed that a Company of Men distinguished by the Name
of the Mob were come into Durham and had seized Benjamin
Spencer Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace in the
said County and had him under Guard as a prisoner. That the
Deponent with Two Neighbors came to Durham, arm'd; and
found the said Benjamin Spencer at the House of Thomas Green
in Kelso under a Guard of Men armed. That when the depo-
nent came to the House where the said Benjamin Spencer was
detained it was early in the Morning on the Sabbath—That the
Deponent found there Ethan Allen as Captain or Leader of the
Mobb; & that Remember Baker another of the Captains of the
Mobb with some of the Mobb with him arm'd soon came in there
from a house in the Neighborhood That he the deponent entered
into Conversation with the said Ethan Allen to know the causes
or reasons of their Conduct; That Allen used many Curses and
Imprecations on the people of the province of New York by
the Name of *Yorkers*, and said the day of Judgment was come

when every man should be Judged according to his works, with much other Language of that kind; and told the deponent that the people of Durham frequently had warning enough; That if they ever had come to Durham again they would Lay all Durham in Ashes and leave every person in it a Corpse. That finally both the said Allen & Baker assigned as the reasons of their conduct that the people of Durham had submitted to the Laws and Government of New York which *they* would not permit or suffer them to continue to do. That they both declared they would whip the said Benjamin Spencer Esq' and burn his House. That the said Remember Baker told the Deponent they would whip Spencer and burn his House and they the people of Durham would go to York and Complain to the Governor and Council; and they might go to York and Complain and be damned for that the Governor would not help them— That the deponent left the said Benjamin Spencer Esquire in Custody of the said Mobb which consisted of Twenty-six men armed; and, that the said Mobb by Order of the said Baker and Allen took into their Custody and detained Amos Marsh who went there with him the deponent. That on Monday the Twenty-second day of November aforesaid the Deponent returned to Durham to see what was become of the said Spencer and as he came near to Spencers House saw a large Number of Men Armed amounting in Number to about One Hundred and thirty men as the deponent believes besides a number of Spectators who were not armed. That as the Deponent with three other persons were approaching to the Mobb he was met by the said Baker and by Peleg Sunderland and Asa Johnson, and the said Baker beat one of the persons who came with the Deponent several Blows with a pole and insisted that the Deponent should call together all the people of Durham to their *Judgment seat*— That on some Conversation with Seth Warner about their proceedings Warner said such affairs as were got into the Mobb, must be determined by the Mobb for they could not be got out of the Mobb.—That soon afterwards Remember Baker erected a seat which they called a *Judgment seat* and Ethan Allen then made a Harangue and declared that the proprietors of the New Hampshire Grants had appointed himself, Seth Warner, Remem-

to his works, with the deponent that enough; That they would Lay on in it a Corpse. signed as the reasons had submitted to which they would o. That they both in Spencer Esq' and Baker told the Depo- House and they the complain to the Gov- York and Complain ould not help them— n Spencer Esquire in d of Twenty-six men der of the said Baker detained Amos Marsh That on Monday the the Deponent return- the said Spencer and large Number of Men ne Hundred and thirty number of Spectators onent with three other e was met by the said a Johnson, and the said me with the Deponent at the Deponent should o their *Judgment seat*— arner about their pro- ere got into the Mobb, ey could not be got out ember Baker erected t and Ethan Allen then propriators of the New lf, Seth Warner, Remem-

ter Baker and Robert Cockran, to inspect and set things in Order relating to, and see that there should be no intruders on the New Hampshire Grants. That the said Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cochran then took their seats on the said *Judgment seat* and ordered the said Benjamin Spencer Esq' to stand before them, to take off his Hatt and hear accusations against him. That Ethan Allen then charged and accused the said Benjamin Spencer Esquire with the following matters in Effect, to wit, with cudling with the Land Jobbers of New York to prevent the claimants of the New Hampshire Rights from holding the Lands they claimed; and with issuing a Warrant as a Justice of the peace contrary to their Orders; and Remember Baker charged him with having accepted a Commission as Magistrate in the Colony of New York and of having acted as a Magistrate in pursuance thereof contrary to their Orders; and of having represented their bad Conduct in a Letter by him wrote and sent to New York; and of having conveyed a piece of Land by Title derived under a Grant obtained in the Colony of New York; and with endeavouring to seduce and inveigle the people to be Subject to the Laws and Government of the Colony of New York. That the Deponent departed to a high piece of Ground at some distance & soon after saw the said Mobb set fire to the Roof of the said Benjamin Spencers House in two different places and they then broke & took off the Roof from the said House with great shouting singing and noise. That on Tuesday the twenty-third day of November aforesaid the deponent saw the dwelling House of Simpson Jenny of the said Township of Durham on fire and entirely consumed; and that a number of Men armed with Guns were at the said House whilst it was burning: And that he the deponent has been credibly informed that the said Mobb has threatened to burn the Houses of Sundry other persons in Durham aforesaid, and to whip the Owners of the said Houses. That he the Deponent has this day seen some persons measuring improved Lands in the said Township of Durham, and was credibly informed that they were persons in Connection with the said Mobb, and that they were laying out the said Lands on New Hampshire Rights:

That said Lands are held and possessed and the Improvements thereon made by the possessors under Titles derived from his Majesty by virtue of Letters patent obtained under the Colony of New York and farther the Deponent saith not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

Sworn this sixth day of December 1773. Before me

JOHN MCKESSON Not^e Pub^l.

Charlotte County ss: ANNA BUTTON the wife of Charles Button of Durham in the said County Farmer being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and saith, That in the Night of the Twentieth of November last about Eleven of the Clock a party of men armed with Guns came to the House of the Deponents said Husband who was then abroad. That they broke or split down the outward door of the said House and also the door of the Room where the Deponent was in Bed. That the door of the Room they broke open and into Pieces with an Ax. That about Seven of the said armed Mobb came into the Room where the Deponent lay, and with many curses insisted on knowing where her said Husband was, and swore they would find him and have him either Dead or alive if he was on the face of God's Earth. That on the deponents endeavouring to represent to them their bad Conduct some of them said and threatned that if she did not hold her peace they would lay the House in Ashes before they went away; and one of them Threatned it should be all in Ashes either before the then Morrow night or before Monday night. That they searched the House with Fire brands in their hands and with parts of the doors of the Room which they carried about burning for Tapers. That on the next Monday the deponent saw Ebenezer Allen, George Patterson & three or four other persons who had been with them in the Saturday night before at breaking into the said House. That the said Ebenezer Allen acknowledged to her that it was himself who

had on the Saturday night preceeding threatened to burn her husbands House and that it was George patterson who broke down the Doors with an Ax.

ANNA BUTTON.

Sworn the Elighth Day of Decem-
ber 1773 Before me

JOHN M^cKESSON Not Pub^l

(Endorsed) Read in Council Jan 11th 1774.

REPORT TO THE N. Y. ASSEMBLY ON THE OUTRAGES OF THE BENNINGTON MOB—4th Feb. 1774.

M^r Brush (in behalf of M^r Clinton, Chairman) from the Grand Committee of Grievances reported, that he was directed by the said Committee to make the following Report to the House, to wit

That the said Committee taking into consideration the Petition of Benjamin Hough, in behalf of himself and many of his Majesty's Subjects inhabiting the County of Charlotte, and the North Eastern District of the County of Albany, complaining of many Acts of Outrage Cruelty and Oppression, committed against their Persons and properties by the Bennington Mob, and the Dangers and Injuries to which they are daily exposed; and imploring that this House will take them under their protection, and secure them against future Violence. And the said Committee having also duly considered the several Proofs and Depositions presented in support of the Truth of the said Petition, do thereupon Resolve.

1st That it appears to this Committee, that there at present prevails in part of the County Charlotte, and in the North Eastern District of the County of Albany a dangerous and destructive Spirit of Riot and Licentiousness; subversive of all order and good Government, and that it is become an intollerable Grievance which requires immediate Redress

2^d Resolved That it appears to this Committee, that many atrocious Acts of Outrage Cruelty and Oppression, have been

there perpetrated by a Number of Lawless Persons calling themselves the Bennington Mob; who have seized insulted, and terrified several of the Magistrates and other Civil Officers so that they dare not execute their respective Functions, rescued Prisoners for Debt; assumed to themselves Military Commands, and Judicial Powers; burned and demolished the Houses and property and beat and abused the persons of many of his Majesty's subjects, expelled them from their possessions, and put a period to the Administration of Justice, and spread Terror and Destruction throughout that part of the Country which is exposed to their oppression.

3^d Resolved That it is the opinion of this Committee That the Complainants before the House, and others who inhabit that part of the Colony, and from respect to Government will not countenance and be concerned in the said Riotous proceedings are exposed from the violence of the Rioters to imminent danger both in their persons and properties, and that they stand in need of immediate protection and succour.

4th Resolved, That it appears to this Committee, that Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Barker, Robert Cockran, Peleg Bunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brackenridge, and John Smith, are principal Ringleaders of, and actors in the Riots and Disturbances aforesaid, and that it is therefore the opinion of this Committee, that an Humble address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, desiring that he will be pleased to issue a Proclamation offering a Reward of fifty Pounds for apprehending and securing in his Majesty's Goal in Albany, each or either of the Persons above named, and commanding the Magistrates and other Civil officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte to be active and Vigilant in suppressing the said Riots, and preserving the Public Peace and good order, as well as for bringing to Justice the Perpetrators and Authors of the said Riots.

Which Report he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Table where the said Resolutions were severally read a second Time.

Resolved, That this House doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolutions.

Ordered That a Bill be brought in pursuant to the last Resolution, and that Mr Brush and Colonel Ten Broeck prepare and bring in the same.

Ordered That Capt De Lancey & Mr Walton wait on his Excellency the Governor with the foregoing Address and Resolutions of this House.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE ARREST OF ETHAN ALLEN AND THE OTHER LEADERS OF THE BENNINGTON MOB.



By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Capitaine General and Governor in Chief in and over the province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas many acts of outrage cruelty and oppression have been committed against the Persons and properties of divers of his Majesty's subjects inhabiting the County of Charlotte and the Northeastern District of the County of Albany, by certain Persons distinguished and known by the Name of the Bennington Mob; and upon complaint thereof made to the General Assembly of this province and a due consideration of the several Proofs and Depositions presented in support of the said Complaint, the General Assembly did on the fourth Day of February Instant come to the following Resolutions. "That there at present prevails in part of the County of Charlotte and in the Northeastern District of the County of Albany a dangerous and destructive spirit of Riot and Licentiousness subversive of all Order and good Government and that it is become an intolerable Grievance which requires immediate Redress.—That many atrocious Acts of Outrage Cruelty and oppression have been there perpetrated

by a number of lawless Persons calling themselves the Bennington Mob, who have seized insulted and terrified several of the Magistrates and other Civil officers, so that they dare not execute their respective Functions ; rescued Prisoners for Debt ; assumed to themselves Military commands and judicial powers ; burned and demolished the Houses and Property, and beat and abused the Persons of many of his Majesty's subjects, expelled them from their Possessions ; and put a period to the Administration of Justice ; and spread Terror and Destruction throughout that part of the Country which is exposed to their oppression and did further Resolve That it appears that Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Braknridge and John Smith are principal Ringleaders of and Actors in the Riots and Disturbances aforesaid. And thereupon the said General Assembly have presented an Address to me to issue a proclamation offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds for apprehending each of them the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker, and the sum of Fifty Pounds for apprehending and securing any or either of the other persons above named in his Majesty's Goal in Albany ; and commanding the Magistrates and other Civil Officers of the County of Albany and Charlotte to be active and vigilant in suppressing the said Riots and preserving the public Peace and good Order as well as for bringing to Justice the perpetrators and Authors of the said Riots.

I have therefore thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation hereby strictly enjoining and commanding all Magistrates Justices of the Peace Sherifs and other Civil Officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte to apprehend and take the before named Ethan Allen late of Bennington in the County of Albany yeoman Seth Warner late of the same place yeoman, Remember Baker late of Arlington in the said county yeoman ; Robert Cochren late of Rupert in the County of Charlotte yeoman, Peleg Sunderland late of Socialborough in the said County yeoman ; Silvanus Brown late of the same place yeoman ; James Brukenridge late of Wallumshaick in the County of Albany yeoman and John Smith late of Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte yeoman and them

and every of them to commit to safe and secure custody in the Goal of the city & county of Albany to answer for their several offences and to be dealt with according to Law. And I do hereby in his Majesty's Name promise the several Rewards aforesaid that is to say the sum of one hundred pounds for apprehending each of them the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker, and the sum of fifty pounds for apprehending each and every of them the said Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Silvanus Brown, James Brakinridge and John Smith to be paid to the Person or Persons who shall take and secure the said offenders that they may be proceeded against as the Law directs. And all magistrates and other civil officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, are hereby required to be active and vigilant in preserving the public Peace, and suppressing all future Riots and Disorders of the like dangerous Tendency.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms in the City of New York the ninth Day of March 1774 in the fourteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

AMOS CHAMBERLAIN BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT

OF THE BENNINGTON MOB.

City of New York ss : AMOS CHAMBERLAIN late of the Township of Norwich in the County of Gloucester being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and Saith, that he the Deponent formerly purchased a Number of Rights or Shares of land under a Charter of New Hampshire, which Land is Situated upon Otter Creek in the County of Charlotte. That the Deponent in the Month of May last went into that Part of the Colony to enquire after his Lands & took up his Lodgings at the dwelling house of Roger Stevens Jun^r in Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte. That while the Deponent lodged

there, for some days he paid his Diet, and Lodging daily. That the said Stevens told him the Deponent it was troublesome to receive his Payments so frequently, and that it would be better that he should settle with him, when he finally left his house, or Words to that Effect. That the Deponent some days thereafter having some business at the Township of Durham about ten miles from the said Steven's, told some of the said Steven's Family that he should go thither and return the next Day. That the Deponent accordingly set out for Durham & the same Evening being about the Sixth of May last, three men (to witt) Joseph Waite, one Lymen, & Joshua Wiggins came to the house of one Asa Johnson in which he lodged in Socialborough aforesaid in the Night Time, & took him Prisoner, and charged him with coming off in Debt to the said Stevens. That the Deponent told them that he intended to return to Steven's the next day, as the Truth was, & that they had no Law, or authority to arrest or make him a Prisoner for which they answered that if they had not Law or Authority, they had strenght. That the Deponent then offered to pay them the money, which he owed Stevens, being nine shillings; but they refused to receive it, saying that he should go back with them & have his Trial for it. That the Deponent refusing to submit to be their Prisoner they threatned to bind & carry him back by force; upon which they threw the Deponent down, & abused & hurt him very much. That they kept a Guard over the Deponent the whole Night, & next morning carried him back to Steven's. That when he was arrived there they held a Court (as they termed it) over the Deponent, & appointed Peleg Sunderland, the said Roger Stevens Jun^r & the said Lymen to be judges in the Deponents Cause. That the said pretended Judges first gave their Judgment that the Deponent should be whipped & should pay the said nine shillings and twenty four shillings for the expenses. That the Deponent having some Friends present who pitied and interceded for him, the said pretended Judges omitted the Whipping; but Obligated the Deponent to pay the Money, which he was so adjudged to pay. That the Deponent complaining of this Treatment as highly cruel & unjust one Joshua Wiggins who was present told the Deponent he should not speak before them, & fell upon the Deponent, & kicked &

ing daily. That
 as troublesome to
 t would be better
 y left his house, or
 me days thereafter
 Durham about ten
 the said Steven's
 he next Day. That
 a & the same Even-
 nen (to witt) Joseph
 to the house of one
 orough aforesaid in
 charged him with
 at the Deponent told
 the next day, as the
 uthority to arrest or
 red that if they had
 That the Deponent
 ch he owed Stevens,
 eceive it, saying that
 rial for it. That the
 risoner they threatned
 which they threw the
 ry much. That they
 Night, & next morning
 was arrived there they
 Deponent, & appointed
 an & the said Lyman to
 e said pretended Judges
 t should be whipped &
 twenty four shillings for
 g some Friends present
 said pretended Judges
 Deponent to pay the
 y. That the Deponent
 ly cruel & unjust one
 he Deponent he should
 Deponent, & kicked &

abused him very much. And the Deponent saith that after re-
 ceiving this outrageous Treatment he left the said Place, & that
 he can not return without being in Danger of his Life; or great
 bodily harm. And further the Deponent saith that the day
 before the above Transaction happened one Thomas Rowly a
 Constable of Danby in the said County came to the house of the
 said Steven's having three Summonses, issued for Civil Debts by
 Benjamin Hough one of the Justices of the Peace of the said
 County. That a Mob to the Number of Seven, of which the
 said Sunderland, Stevens, & Lyman were three, threatned the
 said Constable greatly, declaring that if he would not deliver up
 the said Summonses they would whip him; upon which the said
 Constable promised that if they would not whip him, he would
 not return the said Summonses, & then they let him depart.
 And further the Deponent saith not.

Sworn this Twenty 4th Day of
 August 1774. Before me

AMOS CHAMBERLAIN.

DAN HORSMANDEN.

FORTIFICATIONS ERECTED ON ONION RIVER AND OTTER CREEK BY THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esq^r his Majes-
 tys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief
 in and over the Province of New York and the
 Territories thereon depending in America. In
 Council.

The Petition and complaint of Benjamin Hough one of his
 Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte, in
 behalf of himself, other Officers of Justice, and many of the
 Inhabitants of the said County; and particularly of the Town-
 ship of Durham and Soscialborough.

Most Humbly Sheweth That your Petitioners, to their inex-
 pressible Grief, find themselves again reduced to the Necessity
 of imploring the Compassionate attention of Government to the

Calamities which they Suffer, and the ruin with which they are threatened by the Bennington Rioters.

The measures heretofore adopted by his Excellency Governor Tryon in Council, the Resolves of the General Assembly, and the Act of Legislature¹ passed at the last Sessions for restoring Peace and order, and Protecting your Petitioners in their lives and Properties ; instead of producing this Salutary Effects, have only served to increase the Rage and Malice of those dissolute People and to expose your Petitioners to fresh Insults, and, if possible, to Greater Danger ; and so feeble and intimidated is the Civil Authority, in a part of the Country remote from the metropolis, and overrun with Fugitives from the other Provinces, that far from being able to punish offenders and check their licencious proceedings, the Magistrates, at one of these Riotous Assemblies held in April last, have been publicly voted Enemies to their Country, only for accepting their Commissions under the authority of this Government ; and your Petitioner Benjamin Hough was formally Served with a Copy of that vote, signed by the Clerk of the meeting. In consequence of this outrageous resolution two of the Magistrates have been insulted with every abuse, attacked in their Persons and properties, and hunted after and pursued with open menaces that they should be taken and secured either Dead or alive : while some of the chief of the Rioters have barbarously directed their abettors to put them to death privately ! In circumstances So Perilous, no longer depending upon their own Houses, nor the most Cautious and inoffensive Behaviour for Security, they have been compelled to take refuge and conceal themselves in the night among their Friends ; and your Petitioner Benjamin Hough was so narrowly watched that for several nights immediately before he left the place of his residence, he was under the necessity of keeping a Guard for the preservation of his life, having twice, with utmost difficulty, secured himself out of the Hands of the Rioters.

That unrestrained by principles of Duty, or Fear of Punish-

¹ Entitled—An Act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in the places therein mentioned for the more speedy and effectual punishing the rioters, Passed 9th March 1774. Among other provisions, was one outlawing Ethan Allen and other inhabitants of Bennington.—Ed.

ment, the Rioters seem arrived at the last stage of a deliberate opposition to Government and the Laws: for your Petitioners are well informed that they have lately erected two Fortresses in the County of Charlotte, one on Onion River, and the other on Otter Creek, an act of Hostility, which while it encourages them in their Confidence and presumption, gives additional Terror to your Petitioners, and, if not speedily checked, may prove the occasion of much mischief and Bloodshed.

That such of the Inhabitants as are averse to the lawless proceedings of the Rioters, and by discountenancing them have incurred their resentment, are daily exposed to the most imminent Danger in their Persons and Properties; as while their magistrates are treated with so much Inhumanity, they can have no reason to look for the least mercy.

That called upon by motives of self preservation, they have once more appointed the said Benjamin Hough to represent their grievous distresses to Government, and to renew his humble supplications in their Behalf, as well as his own, for succour.

Faithful and inoffensive subjects, struggling under unparralleled oppressions, and without the means of Law, Justice, Defence or Security, may be permitted to hope their Earnest importunity will incite the Compassion and the Care of Government; especially when it is the misfortune of your Petitioners to be persuaded that if these reasonable Expectations should unhappily become frustrate, they must very Soon fall victims to the Inhuman Tyranny of the Rioters, and that, if they escape with life, the least that can befall them must be to be driven with their Helpless Families, from their Habitations in the Greatest misery and distress.

Your Petitioners therefore appealing for the truth of the Facts above asserted to the affidavits and papers hereunto annexed, do humbly beseech your Honour to take their Deplorable case into your wise Consideration, and to grant them that speedy relief and protection of which they stand in so much need.

And your Petitioners shall ever Pray

BENJN HOUGH

1774 Septemb^r 1. Read in Council.

with which they are

excellency Governor
General Assembly, and
sessions for restoring
tioners in their lives
salutary Effects, have
ce of those dissolute
fresh Insults, and, if
e and intimidated is
ntry remote from the
m the other Provinces,
nders and check their
one of these Riotous
been publicly voted
ting their Commissions
t; and your Petitioner
th a Copy of that vote,
In consequence of this
ates have been insulted
ons and properties, and
aces that they should
ive: while some of the
rected their abettors to
stances So Perilous, no
s, nor the most Cautious
hey have been compelled
the night among their
Hough was so narrowly
ately before he left the
e necessity of keeping a
aving twice, with utmost
ands of the Rioters.
uty, or Fear of Punish-

and riotous assemblies in the
effectual punishing the rioters,
ns, was one outlawing Ethan

ESQR HOUGHS LIFE THREATENED.

DANIEL WALKER of Durham in the County of Charlottee Being of Full Age Deposeth and Saith—

That on the First day of August Instant Benjamin Hoof Esqr of Socialborough Came to my house being as he informed me very much Threatened and abused by Some of the Mobb (to wit.) John Smith and one Enos Raws and We being Sitting at Dinner at my house, there Came one Dan, Howlet of Shaftsbury in the Northeastern District of the County of Albany and made Enquiry if the Said Benjamin Hoof was there ; and Further added that he [had] some business with him. The deponent Further Saith the Said Hoof Answered him and asked the Said Howlet what Business he had with him, the Said Howlit answered he wanted a Warrant, the Said Hoof asked him where he lived, and the Said Howlit Said he lived at home ; and then the Said Howlit begun with very Rough Discourse, Saying that he had not Come to Quarrel, but that he had come as a forerunner, to warn him and that there was but one Step, Between his the Said Howlets life and Mr Hoofs and Swore by God they would have him dead or alive Soon with much other threatning Words, Signifying that the Said Hough must Relinquish all Pretentions of acting as an officer, and if he did he did not know but the Said Hoofs life might be Spared, but uncertain, and then made Towards the Said Hoof, and assaulted him in a very Rough manner by Pushing threatning Swearing in the most inhuman manner So that the Said Hoof was obliged to use Violent means to escape out of his hands but did not hurt nor abuse the Said Howlit no otherways than throwing the Howlet down on the Ground and holding him there untill he Could Find means to get out of his way as there was a Number of People at Neighbours house that I Suspected Would Come to His the Said Howlit's Assistance and Further Saith not.

DANIEL WALKER J^r.

August y^e 2^d A D 1774.

Sworn to

Before BENJⁿ SPENCER Ju^s Peace.

ENED.

of Charlottee Being

Benjamin Hoof Esq^r as he informed me of the Mobb (to wit.) being Sitting at Dinner of Shaftsbury in the ny and made Enquiry Further added that eponent Further Saith the Said Howlet what t answered he wanted ere he lived, and the then the Said Howlit that he had not Come rerunner, to warn him n his the Said Howlets y would have him dead Words, Signifying that tentions of acting as an but the Said Hoofs life hen made Towards the ery Rough manner by ost inhuman manner So iolent means to escape ouse the Said Howlit no wn on the Ground and means to get out of his t Neighbours house that Said Howlit's Assistance

DANIEL WALKER J^r.

JACOB MARSH Esq^r of Socialborough in the County of Charlotte Deposeth and Saith—That on the First day of August Instant as I was Traveling the Road in Socialborough I saw a Number of Men Travelling around with Guns, Pretending they were Going a Hunting, but Soon afterwards I fell in Company with John Smith the second; who Informed me in our Conversation that he was no Mobb man himself, but that he had Seen Cap^t Warner Some Few days before, and that Warner had informed him that Esq^r Spencer Should not act as an Officer much longer, and that Spencer was a lyar, but that Esq^r Hoof they would Take very Soon before the Week was out and if they could not take him no other ways, they were Determined to Kill him where ever they Could Find him, that they were determined to Waylay the roads and also his house for that Purpose & that he assigned For the cause of their Spite and ambition against Esq^r Hoof, was that he had been to New York and entering complaints against the Mobb,—and acted as officers without the Mobb leave or Consent and Further Saith not.

JACOB MARSH.

August y^e 2nd A D 1774.

Sworn to before

BENJ^a SPENCER Just^{ice} Peace.

ESQR SPENCER'S PROPERTY LAID WASTE.

JEREMIAH GARDNER of Durham in the Counte of Sharlote Being of ful age Deposeth and Sath,

that on the 2 Day of August instane at night that he loged at the Dwelling House of Squir Spenser and some time in the Still time of the night he heard a noys of people Round about the House but saw no person but early in the morning he see Spencer's Cart turned over and a Slay on the top of it and a gallos arected on a Stomp hung up with achane and Several Sticks whipt or wore out a whipping the Stomp and led a top of it, and further the Deponant Sath thare was much of the S^e

Spencers fens throne Down and Seural posts puld up and carrat eight or teen Rods and much grane lade open to the common and a number of Cattle Destroying it and two horses in S^d Spencers paster hed thar mans and Tals cut and Disvegered and further Sath not.

JEREMIAH GARDNER.

August y^e 3 A D 1774.

Sworn Before BENJAⁿ HOUGH, Just^s pece.

AFFIDAVIT OF THE REV. BENJ. HOUGH, MAGISTRATE OF CHARLOTTE CO.

City of New York ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of the Township of Scocialborough in the County of Charlotte Esqr being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith that he has resided about eighteen months in the said Township of Socialborough, and being unwilling to enter into any Controversy respecting the Title to the Lands which he possesses, He this Deponent agreed not only with the New York proprietors, but with the persons who claimed the same under New Hampshire, for their Right or pretensions thereto. That about ten months last past many cruel acts of Outrage & Oppression being committed by the said New Hampshire Claimants, against the persons & properties of such of the Inhabitants as professed a Respect for the Laws & Government, & would not countenance or join in the rash proceedings of the said Rioters; and these peaceable Inhabitants being in very great Danger both with respect to their property & their persons, & being frequently insulted & abused, this deponent who was then & still is an Anabaptist preacher of the Gospel, in the said County did, at the Request of several of the said peaceable & abused inhabitants, come down to the City of New York and applied to the Governor the Council & General Assembly of the Province of New York for Redress & protection. That the truth of your Petitioners Complaint being fully proved by a Number of Depositions & Proofs there produced, a proclamation was thereupon issued

puld up and carrat
pen to the common
l two horses in 8^d
and Disvegered and

REMAH GARDNER.

H, MAGISTRATE OF

a of the Township of
Esqr being duly sworn
od deposeth and saith
s in the said Township
enter into any Contro-
which he possesses, He
New York proprietors,
me under New Hamp-
ereto. That about ten
rage & Oppression being
Claimants, against the
abitants as professed a
would not countenance
said Rioters; and these
reat Danger both with
ons, & being frequently
was then & still is an
the said County did, at
ble & abused inhabitants,
d applied to the Governor
Province of New York
ruth of your Petitioners
umber of Depositions &
n was thereupon issued

offering a Reward for apprehending the principal Ringleaders & Authors of the said Riots, and a Law of the said province was also passed for suppressing the said Riots & tumultuous proceedings; & for punishing the offenders. That as soon as this Measure was effected the Deponent returned to his place of Residence and as a Magistrate of the said County dispersed & published the said proclamation & act of Legislature & inculcated & recommended to the said Riotous persons a more peaceable & orderly Demeanor, and as no steps were taken with regard to the Lands possessed by the said New Hampshire Claimants, but they were suffered quietly to hold the same, This Deponent hoped the said Rioters would have permitted their Neighbours, differing from them in Conduct and Sentiment to live in peace & security, But this Deponent saith that some time in the month of April last there was a meeting of the said Rioters, in consequence of the said act of Legislature and proclamation, where it was resolved by them that any person or persons, within the Lands claimed by them, who had or should accept a commission or commissions of the peace, should by them in general be deemed an Enemy to their Country and Common Cause, That shortly after a paper was delivered to this Deponent signed by one Jonas Fay clerk of the said meeting, in the following words (to wit)

"Gentlemen the following is proposed whether it be to your minds that any person or persons in the New Hampshire Grant under the present situation of affairs that have or shall presume to take commission or commissions of the peace shall by the Grantees in general be deemed an Enemy to their Country & a Common cause untill his Majesties pleasure in the premiss be further known: "passed in the affirmative all yeas & No Nays at a general meeting holden at Manchester 12th Day of April A. D. 1774 and by adjournment to the 18th.

"pr Jonas Fay Clerk of the said Meeting."

And this Deponent further saith that altho in the Execution of his office, finding the civil power altogether unable to oppose or punish the said Rioters, he desisted from every act & prosecution against them or the Dispute concerning their Claims or possessions and aimed at nothing more than to preserve peace & some Degree of order in the Country; yet this Deponent from time to time received information that the said Rioters had doomed his person & property to Destruction, and frequently his house was surrounded by persons unknown to him, in the dead

of Night, & attempts made to break open his door, and the Deponent further saith that on or about 27th Day of July last past one John Smith & Enos Ross of Socialborough aforesaid being armed with Clubs, made an assault upon the Deponent & endeavored to make him their prisoner, declaring that if he resisted, they would kill him, that the Deponent being unarmed called to his Wife for a weapon in order to defend himself or intimidate the said assailants from executing their purpose upon which the said Enos Ross forced himself into the Deponents house, in order as appeared afterwards, to get the Deponent's Gun: That the Deponent being freed from the said Enos Ross, knocked down the said John Smith & then removed to a place where he saw a stone, which he took up & stood upon his Defence. That the said Enos Ross now having got the Deponents Gun out of his house came toward the Deponent therewith, swearing that he would shoot him through, but happily the Gun was not loaded; & the Deponent solemnly protesting that he would not be taken by them alive, & standing upon his defence, they at last desisted, & retired swearing that they would have the Deponent dead or alive. That all the Reason which they assigned for this violent attack upon the Deponent, was that he had complained of the Rioters to Government, & applied for the protection of himself & the rest of the injured inhabitants, and had issued process against some of the Mob Tho this Deponent declares that he never issued any process but for a civil Debt, (except one upon a Law of this province against a person for killing a Deer out of season, and the said John Smith & Enos Ross at the same time further declared that Benjamin Spencer, the only other acting Magistrate in that part of the said County, nor any other person, should act as a Magistrate over them. And the Deponent further saith that being at the dwelling house of Daniel Walker in the Township of Derham in the said County, on the first Day of this Instant August a certain Dan Howlet, who lives at Shaftsbury near Bennington, came there, & enquired for the Deponent, and after much abusive language Halet told the Deponent that he had come as a forerunner to warn him, and that there was but one step between the said Houldt's Life and the deponent's, and swore that the Rioters would have him the

Deponent dead or alive; signifying also that the Deponent must relinquish all pretensions of Acting as a Magistrate, and, if he should, he did not know but the Deponent's Life might be Spared; but that this was uncertain. That the said Halet then assaulted and pushed this deponent in a very rough manner, so that he was obliged to exert himself in order to escape out of his Hands by throwing the said Halet on the Ground, and securing him untill he could find means to get out of his way, and the Deponent further saith that he is credibly informed & verily believes that the said Rioters have erected two Forts for their Defence, one on Onion River, and another on Otter Creek in the said County of Charlotte, and the Deponent further saith that from Depositions taken before him and the said Benjamin Spencer respectively it appears, and the Deponent verily believes that the said Benjamin Spencer by reason of his accepting of a Commission as a magistrate of the said County, is in great Danger from the said Mob, both with respect to his property & his Life; and that for the three last nights before this Deponent left the said County of Charlotte, neither he, nor the Deponent, thought it Safe to lodge in their own houses; but removed for their security to the Houses of their friends, and that this Deponent thought it Necessary to keep six men armed in the house where he lodged to defend him in case of Discovery, and this Deponent further saith that the Inhabitants of the said Township of Durham & Socialborough, who are not connected with the said Rioters, and are submissive to the authority of Government, are greatly terrified, and under continual Apprehensions of being attacked by the said Rioters, and that they entreated this Deponent once more to come down to this City and to apply to Government for Redress & protection, and this Deponent is very confident that unless some effectual Measures are speedily taken to preserve the said Inhabitants against the violence & Licentiousness of the said Rioters, they must soon be driven from their possessions & reduced to the greatest poverty & Distress; and with respect to himself this Deponent saith, that he has laid out his little substance in improving a Farm in the said Township of Socialborough, that from the threats & the Danger of the said Rioters he is prevented from cultivating the same, &

his hired Servant who assisted him therein, from the Threats of the said Rioters, has been intimidated & left his service, That this Deponent conceives his own Life is so much in Danger from the open attacks & threats of the said Rioters, that he cannot think of returning to his Habitation, without some assistance from the Government, as he verily believes that the said Rioters will either privately, or openly, destroy him if they have an opportunity, and that he knows of no Reason he has given for their Malice towards him, except his applying for protection when he conceived himself and his Neighbors to be in imminent Danger, & saw them greatly insulted & abused; & his accepting his Majesty's Commission as a Magistrate of the said County, and further the Deponent saith not.

BENJAM HOUGH.

Sworn this Twenty fourth Day of
August 1774. Before me

DANL. HORSMANDEN.

APPLICATION FOR A MILITARY FORCE

TO SUPPORT THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY.

IN COUNCIL September 1st 1774.

The Petition and Deposition of Benjamin Hough one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte, also the Depositions of Benjamin Spencer Esq^r Jacob Marsh Esq^r Amos Chamberlain, Jeremiah Gardenier, Daniel Walker, Phillip Nicolls, Thomas Brayton, and Daniel Washburn all of the same County, were laid before the Board, whereby it appears that the Riotous proceedings of some of the Settlers in the said County of Charlotte do not only continue but have so far increased that they have Erected two Fortresses in the said County, one at Onion River and the other at Otter Creek, and openly threaten the Lives and Properties of all those who Profess to maintain Peace and good Order, and are Friends to this Government, and the said Petition humbly Praying his Honor to take the Case of

from the Threats of
his service, That
much in Danger from
ters, that he cannot
out some assistance
that the said Rioters
him if they have an
ason he has given for
plying for protection
ors to be in imminent
used; & his accepting
e of the said County,

BENJAMTH HOUGH.

the Distressed Inhabitants of that part of the Province into Con-
sideration, and afford them some speedy and effectual Relief,
without which many of the said Inhabitants will be compelled
to leave their Settlements and be thereby utterly ruined—And
the said Benjamin Hough being called in and Examined, and
being withdrawn. The Council, after maturely considering the
Frequency and Violence of these Disorders, humbly advise that
his Honor do apply to his Excellency General Gage for a Military
Aid of two hundred Men to support the Civil Magistracy in
Keeping the Peace of the said County and its Vicinity.

GEN. GAGE TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

Boston Sept: 19th 1774.

Sir

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 7th
September, with a minute of the Council held at New York the
1st Instant, and a Copy of a Petition and Complaint of Benjamin
Hough Esq^r, in behalf of himself, and other Officers of Justice,
and Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte, therein inclosed.

It wou'd have been very agreeable to me to have complied
with the application, you are pleased to make me in consequence
of the above, for a military aid of 200, or 150 men, to be em-
ployed in the Support of Civil Government in said County; but
Governor Tryon having made a like Requisition to General
Haldimand, which he thought proper to decline complying with,
till he had referr'd it to His Majesty's Ministers, and having in
answer been given to understand, that the King approved of his
Conduct in not sending a military Force into that Country; you
will doubtless join me in opinion that I can not at present afford
the aid you require.

Governor Tryon was called home that he might give Lights
in the Points in dispute concerning the New Hampshire Lands,
and the several Parties concerned were to be heard before the
Board of Trade, and a Report made to his Majesty thereupon,
when it's probable a final Decision will be made upon this sub-

TARY FORCE

OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY.

September 1st 1774.
Benjamin Hough one of His
County of Charlotte, also
Esq^r Jacob Marsh Esq^r
er, Daniel Walker, Phillip
Washburn all of the same
hereby it appears that the
ettlers in the said County
have so far increased that
the said County, one at
creek, and openly threaten
e who Profess to maintain
s to this Government, and
Honor to take the Case of

ject and it is then to be expected, that effectual measures will be adopted, and necessary Directions given to restore order, and enforce a due obedience to the Laws in that County.

I am, with very great Regard,

Sir,

Your most Obedient,

humble Servant,

THO^s GAGE.

(Endorsed) Sept: 29, 1774. Read in Council.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Dec. XLIV.]

New York 4th October 1774.

My Lord,

The inclosed Copy of a Petition, and affidavits laid before me and the Council, will inform your Lordship, how much His Majesty's peaceable subjects in a part of the Province mentioned in the Petition are molested and insulted by a lawless sett of Men who at first settled there under a claim made by the Government of New Hampshire; but since they have been disown'd by that Government, they will pay obedience to none—assume all power to themselves, chuse Magistrates, erect Courts and inflict punishments &c. Fugitives from all the neighboring Governments resort thither, so that they are now become a numerous and dangerous Body of Banditti, which is every Day encreasing. The Council advised me to apply to General Gage for Military Assistance to preserve the Peace only: His answer is that, General Haldimand, had, on a similar Requisition declined giving any Military Assistance, and his refusal had been approved of by his Majesty's Ministers, and for that reason he declined giving any Assistance.

My Lord, this Body of Lawless men, fugitives from all parts daily encreasing, may soon become very dangerous, by encouraging the worst of men to resort thither, and to stand in defiance of Law and Government; I therefore humbly conceive it deserves

your Lordships immediate attention. The first settlers from New Hampshire, and the leading men among them, pretend that they have Encouragement from their Agent in England, that your Lordship entertains a favourable Opinion of their claim and pretensions, but I am persuaded they can have no foundation for such hopes.

The greatest part of the lands those troublesome people are settled on, my Lord, have been granted by this Government, to reduced officers and disbanded soldiers of His Majesty's Army who served in the last War in America, in obedience to the Royal Proclamation of the 7th October 1763. I hardly need to mention to your Lordship that where the Lands are private Property, a dispute of title can only be determined in the Courts of Justice. The Pattentees under New York, those who hold by Military Grants, as well as others who have Patents in the common Way, think their title is indubitably good. The Governors of this Colony have had full authority to grant the lands quite to the West Bank of Connecticut River, ever since the Duke of York received his grant of the Colony. A dread of the French and Indians from Canada, prevented for many years any grants or settlements being made in that part of this Province where these people are now settled. The Governor of New Hampshire who never had authority to grant one Foot of Land West of Connecticut River, his Government being bounded to the Westward by his Majesty's other Governments, finding this country an uninhabited Desert, upon the peace after the War before the last, laid hold of the opportunity, and in a very short time granted away this extensive tract of country, down to the waters of Wood Creek and Lake Champlain. A full information, has been at different Times, transmitted to your Lordship and your Predecessors in office, of the very unjustifiable manner in which those grants were made, in defiance of the earliest notice from this Government that Connecticut River was our Boundary. Your Lordship is possessed of such ample Information on this subject, that I will not presume to trouble you with any thing more upon it now, but to repeat my humble opinion of the necessity there is that these lawless People should be discouraged from entertaining any Hopes, but in the

actual measures will
to restore order, and
County.

gard,

most Obedient,
humble Servant,
THO^S GAGE.
Council.

DARTMOUTH.

York 4th October 1774.

affadavits laid before me
rdship, how much His
of the Province mentioned
ted by a lawless sett of
er a claim made by the
since they have been
l pay obedience to none
Magistrates, erect Courts
from all the neighboring
they are now become a
ditti, which is every Day
to apply to General Gage
Peace only : His answer
milar Requisition declined
refusal had been approved
that reason he declined

, fugitives from all parts
ry dangerous, by encoura-
r, and to stand in defiance
umbly conceive it deserves

Judgements of the Courts of Justice ; where only the Property of the Subjects can be determined.

I am with most entire submission

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull
& obedient servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN

R^t Hon^{ble} Earl of Dartmouth.

APPLICATION FROM CHARLOTTE COUNTY

TO BE ALLOWED THE PRIVILEGE OF ELECTING A REPRESENTATIVE
TO THE ASSEMBLY.

To the Honourable Cadwalder Colden Esq^r Lieut^t Governor and Commander In Chief of His Majesties Province of New York &c &c.

In Council

The Petition of Sundry of the principal Inhabitation Freeholders of the County of Charlotte ;

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your petitioners for want of a Representation In General Assembly Labour under a Variety of Inconveniences Which they think it Needless to Numerate to your Honour and the Honourable Board They therefore most Earnestly pray That your Honourable Board will be pleased to order Writ to be Issued to the Sheriff of said County to cause two persons to be Elected to represent us in the present General Assembly ; and your petitioner as in Duty Bound shall ever pray.

Charlotte County Decem : 1st 1774

The signers are Desired to write their Names in the Column under the name of the Patent that they Belong to &c.

AROGLE.
Alexr Campbell
James Campbell
Wm Crookshank
Alexander McNachten
Niel McCokron
Dnn Campbell

Roger Red
Timothy Titus
John Reed
Alexander Red
Donald Red
Duncan Red
Ronald McDugald

John McDugald
Duncan Gillerist
Petter Gillerist
Petter McEacheren
James Mount
John McDougall

On the Grants.
Adison Rising

WHITE CRICK.

Thos McCrara
Thomas Watson
Jno Nesbitt
Hugh Martin
James Ramage
Alexr Wright
John Guttrey
Samuel Guttrey
Goarg Guttrey
John Law
Willm Pough
John Kimist
Joseph McNiah
Barnett Smith
Daniel McNitt
David McNitt
Robbt Crighton
Math McClaughn
John Dunlap
Alexander McNitt
John McCleary
James Lytle
James McNitt
John McNitt
James Gilmore
John Hearshe
John Navens
Samuel Crossett
John Barnes
David Tomb
William Reid
Peter Mown
Robert Stewart
Archbald Stewart
John Young
Perter Wood

Leonard Will
Alexander Turner
John Lyon
Mathu McCloery
Richard McCloery
Danl Watson
Wm Hoy
Andrew McCloery
Joseph McCracken
James Savage
E. Clark
Isaac Lytle
John McFarlin
Robert Caldwell
Thomas Armstrong
John Armstrong
Robert Armstrong
James Armstrong
Daniel McCleary
Alexdr McNitt
Danl McNitt
David McNitt
John Clark
John Onel
James Hambleton
John Moore
James Moore
Hugh More
Daniel Hambleton
John Martin
Wm Hamble
James Willson
Hamilton McCollister
Alexr Stewart
Edward Savage
Edward Long
Moses Martin
James Crossett
Joshua Conkey
Charles Hutchon

Samuel Willson
Robert Hopkins
John Williams
Will Moffitt
Thomas Lyon
Renbert Turner
Will; Miller
James Johnson
James Henderson
Robert Hopkins Junr
John Duncan
Samuel Hopkins
Alexr Webster
George McKnight
James Craig
Richard Hoy
Alexander Simpson
John Thompson
Robert Getty
Adam Getty
David Getty
John Getty
Alexr Dougal
Alexander Gamel
Samuel Gamel
James Gamel
John Creighton
William Hamilton

LOCATION NOT DESIGNATED.

John Peek
David Whedor
Robert Willson
Josiah Parish
John Hamilton
James Willson
Solomon Wade
David Hopkins
David Wilson

[Endorsed]

January 25th 1775 Read in Council, and the
further Consideration thereof postponed

LORD DARTMOUTH TO LT. GOV. COLDEN

[Lord. Dec. XLIV.]

Whitehall Decr 10th 1774.

Sir,

I have received your letters N^o. 6 & 7 and have laid them
before the King, together with the Petition & affidavit inclosed
in the first of them, relative to the lawless and violent proceed-

only the Property

full

WALLADER COLDEN

TE COUNTY

ING A REPRESENTATIVE

den Esq' Lieut' Gover-
His Majesties Province

In Council

ncipal Inhabitation Free-
te;

representation In General
Inconveniences Which
to your Honour and the
et Earnestly pray That
ed to order Writ to be
cause two persons to be
General Assembly; and
ever pray.

their Names in the Column
y Belong to &c.

John McDugald
Duncan Gillerist
Petter Gillerist
Petter McEachern
James Mount
John McDougall

ings of such of the Inhabitants of the Township of Bennington, as claim lands in that Township under Grants from New Hampshire.

The circumstances attending those Disturbances are very alarming ; and if it be true that those parts of the Province are now an Asylum for Fugitives from every other part of America, it certainly is become an object that deserves the fullest attention. I cannot however be of opinion that the assistance of the King's Troops ought to be called for until every other effort has been tried & found insufficient.

Whenever the matter comes to that Issue it will certainly be Duty of the King's servants to advise His Majesty to strengthen the hands of Government by an application of a Military Force, but I do not at present see sufficient ground for the adoption of such a Measure, and I cannot be without hopes that, when the present very alarming situation of the King's affairs in North America, from other causes, will leave our hands more at liberty, some means may be found to accomodate these Disputes without the Risk of Bloodshed.

I trust it will not be long before we shall find sufficient Leisure for such a consideration, and His Majesty's subjects who have claims in that part of the country under grants from New York, may rest assured that their Pretensions will meet with every Countenance and support that can be shown consistent with Justice : for I can with truth say that the conduct of that Province in General, & more especially in the present moment, has been such as justly intitles its well disposed and peaceable Inhabitants to His Majesty's particular Favor and Indulgence : and I have the satisfaction to assure you that their conduct is seen in a very favorable Light, and the Wishes they have in general expressed that all violence might be avoided, & the Sovereign authority of the Supreme Legislature might be supported, are graciously considered by the King as Evidences of their Respect & Affection for his Majesty, & of the just sense they entertain of the Rights of the British Empire.

I am &c^a

DARTMOUTH.

Lieutenant Gov^r Colden.

OUTRAGE COMMITTED ON THE REV. BENJAMIN HOUGH BY THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his
Majesties Lieutenant Governor of the province of
New York and the Territories thereon depending in
America &c.

IN COUNCIL

The Petition of Benjamin Hough one of his Majesty's
Justices of the peace for the County of Charlotte in
Behalf of himself and other Magistrates & Inhabitants
of the said County of Charlotte, and the County of
Albany.

Most humbly Sheweth

That with great Grief of Heart your Petitioner finds himself
reduced to the Necessity of renewing his complaints against a
Confederacy of lawless Rioters; known by the Name of the
Bennington Mob, who by a series of the most daring outrages,
have so long disturbed the Peace and abused the Magistrates
and Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte, and the North eastern
District of the County of Albany with Impunity.

That your petitioner in vain flattered himself, that the provi-
sion made by the Legislature at the last Session, for preventing
disorders, so disgraceful to Government, would have checked
their Insolence, and contributed to the Redress and security of
the peaceable Inhabitants: But such is the Temper of those
violent men hardened by a Repetition of the most enormous
offences, that, instead of being awed into submission or forbear-
ance, they are actually proceeding in the accomplishment of the
iniquitous Resolutions which they long since formed of laying
violent Hands on all who will not involve themselves in their
Crimes, plundering them of their property and expelling them
from the Country.

That in pursuance of this ruinous project they on the twenty
sixth day of January last, with an armed Power seized and
bound your Petitioner; violently forced him from his residence,
kept him in close confinement for several days; tried him before

DARTMOUTH.

a mock Tribunal; condemned him to receive two hundred stripes on his naked Back; carried that ignominious sentence into the severest execution; and then banished him from the Country on pain of receiving five hundred Lashes in case he should be found within what they assume as their Jurisdiction.

That although they had thus satiated their vengeance upon your petitioner and seen him bleeding and fainting under his wounds; and tho' they had dragged him suddenly from his house without giving him Time to provide himself for a journey or to settle his affairs, they would not suffer him to return to his Family for a day; but insisted that he should go forward towards this City of New York, or Albany; and to add to their arrogance publicly gave him a Certificate; that he had received full punishment for the crime with which they had charged him; to which Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, two of their principal Leaders, did not hesitate to Subscribe their Names.

That the mock Court, before which your Petitioner was thus abused consisted of the following persons to wit, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, James Mead, Gideon Warren, and Jesse Sawyer, who acted in the double office of Accusers and Judges; That no less than four other persons were appointed to execute their sentence, to wit Winthrop Hoyt of Bennington, Abel Benedict of Arlington John Sawyer, & another with whose Name your petitioner is unacquainted; and that each of them alternatly whipped your petitioner till the full Number of two hundred stripes were inflicted.

That the only provocation which they pretended for this barbarous treatment was that your petitioner had complained to Government of their former Misconduct towards the Magistrates and Inhabitants of the said Counties; that he had discouraged people from joining them in their unwarrantable proceedings; and that he had accepted and exercised the office of a magistrate for the said county of Charlotte contrary to their Injunctions.

That the said Rioters have publicly proclaimed their intention to treat every other Inhabitant who will not unite with them in their flagitious practices with the same severity.

That the intolerable Grievances which your petitioner and others have sustained and the Dangers they are daily exposed to,

from the said Rioters, are more fully set forth in the several Depositions of your petitioners Daniel Walker and Sandy Trueby- which are herewith presented to your Honour, and to which to avoid prolixity he begs leave to refer.

That your Petitioner is fully perswaded that unless some protection is provided for the said suffering inhabitants, they will soon be cruelly insulted and abused in their persons; plundered of their property; and driven from their Habitations in the utmost wretchedness and distress.

Your Petitioner therefore in behalf of himself and those much injured and unhappy people once more implores the Interposition of Government for their preservation: humbly hoping that they will not be suffered thus to fall victims to the Fury of a licentious and ungovernable Mob: but that they will be rescued from the ruin which hangs over them, and placed in that state of security, for which in a British Government no loyal subject ever sued in vain. And your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

(Endorsed 1775, March 9th Read in Council.)

AFFIDAVIT IN SUPPORT OF THE PRECEDING PETITION.

TRIAL AND SENTENCE OF REV. BENJAMIN HOUGH.

City of New York, ss. BENJAMIN HOUGH one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte being duly Sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth & saith, that on or about the twenty Six day of January last past about eight o'clock in the morning, this Deponent being at some distance from His Dwelling House, but in view thereof observed three persons Stop at his door and enter his Said House, this Deponent's whole Family (except a child of about Six years of age) being absent; that immediately thereupon, this Deponent was attacked by about thirty persons a Number of whom were armed with Firelocks Swords and Hatchets: That upon their approach this Deponent attempted to get into his House to Secure his arms and Stand upon his Defence but that this Depo

nent observing that Winthorp Hoyt of Bennington one of the three persons this Deponent had observed going into his House Stood at the Threshold of this Deponents Door, with this Deponents Sword and pistol in His Hands; he this Deponent found it would be to no purpose either to attempt to escape or to make Resistance. That thereupon Peleg Sunderland of the said County of Charlotte, came up to this Deponent with a Hatchet in his Hand and slapping this Deponent on the Shoulder told him he was his prisoner. That he the said Peleg Sunderland and the other persons who were with him forced this Deponent into a Sleigh and carried him about fifty Miles to the Southward of this Deponents place of Residence, to a place by them called Sunderland, where they kept this Deponent until the thirtieth of the said Month of January in close confinement part of the Time bound, and always under a strong Guard with drawn Swords. That Sylvanus Brown, James Meed, Samuel Campbell, one Devinels, one Powers, Stephen Meed one Cooly and one Lymen were among the persons who so Seized and detained this Deponent and with Respect to the Rest of them they were either Strangers to this Deponent, or he cannot recollect their Names at present. That while they had the Deponent so in Custody at Sunderland, some of the said Rioters informed this Deponent, that he could not have his Trial till the Monday following because they intended to send for Ethan Allen and Seth Warner who were then at Bennington and who are two of the principal Ringleaders of the Bennington Mob. That on the said thirtieth Day of January, the said Rioters appointed a Court for the Trial of this Deponent which consisted of the following persons (to wit) the said Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, James Meed, Gideon Warren and Jesse Sawyer, and they being seated ordered this Deponent to be brought before them: That he was accordingly brought before them as a prisoner—guarded by persons with drawn Swords. That thereupon the said Ethan Allen laid the three following Accusations to the charge of this Deponent (to wit) 1st That this Deponent had complained to the Government of New York of their [the Rioters] mobing and injuring Benjamin Spencer Esq^r and other persons. 2^d That the Deponent had

gton one of the
 g into his House
 Door, with this
 e this Deponent
 mpt to escape or
 underland of the
 Deponent with a
 t on the Shoulder
 ld Peleg Sunder-
 him forced this
 fifty Miles to the
 nce, to a place by
 his Deponent until
 close confinement
 strong Guard with
 nes Meed, Samuel
 n Meed one Cooly
 who so Seized and
 o the Rest of them
 ent, or he cannot
 while they had the
 e of the said Rioters
 ave his Trial till the
 end for Ethan Allen
 on and who are two
 gton Mob. That on
 Rioters appointed a
 ich consisted of the
 Allen, Seth Warner,
 eed, Gideon Warren
 dered this Deponent
 accordingly brought
 persons with drawn
 Allen laid the three
 s Deponent (to wit)
 the Government of
 nd injuring Benjamin
 at the Deponent, had

dissuaded and discouraged the people from joining the Mob in
 their proceedings and 3^{dly} That the Deponent had taken a com-
 mission of the peace under the Government of New York, and
 exercised his office as a Magistrate for the County of Charlotte,
 alledging that this Deponent well knew that they (the Mob) did
 not allow of any Magistrate there. That after the said accusa-
 tions were so made the said Ethan Allen told the Deponent that
 he was at Liberty to plead for himself, if he had anything to say.
 That this Deponent then demanded of him the said Ethan Allen
 and the rest of the pretended Judges whether he (this Deponent)
 had ever done Injustice to any Man in the Execution of his
 Office as Magistrate? To which they answered that they could
 not charge him with any Injustice in the execution of his Office,
 nor had they any complaint of that kind to make against him;
 the said Seth Warner in particular declaring that they would as
 willingly have him for a Magistrate as any Man whatever, but
 that they would not under their present circumstances suffer any
 Magistrate at all. That the Deponent then asked the said
 pretended Judges whether they could accuse this Deponent of
 busying himself or intermeddling with Respect to Titles of Lands?
 To which the said Ethan Allen answered; in the Negative and
 that they had not heard, nor did they pretend to charge him with
 any thing of that kind. That the Deponent then added that
 with respect to their three charges against him, that he admitted
 them to be true. That he had made such complaint to the
 Government of New York of the proceedings of the said Riotors
 against the said Benjamin Spencer and others. That he had used
 his Endeavours to dissuade people from joining the said Riotors
 in their proceeding, and that he had accepted a Commission from
 the said Government for and exercised the office of a Magistrate
 for the said County of Charlotte, and that all this he had a good
 Right to do and looked upon as his duty. That after some
 farther argumentation the said pretended Judges withdrew to
 another House to consider of their Judgment and in about two
 or three Hours returned to the door of the House, where the
 Deponent remained, and ordered him to be brought out near a
 Tree, where the said pretended Judges placed themselves encir-
 cled by a Number of armed Men, into the Midst of which Circle

this Deponent was conducted as a prisoner by four men with drawn Swords, and that thereupon the said Ethan Allen who all along acted as the chief or principal judge pronounced the following sentence against this Deponent, which he read from a paper, which he held in his hand to wit, That they had erected a combination of judicious men for his Trial and had accused him in the Manner before mentioned (repeating the accusation) That the Deponent had pleaded Self Justification which they (the said pretended Judges) had found insufficient to excuse him from punishment, and that therefore their Judgment was that the Deponent should be tyed up to a Tree and receive two hundred lashes on the naked Back, and then as soon as he should be able should depart the New Hampshire Grants and not return again upon pain of receiving five hundred Lashes. That upon some persons observing that he this Deponent ought not to be suffered to return while Matters remained in their present condition, the said Allen added no, not 'till his Majesty's pleasure shall be known in the premises. That thereupon this Deponent immediately had his Clothes taken off and he was stripped to the skin, and four persons being by the said pretended Court appointed to carry the said sentence into Execution this Deponent accordingly received the two hundred Lashes on his naked Back with whips of cords; which Lashes were inflicted by each of the said Executioners giving the Deponent alternately a Number of Lashes, tho' at the close he thinks he received from each of them ten. That the said Robert Cochran who declared himself to be Adjutant of the Rioters stood during the whole scene near this Deponent and frequently urged the said Executioners to lay on their Blows well and to strike harder and particularly repeated such Directions with respect to the last ten inflicted by each of the said Executioners. That it was often mentioned by some of the Rioters, that if any of this Deponents Friends should intercede or in any Manner favour him they should share the same Fate. That the aforesaid Winthorp Hoyt of Bennington who professed himself to be Drum Major Abel Benedict of Arlington and John Sawyer and a person whose Name this Deponent could not learn were the four persons who so whipped this Deponent. That this Deponent was very much wounded and

bled considerably by the said abuse; And the Deponent being very faint was put into the care of one Doctor Washburn who conducted him into a House. That the Deponent declared to the Rioters, that it was a great Hardship, that he was not suffered to take care of his Interest & Child who was left without Father or Mother; the deponent's wife being absent on a distant visit to her parents. That the Rioters notwithstanding insisted that the sentence should be put in Execution and the Deponent leave the Country accordingly. And the Deponent further saith that after he had been so abused the said Ethan Allen delivered him a paper in writing signed by him and Seth Warner in the words and figures following to wit,

"Sunderland January the 30th Day A D 1775. This may certify the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants that Benjamin Hough hath this Day rec'd a full punishment for his crimes committed heretofore against this Country and our Inhabitants. are ordered to give him the sd Huff free and unmolested Passport toward the City of New York or to the Westward of our Grants he behaving as becometh Given under our Hands the Day and Date aforesaid.

"ETHAN ALLEN
"SETH WARNER"

And he this Deponent having recovered his strength the next Day proceeded on Foot on his Journey towards the City of New York. That while this Deponent was in custody of the said Rioters he heard the said Ethan Allen say, that he expected they should be obliged to drive off all the Durhamites (meaning the Inhabitants of the Town of Durham in the County of Charlotte.) That this Deponent frequently heard the said Rioters Declare that they would have little Walker (meaning Daniel Walker) and Thomas Bracton (the Constable that served under this Deponent) if they could be found above Ground and that they further threatened that they would for the future be more severe with the damned Yorkers (meaning persons who would not join with them in their riotous proceedings) and would whip them within an Inch of their Lives. That for the future they would not be at the trouble and expence of giving them a Trial; but that the persons who met with should punish them immediately. That this Deponent while he was so confined heard the said Rioters further declare, that they were sorry that they had not inflicted upon Doctor Adams (who lived in Arlington and

against whom they had taken offence) five hundred lashes instead of hoisting him up & exposing him upon Landlord Fay's Sign post, where was fixed a dead Catamount. That this Deponent also heard the said Ethan Allen declare in the said Mob that he expected shortly to have a fight with the damned Yorkers, for that they would hear how the Mob had abused their Magistrates, but that he believed them to be damned Cowards or that they would have come out against them long before. That this Deponent on his way to New York called at the house of Bliss Willoughby and Ebenezer Cole Esq^r two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany residing near Bennington. That he found them armed in great Distress and Danger and having people in their Houses ready to take arms in their Defence in Case they should be attacked by the Rioters, which as they assured this Deponent they hourly expected. That this Deponent on his way to New York also called at Pownal Town part of which lies within the Manor of Renselaerwyck as this Deponent has been informed by the Inhabitants of the said Town [who were] in great Commotion and uneasiness on account of the said Rioters. That he understood from some of the said Inhabitants, that they had agreed to take leases for their possession under the proprietor of the said Manor, but that they dared not for fear of the said Rioters who had threatned them severely and one of the said Inhabitants in particular told this Deponent that he had taken a Lease for his Farm of the said proprietor but should on that account be obliged to give it up. That when this Deponent left the said Pownal Town he met George Gardiner Esq^r of Pownal Town aforesaid also one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of Albany who told the Deponent that the State of the said Town was very dangerous and difficult, that he expected every day to be prevented by the Rioters from exercising his office That he was apprehensive that unless Government should give them some protection many of the Inhabitants of the said Town would join the said Rioters and earnestly entreated this Deponent to exert his utmost endeavours to procure such protection. That this Deponent on his way to New York conversed with James Clark who was in his employ and who informed this deponent (and which Deponent verily

believes to be true) that since this Deponent was so seized by the said Mob John Lord, Joseph Randel & Clark three of this Deponents Neighbours had been very much abused and insulted by the said Mob, and that the said John Lord was turned out of his possession and obliged to fly the Country And the Deponent further says that the said Mob robbed him of his arms to wit, a Hanger and pistol which he has not been able since to procure. And the Deponent further saith that he has frequently been informed and verily believes it to be true that the said Rioters have a design to put an End to Law and Justice in the County of Cumberland and that they went so farr as to appoint a Day upon which to make the Attempt: but it did not then take place and further the Deponent Saith not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

Sworn this Seventh day of March
MDCCLXXV. Before me

DANLL HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: SANDY TRUEBY of Fairfield in the Colony of Connecticut Farmer of full age being sworn deposeseth and Saith. that about the latter end of January last he saw Benjamin Hough of the County of Charlotte Esqr at the House of Michael Veel at a place called Danby in the said County. That the said Benjamin Hough was then a prisoner and guarded by a number of men, of whom Peleg Sunderland (who is called one of the Captains of the Mob) appeared to have the command. That the Deponent there saw one of the Mob strike the said Benjamin Hough on his Head once or twice with a sheathed Cutlass upon which the Deponent who was a stranger to the said Mob as well as to the said Benjamin Hough from Motives of Humanity interfered and entreated them not to use him in that Manner And the Deponent further saith that he afterwards saw the said Benjamin Hough at the Honse of Justus Sherwood at Sunderland in the said County, where he was also kept in close custody by the said Rioters. That this Deponent was informed by several of the Rioters that the said Benjamin Hough had been tryed found guilty and condemned to receive two hundred

Lashes and that they had accordingly laid them on well : but this Deponent was not present at either of the said Transactions. That John Sawyer of Arlington informed this Deponent that he had given the said Benjamin Hough fifty of the said Lashes well laid on, and further saith not.

SANDY TRUEBY.

Sworn this Seventh Day of March

MDCCLXXV. Before me

DANL. HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss : DANIEL WALKER of the Township of Durham in the County of Charlotte Farmer being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith that he is an Inhabitant of a Tract of Land called Durham which was originally settled by people from Rhode Island under the claim of John Henry Lidius and afterwards granted to the said settlers under the great Seal of the province of New York. That he this Deponent was present when Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Remember Baker and others of the Bennington Rioters held a pretended Court for the Trial of Benjamin Spencer Esq^r one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of Charlotte, and saw the said Rioters in part pull down demolish and burn the dwelling house of the said Benjamin Spencer. That the next day this Deponent passing by the dwelling house of Simpson Jennings then Coroner of the said County ; the said Robert Cochran being in Company with the said Remember Baker ordered this deponent to remove the Cribs of Corn which were near the dwelling house of the said Simpson Jennings adding we well send our Boys immediately to set the house in flames, That the Deponent did not think proper to comply with the orders of the said Robert Cochran ; but went to his own house, from whence he saw the house of the said Simpson Jennings in flames which reduced it to ashes. And this Deponent further says, that he has always acted orderly and peaceably towards Government and inoffensively towards his Neighbours. That he hath nevertheless incurred the Resentment of the said Mob who have from

em on well : but
said Transactions.
Deponent that he
e said Lashes well

SANDY TRUEBY.

of the Township of
r being duly sworn
deposeth and Saith
alled Durham which
de Island under the
s granted to the said
vince of New York.
n Ethan Allen, Seth
nd, Remember Baker
d a pretended Court
one of his Majesty's
of Charlotte, and saw
h and burn the dwell-
That the next day
se of Simpson Jennings
Robert Cochran being
ker ordered this depo-
were near the dwell-
lding we well send our
es, That the Deponent
he orders of the said
house, from whence he
ngs in flames which re-
urther says, that he has
wards Government and
That he hath neverthe-
Mob who have from

time to time threatned to abuse him and turn him out of posses-
sion of his Land. And as this Deponent has been informed and
verily believes to be true they have also frequently threatned to
burn his house over his Head. And this Deponent saith that
he was under continual apprehensions of great danger to his
person & property by Reason of the said threats and violent
proceedings of the said Rioters and thought it necessary for his
own preservation (as in fact he hath done) to keep Fire Arms
loaded in his dwelling house that he might be ready to stand on
his defence whenever he should be attacked. And the deponent
further saith that being informed that Benjamin Hough Esqr one
of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of
Charlotte was seized and carried off by the said Bennington
Rioters this Deponent and some other persons made preparations
to rescue him, but found it was too late. That a few days after-
wards this deponent being on a visit to Pownal Town met with
the said Benjamin Hough after he had been abused beaten and
set at Liberty by the said Rioters. That the said Benjamin
Hough shewed him his naked back which was then sore and
appeared to have been much cut & wounded and the waistcoat
which he then wore was stiff with Blood. That the Deponent
on his said Journey to pownal was informed that a message had
been left for him by one of his Neighbours, that the Mob had
sworn that they would have him if he was above Ground. That
this Deponent shortly afterwards received a letter from his Wife,
informing him that if he would make an acknowledgment to
the Mob and join them in their proceedings or contribute to-
wards their support, it might be safe for him to return to his
house, if not, it would be best for him to keep away. That this
Deponent not being able to reconcile to his conscience the terms
imposed on him by the said Rioters, and being at the same time
apprehensive of real danger from the said Mob to his person in
case he should return, is from motives of self preservation
obliged to quit his Habitation and Family and is well persuaded
that he cannot with any Degree of safety return Home without
Danger from the said Rioters. That this Deponent on his way
to New York called at the House of Bliss Willoughby Esqr one
of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany

residing near Bennington. That he found him armed in great distress & danger and having people in his House ready to take arms in his Defence in Case he should be attacked by the Rioters which he assured this Deponent he hourly expected. And further this deponent saith not.

DANIEL WALKER Jun^r.

Sworn before me this 7th Day of
March MDCCLXXV.

DANL HORSMANDEN

City of New York ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of the County of Charlotte Esquire and Daniel Walker of same County Farmer being duly sworn, depose and say, that among other Distresses which the Inhabitants of Durham and others in the said County well affected to Government labour under, it is a generall complaint (which these Deponents have frequently heard and verily believe to be true) that they cannot have the Benefit of the Law, or by any Means recover the just Debts owing to them by the Rioters, or any of their party; while the Sheriff of the County of Charlotte or his officers are permitted and encouraged by the Mob to serve processes upon all who are friends to Government And these Deponents have also understood, and verily believe that neither the said Sheriff or his Officers dare to venture within the District, where the Rioters live, without express leave from the Leaders of the Mob. That these Deponents have heard it frequently mentioned in conversation and verily believe it to be true, that about a twelve month since, one of the Sheriffs Deputies, whose Name these Deponents think was Hide was escorted by Robert Cochran one of the principal Leaders of the Rioters (who was armed with a sword and pistols) in order to assist the said Officer in serving Writts on several persons, esteemed by the Rioters Friends to Government, which as these Deponents understood and verily believe were served accordingly. And these Deponents further say that they have repeatedly heard several of their Neighbors in and about Durham declare that they had obtained processes out of the Inferiour Court of Common pleas for the said County for just Debts due to them from people

of the party of the said Rioters, but that they never were able to get any of them executed and further these Deponents say not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH
DANIEL WALKER

Sworn before me this eighteenth
Day of March MDCCLXXV

DANL HORSMANDEN.

INFORMATION RECEIVED OF A RIOT IN CUMBERLAND CO.

In Council March 21st 1775.

His Honor the Lieutenant Governor informed the Council, that he had called them together in Consequence of his having received Information of some Violent Outrages and Disorders which have lately happened in the County of Cumberland, that he had requested Coll Wells and Crean Brush Esq^r the Representatives of the said County to attend with the Persons who are said to have brought the Intelligence. The said Coll Wells and Mr Brush with the two Persons who came Express attending accordingly were called in, and being desired to give a Relation of what had happened. Mr Brush informed his Honor and the Board that on Monday the 13th day of this Inst. about eighty Persons assembled and took Possession of the Court House in Westminster in the County of Cumberland, in order to prevent the opening and holding of the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace which were to come on the Ensuing Day: That they were in Part Armed and it was then said that others were gathering and arming to join them. That the Sherif and Magistrates Assembled and sent several Messages to the Rioters desiring and warning them to leave the Court House, that they repeatedly refused and violently drove from the Door the said Messengers. That the Sherif and Magistrates then went to the Court House and by Public Proclamation required the Mob to depart, and upon their refusal the Magistrates ordered three Guns to be fired into the Room but above the Door and in such

a manner as not to injure their Persons. That thereupon the Mob returned the Fire upon the Magistrates and their Assistants and wounded Mr Justice Butterfield, when the Magistrates fired upon the said Mob and a Violent affray ensued, in which one of the Rioters was killed and nine wounded, That on the next day the Justices opened the said Court and were proceeding to Business when a number of Persons partly of the said County and partly from the Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire assembled, Surrounded the Court House and made the Judges Sheriff Clerk of the said Court and several other Persons their Prisoners, and have Confined them in the County Goal, That one Cockran who is a notorious Ringleader of the Riots at Bennington, was a principal in this Mob, and that the Rioters have threatned to try by their own Authority the Magistrates and others whom they have taken Prisoners for the Massacry, as they Term it, which they have committed—And the said Coll Wells, Mr Brush and the Expresses being withdrawn: His Honor required the advice of the Council in this Emergency.

The Council humbly advise that the two Persons who came Express do severally put into Writing the particular Circumstances relating to this Affair and attest to the same, and that his Honor do send the said Depositions to the General Assembly together with a Message warmly urging them to proceed immediately to the consideration of this important Intelligence and adopt some effectual Measures by which a total stop may be put to Evils of so Alarming a Nature, and the principal Aiders and Abettors of such Violent Outrages brought to Condign Punishment.

RIOT AND BLOODSHED IN CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

City of New York, ss: OLIVER CHURCH of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland of the Age of nineteen years and Joseph Hancock of Hopkinson in the County of Middlesex in the province of Massachusetts Bay Taylor of full age being

duly Sworn severally make Oath, and first the said Oliver Church for himself saith that on the Saturday next before the Tuesday on which the last Inferiour Courts of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions for the County of Cumberland was to be held he returned home to Brattleborough aforesaid having been absent about two months. That the Deponent then heard it currently reported at Brattleborough that the Rioters had threatened they would meet in a Body to prevent his Majestys Judges and Justices from opening the said Inferiour Courts. That on the next day being Sunday William Patterson Esquire High Sheriff of the said County of Cumberland came to Brattleborough and confirmed the said Report and desired the Inhabitants to go with him the next day to Westminster the Town where the said Courts were to be held to assist him in keeping the peace and Suppressing the Rioters. That on the next morning being Monday the thirteenth day of this Instant March the Deponent with several other Inhabitants of Brattleborough to the number of about twenty-five unarmed except with Staves attended the said Sheriff from Brattleborough to Westminster and upon the Road were joined by about as many more from other Townships about fourteen of whom had Fire Arms. That upon their arrival at Westminster about sunset they found the Court House had been taken possession of by between Eighty and ninety People many of whom had Fire Arms and the rest in general had Staves that they appeared very riotous and Tumultuous. That the said Sheriff immediately went up to the Court House and demanded Entrance, which they refused guarding all the doors. That thereupon the Sheriff with a loud voice made Proclamation for the said Rioters to disperse. That several of the said Rioters and in Particular one Charles Davenport of Fulham in the said County of Cumberland Carpenter cried out that they would stay as long as they pleased and that neither the said Sheriff or any of his men should have entrance there and that if he offered to take possession of the said Court House they would send him and all his men to Hell in fifteen minutes. That soon after the said Sheriff sent the Deponent and the Deponents Father with warrants to collect farther assistance and the Deponent of his own Knowledge can depose nothing

t thereupon the
l their Assistants
Magistrates fired
in which one of
t on the next day
proceeding to Busi-
said County and
etts Bay and New
House and made
l several other Per-
em in the County
Ringleader of the
Mob, and that the
authority the Magis-
isoners for the Mas-
ommitted—And the
es being withdrawn:
ouncil in this Emer-

o Persons who came
e particular Circum-
o the same, and that
he General Assembly
em to proceed imme-
tant Intelligence and
total stop may be put
principal Aiders and
t to Condign Punish-

RLAND COUNTY.

of Brattleborough in
of nineteen years and
ounty of Middelsex in
aylor of full age being

further of the Transactions of the said Rioters at the Court House being prevented from returning by being taken Sick through Fatigue. That besides the above named Charles Davenport he saw among the Rioters who had so taken possession of the Court House,—Leonard Spalding of Putney Farmer, Hosea Miller of Fulham yeoman and Daniel Serjeant of Fulham Farmer all these appeared to be principally active and besides these the Deponent recollects to have seen among the said Rioters Fairbank Moore Junior of Fulham Farmer, and Elias Wilder Junior of Fulham Farmer. That both the above Deponents have heard and verily believe it to be true it being the common Report that afterwards on the Evening of the same thirteenth day of March the said Sheriff and the Magistrates after having Repeatedly required the said Rioters to disperse without effect did about nine of the clock in the Evening pick out Ten or a dozen of his Party and arming them with staves except one who had a Sword and directed them to take possession of the Court House that they attempted it twice but were beat back, that thereupon to intimidate them three Guns were fired over their heads just above the Door. That thereupon the mob returned the fire from the House. That one of their Balls entered the Cuff of the Coat of Benjamin Butterfield Esquire one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the said County of Cumberland which went out of the elbow without hurting him and another went through his Coat Sleeve and just grazed the Skin. That a pistol was discharged by one of the Rioters at Benjamin Butterfield the Son of the above named Justice Butterfield so near that the Powder burnt a large hole in the breast of his Coat and one William Williams received a large wound in the head by one of the Balls discharged by the said Rioters. That thereupon the Sheriffs Party to the number of four or five fired upon the Rioters and killed one besides wounding several others when the Sheriff Commanded his Party not fire any more but to push foward with their Staves which they did and finally took possession of the Court House after much Resistance and several of the Rioters Prisoners that thereupon the Rioters sent Parties all armed to New Hampshire and the Neighbouring Counties for more force. That the next morning the Prisoners so taken were

10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525
 526
 527
 528
 529
 530
 531
 532
 533
 534
 535
 536
 537
 538
 539
 540
 541
 542
 543
 544
 545
 546
 547
 548
 549
 550
 551
 552
 553
 554
 555
 556
 557
 558
 559
 560
 561
 562
 563
 564
 565
 566
 567
 568
 569
 570
 571
 572
 573
 574
 575
 576
 577
 578
 579
 580
 581
 582
 583
 584
 585
 586
 587
 588
 589
 590
 591
 592
 593
 594
 595
 596
 597
 598
 599
 600
 601
 602
 603
 604
 605
 606
 607
 608
 609
 610
 611
 612
 613
 614
 615
 616
 617
 618
 619
 620
 621
 622
 623
 624
 625
 626
 627
 628
 629
 630
 631
 632
 633
 634
 635
 636
 637
 638
 639
 640
 641
 642
 643
 644
 645
 646
 647
 648
 649
 650
 651
 652
 653
 654
 655
 656
 657
 658
 659
 660
 661
 662
 663
 664
 665
 666
 667
 668
 669
 670
 671
 672
 673
 674
 675
 676
 677
 678
 679
 680
 681
 682
 683
 684
 685
 686
 687
 688
 689
 690
 691
 692
 693
 694
 695
 696
 697
 698
 699
 700
 701
 702
 703
 704
 705
 706
 707
 708
 709
 710
 711
 712
 713
 714
 715
 716
 717
 718
 719
 720
 721
 722
 723
 724
 725
 726
 727
 728
 729
 730
 731
 732
 733
 734
 735
 736
 737
 738
 739
 740
 741
 742
 743
 744
 745
 746
 747
 748
 749
 750
 751
 752
 753
 754
 755
 756
 757
 758
 759
 760
 761
 762
 763
 764
 765
 766
 767
 768
 769
 770
 771
 772
 773
 774
 775
 776
 777
 778
 779
 780
 781
 782
 783
 784
 785
 786
 787
 788
 789
 790
 791
 792
 793
 794
 795
 796
 797
 798
 799
 800
 801
 802
 803
 804
 805
 806
 807
 808
 809
 810
 811
 812
 813
 814
 815
 816
 817
 818
 819
 820
 821
 822
 823
 824
 825
 826
 827
 828
 829
 830
 831
 832
 833
 834
 835
 836
 837
 838
 839
 840
 841
 842
 843
 844
 845
 846
 847
 848
 849
 850
 851
 852
 853
 854
 855
 856
 857
 858
 859
 860
 861
 862
 863
 864
 865
 866
 867
 868
 869
 870
 871
 872
 873
 874
 875
 876
 877
 878
 879
 880
 881
 882
 883
 884
 885
 886
 887
 888
 889
 890
 891
 892
 893
 894
 895
 896
 897
 898
 899
 900
 901
 902
 903
 904
 905
 906
 907
 908
 909
 910
 911
 912
 913
 914
 915
 916
 917
 918
 919
 920
 921
 922
 923
 924
 925
 926
 927
 928
 929
 930
 931
 932
 933
 934
 935
 936
 937
 938
 939
 940
 941
 942
 943
 944
 945
 946
 947
 948
 949
 950
 951
 952
 953
 954
 955
 956
 957
 958
 959
 960
 961
 962
 963
 964
 965
 966
 967
 968
 969
 970
 971
 972
 973
 974
 975
 976
 977
 978
 979
 980
 981
 982
 983
 984
 985
 986
 987
 988
 989
 990
 991
 992
 993
 994
 995
 996
 997
 998
 999
 1000
 1001
 1002
 1003
 1004
 1005
 1006
 1007
 1008
 1009
 1010
 1011
 1012
 1013
 1014
 1015
 1016
 1017
 1018
 1019
 1020
 1021
 1022
 1023
 1024
 1025
 1026
 1027
 1028
 1029
 1030
 1031
 1032
 1033
 1034
 1035
 1036
 1037
 1038
 1039
 1040
 1041
 1042
 1043
 1044
 1045
 1046
 1047
 1048
 1049
 1050
 1051
 1052
 1053
 1054
 1055
 1056
 1057
 1058
 1059
 1060
 1061
 1062
 1063
 1064
 1065
 1066
 1067
 1068
 1069
 1070
 1071
 1072
 1073
 1074
 1075
 1076
 1077
 1078
 1079
 1080
 1081
 1082
 1083
 1084
 1085
 1086
 1087
 1088
 1089
 1090
 1091
 1092
 1093
 1094
 1095
 1096
 1097
 1098
 1099
 1100
 1101
 1102
 1103
 1104
 1105
 1106
 1107
 1108
 1109
 1110
 1111
 1112
 1113
 1114
 1115
 1116
 1117
 1118
 1119
 1120
 1121
 1122
 1123
 1124
 1125
 1126
 1127
 1128
 1129
 1130
 1131
 1132
 1133
 1134
 1135
 1136
 1137
 1138
 1139
 1140
 1141
 1142
 1143
 1144
 1145
 1146
 1147
 1148
 1149
 1150
 1151
 1152
 1153
 1154
 1155
 1156
 1157
 1158
 1159
 1160
 1161
 1162
 1163
 1164
 1165
 1166
 1167
 1168
 1169
 1170
 1171
 1172
 1173
 1174
 1175
 1176
 1177
 1178
 1179
 1180
 1181
 1182
 1183
 1184
 1185
 1186
 1187
 1188
 1189
 1190
 1191
 1192
 1193
 1194
 1195
 1196
 1197
 1198
 1199
 1200
 1201
 1202
 1203
 1204
 1205
 1206
 1207
 1208
 1209
 1210
 1211
 1212
 1213
 1214
 1215
 1216
 1217
 1218
 1219
 1220
 1221
 1222
 1223
 1224
 1225
 1226
 1227
 1228
 1229
 1230
 1231
 1232
 1233
 1234
 1235
 1236
 1237
 1238
 1239
 1240
 1241
 1242
 1243
 1244
 1245
 1246
 1247
 1248
 1249
 1250
 1251
 1252
 1253
 1254
 1255
 1256
 1257
 1258
 1259
 1260
 1261
 1262
 1263
 1264
 1265
 1266
 1267
 1268
 1269
 1270
 1271
 1272
 1273
 1274
 1275
 1276
 1277
 1278
 1279
 1280
 1281
 1282
 1283
 1284
 1285
 1286
 1287
 1288
 1289
 1290
 1291
 1292
 1293
 1294
 1295
 1296
 1297
 1298
 1299
 1300
 1301
 1302
 1303
 1304
 1305
 1306
 1307
 1308
 1309
 1310
 1311
 1312
 1313
 1314
 1315
 1316
 1317
 1318
 1319
 1320
 1321
 1322
 1323
 1324
 1325
 1326
 1327
 1328
 1329
 1330
 1331
 1332
 1333
 1334
 1335
 1336
 1337
 1338
 1339
 1340
 1341
 1342
 1343
 1344
 1345
 1346
 1347
 1348
 1349
 1350
 1351
 1352
 1353
 1354
 1355
 1356
 1357
 1358
 1359
 1360
 1361
 1362
 1363
 1364
 1365
 1366
 1367
 1368
 1369
 1370
 1371
 1372
 1373
 1374
 1375
 1376
 1377
 1378
 1379
 1380
 1381
 1382
 1383
 1384
 1385
 1386
 1387
 1388
 1389
 1390
 1391
 1392
 1393
 1394
 1395
 1396
 1397
 1398
 1399
 1400
 1401
 1402
 1403
 1404
 1405
 1406
 1407
 1408
 1409
 1410
 1411
 1412
 1413
 1414
 1415
 1416
 1417
 1418
 1419
 1420
 1421
 1422
 1423
 1424
 1425
 1426
 1427
 1428
 1429
 1430
 1431
 1432
 1433
 1434
 1435
 1436
 1437
 1438
 1439
 1440
 1441
 1442
 1443
 1444
 1445
 1446
 1447
 1448
 1449
 1450
 1451
 1452
 1453
 1454
 1455
 1456
 1457
 1458
 1459
 1460
 1461
 1462
 1463
 1464
 1465
 1466
 1467
 1468
 1469
 1470
 1471
 1472
 1473
 1474
 1475
 1476
 1477
 1478
 1479
 1480
 1481
 1482
 1483
 1484
 1485
 1486
 1487
 1488
 1489
 1490
 1491
 1492
 1493
 1494

from General talk out of doors that the People from Fulham Putney and the neighbouring Towns had come up so exasperated that they had determined to fire upon every person they should find in the Court House until they had taken their own satisfaction but that they had been prevented by some who came from New Hampshire That as soon as the said Mob had taken possession of the Court House as last above mentioned and had thereby made prisoners of the Sheriff and some of his party and also of some of the Magistrates they sent out several parties to pick up such of the Sheriff's party as they could find and to waylay the Roads that they should not escape and the Deponent saith he saw a Body of about twelve with a Leader come to Tavern in Westminster to apprehend one Knights an Attorney one Serjeant a Constable and the said William Williams all of the Sheriffs Posse That the next morning about eight or nine o'clock the Deponent going towards the Court House saw a Party of the Rioters who had made Prisoner of Oliver Wells who is one of the son's of Judge Wells and Mr Hill an Inhabitant of Westminster both of whom they carried to and imprisoned in the Court House That shortly after this Leonard Spalding above mentioned charged the Deponent with having been one of those who came to reinforce the Sheriff whereupon he was surrounded stopt and examined but was at length permitted to go at large upon proof being given that he was not an Inhabitant of this province That shortly after the Deponent saw one Thomas Ellis one of the Sheriffs posse seized by another Party of the Rioters and confined in the Court house and soon after being at the House of Crean Brush Esquire he saw a fresh party of about three hundred Rioters armed headed by Solomon Hervey of Fulham Practitioner of Physic who arrived with a Drum beating having in their Custody four more of the Sheriffs party who being on their way home had been intercepted by this Party of the Rioters and after they had been examined by them before the Court House were dismissed first being disarmed and had a pass given them Signed by the said Solomon Hervey who was lately appointed a Colonel among them at a County Convention held about three weeks before at Westminster for Redress of Grievances when they appointed as the Deponent has heard and believes a

variety of Field Officers to command their Forces That upon the morning of this Day as the Deponent passed and repassed among the mob he observed they were very violent and from what the Deponent heard them say to one another he is apprehensive of the worst consequences to the persons confined by them as aforesaid some of the Mob speaking as tho' they were desirous to fire volleys thro the House others as tho' they wanted to have the Sheriff turned out to them and one man in particular said his flesh crawled to be tomahawking them that they called those who are for supporting order and Government Tories and the Deponent heard many of the Rioters say they saw now what the damned Tories would be at that they were a pack of murderers and they wanted to serve them in their own kind that in the mean time the wife of the said Samuel Gale and the wife of the above mentioned Mr Hill obtained leave to speak to their Husbands under confinement in the Court House as aforesaid and upon their return Mr Gale told the Deponent that her Husband had an opportunity of speaking to her in a whisper to desire her to send the Deponent to Mr Wells her mother requesting she would send somebody immediately to the City of New York to acquaint Colonel Wells and Mr Brush of the proceedings of the said Rioters that the Governor and Council might be apprized of their Situation and send them relief without Delay at the same time desiring that she would send some Person upon whom no suspicion could fall for that he feared if the Rioters discovered the attempt they would massacre the Prisoners without mercy that the Deponent at Mr Gales request immediately set off to Brattleborough with this message to Mr Wells and went in company with those who had the pass from Solomon Hervey as abovementioned that they had not got a mile on their Journey before they were taken Prisoners again by another party of the Mob but were released upon producing the said pass That upon the Road the Deponent saw Robert Cockran armed with a Sword and Pistols who said he was Captain of the Boys of the Green mountains That there was Fifty pounds reward offered for taking him and tauntingly asked why the Deponent and those that were with him did not attempt it That the said Robert Cockran said he was going to Westminster to

see the matter settled and have Revenge that he had left his Party passing the West River that he had heard that Lawyer Knights Josiah Arms of Brattleborough and Lieutenant Osgood of New Fane had assisted the Sheriff and that he would have them if they continued upon Earth that he would see who was for the Lord and who was for Balaam that shortly the Deponent met the party of the said Robert Cockran consisting of about forty or fifty men mostly armed That upon the Deponent's arrival at Judge Wells' M^{rs} Wells desired the Deponent and the said Oliver Church to proceed to New York with this information with all speed. That they set off a little after midnight the same day and arrived here in the afternoon of Monday last and the Deponent saith that he doth not know the Name of any of the said Rioters except the said Robert Cockran the Deponent being an Inhabitant of the Massachusetts Bay and a Stranger in that part of this Province and further the Deponents say not.

Sworn in Council the 22nd

OLIVER CHURCH

March 1775 before me

JOSEPH HANCOCK.

DAN. HORSMANDEN.

And the Deponents further say that the pretext for the Discontents in the said County of Cumberland as given out by some is that many persons were sued for Debts and were at the same Time unable to recover what is due to them in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and that they believe a design was formed and entred upon for shutting up the Courts of Justice to prevent those who were in Debt from being prosecuted by their Creditors.

Sworn in Council the 22nd

OLIVER CHURCH

March 1775 before me

JOSEPH HANCOCK

DAN. HORSMANDEN.

New York Secretary's Office March 23^d 1775

City of New York ss. JOHN GRIFFIN of the Township of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland, farmer, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and saith that this Deponent on the thirteenth Day of March

that he had left his
heard that Lawyer
Lieutenant Osgood
that he would have
would see who was
shortly the Deponent
consisting of about
upon the Deponent's
the Deponent and the
with this informa-
after midnight the
of Monday last and
the Name of any of
Lockran the Deponent
Bay and a Stranger in
the Deponents say not.

OLIVER CHURCH
JOSEPH HANCOCK.

at the pretext for the
erland as given out by
Debts and were at the
to them in the Province
y believe a design was
the Courts of Justice to
being prosecuted by their

OLIVER CHURCH
JOSEPH HANCOCK

1775

IN of the Township of
umberland, farmer, being
Almighty God Deposeeth
thirteenth Day of March

last (the Day before the sitting of the Court of Common Pleas and quarter Sessions for the said County of Cumberland) towards the evening came into Westminster the County Town where the Courts for the said County are held. That this Deponent found that a great number of persons riotously assembled, not less he believes than Eighty had taken possession of the Court House & Goal of the said County & a number of persons armed with Clubs were guarding the Doors, which this Deponent was informed was done in order to prevent the Court from Sitting or doing any Business. That the Sheriff went up to the Door of the Court House and ordered the said Rioters to disperse & gave them as the Deponent then understood & verily believes fifteen minutes time to comply therewith. That the Sheriff waited between two & three hours expecting the said Rioters would depart from the said Court house and Goal, but finding they did not he went up to the said Court House a second time attended by some of the Magistrates & a party of Men and repeated his orders that they should immediately disperse which they refused; declaring that if he or any other person attempted to come into the Court house they would beat out their Brains. That the Sheriff then attempted to enter the Court house & advanced to the uppermost of the three steps which led to the Door but was pushed or knocked down by the Rioters and renewing his Attempt a second time received the same Treatment. That a few of the Sheriff's posse forced themselves into the Court house but were beat back by the Clubs of the Rioters. That the Sheriff then ordered the posse to fire. That it is said & generally understood that the first fire from the Sheriffs posse was only intended to intimidate the Rioters the Guns having been directed to be & accordingly were raised with that Intent so high as that charges might pass over the Heads of the Rioters. That the Rioters returned a Discharge of Guns or Pistols on their part. That the Sheriff's posse then fired three or four Guns into the Court house. That orders were given by the Sheriff for the firing to cease and no more fire arms were discharged on either side That the Sheriff & his posse then forced their Way into the Court house with Clubs and an engagament ensued in which the Rioters were defeated & fled. That one of the party of the Rioters

William French lost his life by a Musket Ball, that four others of the Rioters were wounded. That of the Sheriffs posse a Magistrate and some other persons were slightly wounded. That the Sheriff thus became possessed of the Court House & Goal & things remained in Quiet for that night. That the Court was opened next morning at the usual hour and adjourned to the afternoon. That in the afternoon they were surprized by an Account that a large party of armed men were coming over from New Hampshire & apprehending it might be with a Design to interrupt the Business the Court thought fit to adjourn to the ensuing June Term. That the Judges Sheriff Clerk & officers remained at the Court house where they usually diet during the Sitting of the Court. That a few hours afterwards another party armed came in from Fulham & putney in the said County consisting of about forty, who as this Deponent then understood and verily believes, after putting it to vote, declared that they would immediately fire into the Court house & kill & destroy every person there. That the Leaders of the party from New Hampshire interposed & prevented the horrid Resolution from being executed, by guarding all the Doors & passages into the Court house That the said Rioters from Fulham & Putney expressed the greatest Indignation and Concern in being disappointed of their intended Revenge & that many of them cried aloud with Vexation. That they next insisted that the Judges Sheriff Clerk & others who were thus in prison in the Court house should be closely confined in the Goal, to which the party from New Hampshire consented, & accordingly put them all in one of the prison Rooms; the Key of which was kept by one Butterfield the Head of the said New Hampshire party and there they were kept in close Custody from Wednesday Night till Sunday Noon. That on the Wednesday Evening as he thinks Robert Cockran proposed to destroy the Court house and all the persons in it and declared that he would beat up for volunteers the next morning, that this he accordingly did the next Day & inlisted (as this Deponent was informed and verily believes) about one hundred Men that it was then put to vote by this Company (as this Deponent then understood & verily believes) whether they should burn the Court House and all who were in it and it was determined in favor of this inhuman

Resolution; but that the party from New Hampshire again interposed & prevented its taking effect. That Cockran and his party frequently proposed trying the said Magistrates and officers of Justice by a Court Martial and punishing them on the Spot; but this was prevented also by the New Hampshire party. That the Rioters declared that they would suffer no Magistrates to act but two, who were to be permitted to serve their own purposes. That at length it was agreed by the Rioters that Seven of the persons so confined in the said Goal should be set at Liberty on giving Bond with Security to John Hazeltine the Chairman of the Rioters (as he then understood & verily believes) on this occasion to appear and take their trials with the other prisoners. That the following were the persons who were so bound (to wit) Thomas Chandler Esq^r first Judge of the said Court of Common pleas, Benjamin Burt, Thomas Sergeant, Oliver Well, Bildad Easton (one of the Sheriffs Deputies) Joseph Willard and John Morse.

That it was further determined by the said Rioters that the remaining nine persons who had been confined in Goal (to wit) Noah Sabin Esq^r. one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of the said County; Benjamin Butterfield one of the Assistant Justices of the said Court, William Willard Esq^r. one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace William Patterson Esq^r. high Sheriff Samuel Gale Esq^r Clerk—Benjamin Gorton—Deputy Sheriff Richard Hill one Cunningham and William Williams should be sent prisoners to the Town of Northhampton in the County of Hampshire in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and there confined in Goal. That a Guard of between twenty & thirty of the Rioters under the Command of the said Robert Cockran and of an equal Number of the Newhampshire party under the Command of the said Captain Butterfield accordingly was appointed to convey the said nine persons to the Goal aforesaid and were upon their March when the Deponent left the said County of Cumberland. That the principale and most active among the Rioters who took possession of the Court house manner aforesaid were Doctor Jones of Rockingham, Leonard Spalding of Putney, Charles Davenport, one Haven a Blacksmith, Daniel Sergeant one Hoocker, one Knight, Hosea Miller, Paul

Gates and Thomas Boyden all of Fulham. That the principal and most active of the Rioters who were concerned in the other of the said Riotous proceedings were, besides the said Robert Cockran, Solomon Harvey of Fulham, Alijah Lovejoy of Westminster & Othniel Wilkins of Guildford and further this Deponent saith that he does verily believe that the principal Cause of the said Disturbances in the County of Cumberland is the Repugnance of the riotous part of the Inhabitants to be sued for their Debts. That two prisoners who were confined for Debt in the said Goal were discharged. And the Deponent further saith, that he understood that the said Goal was nailed up by Order of the Rioters and left empty in that Condition and further the Deponent saith not.

JOHN GRIFFIN.

Sworn this 27th Day of March

1775—Before me,

DAN HORSMANDEN.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Doc. XLV.]

New York 5th April 1775.

EXTRACT. About a month agoe I received accounts of farther outrageous and most illegal proceedings of the Bennington Rioters, of which your Ldp has already heard so much. Their Acts grow from time to time more daring and dangerous. They have now had the hardiness to seize a justice of the Peace, to try him before a mock Tribunal of their own, formally to pass sentence upon him, and after inflicting a punishment of 200 Lashes on him, to banish him from that part of the Country, which they call their own Indeed the authority of Government is entirely lost among them, and I am afraid can not be restored but by Force. They began with pretending only to hold possession of the Lands on which they had settled. but your Ldp may be assured they have extended their Designs much farther, and are dayly growing more and more formidable and dangerous to Government.

I have lately received accounts likewise, my Lord of a dangerous Insurrection in Cumberland County of this Province which

That the principal
 erned in the other
 es the said Robert
 Lovejoy of West-
 further this Depo-
 the principal Cause
 Cumberland is the
 abitants to be sued
 o were confined for
 And the Deponent
 said Goal was nailed
 in that Condition and
 JOHN GRIFFIN.

DARTMOUTH.

York 5th April 1775.
 eived accounts of farther
 ings of the Bennington
 heard so much. Their
 g and dangerous. They
 justice of the Peace, to
 ir own, formally to pass
 ng a punishment of 200
 at part of the Country,
 authority of Government
 afraid can not be restored
 tending only to hold pos-
 d settled. but your Ldp
 eir Designs much farther,
 formidable and dangerous

wise, my Lord of a danger-
 ty of this Province which

is connected with Massachusetts Bay on one side and New Hampshire on the other. A number of People in Cumberland, worked up by the example and Influence of Massachusetts Bay, embraced the dangerous resolution of shutting up the Courts of Justice. With this design they took Possession of the Court House immediately before the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace, and common Pleas, were to be opened there in March last. They persisted with so much obstinacy to resist the Sheriff and his Posse that he was obliged to have recourse to fire arms, by which one of the Rioters were killed and several were wounded upon which they quitted the House and the Courts were opened. But by the next day such numbers had joined the Rioters from New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay, as made them too powerfull for the Magistrates. they took one of the Judges the Sheriffs clerk of the Court and several other persons prisoners and after confining them for several days in the Goal of their own County carried them into Massachusetts Bay, and put them into the Goal of North Hampton where they remained when the last accounts came from them.

It was necessary, for me, my Lord, to call upon the Assembly for aid, to reinstate the authority of Government in that country and to bring the atrocious offenders to Punishment. They have given but one thousand Pounds for this Purpose which is much too small a sum, but the party in the Assembly who have opposed every measure that has a tendency to strengthen or support Government by working on the parcemonious disposition of some of the Country Members had too much influence on this occasion I am now waiting for an answer from General Gage to whom I have wrote on this affair in Cumberland: by his Assistance I hope I shall soon be able to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer in that County, where I am assured there are some hundreds of the inhabitants well affected to Government; and that if the Debts of the people who have been concerned in this outrage, were all paid, there would not be a sixpence of property left among them.

It is proper your Lordship should be informed, that the inhabitants of Cumberland County have not been made uneasy by any dispute about the Title of their Lands; those who have not

obtained Grants under this Governm^t live in quiet possession under the Grants formerly made by New Hampshire. The Rioters have not pretended any such pretext for their conduct. the example of Massachusetts Bay is the only reason they have assigned. Yet I make no doubt they will be joined by the Bennington Rioters, who will endeavor to make one common cause of it, though they have no connection but in their violence to Government.

PETITION OF MESSRS. HOUGH AND WALKER FOR RELIEF.

To the honourable Cadwallader Colden Esq^r his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c.

The petition of Benjamin Hough and Daniel Walker Jun^r of the County of Charlotte.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners being expelled from their Habitations by the Bennington Rioters were obliged to fly to this City for Refuge and protection.

That they are destitute of the means of Support, at the same time that they have been involving themselves in Debt for the Necessaries of Life.

That under these deplorable Circumstances, they have no other prospect of Relief but from the Hand of the humane & benevolent.

Your petitioners therefore most humbly pray that your Honour will be favourably pleased to take their unhappy case into your tender consideration, and to give them your Countenance and assistance in the premises.

And your petitioners shall ever pray &c.

BENJAMIN HOUGH

DANIEL WALKER JUN^r

(Endorsed) April 7th 1775 Read in Council,
and ordered that a Brief be issued in favor of the
Petitioners.

PETITION OF THE CIVIL OFFICERS OF CUMBERLAND CO.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esquire His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York &c

The Petition of Samuel Wells Esquire, William Patterson Esquire, High Sheriff, and Samuel Gale Esquire Clerk, of the County of Cumberland.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner Samuel Wells hath expended in defraying the expenses of the several expresses from the County of Cumberland to the City of New York, bringing accounts of the state of the County, in order that Government might be thereby enabled to take the most proper steps to reinstate and maintain the due administration of Justice, and for the suppression of Riots in the said County; The sum of Forty three Pounds Fourteen Shillings and six pence, an account whereof (A) is herewith presented.

Your Petitioners are happy in that they are enabled to inform your Honor, that these expresses seem to have been of very essential service, in disheartning several of the late Rioters; and your Petitioners are humbly of opinion (from the last accounts), That had it not been for the late unhappy differences in Massachusetts-Bay, the Rioters would have been so far disheartned, as that the well disposed inhabitants, would have been able to have restored peace in that County.

That your Petitioner William Patterson hath expended in defraying the charges of the Posse for the purpose of supporting and maintaining the course of Justice in the said county of Cumberland, The sum of Seventy Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings and Eleven Pence farthing, as appears by the account (B) herewith presented, attested by the Petitioner under oath.

That your Petitioner Samuel Gale hath expended for the Travelling charges of the persons taken by the Rioters, and of their guard from Westminster to Northampton, and from thence to the City of New York; and for the expenses of such as are returned, while here, and to enable them to return; The sum of Thirty two Pounds Fifteen Shillings and one half penny, over

in quiet possession
 Hampshire. The Riot-
 their conduct. the
 y reason they have
 e joined by the Ben-
 one common cause
 in their violence to

WALKER FOR RELIEF.

Colden Esq^r his Majes-
 Commander in Chief
 ew York and the Ter-
 America &c.
 and Daniel Walker Jun^r

from their Habitations
 to fly to this City for

f Support, at the same
 nselves in Debt for the

nces, they have no other
 the humane & benevo-

y pray that your Honour
 unhappy case into your
 your Countenance and

ever pray &c.

BENJAMIN HOUGH

DANIEL WALKER Jun^r

n Council,
 vor of the

and above the sum of Forty Pounds received from your Honour as appears by the account (C) and affidavit herewith also presented.

That The Expences of the persons brought down to this City on the Thirteenth Instant (who are not yet returned,) and from thence to this day, as appears by the account (D) herewith delivered, amounts to the sum of Thirty one Pounds Six Shillings and Six Pence half penny.

That several of the persons now here To Wit Noah Sabin Esq^r, William Willard Esq^r Benja^r Butterfield Esq^r, Richard Hill, and Samuel Knight; were brought away from home without having any time to collect monies for their expences, and are unable to return, without some small assistance; and have therefore requested your Petitioners to lay their case before your Honor, Humbly Praying that your Honor would be pleased to grant them Thirty Shillings each, making Seven Pounds Ten Shillings; to enable them (with what little money they have with them) to bear their Expences home.

That from the present circumstance of the case, your Petitioners are under an absolute necessity of making this application to your Honour.

Your Petitioners Therefore Humbly pray, That your Honour would be favourably pleased, to issue your warrant to the Treasurer for the amount of the several sums aforesaid, making in the whole the sum of One hundred and Ninety two Pounds Nineteen Shillings and one Farthing, out of the sum of One Thousand Pounds, voted by a Resolve of the General Assembly, being so much already expended for the purposes mentioned in the said Resolve

And your Petitioners will ever Pray &c

May 4th 1775

SAM: WELLS
WM PATERSON
S. GALE.

(Endorsed) 1775 May 5th Read in Council
and ordered that a warrant do Issue for the amo^{ts}
of the accounts within.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

CAPTURE OF TICONDEROGA BY THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS.

[Lead. Dec. XLV.]

New York, 7 June, 1775.

EXTRACT. While these transactions engrossed the attention of the City [of N. York] a matter of greater importance was carried on in the Northern part of this Province. No less than the actual taking His Majestys Forts at Tienonderoga and Crown Point, and making the Garrison Prisoners. I have not any account my Lord of this affair, but what I have collected from the current Reports, for all intelligence to Government, thro' the Country is effectually cut off. The only people of this Province who had any hand in this expedition, where that set of lawless people whom your Lordship has heard much of under the name of the Bennington Mob. They were joined by a party from Connecticut and an other from Massachusetts Bay. They surprized the Garrison & took the Forts without opposition. The Prisoners are carried into Connecticut. These people advanced across a lake as far as St Johns; took a Vessell there and destroyed a number of Boats and some Store Houses. This will retard the operations which Governor Carleton will probably undertake on this occasion. He alone has it in his power to do any thing in that quarter, and I hope he may have an opportunity of severely retaliating this wanton Act of Treason.

ETHAN ALLEN TO THE N. Y. PROV. CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga 20th July, 1775.

RESPECTABLE GENTLEMEN—

When I reflect on the unhappy controversy which hath many years subsisted between the government of New-York and the settlers on the New-Hampshire Grants, and also contemplate on the friendship and union that hath lately taken place between the government and those its former discontented subjects, in making a united resistance against ministerial vengeance and

from your Honour
it herewith also

down to this City
turned,) and from
unt (D) herewith
one Pounds Six

to Wit Noah Sabin
Esq', Richard Hill,
from home without
expences, and are
assistance; and have
their case before your
would be pleased to
g Seven Pounds Ten
the money they have

of the case, your Peti-
making this applica-

ay, That your Honour
your warrant to the
sums aforesaid, making
and Ninety two Pounds
ut of the sum of One
the General Assembly,
purposes mentioned in

er Pray &c

SAM: WELLS
WM PATERSON
S. GALE.

a Council
the amo^{ts}

slavery, I cannot but indulge fond hopes of reconciliation. To promote this salutary end, I shall contribute my influence, assuring your Honours, that your respectful treatment not only to Mr. Worner and myself, but to the Green Mountain Boys in general, in forming them into a battalion, are by them duly regarded, and I will be responsible that they will retaliate this favour by wholly hazarding their lives, if needs be, in the common cause of America.

I hope no gentleman in the Congress will retain any preconceived prejudice against me, as on my part I shall not against any of them; but as soon as opportunity may permit and the public cause not suffer thereby, shall hold myself in readiness to settle all former disputes and grievances on honorable terms.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect,

Your devoted, most obedient humble servt,

ETHAN ALLEN.

To the Honble Provincial Congress, New York

NOTE. Seth Warner was appointed Lt. Col. of the Green Mountain Boys on the 1st Sept., 1775, by the N. Y. Prov. Congress. A Memoir of him has been published by Daniel Chipman, Esq.

DECLARATION OF A CONVENTION HELD AT DORSET

SEPT. 25, 1775.

[Associations & Miscellaneous Papers, XXX.]

At a General Convention of 56 Delegates on the new hampshire Grants on the East and west the Range of Green mountains Representing 36 Towns on sd Grants held at Dorset the 25th day Septem^r. by adjournment *whereas* this Convention have for a serious of Years had under there porticular Consideration the disingeneus Conduct of the former Colony now State of N York towards the Inhabitants of that District of Land Commanly Caulled and known by the name of the N Hampshire Grants the seaveral Illeagual unjustifiable and unwarrantable meashures they have take to Deprive by frawd Viollance and oppression those inhabitants of thire property and in particular thire Landed

reconciliation. To
ute my influence,
treatment not only
Mountain Boys in
are by them duly
y will retaliate this
needs be, in the

retain any precon-
I shall not against
may permit and the
yself in readiness to
honorable terms.
atest respect,
ent humble servt,
ETHAN ALLEN.

York

the Green Mountain Boys on
A Memoir of a has been

HELD AT DORSET

rs, XXX.]

es on the new hampshire
ge of Green mountains
d at Dorset the 25th day
Convention have for a
cular Consideration the
ny now State of N York
ict of Land Commonly
N Hampshire Grants the
uarrantable meashures
yollance and oppression
n particular thire Landed

Intrest and as this Convention have Reason to Expect a Contin-
uance of the same kind of Disingenuity unless some meashures
Effectual be taken to form the s^d. District a Seperate and Distinct
one from N York and whereas it at preasant appears to this
Convention that for the foregoing Reasons to Geather with the
distance of Rode which Lies between this Distruct and N York
that it will be very inconvenient for those Inhabitents to associate
or Connect with them for the time being Directly or Indirectly
therefore this Convention being fully Convinced that it is Neasa-
sary that Every Individual in the Unighted States of America
should Exart them selves to there utmost ability in the difence
of the Liberties thereof and that this Convention may the better
satisfy the public of there punctuall attachment to the s^d Common
Cause at present as well as heartaffore we do make and subcribe
the following viz—

Wee the Subscribers Inhabitants of that District of Land
Commonly Caulled and known by the name of the N hampshire
Grants being leaguallly Diligated and Othorised to Transat the
public and political affairs of the affore s^d District of Land for
our selves and Constituants do solemnly Covenant and Ingage
that for the time being we will Strictly and Religiously adheare
to the Several Resolves passed in this or a future Convention
Constituted on s^d District by the free voice of the friends to
American Liberties that shall not be Repugnant to the Resolves
of the Honourable Continental Congress Relative to the General
Cause of America.

David Vallance
Saml Benton
Ira Allen
John Early
Abraham Underhill
Willm Gage
Martin powell
Ruben Harmon
Nathan Clark
Benjamin Carpenter.
Timothy Brunson
Heman Allen
Timothy Barker
Willm Ward
Thoms Tuttle

Ebenr Hoisington
Abraham Ives
John Gaill
Gideon Omesly
James Meed
Jonas Fay
Edward Akin
Joseph Brady
Elisha Clark
Zekious Mallery
John Burnham Jr
Nemiah How
Francis Whitmore
Joseph Woodward
Leonord Spaulding

Amos Curtice
Saml Write
Mikel Dunning
Moses Robinson
Nathill Robinson
Ruben Jones
Seth Warner
Mikel Veal
Jerimiah Clark
Samuel Bradley
Abner Sealy
Obdiah Dunham
Ebenr Allen
Saml Safford
Willm Fitch

MEMORANDUM OF THE OPINIONS OF SOME MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

Mr Seely Informs he Spoke to several members of Congress, concerning Cumberland Gloucester as being set of in a new state Particularly Coll. Smith, of Philadelphia and Mr Shiman, who thought It an improper Time at present. to take up an affair of such a nature, however deemed it adviseable To have a delegate at New York, or philadelphia, So that they might be ready to answer for themseves, in case New York should attempt to have a confirmation of their Claim over those Counties, and deem'd it advisable to avoid signing any Instrument, that would by any Means, Bind them to New York so that they Could not renew their pretensions a future day.

[No date; prob. 1776.]

JAMES CLAY ESQ. TO MESSRS. SESSIONS, &c.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

Gentlemen Col^{on} Williams has Earnestly Requested me to Call the County Committee and the field offiserers together, in order to Procure Arms for those that haint got none, which the County Committee have Already Don in their Instructions to our Delegates, and Col^{on} Marsh Informs me that he was Like to get a grant of money from the Provincel Congress, sufficient to Procure three Hundred Arms, for the Benefit of the County, and should have got them, had it not been for that Letter which Mr Phillips and some others Did Prevail upon the Committee to send to New York, together with some other informations they have Received, which made them believe that we were agoing to Revolt from them, since which they will Do nothing for us, untill they can be assured that we have no such intent, Now by the advice of a number of the members of the County Committee, I earnestly Request that you would call your town together that you may know their minds as a body,

MEMBERS OF

members of Congress,
set of in a new state
and Mr Shiman, who
take up an affair of
ble To have a dele-
they might be ready
k should attempt to
those Counties, and
strument, that would
that they Could not

SESSIONS, &c.

I. 1
estly Requested me to
d offiserers together, in
at got none, which the
n their Instructions to
me that he was Like to
Congress, sufficient to
Benefit of the County,
en for that Letter which
upon the Committee to
other informations they
ve that we were agoing
will Do nothing for us,
have no such intent,
members of the County
t you would call your
their minds as a body,

or as individuals, wheather they Intend to Revolt from
the State of New York or not, and be Pleas^d to send the
Proceedings of your Town to Westminster by your County
Committee, at their next setting on the first Tuesday of Novem-
ber next, that the County Committee may be able to send to the
Provincial Congress, the minds of the Inhabitants of this
County in this Important affair, I Beseach of you, and of every
member of this Community, to act Candidly and uprightly in
in an affair of such importance as this is, at this Critical Time,
your Compliance with the above Request, will greatly oblige a
number of the County Committee, and your Humble Servant

JAMES CLAY Chairman.

Putney Sept^r 26: 1776.

To the Sub Committee in the Town of Putney.

P: S: I sent a Letter to the Sub Committees of Every Town
in the County, Desiering them to meet as above said, and
make Returns, and but fore Towns mat

A True Coppy

Test

JAMES CLAY Chairman

of the County Committee.

J. CLAY'S STATEMENT AS TO CERTAIN PROCEEDINGS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

JAMES CLAY, Esq^r Informs that on the 7th day of August last
Heman Allen, Doctor Fay, and Col: Marsh came as a Commit-
tee from the other side of the Green Mountains To Windsor;
when the Committees of Cumberland & Gloucester were setting
at that place, and begged to be admitted before the Committees
soon after they were admitted, and read several Papers, some of
which ascertain the Boundaries they proposed for a New State
and Invited the Committee to sign a Paper they had Consulted
with several members of the Continental Congress who advised
them to collect the sense of the people on the subject—that the

Informant asked said Allen if he supposed the Continental Congress would take up the affair at this time in case the people did sign, that said Allen Answered no, but that some members of Congress advised them to Petition—for if we submitted to the mode of Government now forming in the State of New York, we should be tied so that we could not get off in a future day.

JAMES CLAY.

Westminster 20th Nov: 1776.

REMONSTRANCE AGAINST CONGRESS AUTHORIZING

COLS ALLEN AND WARNER TO RAISE TROOPS INDEPENDENT OF
NEW YORK.

Sir—I beg leave to mention to you, that it is here asserted and generally believed, that Congress have authorised a Colo. Warner and certain other officers to raise a regiment in this State, at least without the intervention of the State. This measure has given anxiety and disgust to several of the first characters in the State who have risked both their lives and fortunes in its defence. If such a regiment was necessary, men worthy of confidence might have been found to raise it with at least equal success.

It is believed, sir, by some, that there are designs of individuals at least, to dismember this State. The appointments above mentioned, if such there are, may tend to this end. This State is of great importance in the present war; without the aid of this State, or even of the county of Albany (exclusive of every other part of it,) the war could not be supported with less than double the present expense, if it could be supported at any rate. The State will not submit to be dismembered; and there are not wanting many respectable characters, both in the Senate and the American army, who intimate that they would rather submit to a Tyrant at 3,000 miles distance, than to avaricious or tyrannical neighbours.

In a confidence, sir, that the sentiments of the people even from an individual, will not disoblige, I have taken the liberty

hastily to mention part of those I have heard, and hope you will receive this private letter with the same friendly intention with which it is wrote.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect and esteem, sir.

REPORT TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

JAN 20, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

Your Committee to whom it was referred to consider of the State of the Counties of Gloucester Cumberland and Charlotte beg leave to report :

That violent disputes and animosities have arisen and still subsist within the said Counties by Reason of sundry unjust and iniquitous Pretensions anciently set up by the States of Massachusetts and New Hampshire against certain large Tracts of Land within the known Bounds of this State.

That Sundry Persons have intruded into those Counties by Virtue of Grants and Purchases for trifling Considerations under those States particularly the latter and have taken very large and valuable Tracts within the said Counties.

That divers of those Persons altho repeatedly offered Patents for the Lands by them occupied by the late Government of the Colony of New York have obstinately refused to receive the same under Color that the Fees of office and quit Rents were too great that the said Lands did not lie within this State and other frivolous Pretences.

That many wicked disaffected and turbulent Persons for the Promotion of their own private Interest and other sinister and base Designs have artfully fomented the said Animosities falsely alledging not only that the said Counties are out of the Bounds of this State but also that this State and the Government thereof are determined to oppress harrass and impoverish the Inhabitants of the said Counties and have at Length incited many of them to disown their allegiance to this State.

Continental Congress the people did some members of submitted to the State of New York, in a future day.

JAMES CLAY.

AUTHORIZING
INDEPENDENT OF

it is here asserted
e authorised a Colo.
regiment in this State,
State. This measure
of the first characters
ir lives and fortunes
necessary, men worthy
raise it with at least

are designs of indivi-
e appointments above
this end. This State
without the aid of this
exclusive of every other
l with less than double
rted at any rate. The
d; and there are not
n in the Senate and the
ould rather submit to
avaricious or tyranni-

ts of the people even
have taken the liberty

That Persons of considerable Rank Influence and Authority in the neighbouring States are deeply concerned in the said Designs with a view of dismembring this State and for that Purpose have promulgated a Report that it is the Intention of the honorable the Continental Congress to aid and assist in the Independence of the said Counties.

That such Report hath received great weight and authority from the appointment of Seth Warner to be the Colonel of a Regiment to be raised within that Part of this State and to appoint his own officers independant of this State and utterly contrary to the usual mode of appointment in such cases and also to a Representation made by this Convention of the eleventh Day of July last.

That the said Seth Warner hath been principally concerned in divers Riots Outrages and Cruelties committed in the said Counties in direct opposition to the former Government of this State and is otherwise utterly unfit to command a Regiment in the Continental Service. From which and from sundry other Facts resting within their knowledge the disaffected Persons aforesaid do conclude and affirm that the Congress meant by the said appointment to give direct and ample Testimony of their Intentions to protect them in their wicked and unjust designs aforesaid.

That this Convention hath not only advanced considerable sums of money for the Protection of the said Counties in common with other Parts of this State but also for their immediate and particular Defence at their special Instance and Request.

That the Counties aforesaid are of great Extent and Fertility forming a very considerable and very valuable Part of this State and that therefore it is the Duty of this Convention to take speedy and vigorous measures for reducing them to an obedience to the same.

That other the Inhabitants of this State are greatly and justly alarmed at the Proceedings abovement^d and are many of them determined rather to submit to the Tyranny of Great Britain than suffer so valuable a Territory to be purloined from them as they do consider the Proceedings with Respect to that Country to be in Consequence of a deep and dangerous Conspiracy against

their Rights and Privileges frequently intimated in the earlier Part of the Dispute between Great Britain and America.

That untill the Commencement of the present Contest with Great Britain the Inhabitants of Gloucester and Cumberland Counties in general submitted to the Jurisdiction of this State many of them obtained confirmations of Title from the late Government and Justice was administered by magistrates of its appointment.

That the Spirit of disaffection hath been now extended to those Counties thro the arts and misrepresentations of certain Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte distinguishing themselves by the name of Green Mountain Boys and others the Emissaries aforesaid.

That the Congress and Conventions of this State have contemplated the Effects of this dangerous Defection with silent Concern being restrained from giving it effectual opposition from an apprehension that it might at so critical a Juncture weaken our Exertions in the common Cause.

That taking advantage of this patient Forbearance and flattered by the strength which they have acquired by being embodied into a Regt under the immediate authority of the hon: Cont Congress in Derogation of the Rights of this State the arrogance and Presumption of the said Green Mountain Boys and their adherents are become so far inflamed that they have lately excited the Inhabitants of several Towns within those Counties to join with them in assuming a total Independence of this State chusing a mock Convention and framing a Petition to Congress for its sanction and approbation of their wicked and unprovoked Revolt.

• That the Loss of so great a Part of this State will not only oppress the Remainder with the Payment of the Enormous Debts which have accrued during the present War but will at every future Period expose it as to be intruded into & overrun, its Jurisdiction to be denied and its authority set at Defiance.

From all which your Committee do conclude that it is highly necessary as a preliminary step to the quieting of the aforesaid Disturbances that it be

Resolved therefore that a pressing application be immediately made to the hon the Congress to whose Justice the said Insurgents

have appealed and on whose advice they pretend to rely requesting them to interpose their authority and recommend to the Insurgents a peaceable submission to the jurisdiction of this State and also to disband the said Regiment directed to be raised by Mr Warner as this Convention hath cheerfully and voluntarily undertaken to raise a Regiment in addition to the Quota assigned for this State by Congress have opened their utmost Resources to the wants & necessities of the American Army have a very great proportion of their militia now in the Field & are heartily disposed to contribute to the public service in every Respect as far as the Circumstances and abilities of the State will permit.

All which nevertheless is most humbly submitted.

HON. A. TEN BROECK TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.
Sir,

I am directed by the committee of safety of New York, to inform Congress, that by the arts and influence of certain designing men, a part of this state hath been prevailed on to revolt, and disavow the authority of its legislature.

It is our misfortune to be wounded so soon, sensibly, while we are making our utmost exertions in the common cause. The various evidences and informations we have received, would lead us to believe, that persons of great influence in some of our sister states, have fostered and fomented these divisions, in order to dismember this state, at a time when, by the inroads of our common enemy, we were supposed to be incapacitated from defending our just claims: but as these informations tend to accuse some members of your honorable body of being concerned in this scheme, decency obliges us to suspend our belief.

The Congress will, doubtless, remember, that so long ago as in the month of July last, we complained of the great injury done us by appointing officers within this state, without our consent or approbation. We could not then, nor can we now, perceive the reason of such disadvantageous discrimination between this state and its neighbors. We have been taught to

believe that each of the United States is entitled to equal rights: in what manner the rights of New-York have been forfeited we are at a loss to discover. Although we have never received an answer to our last letter on this subject; yet did hope that no fresh ground of complaint would have been offered us.

The convention are sorry to observe, that by conferring a commission upon Col. Warner, with authority to name the officers of a regiment to be raised independent of the legislature of this state, and within that part which hath lately declared an independence upon it, congress hath given but too much weight to the insinuations of those who pretend, that your honorable body are determined to support these insurgents; especially as this Col. Warner hath been constantly and invariably opposed to the legislature of this state, and hath been outlawed by the late government thereof. However confiding in the honor and justice of the great council of America, hope that you have been surprised into this measure.

By order of the house, Sir, I enclose you their resolution upon the important subject of this letter: and I'm further to observe, that it is absolutely necessary to recal the commissions given to Col. Warner and the officers under him; as nothing else will do justice to us, and convince these deluded people, that Congress have not been prevailed on to assist in dismembering a state, which, of all others, has suffered most in the common cause. The King of Great-Britain hath, by force of arms, taken from us five counties; and an attempt is made, in the midst of our distresses, to purloin from us three other counties. We must consider the persons concerned in such designs, as open enemies of this state, and, in consequence, of all America. To maintain our jurisdiction over our own subjects is become indispensibly necessary to the authority of the convention; nor will any thing less silence the plausible arguments by which the disaffected delude our constituents, and alienate them from the common cause.

On the success of our efforts in this respect, depends, too probably, even the power of the convention. It is become a common remark in the mouths of our most zealous friends, that if the state is to be rent assunder, and its jurisdiction subverted, to

gratify its deluded and disorderly subjects, it is a folly to hazard their lives and fortunes in a contest which, in every event, must terminate in their ruin. I have the honour to be, with great respect your most obedient and very humble servant,

(By order,) A. TEN BROECK, P.

January 20 1777.

Hon. John Hancock, Esq., President, &c.

GENL JACOB BAILEY TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE
NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVIII.]

Newberry, Febr. 19th, 1777.

Dear Brethren,

With the utmost Concern for the Publick welfare of the United States, and this in particular I take my Pen to write when I consider the Absolute nessecity of an Intiere Union of all the Friends to truth the American cause I mean and when I see all the Friends of hell Combined and using all their Delabolical Arts to Disunite us and now the Deivill as usuall at the last efforts of Changing thomselves into angles of light now pleading you were abused by the State of N, Y, they having taken away your property Imposed upon you in every shape you having nothing better to expect than as heretofore. Now is the time to separate &c and so far has this timplation prevailed that a number (not from this County) has declared Independacy of the State of N. Y^k,¹ and the Committee of Dorset has Directed a Convention of all the New H^r. Grants to meet at Dorset to fill up by Draft or Raising a bounty Collo Warners Regt. houever Inocistant to there own plann I Suppose the

¹ A convention of Delegates purporting to be from the several towns and counties in the New Hampshire grants was held at Westminster on the 15th January, 1777, when a Declaration of Independance was agreed to, and it was resolved that the new State should hereafter be called "by the name of New Connecticut."—Appendix to *Prof. J. D. Butler's Address; in Pamphlets, Vol. 22, in N. Y. State Lib.*

is a folly to hazard
every event, must
be, with great
servant,
TEN BROECK, P.

PRESIDENT OF THE
ION.

III.]

erry, Febr. 19th, 1777.

Publick welfare of the
ke my Pen to write when
Intiere Union of all the
mean and when I see all
all their Delibolical Arts
uall at the last efforts of
at now pleading you were
having taken away your
hape you having nothing
ow is the time to separate
prevailed that a number
Independacy of the State
Dorset has Directed a
ants to meet at Dorset
bounty Collo Warners
own plann I Suppose the

be from the several towns and
eld at Westminster on the 16th
ndence was agreed to, and it was
be called "by the name of New
er's Address; in Pamphlets, Vol.

Chieff of Cumberland will Join none from us. but which way
for us to steer I know not I know the Congress will not contien-
ance them in there Independance, we are at the greatest distance
of anle of this State we are willing to be Subject to N. Y. but had
Rather be some what handier to the Seat of Gov^r as we realey
see the want of it I have heard I was chosen to waite on the
Congress in behalf of I am also deslered by the Committees
to apply to Congress through our own assemblies for Protection
can I come to you as our assembly or not I cannot as New
Connecttucte waite on the Congress whither as the case Stands
we had not better be ordered to do duty with Boston or N. H.
I am afraide not from anle thing heard saide but the naturall
Concequence that these Counties are in danger of Ministeriall
protection the heads of the Green men were with me in Nov^r.
they Insisted much on my Joyning I refused but told them first
to petition our own Congress which they said should be done
the 16th Jan^r, which I thot would bring them to yow with hopes
some measures would then be used to heal old Difficultys but
the Reverse hapned at that meeting.

I should have waited on you before now but I really expected
Col^l. Alcot was with you I shall attend as soon as Possiable I
should think the men raised under Hossington should be Paid and
kept for Servise if not held none be Paid but them that has done
real Servise that will not be much, but if they are continued
they may be servisable in future if the whole money is sent and
all that will muster to be Paid and care taken that no more
Billeting is paid than has been in Servise.

Tho the Frontiers this way has seemed to leave you yet you
will ever care for the whole I think that ever and an army of
observation is wanted here it is now both on acct. of Internal as
well as External Enemys you will advise as you think best and
rely you will do every thing for the good of the whole without
having any regard to Private views I am Gent^l,

Your most obedient

Humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

HON. A. TEN BROECK, TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[March 1st, 1777.]

Sir,

The inclosed letters and resolutions were proposed some time since ; but for reason with which you need not be troubled, were delayed—some late proceedings of the disaffected within this state, occasions their now being transmitted.

I am directed to inform you, that the convention are engaged in establishing a firm and permanent system of government. When this important business is accomplished, they will dispatch a satisfactory state of their boundaries, and the principles on which they are founded, for the information of Congress. In the mean time, they depend upon the justice of your honorable house, in adopting every wise and salutary expedient to suppress the mischiefs that must ensue to this state and the general confederacy, from the unjust and pernicious project of such of the inhabitants of New York as, merely, from selfish and interested motives, have fomented this dangerous insurrection. The Congress may be assured, that the spirit of defection, notwithstanding all the arts and violence of the seducers, is, by no means, general. The county of Gloucester, and a very great part of Cumberland and Charlotte counties, continue steadfast in their allegiance to this government. Brigadier Gen. Bayley's letter, a copy of which is inclosed, will be a sufficient proof of the temper of the people of Gloucester county. Charlotte and Cumberland continue to be represented in convention ; and, from very late information, we learn, that out of eighty members which were expected to have attended the mock convention of the deluded subjects of this state, twenty only attended.

We are informed by good authority, that Col. Warner was directed by the general, to send forward his men, as he should enlist them, to Tyconderoga ; notwithstanding which, it appeared, by a return from thence, not long since, that only twenty four privates had reached that post ; nor is there the least prospect of his raising a number of men which can be an object of public concern—though instead of confining himself to the Green Mountain, as we understand was the intention of the

honourable Congress, he has had the advantages of recruiting in Albany and other places.

The convention beg to know what pay the honourable Congress have allowed for the officers and privates of the troops of horse, who were employed in the last campaign, in the service of the United States.—I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient Servant,

(By order,)

A. TEN BROECK, P.

Hon. JOHN HANCOCK, Esq. President, &c.

BRIEF CONSIDERATIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF

THE INDEPENDENCE OF VERMONT.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

1st Would it not be proper that Congress should first determine the Jurisdiction as the people of those Counties are willing to submit it to them.

2^d Would not the taking of the Quitrent unask'd appear as if we were purchasing Those people to a compliance, and would therefore take away the merit of such an action and seem as if we doubted our Jurisdiction over those Counties.

3^d As the legislative body of the State will soon be formed will it not be more proper to submit it to their decision, than a Committee of Safety, a small part of a body chosen by the people for the sole purposes of framing a Government a body who hitherto has regulated no more of the Internal policy of the State, than there was an absolute and Immediate necessity for.

4th Would it not be proper to call the principal people of those Counties before this house hear their Complaints and know the Terms they are authorized to settle upon.

5th have not many of the hampshire Grants been forfeited by the Grantees is it equitable to confirm their titles in preference to a just one, tho theirs be of an older date.

6th [Repetition of No. 2.]

7th Are we not rather precipitate in giving up so great a revenue at a time we are not assured it will have the desired effect upon the receivers.

8th Many in those Counties hold lands under New York by purchase of officers rights, which together with the fees comes very high to them, in what manner is it to be settled when Tenants under those people and others under New Hampshire are settled on the same lands.

THOMAS YOUNG TO THE PEOPLE OF THE GRANTS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

Philadelphia April 11th 1777.

Gentlemen,

Numbers of you are knowing to the zeal with which I have exerted myself in your Behalf from the Beginning of this struggle with the New York Monopolizers. As the Supreme Arbiter of Right has smiled on the just Cause of North America at large, you in a peculiar Manner have been highly favored. God has done by you the best Thing commonly done for our species. He has put it fairly in your power to help yourselves.

I have taken the Minds of several of the leading members in the Honorable Continental Congress, and can assure you that you have Nothing to do but send attested Copies of the Recommendation to take up government to every Township in your District, and invite all your Freeholders and Inhabitants to meet in their respective Townships and chuse Members for a General Convention, to meet at an early Day to chuse Delegates for the General Congress or Committee of Safety, and to form a Constitution for your State.

Your Friends here tell me that some are in Doubt whether Delegates from your District would be admitted into Congress. I tell you to organize fairly, and make the experiment, and I will ensure you Success at the Risque of my Reputation, as a Man of Honor or Common Sense, Indeed they can by no Means refuse

you. You have as good a Right to chuse how you will be governed and by whom, as they had.

I have recommended to your Committee the Constitution of Pennsylvania for a Model, which with a very little alteration, will, in my opinion, come as near perfection as any thing yet concerted by Mankind. This Constitution has been sifted with all the Criticism that a Band of Despots were masters of, and has bid defiance to their united powers. The alteration I would recommend is, that all the Bills intended to be passed into Laws should be laid before the Executive Board for their perusal and proposals of amendment. All the Difference between such a Constitution and those of Connecticut and Rhode Island, in the grand outlines is that in one Case the Executive power can advise and in the other compel. For my own part I esteem the people at large the true proprietors of Governmental power. They are the supreme, constituent power, and of Course their immediate Representatives are the supreme Delegate power; and as soon as the delegate power gets too far out of the Hands of the constituent power, a Tyranny is in some degree established.

Happy are you in laying the Foundation of a new Government, you have a Digest drawn from the purest Fountains of Antiquity, and improved by the Readings and observations of the great Doctor Franklin, David Rittenhouse Esq^r and others. I am certain you may build on such a Basis a System, which will transmit Liberty & Happiness to posterity.

Let the scandalous practice of bribing Men by places Commissions &c be held in Abhorrence among you, By entrusting only Men of Capacity and Integrity in public Affairs, and by obliging even the best Men to fall into the common Mass of the people every year, and be sensible of their Need of the popular good Will to sustain their political Importance, is your Liberties well secured. These plans effectually promise this Security. May almighty God smile upon your arduous and important undertaking and inspire you with that Wisdom, public Spirit & unanimity which ensures success in the most hazardous Enterprizes.

I am Gentlemen

Your sincere Friend & hble Servant

THOMAS YOUNG.

THE GRANTS.

April 11th 1777.

I with which I have
the Beginning of this
rs. As the Supreme
ause of North America
been highly favored.
commonly done for bur
er to help yourselves.
leading members in the
sure you that you have
of the Recommendation
in your District, and
ants to meet in their
for a General Conven-
legates for the General
form a Constitution for

are in Doubt whether
mitted into Congress. I
experiment, and I will
Reputation, as a Man
can by no Means refuse

THE NEW YORK CONSTITUTION OF 1777. APRIL 12, 1777.

Your committee have obtained for you a copy of the recommendation of Congress, to all such bodys of men as looked upon themselves returned to a state of nature, to adopt such government as should, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general.

You may, perhaps, think strange, that nothing further is done for you, at this time, than to send you this extract; but if you consider, that till you incorporate and actually announce to Congress your having become a body politic, they cannot treat with you as a free state. While New-York claims you as subjects of that government, my humble opinion is, your own good sense will suggest to you, that no time is to be lost in availing yourselves of the same opportunity your assuming mistress is improving to establish a dominion for herself and you too.

A word to the wise is sufficient.

THOMAS YOUNG.

DECLARATION BY THE PEOPLE AT BRATTLEBOROUGH, OF THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIX.]

Brattleborough April 25 1777

To Israel Smith Esq^r of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland and State of New York—You being appointed by this Town, to Represent the Different Circumstances this Town is Under by means of the Factions which Prevails in this and the Neighboring Counties—We the Subscribers being appointed a Committe for the Purpose of Giving You instructions—do instruct you as Followeth, (viz) that you Represent that a Number of Persons Calling them Selves the Representitives of the County in Conjunction with those Call'd the Green Mountain Boys met at Westminster in January Last and Declared the Land known by the Name of the Newhampshire Grants a Seperate independent State that Not half the Towns in this County ware Repre-

APRIL 12, 1777.
 copy of the recom-
 men as looked upon
 adopt such govern-
 natives of the people,
 their constituents in
 thing further is done
 extract; but if you
 actually announce to
 tic, they cannot treat
 k claims you as sub-
 tion is, your own good
 to be lost in availing
 r assuming mistress is
 self and you too.
 THOMAS YOUNG.

sented in this meeting—that all the People in this Town are
 Loyal to the State of New York and think themselves in duty
 bound to Put in Execution all orders of the Contennental and
 this State Congress—and that it is the opinion of this Committee
 that the Greater Part of the People in the County who own
 Propity are so—that these Factions are Carried so high in Some
 Parts of the County it is dangrous speaking against a New State—
 that you inform the Convention of the many Difficulties that have
 subsisted in this County some years back

ORADIAH WELLS

SETH SMITH

SAMLL WARRINER

JAMES BLAKESLEE

JOHN GRIFFIN

(Endorsed) Instructions for Israel Smith Esq
 their Representative.

REPORT TO THE N. Y. PROV. CONGRESS ON THE

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS ECA,

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

Your Committee directed to confer with Israel Smith agent
 from the Township of Brattleborough beg leave to report,

That the said Israel Smith hath informed your Committee that
 the Township of Brattleborough aforesaid labours under many
 Inconveniences and Disadvantages some of which are common
 to the Counties of Cumberland Gloucester & Charlotte others
 peculiar to some of the Inhabitants of the first of the said
 Counties and particularly the Township aforesaid.

Among the former kind the first in order is the uncertainty
 of Titles to Land within the said Counties arising from the
 Peculiarities of their first Settlement & Cultivation too numerous
 to recite in this Report. By reason of which uncertainty unless
 some mode is adopted by the Legislature for the quieting of

BRATTLEBOROUGH,
 TE OF NEW YORK.
 IX.]

rough April 25 1777
 h in the County of Cum-
 being appointed by this
 umstances this Town is
 Prevails in this and the
 bers being appointed a
 instructions—do instruct
 resent that a Number of
 sentitives of the County
 reen Mountain Boys met
 eclared the Land known
 ants a Seperate indepen-
 this County ware Repre-

Titles many of the honest Inhabitants of the said Counties must be ruined by legal Contests with each other.

The second is the Defect of Title under this State which in some instances could not be obtained from the former Government by Reason of prior Grants and other Circumstances which it may not be proper to mention and which in other Instances was attended with such enormous Expence as to deter many who would otherwise have exerted themselves to procure it. An Evil which cannot be fully obviated but by some general act for the Confirmation of Lands within the said Counties.

The third general Inconvenience complained of is the Distance of the said Counties from the former Seat of Government. By reason whereof the obtaining of Justice is on the one Hand rendered laborious tedious and expensive to the Inhabitants and on the other the Influence of the said Government over such Inhabitants is weak and dissipated. From whence results a want of Energy & vigor in the administration to the great Encouragement of the lawless and wicked & to the utter Distress and Ruin of all loyal, peaceable and good subjects. But.

The fourth general Inconvenience and which furnishes the broadest Ground of Clamor and Complaint is the Exaction of heavy Quit Rents for the Lands within the said Counties which they consider as an Innovation upon the Rights of Mankind for whose use such Lands were given by a bountiful Providence without reservation and which ought not in their opinion to be charged with Taxes other than for the general Support & Defence of the State and Government. Besides this they observe that the Regulation is extremely Partial since thereby Lands of the greatest value both as to Quality & Situation pay no Part of a Tax which falls heavy upon the Possessors of a rough or even mountainous Country remote from the means of obtaining large supplies of money for discharging this unequal and of Consequence inequitable Impost. And to this they add that such Quit Rents generally fall heavy upon the poor man who purchases a small Farm and who is burthened not only with paying all the arrearages due upon it but liable to be turned out and have his Property sold by the Laws of this State to pay the Quits of a

of the said Counties
other.

this State which in
the former Govern-
Circumstances which
in other Instances
as to deter many
to procure it. An
some general act for
Counties.

ained of is the Distance
Government. By rea-
the one Hand rendered
Inhabitants and on the
ent over such Inhabit-
ence results a want of
the great Encouragement
Distress and Ruin of all

and which furnishes the
plaint is the Exaction of
the said Counties which
Rights of Mankind for
a bountiful Providence
not in their opinion to be
General Support & Defence
es this they observe that
nce thereby Lands of the
uation pay no Part of a
sors of a rough or even
means of obtaining large
s unequal and of Conse-
this they add that such
the poor man who purchases
t only with paying all the
turned out and have his
ate to pay the Quits of a

large Patent in which he hath no other Interest than by having purchased a small Part.

The particular Inconveniences and Disadvantages complained of by the said Township are that by the steady attachment of the Inhabitants thereof to this State and their unwearied opposition to the Independency claimed by sundry evil minded Persons in the said Counties the said Inhabitants are not only become odious to some of their neighbours but from the Indolence or Disaffection of their militia officers incapable of Exerting themselves against the common Enemy they having never yet been called out upon any alarm altho as well from their zeal as their Propinquity to Ticonderoga they might be of great utility whenever the Enemy shall think proper to make an attempt upon that Fortress or its vicinage. They are also much distressed for want of arms and feel themselves under great streights on account of the Tories who cannot now be dealt with. For altho by the late Resolutions of this Convention the said Israel Smith is of opinion that new and more spirited measures will be taken against them yet from the distracted state of the said County it may be impracticable to collect a County Committee for Defect whereof the said Resolutions may become ineffectual altho perfectly consonant to the Wishes & Desires of the People.

Upon which said Conference your Committee are of opinion that the *Quieting* or *Confirmation* of Titles would be inefficacious before the authority of this State is fully acknowledged within the said Counties at which Time the Equity of Government will doubtless upon the *application* of its good subjects grant every Relief which the nature of the Case will admit of. That the Distance from the Seat of Government which is one Ground of Complaint would not long continue were the whole Power of the State to be confined to such Parts of it as are now settled but must certainly depend under our free and equal Constitution upon the Part which those Counties may take and the weight which they may easily acquire in the Legislature. That as to the Complaints on the Score of Quit Rents your Committee are of opinion that the Resolution which is already before the House upon that subject will be productive of those Effects which they seem to desire. That the furnishing the said Inhabitants with

arms is in the opinion of your Committee utterly impracticable of which their said agent may be informed. That the odium which they have incurred from their attachment to this State is an Evil which cannot otherwise be remedied than by a Change in the opinions of the Inhabitants of the said Counties an Event which in the opinion of your Committee will take Place as soon as they shall be convinced of their true Interests. Upon the Remainder of the said Representation your Committee submit the following Resolutions.

1st Whereas it hath been represented to this Convention that divers of the Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland who are desirous of continuing the Subjects of this State are from divers Reasons incapable of exerting themselves in the general Defence particularly from the want of proper officers therefore Resolved that it be recommended to such Inhabitants to associate as follows to wit. "We the Subscribers Subjects of the State of New York do associate together for the Defence of the united States against the King of Great Britain as follows First we will chuse our officers by vote of the Majority in each respective Company or Regiment. Secondly we will obey such our officers as other the militia of the said State. Thirdly the names of the said officers shall be transmitted to the Government of the said State and to the General in the Northern Department Lastly that this association shall continue in force until revoked by proper authority."

2^d Whereas it hath been suggested to this Convention that the County Committee of the County of Cumberland cannot be collected together but with great Difficulty, Resolved that any Committee chosen by the Inhabitants of three or more adjoining Townships within the said County may exercise the Powers mentioned in the Resolution of the Instant.

All which is humbly submitted.

This Report was bro't in & read May 10th 1777 & ordered to lie on the Table excepting the two Resolutions marked N^o 1 & 2 which were agreed to & passed.

HON. P. VAN CORTLANDT TO THE PRES^t OF CONGRESS.

At a time when the Councils and arms of America should be directed to the defence of all the United States against foreign invasion, it gives us pain to find it our duty to call the attention of Congress to the domestic concerns of this state. A faction in the north eastern part of this state, aim at separation from it, and have declared themselves independent.

Although we apprehend no great difficulties in reducing these factious spirits to obedience and good order, by the justice and vigour of the government of this state, without the aid of Congress, yet as a report prevails, and daily gains credit, that they are privately countenanced in their designs by certain members of your honorable house, we esteem it our duty to give you this information, that by a proper resolution on that subject, the reputation of Congress may cease to be injured by imputations so disgraceful and dishonorable.

However unwilling we may be, to entertain suspicions so disreputable to any member of Congress, yet the truth is, that no inconsiderable numbers of the people of this state do believe the report to be well founded, and of course, their confidence in the justice, and their respect for the determination of Congress, will, we fear, be diminished; nor can it be difficult to perceive what an unhappy influence such reports and apprehensions have on the minds of the best Whigs of this state, especially at this critical juncture.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

(By order) PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, P

May 28. 1777.

Hon. John Hancock, Esq. President &c.

erly impracticable
That the odium
ment to this State
d than by a Change
Counties an Event
will take Place as
e Interests. Upon
r Committee submit

his Convention that
Cumberland who are
State are from divers
n the general Defence
rs therefore Resolved
itants to associate as
objects of the State of
Defence of the united
n as follows First we
ority in each respective
will obey such our
d State. Thirdly the
mitted to the Govern-
eneral in the Northern
a shall continue in force

his Convention that the
Cumberland cannot be
lty, Resolved that any
three or more adjoining
y exercise the Powers
stant.

10th 1777 & ordered to
utions marked N^o 1 & 2

JOHN WILLIAMS TO JNO. McKESSON ESQR

SECY OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Original Letters XXIII.]

New Perth June 23^d 1777.

Dear Sir

Inclosed I have Transmitted you a Phamplett Lately Circulated through the Grants, as Its an answer to some of our Proceedings. I thought it my Duty to transmitt it to you, Requesting you will show it to the Council of Safety and after they have perused it to forward it to Mess^{rs} Duane & Duer, if at Congress. The Inhabitants on the Grants have lately had a meeting Chose there Deputies to sitt in Convention, and the Convention declared the Grant to be an Independent State, Called by the name of New Vermont¹ Another meeting is soon to be held, in order to Chuse Delegates to Represent them in Continental Congress, these proceedings has thrown this County into great Confusion, nor do I know how we shall proceed I am much obliged to you for the favour of your Letter and Information p^r Cap Conkey, I beleeve we have been pretty unanimous in the Election for Governor & Lieu^t Governor, to witt Gen^l Scott & Clinton, but there was very few that voted.

The Lott Number 68 in Argyle Belonging to Gen^l Scott, I must beg you'll procure for me in behalf of Capⁿ Martin, I am Informed some other people are after it—However I am of opinion Gen^l Scott will not Let any one have it without giving Cap^t Martin the refusal.

I am Dear Sir

your very Hum^o Serv^t

JNO WILLIAMS

¹ The Convention met on the 4th June, at Windsor, and having learned "that a district of land lying on the Susquehannah river has been heretofore and is now known by the name of New Connecticut," (the name agreed upon for the new State in Jan'y, 1777,) "which was unknown to them until some time since the declaration at Westminster aforesaid," they resolved that the name be dropped and the State called VERMONT. See *Appendix to Professor James D. Buller's Address before the VI. Hist. Soc., Octob. 16, 1846*, in Pamphlets in N. Y. State Lib., Vol. XXII., for the Declaration and Complaints.

N. B. I was at Oater Creek yesterday and was informed a number of Canadians is Come down a Cross the Green Mountains from Canada & says—there are but few Regulars in Canada, but useth the Inhabitants very Ill, Numbers are Coming Down every Day, Two Captains belonging to Coll^o Livingstons Regim^{ts} is among them, they have found a road and Can Come in 12 days.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF NEW YORK

ON RECEIVING INTELLIGENCE THAT VERMONT IS ENDEAVORING
TO BE INDEPENDENT, JUNE 27, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVIII.]

The Committee to whom was referred the several Letters from Alexander Webster dated 21st June 1777, from Alexand^r & Ebenezer Clark & John Williams Esq^r dated 23^d June 1777, & from Jacob Bailly dated 11th June having considered the same humbly report the following Letter & resolutions.

Resolved that the Sheriff of the County of Charlotte return the poll lists of the names of such persons as have voted in the County of Charlotte for Governor & Lieutenant Governor & for Senators for the eastern district—and that he return the indentures of such persons as have been elected representatives in general assembly to the assembly of this State at their first meeting—and that the future Legislature of this state will in the opinion of this Committee make proper provisions that the good Subjects of the County of Charlotte who have voted for representatives in Gen^l assembly & for Senators for the eastern districts shall not bear more than their just & due proportion of the expence of such Senators & representatives.

Resolved that from the above Letters and from other information rec^d. by this Council it appears that many people in the Eastern district of this State are endeavoring to erect the same into a separte & independant State—That some artful & designing persons among them pretend to have received encouragem^t. thereto from members of the hon. the Congress—

Resolved that a Letter be written to our Delegates at Congress

SON ESQR

ENTION.

th June 23^d 1777.

lett Lately Circulated
e of our Proceedings.
, Requesting you will
they have perused it
if at Congress. The
a meeting Chose there
nvention declared the
by the name of New
be held, in order to
Continental Congress,
into great Confusion,
n much obliged to you
ation p^r Cap Conkey, I
us in the Election for
h^l Scott & Clinton, but
ing to Gen^l Scott, I must
of Capⁿ Martin, I am
it—However I am of
have it without giving

ry Hum^e Serv^t

JN^o WILLIAMS

or, and having learned "that
has been heretofore and is now
ame agreed upon for the new
hem until some time since the
ed that the name be dropped
Professor James D. Butler's
3, in Pamphlets in N. Y. State
ints.

enclosing copies of the above Letters & the report of Committee for settling the boundaries of this State—

Resolved that Maj. Wheelock be requested to repair to Philadelphia to give the necessary information to our delegates there of the present situation of the eastern district of this State.

RESOLUTIONS OF CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, June 30, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

MONDAY, 30th June, 1777.

CONGRESS, agreeably to the order of the day, resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, to take into consideration the letters from *Abraham Ten Broeck*, Esq; President of the Convention of the State of *New York*, dated 20th *January* and 1st *March*, 1777; the resolutions passed in Committee of Safety for the State of *New York*, at *Fishkill*, the 20th of *January*, 1777, transmitted with the above letters; a petition signed *Jonas Fay*, *Thomas Chittenden*, *Heman Allen* and *Reuben Jones*, in the name and behalf of the people styling themselves inhabitants of the *New Hampshire Grants*, dated *New Hampshire Grants*, *Westminster*, 15th *January*, 1777; a letter from *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Esq; President of the Council of Safety of *New York*, dated 28th *May*, 1777; and a printed paper, signed "A word to the wise is sufficient," containing an extract from the minutes of Congress, and a letter to the inhabitants of *Vermont*, signed *Thomas Young*, dated *Philadelphia*, 11th *April* 1777, laid before Congress the 23^d instant by the Delegates of *New York*, and after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. Harrison reported, That the Committee have had under consideration the letters and papers to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereupon, which he is ready to report whenever the Congress shall please to receive them.

Ordered, That the report be now received.

The report from the Committee of the whole was then read, and agreed to, as follows:

report of Committee

to repair to Phila-
to our delegates there
of this State.

RESS, June 30, 1777.

I.]

Y, 30th June, 1777.

the day, resolved itself
into consideration the
President of the Conven
January and 1st March,
of Safety for the State
uary, 1777, transmitted
Jonas Fay, Thomas Chit-
in the name and behalf
ts of the *New Hampshire*
 Westminster, 15th January,
F, Esq; President of the
28th May, 1777; and a
wise is sufficient," con-
Congress, and a letter to
mas Young, dated Phila-
Congress the 23d instant
some time, the President
reported, That the Com-
the letters and papers to
y Resolutions thereupon,
he Congress shall please

eived.

he whole was then read,

Resolved, That Congress is composed of Delegates chosen by and representing the communities respectively inhabiting the territories of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia*, as they respectively stood at the time of its first institution;—that it was instituted for the purpose of securing and defending the communities aforesaid, against the usurpations, oppressions and hostile invasions of *Great Britain*;—and that therefore it cannot be intended that Congress by any of its proceedings would do, recommend, or countenance any thing injurious to the rights and Jurisdictions of the several communities which it represents.

Resolved, That the independent Government attempted to be established by the people stiling themselves inhabitants of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, can derive no countenance or justification from the act of Congress declaring the united Colonies to be independent of the crown of *Great Britain*, nor from any other act or resolution of Congress.

Resolved, that the petition of *Jonas Fay, Thomas Chittenden, Heman Allen and Reuben Jones*, in the name and behalf of the people stiling themselves as aforesaid, praying "that their declaration, that they would consider themselves as a free and independent State, may be received; that the district in the said petition described may be ranked among the free and independent States; and that Delegates therefrom may be admitted to seats in Congress," be dismissed.

Resolved, That Congress, by raising and officering the regiment commanded by Colonel Warner, never meant to give any encouragement to the claim of the people aforesaid, to be considered as an independent State; but that the reason which induced Congress to form that corps was, that many officers of different States, who had served in Canada, and alledged that they would soon raise a regiment, but were then unprovided for, might be reinstated in the service of the United States.

WHEREAS a printed paper, addressed to the inhabitants of the district aforesaid, dated *Philadelphia*, 11th April, 1777, and subscribed "*Thomas Young*," was laid before Congress on the 23^d

instant, by the Delegates of *New York*, to which address is prefixed the resolution of Congress of the 15th of *May*, 1776, and in which are contained the following paragraphs :

"I have taken the minds of several of the leading members
 "of the Honorable the Continental Congress, and can assure you
 "that you have nothing to do but to send attested copies of the
 "recommendation to take up government to every township in
 "in your district, and invite all the freeholders and inhabitants
 "to meet in their respective townships, and chuse members for
 "a general convention to meet at an early day to chuse Delegates
 "for the general Congress and Committee of Safety, and to form a
 "Constitution for your State.—Your friends here tell me, that
 "some are in doubt whether Delegates from your district
 "would be admitted into Congress; I tell you, to organize fairly;
 "and make the Experiment, and I will ensure you success at
 "the risque of my reputation as a man of honour or common
 "sense ; indeed they can by no means refuse you ; you have as
 "good a right to chuse how you will be governed, and by whom,
 "as they had."

Resolved, That the contents of the said paragraphs are derogatory to the honour of Congress, and a gross misrepresentation of the resolution of Congress therein referred to, and tend to deceive and mislead the people so addressed.

Extract from the Journals,

CHARLES THOMPSON, Secretary.

RESOLUTION OF THE N. Y. COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

[Am: Pap: Controversy with Vermont.]

In Council of Safety for the State of New York
 Kingston July 17, 1777.

Resolved that printed Copies of the Resolutions of the Honourable Continental Congress of the 30th of June last be transmitted to James Clay Esqr. Chairman of the General Committee of the County of Cumberland and delivered to Colonel Eleazer Patterson and Major John Wheelock and that they be requested to

which address is
5th of May, 1776,
graphs:

leading members
and can assure you
tested copies of the
every township in
ers and inhabitants
chuse members for
y to chuse Delegates
Safety, and to form a
is here tell me, that
from your district
ou, to organize fairly;
ensure you success at
of honour or common
use you; you have as
governed, and by whom,

paragraphs are deroga-
ss misrepresentation of
d to, and tend to deceive

THOMPSON, Secretary.

COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

[Vermont.]
the State of New York
Angston July 17, 1777.
resolutions of the Honour-
June last be transmitted
General Committee of the
Colonel Eleazer Patter-
that they be requested to

distribute the same throughout the eastern District of this State
in such manner as will most effectually convey to the Inhabitants
of the said District the Disapprobation of the Hon^{ble} Continental
Congress, of the Illegal Proceedings of their pretended Convention
and their adherents and abettors.

Extract from the Minutes

ROBT BENSON Sec^y.

REPORT OF JAMES CLAY THEREON.

Presuant to the above Resolves, I have Carred and Sent to the
Sub Committee, of every Town in the County, a number of the
Continental Resolves in order that the Inhabitation might see
them, with a desire as followeth

Gentlemen

These are to Desire you to call a Town meeting of the Inhabi-
tance of your Town, in order to hear the Resolves of the Conti-
nental Congress, and to Chuse County Committee Men, if your
Town hath not already Chosen, to meet at Westminster Court
house, on the first Tuesday in September next, at Ten a Clock
in the fournoon, in order to Transact the Publick Bisness of
the County, and all other Matters that May Come before them.

JAMES CLAY Chairman

Putney July y^e 28, 1777.

of the County Committee.

To the Sub Committee of

The above is a True Copy of what was sent to the Towns.

J. CLAY

WARRANT FOR THE ARREST OF JAMES CLAY ESQ.

In Council of Safety State of Vermont Bennington
10th august 1777

To Jesse Burk

you are heareby Required to take the Body of Cap^t James Clay
of Putney and him safely keep so that you have him Before this
Council to answer the Complaints exhibited against him you are

to take suitable assistance and make due Return of your proceedings herein at the same time for which this shall be your sufficient warrant.

By order of Council JONAS FAY Vice President.

A true Copy Compared

JESSE BURK.

REPORT OF MR. CLAY ON HIS ARREST.

Putney August ye 16: 1777

I was taken by the within named Jesse Burk, and was carried by him before the within named Council, I asked said Committee what was the Complaint against me, Col. Chittenden Answered me, and said that I had acted under the State of New York contrary to their Resolves of June last in my notifying the County Committee to meet again, and sending about the Continental Congress Resolves, and Setting the People against the New State. and thay Detained me their Six Days, and then set me a liberty with my Promising to Caraeay a Letter to Burk.

JAMES CLAY.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF WESTMINSTER

Hilsdale	Westminster Michael Gilson
Brattleborough	Woodstock
Guilford	Rockingham, Wm Simonds
Halifax	Springfield } Simon Stevens Esq ^r & Jerahmeel Powars
Draper	Windsor
Malborough	Hartford
New-Fane	Chester Jabesh Sergents
Putney	Kent
Pomphret	Weathersfield Hilkiah Grout
Townshend	Cavendish
Hartford—M ^r Rust	Fullum

return of your pro-
this shall be your

Vice President.

ARREST.

August y^e 16: 1777
ark, and was carried
asked said Commit-
Chittenden Answered
te of New York con-
notifying the County
bout the Continental
gainst the New State.
then set me a liberty
ark.

JAMES CLAY.

OF WESTMINSTER

Michael Gilson

Wm Simonds
Simon Stevens Esq^r &
Jerahmeel Powars

sh Sergeants

and Hilkiah Grout

Westminster Sept y^e 2, 1777 According to the adjournment of the Committee and a new notification sent to the above towns by the Chairman of the County Committee, the above Gentlemen met at the County house and proceeded as followeth—

The Chairman not being able to attend his Duty, Mr. Stephens, who was Clark opened the meeting.

Firstly, Voted after a long Debate to adjourn said meeting untill to-morrow morning at seven o Clock.

Sept y^e 3. at Seven o clock meet according to adjournment. It was mooved that this Committee send some sutable person to the Convention or Legislature of the State of new york to Inform them of the Conduct of the protended Counsell and protended Committees of the State of Vermont and take their advice and Directions thereon, but there being four members against the motion we could not obtain any vote of that nature.

Secondly Voted to adjourn this Committee untill the second Tuesday of November next at ten o Clock in the morning to meet at this place

a true Copy from the Minutes

Test SIMON STEVENS Clark.

Westminster Sept y^e 3^d 1777.

In less than an hour after the County Committee had adjourned the Chairman Cap^t James Clay came in order to attend his Duty, and M^r Obadiah Wells from Brattleborough with him there being a number of the County Committee present namely—

James Clay of Putney

Michael Gilson—Westminster Hilkiah Grout—Weathersfield
Obadiah Wells—Brattleborough Simon Stevens—Springfield

Taking under Consideration the Devided and Broken State of the County of Cumberland in respect to the Conduct mentioned in the votes of the Committee the day abovesaid, and the cause why the whole Committee did not meet, we as members of said Committee and well wishers to the Common Cause of America and this State think it our duty to send some suitable person to the Convention, or state of New York, with the votes of the County Committee, in order to give them a true Repre-

sentation of the Difficulties the County of Cumberland &c now labour under, and to pray them to find out some method whereby they may be relieved, and the said Committee enabled to act with safety for the generall benefit of the United States and the State of New York in particular, and as Cap^t Clay has been and now is a sufferer by the pretended State of Vermont, we think him the most suitable person and best able to give a suitable representation to the Honorable Convention and as such we advise him as soon as his health will admit to Repair to the said Convention for that purpose, and as Cap^t Clay has been a long time in the County Committee and Improved as a Chairman the greatest part of the time it has been very expensive to him, and he hath received no manner of satisfaction for all his trouble and is now going on his own cost, we Cant help but recomend him to the state as worthy to receive such releaif as they think a faithful person ought to have. as witness our Hands

SIMON STEVENS
HILKIAH GROUT
MICHAEL GILSON
OBADIAH WELLS
ELEAZ^r PATERSON.

J. SESSIONS TO JOHN McKESSON ESQ.

SECTY OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

Westminster 4th Septem^r 1777.

SIR it gave me Peculiar Satisfaction when I found not only by your Letter but by the Resolves you therein mention that our affairs have ben upon the Carpet in Congress—but it by no means answers the end (at Present) to stop the Progress of the Fiction respecting a New State I would have sent you one of the Connecticut Papers wherein is contained the Construction those People Put upon the Resolves of Congress but I conclude you have seen it so that it will be kneedless—if they had Resolved they would break their necks if they Did not Desist I Dont know but those People might have thought they were in arenest

numberland &c now
me method whereby
litten enabled to act
ited States and the
t Clay has been and
Vermont, we think
e to give a suitable
on and as such we
to Repair to the said
Clay has been a long
ed as a Chairman the
expensive to him, and
on for all his trouble
at help but recomend
relealf as they think
ess our Hands

SIMON STEVENS
HILKIAH GROUT
MICHAEL GILSON
ORADIAH WELLS
ELEAZ' PATERSON.

ESSON ESQ.
ONVENTION.

[XVII.]

ster 4th Septem^r 1777.
when I found not only by
herein mention that our
Congress—but it by no
stop the Progress of the
have sent you one of the
ed the Construction these
gress but I conclude you
ss—if they had Resolved
y Did not Desist I Dont
ought they were in arenest

but the Hon^{ble} Congress and Council of this State will become more Sencable (I trust) of the Temper and Disposition that actuates those People than they have ben and I am sorry they hant before now if it had been supprest sooner it in all Probability might have ben Effectual but the Event now I am unable fully to Determine altho I can Conjecture & is what I should Dread—my opposition has rendred my Situation Somewhat unhappy at present but trust shall find the old Maxim True in the end—(viz) honesty is the best Polacy I have ben a Sort of a Micalah in the affair & I believe many would be glad I were in house of Jonathan & have reason to expect this will be my fait if sumthing is not Done very soone—for I find I am highly threatned but if sumthing is not Done Soone shall be obliged to give up the Point—as to News I have nothing special to Write only it is a very sickly time among us and in Neighbouring Towns. Should be glad of a Line from you whereby I may understand what your Sentemen are about our affairs as I want to act with safety and Prudence both for my Self State and Country.

Sir I am with Due respect
your most obedient ser^t

JOHN SESSIONS.

DECLARATION OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS the Senate and Assembly of this State, did, by L. S. their several resolutions, passed the twenty-first day of this instant month of *February*, declare and resolve, That the disaffection of many persons, inhabiting the north eastern parts of the county of *Albany*, and certain parts of the counties of *Charlotte*, *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, clearly included within the ancient, original, true and lately established bounds of this State, arose from a contest, about the property of the soil of many tracts of land, within those parts of the said counties respectively.

That the said contest was occasioned, partly by the issuing of divers interfering patents or grants, by the respective governments of *New-York* on the one part, and those of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *New-Hampshire* on the other, antecedent to the late establishment of the eastern boundary of this State ; partly by an higher quit-rent reserved on the said lands, when re-granted under *New-York*, than were reserved in the original grants under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, and the exorbitant fees of office accruing thereon ; and partly by a number of grants made by the late government of *New-York*, after the establishment of the said eastern boundary, for lands which had been before granted by the governments of *New-Hampshire* and *Massachusetts-Bay* respectively, or one of them ; in which last mentioned grants by the late government of *New-York*, the interest of the servants of the crown, and of new adventurers, was, in many instances, contrary to justice and policy, preferred to the equitable claims for confirmation, of those who had patented the lands under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay* :—

That the aforesaid disaffection has been greatly increased, by an act passed by the Legislature of the late Colony of *New York*, on the ninth day of *March*, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy four, entitled, “ An Act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in the places therein mentioned, and for the more speedy and effectual punishing the rioters :”—That many of the aforesaid disaffected persons, though unjustifiable in their opposition to the authority of this State, labour under grievances, arising from the causes above mentioned, which, in some measure, extenuate their offence, and which ought to be redressed :—

That, therefore, the Legislature of this State, while on the one hand, they will vigorously maintain their rightful supremacy over the persons and property of those disaffected subjects, will, on the other hand, make overtures to induce the voluntary submission of the delinquents :—

That an absolute and unconditional discharge, and remission of all prosecutions, penalties and forfeitures, under the above mentioned act, shall be an established preliminary to such overtures ; which overtures are as follows viz.

1st. That all persons actually possessing and improving lands, by title under grants from *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*, and not granted under *New-York*, shall be confirmed in their respective possessions.

2^d. That all persons actually possessing and improving lands, not granted by either of the three governments, shall be confirmed in their respective possessions, together with such additional quantity of vacant land, lying contiguous to each respective possession, as may be necessary to form the same into a convenient farm; so as the quantity to be confirmed to each respective person, including his possession, shall not exceed three hundred acres.

3^d. That where lands have heretofore been granted by *New-Hampshire* and *Massachusetts-Bay*, or either of them, and actually possessed in consequence thereof, and being so possessed, were, afterwards, granted by *New-York*, such possessions shall be confirmed; the posterior grant under *New-York*, notwithstanding.

Provided always, That nothing in the above regulations contained, shall be construed to determine any question of title or possession, that may arise between different persons claiming under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*, or between persons claiming under *New-Hampshire* on the one, and under *Massachusetts-Bay* on the other part, independent of any right or claim under *New-York*.

4th. That, with respect to all such cases, concerning the aforesaid controverted lands, as cannot be decided by the rules exhibited in the foregoing articles, or some one of them, the Legislature of the State of *New-York* will provide for the determination of the same, according to the rules of justice and equity, arising out of such cases respectively, without adhering to the strict rules of law.

5th. That in all cases, where grants or confirmations shall become necessary, on acceptance of the above overtures, such grants or confirmations, shall issue to the grantees, at, and after, the rate of five pounds for a grant or confirmation of three hundred acres or under; and for every additional hundred acres, the additional sum of sixteen shillings; except in cases where lands shall be granted or confirmed to divers persons in

one entire tract ; in which case, the grants shall issue, respectively, for fifteen pounds each ; which allowances shall be in lieu of all other fees or perquisites whatsoever.

6th. That whenever, agreeable to the above regulations, new grants or confirmations shall become necessary under this state, for lands heretofore granted by *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, the same quitrent only shall be reserved, which was reserved in the original grants under *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*.

7th. That where lands, heretofore granted by *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, have been, since, confirmed to such grantees by new grants under *New-York*, the quit-rents on such lands, shall be reduced to what they were in the original grants, under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*.

8th. That in order to encourage the settlement of the aforesaid disputed lands in a peaceable subjection to the authority and jurisdiction of this state, and also of all other lands held within and under this state, the following commutation for the quit-rents, shall be allowed, viz : That on payment, at the rate of two shillings and six pence, lawful money of this state into the treasury of this state, for every penny sterling of quit-rent reserved ; or, on delivery into the same of seventeen times the quantity of grain, or other commodity, reserved for such quit-rent, the same shall thenceforward be utterly discharged, and forever cease and be extinguished.

That these overtures should be offered with a view, not only to induce the aforesaid discontented inhabitants of the counties of *Albany*, *Charlotte*, *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, to return to a lawful and rightful obedience to the authority and jurisdiction of this State ; but also in favor of all others whom the same may concern ; and to be of no avail to any person or persons whatsoever, who shall after the first day of *May* next, yield or acknowledge, any allegiance or subjection to the pretended state of *Vermont*, the pretended government thereof, or any power or authority pretended to be held or exercised thereunder.

That the foregoing overtures, on the condition above expressed, be tendered for acceptance to all persons, to whose case the same, or any or either of them, do, or shall apply, upon the public faith

shall issue, respectively shall be in
er.

ove regulations, new
ary under this state,
shire or Massachusetts
reserved, which was
Hampshire or Massa-

ed by *New Hampshire*
, confirmed to such
the quit-rents on such
in the original grants,
ry.

lement of the aforesaid
to the authority and
other lands held within
mutation for the quit-
payment, at the rate of
y of this state into the
sterling of quit-rent
of seventeen times the
reserved for such quit-
utterly discharged, and

with a view, not only
abitants of the counties
Gloucester, to return to a
authority and jurisdiction
ers whom the same may
erson or persons whatso-
y next, yield or acknow-
the pretended state of
hereof, or any power or
ised thereunder.

condition above expressed,
e, to whose case the same,
ply, upon the public faith

and assurance of the legislature and Government of the state
of *New-York*, pledged to such person and persons for the pur-
pose.

That the several branches of the Legislature of the state of
New-York, will concur in the necessary measures for protecting
the loyal inhabitants of this state, residing in the counties of
Albany Charlotte, Cumberland and Gloucester, in their persons
and estates, and for compelling all persons, residing within this
state, and refusing obedience to the government and legislature
thereof, to yield that obedience and allegiance, which, by law
and of right they owe to this state.

And whereas, The said Senate and Assembly of this state of
New-York have also by their resolution, requested me to issue
my Proclamation, under the privy seal of this state, reciting
their aforesaid declarations and resolutions, and strictly charging
and commanding all manner of persons, in the name of the
people of the state of *New-York*, to take due notice thereof, at
their peril, and govern themselves accordingly.

I do therefore hereby, in the name of the people of the state of
New-York, publish and proclaim the aforesaid declared resolu-
tions; and I do hereby strictly charge and command all manner
of persons within this state, at their peril, to take due notice of
this Proclamation, and of every article, clause, matter and thing
therein recited and contained and to govern themselves accord-
ingly.

*Given under my hand, and the privy seal of the State of New-
York at Poughkeepsie, in the County of Dutchess, the twenty-
third day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven
hundred and seventy-eight.*

GEO. CLINTON.

GOD SAVE THE PEOPLE.

PETITION OF COL. SPENCER & OTHERS.

To the honorable the Representatives of the State of New
in General Assembly convened.

The Petition of Jeremiah Spencer and Oliver Colvin late of
the Town of Durham in the County of Charlotte on behalf
of themselves and divers of the late Inhabitants of Durham
aforesaid.

Humbly Sheweth,

That the Township of Durham was originally settled by its
late Inhabitants under Colo John Lidius.

That discovering the Imperfection of their Tittle they applied
for and obtained Letters Patent under New-York—That many
of the Inhabitants (of which number your Petitioners are) have
since been compelled to purchase the New Hampshire Title to
their Lands under Penalty of being turned out of their Possessions
by a Mob.

That before the Revolt of the North Eastern part of the State
the Inhabitants suffered greatly for no other reason than because
they held their Lands under New York.

That when General St. Clair retreated from Ticonderoga he
advised the Inhabitants to remain upon their Lands, as may
appear by a certificate now in the hands of his Excellency the
Governor. That they and some other of the Inhabitants of
Durham, did so, as also did many other men living further
southward, who acknowledge themselves subjects of the pre-
tended State of Vermont. That your Petitioners do not recollect
to have heard that any one who has revolted from this State has
been punished or called to account for not removing from their
farms at that time. But your Petitioners & a number of other
Inhabitants of Durham have had their real and personal estates
taken from them by authority derived from the said pretended
State, for no other cause than following the advice of General
St. Clair, & by Commissioners precisely in the same Circumstances
with your Petitioners.

That superadded to the loss of their property a number of the
Inhabitants (of which your Petitioners are a part) have been
condemned to servitude during the pleasure of the Council of

OTHERS.

of the State of New

Oliver Colvin late of
Charlotte on behalf
Inhabitants of Durham

originally settled by its

their Title they applied
New-York—That many
Petitioners are) have
New Hampshire Title to
out of their Possessions

Western part of the State
for reason than because

from Ticonderoga he
their Lands, as may
of his Excellency the
of the Inhabitants of
er men living further
es subjects of the pre-
titioners do not recollect
lted from this State has
ot removing from their
s & a number of other
eal and personal estates
rom the said pretended
the advice of General
the same Circumstances

property a number of the
are a part) have been
asure of the Council of

Safety for the aforesaid pretended State. That afterwards your Petitioner Oliver Colvin was retried upon the same accusation by Col^d Ethan Allen who sentenced him to be banished within the lines of the Enemy. That your Petitioner last mentioned having been set at Liberty by his Excellency Governor Clinton & received a Pass to return home to his Family, sent to Mr. Thomas Chittenden (the Governor of the said pretended State) & requested that he might be permitted to go and take care of his Family so long as he behaved as a Friend of the United States. That Mr Chittenden answered that your Petitioner was an old Yorker and should not live in their State. And that your said Petitioner is now kept from his family and dares not return to them.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that this honorable House will take into their serious Consideration the unfortunate & distressed Situation of your Petitioners and others who continue loyal to the State of New York, & take measures for effectually defending the Persons and Property of your subjects agreeable to the Resolutions of the honorable the Legislature passed last winter, and for restoring Harmony to that part of this State now known by the Name of the State of Vermont and grant such further Relief in the Premises as to this honorable House shall seem meet.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c

JEREMIAH SPENCER

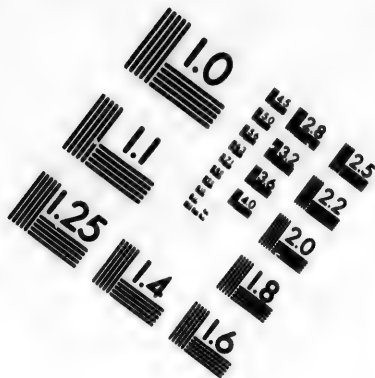
Poughkeepsie 17th Oct 1778.

OLIVER COLVIN

PETITION FROM CUMBERLAND COUNTY PRAYING PROTECTION.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esq^r Governor of the
State of New York General & Commander in Chief
of all the Militia & admiral of the Navy of the same.
The Petition of the Committees of the Towns of Hinsdale,
Guilford, Brattleborough, Fulham, Putney, Westmin-
ster, Rockingham, Springfield and Weathersfield in





6"



**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

18
20
22
25

10
01

Cumberland County; chosen for the Purpose of opposing the pretended State of Vermont & convened at Brattleborough the 4th May 1779.

Humbly Sheweth

That there being a numerous party in avowed opposition to legal authority, your Petitioners and others have been compelled to submit, though reluctantly, to live without the benefits arising from a well regulated Government. They have been destitute of the regular means of punishing the most atrocious offenders & of compelling the execution of private Justice. In short they are, and for a long time have been, in such anarchy, that even Committees where they do exist, are without Power.

In this Distracted State your Petitioners have waited, with much Impatience the Leisure of the Grand Council of the American Empire to whose authority alone these deluded men pretend submission. We had no Doubt as we understood application had been made for the Purpose, but Congress would use the first moment they could spare from more important Concerns to recommend to the revolted subjects of the State a Return to their Allegiance. We were encouraged to expect it not only as the Revolt established a Precedent which might be dangerous in other States and as the Continent could derive no assistance of Consequence from the Grants either in Men or Money, while they remain under a disputed Government, But because the States had confederated for their mutual & general Welfare, and bound themselves to assist each other against all force offered to, or attacks made upon any of them, on Account of Sovereignty or on any other pretence whatsoever. But to our very great Surprise & Concern, Congress have not as we can learn done any Thing since the year 1776 in a matter of so great Moment to the Peace & Harmony of the Confederate States.

That the Partizans for a new State have confiscated & sold & are selling many valuable real & personal Estates.

That they have attempted repeatedly to exercise judicial and military Authority over those who continue loyal to the State of New York, and have very lately had the assurance to take the cattle of those who refused to comply with their illegal orders. They have also assessed & endeavored to collect Money from

Purpose of oppos-
nt & convened at

owed opposition to
ave been compelled
the benefits arising
have been destitute
atrocious offenders
justice. In short they
anarchy, that even
t Power.

s have waited, with
Council of the Ame-
se deluded men pre-
e understood applica-
Congress would use
e important Concerns
the State a Return to
o expect it not only as
might be dangerous
derive no assistance
Men or Money, while
ent, But because the
t general Welfare, and
ainst all force offered
Account of Sovereignty
But to our very great
as we can learn done
r of so great Moment
ted States.

e confiscated & sold &
Estates.

to exercise judicial and
true loyal to the State
the assurance to take
with their illegal orders.
to collect Money from

those who do not admit the validity of their authority & have been restrained only by force. In some Instances they have intimidated the subjects of New York State to give up their Property, rather than to contend with them. They have also made Prisoner of a Magistrate acting under authority of the State of New York, in a matter which no way concerned the subjects of the pretended State of Vermont and compelled him to give a Bond in the penalty of One thousand Pounds lawful money of New England conditioned for his Appearance before their superior Court in June next. In fine from the general Tenor of their Conduct they now appear determined at all events to enforce submission to their Government.

That the subjects of the State of New York here cannot long endure their present unhappy Situation, and have only the State to which they owe allegiance, to look up to for succour in this critical & calamitous Hour.

The Protection of Individuals & their Property we esteem the principal End of Government: That Protection we have a Right to claim in return for our Allegiance; and we have besides the solemn Engagement of the Legislature to concur in the necessary measures for protecting the loyal Inhabitants of the State, residing in the Counties of Albany, Charlotte Cumberland & Gloucester in their Persons & Estates.

Your Petitioners were in hopes that the disaffected Party would not have reduced them to the disagreeable necessity of applying for protection during the continuance of the War with Great Britain, but our present Circumstances loudly demand the speedy & effectual execution of the Promise made by the Legislature; we shall otherwise be compelled to obey a Government which we view as an Usurpation, and add our strength to oppose one which we conceive entitled to our dutiful Obedience & support.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly, and in the most urgent & earnest manner, on behalf of themselves and their Constituents entreat that your Excellency will take immediate & effectual Measures for protecting the loyal Subjects in this part of the State in their Persons and Properties & to convince the honorable the Congress of the Impropriety of delaying a publication of

their Sentiments in a matter which so nearly concerns the Peace, Welfare & probably the Lives of many of their firm adherents.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

By order of the Committees

SAMUEL MINOTT Chairman

Brattleborough 4th May 1779.

COL. PATERSON TO GOV. CLINTON.

Hinsdale, May 5th 1779.

May it please your Excellency,

Some late conduct of the Vermont Party, tending rapidly towards a civil War, obliges me to give your Excellency early Intelligence of it, and of our Proceedings in Opposition to them. That Party having ordered Capt. James Clay, Lieut. Benjamin Wilson & one Mr. Cummins (all acknowledged subjects of New York in Putney) to provide a man to go into service for a short space of time to guard the frontiers; the week before last forcibly took a cow from Capt. Clay and another from Mr. Wilson to pay a person they had hired for them & the Expences. Last Wednesday was the Day appointed for selling the Cattle; at which time myself and field Officers & a considerable part of my Regiment met all unarmed to prevent the sale. After vainly endeavoring with calmness to convince them of the Impropriety of this Proceeding & to persuade them to give up the Cattle, we took possession of them, the owners drove them off & every man returned to his home.

In Fulham some Persons subjects of New York, have lately had their property taken from them by direction of the Vermont Officers & have acquiesced in it rather than to contend; One other was also threatened with the like usage, but since our retaking the Cattle in Putney they have been quiet about it.

In Guilford a sum of money was assessed upon those who were supposed to have done least in the War. The Persons who were to collect it were upon a Trial frightened from it by those who oppose Vermont. In Westminster & Rockingham they

cerns the Peace,
firm adherents.
ever Pray &c.
mittees
MORT Chairman

TON.

, May 5th 1779.

y, tending rapidly
r Excellency early
Opposition to them.
y, Lieut. Benjamin
red subjects of New
o service for a short
e week before last
her from Mr. Wilson
the Expences. Last
elling the Cattle; at
nsiderable part of my
e sale. After vainly
m of the Impropriety
give up the Cattle, we
ve them off & every

New York, have lately
rection of the Vermont
han to contend; One
usage, but since our
een quiet about it.
essed upon those who
Var. The Persons who
tened from it by those
& Rockingham they

have drafted some Yorkers. I fear it will not end without a disturbance, as in those Towns the Parties are nearly equal.

Col. Fletcher who commands the new State Men in this Reg. hearing that men were raising to prevent selling the Cattle of Messrs. Clay & Wilson, went over to their Council at Arlington whether for men or advice I cannot learn. But as Coll. Allen has repeatedly threatened us with his Green Mountain Boys, and some of that Party about here give out that this is only the beginning of the matter; and as they appear resolute to enforce submission to their Authority, many are fearful that what they have already done has been in pursuance of a general Plan for subduing all those who are in Allegiance to New York.

In this Distracted situation I would request your Excellency's particular direction how far for the future to proceed in the defence of the Persons & Property of those under my Command and what steps to take if the Vermonters should attempt by force of Arms to seize the Persons or Property of such as do not acknowledge their authority.

As there is a Probability that men may be sent from the West side of the Mountain to assist those here I would beg leave to suggest to your Excellency the necessity of having the Militia of Albany County held in Readiness to attack them if they should gather with that design. The Brigadier General of that County may with ease have early Information of any plan of the kind, by employing some of the enemies of Vermont in their Towns to give him notice. What the consequences will be of permitting the Green mountaineers to come here unmolested, may be easily foretold.

The Legislature having promised to protect the Persons & Property of their loyal subjects in this part of the State, it has become their general Desire that Measures may be very speedily taken to fulfill that Engagement; and I hope your Excellency will pardon my saying that unless it can be speedily done I must be under a necessity of resigning my Commission.

There are near 500 Officers & Men under my Command who are in general but poorly armed & provided with Ammunition. I am not yet prepared to make an exact Return to your Excellency as some of my Captains have not yet returned the state

of their Companies to me & others have done it very informally.

The field Officers have thought it for the Interest of the State to acquaint your Excellency with our present situation, have prevailed on Mr. Townsend to wait upon you. A few Individuals have advanced his expences & agreed to pay for his Time & Horse hire; but as it is the Business of the State upon which he goes, it will be discouraging if he is not paid by the State.

I am Your Excellency's

Most Obedt. Servant,

ELEAZOR PATERSON.

His Excellency Govr. CLINTON.

GOV. CLINTON TO MR. MINOTT.

Kingstown 14th May 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with the Receipt of your Petition together with a letter from Col^d Patterson on the subject of the unhappy Disturbances which still prevail in the Northeastern Parts of the State.

I have anxiously expected for some time the Determination of Congress upon this important matter and have every Reason to believe it will be favorable to the State of New York.

The Business has however been deferred tho' I am confident from no other Cause than that the Attention of Congress has hitherto been called to objects of greater moment, I shall notwithstanding immediately transmit to them, by Express, your Petition and urge every Argument in my Power to induce them speedily to determine this Controversy and by a seasonable Interposition to prevent if possible, the dreadful Consequences of having recourse to arms.

As in my former letters so in this I forbear to point out the Line of Conduct I could wish the well affected Inhabitants in your Quarter should observe upon every particular occasion, I conceive it impossible and therefore can only recommend in general, firmness & Prudence, and in no instance to acknowledge

very informally.
 erest of the State
 at situation, have
 A few Individ-
 ay for his Time &
 State upon which
 id by the State.

at,
 MAZOR PATERSON.

NOTT.

on 14th May 1779.

petition together with
 ect of the unhappy
 heastern Parts of the

the Determination of
 ave every Reason to
 New York.

tho' I am confident
 tion of Congress has
 oment, I shall notwith-
 n, by Express, your
 Power to induce them
 and by a seasonable
 Breadful Consequences

bear to point out the
 affected Inhabitants in
 particular occasion, I
 an only recommend in
 instance to acknowledge

the authority of Vermont, unless where there is no alternative left between Submission & inevitable Ruin. This appears to me the only proper advice I can give at present till we are favored with the Sentiments of Congress relative to the Dispute or until we are convinced the Business is designedly procrastinated; in either Case as the Legislature have promised so I have no doubt that they will afford you Protection & that effectual measures will be immediately taken for vindicating the Rights of this State and enforcing a due Submission to legal Government. If however any Outrage or Violence, which you may suppose will produce blood-shed, should be committed in the Towns continuing in their Allegiance to New-York, either by Green Mountain Boys or any Parties who may come under a pretence of carrying into Execution the Laws of Vermont You will immediately apprize me of it and you may be assured of all the assistance in my power & I trust it will be sufficient for your Safety & Defence, in the meantime I will myself endeavor to procure Intelligence & if I should discover that any attempt will be made by Vermont to reduce you by force of arms I will instantly issue my orders to the militia who are properly equipped & who will be led against the Enemies of the State whoever they may happen to be.

From the Information of Mr Townsend I perceive that Mr Grout acquits the officers who apprehended him from having acted wrong intentionally—should this however upon enquiry appear not to have been the case, you will please to acquaint me with it & I will immediately have them brought to Justice. As Mr Grout is bound in honor to indemnify the Gentleman who became his Surety, I would recommend that he should appear at the Court agreeable to his Recognizance and make no other Defence than merely to deny their Jurisdiction and as the Injury he may sustain in Consequence, must be considered as a sacrifice to the common Cause I might almost venture to assure him that the Legislature will make him proper Compensation—Justice most certainly requires it.

I have desired Mr Townsend to send me an account of his Expences upon this Errand and I will lay it before the Legislature for payment.

From the Confidence I have in the Gentlemen who represent this State in Congress & particularly the Chief Justice who was elected for the special Purpose, I am persuaded that every measure will be used for obtaining the Decision of Congress relative to this Dispute; and therefore I could ardently wish that the Inhabitants of Vermont would conduct themselves in such manner as to avoid the necessity of bringing matters to a Crisis ruinous to them & very injurious to individuals among us.

You will please to communicate the Contents of this to Coll. Patterson.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

Samuel Minott Esq^r

GOV. CLINTON TO PRESIDENT JAY.

Pokeepsie May 18th 1779.

Sir.

Inclosed I transmit copies of several papers relative to the Disorders which still prevail in the northeastern Parts of this State with a Request that you will please to lay them together with this letter before Congress.

From these Papers it evidently appears that matters in that Quarter are fast approaching to a very serious Crisis which nothing but the immediate Interposition of Congress can possibly prevent.

The Legislature have from time to time given the most solemn assurances of Protection to their well affected subjects, and relying upon these Promises, the Inhabitants of several Towns have hitherto persevered in their allegiance to this state. They will not I imagine remain much longer content with mere Promises, and I daily expect that I shall be obliged to order out a force in their Defence. The wisdom of Congress will readily suggest to them what will be the Consequence of submitting the Controversy, especially at this Juncture to the Decision of the sword. It will not however, I trust be imputed to this state that we have precipitately had recourse to coercive

measures. We have anxiously expected the sentiments of Congress upon this important Business and it was our earnest wish, that in the mean time the Inhabitants on the Grants who deny the authority of this State would by a proper Conduct on their part have prevented the necessity of Force; but Justice, the faith of Government and the Peace and Safety of society will not permit us to continue longer passive spectators of the violences committed upon our fellow citizens.

am &c. &c.

His Excellency
John Jay Esqr. Presid^t &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

GEO. CLINTON.

SAMUEL MINOTT ESQ. TO GOV. CLINTON.

Brattleborough May 25th 1779.

Sir

The Committee of this County who are now met for the purpose of opposing the Authority of the State of Vermont take this opportunity to inform your Excellency by Express, That Col. Ethan Alline with a number of Green Mountain Boys made his appearance in this County yesterday well armed and equipt for the purpose of reducing the loyal Inhabitants of this County to submission to the authority of the State of Vermont and made Prisoners of Col. Patterson Lieut. Col. Sergeant & all the Militia Officers except one in Brattleborough with Mr. Townsend and a number of other Persons. They have also taken the Militia Officers in Putney & Westminster with others; the number of Prisoners we cannot ascertain. Col. Alline declared that he had five hundred Green Mountain Boys with him—we are not able to ascertain the number, but believe there is not quite so many who are come from the west side of the Mountains; they are assisted by a number of the Inhabitants of this County, where they will carry the Prisoners we cannot tell—Col. Allin treated the people here with the most insulting language assaulted and wounded several persons with his sword without the least provocation, and bids defiance to the State of New-

York, declares they will establish their State by the sword, and fight all who shall attempt to oppose them. Nothing but the reluctance the people here have to shedding human Blood could hinder them from attempting to rescue the Prisoners—they had every insult which the human mind is able to conceive of to prompt them to it, Our situation is truly critical and distressing, we therefore most humbly beseech your Excellency to take the most speedy & effectual Measures for our Relief; otherwise our Persons and Property must be at the disposal of Ethan Allin which is more to be dreaded than Death with all its Terrors.

Sir we are with the greatest esteem

Your Excellency's most ob^d hum^{ble} servts

Signed by order of the Committee

SAMUEL MINOTT Chairman.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esq. Gov. of the State of New-York.

GOV. CLINTON TO PRESIDENT JAY.

May 29th 1779.

Sir

You will perceive from the enclosed Papers that what I have long expected and frequently apprized Congress of has actually happened. These papers which need no Comment I have transmitted to your Excellency by Express with an earnest Request that you will please immediately lay it before Congress.

Altho' this matter will scarce admit of a moment's delay; yet as the Legislature are to meet on Tuesday next I shall defer taking any decisive measures (except issuing the necessary orders to the militia to hold themselves in readiness) until I can have an opportunity of obtaining their advice and Direction.

I am &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

His Excellency John Jay Esq. President of Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE N. Y. DELEGATION IN CONGRESS.

May 29th 1779.

Gentlemen,

I have by the same conveyance with this dispatched an official letter to the President covering the Copy of a letter I this moment received from the Chairman of the Committee of Cumberland County to which I must refer you for particulars.

I presume it is unnecessary to inform you that the Vermont Business is now arrived at a Crisis, or to urge any arguments to induce your utmost exertions in obtaining the sense of Congress without delay. The Legislature will meet on Tuesday next and in the mean Time I shall issue my orders to the militia & make the necessary arrangements for marching to repel this outrage. I shall also conceive it my Duty to order the 1000 men destined for the Defence of the frontiers & to compleat the continental Battallions except such small part as are already annexed to those Regiments to march to Brattleborough for the Protection of that and the adjacent Towns unless the Interposition of Congress shall render this measure unnecessary. It doubtless will occur to you that the Legislature will be extremely impatient for an answer from Congress; I must therefore request you the moment it is obtained to forward it by a special messenger.

I am &c &c

GEO. CLINTON.

The hon^{ble} the New York Delegates in Congress.

PRESIDENT JAY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia 1st June 1779.

Sir,

Your favor of the 29th ulto arrived this Morning while Congress were in a Committee of the whole House considering the applications of the State of New York respecting the Disturbances on the Grants.

the sword, and
Nothing but the
human Blood could
soners—they had
to conceive of to
al and distressing,
lency to take the
ef; otherwise our
al of Ethan Allin
all its Terrors.

ble servts
mittee
MINOTT Chairman.
Gov. of the State of

PRESIDENT JAY.

May 29th 1779.

pers that what I have
ngress of has actually
no Comment I have
ress with an earnest
lay it before Congress.
a moment's delay; yet
lay next I shall defer
issuing the necessary
(readiness) until I can
vice and Direction.
am &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.
of Congress.

It is with pleasure I obey the unanimous order of Congress contained in the inclosed Resolution, for informing you that a more early attention would have been paid to the pressing applications of your State relating to the Disturbances mentioned in your several letters, had they not been prevented by matters of the greatest Importance, and that Congress will continue to pay equal attention to the rights of the State of New York with those of the other states of the Union.

You will also receive herewith inclosed a copy of another act of Congress of this Day on the same Subject, from which you will perceive it to be the Design of Congress to send a Committee to the Inhabitants on the Grants to inquire into the reason why they refuse to continue Citizens of the respective States which heretofore exercised Jurisdiction over that District, and to take every prudent Measure to promote an amicable Settlement of all Differences and prevent Divisions & animosities so prejudicial to the United States.

There is reason to believe that the measures adopted by this act of Congress will prove Salutary, Especially as it was passed with uncommon unanimity. The Committee will be appointed to-morrow, when another Express shall be dispatched to inform you of their names &c.

I have the honor to be &c. &c.

JOHN JAY Presidt.

His Excellency Gov^r Clinton.

THE NEW YORK DELEGATION TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia 1st June 1779.

Sir,

We were honored with your favor of the 29th ult^o this morning. Congress was then in a Committee of the whole House considering that subject They came to several Resolutions which were almost unanimously agreed to by the House and of which the President sends you a Copy by the Express who carries this.

It gives us Pleasure to inform you that our New England Bretheren came very generally into the measure and appear sincerely disposed to terminate those unhappy Disorders. The Moderation observable in those Resolutions we hope will meet with your approbation. The more gentle just & persussive the Proceedings of Congress in this Business are the more likely they will be to succeed and if treated with neglect by the People of the Grants, the greater Degree of Indignation will such neglect create through all the States. These Resolutions coincide exactly with the Ideas of the Eastern Delegates. The Committee will be chosen to-morrow. We shall for many obvious Reasons vote for a majority of eastern men. The Proclamations doing Justice to the Revolters have had a happy effect here. In our opinion it will be wise to abstain from Hostilities for the present and rather suffer a little than shed blood. If the Members of Congress are really as much in earnest as they appear to be all will be well. We are very much disposed to credit their Declarations on the subject & have ground to hope that this and every other Cause of Jealousy may be done away and Mutual Confidence Harmony & good Understanding take place between New York & her sister States to the eastward. These are essential to their common Prosperity & must give sincere pleasure to every well wisher of the American Cause. Be assured that our attention to the Rights of our Constituents on the present important occasion shall not cease and that we are with great Respect and Esteem

Your Excellency's most obt. Servts

WM FLOYD

JOHN JAY

GOUV^r MORRIS

JAMES DUANE.

His Excellency Gov. Clinton.

PRESIDENT JAY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia July [June] 3^d 1779.

Sir,

I did myself the Honor the Day before yesterday to transmit your Excellency a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 1st Inst

order of Congress
informing you that a
the pressing appli-
cances mentioned in
ated by matters of
will continue to pay
New York with those

copy of another act
st, from which you
a to send a Commit-
ire into the reason
the respective States
er that District, and
an amicable Settle-
ons & animosities so

asures adopted by this
cially as it was passed
tee will be appointed
o dispatched to inform

&c. &c.
JOHN JAY Preside.

GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia 1st June 1779.

the 29th ult^o this morn-
ee of the whole House
veral Resolutions which
the House and of which
he Express who carries

directing among other Things that a Committee be appointed to repair to the Inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants for the Purposes mentioned in it. The Committee was appointed yesterday. They are the Hon^{ble} Oliver Ellsworth and Jesse Root of Connecticut, Timothy Edwards of Massachusetts Bay, Doctor Witherspoon of New Jersey & Col^o Atlee of Pensilva^a. Notice will be immediately sent to each of the Gentlemen of their appointment and I shall take the liberty of pressing them to enter on the Business committed to them without delay.

I have the honor to be &c &c

JOHN JAY.

His Excellency Gov^r Clinton.

GOV. CLINTON TO SAMUEL MINOTT

Camp in the Highlands June 7th 1779.

Gent.

Your Letter by Mr. Sherburne complaining of the violences lately committed by Ethan Allen & others upon the subjects of this State in Cumberland County I have transmitted to Congress and most earnestly pressed them for their immediate interposition. By an Express I am informed the business is under consideration. As soon as I receive their final Determination, which I have reason to hope will be in a short time I shall immediately transmit it to you.

• The Legislature were to have met a few days after Mr. Sherburne arrived which induced me to detain him, but the Incursion of the enemy up the River has prevented their meeting for the present and obliged me to take the field with the Militia to oppose the Common Enemy. The moment the safety of the Country will admit of my Return I shall issue my Proclamation to convene the Legislature & shall lay this most important matter before them, when I trust such measures will be concerted as will most effectually tend to insure the Peace and Safety of the Good People in your Part of the State. In the mean time I most earnestly recommend to you to continue firm in the

Cause in which you are engaged and to conduct yourselves with Prudence towards the Revolters and you may rest assured that I shall make every exertion for your Protection of which the Executive Authority of Government is capable.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

Samuel Minott Esqr. Chairman of the
Committee of Cumberland County.

ee be appointed to
hire Grants for the
was appointed yea-
rth and Jesse Root
achusetts Bay, Doctor
onsily*. Notice will
en of their appoint-
ng them to enter on
lay.

or to be &c &c

JOHN JAY.

MINOTT

ands June 7th 1779.

ining of the violences
ers upon the subjects
ve transmitted to Con-
for their immediate
ormed the business is
ve their final Determin-
e in a short time I shall

ew days after Mr. Sher-
him, but the Incursion
d their meeting for the
eld with the Militia to
ment the safety of the
issue my Proclamation
y this most important
asures will be concerted
he Peace and Safety of
ate. In the mean time
o continue firm in the

GOV. CLINTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Camp Highlands 7th June, 1779.

Sir,

I had the Honor of receiving your Letter of the first of June covering sundry Resolutions of Congress, relative to the pretended State of Vermont at this Place where I have collected a very large body of the Militia of the State in order to strengthen the continental army under Major Gen^l. McDougall & to oppose the Designs of the Enemy who had advanced in force within eight miles of our army. The Legislature of this State were to have met on the 1st Inst. but have been prevented by the present alarm great part of the members as well as the principal officers of Government being now in the field. This has rendered it impossible to lay before the Legislature at present the Resolutions of Congress transmitted to me; which from their nature demand in my opinion their most serious Consideration.

It is with an astonishment equal to my Concern that I observe the Congress have passed over in profound silence the Remonstrances on the seizure and Imprisonment of the principal officers of Government in the County of Cumberland by the Revolters of this State. So that without the interposition of this Government (which consistent with the Honor and Justice of the State cannot be withheld) these Persons must fall a sacrifice to the ambitious & interested views of a violent and wicked faction—and what renders their silence still more extraordinary is, that Ethan Allen having the Rank of a Col^l. in the service

of the united States was a principal Actor in this outrage. How far this Conduct is consistent with the Repeated Resolutions of Congress recorded on their Journals that they will discountenance every species of Disrespect shewn by any Officers in their Service, to the Legislative or Executive authority of the respective States or with their Resolution of the first of June now transmitted to me "that they will pay an equal Attention to the Rights of the State of New York with those of the other States in the Union" I shall for the present leave it for their Candor to determine. I cannot however forbear observing, that the present Inattention of Congress on this point strikes me with additional surprise when I consider this is not the first Instance in which the Person I have mentioned and some others of their officers of high Rank have aimed a bold stab at the Honor & authority of this State. So long ago as the month of August last I remonstrated to Congress thro' Gen^l. Washington on the Conduct of Brig^d. Gen^l. Starke then commanding at Albany for receiving from the revolted subjects of this State several of its citizens who had been apprehended and destined to Banishment by Coll. Allen & his associates & for detaining them under military confinement. To this atrocious insult on the civil authority of this State Congress though made acquainted with it has not to this day thought proper to pay the least attention.

However pure the Intention of Congress may have been in this Resolution for appointing a Committee to confer with the Revolted Citizens of this State I am apprehensive it will by no means produce the salutary Effects for which I suppose it was calculated,—for notwithstanding the just & generous Terms offered by my different Proclamations founded on the Resolutions of the Legislature of this State, the refractory Disposition of the principal Actors in this Revolt has still Increased. By them it will be considered as an implied acknowledgement of their authority & thereby tend to strengthen the usurpation ; and in the minds of the well effected Citizens who know the repeated and uncontradicted Declarations which the principal Revolters have made that they have received Encouragement from several Members of Congress some of whose names are mentioned and who have observed that the most flagrant Insults against the

civil authority of this State even by Officers of Congress have been totally disregarded. It will I have too much cause to fear excite fresh Jealousies. For these Reasons and because the last clause of the Resolution seems to hold up a principle which may be considered by the Legislature as subversive of the internal Polity of the State. I submit it to the Consideration of Congress whether it would not be prudent to postpone the Journey of the Committee till such time as the Legislature have convened & taken the Resolutions of Congress under consideration. For however prejudicial a Delay in this matter will certainly be to the Interests of the State, the evils resulting from it would not be so extensive as these which might ensue from a breach betwixt the Legislature and the Genl Congress.

These Remarks it has become my Duty as the supreme Executive Magistrate of this State to make on the Resolutions transmitted to me.

What the sense of the Legislature on them will be I cannot take upon me to determine; but if I can judge from the sentiments of several members of the Legislature & principal officers of Government now with me to whom I have communicated them I have reason to think they will be considered as by no means satisfactory.

The measure of the sufferings of this State is nearly full. Those which have been brought upon them by their spirited exertions in the Common Cause & the operations of a powerful & enraged enemy, they have I trust submitted to with a becoming firmness. In what light they will consider the attacks made upon them in the Hour of their Distress by those who ought to be their friends and supporters will be best judged of by considering the unconquerable spirit they have shown in resisting the Incroachments and usurpation of the British Government.

As the critical situation in which the Resolutions of Congress have placed the executive authority of this State will constrain me to quit the field in order to convene the Legislature you will be pleased to direct your next letter for me at my house at Pokeepsie.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

His Excellency John Jay Esq. President of Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE N. Y. DELEGATION IN CONGRESS.

Camp in the Highlands 7th June 1779.

Gentlemen.

I received your letter respecting the Resolutions of Congress relative to the pretended State of Vermont at this Place where I have collected a large body of the Militia of the State in order to strengthen the Continental Army and to oppose the Designs of the Common Enemy—my public letter to Congress of this date is expressive of my sentiments on those Resolutions & I am confirmed in them by the concurring opinion of several members of the Legislature & of the principal officers of Government who are now with me in the field. I lament extremely that at a crisis so alarming not only to the safety of the State but to the general weal I should be under the necessity of withdrawing from the immediate command of the militia at this Place & of convening the Legislature in order to lay before them the Resolutions of Congress. What effect this must necessarily have upon the militia I shall leave it to yourselves to determine. Had the Resolutions of Congress taken proper notice of the late atrocious outrage committed against the Authority of this State by an officer holding Rank in their service and had they adopted some measure for liberating the civil & military officers of the county of Cumberland now imprisoned by persisting in their allegiance to this State & for preventing the like outrages in future it might at least for the present have in some measure atoned for the insufficiency of their Resolutions. How the interposition of this State in favor of their Servants can consistent with its Honor & Justice be longer withheld I am at a loss to determine. You will be pleased to direct your next letters for me at Pokeepsie.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

The hon^{ble}

The New York Delegates in Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

Camp Highlands June 7th 1779

Sir,

It is with infinite Regret I inform your Excellency that in consequence of some violent Outrage lately committed in the County of Cumberland and which the Resolutions of Congress (copies of which I do myself the honor to transmit) do not in my opinion tend to remedy, the Duty I owe to the State will soon constrain me to quit the field, in order to convene the Legislature and to make the necessary arrangements for vindicating the Authority of this government, I had flattered myself that in consequence of my Representation that Ethan Allen having the Rank of a Col^l under Congress had with his associates seized & imprisoned the principal civil & military officers of this State in the County of Cumberland, the justice and wisdom of Congress would have adopted such measures as might have prevented this State from the cruel necessity they will too probably be reduced to in a short time of opposing force to force Your Excellency who knows my Inclinations & Conduct, the Zeal & Exertions of this State in the Common Cause & their long & patient forbearance under the usurpation of its revolted citizens will judge with what anxiety we look forward to the cruel dilemma to which by the great principle of self preservation; we may shortly be reduced; and this anxiety is rendered doubly Painful by the Reflection, that the gen^l interest of America must necessarily be affected by applying the Resources for maintaining the authority of this State, which have been so amply and liberally afforded by them since the commencement of the war in support of the common Cause. It is become my Duty however to provide in time for such operations, as the Legislature may think proper to adopt in consequence of the Resolution of Congress, which I have reason to imagine will be considered as by no means satisfactory. I have therefore to request that your Excellency will be pleased to give the necessary Directions for returning within the State the six brass six Pounders together with their apparatus which the State lent for the use of the Army in 1776 or that in case of loss, you will order them to be replaced as soon

GEO. CLINTON.

as possible. In order that timely Measures may be adopted for supplying a sufficient quantity of Provisions for the Army I think it incumbent on me to inform your Excellency that the Magazine of Flour which the Legislature have authorized me to collect may probably be wanted for the operations which may be deemed necessary to support the authority of the State; and that it is not unlikely I shall not only be prevented from filling up the continental Battallions by the drafts from the Militia already made but that by the Attention to the civil and military duties I owe particularly to the State in this critical Conjunction I may not be able to carry into Execution the measures I suggested to your Excellency, and which you thought proper to approve of, for favoring the operations on the western frontiers: However as I am particularly anxious for the success of the Enterprize in that quarter it is my determination, to abide by my former Intentions, unless restrained by superior Considerations, and to continue to give your Excellency every aid in my Power, under the present Circumstances of the State, for opposing the common Enemy.

I am &c. &c. &c.

His Excellency Gen^l Washington.

GEO: CLINTON.

RESOLUTIONS OF CONGRESS ON THE PRECEDING.

IN CONGRESS June 16th 1779.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter of 7th June from Governor Clinton brought in a Report whereupon Resolved unanimously that the Officers acting under the State of New York, who were lately restrained of their liberty by certain Persons of a District called the New Hampshire Grants ought to be immediately liberated.

Resolved unanimously that the Committee appointed to repair to the Inhabitants of a certain District known by the Name of the New Hampshire Grants be directed to inquire into the Matters and Things contained in the Letters of Governor Clinton of the 29th May and of the 7th Instant and that Copies of the said Letters be transmitted to the said Committee and that they be directed to report specially to Congress.

Resolved unanimously that it was not the Intention of Congress by their Resolutions of the first Instant nor ought the same or any part thereof to be construed, to hold up Principles subversive of or unfavourable to the internal Polity of any or either of the united States.

That Congress expect very salutary effects from the Appointment of the said Committee therefore, all further proceedings on Governor Clinton's Letter be postponed until they report.

Extract from the Minutes

(Copy)

CHA THOMSON Sec'y

COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO SAMUEL MINOT, Esq. &c.

Bennington, June 23^d, 1779.

Gentlemen,

The Subscribers are here at present as Members of a Committee of Congress sent for the express purpose of endeavouring to bring about an amicable settlement of the Differences between the State of New York and the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants who have formed themselves into a State called by them the State of Vermont. We have understood that you and others who adhere to the State of New York have declined taking your Turn of Militia Duty for the Defence of the frontiers because the Requisition was made under the Authority of the State of Vermont and that you have met with some Trouble on this Account. We have therefore sent this to inform you that we hope there will be by interposition of Congress a happy Accomodation of all Differences in a short Time; in the mean while we have obtained a promise from Governor Chittenden that you shall not be molested till matters are finally settled and we have engaged to write to you voluntarily and freely to raise your full Proportion of Men whenever your Neighbours are called and you are informed of this either by continental Officers or the New State till such Time as you have Special Directions from the Governor of New York which we hope to obtain for you on our Return hence. This we are confident you will readily comply

THE PRECEDING.

June 16th 1779.

the Letter of 7th June
rt whereupon Resolved
nder the State of New
liberty by certain Per-
shire Grants ought to be

tee appointed to repair
known by the Name of
d to inquire into the
ters of Governor Clinton
and that Copies of the
Committee and that they

with as otherwise People will be tempted to impute your Conduct to disaffection to the Cause of the United States. We hope you will understand that the Protection and Forbearance which is promised in your behalf is to be considered as on the condition of your cordially complying with our Request and in every Respect behaving quietly and orderly while the measures for Pacification are on foot.

GOV. CHITTENDEN'S PROMISE.

Bennington 23^d. June 1779.

Sir,

Your favor by Mr. Tucker came to hand yesterday. Am unhappy to hear of a second Insurrection and open Violation of the Authority of this and the United States; The present distressed Situation of our northern Frontiers absolutely demands the assistance of their Brethren and Friends. Am sorry to find that private difficulties should in the least impede and prevent a general Union in Defence of the Grand Contest on which the Liberty and happiness of the whole depends.

With pleasure I can inform you (and desire the same may be communicated to the respective Inhabitants) that a Committee of the honorable Continental Congress have arrived at this Place, from which we may expect the most salutary and agreeable effect in a speedy Settlement of the unhappy Dispute between this and the State of New York.

From the Situation of the present affairs and the pressing necessity of securing our frontier Inhabitants together with the Advice of the Committee aforesaid transmitted in a Letter; I presume the Inhabitants will readily turn out in Defence of their Country agreeable to orders; and in the mean Time I would recommend while they continue to do their proportion in the present War, the suspending of all prosecutions in the Law against those who acknowledge themselves Subjects of the State of New York (except Capitol Offences) until Congress make a final Determination in the Matter.

I am Sir Your humble. Servt.

THOS. CHITTENDEN.

A true Copy p^r Jos. FAY.

GOV. CHITTENDEN'S ANSWERS TO THE QUERIES OF THE
COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS.

State of Vermont, Bennington, 24th June, 1779.

Gentlemen,

Agreeable to your Requisition I have made and subjoined to your Questions the following answers, viz :

Q : Are there any Lands in this State still unpatented ?

A : Yes a large Body which was not granted previous to the king's Prohibition to the Governor of New York.

2 Q : Are there any Lands which have been patented by the State of Vermont and in what Condition were they before ?

A : None as yet but many Petitions are made and are on File waiting for a settlement of the public Disputes.

3 Q : Are there any Lands patented under New Hampshire and regranted to different Persons under New York but are not yet occupied by either of the Grantees.

A : Yes a large quantity.

4 Qu : Are there any Lands patented under New York of date prior to the Patents under New Hampshire and at present possessed under the New Hampshire Title ?

A : Some old Patents of New York are said to extend over some Parts of the Townships of Pownal, Bennington and Shaftsbury.

5 Qu : Are there any Persons living in the State of Vermont upon the New Hampshire Rights who have large Property in Lands in different Townships not yet improved ?

A : Some few there are and there is many that own small Quantities.

6 Qu. Are there any Persons in actual Possession of Lands under the New York Title to which others have a prior Right under New Hampshire ?

A : Yes some few.

7 Qu : Are you satisfied that the Proclamations by the Governor of New York would secure your Property in the Soil tho' the jurisdiction were allowed ?

A : By no Means, as it is only a *shadow* without any principle Substance calculated to answer sinister Purposes which is implied

pute your Conduct
tes. We hope you
rbearance which is
as on the condition
quest and in every
e the measures for

ISE.

n 23^d. June 1779.

and yesterday. Am
and open Violation
States; The present
rs absolutely demands
ls. Am sorry to find
impede and prevent
Contest on which the
ds.

esire the same may be
nts) that a Committee
e arrived at this Place,
salutary and agreeable
appy Dispute between

airs and the pressing
ants together with the
mitted in a Letter; I
out in Defence of their
mean Time I would
their proportion in the
osecutions in the Law
es Subjects of the State
until Congress make a

THOS. CHITTENDEN.

in his second Proclamation viz: "That all such lands which have heretofore been granted by the Governments of New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and have not been since Granted by the Government of New York" the words "and have not since been granted by the Government of New York" wholly exclude the most valuable Lands in this State; including that which is in actual Possession, as the State of New York have since made Grants of the same Lands—and I presume to say it is not in the Power of the Legislature of New York to confirm those Lands, being previously granted to others. There are sundry other Passages in the same Proclamation equally insufficient and dissatisfactory.

8 Qu: If the Property of your Lands were perfectly secured to you would you be willing to return under the Jurisdiction of New York?

A: We are in the fullest sense as unwilling to be under the Jurisdiction of New York as we can conceive America would to revert back under the Power of Great Britain (except a few disaffected Inhabitants who say they will become willing subjects of this State on the approbation of Congress) and we should consider our Liberties and Privileges (both civil and religious) equally exposed in future Invasions.

9 Qu: Would your returning under the Jurisdiction of New York promote or hinder the complete Settlement of the Country?

A: Experience has taught me to believe that it would greatly impede the settlement of this Country to have it affixed to New York.

10 Qu: What was the occasion of Col^o Allen's proceeding by arms to take and confine sundry officers in Cumberland County who professed to be subjects of the State of New York?

A. Col^o Allen proceeded into Cumberland county under Direction of the Civil Authority of this State to assist the Sheriff in the Execution of his office in apprehending a certain Number of Persons for the Purpose of bringing them before the superior Courts of this State for Trial for riotously impeding a certain officer in the Execution of his Office in selling Estate taken by said officer according to Law from Persons who refused to do their tour of Militia Duty in Guarding the Frontiers of this

such lands which
ernments of New
been since Granted
ds "and have not
New York" wholly
ate; including that
of New York have
I presume to say it
ew York to confirm
others. There are
ation equally insuffi-

ere perfectly secured
er the Jurisdiction of

nwilling to be under
an conceive America
Great Britain (except
will become willing
of Congress) and we
ileges (both civil and
ions.

ne Jurisdiction of New
ement of the Country?
ve that it would greatly
have it affixed to New

Allen's proceeding by
in Cumberland County
of New York?
berland county under
ate to assist the Sheriff
nding a certain Number
hem before the superior
sly impeding a certain
selling Estate taken by
sons who refused to do
g the Frontiers of this

and the united States of America against the Common Enemy agreeable to Orders of the Board of War of this State issued in Pursuance of advice received from Brig^{er} General Clinton for that Purpose.

11 Qu. Are you willing and do you think it is the Minds of the People to refer the final Decision of this Matter at any Rate to the Congress of the United States?

A. I believe I may be warranted to say in Behalf of the People of this State that they would think themselves happy in submitting the long controverted Differences subsisting between this and the State of New-York to the Determination of Congress they being allowed equal Privilege as the State of New York in supporting their Cause, reserving to themselves in the Trial of all Rights Privileges Immunities and advantages which they had or might have by any former Grants, Jurisdic- tions, Powers, and Privileges on account of any Province or State heretofore had, notwithstanding any subsequent Trans- action.

I am Gentlemen with the highest Esteem

Your ob^t humble servant

THOS. CHITTENDEN.

The Hon^{ble} Doctr Wetherspoon & Col^{le} Atlee Members of a Committee of Congress.

PETITION OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

To the honorable the Congress of the United States of America.

The Petition of Committees of the Towns of Hinsdale, Guilford Halifax, Brattleborough, Fulham, Putney Westminster, Rockingham, Springfield, and Weathersfield in the County of Cumberland in the State of New York upon behalf of themselves and their consti- tuents

Most humbly Sheweth

That the former Government of New York while administered by the Servants of the King of Great Britain having been in

some Instances oppressive to the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants West of Connecticut River ; Several discontented People belonging to Albany and Charlotte Counties in the State before mentioned, Sometime in the year of our Lord 1776, drew and circulated a Petition to the honorable the Congress, to erect the New Hampshire Grants into a Separate State.

That this plan being peaceable and regular in appearance, many Persons were drawn into the Measure throughout that part of the Grants over which New York exercises Jurisdiction.

That the discontented Persons immediately after they had compleated the signature of the said Petition, called a Convention ; who contrary to the sense of many of the signers, without presenting the Petition to Congress, and without any application to the Convention of New York for Redress of Grievances ; taking advantage of the Troubles in which the Continent, & particularly the State of New York was then involved, precipitately declared themselves independent ; although the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, and as your Petitioners are informed of Albany and Charlotte, were represented in the Convention of New York, and through them in the Continental Congress at the times of the Declaration of American Independence, and forming the Constitution of New York.

That unless this Tract of Country was considered as represented in the honorable the Congress, by the Delegates of New York, at the time the Colonies were declared independent of Great Britain, Congress have not yet declared it independent.

That Majorities in several, and respectable Minorities in other Towns in Cumberland County, in particular, Persons of the best Character and Estates, conceiving the Settlement made by the King of Great Britain in the year 1764 to be binding, at least until Congress shall otherwise determine, have refused to join in the Revolt.

That your Petitioners are well informed that in almost or quite every town throughout the District, there are Persons who disapprove of the Government attempted to be established by those who have revolted from New York ; but that many of them for fear of popular Rage durst not publicly oppose it ; and that

Since October last almost the whole County of Gloucester have fallen off from Vermont and are now in open opposition to it.

That those who continue in allegiance to New York have refused entering into this unprovoked and unreasonable Rebellion against lawful Authority, not only from *Principles of Affection and Duty* to the State of which they are a part; but because they conceive that an internal Revolution undertaken at this critical Juncture, must be attended with bad consequences to the common Cause of America. The Powers of Government must at such a time be necessarily weak, and consequently inadequate to the extraordinary exertions which our Country requires from us, both of Men and Money. The precedent which it would make for the disorderly Subjects of other States, and the contempt shewn to the Resolutions of the honorable the Congress, hereinafter in part recited, are other reasons why we have chosen not to join in measures so extraordinary.

That the Vermont Faction in the year 1777 made application to the honorable the Congress that what they had already declared an independent State, might be considered as such by Congress, and that delegates therefrom might be admitted to Seats in that honorable House. Whereupon Congress among other things resolved, that it was composed of Delegates chosen by—and representing, the Communities respectively inhabiting the Territories of New Hampshire &c &c New York &c &c *as they respectively stood, at the time of its first Institution.* That it could not be intended that Congress by any of its Proceedings would *do recommend or countenance, any thing injurious to the rights and Jurisdictions* of the several communities which it represented. That the independant Government attempted to be established by the People stiling themselves Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, could desire *no Countenance or Justification from the Act of Congress declaring the United Colonies to be independant of the Crown of Great Britain*, nor from any other act or Resolution of Congress. That the Petition of Jonas Fay &c in the Name and behalf of the people stiling themselves as aforesaid, praying that the district in the said Petition described, might be ranked among the free and independant States, and that Delegates therefrom might be admitted to seats in Congress, *should*

be dismissed. And that the paper signed "Thomas Young" advising the Inhabitants of the said District to chuse Members for a General Convention, and Delagates for the General Congress and Committee of Safety, and form a Constitution, was derogatory to the Honor of Congress, and a gross misrepresentation of the Resolution of Congress therein referred to, and tended to *deceive and mislead* the People to whom it was addressed.

That the said Resolutions at first seemed sufficient to quiett the Disorders which then prevailed, and their appeared in many, if not most of the revolvers, a Disposition to return to their Duty; But it was not long before the leaders of the Mal-contents, in Print and in Conversation so misrepresented and explained those Resolutions as induced that Party to believe that Congress favored their plan.

That they have since formed a Constitution of Government and elected all the necessary Officers thereof.

That notwithstanding the Revolt was made upon this Foundation that we were thrown into a state of Nature by the Colonies being declared independant of Great Britain and had then a right to chuse our Government; Yet those who continued subjects of one of the United States have not been allowed that Privilege, but the Insurgents both by their civil and military authority, have at every opportunity attempted to compel them to submit to their usurped Government, and very lately many of their principal officers declared in the most publick manner that their Government was determined to enforce submission by arms until Congress should otherwise direct and to leave no doubt of the Sincerity of this Declaration they were then in the Act of Compelling Submission to their Government at the head of about two hundred armed men. That beside this, their pretended Legislature in June last passed an Act declaring that if any Person within this pretended State shall after the first day of September next accept hold or exercise any office, civil or military, other than shall be derived from the said pretended State, he shall for the first Offence, pay a fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, lawful money; for the second offence shall be whipped on the naked Back, not exceeding forty stripes, at the Discretion of the Court; and for the third offence shall have his

Thomas Young”
 choose Members
 the General Con-
 Constitution, was
 cross misrepresenta-
 red to, and tended
 was addressed.

sufficient to quiett
 appeared in many,
 to return to their
 of the Mal-contents,
 nted and explained
 believe that Congress

tion of Government
 f.

le upon this Founda-
 ture by the Colonies
 tain and had then a
 those who continued
 not been allowed that
 ir civil and military
 pted to compel them
 and very lately many
 most publick manner
 o enforce submission
 direct and to leave no
 they were then in the
 vernement at the head
 at beside this, their
 an Act declaring that
 hall after the first day
 ise any office, civil or
 m the said pretended
 fine not exceeding one
 second offence shall be
 ng forty stripes, at the
 offence shall have his

right ear nailed to a Post and cut off, and be branded in the Forehead with the Capital Letter C. on a hot Iron.

Having understood that repeated application had been made on the Part of New York, to the Grand Council of america, to interfere in settling their internal Troubles; the loyal Subjects of that State upon the Grants, have waited with much Impatience the Lieasure of your honorable Body to examine into the matter, and recommend something adapted to the Restoration of Peace and Tranquillity. They conceived that by the third Article of the Confederation the States had Severally bound themselves to assist each other against all Force offered to, or attacks made upon any of them on account of Sovereignty, or on any other pretence whatsoever; and therefore that the general Interest required the honorable Congress (as soon as they possibly could) to use their Influence, in putting a Speedy End to this political Schism.

That your Petitioners and others subjects of New York upon the Grants, have since this internal Revolution endured the most compleat anarchy possible, not having had the shadow of Government amongst them; and have besides had to contend with disorderly headstrong men, who endeavoured to exercise an usurped authority over them; this they have supported with all the Fortitude they were masters of; well knowing from the general Conversation of Persons not in Office that (whatever those who promoted the present Disturbances from ambitious and interested motives might think) your honorable Body's expressly recommending a return of their Allegiance, which we have almost daily expected, would put a final Period to the Disturbances, and restore good Order and Government.

That the revolted Party has endeavoured upon all Occasions, both in Print and in Conversation, to prejudice the Cause of New York, by representing the avowed Subjects of that State upon the Grants to their Countrymen, in the odious Light of Tories and Enemies to the Country; whereas in Truth whenever there has been a call for Men by proper authority, your Petitioners affirm they have done their full part, and in some Towns more than their part, in providing Men for the Service: And they are willing when called upon by proper Authority which they can

conscientiously obey, to do their full Proportion towards supporting the War, as soon as order and Government are restored so that it can possibly be done : For we conceive it beyond our Power in the present State of Anarchy, where no compulsory means can be used (except mobbing) to furnish our Quota's either of Men or Money.

That although this part of the State laboured under Grievances from the former Government of New York, yet the Legislature of the present Government have repeatedly manifested so much Cheerfulness in redressing them as soon as pointed out, and a temper so contrary to oppression, that we have a well grounded Confidence should any yet remain they had need only to be mentioned to be removed. Entertaining these sentiments of the Legislature, which are unfeigned, we can not but view the present Disturbances solely as the Contention of some artful ambitious and designing Men for the Powers of Government ; but of such a nature that the longer it is unattended to the more difficult it will be to suppress it.

That should the honorable the American Congress be so inattentive to the right of one of its members as to declare the New Hampshire Grants an independant State, the Party who have disclaimed their Allegiance to New York have shown so many Instances of an inveterate Enmity to, and of a fixed Disposition to ruin, those who have refused joining with them, that great numbers of the latter will be necessitated to sell their Interests (if that Priviledge is allowed them) and remove to some other State :—and your Petitioners are fearful that that will be the least bad Consequence which will follow so extraordinary a measure, as we can with truth assert that of late your Petitioners and their Constituents “are in the fullest sense as unwilling to be under the jurisdiction of” Vermont, “as we can conceive America would be to revert back under the Power of Great Britain” and that they should consider their Lives and Properties equally insecure.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly, and in the most earnest manner, intreat that your honorable House will commiserate the unhappy and distracted situation of the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants in the State of New York, and as speedily

as possible restore Peace to them (which we are confident will effect it) by recommending in the most explicit manner that they yield their Allegiance to the State of New York, until Congress shall take some further Resolution upon the subject.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Signed by order of s^d Committees,

SAMUEL MINOTT, Chairman.

Brattleborough, 23^d July, 1779.

At a Meeting of the Convention of Committees for the County of Cumberland at Col^o. Serjeants in Brattleborough the 23^d July, 1779.

Voted that this Convention present a Petition to the honorable the Congress praying them to interfere in settling the Disturbances upon the Grants; and that Charles Phelps Esq^r. be desired to carry the same to the Legislature of New York State, and if they approve the measure, and will be at the expence of it, that Mr. Phelps go forward to Philadelphia to wait upon Congress with it:—and as an Agent to solicit a speedy Determination.

By Order

Attest.

Micah Townsend, Clk.

SAMUEL MINOTT, Chairman.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

TO ITS DELEGATES IN CONGRESS RELATIVE TO THE DISORDERS PREVAILING IN THE NORTH EASTERN PARTS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

Kingston, August 27, 1779.

Gent^o.

We anxiously expected that, by an effectual Interposition of Congress, our deluded Fellow Citizens in the North Eastern Parts of the State would before our present meeting have peaceably returned to their duty, and prevented the necessity of coercive Measures to compel a submission to the authority of Legal Government. This we were the more readily induced to hope

as we conceive the Terms we have offered to them to be not only perfectly just and equitable but even generous ; these pacific Overtures have been disregarded, violence and Outrage are daily committed upon, and the Severest punishment threatened against (the latter of which will appear from the inclosed Copy of an Act of the Legislature of the pretended State of Vermont) our good subjects in Brattleborough and other well affected Towns, who now claim from us that Protection which we have Solemnly promised to them and which consistent with justice we can no longer withhold.

While on the one hand we view with a degree of Horror the dreadful consequences of having Recourse to Force, not only to this State, and especially to the unhappy People who will be its immediate Object, but also to the common cause of America—yet on the other we are persuaded our Successful efforts, to expel a foreign Tyranny will avail us little while we remain Subject to the domestic Usurpation ; earnestly wishing however by every attempt to Peace, to prevent the evils of a Civil War, we must direct you to entreat once more the mediation of Congress.

A Quorum of the Committee, appointed by the Resolution of the first of June last, having never met, and as we have not been informed that Congress have since proceeded in the business we presume it is remaining before them in the same State it was prior to that day upon this supposition we shall take the Liberty of suggesting several matters for their consideration and proposing certain measures, not only just and satisfactory in themselves, but such as we believe will be effectual in restoring the Peace of the State.

It is to be observed that all the Lands in that District of Contry, which has attempted a Separation from this State under the name of Vermont, is 1st either unpatented and unoccupied or 2^{dly} unpatented and actually occupied or 3^{dly} Patented by New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and not afterwards patented by New York or 4^{thly} Patented by New York prior to any Patent under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay or 5^{thly} Patented by New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and afterwards patented by New York.

With respect to the first Case the Lands must remain for the future Disposition of Government with respect to the second we have engaged to confirm to the Occupants their respective Possessions together with as much vacant adjoining Land as to form convenient Farms not exceeding three hundred acres each.

With respect to the third we have engaged to confirm the Patents under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay as fully as if they had been made under New York without taking any advantage of a non performance of Condition.

With respect to the fourth and fifth Cases we have engaged besides confirming such Possessions as were made under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay prior to any Patent for the same Lands under New York to submit the Determination of the Right of Soil to Commis^{rs}. to be appointed by Congress who are to determine agreeable to Equity and Justice without adhering to the strict Rules of Law Provided nevertheless that the actual Occupants under New York shall be confirmed in their respective Possessions.

It is further to be observed that every part of the above District was indisputably included within the Jurisdiction either of New York or New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and that the Right of Jurisdiction as Congress themselves have declared was not altered by these Communities respectively becoming Independant States.

Having made these observations we would premise further that in order to remove every objection fully to evince the Uprightness of our Intentions and our earnest desire for an accommodation We are willing that if Congress should deem the above mode of determining the Right of Soil between interfering Claimants under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay on the one and under New York on the other part ineligible we will consent that it shall be determined either immediately by Congress themselves or in such other manner as they shall think proper we will also concede that on all Questions relative to such Right of Soil this State shall not vote in Congress, that Congress shall guaranty to the Inhabitants on the Grants the Performance of these Terms and that no Proceeding of Congress requiring or recommending it to the Inhabitants to submit

to the Authority of this State shall be construed to injure any Right of Jurisdiction which the States of New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay may respectively have to the above Territory or any part thereof.

This last Proposal does not arise from an apprehension that probably these States will claim the jurisdiction of any of the Grants lying West of Connecticut River but is mentioned solely with a view that nothing would remain which can possibly have even the appearance of a Difficulty We will at all Times cheerfully submit the Right of Jurisdiction to the decision of Congress agreeable to the 9th Article of Confederation.

Those Terms and Proposals We conceive must satisfy every Claim either upon our Justice or Generosity and we trust they will appear to Congress to whom we instruct and authorise you immediately to communicate them, to pledge the public Faith of this State for the Performance of them and thereupon to solicit the immediate Interference of Congress recommending to such of the Inhabitants of the Grants who at the Commencement of the present War were within the Jurisdiction of New York again to submit to the Government & Authority of this State, with a Proviso (should the same be deemed necessary) that such Interference shall not be construed to injure a Right of Jurisdiction existing in any other of the United States.

We presume it will be needless at this time particularly to recapitulate all the Reasons which induced this State to apply to Congress for a Declaration of their Sense of the Conduct of our revolted fellow subjects, as they are fully contained in the numberless Papers which we have from time to time transmitted to Congress respecting this matter let it suffice to mention as a principal Inducement that the Revolters asserted and their adherents believed that their attempts to a separation from this State were agreeable to and favored by Congress or some Members of Weight and Influence.

Every Delay on the Part of Congress explicitly to disavow and disapprove of is construed by these People as countenancing and has a manifest tho' we do not say a designed Tendency to establish and confirm the secession—Their Pretended Legislature has already confiscated and are now disposing of the Estates of

trued to injure any
New Hampshire or
the above Territory

n apprehension that
fiction of any of the
at is mentioned solely
which can possibly have
all at all Times clear-
the decision of Congress
on.

ve must satisfy every
ty and we trust they
uct and authorise you
edge the public Faith
em and thereupon to
gress recommending to
o at the Commencement
isdiction of New York
Authority of this State,
hed necessary) that such
injure a Right of Juris-
ed States.

his time particularly to
ed this State to apply to
e of the Conduct of our
fully contained in the
time to time transmitted
suffice to mention as a
serted and their adherents
tion from this State were
some Members of Weight

explicitly to disavow and
ople as countenancing and
igned Tendency to estab-
Pretended Legislature has
sposing of the Estates of

Persons who have joined the Enemy and probably will soon proceed to grant the unappropriated Lands—By these means they raise moneys for the Support of their Government and obtain a great and dayly accession of Strength not only by an additional number of Settlers but every other Purchaser will be interested to maintain an authority upon which their Title depends—These Proceedings also will increase the Confusion and render the Restoration of Peace at a future day more difficult as They bear no Share in the present public Burthens that part of the Country is become an Assylum for all Persons who wish to avoid Military Duty or the Payments of Taxes and Numbers are daily emigrating thither influenced merely by this Motive—They will also attempt to enforce their cruel Edict and oblige the Inhabitants of Brattleborough and the other Towns who have remained in Allegiance to this State to submit to their usurpation—These Inhabitants will resist and the Justice Peace and Safety of the State demand that we should and we are resolved to assist and protect them—In short for we cannot enter into particulars, Matters are bro't to a Crisis and we must in this session determine with Decision upon the important Question of protecting our faithful Subjects and supporting the rightful Jurisdiction of the State—What the Consequences will be we forbear to mention—They may easily be imagined and Congress can prevent them.

One principal Design of our present Meeting was to deliberate upon this momentuous Subject. We shall notwithstanding suspend all further proceedings and continue sitting till we are favored with the Sentiments of Congress which you will transmit to us by the messenger who convey's this and whom you will detain for that purpose.

Should we however be disappointed and Congress decline to interpose by an express Recommendation as above proposed we do in such Case direct Mr. Jay to whom we have in a special manner committed this Business immediatly to withdraw and attend us at this Place.

Gent^{le}

With this you will receive a Letter in the nature of Instructions which you will observe is wrote upon a Presumption that no Proceedings relative to the Vermont Business have been had

in Congress since the appointment of the Committee on the 1st of June last. Should subsequent measures however have been adopted by Congress which you may conceive equally effectual and beneficial to the State with those we have instructed you to propose you are in such Case at Liberty to suspend the Communication of these Instructions till our further Direction and immediately inform us of the measures by a special messenger.

We are with due Respect

Gentlemen your most obedient Servants

By order of the Senate

By order of the Assembly

RESOLUTIONS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Congress 24th Sept^r 1779.

1 Whereas on the first Day of June last Congress by a certain Resolution, reciting that "Whereas divers applications had been made to Congress on the part of the State of New York and of the State of New Hampshire relative to Disturbances, & animosities among Inhabitants of a certain District known by the name of "the New Hampshire Grants" praying their Interference for quieting thereof did resolve that a Committee be appointed to repair to the New Hampshire Grants & enquire into the reason why they refuse to continue Citizens of the respective States which heretofore exercised Jurisdiction over the said District; for that as Congress are in duty bound on the one hand to preserve inviolate the Rights of the several States, so on the other they will always be careful to provide that the Justice due to the States, does not interfere with the Justice which may be due to Individuals.

That the said Committee confer with the said Inhabitants, & that they take every prudent measure to promote an amicable Settlement of all Differences & prevent Divisions & Animosities so prejudicial to the United States and did further resolve that the further Consideration of this subject be postponed until the said Committee shall have made report."

Committee on the 1st
however have been
equally effectual
instructed you to
suspend the Commu-
nity Direction and
a special messenger.

edient Servants

TAL CONGRESS.

ress 24th Sept^r 1779.
t Congress by a certain
s applications had been
e of New York and of
disturbances, & animosi-
dict known by the name
g their Interference for
Committee be appointed to
enquire into the reason
of the respective States
over the said District;
and on the one hand to
several States, so on the
provide that the Justice
n the Justice which may

the said Inhabitants, &
to promote an amicable
divisions & Animositities so
further resolve that the
be postponed until the
"

2 And whereas it so happened that a Majority of the Committee appointed in pursuance of the aforementioned Resolutions did not meet in the said District and therefore have never executed the Business committed to them, or made a regular Report thereupon to Congress, Ordered that the said Committee be discharged.

3 And Whereas the animositities aforesaid have lately proceeded so far and & risen so high as to endanger the internal Peace of the United States which renders it indispensably necessary for Congress to interpose for the Restoration of quiet and good order.

4 And Whereas one of the great objects of the Union of the United States of America is the mutual Protection and Security of their respective Rights.

5 And Whereas it is of the last Importance to the said Union that all Causes of Jealousy & Discontent between the said States should be removed, and therefore that their several Boundaries and Jurisdiction be ascertained and settled.

6 And whereas Disputes at present subsist between the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York on the one part, and the People of a District of Country called New Hampshire Grants on the other, which People deny the Jurisdiction of each of the said States over the said District; and each of the said States claim the said District against each other as well as against the said People, as appertaining in the whole or in part to them respectively.

7th Resolved unanimously, That it be and hereby is most earnestly recommended to the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York forthwith to pass Laws expressly authorising Congress to hear & determine all Differences between them relative to their respective Boundaries in the mode prescribed by the Articles of Confederation so that Congress may proceed thereon by the First Day of February next at farthest.

8 And *further* that the said States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York do by Express Laws for the Purpose refer to the decision of Congress all Differences or Disputes relative to Jurisdiction, which they may respectively have with the

People of the District aforesaid, so that Congress may proceed thereon on the said first day of February next.

9 *And also* to authorise Congress to proceed to hear & determine all Disputes subsisting between the Grantees of the several States aforesaid with one another or with either of the said States respecting Title to Lands lying in the said District to be heard and determined in the mode prescribed for such Cases by the Articles of Confederation aforesaid: And further to provide that no Advantage be taken of the Non-performance of the Condition of any of the Grants of the said Lands, but that further reasonable Time be allowed for fulfilling such Conditions.

10 Resolved unanimously That Congress will and hereby do Pledge their Faith to carry into Execution & support their Decisions & Determinations in the Premises in favour of whichever of the Parties the same may be, to the end that permanent Concord & Harmony may be established between them, & all cause of uneasiness removed.

11 Resolved unanimously, that Congress will on the said first Day of February next proceed without Delay to hear & examine into the Disputes & Differences relative to Jurisdiction aforesaid between the said three States respectively, or such of them as shall pass the Laws before mentioned on the one Part & the People of the District aforesaid who claim to be a separate Jurisdiction on the other; And after a full and fair hearing will decide & determine the same according to Equity, and that *neither of the said States shall vote on any question relative to the Decision thereof*. And Congress do hereby pledge their Faith to execute & support their Decisions & Determination in the Premises.

And Whereas it is essential to the Interest of the whole Confederacy that all intestine Dissentions be carefully avoided & domestic Peace & good Order maintained.

12 Resolved unanimously That it is the Duty of the People of the District aforesaid who deny the Jurisdiction of all the aforesaid States to abstain in the meantime from exercising any Power over any of the Inhabitants of the said District who profess themselves Citizens of or to owe Allegiance to any or

Congress may proceed
next.

ceed to hear & deter-
minations of the several
Cases either of the said
District to be
described for such Cases
said: And further to
the Non-performance
of the said Lands, but
ed for fulfilling such

ess will and hereby do
ation & support their
ies in favour of which-
the end that permanent
between them, & all

ess will on the said first
elay to hear & examine
o Jurisdiction aforesaid
ely, or such of them as
on the one Part & the
claim to be a separate
ull and fair hearing will
g to Equity, and that
ny question relative to the
reby pledge their Faith
& Determination in the

Interest of the whole Con-
be carefully avoided &
ed.

the Duty of the People
e Jurisdiction of all the
meantime from exercising
of the said District who
owe Allegiance to any or

either of the said States: But that none of the Towns either
on the East or West side of Connecticut River be considered as
included within the said District, but such as have heretofore
actually joined in denying the Jurisdiction of either of the said
States, and have assumed a separate Jurisdiction, which they
call the State of Vermont. And further that in the opinion
of Congress the said three States afore-named ought in the mean
time to suspend executing their Laws over any of the Inhabit-
ants of the said District except such of them as shall profess
Allegiance to and confess the Jurisdiction of the same respect-
ively.—And further that Congress will consider any violences
committed against the Tenor true Intent & meaning of this
Resolution as a Breach of the Peace of the Confederacy which
they are determined to keep and maintain: And to the end
that all such violences & breaches of the public Peace, may be
the better avoided in the said District; It is hereby recommended
to all the Inhabitants thereof to cultivate Harmony & Concord
among themselves to forbear vexing each other at Law or other-
wise & give as little occasion as possible to the Interposition
of Magistrates.

13 Resolved unanimously, That in the Opinion of Congress, no
unappropriated Lands or Estates which are or may be adjudged
forfeited or confiscated lying in the said District, ought until the
final Decision of Congress in the Premises to be granted or sold.

Ordered, That Copies of the foregoing Resolutions be sent
by express to the States of New York New Hampshire and
Massachusetts Bay, and to the People of the District aforesaid;
and that they be respectively desired to loose no time in the
appointing their Agent or Agents & otherwise preparing for the
hearings aforesaid.

The aforesaid Resolution being read over and a Question taken
to agree to the whole,

Resolved unanimously in the affirmative.

Extract from the minutes.

CHA. THOMSON, Sec'y.

CHARLES PHELPS TO THE LEGISLATURE OF NEW-YORK.

Sirs

Another week has Roled off since I wrote to y^e Honorable Legislature by the post last tuesday and no resolution of Congress upon the Vermont affair is yet obtained ; as things are thus putt off from one Day to another, the best Improvement I can make of those Delays is to seek new Conferences with Different members of Congress to open the Greviances of our people Subjects of New York state ; by the Ill treatment of those of Vermont, and their unreasonable and Injurious Conduct in opposing the mild, Just, and Equitable Dealings & Administration of New York State to them & us all which is so Expressive of that Leniant pacific and most Commisserating temper which the present administration of New York hath ever Expressed towards us on the Grants and toward all those of Vermont faction from first to last since the Revolution & in Deposeing those tyranic Governors and other Evil officers of the Late arbitrary Crown Administration.

All which I find has a good Effect on the minds of those members of Congress and many of them have told me they are Glad that New York State have shewn such a Spirit of Goodness and Justice to those Subjects ; and they are satisfyed and believe Congress in General are satisfyed intirely of the Equity and Justice of Administration toward them people ; and numbers of them Delegates have been so plain in their Settlments to me in the matter as to say frely it is high time Vermont was broke up and it was a Grate pitty Congress had not resolved against them before things had Got to this Length with them—

But nevertheless I find those Sentiments are not the Sentiments of some other Delegates of Congress they think more favorably of Vermont and I believe if it were possible with aney appearance of Justice or Honour some of them are so in favor of them people that they would be Heartily Glad they were Established a seperate State.—However astonishing it is to consider of, yet I verily believe it is their Sincere minds to Let them be a State—And therefore I expect nothing Else but a Grate Decision in

Congress upon the Subject when it Comes upon the tryal by the yeas & noes.

However I believe they In General think it wont Do by aney means for Congress to omit Interposing now things are got to their High pitch of Confusion.

I endeavour to Induce them to believe the truth which is that if Congress dont Immediately Interpose there will be a grate Effusion of Blood as soon as I return home ; and that if it should be so all the world will know at whose Dore it will be charged by all America ; not at the Dore of the Legislature of New-York state for they have done Every thing possible to prevent it and are yet with those people their Loyal Subjects who have sent me to Congress in their behalfe to have Congress Interpose now timely before any blood is spilt—and also the Legislature have repeatedly sent as a State for that purpose moreover Governor Clinton as the Head of that State and Political father of them Good people under his Jurisdiction has also repeatedly sent to the same purpose ; all Earnestly praying both Seperately and Joynly to Congress as to the Grate Council of all the States in the unity that they would be pleased in their Grate Goodness Justice and Wisdom to Interpose by their Prudent Resolves in the premises.

Wherefore by this time I Conclude your Honour and the whole Legislature think it Strange, that Congress has done nothing all this fortnit in so important an affair ; all of whom I have asked the reason of the Delay say it is Impossible for Congress to take it up yet there is so much pressing business lying before them prior to ours with Vermont they Could not possibly proceed upon this.

Yet I am told last week there was an order of Congress to proceed upon It, on monday then next which was yesterday—but the Business of the French Ambassendor who is soon to set Sail for France has Engrossed all the attention of Congress for some Days past and Yesterday also and now I understand it is put of until to morrow being Wednesday and hope it will come on then—but have no Certainty of it—there are so many avocations Intercepting of me I Cant rely on any Encouragement of any particular time if never so solemnly agreed upon—to Quiet my

restless Impatience they tell me to Persevere hoping and waiting I shall have my Just Expectations all answered in Due time.

But I have no reason to think much Less to Detirmin as it is now become a matter of grate Importance that it will soon be brought to an Issue and resolved upon be sure if the Resolve is a good one but that It will take up a long time to Determine upon the mode of pacification of the parties Each of whom are very Stife & Resolute in their respective ways Great Debate will Ensue upon the Disquisition and adjudication of matters of such Influence and Importance to all the united States and of such Delicaey to the People and y^e whole Jurisdiction of new York State in particular as those matters are—But besides all this the Strong Attachment of the minds of some of the Delegates of Congress to the side of Vermont & so strenious in their favor that Vermont Continue Jurisdiction that I am not Certain but they will Get an order of Congress to set them atime with the other States to be heard upon their respective Claims of that District as I have [been informed by] one of the Delegates—which if that should be resolved so it will take up a Long time before there will be any Interposition of Congress I tell them the Consequence of that will Issue in Immediate Blood—but at present I Comfort my selfe with an assurance of some good & powerful advocates in our favor and in opposition to that procrastinating Scheam to the Eternal Dishonor in my Humble opinion of those members who shall appear the Sticklers for it.

My Endeavors are to attach as many Delegates in our Interest as possible and to oppose such a mischevious scheem as that appears to me to be and move Congress to resolve that Vermont Cease all future Jurisdiction over any part of that District Called the Grants—untill the Circumstances and Police of the united States will admit the Congress their Great Councel fully to hear all the Different State Claimants to that District or any part thereof and then to hear Vermonts Claims also—but not before and thereupon for Congress to resolve what ought to be done in the premises and their adjudication thence to be final and I Cant Consent to any other resolve as things are situate I tell the Delegates neither will New York Legislature accept any other I

am persuaded and if Congress wont so Resolve we shall Immediately Come to Blood—against me

Others say Let the Resolve of Congress be that Vermont Exercise no Jurisdiction over any person or persons or their Estate Claiming to be under New York Massachusetts or New Hampshire States and their own Declaration shall be the Decisive Determination who are under the afores^d respective Jurisdiction of those States.

But there are so many objections Confronting such a resolution I tell them in stead of Congress preventing the Efusion of Blood it will bring it on in a most violent & rapid manner It is too tedious for you Gent^a to here them they are so numerous but your Good sense will upon a little adverting upon the Conduct of officers arresting men & Estate & both to be released by order of Congress if such an order passes what Quarrels and Bloody noses will Inevitably be the Consequence.

Therefore there seems a necessity of Geographical Lines of Jurisdiction being fixed to make it safe for officers &c to know who the true objects of their warrants & other process are when upon one District undivided there are two or more Rival Jurisdctions of Rival Governments & all the officers thereof in a hot fierie Rivalship with Each other upon such Important & Delicate points. Wherefore nothing further in the premises transpiring Beg Leave to Close this Long narrative to your Honors by subscribing my selfe with grate Esteem your Honors very Humble much obliged & very Dutiful Subject and most obed^t Humble Servant at Command of the Honorable Legislature.

CHARLES PHELPS.

Philadelphia Septemb^r 21st 1779.

To the Honorable President of the right Honorable Senate the Honorable Speaker of the very Respectable & Honorable Assembly of Legislature of New York State.

MESSAGE OF GOV. CLINTON TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE NEW YORK.

Gentlemen,

I have the Pleasure of transmitting you with this Message an Act of Congress of the 24th of September last for adjusting the Controversies and settling the Disturbances subsisting in the North Eastern District of this State—if the Measures recommended by Congress meet with your Approbation you will readily perceive the Propriety of immediately enacting the Laws necessary for carrying them into Execution.

GEO. CLINTON.

Kingston 2^d October 1779.

CHARLES PHELPS TO GOV. CLINTON.

Sir,

I Humbly pray your Excellency's attention to this my most Humble Desire praying your most Kind & Important Influence upon the minds of the Honorable Legislature that my accompt for my Expence to Congress in behalf of this Patriotic State in a matter of so much Importance to the Justice, the Sacred Rights of Jurisdiction, the Emolument and Lasting tranquility of this whole State; against the Lawless & Treasonable pretended Domination of such a Contumacious most violent Insulting headstrong and ferocious People of Vermont; Rissen up in the woods among the mountains, Snatching at the Helm of Government, wrenching the Sacred and awful Scepter thereof out of the Hands of those who were Lawfully Commissioned to wield it; to the Infinite Prejudice of the people of the whole State and in Contempt of the authority of Congress and to the whole magistracy of this and in its Consequence to that of the whole united States; which Every Statesman & Learned Polititian throughout these States must necessarily own without Hessitancy upon the first Clear and Impartial view thereof. Wherefore the matter of my negotiations both at your Honorable Legislature and at the Honorable Continental Congress of such Grate Importance

LEGISLATURE OF
K.

with this Message an
ast for adjusting the
ces subsisting in the
the Measures recom-
Approval you will
tely enacting the Laws
on.

GEO. CLINTON.

. CLINTON.

ention to this my most
& Important Influence
ature that my accompt
f this Patriotic State in
justice, the Sacred Rights
eting tranquility of this
Treasonable pretended
most violent Insulting
mont; Rissen up in the
at the Helm of Govern-
cepter thereof out of the
mmissioned to wield it;
f the whole State and in
and to the whole magis-
that of the whole united
ed Polititian throughout
out Hessitancy upon the
Wherefore the matter
orable Legislature and at
f such Grate Importance

and my assiduity Zeal and most Engaged attention with the
Constancy and Elaborate application through out the whole
Long series of that fatiguing Journey all most three months in
that Important season of the year it being business of that weight
& Importance Demanding my utmost attention of Body & mind
to have all things Don in the best manner I was Capable in
Governmental matters of such Grate weight Delicacy & Conse-
quence to the whole State of which I have the honor of being a
member—tho it seems by the wise Conduct and in the Just
Esteem of this Honorable Legislature but a worthless one in
their Granting me nothing but my Pocket Expence tho I was so
frugal therein hereby Intimating I am the most Insignificant
Subject or the Least one of the most minute members of the
whole State for no Doubt the Court would Give even a Common
Scavenger as much as his Pocket Expence to do any Drugery
for the State—the words of the act of the State are “to go to
Congress at the Expence of the State” or tantamount, nor in
Common parlance they must be understood the whole Expence
otherwise if the General Court meant to pay but part or only
pocket expence, the act would be so worded—but I not wishing
to shew my self over scrupilors of the Honour or Justice of the
Court after asking his Honor the Lev. Governor & some others
of the Honorable Senate & several Senior members of the Hon-
orable Assembly Chamber whether the act ment to pay me for
my time & horse hire the answer was no Doubt for all the
Expence and told me when I com back from Congress bring in
your bill for all Expence no Doubt it will be Granted—

Wherefore I most Humbly pray to ask why I may not be payed
for my whole Expence as well as all other servants of the State I
dont meen the Honorable Legislators they are chosen the Patrons
& political fathers of the State the Honour & Dignity of that
Exalted & most Sublime office & the Custom of the British Par-
liament to serve free of pay or reward Constitutes a grate differ-
ence of which our high Courts of State Legislation throughout
British entrusted America is a most Conspicuous Emblem of;
therefore not to be set upon a par with others in Service.
Degrading their Illustrious Dignity with Common servants of the
State upon whome such Imperial Power Confidence Honour and

Dignity is not Confered as it is upon the Right Honorable Legislators of a Sovereign State,—For your Solicittors at Congress have 10,000 pounds Granted them if need be Last Court I am told your officers & Soldiers your Commissaries & all specially Employed in business of the State are payd their whole Expence your Carters & waggoners and all others And it is the universal Practice of this and all other States to pay in full for y^e Expence time &c and why I should be Exempted I know not so Contrary to all Custom in such Cases as I served this State in—wherefore I most humbly pray a reconsideration of my accompt on your files and that I be payed one Dollar & one halfe pr Day of the Spanish kind & my Horse Hire as in my account charged which was Esteemed a moderate price: then by your Excellencys own mouth to me and others & if I am payd in Continental I Humbly pray for an Equitable Equation as things now are valued in merchandizes Land production &c who am Sir your Excellencys & the Honorable Legislatures most Humble & obed^t. Servant and Ever true Loyal Subject at Command.

CHARLES PHELPS.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton and the Honorable Legislature of the State of New York is most Humbly presented this my second adress in the premises Hoping the prayer thereof be fully Granted.

C. PHELPS.

(Endorsed) Read in Assemy. Feby. 14th 1780 and Committed to Mess^{rs} Palmer Vrooman & Day.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Charles Phelps Esqr. Praying a further allowance for certain servises therein mentioned Report that on the opinion of your Committee that said Charles Phelps has been amply allowed and Paid for the servises alluded to in the Petition—That therefore no further allowance ought to be made him.

PETITION OF MICAH TOWNSEND AND OTHERS.

To the honorable the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York, in Legislature convened.

The Petition of Micah Townsend of Cumberland County, on behalf of such of the Inhabitants of the said County as have suffered by the Disturbance prevailing in the Eastern District of this State.

Sheweth,

That since the Declaration of American Independence, a great number of the Inhabitants of the said District have been disaffected to the Government of this State; and have contrary to their Allegiance erected the Tract, commonly called the New Hampshire Grants, into an independant Jurisdiction.

That to prevent the Disaffection from becoming general, and to encourage the Inhabitants which then continued loyal to this State in the Discharge of their Duty, as subjects thereof; the honorable the Legislature in the Month of February in the year 1778, did pledge the Faith of this State "to concur "in the necessary Measures for protecting the loyal Inhabitants "of this State residing in the Counties of Albany Charlotte "Cumberland and Gloucester in their Persons and Estates."

That a number of the Inhabitants of Cumberland County, relying upon the Faith of the State so pledged for the Protection of their Persons and Estates, have continued in Allegiance to, and remained dutiful Subjects of, this State.

That when the party who had erected a seperate Government first proceeded to take the Property of the loyal Subjects of this State, the latter immediately in the most earnest manner petitioned his Excellency the Governor (it being in the Recess of the Legislature) for Protection. That they have several times since repeated their Requests to the same Purpose.

That notwithstanding the Promise of the Legislature above mentioned, and their several applications for Protection, Persons acting under the authority of the pretended State of Vermont have imprisoned a large number of the most respectable Subjects of this State in Cumberland County, and have taken Property from a considerable number of others.

That the Persons who have thus suffered are of Opinion that the Legislature are bound in Equity, at least to make Compensation for the Injuries they have received since their Petition for Protection ; and a majority of them have requested your Petitioner to make Application to the honorable the Legislature therefor.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that the honorable the Legislature will be pleased to take into Consideration the Injuries the Persons aforesaid have received by the State's not protecting them, agreeable to the joint Resolution of the Legislature of February 1778 ; and make them a reasonable Compensation for the Imprisonment of their Persons, and Loss of their Property in Consequence thereof.

And your Petitioner as in duty bound, shall ever pray &c.

MICAH TOWNSEND.

Kingston, June 12th. 1780.

ARTICLES OF UNION AGREED TO AT CAMBRIDGE,

ANNO 1781.

Proposed by Convention composed of the Representatives from the several Districts of Hosick, Schaghtekocke, Cambridge, Saratoga, Upper White Creek, Black Creek, Granvil, Skeensborough, Kingsbury, Fort Edward, Little Hosick convened at Cambridge aforesaid this 9 May 1781 and by adj^t to the 15 of the same Inclusive

Article 1 That the District or Tract of Land lying north of a Line being extended from the North Line of the Massachusetts to Hudsons River and South of Latitude 45 as Comprehended in the late Jurisdictional Claim by the Legislature of the State of Vermont be Considered as part of the State & the Inhabitants as free Citizens Agreed to

2 That the whole of the Military force of the State of Vermont (as occasion may require) shall be exerted in our defence as free Citizens against any Insurrection, Incursion whatsoever but especially against the Common Enemy Agreed to

3 That application be made by the Legislature of the State of

Vermont to the Congress to be admitted into Union with them as soon as Circumstances will admit Agreed to

4 That as the People within the aforesaid late Claim have been called upon and paid a Considerable part of the Continental Taxes into the Treasury of New York shall have credit for the same in case Vermont at some future period should be called upon to pay their proportion of money emitted by Congress

Agreed to provided the services done by Vermont in the present war be included

Reply agreed to provided the expence of the said District in the present war be likewise included

5 That all actions depending with the late Claim be transferred in the situation they shall be in at the Time of Completing the Union to Courts that may be then forthwith erected under the authority of Vermont without Costs to the parties other than would have accrued had they been Terminated in Courts under Jurisdiction of New York Agreed to

6 That the Change of Jurisdiction shall not be understood to affect or Aleaniate private property Agreed to

Articles proposed by Legislatur

1 That the Independence of Vermont be held Sacred and no member of the Legislature give his Vote or otherwise use his endeavours to obtain any act or Resolution of the Assembly that shall endanger the existence Independence or well being of said State by referring its Independence to the Arbitrament of any Power Agreed to

2 That whensoever this State becomes United with the American States and there should be any dispute between this and any of the United States respecting Boundary Lines, the Legislature of Vermont will then (as they have ever proposed) submit to Congress or such other Tribunal as may be mutually agreed upon for the settlement of such disputes Agreed to

The foregoing Articles severally mutually agreed to by the Convention and Committee at Cambridge 15th May 1781.

JOHN RODGERS Ch. of Convention

MOSES ROBINSON Ch. Com.

Attest.

Jonas Fay Clk Com.

JUDGE YATES TO GOV. CLINTON.

Albany february 24th 1782.

Sir

The Legislature of the pretended State of Vermont, n their present Session have relinquished their Eastern and Western extent of Jurisdiction. The adherents to the constitutional Jurisdiction of this State who had groaned under their arbitrary and oppressive Government immediately thereupon exerted themselves in apprehending the supporters of this usurpation.

I do myself the honor of inclosing to your Excellency a List of the names of persons so taken, and the charges against them, and who in consequence of my mittimus are now in actual custody, and I have reason to believe that many more will be taken. The charges are of such a nature, as to admit of a Doubt whether they can be bailed. The insignificancy of character or influence, or the ignorance of many who have revolted against the Government of this State, may possibly afford a sufficient reason to government to direct an indulgence to those, which might be justly withheld from the principal aiders and abettors, and for which the Law as it now stands has made no provision.

I had with me this morning Generals Enox & Safford and Mr Ezra Stiles, who were directed by the Legislature of Vermont, by a Resolution (a copy whereof I herewith inclose) to endeavor to get an Indemnity for those people. I told them, that I conceived, the Legislature of this State, who consider their assumption of Legislative power in Vermont as an usurpation would not upon the grounds of such Resolutions admit of their application. For these reasons, to which they assented they intend to return home.

The Business of attending to the commitment of these Delinquents together with that of receiving the accounts of the sufferers by the Depredation of the Enemy, and what are not all as yet collected makes my stay in Town for some Time necessary,

and I could wish that my attendance on the Council of Revision for these Reasons might be dispensed with.

I am with the greatest respect

Your Excellency's most obedient friend & Servant

ROBERT YATES.

His Excellency George Clinton Esq^r Governor of the State of New York.

LIST OF THE PERSONS IN CUSTODY BY MITTIMUS OF JUDGE YATES.

For holding Military Commissions under the pretended State of Vermont, and as officers opposing the Government and authority of this State William Sharp, Francis Nye.

For having by force and arms opposed the Government and authority of this State, Benjamin Duel, Lowrance Tenseler, Jedediah Crytenton, John Pennel, John Tensler, William Murray, Daniel Clyde.

For having acted by Commissions under the pretended State of Vermont John Snyder Jun^r.

For having accepted and exercised the office of Grand Juror under the pretended State of Vermont George Witsel.

For having accepted the office of Constable under the pretended State of Vermont, and acting as such to the oppression of the subjects of this State. Bernard Hyat.

Committed the 22^d & 23^d day of feby 1782.

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF CAMBRIDGE TO NEW YORK.

To His Excellency the Governor, Senate, & Assembly now Convened at Poughkeepsy in the State of New York.

The Petition of the Subscribers most humbly sheweth.

That Whereas a number of unhappy People Inhabiting a District of Land West of the New Hampshire Grants & East

of Hudsons River which was Claimed by the State of Vermont last Winter The said People having the greatest Apprehension of total Destruction having all their Forts burnt & Destroyed & no force on their Frontiers Adequate to withstand the Enemy from Canada there being an open road for them which they could easily occupy by having the Command of the Waters of Lake Champlain & many of said People's Dearest Relations being Already in Captivity without hope of present Redemption & having been once most Grievously Harrassed by flying before the Enemy in 1777 out of which Distress said People is not yet Recovered. So that they were not unacquainted with the Hardships of leaving their Habitations which they dreaded as they must suffer in their Persons & families as they had nothing to sustain them abroad.—In the midst of these Terrible Views & Apprehensions Vermont Solicited [them] to acced to their Jurisdiction & unite with them to which a great part of said District acceded as thinking it the only mean left for their preservation Considering their Local situation which Jurisdiction has for some time been Exercised by them over said People. till the last Session of Assembly of said Vermont voted that the Resolves of Congress of the seventh & twentyfirst of August last had Eventually Established the bounds of Vermont & of Consequence the Unions were Dissolved.—& as Congress in their great Wisdom have Determined that we must still Continue under the Government of New York we heartily acquiesce in their Determination & pray that we may be Restored to our former Allegiance under the State of New York (our Deception was great our Return is hearty.)—And as acts of Lenity & Mercy Dignifies the Human Nature more than strict Justice we doubt not but that you in Your Clemency & Goodness will Restore us to our former Situation that thereby we may be Rendered more Serviceable to the United-States of America, and to the State of New York in Particular, & your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Signed,

JONATHN. WALDO,

JOSIAH DEWEY,

FORTUNATUS SHEARMAN,

Com^{tee} of Convention for said District.Cambridge 1st March 1782.

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF GRANDVIL TO NEW YORK.

To his Excellency the Governor & the Honourable Senate
and Assembly of the State of New-York.

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of Granvil
Humbly Sheweth—

That your Petitioners have been Exposed to the Invations
and Depredations of the Enemy since the year 1776 and since
the Evacuation of Ticonderoga have had only a small Guard at
Scheensborough till in the Spring of 1780 : Since that your Peti-
tioners have been Entirely Destitute of any Socor notwithstanding
the many Petitions and Remonstrances Repeating the same—

That your Petitioners have been for the three Last Campains
almost Constantly in alarms which hath rendered them in a most
Deplorable Condition So that there are Numbers of familys now
among us who have scarce one Bushel of Grain to support them
nor is their any to be Purchased within twenty miles Distance

That under these Distressing Circumstances and the Insenua-
tion of Artfull and Designing men your Petitioners were Seduced
to Swerve from the allegiance, not from any Desire of Leaveing
the State Could we have been Protected But we trust your
Excellency and the honourable Body will again Receive us, and
over look what your Distressed Subjects have Done Hoping for
the future we shall take Care how wee are Led by any Designing
men and remain happy subjects under your Protection

Your Petitioners most humbly Prays that your Excellency
and the Honourable Senate and assembly will take our Case into
Consideration and not only Pardon them of their Transgression
But afford them some Defence for the Ensewing Campaign and
your Petitioners as in Duty bound will Ever Pray.

Dated Granvil, March ye 4 A D 1782.

Moses Sawyer
Daniel Curtice
Assaph Cook
Henry Wadkens
Benjn Baker
David Doane
Gideon Allen
Eliphead Parker
Aaron Smith
Micah Griffith
Peter Harinton
Moses Powers
Joseph Barker

Thomas Griffith
Josiah Mix
Sam'l Harndon
James Covell
Isa'h Bennett
Theod's Norton
Jonathan Harndon
Ebn'r Walker
Ichabead Parker
John Bateman
James Otes
Peter Grover

Abraham Vandurce
John Grover
John Barnes
David Blokslee
John Walker
John Spring
Solomon Baker
Thomas Grefes
Joseph Herinton
Ebeneser Gould
Jesse Atwater
Hein Williams

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF WHITE CREEK TO NEW YORK.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esquire & the Honorable the Senate and Assembly of the State of New-York, the petition of the Subscribers most Humbly sheweth—

That your Petitioners have been ever since their settling in this County Faithfull subjects to the State of New York & notwithstanding numbers of this County having gone over to Vermont yett such as have shewn themselves friend to the Common cause & appear to Bee Truly penatant for their misconduct, we would Recommend to your Excellency & Legislature for pity ; that altho they have swerved From their allejance to this state yet they have shown themselves To be allways in rediness to oppose our Enemy ; we would therefore Request that your Excellency, & the Honorable Legislature Will take there Case into Consideration & restore them to their former Privileges & as in duty bound shall Ever pray.

White Creek March 5th 1782.

John Armstrong Capt
John Henry
Edward Savage
John Gray
Matthew M Whorter

Robert Pennell
Alexander Turner
Pelatiah Fitch Junr
Joshua Conkey
Thos Armstrong

Robert Boyd
Alexr Kennedy
Samuel Whorter
Thomas Lyon
Sanford Smith

GOV. CLINTON TO THE COMMITTEES OF CUMBERLAND CO.

Poughkeepsie May 6th 1782.

Gentlemen

Your Petition dated the 26th April last was presented to me by M^r Shepherdson your Agent in answer to which I would assure you that as soon as the Council of appointment can be convened I shall use my best endeavours that the requisite civil and military officers be appointed for the Towns you represent agreeable to your Request.

In the mean time I transmit you copies of two acts, passed by the Legislature at their last Meeting, from which it will appear

CREEK TO

aire & the Honorable
e of New-York, the
nbly sheweth—
nce their settling in
ate of New York &
having gone over to
nselves friend to the
etant for their miscon-
ellency & Legislature
om their allegiance to
To be always in redi-
therefore Request that
ature Will take there
their former Privileges

Robert Boyd
Alex Kennedy
Samuel Whorter
Thomas Lyon
Sanford Smith

OF CUMBERLAND CO.

keepsie May 6th 1782.

ast was presented to me
er to which I would assure
ntment can be convened I
equisite civil and military
ou represent agreeable to

bles of two acts, passed by
rom which it will appear

that altho' the State is determined not to Relinquish it's Right of Jurisdiction to the Country distinguished by the New Hampshire Grants unless Congress should agreeable to our Act of Submission judicially determine it not to be comprehended within our Boundaries, yet that we are disposed to every measure for confirming the Inhabitants in their Titles and Possessions as to Right of Soil and for healing animosities, which either Justice Expediency or even Generosity can dictate; and I would wish that these Copies might be as diffusively and expeditiously dispersed as possible throughout the whole of the Grants; as I flatter myself that the Inhabitants will be thereby convinced that while we resolve to maintain that authority which is essential to the Peace and Welfare, not only of this State, but of the whole Confederacy. We never had it in contemplation to deprive Individuals of their Property and that under this Conviction every Cause of Jealousy will cease and the Inhabitants will return to their allegiance to this State; and I would particularly recommend in order that they may entitle themselves to the security, with respect to their Titles and Possessions, intended by one of the Acts, that Agents or Deputies may be elected in the Towns conformable thereto and I pledge myself that Commissioners will be immediately appointed and every other measure taken on the part of this State for carrying the good intentions of the Legislature into effect.

It may not be improper for me to remind you that Congress by their act of the 24th September 1779 expressly declare it to be the Duty of the People inhabiting on the Grants to abstain from exercising any Power over any Inhabitants who profess to owe allegiance to this State and that this State ought to suspend executing its Law over any of the Inhabitants except such as profess themselves to be its Subjects. This State has during the whole of the Time since the Controversy was submitted to Congress hitherto strictly observed this Recommendation of Congress; and should any Person under pretence of authority from the assumed Government attempt to enforce their Laws, you will perceive that Resistance by force is in every point of view justifiable and the Faith and Honor of Congress is pledged for your support.

You doubtless are apprised that there is the fullest Evidence of a criminal and dangerous Intercourse between some of the Leaders in the assumed Government and the common Enemy and this I trust will be an additional Inducement with such who profess to be friends to the Cause of America to interest themselves in prevalling with their fellow citizens to return to their allegiance and by that means disappoint the views of a Combination who from motives of self Interest and ambition would enter into a league with the Enemy and sacrifice the Liberties of their Country.

Should those overtures be rejected and prove ineffectual for the reestablishment of Peace and good Government and should Congress delay or wholly decline to decide on the Question of Boundary, it is evident that the State has no alternative left, but must necessarily have recourse to compulsory means to maintain those Rights and enforce that authority so essential to our future Peace and Security.

I am with great Respect & Regard
Gentlemen

Your most obed^t serv^t

GEO: CLINTON,

To the Gentlemen of the Convention of Committees
from the Towns of Brattleborough Guilford &
Halifax in Cumberland County.

GOV. CLINTON TO JOEL BIGELOW ESQ.

Pokeepsie 15th September 1782.

Sir

From the Conversation between us you are already apprized of the Measures I have taken in Consequence of the Information I received relative to the late outrage committed by the Inhabitants on the Grants who oppose the Government of this State and you may be assured the moment I am informed of the Effects these Measures may produce I shall communicate the

the fullest Evidence
between some of the
the common Enemy
cement with such who
rica to interest them-
zens to return to their
the views of a Combi-
t and ambition would
sacrifice the Liberties

prove ineffectual for
Government and should
decide on the Question of
no alternative left, but
salsory means to maintain
so essential to our future

Regard

ed^t serv^t

GEO: CLINTON.

Committees
Guilford &

BIGELOW ESQ.

the 15th September 1782.

you are already apprized
quence of the Information
committed by the Inhabi-
Government of this State
ment I am informed of the
shall communicate them

to you—until the Result of the present application to Congress I would as heretofore recommended to our Friends still to persevere in the Line of Conduct pointed out by the Resolve of Congress in abstaining from all acts of Force or Violence except when their immediate self Defence shall compel them to have Recourse to resistance by Arms. At the same Time should the Government of the pretended State continue to hold the Prisoners in Confinement I would then think it justifiable and advisable that attempts should be made for their Release, and if this cannot be effected then that an equal number of the Insurgents should be taken & brought to this or any other Place of Security in the State where they can be detained as Hostages for the security and Indemnity of the subjects of this State whom they have made Prisoners of

I am Sir your most obed^t Serv^t

GEO: CLINTON.

Mr Joel Biglow.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE CONVENTION OF CUMBERLAND CO.

Pokeepsie 27th September 1782.

Gentlemen

You doubtless have been informed by Mr Biglow that I immediately transmitted an account of the late Outrage committed by Ethan Allen, and others on the subjects of this State and Cumberland County to our Delegates at Philadelphia to be by them communicated to Congress and requesting the immediate Interposition of Congress for your Protection, and for the preservation of the public Peace. I have this day received an answer from the Delegates which Mr Biglow has perused and from which it appears that altho there was not sufficient Time when my Messenger left Philadelphia for the Congress to come to any Determination on the Intelligence yet that there was every Reason to believe they will immediately interpose and exert their authority for your Relief and Protection and you may be assured that the moment I am favored with their Determination it shall be forwarded to you. In the mean Time I will still earnestly

recommend to you to persevere in the peaceable Line of Conduct which you have hitherto observed, and not to have recourse to Violence or Force unless when the immediate Defence of your Person or Property render it necessary and by no means in order to avert the apprehensions which you experience at present (and which I sincerely regret) to submit to the usurpation or to swerve from your Duty or Allegiance.

I am, Gentlemen with great

Respect & Esteem your most obed^t serv^t

GEO. CLINTON.

Addressed,

To the Gentlemen forming a Convention of
the Committees of the Towns of Guilford,
Halifax Brattleborough, &c &c &c Cum-
berland County.

PETITION OF COL. CHURCH

IN BEHALF OF HIMSELF AND OTHERS OF THE VERMONT SUFFERERS.

To his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable the Legislature of the State of New York, the Petition of the Subscribers, in behalf of themselves and others most Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners and those they represent are Inhabitants of Cumberland County and by their attachment, zeal and activity in Endeavouring to support the Just and Lawfull Authority of New York Incurred a Displeasure from those who stiled themselves Freeman of Vermont, But by the encouragement from the several Resolutions of Congress and Particularly that of the fifth of December 1782, and the laws and Resolutions of the State of New York, your Petitioners were induced to believe that the Lawless and ungratefull usurpers would be brought to submit to its Lawfull authority, or at least to permitt your Petitioners to remain peaceably on their Farms, under the Jurisdiction of New York, But notwithstanding the Resolutions and Laws, these Lawless usurpers, raised in Arms to the Number of four or five

able Line of Conduct
to have recourse to
the Defence of your
and by no means
your experience at
submit to the usurpa-
ance..

obed^t serv.
GEO. CLINTON.

Hundred, Drove some of your Petitioners from their habitations, Imprisoned others, killed one, and wounded others, confiscated their Estates and sold their Effects.

Your Petitioners cannot but hope that having thus sacrificed their all, suffered such exquisite Tortures, Banishments, Imprisonments in loathsome Goals, half starved, and threatened with being put to Ignominious Deaths, But, that your Honours will take their case into your most serious Consideration, and grant them some relief in their Deporable Situation, and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever be good Citizens of the State of New York.

TIMOTHY CHURCH, Col^o.
WM. SHATTUCK, Maj^r.
HENRY EVANS, Maj^r.

New York 24th Feb'y 1786.

A LIST OF THE CIVIL AND MILITARY OFFICERS

In the County of Cumberland who were Commissioned by the State of New York, and who have been either Imprisoned Banished or have had their Effects taken from them by the Authority of Vermont and also the amount of their losses, Estimated by a Committee on Oath.

Civil Officers.	Military Officers.	Number of Privates.	Amount of Damages Sustained.
Timothy Phelps Sheriff,	Timothy Church Colo.	Upward of one hundred	Sixteen Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty-three pounds Thirteen Shillings and Eight pence.
Elijah Prouty,	Wm. Shattuck Majr.		
Saml. Bigby,	Henry Evans do		
Dani. Shephardson, Jus-	Joseph Peck Capn.		
tices of Peace.	Thos. Baker do		
	Joseph Ellet do		
	Dani. Ashcraft do		
	Artemas How do		
	Wm. White Lieut.		
	Elihu Root do		
	Isaac Wells do		
	Dani. Danilson do		
	John Alexander Lieut.		
	Francis Prougty do		
	Isaac Crosby do		
	Jonathan Alexander Ensign		
	Simion Terrel do		
	David Lamb do		
	Joshua Russ do		
	Ruben Church do		
	Joel Bigelow Adjutant.		

We and each of us do most Solemnly and Sincerely Swear and Declare in the presence of Almighty God, that the above is to the best of our Knowledge and belief a Just and True account of the names and numbers of officers Both Civil & Military the numbers of Privates as nearly as can be ascertained, and the amount of the Damages.

TIMOTHY CHURCH,
WM. SHATTUCK,
HENRY EVANS.

Sworn the 28th day of Feby 1786 before

JNO. HOW HOBART.

STATE OF NEW YORK RESOLVES TO PROVIDE FOR THE
VERMONT SUFFERERS.

State of New York

In Senate March the 1st. 1786.

Mr. L'Hommedieu from the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Colo. Timoth Church Major William Shattack and Major Henry Evans in behalf of themselves and others, Inhabitants of Cumberland County reported, that it appears to the Committee that the Petitioners with many others holding offices both civil & Military under the Authority of this State, with other inhabitants of the said County have greatly suffered in their persons and Estates and are still subject to heavy fines imposed by the Authority of the Assumed State of Vermont for no other Crime than supporting the lawful Authority of this State in the said County which from time to time have done in pursuance of sundry Resolutions of Congress the Several Laws of this State and the directions of their Superiors in Office, that the Petitioners with others whom they represent, being deprived in a great measure of the means of subsistence and having become odious to the present Government of the said Assumed State by reason of their supporting the Laws of this State in the said County are unable to continue longer in the said County without the greatest inconvenience to themselves and families,

and are desirous of removing immediately into the western parts of this State, Provided they could procure vacant lands fit for cultivation, That in the Opinion of your Committee the said Petitioners and others whom they represent have a Claim on the State for some compensation for their sufferings and Losses, and that it will be proper for the State to Grant to the Petitioners and the Persons they Represent a quantity of vacant land equivalent to a Township of Eight miles square which report he read in his place and delivered the same in at the Table where it was again read and agreed to by the Senate thereupon,

Resolved (if the Honourable the Assembly concur herein) That the Legislature during their present meeting will make Provision for Granting to Col^d. Timothy Church Major William Shattack Major Henry Evans and about one hundred other Persons whom they represent a Quantity of Vacant Lands equal to a Township of Eight Miles Square.

Ordered that Mr. Roosevelt deliver a Copy of the preceeding Resolution to the Honourable the Assembly.

Extract

ABM. B. BANKER, Clk

State of New York

In Assembly March 1st 1786

Resolved that this House do concur with the Honorable the Senate in the preceeding Resolution.

Ordered that Mr. Goforth deliver a Copy of the last preceeding Resolution of Concurrence to the Honorable the Senate.

A Copy

JOHN MCKESSON Clk

LIST OF VERMONT SUFFERERS

WHO OBTAINED LAND IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CLINTON,
(NOW BAINBRIDGE) CHENANGO COUNTY N. Y.

Persons Deemed by the Commissioners of the Land Office, Sufferers in Opposing the Government of the pretended State of Vermont with the proportion of Land adjudged to each set

Opposite to their respective names together with the Number of the Lots Ballotted to them respectively by the Secretary in the presence of the Board.

[From Land Papers endorsed Petitions of Vermont Sufferers]

	Names	Acres	
6	Timothy Church	8840	Nº. 47.85.60.90.71.84
5	William Shattuck	3200	Nº. 86.53.65.82.78
2	Francis Prouty	1180	for Prouty Nº. 52
	Isaac Kendell	100	for do & Kendell Nº. 86
1	William White	640	Nº. 88
1	Joseph Peck	640	Nº. 68
1	Daniel Ashcroft	640	Nº. 88
	Thos. Baker	260	
1	Saml. Bixby	880	Nº. 81
	Hezekiah Stowell	840	for Stowell No. 37
1	Orlanda Bridgman	260	for do. Bridgm & Clark Nº. 78
	Samuel Clark	180	
	Ephraim Knapp	100	
	Artems. How	200	
1	David How	170	Nº. 58
	Reuben Smith	170	
	Samuel Meldy	420	
1	Jonath. S. Alexander	220	Nº. 98
	James Davidson	500	
1	James Wallace	140	Nº. 39
	David Lamb	800	
1	Jacob Stoddard	170	Nº. 89
	Samuel Earl	170	
	Elisha Pierce	200	
1	Eleazer Church	260	Nº. 97
	R B Church	180	
	Joseph Chamberlin	880	
1	Oliver Teal	260	Nº. 66
	John Adams	160	
	Charles Packer	160	
1	Jonathan Stoddard jun.	160	Nº. 64
	Benjamin Ballow	160	
	Joseph Wells	880	
1	Asa Packer	280	Nº. 88
	Caleb Nurse	240	
1	David Thurber junr.	200	Nº. 94
	Jonath. Stoddard	200	
	Amos Yeaw	210	
1	Eleazer Tobe	210	Nº. 92
	David Culver	220	
	Josiah Price	200	
1	Newel Earl	200	Nº. 55
	Joseph Coleman	240	
1	David Thurber	640	Nº. 40
	David Thurber	200	
1	Asa Stowell	220	Nº. 66
	Edmund Beames	200	
	Abraham Avery	480	
1	William Gault	210	Nº. 87
	Seth Clark	160	
1	John Alden	160	Nº. 48
	James Packer	820	
1	Henry Evens	1920	Nº. 78.79.80
	John Alexander	280	
1	Isaac Crosby	180	Nº. 77
	Reuben Church	160	

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

1019

With the Number of
the Secretary in the

ment Sufferers]

5.60.90.71.94
3.65.82.78
ty N°. 62
& Kendell N°. 86

vell No. 37
Bridgm & Clark N°. 73

	Names	Acres	
	Noah Shepherdson	90	
1	Joel Bigelow	350	N°. 74
	Joshua Nurse	200	
	Nathl. Carpenter	280	
1	Samuel Colefax	180	N°. 96
	Jothan Bigelow	180	
	Charles Phelps	508	
1	Nathan Avery	182	N°. 42
	Timothy Phelps	280	
1	Samuel Cutworth	180	N°. 70
	John Burrows	180	
	Daniel Shepherdson	280	
1	Moses Yeaw	180	N°. 95
	Israel Field	180	
	Elijah Prouty	465	
1	Jonathan Dunkly	175	N°. 44
	Hezekiah Broad	350	
	Benjan Baker	97	
1	Ephraim Rice	97	N°. 100
	Joseph Garsey	96	
	Joseph Shepherdson	263	
1	Jonathan Church	217	N°. 67
	John Collins	160	
	Samuel Noble	214	
1	Thos. Whipple	214	N°. 91
	Adonijah Putnam	212	
	Icabod Parker	214	
1	Amos York junr	214	N°. 62
	Nathan Culver	212	
	Elisha Clark	100	
	Caleb Ellis	180	
	Elijah Curtis	180	N°. 93
	Isaac Slatter	180	
	Daniel Whitney	180	
	Artemus Goodenough	180	
1	Joseph Whipple	180	N°. 57
	Dean Chace	100	
	John Gault	230	
1	Hal Salsbury	180	N°. 59
	Samuel Curtis	180	
	Aseph Carpenter	350	
	Matthew Ellis	97	
1	Asa Clark	97	N°. 69
	Ithamer Goodenough	96	
	Cyrryl Carpenter	220	
	Henry Evens	100	
1	Paul Nicolls	140	N°. 41
	Daniel Wilkins	90	
	Shabal Bullock	90	
	David Goodenough	340	
	Edward Carpenter	300	N°. 49

Lots not drawn N°. 43.45.46.54.61.72.75.76.85.99.

Philip Frisbee	Samuel Frisbee	Phillip Frisbee junr
Ephraim Guthrie	Eben Landers,	Seth Stone
Gould Bacon	Heman Stone	Nathl Benton jr.
Joseph Landers	Roderick Moore	and their Associates.

By Act of the 20th March 1788 are to have grants for the
Lots N° 45 & 61 in Clinton Township on their applying for the
same.

The following persons also had grants, viz :—Isaac Crosby ; Israel Smith ; Henry Morgan ; Col. Seth Smith—780 acres ; James Comins, William Pierce, Francis Comins, James Cummins Junr. 500 acres. • Obadiah Wells, Capt Joseph Elliot 450a. ; Joshua Lindes, Samuel Lindes, Judathan Roberts, Giles Roberts, John Sherburn, Ensign Rutherford Hays, Amariah Parks, Zephaniah Shepardson.

PETITION OF COL. PATTERSON AND HIS FELLOW SUFFERERS.

[From Ass. Pap. Vermont Controv.]

To his Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York and the Honourable the Senate and Assembly of the same State &c^a.&c^a.&c^a.

The Petition of the Subscribers in behalf of themselves and their associates Most Humbly Sheweth,

That during the continuance of the Controversy which Subsisted between the State of New York and the Frinds and Supporters of Vermont your Petitioners and their Associates were uniformly Loyal to the State of New York Supported the rights and Interests thereof having not only frequently risked their Lives but expended large sums of money, and Lost an abundance of time in Defence of the said State, in consequence of which many of your Petitioners were imprisoned and others dispoiled of Property to a considerable amount, by the Vermonters ; all which facts were abundantly proved to your Excellency and the Honourable Legislature unanimously Resolved "that they would indemnify and support your Petitioners and associates in their Rights Liberties and Properties," recommending to them at the same time to persist in supporting the Interest of the State of New York as will appear by your Excellencys letters and Proclamations—That in Obedience thereto as well as from real Inclination your Petitioners and their associates, at Great risque expence, trouble and loss of time, continued to exert themselves in Support of the State of New York until they were left totally abandoned to the fury of their Enemies, who again and

again Imprisoned maney, and otherwise Injured your Petitioners very materially, so that rather than be Deprived of their whole Property they were obliged to submit to the usurpation of the Government of Vermont.

That while your Petitioners and their Associates were Struggling to Support the Government of the State of New York in manner before specified the Chiefs of Vermont divided the whole of the wild Land, in that Country among themselves and their Adherants to the Injury of your Petitioners most of whom would have obtained a considerable part thereof had it not been for their uniform Loyalty and Adherence to the State of New York.

That the faith of the Government of the State of New York being pledged to your Petitioners and their Associates in manner before suggested, they humbly conceive themselves clearly Entitled to a Compensation for their Losses and sufferings which Compensation if agreeable to your Excelency and honours they would wish to receive by a Grant of vacant and unappropriated Lands within this State of New York.

The truly unfortunate and critical Situation of Public affairs in the Neighbouring States and the Riots and Tumolts in other quarters of the Countrey induce your Petitioners sincerely to wish for a Grant of Lands in the State of New York, in support of whose Government they have resqued their Lives and fortunes as long as they possibly could, a Government whose Constitution they admire, and whose rulers they revere, from that upright and Equel administration of Justice for which the State of New York is so Eminently Conspicuous.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray, that in consideration of their Loyalty, the Equity of their Case and the Losses they have suffered your Excellency and Honours would be favorably pleased to Grant to them and their Associates, a Patent of wild Land in Compensation therefor. And they will as in duty Bound, ever pray.

ELEAZER PATTERSON,

SAML. KNIGHT,

JOHN SERGEANT,

BENJ. BUTTERFIELD,

JOSIAH ARMS in behalf of

themselves and the Son of Samuel Minot deceased & their Associates mentioned in the List transmitted.

Dated at Brattleborough December y^e 12th 1786.

ASSOCIATES NAMES.

- 1 Noah Sabin of Putney Esq^r. Confined by the Mob and Ill Treated
- 2 Benjamin Butterfield of Brattleborough the same.
- 3 John Sargent of ditto the same and his Son exceedingly Ill Treated by Allen.
- 4 William Willard of Westminster the same.
- 5 Samuel Knight of Brattleborough Taken but run away from the Mob.
- 6 Eleazer Patterson Hinsdale Confined.
- 7 John Norton Westminster Supported New York.
- 8 Simon Stevens Springfield, do
- 9 Thomas Sayer the same, do
- 10 Josiah Arms Brattleborough, do
- 11 Samuel Minott Putney, do
- 12 James Blakslee "do
- 13 Erad Hunt, do
- 14 Thedeus Curtis, do
- 15 John Bridgman Hinsdale the same.
- 16 Jonathan Parker Junr. the same.
- 17 David Tuttle the same.
- 18 John Jones the same.
- 19 Jonathan Parker the same.
- 20 Silas Whitney the same.
- 21 Jonathan Hunt the same.
- 22 John Graham, do
- 23 Silas Parsons, do
- 24 Simon Olcott, do
- 25 John Jones, do
- 26 David Poole, do
- 27 Jonathan Hitchcock do

* The Committee to whom was referred the petition of Eleazer Patterson and others praying for a pattent for Lands as a compensation for losses sustained by their attachment to the State, report—that in their opinion as there are no vouchers to support the facts alledged in the said petition the prayer thereof ought not to be granted.

HE

by the Mob and III

h the same.

his Son exceedingly

same.

aken but run away

d.

New York.

do

do

do

do

the petition of Eleazer
ent for Lands as a com-
attachment to the State,
e no vouchers to support
the prayer thereof ought



HIS EXCEL^Y GOV^R. JAY. HIS HON^Y GOV^R. V. RENSSSELAER



The Hon^Y DIRCK TEN BROECK.
Speaker of the House of Assembly,
STATE OF NEW YORK.

Copied from an Engraving in the State Library, Albany, N.Y.

LITH OF RICH^D. N. PEASE

SETTLEMENT OF THE VERMONT DIFFICULTIES.

"To facilitate this business and to get Vermont into the Union the Legislature of the State of New York passed a law in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety appointing Commissioners on the part of the State of New York to settle a boundary Line with the Commissioners appointed on the part of Vermont.

That the Commissioners on both sides met in the City of New York in the month of October of that year, when a Treaty was entered into and executed by the New York Commissioners whereby they ceded to the state of Vermont all the lands together with the Islands in Lake Champlain Lying to the Eastward of the following bounds to witt, Beginning at the North west corner of the State of Massachusetts thence westward along the south boundary of the township of Pownall to the southwest corner thereof thence northerly along the western boundaries of the Township of Pownall Bennington Shaftsbury Arlington Sandgate Rupert Pawlet Wells and Poultney as the said Townships are now held or possessed to the river commonly called Poultney River thence down the same through the middle of the deepest Channel of East Bay and the waters thereof to where the same communicate with Lake Champlain thence through the middle of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain to the Eastward of the Islands called the Four Brothers and the westward of the Islands called Grand Isle and Long Isle or the two Heroes and to the westward of the Isle La Motte to the forty fifth degree of North Latitude in the consideration of Vermont paying to the State of New York Thirty Thousand dollars within a time therein limited which sum of Thirty thousand dollars it is matter of notoriety bears no proportion to the value of private property so ceded."—*Petition of Theophylack Bache & others.*



GOV. V. RENSSELAIR



ROECK.

Assembly.

ORK.

Library, Albany, N.Y.

DIVISION OF THE \$30,000.

Names of the Claimants, who are entitled to compensation with the sums (in the third column) to which they are respectively entitled. April 23, 1799.

[Minutes of the Comrs. on Vermont Claims.]

Numbers of the several claims	Names of Claimants	Sums to which each of the Claimants in the 2d column is entitled.	Dollars Cents
Number	1. Samuel Avery	2655	00
2.	James Abeel	548	00
3.	Goldsbrow Banyar	7218	94
4.	John Bowles	745	28
5.	Catharine Bowles	49	91
6.	James Beeckman	72	00
7.	William Banyar	809	42
8.	Thomas B. Bridgen	162	05
9.	Samuel Bard	149	72
10.	Robert Bowne	49	91
11.	William Cockburne	1495	95
12.	Ebenezer Clark	87	42
13.	James McCarra	24	98
14.	Alexander Cruikshank	87	00
15.	{ Cadwallader Colden, Thomas Colden, Alexander Colden and Josiah Ogden Hoffman surviving Executors of Cadwallader Colden deceased }	449	15
16.	Richard Carey and Ann his Wife	122	82
17.	Henry Cruger	149	72
18.	Thomas Clark	287	05
19.	Archibald Campbell	49	91
20.	Archibald Currie	9	00
21.	William McDougall	87	42
22.	{ James Chatham Duane, William North and Mary his Wife, Sarah Duane, Catharine Livingston Duane and Adelia Duane. }	2621	29
23.	Gefardus Duycking junior	49	91
24.	John De Lancey	49	91
25.	Obadiah Dickenson	49	91
26.	Alexander McDougall	84	00
27.	George Etherington	98	82
28.	Thomas Etherington	74	11
29.	James Farquhar	99	81
30.	Jellis. A. Fonda	49	91
31.	John Galbreath	99	81
32.	James Guthrie	37	42
33.	William Giles	5	41
34.	Joseph Griswold	147	71
35.	John Goodrich	199	68
36.	Charles Hutchins	9	00
37.	Jonathan Hunt	948	21
38.	John Hensdale	49	91
39.	John Johnston	124	00
40.	Luke Knowlton	249	00
41.	Peter Kemble	199	68
42.	Abraham Lot	698	00
43.	John Lawrence	49	91
44.	Robert Lewis	119	00
45.	Joel Lyman	49	00

THE

0,000.

ttled to compensation,
which they are respec-

t (Claims.)

ams to which each of the Claimants
in the 2d column is entitled.

	Dollars	Cents
.	2655	08
.	548	08
.	7218	94
.	745	25
.	49	91
.	72	55
.	309	42
.	162	65
.	149	72
.	49	91
.	1495	95
.	87	42
.	24	94
.	87	00
Golden, Alexander	449	15
ffman surviving	122	92
en deceased	149	72
.	237	95
.	49	91
.	9	98
.	87	42
North and Mary	2621	29
arine Livingston	49	91
.	49	91
.	49	91
.	84	98
.	98	23
.	74	11
.	99	81
.	49	90
.	99	81
.	37	43
.	5	49
.	147	73
.	199	63
.	9	98
.	948	23
.	49	91
.	124	77
.	249	53
.	199	63
.	608	69
.	49	91
.	119	78
.	49	91

MEMBERS OF THE House of Assen



MR. HILDRETH.
Montgomery Co.



MR. MASON.
Washington Co.



MR. HENRY.
Otsego Co.



MR. BURD.
Rensselaer Co.



MR. JENKINS.
Columbia Co.



MR. DENNING.
New York Co.



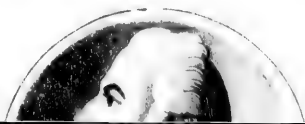
MR. HOVEY.
Tioga Co.



MR. N. SMITH.
Herkimer Co.



MR. FOOT.
Herkimer Co.



House of Assembly of New York in 1798.



MR. MORSE.

Otsego C^y.



MR. MCNIEL.

Herkimer C^y.



MR. DEERMAN.

Albany C^y.



MR. CLARK.

Dutchess C^y.



MR. FORT.

Rensselaer C^y.



MR. HOAG.

Rensselaer C^y.



MR. HALL.

Ontario C^y.



MR. J. C. HODGEBOOM.

Columbia C^y.



MR. THOMAS.

Dutchess C^y.



MR. WILLIAMSON.

Ontario C^y.



MR. DEWEY.

Cesago C^y.



MR. ROWEN.

Herkimer C^y.



MR. WOOD.

Suffolk C^y.



MR. HOLLY.

Dutchess C^y.



MR. GRISWOLD.

Herkimer C^y.



MR. FARLAND.

Montgomery C^y.



MR. DE LA MONTAGNE.

New York C^y.



MR. PRINE.

Albany C^y.



M^R. HOLT.

Essex Co.



M^R. DWAN

Ulster Co.



M^R. VERPLANK.

Dutchess Co.



M^R. SCHUYLER.

Dutchess Co.



M^R. VAN ALSTYNE.

Montgomery Co.



M^R. CLINTON.

Sen' York Co.



M^R. HOGEBOOM.

Columbia Co.



M^R. BENTON.

Columbia Co.



M^R. BROWN

Herkimer Co.

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

1025

Numbers of the several claims	Names of Claimants	Sums to which each of the Claimants in the 3d column are entitled.	Dollars	Cents
46.	Elijah Lyman		49	91
47.	Catherine Metcalf Executrix of Simon Metcalf deceased	1417	47	
48.	Catharine Metcalf		99	81
49.	Thomas Norman & Elizabeth Martha his wife		718	60
50.	Jane Nesbit		12	48
51.	Elias Nixon		24	95
52.	Barbara Ortleigh		134	75
53.	Eleazar Porter		49	91
54.	John McPherson		99	81
55.	Isaac Roosevelt		399	25
56.	Peter Sim		37	42
57.	Samuel Stevens		653	63
58.	William Smith		1181	69
59.	Jacob Shefflin		97	32
60.	Francis Stevens		199	63
61.	Diana Smith		49	91
62.	Mary, Elizabeth, Esther and Rachel Schlatter Surviving Executors of Michael Schlatter de- ceased.		99	81
63.	John M. Scott		49	91
64.	John Titts		9	98
65.	Samuel Thatcher		149	71
66.	Peter Van Schaack		199	63
67.	William Wickham		149	72
68.	Brooke Watson		1197	76
69.	Gerard Walton		49	91
70.	John Watts		99	82
71.	William Walton		199	63
72.	George Wray		89	92
73.	Staltham Williams		199	63
74.	John Bard		449	15
75.	John Flenderleaf		1096	68
76.	Samuel Partridge		49	91
Total			30,000	Doll.

Whoever is disposed to investigate this subject further, can consult with advantage the following works. They are in the State Library.

A State of the Right of the Colony of New York with respect to its eastern boundary on Connecticut river; so far as concerns the late encroachments under the Government of New Hampshire.

[This paper was principally drawn up by Hon. James Duane, who purchased soldiers rights and claims in the above district, to the amount (according to John Adams) of \$100,000. It was agreed to by the New York Provincial Assembly on the 8th March 1773, and ordered to be sent to England.]

Narrative of the Proceedings subsequent to the Royal Adjudication concerning the Lands to the Westward of Connecticut River, lately usurped by New Hampshire, with remarks on the claim, behaviour and misrepresentation of the Intruders under that Government. New York; printed by John Holt, 1773. With an Appendix.

A Brief Narrative of the proceedings of the Government of New York relative to their obtaining the jurisdiction of that large District of Land to the westward from Connecticut River, which antecedent thereto had been patented by

- His Majesty's Gov. and Council of the Government of New Hampshire, and also, of the Monopolizing conduct of the Government of New York, their subsequently patenting part of the same land, and oppressing Grantees and Settlers under New Hampshire, Together with arguments demonstrating that the property of those Lands was conveyed from the Crown to the New Hampshire Grantees, by virtue of their respective Charters; with Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled, "A state of the Right of the Colony of New York," &c. By Ethan Allen, Bennington 23d September 1774. Hartford, printed by Eben. Watson, near the Great Bridge.
- A Public Defence of the right of the New Hampshire Grants (so called) on both sides Connecticut River to associate together, and form themselves into an Independent State, containing remarks on sundry paragraphs of Letters from the President of the Council of New Hampshire, to His Excellency Governor Chittenden, and the New Hampshire Delegates at Congress. Dresden: printed by Alden Spooner, 1779.
- A Concise Refutation of the Claims of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Boundaries to the Territory of Vermont; with Occasional Remarks on the long disputed claim of New York to the same. Written by Ethan Allen and Jonas F. Esqrs. and published by Order of the Governor and Council of Vermont. Bennington, the first day of January, 1780. Hartford, printed by Hudson and Goodwin.
- The Present State of the Controversy between the States of New York and New Hampshire on the one part, and the State of Vermont on the other. Hartford: printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1782.
- Vermont State Papers, Records and Documents relative to the Assumption and Establishment of a Government by the People of Vermont; the Journal of the Council of Safety; the first Constitution &c. compiled by William Slad. Secretary of State. Middlebury, 1823.
- Also:
- The Evidence and arguments in support of the Territorial rights and Jurisdiction of the State of New York against New Hampshire as a Government; against the Claimants under it; both in respect to the right of Soil and Independent Jurisdiction; and against the Claims of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; stated by JAMES DUANE, one of the Agents and Commissioners appointed by acts of the Legislature of the State of New York manage those important controversies.
- [This is a MS. vol. of 189 pp. It is to be found in the Library of the New York Historical Society.]
- Memoirs of Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of Vermont, with a history of the constitution during his administration. By Daniel Chipman, 1849.
- Memoirs of Seth Warner, By the same. Also the several Histories of New York, New Hampshire and Vermont.
- NOTE.—All the Documents regarding the controversy with New Hampshire and Vermont published in this Vol. are from the Records and MSS. in the Secretary of State's office, Albany, N. Y., except when otherwise noted.

THE

ment of New Hampshire,
overnment of New York, in
e land, and oppressing the
Together with arguments
nds was conveyed from the
ue of their respective Char-
A state of the Right of the
Bennington 23d September,
ar the Great Bridge.
re Grants (so called) on both
and form themselves into an
undry paragraphs of Letters
ampshire, to His Excellency
shire Delegates at Congress.

polire and Massachusetts Bay
Remarks on the long disputed
y Ethan Allen and Jonas Fay
ernor and Council of Vermont
Hartford, printed by Hudson

the States of New York and New
of Vermont on the other. Hart-

a relative to the Assumption and
ple of Vermont; the Journal of
n &c. compiled by William Slade,

Territorial rights and Jurisdiction
mpshire as a Government; against
ct to the right of Soil and an
Claims of the Commonwealth of
one of the Agents and Commis-
ature of the State of New York to

e found in the Library of the New

r of Vermont, with a history of
By Daniel Chipman, 1849.
Also the several Histories of New

ding the controversy with
shed in this Vol. are from
ry of State's office, Albany,

ADDENDA.

[We are indebted to James H. Phelps, Esq., of West Townshend, Vt., for the following documents, which came to hand too late to be inserted in their proper order.—Ed.]

PETITION OF SAM'L ROBINSON & OTHERS TO THE KING, REFERRED TO IN LORD SHELburne's DESPATCH OF 11th APRIL, 1767.

To the KING's Most Excellent MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of the several Subscribers hereto, Your Majesty's Most Loyal Subjects, Sheweth to Your Majesty;

That We obtained at considerable Expence of Your Majesty's Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, Grants and Patents for more than One Hundred Townships in the Western Parts of the said supposed Province; and being about to settle the same, many of Us, and others of Us, having actually planted Ourselves on the same, were disagreeably surprised and prevented from going on with the further intended Settlements, by the News of its having been determined by Your Majesty in Council, That those Lands were within the Province of New York; and by a Proclamation issued by Lieutenant Governor COLDEN, in Consequence thereof forbidding any further Settlement until Patents of Confirmation should be obtained from the Governor of New York. Whereupon We applied to the Governor of said Province of New York, to have the same Lands confirmed to Us in the same Manner as they had been at first granted to Us by the Governor of the said Province of New Hampshire; when, to Our utter Astonishment, We found the same could not be done, without our paying as Fees of Office for the same, at the Rate of Twenty Five Pounds, New York Money, equal to about Fourteen Pounds Sterling; for every Thousand Acres of said

Lands, amounting to about Three Hundred and Thirty Pound Sterling at a Medium, for each of said Townships, and which will amount in the Whole to about £33,000 Sterling, besides Quit-rent of Two Shillings and Six Pence Sterling, for ever Hundred Acres of said Lands; and which being utterly unable to do and perform, We find ourselves reduced to the sad Necessity of losing all our past Expence and Advancements; and many of Us of being reduced to absolute Poverty and Want, having expended Our All in making said Settlements.

Whereupon Your Petitioners beg Leave most Humbly to observe,

1. That when We applied for and obtained said Grants of said Lands, the same were and had been at all Times fully understood and reputed to lie and be within the said Province of New Hampshire, and well within the power of the Governor of that Province to grant; So that Your Petitioners humbly hope they are equitably entitled to a Confirmation of the said Grants to them.

2. The said Grants were made and received on the moderate Terms of your Petitioners paying as a Quit-Rent One Shilling only, Proclamation Money, equal to Nine Pence Sterling per Hundred Acres; and which induced Us to undertake to settle said Townships throughout, and thereby to form a full and compacted Country of People, whereas the imposing the said Two Shillings and Six Pence Sterling per Hundred Acres, will occasion all the more rough and unprofitable parts of said Land not to be taken up; but pitches, and the more valuable parcels only to be laid out, to the utter preventing the full and proper Settlement of said Country, and in the Whole to the lessening your Majesty's Revenue.

3. Your humble Petitioners conceive, that the insisting to have large and very exorbitant Fees of Office to arise and be computed upon every Thousand Acres in every Township of Six or perhaps more Miles square, and that when one patent, one Seal, and one Step only of every Kind, toward the completing such patents of Confirmation respectively, is necessary, is without all reasonable and equitable Foundation, and must and will necessarily terminate in the totally preventing your Petitioners obtaining

ed and Thirty Pounds Townships, and which 000 Sterling, besides a nce Sterling, for every h being utterly unable uced to the sad Neces- d Advancements; and ate Poverty and Want, d Settlements.

Leave most Humbly to

ained said Grants of said ll Times fully understood e said Province of New r of the Governor of that ioners humbly hope they on of the said Grants to

received on the moderate a Quit-Rent One Shilling Nine Pence Sterling per Us to undertake to settle ereby to form a full and eas the imposing the said g per Hundred Acres, will ofitable parts of said Lands the more valuable parcels venting the full and proper the Whole to the lessening

ve, that the insisting to have ce to arise and be computed Township of Six or perhaps ne patent, one Seal, and one he completing such patents essary, is without all reason- d must and will necessarily your Petitioners obtaining

the said Lands, and so the same will fall into the Hands of the Rich, to be taken up, the more valuable parts only as aforesaid, and those perhaps not entered upon and settled for many years to come; while your petitioners with their numerous and helpless Families, will be obliged to wander far and wide to find where to plant themselves down, so as to be able to live.

Whereupon your petitioners most humbly and earnestly pray, that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to take their distressed State and Condition into your Royal Consideration, and order that We have our Lands confirmed to Us, on such reasonable Terms, and in such Way and Manner, as your Majesty shall think fit. Further, We beg Leave to say, that if it might be consistent with your Majesty's Royal pleasure, We shall esteem it a very great Favour and happiness, to have said Townships put and continued under the Jurisdiction of the government of the said province of New-Hampshire, as at the first, as every Emolument and Convenience both publick and private, are in Your Petitioners humble Opinion, clearly and strongly on the side of such Connection with said New-Hampshire Province. All which Favours or such and so many of them as to Your Majesty shall seem meet to grant, We humbly ask; or that Your Majesty will in some other Way grant Relief to Your petitioners; and they, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray.

Dated in New-England, November, 1766. And in the Seventh Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Ebenezer Cole, Sam'l Waters, Freegift Cole, Parker Cole, Mills Sly, Peleg Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Machir Martin, Ichabod West Jr, Ichabod West, Rufuss Baker, Matthias Cole, Isiah Carpenter, Ichabod Cross, Jestins Olin, John Burnum, George Pengrae, Abiather Waldo, David Blakelee, Zerubbabel Waterson, John Trumble, Edward Fittsimmons, Moses Robinson, Ebenezer Wood, Nathan Clark, Jacob Hide, Jonathan Eastman, Henry Walbridge, Jedediah Merrill, John Fasset Jur, Joseph Wilkes Jur, Joseph Reade, Jonathan Scott Jr, Josiah Fuller, Lebbeus Armstrong, Timothy Pratt, Joseph Willoughby, Elijah Story, Elisha Field, Jonathan Fassett, Simeon Harrison, Joseph Richardson, Sam'l Pratt, Benj'a Whipple, Samuel Safford, Silas Pratt, Henry Walbridge Jr, James Breakenridge, Thomas Smith, Joseph Robinson,

Gideon Spencer, John Smith, Samuel Atwood, Nathaniel Holmes, Nathaniel Holmes Jr, Sam'l Hunt, Nath'l Spencer, Sam'l Tube, Daniel Mills, Israel Hurd, Jonathan Carpenter, Nathan Clark Jr, Benjamin Covey, John Covey, Joseph Barber, Joseph Smith, Joseph Barber, Nath'l Dickinson *M.D.* Sam'l Robinson Jr, Silas Robinson, Daniel Scott, Zephaniah Holmes, Tho's Henderson, Elnathan Hubbel, Elkanah Ashley, Cornelius Cady, Leehih Harwood, Lenard Robinson, Benajah Story, John Smith Jr, Petre Harwood, Robert Cochren *Se'r*, Robert Cochren Jr, Benajah Reade, Jonathan Scott, Ebenezer Robinson, Stephen Fay, Samuel Cutler, Sam'l Scott, Benj'a Warner, Daniel Warner, Seth Warner, Weight Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, Seth Hudson, Direck Smith, Asa Alger, Michel Duning, Isaac Van Arnum, David Perigo, Timothy Grover, Enos Grover, Petter Payn, Luke Van Arnum, Caleb Raynolds, Peeter Robards, Isaac Whaley, Theophels Whaley, Charls Wright, Elijah Woolcutt, Abraham Bass, Noah Pratt, Lorance Cry, Woolrood Kriger, Crispen Ball, Andrew Burns, Francis Burns, Matthew Ford, Peter Fursbury, David Carey, Paul Gardner, Mathew Randal, Elisha Card, Benj'm Briges, Benj'm Renorlds, Daniel Perce, George Baker, Ephriam Mallery, George Gardner, Benoni Permentor, William Hayward, Andrew Alger, Benj'm Gardner, Boaz Brookens, Phillip Brookens, David Mallery, Elezer Marsh, Witherly Wittam, Ely Nobels, Daniel Luce, George Hicks, Edward Hicks, Silas Pratt, Samuel Anderson, Benj'm Anderson, Benj'm Grover, George Mitchel, Dan Howlet, Ephriam Burlinggame, Moses Omsted, Ebenezer Wright, Levi West, Elisha Noble, Amos Leach, Obadiah Noble, Moses Corbin, Isaac Lawrence, John Fasset, John Warner, James Archer, John Van Arnum, Abraham J. Lanson, John Dafoo, John George Kriger, Jonathan Card, Joseph Williams, George Gardner Jr, James Fuller, Jonathan Wright, Joseph Gallop, Jeremiah Gardner, Josiah Nobels, James Curtis, James Perigo, John Blakley, Joseph Miller, James Draper, Samuel Waters Jr, Joshua Raynolds, Sam Brown Junr.

POWER OF ATTORNEY.

We the Subscribers Proprietors and claimants in and of sundry Townships, lately granted by Governor *WENTWORTH*, in the Western Parts of the then supposed Province of *New-Hampshire*, do hereby fully Impower Our trusty Friends and fellow Partners in those Interests, *Samuel Robinson, Esq; Ebenezer Cole, Jeremiah French, Benjamin Ferris, Samuel Hungerford Ebenezer Fisk, John Brooks, John Sherrer, Samuel Keep, Partridge Thatcher, Abraham Thompson, Edward Burling, Benjamin Townsend, Tunis Wortman, Peter Clapper, John Boring, Joseph Hallet, Thomas Hicks, Esq; and David Matthews, Esq;* for Us and in Our behalf and stead, to take and pursue all and every needful and proper measure and step, by application to His Majesty or otherwise, to obtain a full confirmation to Us of said lands, on such reasonable Terms as May be; hereby granting to them and to any and every three or more of them, full Power of Substitution. Witness our Hands, in *New-England, November, 1766.*

Sam'l Waters Freegift Cole Jacob Marsh Ichabod West Jr Rufuss Baker Isiah Carpenter David Blacklee Ichabod Cross George pengra John Burnum Sam'l Wortors Isaac Lawrence Dan'l Howlit Jestins Olin Jediah Dewey Ichabod West Stephen Fay releg Spencer Abiather Waldo Isaac Serls Sam'l Adams John Burnham Jr Machir Martin Matthias Cobb Mills Sly Sam'l Waters Samuel Waters Jur Moses Robinson Ebenezer Wood Jacob Hide Nathan Clark Henry Walbridge Jonathan Eastman John Fasset Jur Joseph Wilkes Jur Jedediah merrill Lebbeus Armstrong Timothy Pratt Joseph Rude Jonathan Scott Josiah Fuller Joseph Willoughby Silas Pratt Jonathan Fasset Elijah Story Elisha Field Simeon Harrison Joseph Richardson Sam'l Pratt Benj'a Whipple Samuel Safford Henry Walbridge Jr Thomas Smith James Breakenridge Joseph Robinson Gideon Spencer Samuel Atwood John Smith Nathaniel Holmes Sam'l Hunt Nath'l Spencer Israel Hurd Daniel Mills, Sam'l Tubs Benjamin Covey Nath'l Dickinson *M D* Daniel Scott Silas Robinson Zephaniah Holmes Tho's Henderson Elnathan Hubble Elkanah Ashley Lenard Robinson Zech'h



0
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
4.5
5.0
5.6
6.3
7.1
8.0
9.0
10.0
11.2
12.5
14.0
16.0
18.0
20.0
22.5
25.0
28.0
32.0
36.0
40.0
45.0
50.0
56.0
63.0
71.0
80.0
90.0
100.0

1.0
1.1
1.2
1.3
1.4
1.5
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
4.5
5.0
5.6
6.3
7.1
8.0
9.0
10.0
11.2
12.5
14.0
16.0
18.0
20.0
22.5
25.0
28.0
32.0
36.0
40.0
45.0
50.0
56.0
63.0
71.0
80.0
90.0
100.0

Harwood Benajah Story Nathaniel Holmes Jr John Covey Nathan
 Clark Jr Jonathan Carpenter Joseph Smith Joseph Barber Saml
 Robinson Jr John Smith Jr Petre Harwood Benajah Reede
 Robert Cochren Sr Robert Cochren Jr Ebenezer Robinson
 Stephen Fay Samuel Cutler Benja Warner Daniel Warner
 Seth Warner Weight Hopkins Stephen Hopkins Direck Smith
 Am Alger Mithel Dunling Isaac Van Arnum Seth Hudson David
 Perigo Timothy Grover Enos Grover Petter Payn Luke Van
 Arnum Caleb Reynolds Peeter Robards Isaac Whaley rheophels
 Whaley Charls Wright Elijah Woolcutt Abraham Bass Noah
 Pratt Lorraine Cry Woolrood Kriger Crispen Ball Andrw Burns
 Francis Burns Matthew Ford Peter Fursbury David Carey Paul
 Gardner Matthew Reynolds Elisha Card Benjm Brigs Benjm
 Reynolds Daniel Perce George Baker Ephriam Mallery George
 Gardner Benoni Permentor William Hayward Andrew Alger
 Benjm Gardner Boaz Brookens Phillip Brookens David Mallery
 Elizer Marsh Witherly Wittam Ely Nobels Daniel Luce George
 Hicks Edward Hicks Silas Pratt Samuel Anderson Benjm
 Anderson Benjm Grover George Mitchel Jonathan Scott John
 Fasset John Warner James Archer John Van Arnum Abraham
 J Lanson John Dasbo John George Kriger Jonathan Card Joseph
 Williams George Gardner Jr James Fuller Jonathan Wright
 Joseph Gallop Jeremiah Gardner Josiah Nobels John Wilson
 James Curtis James Perigo Samuel Robinson of Bennington
 Ebenezer Cole of Shaftsbury, Jeremiah French of Dover Benja-
 min Ferris of Oblong, Samuel Hungerford of New Fairfield
 Ebenezer Fisk of Farmington, in the County of Hartford, John
 Brooks of Stratford, John Sherrar of Fishkill, Samuel Keep of
 Salisbury, in Litchfield county, Partridge Thatcher of New
 Milford, Abraham Thompson of New Haven, in Connecticut
 Edward Burling of Long-Reach, Benjamin Townsend of Jerich
 Long Island, Tennis Wortman of Oyster-Bay, Peter Clapper
 Thomas Hicks, John Burling, Joseph Hallet, & David Mathew
 of New York.

ORGANIZING THE COURT OF GLOCESTER COUNTY.

Kingsland, Glocester County,

Province of New York, May 29th, 1770.

The Court met for the first time, and the ordinance and Comitions Being Read.

John Taplin	} Judges being appointed by the Government of New York were present,
Samuel Sleeper	
Thomas Sumner	

and the Courts opened as is usual in other Courts, also present

James Pennock	} Justices of the Quoram
Abner Fowler	
John Peters	

John Taplin Jr, Sheriff

The Court adjourned to the Last Tuesday in August next to be Held in said Kingsland.

Opened accordingly and appointed four Constables.

Simeon Stevens for Newbury

Jesse McFarland for Moretown

Abner Howard for Thetford and

Samuel Pennock for Strafford—

And adjourned to the last Tuesday in Nov.

Nov. 27. Court opened at Kingsland, called over the docket of 8 causes only, put over and dismissed them and appointed Ebenezer Green Constable for Thetford and

Samuel Pennock

Ebenezer Martin

Ebenezer Green and

James Allen

} Surveyors for the County

and adjourned to Feb. next—last Tuesday.

Feb. 25, } Set out from Moretown for Kings Land, travelled
1771. } until knight there Being No Road, and the Snow very
Depe, we travelled on Snow Shoes or Racats, on the
26th we travelled some ways and Held a Council when
it was Concluded it was Best to open the Court as we
Saw No Line it was not whether in Kingsland or Not
But we concluded we were farr in the woods we Did
not Expect to See any House unless we marched three
miles within Kingsland and No one lived there when
the Court was ordered to be opened on the Spot

Present John Taplin Judge
 John Peters of the Quorum
 John Taplin Jr Sheriff

all Causes Continued or adjourned over to Next term

The Court if one adjourned over untill the Last Tuesday in
 may next at which it was opened and after disposing of one case of
 bastardy, adjourned to August next. JOHN PETERS Clerk.

N. B. these Courts were the Courts of Quarterly Sessions, and the Courts of Common
 Pleas of said County.

CENSUS OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY, 1771.

	ABSTRACT.						Total.	Heads of Families
	Males under 16.	Males above 16, and under 60.	Males 60 and upwards.	Females under 16.	Females above 16.	PLACES.		
Andover . . .								
Bromley . . .								
Kent, . . .	4	9	1	8	6		28	5
Brattleborough . . .	103	102	8	110	79	1	403	75
Chester . . .	38	35	4	45	30		152	30
Cumberland . . .	3	4		3	4		14	4
Fulham . . .	54	54	3	37	40	1	189	44
Guilford . . .	124	92	5	116	94	3	436	75
Halifax . . .	100	83	4	74	68		329	55
Hartford . . .	46	48		56	40		190	13
Hertford . . .	48	31	1	35	28	1	144	25
Hinsdale . . .	28	28	5	16	30		107	19
Marlborough . . .	6	24	1	6	12	1	50	22
Newfane . . .	12	14		14	11		52	8
Norwich . . .	53	66		39	48		206	40
Pomfret . . .	13	14		4	6	1	39	6
Putney . . .	94	74	4	60	69		301	51
Rockingham . . .	48	62	4	52	57	1	225	54
Sharon, . . .	17	19	1	14	17		68	11
Springfield, . . .	43	30	1	36	31		141	23
Townshend, . . .	33	40	1	35	26	1	136	22
Weathersfield . . .	2	8		6	4		20	
Westminster . . .	136	107	3	110	117		478	71
Wilmington . . .	16	19	5	17	14		71	11
Windsor . . .	50	57	3	46	46	1	203	38
Woodstock . . .	9	13		10	10		42	1
26 Towns.								
Males under 16								108
" between 16 and 60								108
" 60 and upwards								6
Females under 16								94
" above 16								88
Black Males . . .								
" Females . . .								
Heads of Families, . . .								71
Total . . .								4,000

THE

o Next term
l the Last Tuesday in
disposing of one case of
JOHN PETERS Clerk.

ons, and the Courts of Common

COUNTY, 1771.

above 16.	Male.	Female	Total.	Heads of Families
SLAVES.				
6			28	5
79		1	403	75
80			152	30
4			14	4
40			189	44
94	1	2	436	75
68	2		329	55
40			190	13
28		1	144	25
80			107	19
12	1		50	22
11			52	8
48			206	40
6	1	1	39	6
69			801	51
57	1	1	225	50
17			68	12
31			141	27
26		1	136	25
4			20	4
117			478	77
14			71	14
46		1	203	35
10			42	10
				1080
				1033
				60
				949
				887
				7
				8
				744
				4,024

XV.

MEMOIR

OF THE

HON. JAMES DE LANCEY,

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.

OF THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

BY

EDWARD F. DE LANCEY.

M E M O I R
OF THE
HONOURABLE JAMES DE LANCEY
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK

This distinguished man was the oldest son of *Etienne* or *Stephen* De Lancey a French Huguenot gentleman of the City of Caen in Normandy, who, driven from France by the persecution of 1681, fled with numbers of his countrymen to the new world. He belonged to an ancient family in Picardy, and on being obliged to fly from France, on account of the religious persecution which disgraced those days, he went first to Rotterdam in Holland, and after remaining in that hospitable land for two or three years crossed over to England. There on the 11th of March 1686, he took out letters patent of denization under the great seal, and shortly afterwards sailed for New York, where he arrived on the seventh of the following June ¹.

On the 23^d of January 1700 he married Anne second daughter of the Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, an opulent and highly respectable citizen of New York, of which marriage was issue James De Lancey, the subject of this sketch, who was born in New York city in 1702, and was the eldest of seven children; five sons and two daughters. His eldest sister, Susannah, became the wife of Capt. afterwards Vice Admiral Sir Peter Warren KB. Anne, the youngest, married the Hon. John Watts of New York. Of his brothers, two, Stephen and John, died unmarried in early manhood; the other two, Peter and Oliver, became men of note

in the colony. The former resided at the borough of West Chester which he represented for years in the Assembly; Oliver, the youngest of the brothers, was most of his life Commander of the forces of the colony, was also a member of the Assembly and of the Council, Receiver-General of New York, and the senior Loyalist Brigadier-General in commission in the war of the Revolution.

After having attended the best schools the Colony then afforded, James De Lancey was sent to England to prosecute his studies, and entered as a Fellow-Commoner of Corpus Christi college in the University of Cambridge, on the second of October, 1721.¹ The Master of Corpus at that time was Dr. Samuel Bradford, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, and next of Rochester. And the gentleman whom young De Lancey chose as his Tutor, was the learned Dr. Thomas Herring, who became successively Bishop of Bangor, Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury.

This choice proved afterwards of great advantage to James De Lancey, for the master and pupil kept up their intimacy by letter long after the one became primate of all England the other was in office in his native land; and in the various political controversies in which the latter became afterwards engaged, the archbishop's influence was always exerted in his behalf in the councils of their Sovereign. How long Mr. De Lancey remained at the University is uncertain, as he entered at an advanced period and not at the beginning of the academic course. Towards the close of 1725, he returned to New York.² Admitted, soon after his arrival, to the bar, he commenced the practice of his profession in his native city, and soon rose to that eminence to which his great natural abilities and sound and cultivated judgment entitled him. He was early distinguished for the active and responsible part which he took in political affairs. Three years after his return, Gov. Montgomerie upon the death of Mr. John Barbarie, recommended him as that gentleman's successor in the Council of the Province. In his letter to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations³ dated May 30th,

¹ Lamb's Master's Hist. of Corp. Christ. Coll. Cambridge.

² Lond. Doc. XXXI., 136. ³ Lond. Doc. XXIV., 15.

1728, the Governor says: "I am now fully convinced that it will be for his Majesty's service to appoint Mr. James De Lancey to be one of the Council here. He is every way qualified for the post; his Father is an eminent merchant, a member of the Assembly, one of the richest men of the Province, and he his eldest son. I beg your Lordships will recommend him as a proper person to succeed Mr. Barbarie."

The board followed the Governor's suggestion and did recommend him to the King, George II., by whom he was called up the council by mandamus bearing date Jan. 26th, 1729.¹

Shortly before he entered the council Mr. De Lancey married Miss Anne Heathcote, the eldest of the two daughters of Hon. Caleb Heathcote a Councillor of the Province, and Receiver General of his Majesty's Customs in North America.² Already through his professional exertions, and the liberality of his father, in very easy circumstances, this marriage made Mr. De Lancey a wealthy man³, for Miss Heathcote inherited upon her father's death one half of his large estate, real and personal; the latter

¹ Smith's Hist. N. Y. i. 245.

² This gentleman was a son of Gilbert Heathcote, Mayor of Chester in England, and was a merchant and a man of wealth in that country. The cause of his emigration was very different from that which brought most Englishmen to America. He was engaged to a very beautiful lady, to whom he introduced his eldest brother, Sir Gilbert Heathcote, (afterwards M. P. for London, and Lord Mayor of that city in 1711, at the very time his brother was Mayor of New York, and one of the chief founders and the first governor of the Bank of England), a circumstance most unfortunate for him, for the lady soon found she preferred the elder brother, and broke her engagement with the younger, who at once left England and came to New York, where he arrived in 1692. He bought large tracts of land in Westchester, from Indians and others, which he had erected into a manor called the Manor of Scarsdale. He became a leading man in the colony, was judge of Westchester and Colonel of its militia all his life, first Mayor of the borough of Westchester, a Councillor of the Province, Mayor of New York for three years, for a time Commander of the colony's forces and from 1715 to his death, in 1721, Receiver General of the customs for all North America. He married Anne, daughter of Col. (Tangier) Smith, of Long Island, so called from having been governor of that city in Charles 2d's time, and left two daughters: Anne who married James De Lancey and Martha married to Lewis Johnston M.D., of Perth Amboy.

³ When he first opened his office after his return from England, his father gave him £3000 currency towards "his advancement in the world," as the recital in his Will expresses it. See Will, N. Y. Surrogate's office, XIV., 91 &c.

alone amounting to upwards of £10,000 sterling and the former being one of the largest landed estates in the Province.

Stephen De Lancey, his father, died in 1741, upwards of 80 years of age, "worth at least £100,000 gained by his own honest industry, and that with credit, honor and reputation."¹ Besides which he possessed large tracts of land on New York Island and in Westchester, and Ulster counties. The whole of which estate he left to his five surviving children equally,² and the share which thus fell to James De Lancey, added to what he already possessed, made him one of the richest men in America.

The two puisne Judgeships of the Supreme Court becoming vacant in 1731, Mr. De Lancey was appointed to be second, and Mr. Adolph Phillipse third judge. Their commissions bear date the same day, June 24th, 1731. Up to this time Mr. De Lancey had been steadily practising his profession, and had acquired the character of an able advocate and an honest lawyer. His fellow barristers were men well known, and nearly all his seniors in age. Among them were Joseph Murray, James Alexander, Francis Harrison and William Smith, the elder.

In 1730 a new charter was granted to New York, the corporation of which, in token of Mr. De Lancey's zealous exertions in their favor upon the occasion, presented him with the freedom of the city, being the first person to whom they voted that honor under the new instrument.

Upon the death of Montgomerie in July 1731, Rip Van Dam the eldest councillor, succeeded to the command and retained it till August 2^d, 1732, when Col. William Cosby, the new Governor, arrived and took the reins of government. The great dispute concerning the salary soon after arose between them, Van Dam having received the whole, and Mr. Cosby producing an order in Council, dated May 31st, 1732, and given to him in England soon after his appointment, directing its equal division between them. Mr. Van Dam would agree to this if Mr. Cosby would also divide certain funds which he alleged came to his hands in England. The Governor declined this proposal, as the order referred only to the salary given by the colony and the perquisites arising from the granting of lands within its limits.

¹ Jones' Mem. Hist. of N. Y. ² Will Book XIV., 31, N. Y. Surrogate's office

erling and the former
the Province.

1741, upwards of 80
ned by his own honest
putation."¹ Besides
New York Island and
whole of which estate
qually,² and the share
led to what he already
men in America.

preme Court becoming
ointed to be second, and
ir commissions bear date
this time Mr. De Lancey
on, and had acquired the
nest lawyer. His fellow
nearly all his seniors in
urray, James Alexander,
he elder.

to New York, the corpo-
rancey's zealous exertions
ted him with the freedom
om they voted that honor

July 1731, Rip Van Dam,
he command and retained
liam Cosby, the new Gov-
government. The great
fter arose between them,
and Mr. Cosby producing
1732, and given to him in
irecting its equal division
agree to this if Mr. Cosby
ch he alleged came to his
eclined this proposal, as the
ven by the colony and the
of lands within its limits.

IV., 31, N. Y. Surrogate's office.

Van Dam then refused to pay over any thing and claimed a balance as due to himself. The Governor was thus compelled either to institute legal proceedings or give up his claim. Being a matter of account and therefore cognizable only in a court of Equity, an action could not be brought in the Supreme Court which was a court of Law. Being Chancellor *ex officio* the Governor was shut out from the Chancery as he could not of course hear his own cause. He proceeded therefore before the Judges of the Supreme Court as Barons of the Exchequer. This Court which had sat occasionally before, and the Chancery were however extremely unpopular, owing to a strange but inveterate prejudice against Courts of Equity which very early seized the people of New York.

Taking advantage of the popular feeling Mr. Van Dam's counsel pleaded to the jurisdiction, but the exception after full argument was overruled by the Court, the Barons standing two to one. Judges De Lancey and Phillipse in the affirmative and Chief Justice Lewis Morris in the negative. The latter delivered a dissenting opinion, on this occasion reflecting upon Gov. Cosby, who shortly after requested a copy of it in writing. This irritated the Chief Justice, who took the unheard of course of sending him a copy in print, with a very insulting letter,³ and at the same time published both to the world. This extraordinary and insulting conduct of the highest judicial officer of the colony rendered Gov. Cosby very indignant, and he at once wrote the Duke of Newcastle, then minister, regarding the Chief Justice's conduct and urged his removal from office.² To this letter, dated May 3^d, 1733, he must have received an early answer from the Duke coinciding with his views, for on the 21st of the following August, Mr. Morris was removed from office and James De Lancey was appointed Chief Justice of New York³ in his stead.

The appointment was made under the usual clause in the Governor's commissions, which authorized them to "constitute

¹ Bolton's Hist. of Westchester; II., 307.

² Cosby's Letter, dated May 3^d, 1733, in Lond. Doc.: XXIV., 232.

³ His. Comn. is recorded in Book of Comns., III., 272 in Sec. of State's Office, Albany.

and appoint judges." A power which they exercised independently of the council, and not with its "advice and consent, as in the erection of courts and the exercise of a few other powers."

About two years afterwards came on before the Supreme Court the famous trial of John Peter Zenger for a series of libels on the Governor and chief officers of the colony. He was a printer by trade; in arrears to a small amount as collector of taxes in the city, and the Assembly had refused to allow him to discharge the small debt by doing public printing enough to cover it.*

He subsequently published a small paper entitled the *New York Weekly Journal*, at the instance of the opposition, in which the libels complained of were published. His counsel were James Alexander and Wm. Smith the elder, the supposed author of the libels, two gentlemen of ability and intellect, both politically opposed to Chief Justice De Lancey.

Aware that the law would certainly convict their client they attempted to destroy the court, by excepting to the commissions of the judges as invalid and illegal; though they knew them to be in the usual form, and such as their predecessors had always held, and under which they had acted for a number of years. Their objections, if valid, would have destroyed the court as well as the commissions, for it existed not by force of any statute as they contended, but by virtue of an ordinance of the Governor.

1 See similar clause in Sir Danvers Osborn's Commission. Appendix to Smith's Hist. of N. Y.; I., 299.

2 The following entry explains Zenger's difficulties:—"Sept. 8, 1781. The petition of John Peter Zenger was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that he having been chosen Collector of sundry public Taxes in the city of New York, was prevented from gathering the same, when they should have been collected, by reason he fell under some Trouble from his creditors at the time, that by Removal of some and Insolvency of others, rated in the said Tax there is about Twenty three pounds irrecoverable; that, including the said sum he remains accountable to the Province, for the sum of Forty pounds and upwards, for which he is informed Writs are issued against him. And that being unable to pay the same, has been forced to keep out of the way, but proposes to discharge in his way of Printing, at the most moderate and reasonable wages. And therefore prays that Prosecution against him be stayed, and employed in printing for the Publick. Ordered. That the said Petition lie on Table."—N. Y. Assembly Journal; I., 627, 636

y exercised independ-
advice and consent,"
ercise of a few other

ore the Supreme Court
a series of libels on the
ay. He was a printer
as collector of taxes in
allow him to discharge
enough to cover it.²

paper entitled the New
the opposition, in which
ed. His counsel were
ler, the supposed authors
and intellect, both politi-
ey.

convict their client they
epts to the commissions
ough they knew them to
r predecessors had always
d for a number of years.
e destroyed the court as
not by force of any statute,
ordinance of the Governor

n's Commission. Appendix to

facilities:—"Sept. 8, 1731. The
to the House and read, setting
f sundry public Taxes in the city
the same, when they should have
Trouble from his creditors at that
of others, rated in the said Taxes,
ble; that, including the said sum,
r the sum of Forty pounds and
issued against him. And that he
to keep out of the way, but pro-
the most moderate and reasonable
on against him be stayed, and he
ed. That the said Petition lie on the

and Council, dated May 15th, 1699.¹ A formal denial of its existence deliberately made was therefore a gross contempt of court, and the Chief Justice from the bench warned the counsel of the consequences. But they persisted in tendering the exceptions, upon which the court made an order striking their names from its rolls and excluding them from further practice. Zenger being unable to procure other counsel, the Court assigned him Mr. Joseph Murray, with whom the silenced lawyers associated Mr. Hamilton of Philadelphia, who made so artful an address to the Jury at the trial a few days afterwards "that," in the words of one of their own friends,² "when he left his client in those hands, such was the fraudulent dexterity of the orator, and the severity of his invectives upon the Governor and his adherents, that the Jury missing the true issue before them, they, as if triers of their rulers, rather than of Zenger, pronounced the criminal innocent because they believed them to be guilty."³

Chief Justice De Lancey's course on this occasion has been much misunderstood, owing to the fact, that the only report of the trial was that published by Zenger himself, written by the silenced lawyers, and printed, not in New York but in *Boston*, in 1738, three years after the trial, which of course represents him in the worst possible light. Taking the facts of the case, however, as given even there, it would be difficult to point out any other course which the court could have taken consistently with its own dignity and self-respect.

At this period, and from these controversies and others allied to them, arose the two great parties, which ever afterwards divided the people of the Province. The one maintaining principles moderate and conservative; the other, those of a more radical tendency.

Both professed the strongest attachment and loyalty to the British constitution, and vied with each other in claiming and upholding all the rights of Englishmen.

In New York, as in some of the other colonies, the religious element entered largely into politics. In point of wealth and

¹ N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections; III., 355.

² Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 22.

³ See Report of the trial published by Zenger himself, in *Boston*, 1738

influence the Episcopalians were the leading denomination, the Dutch Reformed Church came next, and the Presbyterians last, while in point of numbers their positions were exactly reversed, the Presbyterians outnumbering the Dutch, and the Dutch the Episcopalians. The last with most of the Dutch chiefly belonged to the conservative party; while the remainder of the Dutch and the Presbyterians almost to a man, were found in the ranks of the opposition.

Another and very striking peculiarity in the composition of the colonial parties, was the remarkable preponderance of the wealth and social position of the Province on the side of the conservatives. In their ranks were found the Philippses, Van Cortlandts, De Lanceys, Bayards, Crugers, Wattses, Walton, Van Rensselaers, Beekmans, Bleeckers, Barclays, Joneses of Long Island, Jays, Verplancks, Harrisons, and other substantial families, while in those of the opposition, the Livingstons, Morrises, Alexanders and perhaps the Smiths and one or two more were probably all that belonged to the same class.

The political contests were consequently warm and spirited, but always in the end terminated in favor of the conservative one of whose chief leaders was James De Lancey. The enforcement of Cosby's claim against Van Dam, and the prosecution and trial of Zenger, were, however, though both in strict accordance with the principles of Justice and the law of the land, against the popular feelings, which had been exerted by the fact that the people's rights were perilled by the establishment of Equity Courts, and that the liberty of the press was in danger. This feeling increased largely by the unprincipled attempt of Gov. Cosby, just before his death in 1736, to invalidate certain land patents on Long Island and in the Mohawk Valley,¹ was so intense that upon the dissolution of the old Assembly, in 1739, by Lt. Gov. Clark who succeeded him, the radical party carried the election which immediately followed.

But the triumph of the opposition was of very short duration. Lt. Gov. Clark, aware that the Council was strongly conservative, attempted to take a middle course, which lost him the confidence

¹ Smith's History of N. Y.; II., 24.

ling denomination, the
the Presbyterians last;
were exactly reversed,
atch, and the Dutch the
e Dutch chiefly belonged
emainder of the Dutch,
were found in the ranks

y in the composition of
le preponderance of the
vince on the side of the
ound the Philippses, Van
ugers, Wattses, Waltons,
Barclays, Joneses of Long
d other substantial families,
he Livingstons, Morrisises,
and one or two more were
e class.

ently warm and spirited,
avor of the conservatives,
De Lancey. The enforce-
Dam, and the prosecution
ough both in strict accord-
and the law of the land,
ad been exerted by the cry
d by the establishment of
of the press was in danger.
the unprincipled attempts
n 1736, to invalidate certain
the Mohawk Valley,' was so
the old Assembly, in 1737,
am, the radical party carried
wed.

was of very short duration.
cil was strongly conservative,
hich lost him the confidence

of that body. Discovering this, he determined, in order to
regain it, to break down the opposition by intriguing with their
leaders to place them in office.

Lewis Morris, Jr., the Speaker, Mr. Simon Johnson and the
other prominent men entered into his views and accepted his
offers, but the Council refused to give their consent. In this
unfortunate dilemma their intrigues became public, and the
lessons of hatred and contempt for men in office which they
had taught the people for the last few years, reacted so power-
fully upon themselves, that "they instantly fell from the heights
of popularity into the most abject contempt."¹ This proof of
the absence of principle in their leaders destroyed the opposition.
A dissolution of the Assembly soon followed, and in the new
elections the conservatives regained their power. This ascend-
ancy was henceforward maintained, and their party became
supreme in the colony. The people, disgusted with their old
leaders, gave it a cordial support, and the affairs of the Province
continued in its keeping for a long series of years.

During this period Chief Justice De Lancey not only discharged
the responsible duties of his office to the satisfaction of the
colony, and with credit to himself, but was regarded on all sides
as the acknowledged leader of the Council, a position he retained
throughout the administration of Cosby, Clark and Clinton, and
until his own accession to the command of the Province as
Lieutenant Governor in 1753, a period of upwards of twenty
years.

He was engaged also at times in important public matters in
other colonies. Among other trusts of this nature he was
appointed by the King one of the commissioners to settle the
disputed boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island in
1741, and was an active member of the board. Neither province
was satisfied with the result, and both appealed to the King in
council. But the question remained an open one between the
parties both as provinces and states, and was determined in 1846
or 1847, curiously enough, upon almost the very line marked
out by the Royal Commissioners more than a century before.*

¹ Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 44.

² See original "Book of Minutes of the Com's" in Sec's office, Albany.

A notice to reconsider the subject has however been recently given in the Massachusetts legislature.

During the first few years of Gov. Clinton's administration harmony prevailed in the government. He reposed great confidence in the Chief Justice and the conservatives, which was manifested by presenting the former, of his own accord, as appears, with a new commission as Chief Justice "during good behavior," or, in other words, for life, dated September 14th 1744, in place of his former one, the tenure of which was only "during pleasure." Not long after, however, Mr. Clinton recommended certain measures which did not meet the approbation of either the Council or the Assembly, the most objectionable of which was the demand of an independent support for a term of years, in place of the annual appropriation hitherto made. This produced a rupture between him and those bodies, and he consequently withdrew his confidence from the conservatives who opposed his measures, so that from 1746 to the end of his administration, in 1753, they were in continual opposition to the dominant party in the colony and in the legislature.

The Chief Justice took an active part in these disputes and exerted all his power in favor of the people and against the Governor, who had thrown himself into the arms of Dr. Colden and the Chief Justice's old opponents, Mr. Smith and Mr. Alexander.

The influence possessed by Chief Justice De Lancey during this period was greater, perhaps, than that which any single individual ever exerted in New York prior to the Revolution. Smith, the author of the History of the colony, the son of William Smith, the elder, the rival and opponent of Chief Justice De Lancey, thus speaks of it, as manifested by the result of the election of 1752, which turned upon the questions involved in the controversies with Clinton.¹ "The influence of the Chief Justice was, nevertheless, so prevalent that he had a great majority of friends and relations in the new Assembly, convened on the 24th day of October, 1752." "It may gratify the curiosity of the reader to know, that of the Members of this Assembly Mr. Chief Justice De Lancey was nephew to Col. Beekman.

¹ Hist. N. Y. II., 142, 143.

however been recently

Clinton's administration
t. He reposed great
conservatives, which he
his own accord, as it
of Justice "during good
dated September 14th,
nature of which was only
however, Mr. Clinton
did not meet the approba-
ly, the most objectionable
ndent support for a term
ropriation hitherto made.
and those bodies, and he
e from the conservatives,
m 1746 to the end of his
n continual opposition to
in the legislature.

part in these disputes and
e people and against the
to the arms of Dr. Colden,
nts, Mr. Smith and Mr.

Justice De Lancey during
han that which any single
prior to the Revolution.
e colony, the son of William
pponent of Chief Justice
ifested by the result of the
the questions involved in
The influence of the Chief
lent that he had a great
he new Assembly, convened
It may gratify the curiosity
Members of this Assembly,
nephew to Col. Beekman,

142, 143.

brother to Peter De Lancey, brother-in-law to John Watts, cousin to Philip Ver Planck, and John Baptist Van Rensselaer; that Mr. Jones, the speaker, Mr. Richard, Mr. Walton, Mr. Cruger, Mr. Phillipse, Mr. Winner and Mr. Le Count, were of his most intimate acquaintances; and that these twelve of the twenty-seven which composed the whole house, held his character and sentiments in the highest esteem. Of the remaining fifteen he only wanted one to gain a majority under his influence, than which nothing was more certain; for except Mr. Livingston, who represented his own manor, there was not among the rest a man of education or abilities qualified for the station they were in. They were, in general, farmers and directed by one or more of the twelve members above named. Of the whole House the only wealthy, able member, neither connected with Mr. De Lancey nor within the sphere of his influence, was Mr. Livingston.

"His station on the bench with the independent tenure of good behaviour, added to his amazing power, which was again augmented by the inferior abilities of his assistants and his incessant assiduity, joined to his own affluence, and that of his family, in cultivating all the arts of popularity from the moment he was disgusted by Mr. Clarke in 1737."

In the autumn of the next year, 1753, Gov. Clinton was superseded in the command of the Province by Sir Danvers Osborn. On the tenth of October, in that year, the new Governor was sworn in, in the presence of the Council, and received the seals from Governor Clinton, who at the same time produced and delivered to Chief Justice De Lancey, a commission as Lieutenant Governor dated Oct 24th 1747, which he had kept back in his own hands until this time. This commission, under the sign manual of George II., had passed the seals nearly six years before, and had been in Gov. Clinton's keeping ever since, who either from jealousy or fear of the Chief Justice, suppressed it till he could do so no longer.¹

The facts relative to this commission and its suppression, reveal the determination of Gov. Clinton and his advisers, Smith

¹ The original commission is in the possession of the Lt. Governor's grand-son, the Rt. Rev. William H. De Lancey, Bishop of Western New York; it was also recorded in book of Comms. IV., 122, in Sec's of State's office, Albany.

and Alexander, to undermine the Chief Justice in England, when they found they could not shake his power in New York. The course of the latter was approved by the Home Government, or he never would have been appointed Lieut. Governor, especially at the time when the promotion was made, for during the whole of 1747 Gov. Clinton and Dr. Colden were continually writing to the Dukes of New Castle and Bedford, two of the ministry, grievously complaining of him and his party.¹ They even went so far as to ask his removal from the Chief Justiceship. On the eighth of November, 1747, only fifteen days after his commission of Lt. Governor was signed by the King in London, and of course before he thought such a step was contemplated, Gov. Clinton wrote from New York to Mr. under secretary Stone, recommending the Chief Justice's removal from office, and the next day, the ninth, he wrote another letter to the Duke of New Castle, urging the same step.²

Finding however that he was promoted instead of disgraced, Mr. Clinton on the 13th of Feb. 1748, sent a sort of remonstrance to the Duke stating that Mr. De Lancey's advancement to be Lieutenant Governor was very unhappy for the Province and prejudicial to himself.³ This sort of warfare was unceasingly kept up as long as Clinton remained in office, and while he actually had Mr. De Lancey's commission as Lt. Governor in his hands.

In 1751 the enemies of Mr. De Lancey changed their plan of operations. On the 28th of February Gov. Clinton sent a formal "memorial" to the Duke of Bedford praying that gentleman's removal from the office of Lieutenant Governor, and the appointment of another in his place.⁴ This was followed, on the 8th of April, by a letter to the Board of Trade requesting his "suspension" from the Lieut. Governorship,⁵ and on the 18th of July Dr. Colden was recommended as President of the council,⁶ so that he might be ready to succeed Mr. Clinton, if the "suspension" took place. At the same time an intrigue was set on foot, a

¹ See their various letters in London Document XXVIII., Secretary of State's office Albany.

² Ibid., 215, 219. ³ Ibid., 238. ⁴ Ibid., 210. ⁵ Ibid.: XXX., 354. ⁶ Ibid. 26

Justice in England,
power in New York.
Home Government,
and Lieut. Governor,
tion was made, for
and Dr. Colden were
Castle and Bedford,
ning of him and his
his removal from the
November, 1747, only
governor was signed by
re he thought such a
ote from New York to
ing the Chief Justice's
y, the ninth, he wrote
astle, urging the same

ed instead of disgraced,
nt a sort of remonstrance
ey's advancement to be
py for the Province and
warfare was unceasingly
in office, and while he
sion as Lt. Governor in

ey changed their plan of
Gov. Clinton sent a formal
praying that gentleman's
governor, and the appoint-
was followed, on the 8th of
e requesting his "suspension"
nd on the 18th of July Dr.
of the council,⁵ so that
nton, if the "suspension"
rigue was set on foot, as

XVIII., Secretary of State's office,

⁵ Ibid: XXX., 304. ⁶ Ibid. 261.

appears from a letter of Mr. Charles, the colony's agent in London, to the speaker of the Assembly,¹ to get Mr. Robt. Hunter Morris appointed Lieutenant Governor of New York; Gov. Clinton and his friends being determined, if it were possible, to oust Lt. Gov. De Lancey from his office by any means in their power.

But all these efforts were utterly futile. Mr. Clinton was not only compelled, in the end, to deliver up to Mr. De Lancey his commission, but to undergo the further mortification of witnessing the manifestations of popular pleasure which the announcement of the fact produced.² Two days afterwards, on the 12th October, 1753, occurred the tragical death of Sir Danvers Osborne, who committed suicide in a fit of insanity, and the command of the province immediately devolved upon Mr. De Lancey. His accession was hailed with general delight, for his long service as Chief Justice, having traveled the circuits upwards of twenty years, had made the people of the Province thoroughly acquainted with him; and the approval of his elevation, which they now manifested, showed how highly they esteemed his character and capacity.

At this time the agitation of the great question of the day, regarding the support of Government, was at its height. The "instructions," which accompanied the commissions of the Colonial Governors, provided that acts giving a permanent support for five years, should be passed by the Assembly as often as was necessary. This had always been done previous to 1737; but finding that the certainty of a support for so long a period rendered the Governors very independent, and gave rise to prodigality of different kinds, the Assembly of that year determined that the support acts should be annual for the future in spite of the "instructions." This was considered an encroachment upon the royal prerogative and as such was strongly resisted.

From that time this subject caused great struggles between the Assembly and the Governors; but the former would only pass annual bills, though the latter always asked those for five years. Gov. Clinton, during the first three years of his administration, signed annual bills—then he refused to do it any

¹ Smith's Hist. N. Y. II., 145, 146. ² Smith's Hist. N. Y. II., 152.

longer and demanded a revenue for five years, which caused the rupture between himself and Chief Justice De Lancey and the conservative party, who were warmly in favor of the annual mode of support. A long and severe contest followed in which the nearly general voice of the province was with the conservatives, while curiously enough the supporters of the Governor were Mr. Smith, Mr. Alexander and their friends, who were the original proposers of the annual mode in 1737.¹

In the midst of this contest of the people against the prerogative, with his feelings, opinions and political sentiments altogether on the popular side, the Lt. Governor found himself unexpectedly called to the supreme command. The thirty-ninth of the new "instructions," which Sir Danvers Osborn had brought out, and which his office compelled him to obey, enjoined in the strongest terms upon the Commander-in-chief to insist upon "a permanent revenue solid, indefinite, and without limitation."²

The difficulty of his position now, was only equalled by its delicacy. His individual and party views, and the popular sentiment, favored one course of action, while his commission, his "instructions," and the oaths of office pointed out another.

In spite of all the danger which his popularity and consistency ran, he did his duty and boldly communicated the obnoxious "instructions," as he was bound to do, with his first speech to the Assembly, and told them they must act accordingly.³ And in all his future speeches he continually urged them to obedience. At the same time he received all their resolutions, representations and addresses against the measure, and forwarded those they wished to the home government, and when it was proper, wrote to the ministry pressing upon them to agree to the views and wishes of the Province. But he would not assent to the annual bills they passed and sent to him, in consequence of which he received no salary as Commander-in-chief till 1756, in the spring of which year the ministry gave up the point and agreed to annual support bills for the future, and directed Sir Charles Hardy, the then Governor, to communicate the change of the

¹ Assembly Journals; I., 728, 732.

² Assembly Journals; II., 351.

³ See as before Assembly Journals; II., 351.

instruction to the Assembly, which he did on the 24th of the following September.¹ This was a great triumph for the colony, and for which it was indebted solely to the policy of Lt. Governor De Lancey, and the tact and statesmanship he shewed in carrying it out. A fact so manifest as to compel the reluctant praise of the partial author of the History of New York.²

On the 19th of June, 1754, Lieut. Governor De Lancey convened and opened the celebrated Congress of Albany, over which he presided. This was a Congress of delegates from all the colonies³ which the home government directed the Lt. Governor of New York to hold, for the purpose of conciliating the Indian nations who were invited to attend it; of renewing the covenant chain and attaching them more closely to the British interest, and for comprising all the provinces in one general treaty to be made with them in the King's name, and for no other purpose.⁴ Speeches and presents were made to the Indians who promised to do all that was asked of them, but no formal treaty whatever was concluded. The Congress voted instead, that the delegation from each colony except New York, should appoint one of their number, who together should be a committee to digest a plan for a general union of all the colonies

The choice of the New York committee-man was left to Lt. Governor De Lancey, who, acting most impartially, appointed his political opponent, William Smith, Esqr., the elder.⁵ This movement, which was not within the objects of the Congress as defined in the letter of the Board of Trade above mentioned, resulted in the adopting of a plan of a union to be made by act of Parliament, which, after its provisions were resolved on, was put into form by Benjamin Franklin, who was a delegate from Pennsylvania, and which was not decided upon, but merely sent to the different provinces for consideration.

¹ Assembly Journals; II., 500.

² Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 232.

³ Virginia and Carolina did not send delegates, but desired to be considered as present. Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 567.

⁴ See Letter of Lords of Trade, directing the holding of the Congress, and the minutes of its proceedings in full, in Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 556.

⁵ Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 565.

ars, which caused the
ce De Lancey and the
favor of the annual
test followed in which
was with the conserva-
rters of the Governor
r friends, who were the
1737.¹

ple against the prerog-
litical sentiments alto-
vernor found himself
mand. The thirty-ninth
Danvers Osborn had
ed him to obey, enjoined
ander-in-chief to insist
finite, and without limi-

was only equalled by its
views, and the popular
n, while his commission,
ice pointed out another.
ppularity and consistency
announced the obnoxious
with his first speech to
act accordingly.² And
urged them to obedience.
olutions, representations
nd forwarded those they
hen it was proper, wrote
o agree to the views and
not assent to the annual
consequence of which he
lef till 1756, in the spring
the point and agreed to
and directed Sir Charles
nicate the change of the

Assembly Journals; II., 351.
als; II., 351.

Before the motion for the appointment of this committee was made, Lt. Gov. De Lancey, being in favor of the colonies uniting for their own defence, proposed the building and maintaining, at the joint expense of the colonies, of a chain of forts covering their whole exposed frontier, and some in the Indian country itself. But his plan was without effect upon the Congress; for as he tells us himself, "they seemed so fully persuaded of the backwardness of the several assemblies to come into joint and vigorous measures that they were unwilling to enter upon the consideration of these matters."¹ His idea seems to have been for a practical union of the colonies for their own defence to be made by themselves; while that of the committees, who despaired of a voluntary union, was for a consolidation of the colonies to be enforced by act of Parliament. Neither plan, however, met with favor in any quarter, and the Congress effected little but the conciliation of the Indians.²

In the autumn of 1754 the Lt. Governor suggested to the Assembly the system of settling lands in townships instead of patents, a measure which, being passed by them, rapidly increased the population and prosperity of the colony.³

On the thirty-first of October, 1754, Lt. Governor De Lancey signed and passed the charter of King's (now Columbia) College, in spite of the long and bitter opposition of the Presbyterians, led by Mr. William Livingston. So decided were these against the Episcopalians at this time, and so determined were the efforts of Mr. Livingston to break down the college, that, though signed and sealed, the charter was not delivered in consequence of the clamor till May 7th 1755, when, after an address, Lt. Governor De Lancey presented it to the trustees in form.⁴

This college controversy gave renewed vigor to the feud between the De Lancey and Livingston parties, the former of whom were leading supporters of the College, and the latter its bitterest foes. A feud, which burning strongly ever after, exerted

1 See his speech to the Assembly of August 20th, 1754. Ass. Jour.; II, 386, 387.

2 See the proceedings of the Congress. Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 545.

3 Assembly Journal; II., for September, 1754.

4 Moore's Hist. Col'a College, p. 20.

of this committee was of the colonies uniting and maintaining, at main of forts covering in the Indian country upon the Congress; fully persuaded of the to come into joint and ling to enter upon the tea seems to have been their own defence to be committees, who despair-olidation of the colonies Neither plan, however, Congress effected little

governor suggested to the in townships instead of y them, rapidly increased olony.³

Lt. Governor De Lancey (now Columbia) College, on of the Presbyterians, ecided were these against etermined were the efforts ollege, that, though signed ed in consequence of the an address, Lt. Governor in form.⁴

ewed vigor to the feud on parties, the former of College, and the latter its strongly ever after, exerted

st 20th, 1754. Ass. Jour.; II.,

. Hist. N. Y.; II., 545.
54.

a controlling influence in the future politics of the colony. So much so that in 1759 the two parties were designated by the names of these two powerful and wealthy leaders.¹

In the spring of 1755 the Lt. Governor attended the council of Governors, called by Gen. Braddock, at Alexandria, and aided in the adoption of the measures there concerted against the French, with whom hostilities had commenced.² Sir Charles Hardy, the new Governor, appointed in Sir Danvers Osborne's place, arrived and took command of the Province on Sept. 2nd, 1755; and Lt. Governor De Lancey resumed his seat upon the Bench as Chief Justice. Gov. Hardy was an officer of the Navy and not much accustomed to civil affairs. He depended chiefly on the Lieut. Governor, who supported all leading measures, except the ill-advised and unsuccessful attempt he was induced to make to vacate the Kayaderosseras and a few other land patents. Preferring his professional life, Sir Charles, after a ten months' residence in New York applied to be allowed to resign his government and to re-enter the Navy.³ A short time afterwards his request was granted, and being made a Rear-Admiral, he sailed from New York, with a command in the expedition against Louisburgh, on the second of July, 1757, just twenty-two months after his arrival in that city. By this resignation the command again devolved upon Mr. De Lancey. The war with France was then going on, and the Province was entirely engaged during this, and the two succeeding years, in military affairs and measures. During this period civil matters were very quiet, and the energies of the Lt. Governor were given to promoting, directing, and carrying out the various measures which the events of the war rendered necessary on the part of the Colony. He contributed greatly to the retrieving of the disasters of 1757, and to the success of the operations of 1758 and 1759; and especially to promoting the expedition which ended in the repulse at Ticonderoga, and that which followed it in the succeeding year.

Though generally quiet, the opposition did not give up entirely their attempts against the party in power. The most notorious

¹ Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 273.

² Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 648.

³ See his letter to this effect, dated Aug. 2nd, 1750, Lond. Doc.; XXXIII., 367.

of which was the printing, in England and secret circulation there and in the colony, of an anonymous pamphlet, entitled a "REVIEW of the military operations in North America, from the commencement of the French hostilities on the frontiers of Virginia, in 1753, to the surrender of Oswego, on the 14th August 1756, in a letter to a nobleman." In this publication the Lt. Governor was attacked by name, and in terms of bitterest invective. Falsehood was, however, so evident on its face that neither Lt. Gov. De Lancey, nor any of the other gentlemen whom it attacked, ever considered it worthy of notice. Mr. Alexander superintended its printing as he acknowledged himself,¹ being at the time in England, engaged in his vain attempt to prove title to the earldom of Stirling; but its author is now believed to have been William Smith, the younger, the writer of the colony's history, notwithstanding it has been ascribed to Mr. Livingston.²

The Assembly adjourned in the summer of 1760, and shortly after the colony was startled by the very sudden and unexpected death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey, which happened on the morning of Wednesday, the 30th of July, in that year.³ He was discovered by one of his children in a dying condition in his library, too far gone for medical aid to be of the least service: his dissolution having been caused by an affection of the heart.

¹ Smith's Hist. N.Y., II., 265. ² "This pamphlet was written in New York, and it is believed, from circumstances, that William Smith, afterwards Chief Justice of Canada, was the author; that he copied it himself, never permitting either of his clerks to see a word of it; that the manuscript was carefully nailed up in a box prepared for the purpose, and sent to London to be printed. The pamphlets, when received from London, were not publicly distributed, and only a few of them were given to particular individuals. But it soon became known in the city that such a pamphlet existed. I was then a clerk in Smith's office, and wished to procure one of the pamphlets, but all my endeavors were fruitless; and I never got one until some time during the revolutionary war, when I met with one at an auction in New York and purchased it." *Hon. Samuel Jones' notes on Smith's History of N. Y. in Vol. 8 of N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections*, p. 361. See also a prior letter of his, same Vol. p. 349. The pamphlet itself is in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections*, VII., p. 67.

³ Some doubt has been thrown around the precise date of his death. Dunlap places it in 1759, and some other writers have followed him. But the council minutes, (XXV., 316,) and the newspapers of the day, agreeing with family tradition, fix it, beyond cavil, as stated in the text.

and secret circulation pamphlet, entitled 'a
th America, from the
on the frontiers of
Oswego, on the 14th

In this publication
d in terms of bitterest
vident on its face that
other gentlemen whom
notice. Mr. Alexander
ledged himself, being
vain attempt to prove
author is now believed
ger, the writer of the
been ascribed to Mr.

er of 1760, and shortly
sudden and unexpected
which happened on the
ly, in that year.* He
in a dying condition in
to be of the least service:
n affection of the heart.

It was written in New York, and
Smith, afterwards Chief Justice
self, never permitting either of
it was carefully nailed up in a
to be printed. The pamphlets,
distributed, and only a few of them
became known in the city that
in Smith's office, and wished
endeavors were fruitless; and I
tionary war, when I met with
Hon. Samuel Jones' notes
Hist. Soc. Collections, p. 361.
The pamphlet itself is in Mass.

close date of his death. Dunlap
followed him. But the council
the day, agreeing with family
xt

The next evening the funeral took place with great pomp; the Rev. Mr. Barclay performed the solemn services in Trinity church, which was illuminated for the occasion, after which the body was deposited in the family vault beneath the centre aisle of that edifice.¹

The death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey was deeply felt and lamented by the people of the colony as he was universally beloved and highly esteemed. "To do ample justice," says one of the newspapers of the day, "to this eminent character, so suddenly taken from us, is what the world will hardly expect, or his distinguished accomplishments, indeed, permit. He enjoyed a quick conception, a deep penetration, a clear judgment and a retentive memory. His natural talents, heightened and improved by his attainments in literature, and an intimate acquaintance with mankind, made him an agreeable and instructive companion to those who were honored with his conversation; and qualified him to fill the most important offices with uncommon dignity and lustre. His genius, provident, active, fertile in expedients, and capable of averting or improving the most unexpected occurrences, joined to a perfect knowledge and esteem of our happy constitution, and a zealous attachment to his Majesty's illustrious House, rendered him a most able and faithful counsellor of the Crown; and, to the rights and liberties of the people, a cordial and unshaken friend. On the chief seat of justice, he was, for capacity and integrity, equalled by few, exceeded by none. Patient in hearing, ready in distinguishing, and, in his decisions sound and impartial—he gave such universal satisfaction that even the vanquished confessed the justice of the sentence. His promotion to the Government, at a season the most momentous to the colony, was signally advancive of his Majesty's service, and the public emolument. And by the confidence of the people, reposed in his superior abilities, they were induced to exert themselves in the common cause with the greatest alacrity."²

To this evidence of the estimation in which he was held at the time of his decease, may be added the testimony of one who

¹ See long accounts of this funeral in New York Mercury and Parker's Post Boy, and other papers of the day.

² Editorial from the "New York Mercury" for Aug. 4th 1760

knew him very intimately, both officially, and in private, the Hon. John Watts, an eminent citizen of New York, and a member of the council during, and long after, Lt. Governor De Lancey's time, who was the author of the following sketch of his character and death, written in 1787, nearly thirty years after that event :¹

"James De Lancey was a man of uncommon abilities and in every view, from the law to agriculture, and an elegant, pleasant companion—what rarely unites in one person ; it seemed doubtful which excelled, his quick penetration or his sound judgment : the first seemed an instant guide to the last." "No man in either office, (Chief Justice or Lieut. Governor,) had more the love and confidence of the people, nor any man, before or since, half the influence. He was unfortunately taken from us in July, 1760, so suddenly that his very family suspected no danger. We had spent, very agreeably, the day before on Staten Island ; after ten at night he left my house perfectly well, in the morning he was as usual, but about nine a servant was dispatched to tell me his master was very ill ; I mounted instantly and hurried to his house, in Bowery Lane, but on the way was alarmed by a call 'that all was over,' and too true I found it ; he sat reclined in his chair, one leg drawn in, the other extended, his arms over the elbows, so naturally, that had I not been apprized of it, I certainly should have spoken as I entered the room. No body but his youngest daughter, a child, was present at the time, so little did the family apprehend the least danger. Never did these eyes behold such a spectacle, or did my spirits feel such an impression. The idea affects me whenever I think of it ; to lose such a companion, such a counsellor, such a friend."

Lieut. Governor De Lancey left three sons and three daughters. James, the eldest, educated at Eton and Cambridge University, was a prominent member of the Assembly for many years prior, and up to the Revolution. He went to England on a visit in the spring of 1775, and, the war commencing, did not return. His son, Lieut. Col. James De Lancey, of the First Dragoon Guards, is the only male member of his family now

¹ The original, in Mr. Watt's handwriting, was found among the papers of his daughter, Mrs. Leake, and is now in the possession of her niece, Mrs. Henry Laight of New York, Mr. Watts' grand daughter.

and in private, the Hon. [unclear] and a member of [unclear] De Lancey's time, [unclear] of his character and [unclear] after that event : ' [unclear] common abilities and in [unclear] and an elegant, pleasant [unclear] son ; it seemed doubt- [unclear] or his sound judgment : [unclear] t." " No man in either [unclear]) had more the love and [unclear] before or since, half the [unclear] from us in July, 1760, [unclear] ed no danger. We had [unclear] Staten Island ; after ten [unclear] in the morning he was [unclear] dispatched to tell me his [unclear] ntly and hurried to his [unclear] y was alarmed by a call [unclear] d it ; he sat reclined in [unclear] extended, his arms over [unclear] ot been apprized of it, I [unclear] red the room. No body [unclear] s present at the time, so [unclear] east danger. Never did [unclear] did my spirits feel such [unclear] whenever I think of it ; to [unclear] or, such a friend."

ee sons and three daugh-
Eton and Cambridge Uni-
the Assembly for many

He went to England on
war commencing, did not
De Lancey, of the First
member of his family now

as found among the papers of his
ession of her niece, Mrs. Henry
er.

living. Stephen, the second son, whose intellect was affected by disease in his infancy, was killed accidentally in 1795. Of the daughters, Mary married William Walton of New York ; Anne became the wife of the Hon. Thos. Jones of Fort Neck, Recorder of New York, and one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the Province ; and Susannah died unmarried. John Peter, the youngest child of the Lieut. Governor, was also educated in England, at Harrow, and at the military school at Greenwich ; he entered the army, served till 1789, when he threw up his Commission of Captain, returned shortly after to America, and resided till his death in 1828, at his grandfather Heathcote's old seat, at Mamaroneck, Westchester county, of which he was the proprietor.¹

No American had greater influence in the colonies than the subject of this sketch. Circumstances, it is true, aided in raising him to this elevation, such as education, connections, wealth, and his high conservative principles ; but he owed as much to personal qualities, perhaps, as to all the other causes united. Gay, witty, easy of access, and frank, he was personally the most popular ruler the Province ever possessed, even when drawing tightest the reigns of government.

It was this unusual admixture of the popular spirit with that of the incumbent of office, that rendered him so obnoxious to the assaults of his enemies. There are few instances in our history, of attempts to destroy a public man, such as those which were made by the enemies of James De Lancey. When Sir Danvers Osborn was found suspended in a garden, dead, it was whispered that he had come to his end through the ambition of his successor, the new head of the colony.² Subsequently it was proven beyond a cavil, that Osborn, borne down with grief

¹ Thomas James, the eldest son of this gentleman, died a judge of Westchester county, at the age of 32 ; William Heathcote, his younger son, is the present Bishop of Western New York ; Edward Floyd, another son, died in early manhood. His eldest daughter, Anne Charlotte, married John Loudon McAdam, immortalized by his system of making roads ; the second, Susan Augusta, the wife of the late J. Fernalmore Cooper, Esq., died 20th Jan'y, 1852 ; and the two youngest are still living unmarried.

² Smith's History of New York ; II., Chap. 3.

at the death of his wife, had made two previous attempts at suicide; but so frantic were the efforts of his opponents, that the unscrupulous did not hesitate covertly to bring the charge of murder against their successful rival. After withholding his commission wrongfully for six years, they consummated their opposition by hinting at this atrocious calumny.

Religious acrimony greatly heightened the intensity of the hostility to De Lancey. He and his associates openly laughed at what they termed "the sanctimonious grimaces" of the other sects, and possibly were more careless of those cutting wounds inflicted by the tongue, than was either right or prudent. As a consequence, his name has passed into history under colors which take their hues rather from the passions of the day than from the light of truth. The head of the court party, he was termed a demagogue—a gentleman, a scholar, affluent, and of a peculiarly gay and social temperament, he is accused of the sordid vices of the miser and extortioner,—delicate, a martyr to asthma, and obliged to be abstemious, he is charged with low excess—beloved by all around him, he is denounced as hateful—and approved by the ministry in England, even when opposing their policy, he is pointed out to posterity as a political sycophant.

The near approach of the Revolution, and the uncontradicted odium that the popular writers of this country lavished, as a matter of course, upon the servants of the crown, contributed to the success of the false character thus given to Lieut. Governor De Lancey. The representations of defeated opponents have been received for historic truth, and an almost village littleness of gossip accepted for an analysis of character.

James De Lancey was the fourth, and last, native of New York that administered the affairs of that colony. He corresponded personally, as well as officially, with Pitt, afterward Earl of Chatham, during the critical period of the war of 1756. At his death, his sister, Lady Warren, applied to that statesman to put her youngest brother, Oliver De Lancey, in the office he had filled; but finding the minister turning a cold ear to her application, she cried with warmth, "I hope, Mr. Pitt, you have had reason to be satisfied with the brother I have lost." "Madam," was the answer, "had your brother James lived in England, I

previous attempts at of his opponents, that tly to bring the charge After withholding his ey consummated their lumny. d the intensity of the sociates openly laughed grimaces" of the other f those cutting wounds right or prudent. As a story under colors which ns of the day than from urt party, he was termed uent, and of a peculiarly used of the sordid vices a martyr to asthma, and with low excess—beloved ateful—and approved by oposing their policy, he is ycophant. h, and the uncontradicted is country lavished, as a f the crown, contributed nus given to Lieut. Gov- ns of defeated opponents n, and an almost village lysis of character. and last, native of New that colony. He corres- ally, with Pitt, afterwards eriod of the war of 1756. applied to that statesman ancey, in the office he had ng a cold ear to her appli- e, Mr. Pitt, you have had I have lost." "Madam," ames lived in England, he

would have been one of the first men in it." The great fault of his character was indolence. He read but did not like to write. So far from being avaricious or grasping, he even loved his ease more than he loved money. One of the sources of profit to the colonial Government was the fees payable upon the signing of land patents. At the death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey, it is said that so many of these patents awaited his approval, that the signing them gave a large sum at once to his successor, Mr. Colden.

1 This remark was mentioned by Lady Warren to the Lt. Governor's youngest son, John Peter De Lancey, by whom the anecdote was related to his son and son-in-law, Bishop De Lancey, and J. Fennimore Cooper, Esq.

MISCELLANIES

THE FIRST CHURCH IN NEW NETHERLAND.—It is stated by the Rev. Mr. Prime, in his *History of Long Island*, 182, that the church erected at Southold and that at Southampton, "were the first sanctuaries erected for the worship of the Living God, within the entire province of the New Netherlands." This is entirely a mistake. The earliest of these buildings does not date further back than 1640, whilst it is on record in the Secretary of State's office, that Director Van Twiller caused a church to be erected in New Amsterdam, now New York, as early as the year 1633.

CHRISTMAS ON THE MOHAWK RIVER IN 1769.—The manner in wch. ye ppl. in yse parts keep Xmas day in commemor'g of the Birth of ye Saviour, as ya pretend is very affect'g and strik'g. They generally assemble for read'g prayers, or Divine service—but after, they eat drink and make merry. They allow of no work or servile labour on ys day and ye follow'g—their servants are free—but drink'g swear'g fight'g and frolic'g are not only allowed, but seem to be essential to ye joy of ye day.—*Rev. S. Kirkland's Journal*.

THE FIRST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN POUGHKEEPSIE was erected in 1774. It was a very handsome stone building fifty-three feet by forty. Rev. John Beardsley had, however, been a missionary at that place for several years previous. This gentleman adhered to the Crown on the breaking out of the Revolution; was appointed Chaplain to the Loyal American Reg't in 1782, and in 1788 emigrated with his family to New Brunswick and settled at a place called Mangerville, where he died.

4 Apl. 1763—The mail was sent for the first time to Schenectady.—*Sir Wm. Johnson's MSS.*

July, 1772.—The mail to be sent weekly from N. York to Albany up one side of the River and down the other, for which an extra £100 is to be allowed.—*Id.*

LIBRARY OF SIR HENRY MOODY, BART. ONE OF THE FIRST PATRONS OF THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND, L. I.—Cathologus containing the names of such books as Sir Henry Moedle had left in security in hands of Daniel Litsche was by went for Virginia:

A luty Bible in folio.

A written book in folio containing privatt matters of State.

A writtenth book in folio containing private matters of the King.

Seventeen several books of devinita matters.

A dictionarius Latin and English.

Sixteen several latin and Italian bookx of divers matters.

A book in folio containing the voage of Ferdinant Mendos, &c.

A book in folio kalleth Sylva Sylvarum.

A book in quarto callth burtas six days worck of the lord and translat in English by Jesuah Sylvester.

A book in quarto kalleth the Summe and Substans of the Conference which it pleased his Excellent Majesti to have with the lords bishops &c. at Hampton Court contracteth by William Barlow.

A book in quarto kalleth Ecclesiastica Interpretatio, or the Expositions upon the difficult and doubtful passage of the Seven Epistles callt Catholique and the Revalation collecteth by John Mayer.

Elleven several bookx moore of divers substans.

The Verification of his fathers Knights order given by King James.—*Notarial Reg. of Solomon Lachatre N. P. of New Amsterdam, Anno 1681.*

N. Y. LIBRARIES DESTROYED.—A very fine Library, left fifty years ago by the Rev. Dr. Millington for the use of the Missionaries, consisting of above 1,000 volumes, together with the College Library and their philosophical apparatus, and another library belonging to the inhabitants, were plundered, sold and dispersed by the British soldiers when they took possession of New York.—*Abstract of the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp. 1779.*

GENERAL FRASER.—Many enquiries have been made for the christian name of General Fraser, who was killed at the Battle of Stillwater, 7th October, 1777. Jesse, (Mem. of the Pretenders I.; 127,) and others confound him with a son of Lord Lovat, who was beheaded for joining the pretender, and who died in 1782. Beatson, in his Political Index II.; 150-1, contains a list of Colonels in the Army who, "at different periods, served as Brigadier Generals in North America and the West Indies since the commencement of the war in 1775," and on p. 151 is the name of "SIMON FRASER. Died of the wounds received at the battle of Stillwater." He was grand uncle to the celebrated Sir James Mackintosh. Dodaley's Annual Reg., 1780, pp. 218-19, contains an abstract of the cause of Mr. Schrelber, pliff., against Mrs. Fraser, widow of the late Gen'l Fraser, who died at Saratoga, deft., for damages on a breach of promise of marriage. Verdict for pliff. £600 damages and costs. We are indebted to Dr. Harris, the polite Librarian of Harvard College, and to other correspondents, for many interesting particulars of the Fraser family; but want of space excludes them at present.

XVI.

MEMOIR

OF THE

HON. JAMES DUANE,

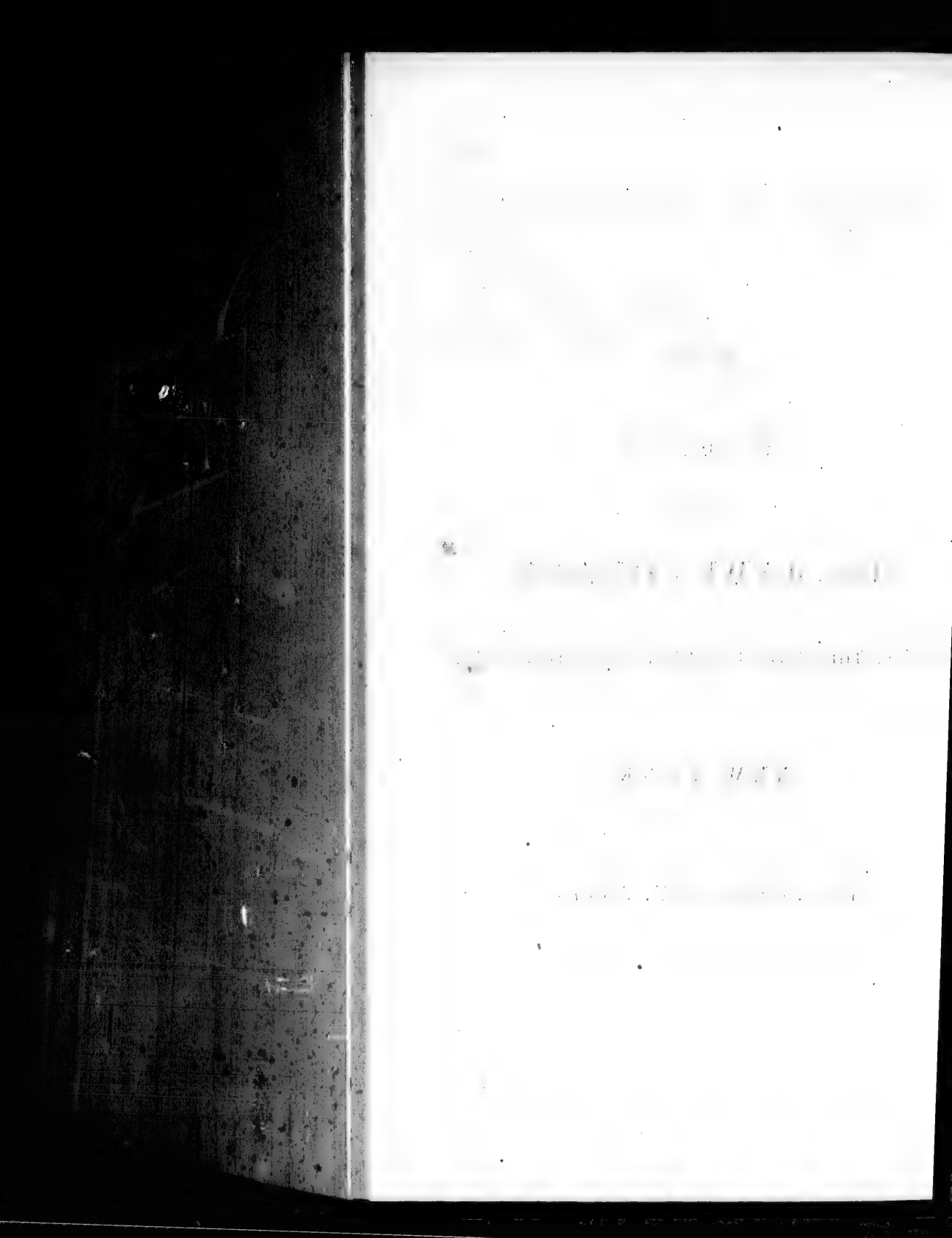
JUDGE OF THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

FOR

NEW YORK.

BY

HON. SAMUEL W. JONES.



SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF THE HON. JAMES DUANE.

The subject of this sketch—a prominent and patriotic son of New York—was held in high estimation in his day, and was for near forty years actively engaged in the most important affairs of his country. He obtained the confidence of men of business in very early life, and of the people of New York as soon as they required able and fearless agents to carry on the controversy with the mother country, and retained it not only in the outbreak and vicissitudes of the Revolution, but in the period of discontent and uneasiness which followed the acknowledgment of our independence by Great Britain, and until his voluntary retirement from public life, several years after the adoption of the present Constitution of the United States. His history teaches that it was not by shrinking from responsibility that he retained his high standing, for he is always found a prominent actor whenever engaged in business with others, and in every body or party of which he was a member.

JAMES DUANE was born in the city of New York on 6th February, 1732-3. He was the third son of Anthony Duane, a gentleman from Cong, in the county of Galway, Ireland, who, having when very young been a purser in the British Navy on the New York station, resigned his situation and returned to the city of New York, where he spent the rest of his life as a merchant, and where he died on the 14th August, 1747. The mother of James Duane was Altea Kettleletas, his father's second wife, and daughter of Abraham Kettleletas, one of the most considerable merchants, and long an Alderman, of the city of New York. She died when he was only three years old, and in May, 1741, his father married a third wife, the widow of Thomas Lynch, whose maiden

name was Riker, of Flushing, L.I. This lady survived her husband until 1775, and seems to have so treated his children that they felt for her all the affection of a real mother. Anthony Duane held no office in this country, but must have had considerable influence as he procured appointments in the British Navy for two of his sons, one of whom (Richard) died at Kingston, Jamaica, in 1740, a midshipman, and another, named Abraham, died at sea in 1767, a post captain.

Where James Duane received his education, does not appear. He had a knowledge of Latin, which he might have received from the Rev. Mr. Charlton, one of the Executors to his father's will, who instructed some pupils in the classics. The profession of the law being selected as his future occupation, he entered the office of James Alexander, one of the most eminent counsellors of our colonial bar and the father of the American General Lord Stirling. He was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court 3d August, 1754, and, as his law register and papers show, was soon entrusted with a large professional business. He retained his clients so long as he continued a practising lawyer. William Kemp, the then Attorney General, gave him in about two years after his admission as an attorney, a warrant to act for him in crown causes, and he officiated under it in several counties. This warrant he returned 28th April, 1757, when he declined to act any longer under it, on account of "the harsh terms of exacting half the law fees" for the services rendered. This circumstance shows the confidence of the young lawyer to get along without official patronage.

On the 21st October, 1759, Mr. Duane married Mary, the only daughter of Col. Robert Livingston, then proprietor of Livingston's Manor. This marriage tended to give a direction to his studies and practice, and caused him to become actively engaged in all the lawsuits and discussions relative to the boundaries of our then colony.

As early as 1753, the Massachusetts people had intruded and laid claim to the eastern part of both Livingston's and Rensselaer's Manors, and notwithstanding the efforts of the Governors, of Legislative commissioners, and even of the British Government, no satisfactory settlement of these intrusions

dy survived her husband
l his children that they
other. Anthony Duane
t have had considerable
in the British Navy for
led at Kingston, Jamaica,
named Abraham, died at

ucation, does not appear.
might have received from
utors to his father's will,
assics. The profession of
ccupation, he entered the
he most eminent counsel
of the American General,
attorney of the Supreme
y register and papers show,
professional business. He
tinued a practising lawyer.
General, gave him in about
orney, a warrant to act for
d under it in several coun-
8th April, 1757, when he
on account of "the hard
for the services rendered.
ence of the young lawyer to

ane married Mary, the eldest
then proprietor of Living-
ed to give a direction to his
to become actively engaged
relative to the boundaries

etts people had intruded on
t of both Livingston's and
standing the efforts of our
oners, and even of the Home
ement of these intrusions

had been made in 1759. The inroad of the New Hampshire men, upon the New York territory, now Vermont, stimulated by the avarice of Gov. Wentworth for patent fees had commenced at a still earlier period, and had already dotted it with what were called New Hampshire grants. Before his marriage, Mr. Duane had been to some extent employed in examining the rights of New York in reference to her eastern boundary line, and from that time to the final compromise with Massachusetts in 1786, he became the most active advocate and diligent and able expositor of her territorial rights and jurisdiction. In the private suits depending on these questions between owners of lands along the lines of Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Jersey; in the discussions between these colonies and New York; in the controversies between New York and the claimants of lands along Lake Champlain under the French grants, and in the final settlement of these matters he was always employed as attorney, counsel, or commissioner, and always on behalf of the rights of his native State. In the disputes relative to the New Hampshire grants, he was considered the life and soul of the New York claim and claimants, and at him was aimed most of the coarse wit and abuse which the Vermonters showered so bountifully upon all their opponents. He conducted much of the correspondence with the agents of our colony in England, while the above disputes were pending before the King in council, or the Board of Trade, drew several of the reports made to the General Assembly by its committees, and the elaborate "State of the Rights of New York," published by its order, and a most comprehensive but concise summary of the questions then agitated and about to be transferred to England for decision between New York and all her neighbors, in a letter to the celebrated Edmund Burke, who was then her agent. During the Revolution, when the dispute relative to "the grants" was agitated before Congress, as it was for several years, he was the main reliance of New York, and, although at times a most difficult task, he succeeded in preventing that body from yielding to the powerful influence of the Eastern States, all of whom took part with "the Green Mountain boys;" and New York from vindicating her rights by force when irritated by some supposed concession

made to "the revolvers," or at some delayed decision which the authorities insisted ought to have been made at once in his favor.

The standing Mr. Duane had acquired in his profession before the Revolution, caused him to be retained in most of the suits which, on account of the principle involved in them, interested large masses of the people both in New York and New Jersey. Among these may be mentioned in the latter colony, that against the proprietors of East Jersey, and that between the partners of the Copper mine Company; in our own colony, Trinity Church (New Rochell) against Flandreau and others; Sir James Johnston against King's College; Schermerhorn against the Trustees of the Schenectady Patent; the King, on the information of the Attorney General, against Lt. Governor Colden. In this last suit he was employed for the defendant, and the Lt. Governor expressed much obligation to him for undertaking his cause after other counsel had declined, through fear of Governor Monckton's displeasure, for the latter was in reality the plaintiff as well as the Judge, the suit being for fees and before the Governor as Chancellor. He was also the attorney and counsel of Trinity Church in New York, in the suits against the intruders on that part of the property called the King's Farm, so noted in the revived claim of the numerous descendants of Aneke Janse. His briefs and written arguments in such cases show a depth of legal learning that would not disparage him in comparison with the most distinguished members of the modern bar. In the case of Foxsey vs. Cunningham, he was consulted and gave his opinion against Lt. Governor Colden's construction of his commission and instructions. Colden was then administering the Government, and Mr. Duane was no more biassed by that circumstance than he was in Colden's own case, when Monckton was Governor. In both cases we see that fearlessness of governmental authority which, a few years later, led him to risk his life and estate in the war for our Independence.

In the various contests for seats in the Colonial Assembly which took place after each general election, Mr. Duane was very frequently employed by one party or the other. In the noted case between John Morrin Scott and James Jauncey,

ayed decision which her
made at once in her

in his profession before
ned in most of the suits
olved in them, interested
w York and New Jersey.
latter colony, that against
t between the partners in
n colony, Trinity Church
d others; Sir James Jay
against the Trustees of
information of the Attor-
lden. In this last suit he
he Lt. Governor expressed
ting his cause after other
Governor Monckton's dis-
the plaintiff as well as the
ore the Governor as Chan-
counsel of Trinity Church,
rulers on that part of their
noted in the revived claims
eke Janse. His briefs and
w a depth of legal learning
comparison with the most
n bar. In the case of For-
ted and gave his opinion
struction of his commission
administering the Govern-
bassed by that circumstance
en Monckton was Governor.
of governmental authority,
ask his life and estate in the

in the Colonial Assembly
l election, Mr. Duane was
party or the other. In the
Scott and James Jauncey, in

1768, Mr. Duane was employed by Jauncey, and successfully defended him.

The election on this occasion had not been entirely contested on political grounds; it was to some extent a church controversy, and Mr. Duane sided with Jauncey, the church candidate, although his wife's family and many of his best friends were against him. The part he took against Mr. Scott on this occasion rendered them cool towards each other until some time after the commencement of the revolution, in which they both engaged, and during which they appear by their correspondence to have become good friends.

The only office Mr. Duane held, prior to the revolution, was that of clerk in chancery, given to him by Lt. Governor Colden, April 20th, 1762. He officiated, however, for John Tabor Kempe, the Attorney-General, in 1767, when the latter went to England, but appears to have done it more from friendship to the incumbent than emolument. His father had left to him and his three brothers, among other property, about six thousand acres of wild land in the present town of Duanesburgh. By the death of two of his brothers, and by purchase from the third and by other purchases, he subsequently became owner of nearly the whole of that township then also wild. In 1765, before his purchases were all made, after some previous feeble efforts, he commenced active measures for its settlement. Finding the New Yorkers prejudiced against the country by the representations of Sir William Johnson's agents, and perhaps by himself, who was settling land also, Mr. Duane entered in March, 1765, into contract with a company of twenty Germans from Pennsylvania, of whom about sixteen came on the tract, and they made the first permanent settlement in that now flourishing town.

On the 13th of March of the same year, he had procured the erection of these lands into a township, called Duanesburgh, with the usual privileges to the inhabitants of choosing town officers and making town laws.

The King in council having decided in 1764, that the territory, now called Vermont, was part of the colony of New-York, Mr. Duane in August, 1765, made his first purchase in that district, and in about two years had extended these purchases to

about sixty-four thousand acres, which cost him upwards of eight thousand dollars, and subsequently large additional sums for surveyors' fees and other expenses, of which neither he nor his heirs obtained anything but the small dividend of the \$30,000 which Vermont agreed to pay when New York signed off the rights of her citizens. The bargain was made by our politicians to obtain a new state to overbalance southern influence, and in this paramount object with them, compensation to the comparatively few landholders among her citizens was almost entirely overlooked.

The professional business of Mr. Duane, the boundary commissions with the neighboring colonies in which he was employed, the settlement of Duaneburgh, and the Vermont controversy devolved upon him an amount of business which naught but a strong constitution could stand, and would seem to preclude him from engaging in the ecclesiastical and political disputes that agitated the colonists of New York. We find him, however, taking an active part on the side of the church in the effort to obtain bishops to be sent to America, and in the disputes about taxation by authority of parliament alone, when such authority was first exercised. He was a decided churchman, but, like his friends Jay and Chancellor Livingston, he was a strenuous advocate both for civil and religious liberty.

When faithful and skilful agents were sought for in 1774, to devise means to regain those rights which England had grossly infringed, and to secure them from future violation, Mr. Duane was naturally one of the earliest selected. He was a member of most of the committees in the city of New York, raised and devised plans of opposing the British encroachments, and when the general Congress of 1774, was determined upon, and the Colonial Assembly had refused to appoint any delegates to it, Mr. D. was elected by the people not only of that city, but of several counties. The Congress was to meet in Philadelphia on the 5th of September; the election in New York had taken place some time before, and the members elected were inquiring after by others, who had embarked in the American cause, with at least the same curiosity and interest as is felt by the politicians

of the present day, in regard to the members of a presidential convention.

The Massachusetts members of Congress started early from their homes and arrived at New-York before Mr. Duane and his colleagues had set out. We have, therefore, some notices of the subject of this sketch in the journal of John Adams, recently published from which it is apparent that Mr. Duane was the most prominent man in the New-York delegation; that Mr. Adams' attention was especially directed to him and that he was viewed with some distrust. To those who know his previous history, his constant employment in the suits and controversies against our eastern neighbors, and that the Massachusetts delegates fell at once into the hands of Mr. Scott, cooled towards Mr. Duane by the election contest above noted, the early observations made by Mr. Adams are no matter of wonder. It is pleasing, however, to find that the mutual services of these patriots in the cause of their country, wore off the prejudices of Mr. Adams from whatever source derived.

Mr. Duane set out for the Congress of 1774 on the 31st of August, accompanied from his house to the foot of Broad street, (whence he took the ferry boat) by a great procession, with music playing and colors flying. On arriving at the Exchange, then in that street, the procession halted and he addressed the citizens. He was present on the 5th September, the very day appointed for the meeting of the Congress. The members assembled at Smith's Tavern, and as the Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly had offered the use of the State House, and the Carpenters their Hall, it was agreed to view both. Carpenters' Hall was the first visited, and Mr. Lynch moved that it should be fixed on as their place of meeting without further inquiry. Mr. Duane objected to adopting this resolution until they had at least viewed the State House; as it had been offered by the Speaker, it was but respectful to him to inquire whether it was not equally convenient as the Hall, and if it were, it ought to be preferred as it was a Provincial, instead of a private, house. The resolution, however, was carried to hold their meetings in Carpenters' Hall. This little incident displays the superiority, both in sagacity and habitual propriety of perception of the

New York gentleman of that day over the impulsive southerner and even over a well bred Bostonian ; for although Mr. Adams notices the debate, he seems insensible to the influence which dictated opposition to the resolution of Mr. Lynch.

The members organized at once, voted that their body should be styled "the Congress ;" their presiding officer "the President," and their clerk "the Secretary of the Congress ;" and after some debate as to rules, adjourned to the next day. On the 6th of September arose the debate as to the manner of voting and what weight each Colony should have in the determination. Patrick Henry of Virginia, argued that by the oppression of Parliament all government was dissolved and that we were reduced to a state of nature—that there was no longer any such distinction among the colonies—that he conceived himself not a Virginian but an American—that one of the greatest mischiefs to society was an unequal representation—that there might be, and probably would be further occasions for a Congress, and that it was time to form such a system as would give each colony a just weight in its deliberations in proportion to its opulence and numbers of inhabitants its exports and imports. He was answered by Mr. (Ward) of Rhode Island,—who insisted that each colony should have an equal vote—that we came if necessary to make a sacrifice of our all, and that the weakest colony by such a sacrifice would suffer as much as the greatest. Col. Harrison, from Virginia, insisted strongly on the injustice that Virginia should have a greater weight in the determination than one of the smaller colonies—that he should be censured by his constituents, and unable to answer his want of attention to their interest should he assent to it, and that he was very apprehensive that if such disrespect was put upon his countrymen we should never meet them at another convention. The debate then took a different turn. It was observed that if an equal representation was ever so just the delegates from the several colonies were unprepared with materials to settle that equitably. There was an objection that could not be answered. The question was then put and it was resolved that the sense of Congress shall be taken by voting in colonies each to have one vote. At the close of this session two committees were appointed.

impulsive southerner, although Mr. Adams the influence which Mr. Lynch. that their body should be officer "the President;" Congress;" and after next day. On the 6th manner of voting and what determination. Patrick oppression of Parliament that we were reduced to a er any such distinction as a Virginian but an American to society was an unequal probably would be further was time to form such a st weight in its deliberations of inhabitants, answered by Mr. (Ward) of ch colony should have an ary to make a sacrifice of by such a sacrifice would Harrison, from Virginia, t Virginia should have no than one of the smallest ed by his constituents, and tion to their interest should apprehensive that if such a ymen we should never see debate then took a difference if an equal representation n the several colonies were ttle that equitably. This be answered. The question that the sense of Congress es each to have one vote. In mittees were appointed, one

to state the rights of the colonies, the several instances in which they have been violated and infringed, and the means most proper to obtain redress; the other to state and report the several statutes affecting the trade and manufactures of the colonies. Mr. Duane and Mr. Jay were selected for the first of these important committees and Mr. Law for the second. As these committees withdrew so many members from the Congress, and as the matters referred to them were those which had occasioned the Congress to be called, the President was authorised to adjourn it from day to day and call it together when he should think fit. The committee, to state the rights, &c., met forthwith on the adjournment of the Congress and Mr. Duane proposed Mr. Lynch as chairman, but he declined and proposed Mr. Hopkins, who was unanimously chosen, and Charles Thompson, the Secretary of the Congress, was chosen clerk. The committee met daily until the 22d September, when it made a report in part. Mr. Duane and Jay, in conformity with the known wishes of their constituents, were for such measures as should secure the rights of the colonies as then understood, and yet continue them members of the British empire, allowing to the King his acknowledged prerogatives, and to Parliament, by express declaration, her supremacy in matters of external trade and in relation to foreign connections. Mr. Duane embodied these ideas in a preamble and a series of resolutions in substance, and some of them verbatim, which were reported to and adopted by Congress and are to be found in their Journal. The rights of the King and Parliament are only briefly alluded to in the adopted resolutions, tho' substantially acknowledged in the addresses published by the Congress.

Among the subjects of debate before this committee was the question whether the Quebec bill should be reported as a grievance, and Mr. Duane was against including it in the report, but Mr. Lee, from Virginia, on territorial considerations, the eastern members, under pretence of religious uses, and others, because it would be popular to insert it both in England and America, having united, formed a great majority against him and he acquiesced in its being reported unanimously.

The proceedings of Congress being had with closed doors, and

secrecy being imposed on the members, much that transpired within the Congress is unknown. Among Mr. Duane's papers is found a copy of Dr. Franklin's plan of a union of the colonies proposed in 1754, with an indorsement that it was offered to Congress on the 28th September, by Mr. Galloway, seconded and supported by the New-York members, but finally rejected and ordered to be left out of the minutes.

Mr. Duane was opposed to the non-importation agreement on the grounds that our importations would not materially affect the trade of Great Britain; that it would increase the irritation between the two countries and render reconciliation more difficult, and that, in case of war, the possibility of which was even then contemplated, we should be in want of the articles we would thus exclude. He, however, signed the association and was since in his efforts to enforce its observance. Congress adjourned the 26th of October, recommending the meeting of another on the 10th May then next ensuing.

The expenses of the delegates from New-York to the first Congress seem to have been paid by themselves, and Mr. Duane's, as entered in his memorandum book, were £87 and upwards exclusive of his two months' board. The expenses of the Committee of Correspondence in New-York were of course defrayed by subscription, and it appears by the receipts of Thomas Pettit the collector, that Mr. Duane paid for this purpose £5, November 12th, 1774, and a like sum, May 6th, 1775. He was also a subscriber to the fund for the relief of the Bostonians and to the public entertainments and celebrations given by the American patriots in New-York in 1774 and beginning of 1775; and in addition to this he lost, by reason of his absence in Congress, the October term of the Supreme Court of the former of these years, which, to a professional man of his eminence at the time, was a considerable sacrifice. Thus it will appear that even in the outset of the Revolution he had a foretaste of the sacrifice of property he afterwards experienced, as well as a knowledge of the consequences to his life, should his country prove unsuccessful.

Mr. Duane's conduct must have been satisfactory to his constituents, for in April, 1775, he was elected a member of the

much that transpired
 ing Mr. Duane's papers
 of a union of the colonies
 that it was offered to the
 Galloway, seconded and
 but finally rejected and

transportation agreement on
 not materially affect the
 ease the irritation between
 nation more difficult, and
 which was even then con-
 ne articles we would thus
 association and was sincere
 Congress adjourned the
 meeting of another on the

from New York to the first
 themselves, and Mr. Duane's,
 were £87 and upwards,
 The expenses of the Com-
 rk were of course defrayed
 e receipts of Thomas Petit,
 for this purpose £5, Novem-
 6th, 1775. He was also a
 of the Bostonians and to all
 tions given by the American
 beginning of 1775, and in
 his absence in Congress, the
 of the former of these years
 minence at the time, was a
 appear that even in the
 foretaste of the sacrifices
 as well as a knowledge of
 his country prove unsuc-

been satisfactory to his con-
 elected a member of the

Provincial Congress which met on the 20th of that month in the city of New-York, and by that body was chosen a delegate to the Congress that had been recommended to meet in Philadelphia on the 10th of May. Thither he repaired, leaving home soon after the battle of Lexington, and after the news of that important event had reached New-York. He was present on the day appointed for opening; co-operated with his fellow delegates in raising the army, appointing WASHINGTON Commander-in-chief, issuing bills, establishing a post office, and in fact assuming all the powers of government. He probably also joined them in further attempts at reconciliation with the mother country, an object all yet assumed to have in view.

There is not space here to detail either the doings of the Congress or the share Mr. Duane took therein. The session continued until the 2d August and then took a recess until the 5th September. In the recess Mr. D. attended the Indian Treaty at Albany, and among his private expenses it appears that he paid £5 for a silver tobacco box for Abraham, the Mohawk Chief. He rejoined Congress on the 12th September and continued in constant attendance on it until the 31st May, 1776, when he was called home to attend the New-York Congress, of which he had again been chosen a member from the city of New York in April preceding. The object of this call was to assist in framing a State Government which, as a member of Congress, he had recommended, and which the New-York Congress had agreed to set about on the 20th May. It was neither fear nor inclination that drew both him and Mr. Jay from the General Congress at this time and prevented them from appearing as signers of the Declaration of Independence, to the preparatory steps of which they had so effectually contributed, and to the maintenance of which they both devoted several after years of labor.

Mr. Duane took his seat in the Provincial Congress on the 2d June, but left New-York on the 6th, having obtained leave of absence to procure a place of residence for his family. He did not again set his foot in his native city until he entered it in triumph on the 25th November, 1783. The Convention also retired soon after from the city of New-York on account of the invasion of the British troops, and met at various places

until it assembled more permanently at Fishkill and there Mr. Duane again joined it on the first of August. He was sent, on the same day as one of a committee to inquire into the state of the defence of the forts Montgomery and Constitution in the Highlands; was absent several days; returned, made report and continued with the convention and the committee of safety at Fishkill and Kingston, until the 3d April, 1777, when he was directed to repair to the Congress at Philadelphia. In this last period of his attendance in the Provincial Congress, the constitution for the State, the draft of which he had reported, was taken up. Though he had taken an active part in its formation, he left Kingston before it was finally voted on.

Mr. Duane continued in Congress this time from April to December, 1777, when, having obtained leave of absence, he returned to his family at Livingston's Manor. On the 13th March preceding, the Provincial Convention, after thanking him for his long and faithful services, had appointed him delegate to Congress until the new Legislature should make an election, by which body he was also appointed a delegate. In 1777, Mr. Duane, with Messrs. Lee and Lovell, were a committee to arrange the Articles of Confederation, (after they had been agreed to by Congress) alter the phraseology, without, however, altering the sense and report them complete; This was done on the 18th November; on the 17th of the same month the same committee reported a circular letter from Congress to the several States to accompany the articles.

In the spring and summer of 1778, Mr. Duane had an attack of sickness and did not return to Congress until November, 1778, having been re-appointed a delegate on the 16th October preceding. His attendance at this time was particularly urged by the Governor and his fellow Delegates on account of the Vermont dispute, with which he was thoroughly acquainted. He attended Congress until September, 1779, when having obtained leave of absence, he returned home on a short visit. In October of the same year, he, John Morin Scott, and Egbert Benson were appointed, by the Legislature, commissioners to collect evidence for New-York in the controversy with Vermont. In November he was re-appointed delegate, attended Congress

ashkill and there Mr. Duane. He was sent, on a mission to inquire into the state of the institution in the Highlands, made report and was a member of the committee of safety and health, April, 1777, when he was in Philadelphia. In this last Congress, the constitution he had reported, was a part in its formation and was adopted on.

At this time from April to June, on leave of absence, he was in the city. On the 13th May, after thanking him for his services, he was elected delegate to Congress. He would make an election, by ballot, of a delegate. In 1777, Mr. Duane, with a committee of the city, (after they had been sworn in), without, however, a vote; This was done on the same month the same year from Congress to the several

Mr. Duane had an attack of illness, and was absent from Congress until November, when he was elected delegate on the 16th October. His mission was particularly urged on account of the fact that the delegates were thoroughly acquainted with the situation. In November, 1779, when having returned home on a short visit, he was joined by John Morin Scott, and Egbert Benson, commissioners to the legislature, commissioners to the controversy with Vermont. A delegate, attended Congress

until sometime in the winter of 1780, when he returned home to execute the commission with which he was entrusted the preceding October. He spent some time in this duty and in arranging the evidence collected and set out to rejoin Congress on the 13th of April. On his way to Philadelphia, he stopped at Morristown, then the head-quarters of the army and found there on a visit to General WASHINGTON, the French Minister, his Secretary Marbois and the Spanish Agent Don Juan Mirales. For their entertainment a review and ball were had. It was this session that he completed his brief in the Vermont case, but the matter was not argued before Congress until September following, and then ineffectually as regarded Vermont, who refused to appear or submit to the decision of Congress; in effect, however, it put an end to any further serious claims of New Hampshire or Massachusetts in that quarter.

After a short visit home Mr. Duane returned to Philadelphia on the 4th September. On his way he again visited head-quarters, and as he writes to his wife, "The General was so good as to give me a view of our native city. It was a remote one from a point above Weehawk ferry, it however gave me some satisfaction. The Island was in full sight and the enemies' works and ships. The island itself makes a desolate appearance and the works do not seem so formidable as reported." This was probably the only time he had seen the city since he left it in June, 1776, and although he had left there a valuable property, he makes no lamentations, even to his wife, about their own losses, but directs his attention to the defences erected to prevent his country's army from regaining it by conquest.

Mr. Duane was re-elected in 1780, and on the 1st March, 1781, executed, with Col. Floyd and Gen. McDougall, then delegates, the power with which they had been entrusted, of ceding the New-York claims to the western lands to the United States. On the same day Maryland, the only State which had not done so before, acceded to the Articles of Confederation. Those two matters had specially detained Mr. Duane at Philadelphia, and they being completed he announced his intention of returning home. He could not leave Congress until the beginning of May, and he remained absent until the 31st of July when he resumed his seat. While

in the State on this occasion, he appeared before the Legislature for the purpose of giving that body information with respect to public business. This done, he called its attention to certain slanderous charges published anonymously in the newspapers and requested some action of the Legislature thereon. This occasioned a joint resolution to be passed, the 27th June, expressing its continued confidence in him and Gen. Scott and requesting them to return to Congress as soon as they conveniently could. At the same time, Genls. McDougall, Schuyler and Scott, Col. Floyd, Chancellor Livingston, Mr. Wisner and Governor Clinton who had been his colleagues in Congress at different times, came forward with strong and full certificates in his vindication. He returned home on the 18th October, and although he was the same month re-appointed delegate, he does not appear to have attended Congress until the 24th of June, 1782. On the 27th July following he was re-appointed delegate for one year from the first Monday of November then next, which was his last appointment to that office. He was, at the same time, chosen by the Assembly (as was then allowed) a Senator from the Southern District in place of Sir James Jay, whose seat was declared vacant. In November, 1782, Mr. Duane obtained leave of absence from Congress, returned home and on the next meeting of the Legislature in January, 1783, attended as a Senator, and continued so until the adjournment of that body on the 28th March following. On the 16th July, he took his seat for the last term in Congress, remained there until the adjournment thereof to Annapolis, in the beginning of November, when he was called home to act as one of the Council of the Government of the Southern District of New York, of which body the Legislature had some time before elected him a member. Before he left Congress he had the pleasure of drawing, reporting and helping to pass the resolution of thanks to the brave army which more than eight years before he had voted to raise.

The council above mentioned had been vested with almost dictatorial power to continue until the government could be re-established over that part of the State so long possessed by the enemy, and now about to be evacuated. Mr. Duane joined the other members of this body, and with General WASHINGTON

before the Legislature
 information with respect to
 its attention to certain
 ly in the newspapers and
 re thereon. This occa-
 ne 27th June, expressing
 en. Scott and requesting
 hey conveniently could.
 Schuyler and Scott, Col.
 er and Governor Clinton,
 ss at different times, came
 es in his vindication. He
 and although he was the
 e does not appear to have
 June, 1782. On the 22d
 delegate for one year from
 next, which was his last
 s, at the same time, chosen
 owed) a Senator from the
 James Jay, whose seat was
 1782, Mr. Duane obtained
 turned home and on the
 uary, 1783, attended as a
 e adjournment of that body
 the 16th July, he took his
 remained there until the
 n the beginning of Novem-
 t as one of the Council for
 strict of New York, of which
 before elected him a member.
 easure of drawing, reporting
 f thanks to the brave army
 he had voted to raise.
 ad been vested with almost
 ll the government could be
 State so long possessed by
 vacuated Mr. Duane joined
 d with General WASHINGTON,

Governor Clinton, and hundreds of his fellow exiles, entered on the 25th November, 1783, his native city, when he took possession of his dilapidated property. He found his houses in King (now Pine) street, and at the corner of Water street and Fly market, almost entirely destroyed. His farm, as he calls it, consisting of about twenty acres, at what is now called Gramercie park¹ and its vicinity, was in pretty good order, the house having been occupied by one of the British generals.

The council took possession of the property of Trinity church, set aside an election of vestrymen that had been held just before the Americans regained New-York, and ordered a new election, in which Mr. Duane was chosen one of the church wardens, and other whigs vestrymen. This election was afterwards confirmed by act of Legislature, and the persons elected chose as rector of the church the Rev. Samuel Provoost, a whig who had left New-York when the British took possession, and who was afterwards the Bishop of this Diocese. The property was afterwards restored, and Mr. Duane continued to be elected church warden so long as he remained a resident of the city of New-York.

About the last of December, 1783, the elections in the Southern District took place and Mr. Duane, who had been nominated, was chosen senator. The Legislature having met in New York, in January, 1784, the powers of the Council ceased and the government went into full and peaceful operation over the whole State.

Mr. Duane, like most of the other patriots who had participated in the Revolution, found it necessary, at the conclusion of the war, to resort to business again for a livelihood, and he entered New York with a firm determination to resume the practice of his profession; but the members of the Common Council of the city now petitioned the Governor to nominate him Mayor, and

¹ In 1831, Samuel B. Ruggles became possessed of a portion of the old Duane Farm. This farm had a front of about 400 feet on the Bowery-road, and ran thence easterly almost to the river, with some upland, but much morass, overgrown with cat-tails, and through which wandered a stream known as Crummasie-Vly or Winding Creek. . . . He planted on the edge of the morass, in December, 1831, Gramercy park, by gratuitously giving the whole of the 66 lots it comprises—now worth two hundred thousand dollars—and attaching to the grant a condition that ten dollars a lot should be annually paid forever by the residents around the square as a fund out of which to plant, preserve, and adorn it. Disdaining too, the personal vanity of entailing his own name upon this creation of his own energy and property, he preserved the name by which the old Duane estate was known, the Gramercy Seat—corrupted, probably, from the Crooked Creek, or Croome-see, which meandered through its meadows.—*President King's Progress of New-York during the last Fifty Years.*

"as no one," they say in their petition, "is better qualified none will be more acceptable to us and our constituents at than Mr. Duane. Few have sacrificed more or deserve better from their country." Many private friends urging him to accept this office, Mr. D. consented and was accordingly appointed 5th February, 1784, Mayor of his native city.

Though his duties now were, in many respects, very onerous yet his position was, on many occasions, a source of great gratification. In 1785 he had the pleasure, as Chief Magistrate of his native city, to welcome to their session therein, the old Congress under the Presidency of his old friend Richard Henry Lee and filled with others of his Revolutionary colleagues as members of the same agreeable duty he performed in March, 1789, to the first Congress under the present Constitution; and a few weeks after, he welcomed WASHINGTON himself as President of the new Republic, which their joint labors, in diverse but equally essential fields of action, had helped to establish.

As Mayor of the city of New York Mr. Duane not only presided in the civil and criminal courts for the city, but was included in the commission of Oyer and Terminer for the county. As a Justice of the latter court, at the request of Judge Hobart of the Supreme Court, also in the commission, he delivered the charge to the first Grand Jury summoned in that court, in the city, after the war, on the 18th May, 1784—a mark of distinction that was only have been paid to one whose eminence in the country and whose profession were such as to elicit no invidious observations. The Mayor's Court held by him much business was dispatched and in that court were the then young lawyers, Hamilton, Troup, Lewis, Brockholst and Edward Livingston, Hoffman and others, trained up to the eminence they afterwards attained in their profession. Among the cases decided by him in 1784 which was published, was that of Rutgers vs. Waddell involving the validity of what was called the Trespass Act passed just before the close of the war to enable the whigs who had fled from New York to recover damages from those who had occupied it while in possession of the enemy. This case excited a great sensation in the community of that day, and became the subject of Legislative resolutions; and it is a curious coincidence

, "is better qualified, so our constituents at large and more or deserve better ends urging him to accept accordingly appointed on ve city.

any respects, very onerous, as, a source of great gratification, as Chief Magistrate of his session therein, the old Confidant friend Richard Henry Lee, many colleagues as members; died in March, 1789, to the institution, and a few weeks himself as President of the in diverse but equally essential.

Mr. Duane not only held ty, but was included in the for the county. As a Judge Judge Hobart of the Supreme delivered the charge to the at court, in the city, after the ark of distinction that would eminence in the country and o invidious observations. In uch business was dispatched, ough lawyers, Hamilton, Burr, ward Livingston, Hoffman and ce they afterwards attained in es decided by him in 1784, and of Rutgers vs. Waddington, was called the Trespass Act, e war to enable the whigs, who er damages from those who had the enemy. This case excited ty of that day, and became the ; and it is a curious coincidence

that the same gentleman who was the defendant then, was also defendant in a suit, that of Griswolds vs. Waddington, at the close of our next war with England, exciting almost equal interest and involving a much larger amount of property than the one decided just after the Revolution. Mr. Duane presided in the Mayor's Court for nearly six years, and in that time very many of the questions came before him and received his decision, which were subsequently decided the same way by our Supreme Court, and perpetuated in the Reports of Johnson and their successors. He was thus one of the channels by which the legal lore of England and the colony was conducted to those who have distributed it in our State courts, and caused these to become the admiration of our sister States.

Mr. Duane was State Senator, except in 1786 and 1787, from the time of his election at the close of the war, until 20th March, 1790, when the Senate voted that his seat, as well as that of three other Senators, had become vacant in consequence of having accepted offices under the United States. The correctness of this decision was acquiesced in without much objection. In this period of his Senatorship many of our most important public laws were passed, of the provisions of which he was the principal author. The law for incorporating religious societies, for establishing the university, and for the sale of the public lands are instances. The first revision of our statute law after the Revolution, by Jones & Varick, also came before the Legislature at this period, and his attention and knowledge were bestowed, and were very useful in the accomplishment of the work.

The claims of Massachusetts on New-York, which prior to the Revolution seemed only to relate to our eastern boundary, after the peace assumed a more important form. The former State put in a claim to all the territory lying between her western boundary and the Pacific ocean. On the 12th November, 1784, James Duane, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Egbert Benson, and Walter Livingston, were appointed agents of the State in that controversy which was then expected to be tried by a federal court under the articles of confederation. In December the agents proceeded to Trenton, where Congress then sat to meet the Massachusetts agents to form the court. Several weeks were

spent in vain attempts to obtain unobjectionable judges, and when such were found, some of them would not serve, so that the business had to be done over again. The conferences were extended into 1785, and New York selected as the place of meeting. In this matter Mr. Duane drew the brief on the part of New York¹ (subsequently indeed handed to Samuel Jones and Alexander Hamilton, as counsel to complete) and drew most of the notes and communications to the other agents, the petitions to Congress, and the letters to the selected judges. The difficulty of procuring a court in which both parties had confidence and a conviction among all the agents, that an amicable arrangement might be made by themselves, advantageous to both parties, induced them to request their respective Legislatures to allow them to settle the dispute as each should think most for the interest of their own State. Such acts were passed both by New-York and Massachusetts, the former State at the same time substituting Melancthon Smith, Robert Yates and John Lansing, Junr., as agents, in place of John Jay and Walter Livingston, resigned. The agents on both sides met at Hartford, in November, 1786, and after about three weeks negotiation made the final arrangement by which Massachusetts was allowed the ownership of most of the western part of our State, beyond the military tract, while the jurisdiction over it was to be retained by New-York. As the Indian title was not then extinguished, as the land was wild and our State in want of population, few of the present day will doubt the advantage of the bargain to have been ours. The direction then given to emigration from Massachusetts was to her wild lands in our State instead of the Ohio, which was then opening to settlement, and to which country great efforts were making in New-England to allure settlers.

In 1788, Mr. Duane was elected a member of the Convention that met at Poughkeepsie, to consider the propriety of adopting the Constitution of the United States, and it is hardly necessary to say, that like most of those who had served long in Congress, and viewed the importance of a closer Union of the States, and

¹ This document is among the MSS. of the New-York Historical Society, a copy taken by permission of the Society, has been deposited in the State Library.

tionable judges, and
 d not serve, so that
 he conferences were
 cted as the place of
 the brief on the part
 ed to Samuel Jones
 complete) and drew
 the other agents, the
 the selected judges.
 which both parties had
 the agents, that an
 themselves, advanta-
 quest their respective
 spute as each should
 wn State. Such acts
 ssachusetts, the former
 ancthon Smith, Robert
 s, in place of John Jay
 agents on both sides
 and after about three
 ment by which Massa-
 host of the western part
 while the jurisdiction
 rk. As the Indian title
 was wild and our State
 ent day will doubt the
 rs. The direction then
 was to her wild lands
 ch was then opening to
 efforts were making in

ember of the Convention
 he propriety of adopting
 nd it is hardly necessary
 served long in Congress,
 Union of the States, and

New-York Historical Society, a
 deposited in the State Library.

the necessity of more powers in the general government to perform many of its essential functions, he spoke and voted in favor of its adoption. The new government went into operation in the spring of 1789, and in September of that year, Mr Duane was nominated by President WASHINGTON, and appointed by the Senate, District Judge of the District of New-York. The President accompanied his commission by an autograph letter, in which, after the formal announcement of the appointment, he says,

"In my nominations of persons to fill offices in the Judicial department, I have been guided by the importance of the object. Considering it as of the first magnitude and as the pillar on which our political fabric must rest, I have endeavored to bring into the high offices of its administration such characters as will give stability and dignity to our National Government, and I persuade myself they will discover a due desire to promote the happiness of our country by a ready acceptance of their several appointments."

Mr. Duane was much gratified at this appointment, as it was given him by WASHINGTON, and without solicitation on his part. Indeed, until the nomination was made he does not appear to have been informed that it was contemplated. He was sworn into office on the 14th October, 1789, before Chief Justice Morris. His first Jury Court commenced in January, 1790, and his charge to the Grand Jury presents a concise account of the extent and distribution of the judicial power of the United States, as well as a statement of the crimes of which the jury had cognizance, and their general duties.

On the 27th November, 1790, his father-in-law, Col. Livingston, died, and if we may judge from the correspondence between them for a period of thirty years, he lost one whom he revered as a parent and who esteemed him with affection and pride as an elder and accomplished son.

For about five years Judge Duane continued to execute the duties of his last office earnestly endeavouring to fulfil the wishes of WASHINGTON, and the still higher object of satisfying his enlightened conscience. Most of the questions that came before him he was familiar with, so that this office was less burthensome to him than any he had held for many years. He was fond of riding on horseback, and had no doubt, preserved his health by continuing the practice to a late period of his life.

But forty years labor had so affected his health, as to induce a resolution on his part, to resign and retire to Duanesburgh where his only son and one of his daughters resided. Accordingly, on the 10th of March, 1794, he addressed a letter to the President, announcing his wishes, and urging the appointment of a successor by the middle of April. The President answered in a kind letter dated 23d March, and on the 8th April, as soon as the business of the court permitted, he transmitted his resignation in due form, and retired finally from a long and honorable public life. After consultation with Judge Wilson, of the Supreme Court of the United States as to the form of relinquishing the office; it was thought most proper to do it by an instrument under his hand and seal. Such an one was drawn, in which after reciting "the Letters Patent," by which he was authorized to hold the office during good behaviour, he did "by these presents freely and voluntarily and absolutely resign and relinquish and surrender the said office of Judge of the New York District, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same appertaining." This was sealed, signed, witnessed by two witnesses, and acknowledged in due form, before Judge Wilson. Such were the formalities with which our distinguished men of former days thought it best to transact important business and neither their cotemporaries or successors were the worse for their precautions. On the 12th April, he announced to Bishop Provost, his intended removal from the city, and that he should no longer be a candidate for his office of church warden of Trinity Church, which he had then held since 1784 and of which church he had been a vestryman some years before the Revolution. The vestry passed resolutions highly acceptable to Mr. Duane, which were transmitted to him, at the request, by the Bishop, in a letter expressive of his regard and regret in such terms as befitted their relations as old friends.

Judge Duane removed a few days after to Schenectady, where he owned some property, and where he had frequently spent part of the year with his family, designing to remain in that city until he could carry into effect his intention of fixing his permanent residence in Duanesburgh. His private business gave him sufficient occupation, his estate consisting principally of what

health, as to induce a retire to Duanesburgh, where the writers resided. Accordingly, he addressed a letter to the President, urging the appointment. The President answered on the 8th April, as soon as he transmitted his resignation, from a long and honorable letter with Judge Wilson, of the form of relinquishment to do it by an instrument, which was drawn, in which an one was drawn, in which it was said, "by which he was good behaviour, he did not willily and absolutely resign, the office of Judge of the New-York privileges and emoluments was sealed, signed, witnessed in due form, before Judge Wilson, in which our distinguished friend to transact important business or successors were the 12th April, he announced his removal from the city, and that he for his office of churchwarden had then held since 1784, as a layman some years before his resolutions highly acceptable, submitted to him, at their expressive of his regard and relations as old friends after to Schenectady, where he had frequently spent time, and he had frequently spent time in remaining in that city, in the intention of fixing his permanent private business gave him assistance principally of wild

lands purchased before the revolution, and which by leasing and improving in his own hands he was endeavoring to render productive. His Vermont lands had been released to that state by New York, against his consent, under promise of a trifling equivalent, and even that not paid until some time after his death. He considered our State bound to make good the loss of its citizens in relinquishing these lands, and among his papers is part of a brief on the subject prepared for Mr. Harrison, who once argued the matter before the Assembly on behalf of the proprietors. In 1795 he had the gratification of witnessing the consecration, by Bishop Provost, of an Episcopal church he had erected in Duanesburgh, at his own expense. In 1796 he commenced building a house in that town for his own residence, but he never lived to complete it. On the morning of the first of February, 1797, just as he was about to rise, he was taken with an affection of the heart, and expired immediately.

This notice of his public employments shows the esteem and respect in which the Hon. JAMES DUANE was universally held; in private life there is no tradition of his having ever lost a friend. He was of a kind, cheerful, and social disposition, fond of society, and well calculated to bear a prominent part in it, whether the amenities and courtesies of life were required to be exercised, or whether grave matters of business were topics of discussion. Many societies in other states enrolled him among their members. He was an honorary member of the Cincinnati Society in July, 1784, attended their meetings, was one of their committee of correspondence, and aided in procuring the alteration in their constitution that took away the jealousy of so many of the ardent democracy of the country. No layman of the Episcopal church was more instrumental than himself in uniting all its members in the United States under one constitution, and in obtaining the consecration of her first bishops.

At his death Judge Duane was survived by his widow, one son and four daughters. The son was the late James C. Duane, of Schenectady. His oldest daughter married the late General North of Duanesburgh, and is long since dead. His second daughter married George W. Featherstonhaugh, an English

gentleman, who after her death returned to England, and has been for some years consul at Havre. Another daughter married the late Alfred S. Pell Esq., and is yet living in the city of New-York, and the remaining daughter resides in Duanesburgh, and for her disposition and deeds of charity, is the worthy representative of her distinguished father.

Judge Duane is interred under the church he built in Duanesburgh, and a neat mural tablet within the church is erected to his memory. His widow survived until 1821, and is buried beside her husband, and a similar monument to his, records her memory, and reminds us of her virtues. There are two original portraits of Judge Duane preserved; one by Coply, painted about the year 1773, now in the possession of his great grand daughter, Mrs. Weston, of Augusta, Maine; the other painted by C. W. Peale, about the close of the revolution, now in the possession of his grandson, James Duane, of Franklin county and of which the one in the City Hall, of New-York, is a copy

CLERGY OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK IN 1796.

Protestant Episcopal. Rt. Rev. SAMUEL PROVOOST, Bishop; Revds. Benj. Moore, D.D., Abraham Beach, D.D., John Bisset and Joseph Pilmore, Rectors of Christ's Ch.

Reformed Dutch. Revds. J. H. Livingston, D.D. S. T. P., Wm. Linn, D.D. Gerardus Arantz, H. Kuypers.

German Calvinist. Rev. John D. Gross, D.D.

United Lutheran. Rev. John C. Kunze, D.D.

Presbyterian. Revds. John Rodgers, D.D., John McKnight, D.D., Samuel Miller.

Scotch do. Rev. John Mason.

Assoc. Congregation. Rev. John Crea.

Methodist. Revds. Daniel Smith, William Pheobus, Jacob Brush, Evans Rogers, Ezekiel Cooper, Laurence McCombs, David P. Candell.

St. Peter's, Catholic. Rev. Charles O'Brien.

United Brethren. Rev. Joseph G. Peter.

Baptist. Revds. Benjn. Foster, D.D., Adam Hamilton.

Independent. Rev. Mr. Wall.

Hebrew. Rev. Gershom Seixas

DUANE.

l to England, and has
e. Another daughter
nd is yet living in the
g daughter resides in
d deeds of charity, is the
ed father.

urch he built in Duane-
he church is erected to
til 1821, and is buried
ment to his, records her

There are two original
one by Copley, painted
sion of his great grand-
ine; the other painted by
revolution, now in the
ane, of Franklin county,
of New-York, is a copy.

W-YORK IN 1796.

ovoor, Bishop; Revds. Benj.
ot and Joseph Pilmore, Rector

D.D. S. T. P., Wm. Linn, D.D..

John McKnight, D.D., Samuel

Pheobus, Jacob Brush, Evan
avid P. Candell.

Hamilton.

XVII.

PROCLAMATION

OF THE LAST OF THE ROYAL GOVERNORS OF NEW-YORK.

BY

His Excellency JAMES ROBERTSON Esquire, Captain General
and Governor-in-chief in and over the Province of New
York and the Territories depending thereon in America,
Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same, and Major
General of his Majesty's Forces.

A PROCLAMATION.

The King having been graciously pleased to honor me with
the care of a Province, where, in a long Residence, I have con-
tracted an Esteem for some, and an Affection for many of its
Inhabitants I proceed with great Pleasure to announce his benev-
olent Intentions.

It is his Majesty's wish, by the Revival of the Civil Authority,
to prove to all the Colonies and Provinces, that it is not his
Design to govern America by Military Law, but that they are to
enjoy all the Benefits of a local Legislation and their former
Constitution.

To this End I have brought out the Royal Appointments for
forming the Council, and supplying the Places of Lieutenant
Governor and Chief Justice. And in concurrence with the
Commander-in-chief of the British Forces, who is also his Majes-
ty's Commissioner for restoring Peace to the Colonies, I shall as
speedily as the publick Exigencies will permit, give order for
opening the Courts of Judicature and convening the Assembly;
and in general proceed to the Execution of the Powers reposed
in me, for the free Course and complete Re-Establishment, both
of the Legislative and Executive Authority.

I take great satisfaction in the Anticipation of that happy day when Relations, Friends and Fellow-Citizens, having dismissed their gloomy Apprehensions, shall re-embrace each other, and return to the Offices, Pleasures and Employments of Peace. Your Country with your antient Privileges, will then participate in an extensive Commerce and be exempted from all Taxations not imposed by yourselves.

Until I meet you regularly in General Assembly for the Restoration of mutual Confidence, and the Remedying of private as well as public Evils, I pledge myself to Men of all classes in every part of the Province, that it is the compassionate Desire of your Sovereign and of the Parent Country, to unite in Affection as in Interest with the Colonies planted by her hand and which have long flourished under her care; that the suggestions of her intention to impair their Rights and Privileges are the Arts of Malice and Faction,—and that every Insinuation made by the domestic Enemies of Great Britain of her being disposed to abandon the Provinces to internal Anarchy; and the Mischief of their jarring Interests and Claims, or to the fraudulent and ambitious views of foreign popish and arbitrary Powers (of whom your Fathers had a wise and virtuous Jealousy) is equally false and malicious.

Happy herself, under a Constitution which is the Envy and Admiration of surrounding Nations, she wishes to include in one comprehensive system of Felicity, all the Branches of the stock, intimately connected by the Ties of Language, Manners, Laws, Customs, Habits, Interests, Religion and Blood.

I lament with the ingenuous Thousands of America who are irreconcilable to the unnatural Separation so inauspicious to yourselves, as well as all the Rest of Your Fellow Subjects in other Quarters of the World, that the Few who have found Means to acquire a Sway in the Management of your Affairs have been averse to every uniting System of Policy and studiously shunned the Paths to Harmony and Peace.

But it is not my aim to call them to a hopeless and mortifying Review of their Conduct. Can they want Evidence at this day of the Detestation of their Measures, by an increasing Majority of their own Countrymen? And having every thing to fear from

participation of that happy day
Citizens, having dismissed
embrace each other, and
Employments of Peace.
pledges, will then partici-
exempted from all Taxa-

General Assembly for the
the Remedying of private
if to Men of all classes in
the compassionate Desire
Country, to unite in Affec-
planted by her hand and
care; that the suggestions
ts and Priviledges are the
at every Insinuation made
ain of her being disposed to
archy; and the Mischiefs
, or to the fraudulent and
arbitrary Powers (of whom
s Jealousy) is equally false

on which is the Envy and
she wishes to include in
ty, all the Branches of a
ies of Language, Manners,
igion and Blood.

ousands of America who are
paration so inauspicious to
Your Fellow Subjects in the
the Few who have found
management of your Affairs,
ystem of Policy and studi-
and Peace.

to a hopeless and mortifying
want Evidence at this day,
by an increasing Majority of
ng every thing to fear from

their exhausted Patience, I warn them to desist from any future Attempts to restrain and seduce the Loyalty of others, and wisely to provide against their Resentment, by signalizing themselves as heretofore in exciting so now in closing, the scene of their intollerable Calamities. And I hereby give the strongest Assurances of effectual Countenance, Protection and support to all Persons who avail themselves of the Proclamation issued by his Excellency Sir Henry Clinton, dated at James Island the third day of March.

Less inclined to reproach than to conciliate, to aggravate than to forget, even the Guilt of those, who privy to the repeated Calls of Great Britain to Friendship upon Terms adequate to the Desire and Expectation of their Constituents, yet nevertheless forbore to reveal them, that they might with the greater Ease, press the Antient Enmity of foreign Foes, to the aid of their own Ambition and Avarice, I exhort them to seek an Early Refuge in the abundant Clemency of the Crown, from the Perils to which they have exposed themselves by Measures fraudulently concerted and tyrannically enforced, and affording by the complicated Miseries they have brought upon their Country, and the mighty Ruin still impending, irresistible Evidence of the Folly and Malignancy of the Councils by which its Affairs have been conducted.

Towards redressing the Disorders, arising from the Loss or want of Charters I recommend it to all concerned, to apply without Delay in the ordinary Course for Charters, which shall be granted as soon as Civil Authority takes place.

As to the Public Books of Records, so important to your Titles and Estates in all Parts of the Colony and formerly lodged in the Secretarie's Office, I understand that they were separated from the Rest by the provident Circumspection of my Predecessor, whose merits are above my Applause and have often had yours; and having been afterwards sent Home for safe Custody, you may rely upon their being carefully preserved, and duly returned as soon as the Common tranquility is restored.

I now call upon every Individual in the Colony, to shew his Allegiance, Fidelity and Patriotism, by affording his Assistance towards accomplishing the Kings most gracious Design of restor-

ing the Blessings of Peace and Good Government: And the who shall most distinguish themselves by their laudable Effort for these good Purposes will most assuredly best recommend themselves to the Royal Approbation and Favour.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province of New York in the City of New York the Fifteenth Day of April 1780, in the Twentieth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

JAMES ROBERTSON.

By his Excellency's Command,

SAM BAYARD JUN^r D. Sec'y.

God save the King.

WHERE IS THIS INDIAN GRAMMAR AND DICTIONARY?—Father Andrew White an English Jesuit, came to Maryland as a Missionary to the Indians in 1638. Alegambe in his work (in the State Lib.) entitled, *Mortes illustres et gestorum de Soc. Jesu*, p. 32, states, that the worthy father had prepared with great pains a Grammar, Dictionary and Catechism of the tribe among whom he labored. He had in hands, when Alegambe wrote, *Expeditionem et Historiam ejus gentis*. It were well if enquiries were made for these MSS. by the Representatives of the United States at Rome and London.

A RELIC.—An ancient mourning-ring was plowed up a few weeks since at the beautifully situated country-seat formerly occupied by the illustrious Fulton near Oak Hill, Columbia county, N. Y. It is of gold, very thick and heavy, and on its outer circle bears an inscription, in gold letters on a black ground as follows:—"PETER SCHUYLER, OB. 1. SEP. 1754—Æ. 30 6." Whether the gentleman whose death is recorded by the memento was the father or the brother of General Schuyler, a patriot of the Revolution, we are unable to say, and must leave to be determined by those who are better acquainted with the history of the family. In a book of genealogies, we perceive that the Schuylers intermarried with the Van Rensselaers and Livingstons, and it is probable that they were all related to the Fulton family. It is upward of twenty-five years since the latter resided at the above mentioned place, and we are informed by a friend who lately visited it, that the once elegant mansion of the successful projector of steam navigation is now rapidly falling into decay. The only part inhabited is the basement, while the spacious dining-room and parlors, where distinguished guests were wont once to assemble, are now used for the sole purpose of storing the produce of the farm. As an instance of the mutations of time, it may be mentioned that the present owner was for a long period coachman to the family. After the death of Fulton, he commenced working the farm on shares, and, by dint of industry and economy, was eventually enabled to purchase the whole of it. He is now possessed of a very handsome competency.—*N. Y. Commercial Advert. July, 1851.*

GOVERNOR OF N. Y.

overnment: And they
y their laudable Efforts
redly best recommend
d Favour.

the Great Seal of the
the City of New York,
1780, in the Twentieth
gn.

JAMES ROBERTSON.

ne King.

NARY?—Father Andrew White,
missionary to the Indians in 1633.
titled, *Mortes illustres et gesta*
worthy father had prepared with
sm of the tribe among whom he
rote, *Expeditionem et Historiam*
made for these MSS. by the
nd London.

owed up a few weeks since at
occupied by the illustrious Fulton,
gold, very thick and heavy, and
letters on a back ground as fol-
06." Whether the gentleman
e father or the brother of Gen-
re unable to say, and must leave
acquainted with the history of the
that the Schuylers intermarried
t is probable that they were also
twenty-five years since the latter
re informed by a friend who lately
he successful projector of steam

The only part inhabited is the
and parlors, where distinguished
ed for the sole purpose of storing
the mutations of time, it may be
g period coachman to the family.
king the farm on shares, and, by
enabled to purchase the whole of
ome competency.—N. Y. Com

XVIII.

A

MEMORIAL

CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS

OR

FIVE CONFEDERATE NATIONS OF INDIANS

IN THE

PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK:

IN WHICH

THEIR PRESENT STATE, NUMBERS AND SITUATION ARE SET FORTH; AR-
GUMENTS WHY GOVERNMENT SHOULD INTERPOSE FOR THEIR
CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY AND REDUCTION TO A CIVI-
LISED STATE ARE ADDUCED; A PLAN FOR THEIR CONVER-
SION IS LAID DOWN; CIRCUMSTANCES WHICH PROMISE
SUCCESS TO SUCH AN ATTEMPT AT THIS TIME ARE
POINTED OUT, AND SOME OBJECTIONS TO THE
DESIGN ARE OBIVIATED.

HUMBLY ADDRESSED

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH.

BY REV. CHARLES INGLIS,
Of Trinity Church, N. Y.

TO THE READER

In the year 1770, the Rev. Charles Inglis, then assistant minister of Trinity Church, New-York, paid a visit to Sir Wm. Johnson. His interest in the spiritual and moral wants of the Six Nations was, it would seem, then awakened, and the result was, the present "Memorial concerning the Iroquois," having been "copied out fair in a good Hand, and in a quarto size, and had a Marble cover, with Col. Johnson's accurate and neat Map pressed into it, made a handsome looking Pamphlet," (*Ante*, 468.) and was sent in 1771 to Lord Hillsborough, then Secretary of State, with recommendations from Gov. Tryon and Sir Wm. Johnson. The history of the recovery of this interesting document is a matter of interest in a literary point of view. About three years ago, the late Mr. Rich, of London, presented a collection of MSS. and Charts to the New-York State Library. Among them was found the Johnson Map, in MS. Sometime afterwards, in arranging Sir William Johnson's MSS. for the Library, a correspondence was discovered between him and the Rev. Mr. Inglis, from which it appeared that this Map was prepared to accompany a "Memorial," drawn up by the latter on the subject of christianizing the Five Nations. This correspondence is included in section XII of this Volume. In the hope of obtaining some clue to this paper, the Regents of the University caused enquiry to be made on the subject among the descendants of Dr. Inglis, who, it will be recollected, removed, at the close of the Revolution, to Scotland, of which province he was the first bishop. This enquiry has been successful, and to the Hon. Mr. Fairbanks, member of the Legislative Council of N. S., is the State indebted for the present copy of Dr. Inglis' Memorial. There are few instances in which a MS. has been traced through, and compiled from such various sources. Ed.

then assistant minister of Trinity Wm. Johnson. His interest in the Map was, it would seem, then awakened concerning the Iroquois," which land, and in a quarto size, and having accurate and neat Map prefixed, (ante, 468.) and was sent in 1771, to the State, with recommendations from the history of the recovery of these lands in a literary point of view. About 1775, presented a collection of Maps of the State. Among them was found the Guy's Map, in arranging Sir William Johnson was discovered between him and the State that this Map was prepared to accompany the subject of christianizing the Indians, included in section XII of this Volume. In 1780, the Regents of the University, among the dependents of Dr. Inglis, made close of the Revelation, to Northampton. This enquiry has been made by a member of the Legislative Council, and the present copy of Dr. Inglis' Memorial has been traced through, and completely



LAKE ONTARIO

Part of Lake Erie

THE SIX NATIONS

Senecas

Onondagas

Allegheny River

Ohio or Allegheny River

Branch of Susquehanna

Part of the Six Nations

Chief Towns of the Six Nations

Indian Villages

The Boundary Line

By the Country of the six Nations proper is meant that part within which they principally reside the rest which is of vast extent being chiefly occupied by their dependants. The Mohocks are not mentioned as they reside within the limits of N York at Fort Hunter & Canajoharie part of the Oneida Country lies also within that Province the Tuscaroras who form the sixth Nation are omitted being a southern People that live on lands allotted them between Oneida & Onondaga.

EXPLAN

△ Indian Villages

△ Chief Towns of the Six Nations

--- The Boundary Line

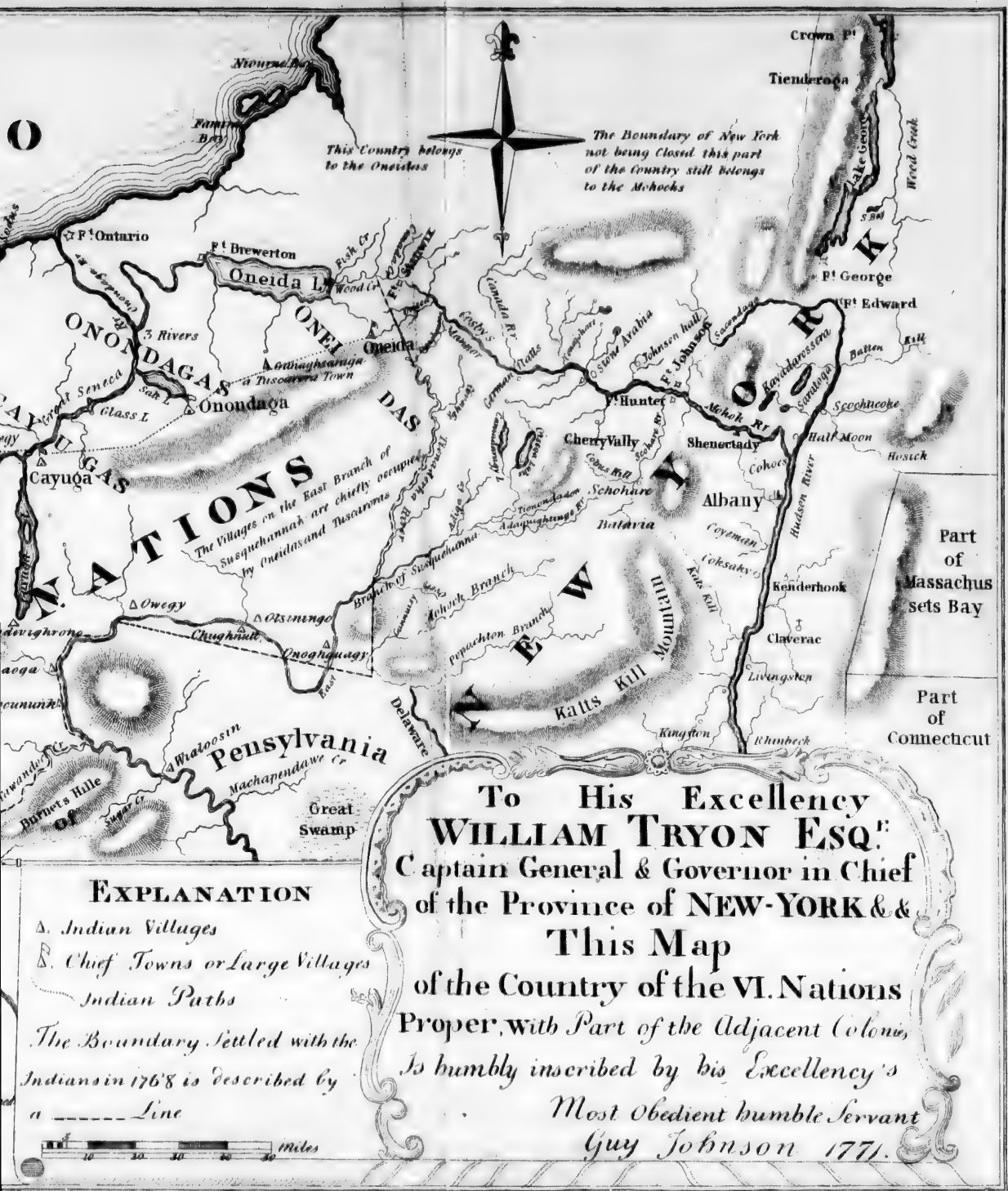
10 20 30

Copied from the original Manuscript Map in State Library

Δ. Indian Villages
 ⚡. Chief Towns of
 Indian Territory
 The Boundary.

Indians in 1768 is
a Line





A MEMORIAL CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS, &c.

MY LORD,

The Iroquois, or Five Confederate Nations of Indians distinguished and known by that name, are settled on the frontier of the Province of New-York. From the first reduction of this Province by the British arms, they entered into a strict alliance with the English, which they have always inviolably observed. History perhaps cannot furnish an instance where a treaty of this kind has been more faithfully adhered to. It subsisted upwards of an hundred years without any material breach on their part, if we will only except such as were drawn over to the French by Popish missionaries, and who, on embracing their religion, adopted their civil interests also.

Those Nations, ever since their union in a league of confederacy, were greatly superior in courage and military skill to the other savages of North America. From that period, which commenced before we had any knowledge of this Province, they have been the terror of all the neighboring tribes, most of which they have subdued; some they have entirely extirpated. The spirit of conquest carried them far beyond the limits of their own native districts. They have extended their empire over a tract of country twelve hundred miles in length, from north to south, and six hundred in breadth, from east to west.

Their alliance with the English naturally led them to take part with us when at war with France. The French have often severely felt the power of their arms. The Iroquois have more than once defeated the united forces of the French, and their confederate Indians, and have carried fire and sword into the very heart of their settlements, threatening them with utter ruin. They formed a barrier along our frontiers against the French and the savages in their interest; and by this protection, and the lucrative trade we carried on with them, they

greatly contributed to raise this Province to its present flourishing state.

The Five Confederate Nations are the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas and the Senekas. To these may be added the Tuscaroras, who moved some years ago from the south, were taken into the confederacy, and incorporated with the Five Nations.

The continual wars in which the Iroquois have been engaged, have considerably reduced their number from what was formerly. This is particularly the case of the Mohawks. They, by their wisdom in council and bravery in the field, have gained an ascendancy over the other tribes which they preserve to this day. In all deliberations which relate to the common interest of the confederacy, and in the execution of every enterprise, the Mohawks generally take the lead. Being situated the most easterly, and consequently the nearest to our first settlements, of any of the Five Nations, the missionaries sent by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts to convert the Indians of this Province, resided among them. The labors of those missionaries were attended with such success that in time the whole nation was brought over to christianity. This attached the Mohawks more firmly to us. They always stood forth our faithful allies, especially in the late war, though in the course of it, the greater part of their bravest warriors perished. Our victories were often purchased at the expense of their blood, for they were among the first in almost every danger.

The Mohawks have three villages—Schoare, Fort Hunter and Canajohare. These are all within the English settlements and contain four hundred and twenty souls. Fort Hunter, the central village, where a missionary from the Society now resides is distant from Albany forty miles.* The Oneidas are situated eighty miles west from the Mohawks, somewhat beyond our settlements, and have two villages containing six hundred souls. Many of the Oneidas profess christianity, being instructed par-

* The city of Albany lies on Hudson's River, almost due north from the city of New-York, and about 150 miles distant from it.

ance to its present flour-

Mohawks, the Oneidas, Senekas. To these may be some years ago from the Cayugas, and incorporated with

Iroquois have been en- tire number from what it is the case of the Mohawks. Their bravery in the field, had tribes which they preserve which relate to the common execution of every enter- prise. Being situated the nearest to our first settlement, the missionaries sent by the Gospel in foreign Parts, have resided among them. attended with such success, brought over to christianity. firmly to us. They always ally in the late war, though some of their bravest warriors purchased at the expense of the first in almost every

es—Schoare, Fort Hunter, in the English settlements, by souls. Fort Hunter, the from the Society now resides, The Oneidas are situated, somewhat beyond our set- tlement, containing six hundred souls. unity, being instructed partly

er, almost due north from the city from it.

by French Jesuits, partly by a dissenting teacher, lately sent among them, but chiefly by the Society's missionaries to the Mohawks. Next to the Oneidas are the Onondagas, at the distance of forty miles westerly ; their number is eight hundred. The Cayugas, amounting to one thousand and forty, are forty miles southwest of the Onondagas. The Senekas, forty miles northwest of the Cayugas, are in number four thousand, dispersed in several villages ; and the Tuscaroras amount to one thousand. Very few of the four tribes last mentioned have any impressions of christianity. The extensive country, inhabited by all these Indians, is open, healthy, and in general extremely fertile. It is watered by several rivers navigable for battoes, which are very advantageous to commerce, as there are only a few miles of land carriage from Albany to Oswego on Lake Ontario. These Nations are able to bring two thousand fighting men, at least, into the field.

Such a multitude of people, if reduced to order and civil life, and attached to us by ties of religion, would evidently be a great acquisition to the community. To effect this must therefore be the wish of every Friend to the State ; and I flatter myself with your Lordship's indulgence whilst attempting to point out a method by which it may be accomplished, especially as I conceive it to be a duty owing to His Majesty and to the public.

Manners are the result of principles. The former naturally flow from, and are regulated by, the latter. Hence we find that Barbarity and brutal vices, such as are pernicious to mankind, have always been the portion of ignorant nations; and that Virtue and the polished manners of social life, have distinguished those who were enlightened with knowledge. In order to civilise the Iroquois, it is necessary to begin with instructing them, especially in the principles of Religion. Christianity is well adapted to this purpose. Whilst it has a more immediate and important end in view, which equally concerns all ; it insensibly forms moral habits, corrects irregularities, and disposes the mind to submit to the restraints of government and laws ; without giving any alarm to the Savages, who are extremely jealous of their liberty, and wedded to their present mode of life.

I shall not consider this subject in a religious view, nor adduce

theological arguments for undertaking the Conversion of the Savages. I shall confine myself to such as are merely political, and only mention their conversion as being subservient to the purpose of civilising them, and riveting them more firmly to our interest. It may not, however, be improper to observe here, that if we believe there is a God, and a future state of rewards and punishments, if our future happiness or misery depends on our conduct here, if christianity gives the justest notions of the Deity, teaches that worship which is most worthy of Him, as well as the purest morals, and promotes the happiness of States and Individuals—if, I say, we believe all this, certainly humanity should induce us to diffuse the light of Christianity among those poor Savages who have been so faithful and serviceable to us.

The conversion of the Iroquois is evidently one of the first steps that should be taken to attach them firmly to our interest, and civilise them. Some progress has been already made in this by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and they still support a missionary and two schoolmasters among the Mohawks. But however willing to engage further in this laudable design, the Society are precluded from it by the low state of their funds. The expense attending it is greater than they are able to bear. A plan more enlarged, and measures more rigorous than their circumstances can possibly admit, must be pursued, before such a change can take place among the Iroquois as would be beneficial to the State in so high a degree, and so extensively as were to be wished, and might reasonably be expected. The only Resource to which application can be made in this case is the government, and indeed good policy requires that the Crown should be principally concerned in this business. The following reasons and arguments are therefore humbly offered to shew why government should interpose in this matter, and attempt the conversion of the Iroquois.

The conversion of these Indians will entirely secure their friendship. This has been incontestibly proved by the conduct of the Mohawks. These were brought over to Christianity by the Society's missionaries, and accordingly they have always proved faithful allies to us, particularly in the late war, during

IROQUOIS ON

the Conversion of the
 are merely political ;
 being subservient to the
 them more firmly to our
 proper to observe here,
 future state of rewards
 as or misery depends on
 the justest notions of the
 most worthy of Him, as
 the happiness of States
 this, certainly humanity
 Christianity among those
 and serviceable to us.
 evidently one of the first
 firmly to our interest,
 has been already made in
 of the Gospel in Foreign
 ry and two schoolmasters
 willing to engage further
 precluded from it by the
 attending it is greater
 more enlarged, and mea-
 sures can possibly admit,
 we can take place among
 to the State in so high a
 to be wished, and might
 source to which applica-
 government, and indeed
 should be principally
 owing reasons and argu-
 to shew why government
 attempt the conversion of
 will entirely secure their
 ly proved by the conduct
 at over to Christianity by
 accordingly they have always
 y in the late war, during

which they were as active in our cause as any of the King's subjects. They are the only Indians of whom this can *strictly* be said, as they are only Indians who were converted by us. For although the other tribes of the Iroquois were in alliance with us, yet, through the practices of French priests, and other Emissaries, this only restrained them from doing us mischief. In general they afforded but little assistance in acting offensively against enemies. I say in general, for several men from each of the tribes joined us, and fought for us.

The friendship of the Iroquois should be gained and settled on the firmest basis, as it will be of the utmost consequence to us in case of any future attempt by the French on Canada, or any of the other adjoining provinces. Those Indians who have been christianised by the French, are as much attached to them as our converts are to us. This is true even of such of the Iroquois as have been converted to Popery by French priests. In the last century, before we made any attempts to instruct the Iroquois in the principles of christianity, a number of the Mohawks were brought over to Popery, and the French interest by some Jesuits from Canada, the consequence of which was, that they separated from their brethren, removed into Canada, became firm friends to the French and zealous professors of Popery, as their descendants are at this day. These are now known by the name of Coolinawaga Indians. It should be further observed, that there are now many French missionaries among the Indians—perhaps as many as ever, and their success, already great, will increase still in proportion to our neglect. They are very careful to preserve their influence over the Indians, by keeping their converts steady in the faith they were taught, and gaining new proselytes. They are busy in sowing the seeds of discontent among the Savages, which they will continue to do as long as they have an intercourse with any part of the Continent, notwithstanding our utmost vigilance to prevent it. The residence of a Popish Bishop in Canada will greatly favour those proceedings. Animated by his presence, and united by his authority and direction; the Missionaries will exert themselves with vigor, and having the power of ordination, the Bishop can increase the number of those Missionaries as

occasion may require. It must be evident at first view, that the Indians are thus entirely left in the hands of Popish Clergymen, the greatest inconveniences may in time arise from them. Even the Iroquois will probably be added to their converts, no circumstance can be conceived more inviting or favorable to any hostile attempt in those parts by the French, than having so many thousands of savages, all trained up to arms and devoted to their interests, prepared to join them. It is necessary, therefore, that we should prevent as far as we can those ill consequences, which may be justly apprehended, by endeavoring to christianise the Iroquois, and bind them to us by the ties of Religion. They will hereby greatly help to defeat any design that may hereafter be formed by the French against Canada and our other provinces. They will also serve as a counterpoise to the numerous tribes of Indians the French have already converted, and by that means fixed in their interests, ready to take arms for them when an occasion may offer.

These reflections will receive additional weight by considering that the Iroquois themselves have often requested Missionaries might be sent to them, and are much dissatisfied at being neglected in matters of religion by the government. They frequently express their dissatisfaction and uneasiness on this head. They are surprised that when the present government supports two Popish Missionaries among Indians who are of another religion, and fought against us during the last war, they who were our friends, who shed their blood in our cause, and profess the same religion, should be passed over and neglected. Their surprise is not at all abated by reflecting, as they often do, that the clamorous demands of those poor Indians, accompanied with menaces, proved successful in obtaining Missionaries, whilst their mild and equitable requests to the same purpose have been always rejected. They propose further to make a comparison between our conduct and that of the French in this respect, which is always to the advantage of the latter, who constantly paid the closest attention to the conversion of the Indians. These things they have sagacity enough to observe. Even those who care little about religion mention them with warmth, considering all this as the effect

ident at first view, that if
the hands of Popish Clergy-
may in time arise from it.
added to their converts, and
are inviting or favorable to
the French, than having
ried up to arms and devoted
em. It is necessary, there-
as we can those ill conse-
hended, by endeavoring to
them to us by the ties of
help to defeat any design
French against Canada, or
o serve as a counterpoise to
French have already con-
their interests, ready to take
y offer.

ditional weight by considering
often requested Missionaries
much dissatisfied at being
by the government. They
tion and uneasiness on this
en the present government
among Indians who are of
st us during the last war;
d their blood in our cause,
d be passed over and quite
t all abated by reflecting, as
s demands of those popish
aces, proved successful in
mild and equitable requests
ays rejected. They proceed
een our conduct and that of
s always to the advantage of
closest attention to the con-
gs they have sagacity enough
re little about religion will
dering all this as the effect of

disregard to them, and our neglect of them besides in these
matters, gives them a mean opinion of our principles and wis-
dom. It were needless to say that this disposition will afford
great advantages to the French priests, and procure them a
more favorable reception, which they will not fail to improve.
Under these circumstances the affection of the Indians will be
alienated from us more and more, to which the pomp and cere-
monies of the Romish religion, with which the Savages are much
captivated, will not a little contribute. The only method that
is left to counteract this and prevent the bad consequences that
must evidently attend it, is to send Protestant Missionaries
among the Iroquois. Establishments of this kind, if properly
supported, will be a counterpoise to the advantages those Popish
Missionaries possess, and to the assiduity of their endeavors.
Hereby those Savages who are yet in the bosom of heathenism,
may be brought to the knowledge of Christianity, and preserved
from their influence; those more perfectly instructed, who have
received some impressions of religion, and the false prejudices
they have imbibed from Romish priests entirely removed.

These advantages already mentioned resulting from the con-
version of the Iroquois are very great. It would be making
faithful allies or subjects of those who otherwise might prove
dangerous enemies, which is a matter of real importance. But
besides this, there are many other benefits which would arise
from it. Our frontier settlements are extended to a great
length; they are defenceless, and open to the incursions of an
enemy. Christianising those Indians would not only secure a
lasting peace with them, but they would by this means form a
barrier to our frontiers against any Indians that are more remote,
and might be at war with us. The security of our frontiers
would contribute to the quick population of this Province, and
among several advantages of which this would be productive,
the following is one—that as the lands are held of the crown,
and pay quit rents, this branch of his majesty's revenue would
be proportionably increased. Our commerce with the Indians
would also gain by their conversion. For although it has been
alleged by some who knew little of Indian affairs, or thought
superficially on the subject, that were the Indians converted to

Christianity, and civilized, it would injure our trade with them, yet the reverse of this is evidently true. Indolence, idleness and intemperance are inseparable concomitants of a savage life. A Savage life also obstructs population. A civilised state, the contrary, naturally promotes industry, and the increase of mankind. Of course our trade with the Indians would be benefited in proportion as they became more numerous and more industrious—the consequence of their being civilised, and brought over to christianity. This reasoning is obvious and just, and supported by experience, which is our surest guide in such matters. The Mohawks, to mention no other instance, are in some measure civilised. They cultivate land, several of them have learned trades; all have fixed habitations; they have a cattle of various kinds, many of the conveniences of polished life; are professors of Christianity, and as regular and virtuous in their conduct as the generality of white people. Yet the Mohawks are still alert in hunting, like the other tribes, and surpass them far in point of industry in other respects, and have increased much more in proportion to their number since the late war. It is by no means necessary that the Indians should continue savages in order to follow hunting, by which their trade with us is carried on. That employment is consistent with the duties and manners of civilised life. Many of the English apply themselves to hunting as well as the Indians. Superior affluence only is what will call them from this, as from other branches of laborious business. And it cannot admit of a doubt, that an equal number of people who are civilised, and thereby made industrious, will be more serviceable to Commerce and to the State in general, than so many Savages, whose numbers are few, and who are indolent to the last degree.

I shall not enlarge on so plain a case, but observe, that besides those general reasons and motives which induced the several European states that made settlements in America, to convert the natives, and in doing which they found their account; there are many others peculiar to our situation which conclude most strongly for our engaging in the like attempt. Indeed the English, as well as the other Christian Powers, had this object in view from the first establishment of British colonies in America.

jure our trade with them ;
true. Indolence, idleness,
comitants of a savage life.
on. A civilised state, on
ustry, and the increase of
h the Indians would be
came more numerous and
their being civilised, and
reasoning is obvious and
which is our surest guide in
ation no other instance, are
tivate land, several of them
habitations ; they have also
conveniences of polished
nd as regular and virtuous
of white people. Yet the
, like the other tribes, but
in other respects, and have
to their number since the
ry that the Indians should
y hunting, by which their
employment is consistent with
life. Many of the English
as the Indians. Superior
n from this, as from other
nd it cannot admit of any
people who are civilised, and
re serviceable to Commerce,
many Savages, whose wants
e last degree.

se, but observe, that besides
which induced the several
nts in America, to convert
found their account ; there
nation which conclude more
like attempt. Indeed the
Powers, had this object in
British colonies in America.

This appears from the Charters given to the different Provinces, in which the conversion of the Savage Natives is expressly mentioned as one principal motive for granting them. So that the interposition of Government in the present case, is no more than acting conformably to the avowed design of the Crown, in an instance where particular circumstances made it highly expedient.

Perhaps it may be thought, that as we are now masters of Canada, and the Indians dependent on us for Ammunition, Arms and Clothing, there is little danger to be apprehended from them, and that this should remove any anxiety for their Conversion or reduction to a civilised State.

I answer, that this opinion seems to be ill-founded from what has been said already; and the Inference made from it, is repugnant to the plain dictates of humanity and good policy. For surely we should not leave those Savages a Prey to Intemperance and the other miseries of their present state, when it is in our power to alter their condition so much for the better. Especially if it be considered that we have been instrumental in multiplying their miseries by teaching them Vices they knew not before, and that the near approach of the English Settlers administers to those Vices, by supplying more readily what will surely instigate the Indians to the perpetration of them. Justice, at least, demands that we should apply an antidote against the Evils we have brought upon them, nor can this be done otherwise than by inculcating Principles which will restrain those Enormities.

But were even the voice of Humanity silent, a regard for our own safety and interest remonstrates against the position I am considering. The Iroquois are a bold, fierce, enterprising People, and much addicted to War. If this military spirit does not find employment against a common enemy, or is not diverted into some other Channel, and softened by Culture, it will occasion much trouble, and be directed against ourselves. We have already experienced this since the conclusion of the late French war. There have been several commotions among the savages since that time, which I shall pass over, and only mention one that was very alarming. In the year 1763, several Tribes of the

western Indians, instigated by jealousy at our Conquest of Canada, and our near approach to them, took up the Hatchet against us. They were headed by PONDIAK, a noted Chief, and joined by several of the Senekas. In a few months they cut off no less than eight of our outposts, and totally defeated several detachments of His Majesty's Troops that were sent against them. They also depopulated our frontiers to a great extent and ruined the Indian trade in many places. It was with great difficulty and expense, after much time and the loss of many lives, that this Insurrection was quelled. To these Insurrections we shall be continually exposed, whilst the Indians are unprincipled and unsettled as at present. They will be ever turbulent, ready to kindle the Flames of War on the slightest neglect or provocation, and the inconveniences arising from such Insurrections are so glaring to require a particular delineation. Besides the injury to Trade, the obstruction to Population which they must occasion, and the lives that will be lost before they can be suppressed, *one* of those Insurrections may put the Crown to greater expense than would be sufficient to support for several years the measures proposed to convert and civilise the Indians ; by which they would *forever* become peaceable Subjects, and useful Members of society. Let me add that the Indians, who are very numerous, will always have it in their power to distress our Trade and Frontiers much ; nor will they be at a loss for means to enable them to carry on those hostilities. Besides the resources they can have for Ammunition, Arms and Clothing from the Spaniards by way of the Mississippi, or secretly from the French of Canada, there are many in our Colonies, who, for love of lucre, will supply them with whatever they wanted. This has been already done, when the British Empire in America was in the greatest danger, and several of its Provinces reeking with the blood of their inhabitants. The utmost vigilance of Government cannot put a stop to this ; and there is no reason to imagine our Virtue and public spirit are increased, or will increase, so far as to prevent it entirely. I may venture to affirm that it is more necessary now than ever to cultivate a friendship with the Iroquois, and secure their fidelity. The success of our arms against Canada has raised the jealousy of almost all the Indian

any at our Conquest of them, took up the Hatchet
 NNDIAC, a noted Chief, and
 a few months they cut off
 and totally defeated several
 that were sent against them.
 a great extent and ruined
 was with great difficulty
 the loss of many lives: that
 these Insurrections we shall
 Indians are unprincipled and
 are ever turbulent, ready to
 test neglect or provocation,
 such Insurrections are too
 ation. Besides the injury
 in which they must occasion,
 ere they can be suppressed,
 the Crown to greater expense
 for several years the mea-
 the Indians; by which they
 objects, and useful Members
 Indians, who are very numer-
 er to distress our Trade and
 at a loss for means to enable
 Besides the resources they
 Clothing from the Spaniards
 from the French of Canada;
 no, for love of lucre, would
 nted. This has been already
 America was in the greatest
 reeking with the blood of
 lance of Government cannot
 reason to imagine our Virtue
 will increase, so far as to
 e to affirm that it is more
 vate a friendship with the
 The success of our arms
 ey of almost all the Indians.

They are apprehensive that their liberties are now in great danger, as the English, (of whom the western tribes knew little before, and whom the French taught them to despise,) have gained such an ascendancy in North America. They observe our progress with a jealous eye, and will seize every opportunity of combining to oppose and distress us. Against such combinations the Iroquois would be a sufficient barrier and security, were they by proper care fixed in our interest.

To these Considerations others of great weight, and to the same purpose might be added respecting the French, in case of any design on Canada. I shall not repeat what has been already said on this head, but content myself with observing, that all human affairs are very fluctuating and subject to great Revolutions. Our possession of Canada is a proof of it. The time may come when things will take a different turn, and the friendship of the Indians be of great consequence to us. No person can reasonably doubt, however peaceable and satisfied the Roman Catholic subjects in that Province may appear at present, that they still retain a strong affection for their former Government, and for their countrymen, whose Religion, Manners, and Language are the same with their own. Their Indian converts are still fixed in their interests, and daily increasing. The encroachments of the French on the Iroquois, by which a spirit of animosity was formerly kept alive between them, and the latter were inclined to us, are now at an end. Their animosity will naturally cease with its cause, and this again will pave the way for proselyting the Iroquois to the Romish faith, by which their affections will be withdrawn from us. Now can any circumstance be more alluring than these to put the French on regaining what was torn from them by the chance of War, or promise more success to such an attempt? If that enterprising Nation, in order to perplex us, and divert our arms, could send a Pretender on so hopeless an errand as the conquest of Britain, can we imagine they will not avail themselves of such advantages to become masters of their ancient Possessions? These matters surely call for serious attention. Prudence should lead us to guard against future contingencies as far as possible, and caution us against being lulled into security, when danger is to

be justly apprehended. It should direct us to deprive the French of those advantages which in all probability they employ against us, and improve such as we have to the utmost of our power. Our neglect of the Indians will throw the whole weight into the opposite scale, and encourage the French to prosecute any schemes they may form against Canada. Whereas by proper endeavors to convert and civilise the Indians their fidelity to us might be immoveably fixed. They would greatly help to secure us against any foreign Invasions, and in other respects prove beneficial to the Community. It is in truth a matter in which the Peace, Safety and Welfare of those Northern Colonies are much concerned, and it is hoped the wisdom of government will attend to it accordingly.

To ensure success in the execution of any design, much depends on pursuing proper measures. If these are ill-concerted or not adapted to the end in view, a failure of the whole will probably follow. In attempting to convert and civilise Savages great attention should be paid to their Situation, Prejudice, Temper, Disposition, and other circumstances. These should be minutely considered, and made as subservient as possible to the general design. Should Government, influenced by the above motives, think fit to engage in this Undertaking with respect to the Iroquois, the following Plan is humbly proposed; in which I shall keep within the strict Bounds of what is practicable, and promises success on the one hand; and avoid any unnecessary expense, as well as what would tend to give Umbrage to the Indians, on the other. For sake of Order and Perspicuity, I shall range under distinct heads the several parts of this Plan, which I would propose—

I. That two Missionaries, men of good character, ability and prudence, and in the orders of the established Church of England, be sent to the Iroquois, one to reside at Conajohara the other at the old Oneida Town. Most of the Indians at both these villages have been baptised, and even profess Christianity; all are willing to be further instructed. Each of these Missionaries should have a Salary of £150 sterling a year at least, to enable them to shew some marks of favor to the more deserving Indians, by making small Presents to them from time to time.

direct us to deprive the
all probability they will
as we have to the utmost
Indians will throw their
and encourage the French
y form against Canada.
rt and civilise the Indians,
eably fixed. They would
foreign Invasions, and in
Community. It is in truth
nd Welfare of those North-
nd it is hoped the wisdom
dingly.

tion of any design, much
If these are ill-concerted,
a failure of the whole will
convert and civilise Savages,
their Situation, Prejudices,
stances. These should be
bservient as possible to the
t, influenced by the above
ndertaking with respect to
mbly proposed; in which I
of what is practicable, and
and avoid any unnecessary
d to give Umbrage to the
rder and Perspicuity, I shall
eral parts of this Plan, in

f good character, abilities,
the established Church of
e to reside at Conajohare,
Most of the Indians at both
d even profess Christianity;
ed. Each of these Mission-
sterling a year at least, to
favor to the more deserving
o them from time to time.

This will be expected from them, and if judiciously managed, will have a good effect in conciliating the affections of the Indians. If these Missionaries had some knowledge of Physic, so as to be able to assist the Indians in sickness, it would also increase their influence, and make their Spiritual Labors more successful.

II. That a Schoolmaster be fixed at each of those villages, viz: Conajohare, and the old Oneida Town; another at Onondaga; one at the principal village of the Cayugas, and two among the Senekas. These Schoolmasters, for whom admission and protection may be easily procured, should be prudent, and virtuous young men, and such as have had a liberal education. Their business will be to teach the Indians to read and write. They ought also to apply themselves diligently to learn the Indian Language, by which they will be better qualified to act as Missionaries afterwards, should their behaviour and merit entitle them to that office. Schools, if properly conducted, will be of infinite service. The Indians are all willing that their Children should be taught to read and write; and Youth is the properest season to instill principles of Morality and Religion, which the Schoolmasters will have constant opportunities of doing. Of these they ought to avail themselves; and gradually unfold the Principles of the Christian Systems to their pupils. Each of those Schoolmasters ought to have a salary of £40 Sterl. a year, which might be increased according to their industry and success. They also, as well as the Missionaries, should be furnished with Prayer-books, and such other Tracts in the Indian language as can be procured; which will be necessary to teach the Indians to read, and instruct them in the principles of Religion.

III. That Smiths be placed at some of the most convenient Indian Villages. These would be of great service to the Indians, and therefore very acceptable; and probably some of the Indians, from a sense of their utility might be induced to learn their Trade. Their Wives might also be engaged to teach such of the Indian women as are willing to learn Spinning, Sewing and other Branches of female Industry. The Government formerly allowed Smiths at several of the Indian Villages, with a competent

salary. These Mechanics would now be of much service promoting the general design, and might be had at a trifling expense. The Spaniards have employed mechanics, and still, for the same purpose to great advantage.

IV. That the Missionaries and Schoolmasters employed in the Scheme be appointed, or at least approved, by the Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The Superintendency of those matters naturally belongs to that Venerable Body not only by reason that they coincide with the design of the Incorporation, and with their connections on this Continent, also because the Society have with great fidelity discharged an important trust reposed in them, and have already done much towards Converting and Civilising the Iroquois. It is therefore proposed that they have the Care and Direction of the Missions specified in this Plan; that the Missionaries and Schoolmasters shall regularly transmit to them accounts of their respective charges from time to time, in the same manner as those Missionaries and Schoolmasters in the Society's service do at present to be annually laid before the Public, with their other Transactions. That the Missionaries, Schoolmasters and Mechanics however, be under the immediate inspection of His Majesty's Superintendant of Indian Affairs for the time being. His Station and Authority among the Indians will enable him to promote the execution of this Scheme. He will be the properest Person to direct the several Measures that shall be necessary on any emergencies; and through him, in conjunction with the Society, applications to Government should be made, in matters relating to those Missions. It will be proper that the Superintendant of Indian Affairs should be thus concerned in the Management of those Matters, because it will be of Utility to the general Design, and also that he may see that such steps be taken as are consistent with the Interests of Trade, and the Views of Government respecting the Indians.

V. That a set of Rules and Instructions be prepared by the Society for the Regulation of the Missionaries and Schoolmasters in the Discharge of their Respective Duties, which Rules and Instructions however shall, for the reasons already mentioned, be inspected and approved by His Majesty's Superintendant

w be of much service in might be had at a trifling employed mechanics, and do advantage.

oolmasters employed in this oved, by the Society for the n Parts. The Superintend- ings to that Venerable Body, e with the design of their tions on this Continent, but reat fidelity discharged the d have already done much a Iroquois. It is therefore d Direction of the Missions sionaries and Schoolmasters accounts of their respective ne manner as those Mission- ety's service do at present; ic, with their other Transac- oolmasters and Mechanics, inspection of His Majesty's the time being. His Station ll enable him to promote the be the properest Person to all be necessary on any new conjunction with the Society, be made, in matters relative r that the Superintendant of rned in the Management of Utility to the general Design; steps be taken as are consid- and the Views of Government

uctions be prepared by the sionaries and Schoolmasters ve Duties, which Rules and reasons already mentioned Majesty's Superintendant of

Indian Affairs, previous to their Establishment In drawing up these Instructions, particular Care should be taken to caution the Missionaries and Schoolmasters to be prudent in their Conduct, and to avoid whatever might give offence to the Indians, or awaken their Jealousy. Diligence in their Station, Sobriety, Gentleness, Condescension, and a disinterested Regard to the Welfare of the Indians, should be recommended, and that they sedulously inculcate Principles of Loyalty among their Hearers, Converts and Pupils.

VI. The last Article I shall mention as necessary to compleat this Plan, and make it more extensively useful, is the erecting a College or Seminary in the old Oneida Town, where the Young Indians who are distinguished for their Genius, may repair for a more enlarged Education, and be fitted for the Ministry. Very few of the Indians can be prevailed on to let their Children go any great Distance for Instruction, and when they are persuaded to it, the Children always go with Reluctance. They are continually anxious to return to their Parents and Brethren, which is an Obstruction to their literary Progress; and when they return to their own People they generally run into the greater Excesses for their former Restraints. It is therefore a mistaken Notion that Seminaries at a Distance from the Indians and only among Christians, are fittest for the Education of Indian Youths. Besides the Difficulty of bringing them to such Seminaries, and the small Degree of Improvement they carry from them, it serves to raise their Jealousy, and the Transition is too great and too sudden, from their former mode of Life, to that which they must hereby enter upon. Any Change in the Manners of a Savage People, who have an high Sense of liberty, like the Iroquois, should be gradually effected. It should in some measure be the Result of their own Choice, as being apparently expedient, not of any Violence; which will not fail to rivet them firmly to their Customs, and shut their Minds against Reason and Conviction. The Indian Country is evidently the properest Place to fix a Seminary for this Purpose, where the Parents can frequently see their Children; by which all Uneasiness would be removed from both, and those other Inconveniences avoided. It would also be pleasing to the Indians in general. They would look upon it as

a Mark of our Regard, and Confidence in them. This will serve to reconcile them to the Instructions and Discipline of the College ; and induce them to encourage the Institution, even from a Principle of Gratitude. But I shall not enlarge on this Head, as this Seminary is not immediately necessary. It must be the Work of Time ; after the other Parts of the preceding Plan are carried into Execution, and a considerable Progress is made in each.

After much Reflection on the State and Disposition of the Indians, and receiving the best Information from those who have had an intimate intercourse with them for many years, I am persuaded that this Plan is well adapted to their Circumstances, and would, if duly executed, produce the desired Effect in converting them to Christianity. If that can once be Accomplished, their firm Attachment to us will naturally follow, and their Reduction to a civilised State will be gradually and insensibly promoted at the same Time. Too much should not be attempted at first, especially in civilising them. It would probably alarm them, and thereby defeat the whole Design. The more westerly Tribes have yet received few Impressions of Christianity, and are less civilised. These should therefore be treated with more Caution than the Tribes that are near, or surrounded by, our Settlements. The latter from their Intercourse with the English, have adopted some of our Manners, and Customs, and having some knowledge of Religion already, are very desirous of further Instruction. All indeed are willing to be taught to read and write so far as the Schoolmasters may be sent immediately to all the principal Villages of the Confederacy, as is mentioned under the second article of the Plan. These will have an opportunity of preparing the Way for Missionaries among the remote Tribes ; and the latter may be introduced in a little Time, without giving Alarm to the Savages. It will therefore be necessary to increase the Number of Missionaries, as the Indians are in a proper Disposition to receive them ; and with them, Mechanics may be gradually admitted. When Matters are thus far advanced, the Work may be looked on as good as accomplished ; for the remaining Difficulties and Obstructions with Respect to the Indians, will be easily surmounted. A Seminary at Oneida

e in them. This would
tions and Discipline of a
the Institution, even from
not enlarge on this Head,
necessary. It must be the
of the preceding Plan are
rable Progress is made in

to and Disposition of the
nation from those who had
for many years, I am per-
to their Circumstances, and
desired Effect in converting
nce be Accomplished, their
follow, and their Reduc-
and insensibly promoted at
not be attempted at first;
ould probably alarm them,

The more westerly Tribes
of Christianity, and are least
e treated with more Caution
rounded by, our Settlements.
th the English, have adopted
and having some knowledge
rous of further Instruction.
t. to read and write so that
diately to all the principal
mentioned under the second
ve an opportunity of prepar-
g the remote Tribes; and the
le Time, without giving any
efore be necessary to increase
ndians are in a proper Dispo-
h them, Mechanics may be
s are thus far advanced, the
d as accomplished; for the
ctions with Respect to the
A Seminary at Oneida will

then be of singular use, and compleat the whole. In this Plan I have said Nothing of Interpreters, which will be necessary for the Missionaries and Schoolmasters when they first begin; because I imagine they may be procured at a moderate Expence; and even that may be laid aside in a little Time, when the Missionaries and Schoolmasters have attained some Knowledge of the Indian Language, which is by no means difficult for a Person of tolerable Capacity.

Having thus laid down the Plan which I conceive should be pursued in this Business, I proceed to point out some Circumstances which promise Success to the Attempt at this Time.

The general Peace now subsisting among the Indians is very favourable to this Design. In former Times, the Iroquois were almost continually engaged in War; either with the French, or some of the neighbouring Indians. A State of War must necessarily obstruct their Conversion, as all their Men are on these Occasions called into the Field; their Country also is in perpetual Alarms, often a Scene of Blood and Desolation. In Times of Peace, like the present, the Inconveniencies are removed; and they are at Leisure to attend instruction.

Our possession of Canada is another Circumstance peculiarly favorable to the Conversion of the Iroquois, which did not exist till lately. When the French were Masters of that Province, they were sensible of how much Consequence the Friendship of the Indians was to the Security, Trade, and Growth, of their Colony. The Government therefore gave all possible Encouragement and Assistance to their Missionaries in converting the Savages. To this and the zeal of those Missionaries, who were generally Men of Abilities, must be attributed the great Success they had in making Indian Converts. The Iroquois are too considerable to be overlooked by a People so discerning and attentive to their Interest, as the French. They earnestly courted, and with much Assiduity, the Friendship and alliance of the Iroquois. These Overtures were, for the most Part, rejected by the latter; owing in a great Measure to their Connection with us: And altho' the French were generally at War with the Iroquois, yet their Priests had sufficient address to gain Admittance among them, and proselyte many. This gave

them an Opportunity of throwing many Difficulties in the way of our Missionaries, which they have failed to improve. They stuck at Nothing however infamous for this Purpose. They invented and propagated the most glaring Falsehoods to prejudice the Indians against us. They did not even hesitate to persuade them that *the English were the People who crucified Jesus Christ* and that *the Books used by our Missionaries were written by the Devil*. These Falsehoods gained Credit among the Ignorant Savages, especially the Popish Converts; and the Society of Missionaries sensibly felt their effects. They met with insurmountable Obstructions in the Discharge of their Duty; their Lives were often in Danger, and they were obliged to fly for their Preservation. The Scene is greatly changed at present; although our Possession of Canada does not intirely Guard against the Practices of Popish Emissaries; yet it will secure us from the Incursions of an enemy, and enable us in a proper Measure to confine the Priests to their own Tribes. Any Interruption they may give, cannot defeat the Scheme; and will serve as a spur to the Industry of our Missionaries, who, having the Authority of Government on their Side, will thence derive great advantages; such as must give them a Manifest Superiority. I shall just add, that from the above Specimen we may judge what Impressions the Indian Converts to Popery are likely to receive of us from their Priests; and what Methods the latter are capable of using to prejudice them against us. we cannot with any Colour of Reason suppose their Indian Missionaries are more conscientious now than formerly, bigotted to their own Religion, or entertain more favourable sentiments of ours. There is the clearest Proof of the contrary.

The advanced Population of our Frontiers will greatly facilitate the Conversion of the Iroquois. Formerly there were very few English Inhabitants near the Indian Villages, who subjected our Missionaries to numberless hardships and embarrassments. Removed far from our settlements, they seldom converse with any but Savages. They often found it difficult to procure the common Necessaries of Life, or a safe Refuge in Times of Danger, which were frequent. They were obliged to rely for immediate support and Protection

Difficulties in the Way failed to improve. They for this Purpose. They by Falsehoods to prejudice even hesitate to persuade who crucified Jesus Christ, Missionaries were written by Credit among the Ignorant Converts; and the Society's. They met with insuperable of their Duty; their Lives were obliged to fly for their changed at present; for does not intirely Guard us Necessaries; yet it will secure us, and enable us in some of our own Tribes. Any Interferer defeat the Scheme; and may our Missionaries, who, having on their Side, will thence derive to them a Manifest Superiority. The above Specimen we may see our Converts to Popery are Ministers; and what Methods they will advise them against us. For Reason suppose their Indian Converts now than formerly, less or entertain more favourable Evidence. The clearest Proof of the contrary. In our Frontiers will greatly improve the Iroquois. Formerly there were in the Indian Villages, which without numberless hardships and embarras our settlements, they could not survive. They often found it necessary to procure the Necessaries of Life, or a Place of Refuge, which were frequent. They are now supported and Protection on

the Indians only; many of whom were not well affected to Christianity; all of them exposed to the Ravages of a barbarous Enemy. These Inconveniences, like the former, are now no more. Our Settlements surround some of the Indian Villages, and are not very Distant from others; so that Missionaries may be readily supplied with whatever Necessaries they want, and will be under no apprehension of Danger to their Lives. Even the Indians, by their Vicinity to the English, and Intercourse with them, are become much more tractable and humane. In reality the State of Things is intirely changed from what it was formerly in this Respect; and all to the Advantage of the Design now under Consideration. But the most favourable circumstance, and what promises success the most of any to an attempt for converting the Iroquois, is the Desire of the Iroquois themselves that Missionaries might be sent to instruct them in the Principles of Christianity. They have repeatedly made this Request, and have urged it with much Earnestness, particularly at a Congress lately held, where 2,400 Indians from the different Tribes were present. This shews a general Disposition in the Iroquois to embrace Christianity; and that the Plan now proposed would be successful.

These particulars might be enlarged, were it necessary, and others added to them which would evince this point further. But enough has been said, in my humble opinion, to remove any Apprehension of a Failure in the Success of the Scheme now laid down; or that the Expence and Trouble attending it would be fruitless. For my Part, I would be the last Person to recommend such a Measure, had I not as great a certainty as the Nature of the Case will admit, of its Success, as well as of its general Utility.

But altho I am fully satisfied on this Head; yet I am sensible that Objections have been raised concerning it. It will therefore be proper in this Place briefly to obviate these: Because however weak or ill-founded, they may influence even the Judicious for Want of due Information; and I would willingly lay before your Lordship, in as clear and concise a manner as I could, whatever might tend to elucidate the Subject. I shall select

some of the most plausible Objections that have come to Knowledge.

Among other Things it has been suggested—"That the Iroquois are such an ignorant, barbarous People, that they are incapable of being civilised or brought over to Christianity."

But this Language is manifestly dictated by Prejudice, I grant the Iroquois are ignorant, when compared with civilised Nations; but certainly we should distinguish between Ignorance and Dulness—between the Want of Knowledge and the Want of Capacity to receive it. Whoever has any Acquaintance with the Iroquois, must know they are not deficient in Point of Understanding. No People have more Sagacity to discern the Interest, according to their prevailing Notions, or can reason better on it; none can project Schemes with more Subtlety, promote it, or have more Spirit and Resolution to carry the Schemes into Execution. Their Speeches at Treaties, and their Conversation and Conduct are incontestable Proofs of this. Besides it is well known that such of them as will learn to read and write, generally make a more rapid Progress than Persons of the same Age among us. It may then with Truth be affirmed that the Indians are not inferior in their Intellectual Faculties to other Nations, or less capable of Improvement. Their Knowledge indeed, for Want of Culture, is confined within a narrow Circle; but notwithstanding, they shew a Discernment and a Force of Understanding, which place them on a Level with the Best of Mankind.

It is further granted that the Iroquois are barbarous; but this by no means proves that they are incapable of being civilised. We know of very few Nations which were not originally barbarous as they. No ancient People surpassed the Greeks in Knowledge, Policy and Refinement of Manners; or left to the World such Monuments of exalted genius. Yet History testifies that the Greeks were once extremely rude and savage—more so than the Iroquois at present. Without Letters, without Policy, or even Food proper for Men, they wandered in Fields and Woods, having no Places of Shelter, but Den and Caverns. Their own Writers, and those of best Note, confirm this Account; and that many Ages had elapsed before

ns that have come to my
n suggested—"That the
ous People, that they are
ght over to Christianity."
stated by Prejudice, I grant
compared with civilised
inguish between Ignorance
Knowledge and the Want
has any Acquaintance with
not deficient in Point of
re Sagacity to discern their
ing Notions, or can reason
mes with more Subtily to
l Resolution to carry those
Speeches at Treaties, their
contestable Proofs of this.
f them as will learn to read
apid Progress than Persons
then with Truth be affirmed,
their Intellectual Faculties
e of Improvement. Their
ulture, is confined within a
g, they shew a Discernment,
ich place them on a Level
quois are barbarous ; but this
incapable of being civilised.
which were not originally as
ople surpassed the Greeks in
t of Manners ; or left to the
genius. Yet History testifies
ely rude and savage—much
ent. Without Letters, Laws,
for Men, they wandered in
ces of Shelter, but Dens and
d those of best Note, confirm
ges had elapsed before they

emerged out of this brutal State. It was by very slow steps, by repeated Efforts of wise and great Men, that they rose to that Eminence which afterwards so much distinguished them. About the Commencement of the Christian Era, the Germans and Britons were as barbarous as the Indians of this Continent, whom they greatly resembled in many Particulars. Yet experience hath evinced that those Nations were as capable of Improvement as any upon Earth.

As to the American Indians, it is certain that the Mexican, a Nation of North America, were civilized in a high Degree ; when first discovered by the Europeans. This was also the Case with the Peruvians ; and altho the latter were Inhabitants of South America, yet the near resemblance between all the Natives of this vast Continent, affords the strongest Presumption that they are equally capable of being civilised. That the superior Attainments of one Nation above others, in Knowledge, Arts and Policy, were owing here, as well as in other Parts of the World, to local circumstances, and other Accidents, not to any inherent Difference in the People, appears from the following Instance. The Indians of Paraguay, for several years after the arrival of the Spaniards, were among the most Savage of the Inhabitants of South America, yet by the Endeavours and Labours of the Jesuits, they are now reduced to civil Life, are regular, industrious Members of Society, and zealous Professors of Popery.

These Reflections might be carried much further. But I shall only observe, that the Iroquois resemble other barbarous Nations, seem to have much the same Vices, and are equally attached to their own Manners. They also possess the same Faculties, with as great a share of Reason and understanding, as others of the human Species in general. Experience hath demonstrated that the most ignorant and barbarous People may be civilised ; and why not here as well as elsewhere ? I am persuaded that no solid Reason can be assigned why the Iroquois should be an Exception to the general Rule. Human Nature is much the same in every Clime and Age. Culture, with other external Circumstances, constitute the principal Difference between the various Parts of Mankind. For we find the same

Nation, at different Periods, differ from itself, in Point of Manners, as much as the most distant Nations, can differ from each other.

It is certain that the Mohawks, from the Impressions of Religion they have received, and their Intercourse with the English, have already made considerable Progress toward civilised Life. Were proper Measures taken for the Purpose, there can be no Doubt, but much more might be done this Way. Nothing but the Want of those Measures, and their Connection with the Nations of their Confederacy, still buried in Darkness and Barbarity, at the Head of which they are ambitious to figure, prevent it. If the Mohawks were intirely to adopt our Manners, their Influence over the other Tribes would be at an End. But if these Tribes were instructed as They are, the Case would be very different.

As to the Notion that the Iroquois cannot be converted to Christianity, it is utterly groundless. Not to mention the great Number of Converts made by the French among Nations bordering on the Iroquois, and equally barbarous; the Success of the few Missionaries we sent among them, is a sufficient Refutation of it. In the year 1745 Dr. Barclay, the Society's Missionary to the Mohawks, was obliged in Consequence of the French Wars and Practices of Popish Emissaries, to abandon Fort Hunter. He had resided in that Mission 8 years only: during which Time the Iroquois were often engaged in War. This worthy Missionary had no Interpreter; his Life was frequently in Danger; besides numberless other Difficulties he had to struggle with. Yet his Congregation consisted at his Departure, of not less than 500 Indian Converts, of whom more than 80 were regular communicants; which was more than Double the number he found there at his first coming. If so great a Progress could be made in christianising the Indians amidst so many Obstructions; Reason will tell us that much greater Progress might be made in it at present, when those Embarrassments are removed.

It hath been further urged on this Subject—"That civilising a barbarous People should precede any Attempt to christianise

itself, in Point of Man-
ns, can differ from each

om the Impressions of
eir Intercourse with the
rable Progress towards
taken for the Purpose,
might be done this Way.
es, and their Connections
still buried in Darkness
n they are ambitious to
ere intirely to adopt our
er Tribes would be at an
cted as They are, the Case

cannot be converted to
Not to mention the great
uch among Nations border-
ous; the Success of the
is a sufficient Refutation
the Society's Missionary to
ence of the French War,
to abandon Fort Hunter.
years only: during which
ed in War. This worthy
Life was frequently in
difficulties he had to struggle
d at his Departure, of no
whom more than 80 were
more than Double the
ming. If so great a Pro-
the Indians amidst so many
at much greater Progress
those Embarrassments are

Subject—"That civilising
any Attempt to christianise

"them; and before they can be made Christians they must first
"be made reasonable Men."

This Objection tho plausible, and perhaps true in some Cases;
yet will not hold good in the present Instance. There cannot
indeed be much hope of succeeding in the Conversion of any
People to Christianity, who are continually wandering from
Place to Place; because in such Circumstances, they cannot
enough attend, to the Instructions that are delivered. But the
Case is far otherwise with the Iroquois. They are settled in
Villages, where they reside the whole year, except in the Season
of Hunting, which lasts but a few months; so that there is
sufficient Time and Opportunity for Instruction.

Christianity is certainly most likely to spread among People
who are civilised; because the Mind is thereby prepared in
some Measure to submit to its precepts. But to conclude from
thence, that a barbarous People cannot be brought over to
Christianity, would be a very wrong Inference. The many
Converts already made by the English and French, among the
Savage Tribes of North America, as I said before, are a Demon-
stration of the contrary, to omit other Instances. On the other
Hand, I will not hesitate to affirm, that one of the most effectual
Methods to civilise a barbarous People, is to inculcate Principles
of Religion among them; provided they reside long enough in
one Place to attend, and are willing to hear them. This was
hinted at before, and as it is a Point of some Consequence, should
be elucidated a little farther.

An ignorant, Savage People, accustomed to a Life free from
Care or Restraint, and possessed of an high Sense of Liberty,
cannot without the utmost Difficulty be brought to submit to
Labour or the Contrall of Laws. The Pleasure or Benefits
resulting from Knowledge, Arts or refined Manners, have no
Charms for them. They are outweighed by their Love of
Liberty and Ease, which they hold in much greater Estimation.
This hath been true of rude, uncivilised Nations in every part of
the World; and hence we find that Legislators in general, when
attempting to civilise barbarous People, did not content them-
selves with merely displaying the temporal Advantages arising
from a civilised State. Sensible that some Motives more pow

erful were necessary to counteract inveterate Habits and Prejudices, they called in Religion to their aid. Accordingly they availed themselves of the Belief of a Supream Being, which they found People everywhere possessed of, and made it subservient to their Purpose. The first Thing they did was to confirm this Belief, institute a Ceremonial of Religious Worship, and inculcate the Doctrine of a future Life. This Expedition had the desired Effect; and accomplished what had been otherwise attempted in vain. To this Purpose we have the Testimony of some of the most judicious Writers of Antiquity, the Eleusinian Mysteries (in which were probably taught the Belief of a Supream Being, a Providence and future Life, the Necessity of a Rectitude of Moral Conduct) contribute more than any other Means to soften the Savage Manners of the first Inhabitants of Europe.

These Particulars are Pertinent to the Point under Consideration. These shew the Judgment and Practice of the wise Men to have been contrary to what is suggested in this Opinion; and Experience evinced that they judged right. We may reasonably conclude, that the same Measures ought to be pursued in similar Circumstances now, as well as formerly, that they will be attended with similar effects; consequently that we should introduce Religion among the Iroquois in order to civilise them.

The Iroquois, and other Indian Tribes of North America believe in a God, in a Providence and future State of Existence, and what is very remarkable, even those who have yet had no Tincture of Christianity, discover the most reverential Awe to the Supream Being, and pay uncommon Deference to the Ministers of Religion. They are hereby prepared in a great Degree for receiving the Truths of Christianity, which naturally dispose them to Change their Manners, and admit of the Arts of civil Life; and they would certainly Spurn at any Proposal for introducing the latter without the former. My opinion therefore is that our Endeavours to civilise the Iroquois, and Convert them to Christianity, should be joined together, and specified in the preceding Plan. They will mutually pro-

et inveterate Habits and to their aid. Accordingly of a Supreme Being, which is of, and made it subservient. Thing they did was to a Memorial of Religious Worship, future Life. This Expedient destroyed what had been otherwise. For purpose we have the Testimonies of Writers of Antiquity, that they were probably taught the doctrine and future Life, with Moral Conduct) contributed to the Savage Manners of the

to the Point under Consideration and Practice of the wisest. It is suggested in this Object they judged right. We may name Measures ought to be now, as well as formerly, and similar effects; consequently, among the Iroquois in order

in Tribes of North America, and future State of Existence, those who have yet had no the most reverential Awe of uncommon Deference to the hereby prepared in some of Christianity, which will their Manners, and admit the certainly Spurn at any Point about the former. My opinion to civilise the Iroquois, and could be joined together, as is They will mutually promote

and assist each other; and thus the End in View will be more speedily and effectually accomplished.

I said before "that good Policy required the Crown should be principally concerned in this Business." My Reasons were such as I am persuaded your Lordship will approve. It has been the Opinion of Government, and what our Proceedings, relative to the Indians, are at present regulated by. That all Transactions with them should pass thro' one Channel, and be carried on in the Name of the Crown. This was wisely judged; being the best Expedient to unite them in the common Cause, and prevent the ill Consequences of leaving them to be practised on by such as might have Interests or Views of any Kind, inconsistent with those of the State. On this Principle, the present Plan has a peculiar claim to his Majesty's Patronage. The Indians should be taught to look up to Him as their common Father and Protector. Nothing would have a greater Tendency to attach them to His Person or Government, than his contributing a Part of His Royal Bounty to support a Scheme calculated to procure their present and future Happiness. They would consider it as the greatest Mark of his Friendship and Regard for them. Be assured that even those Indians who have not yet been Christianised, would view it in this Point of Light. His Majesty's Authority, besides, would give Weight to the Design, and promote its Success; and therefore His Royal Patronage of a Plan, by which these important Ends are to be answered would be highly proper.

Another Circumstance which is worthy of particular Notice on this Head is, That the Indians discover a much greater Inclination to be Instructed in the Principles of Christianity by Clergymen of the Church of England, than by dissenting Ministers. The Solemnity of our Worship is more pleasing to them. The Savages are incapable of entering into the spirit of our Religious Disputes and Divisions, or of forming a Proper Judgment concerning them. As we are all under one King and worship one God, they think we ought to have but one Religion; and they suppose that which is professed by the King is best. Hence proceeds the dislike shewn by the Indians to some dis-

senting Teachers who have lately attempted their Conversion for on Learning their Religion was not the same with the King they were much disgusted. Besides, the gloomy Cast of the Teachers, and their Mode of Worship, are forbidding and disagreeable to the Indians. But the present Plan, which proposes that they should be proselyted by Clergymen of the National Church, would be clear of those Embarrassments; and as the Supreme Head of the Church of England, it should be carried on in his Majesty's Name. Or even supposing that the Dissenters should at least prove successful in their endeavours among the Indians; yet it deserves serious Consideration, whether it would not be more eligible and safe that the Iroquois were Converted to the National Faith, and in such a Manner, as would indubitably secure their Fidelity to the Crown. I shall not enlarge on so delicate a Point. Your Lordship can refer to this Hint.

I have now gone through what I proposed on this Subject, and have studied Brevity as far as was consistent with Perspicuity. I shall not trespass farther on your Lordship's Patience than to observe—That every Motive of Humanity and good Policy—Regard to our Safety and Welfare, loudly calls for some vigorous Measures with Respect to the Iroquois, to secure their Friendship, prevent their Seduction by Roman Catholics, and guard against the Evils that may be thence apprehended, as well as those we may surely expect from their Continuance in their present savage State. The Method to effect all this, I have taken the Liberty to point out. The Expence attending it is trivial when compared with the Advantages we shall certainly reap from it; about £500 Sterl. a year being sufficient for the Purpose; and it is more than probable there never will be again such a Concurrence of Circumstances, as at present, to favour the Design of this Kind. I shall only add; that Nothing would reflect greater Lustre on, or be more worthy of, our present gracious Sovereign, who is Himself an illustrious Example in every Virtue, than to deliver those poor Savages from their present wretched State of Darkness, Error and Barbarity, and diffuse the Blessings of Religion and social Life among them.

attempted their Conversion;
 at the same with the King's
 s, the gloomy Cast of those
 p, are forbidding and disa-
 esent Plan, which proposes
 Clergymen of the National
 Embarrassments; and as
 England, it should be carried
 supposing that the Dissent-
 in their endeavours among
 s Consideration, whether it
 safe that the Iroquois were
 and in such a Manner, as
 elicity to the Crown. I shall
 Your Lordship can reflect

proposed on this Subject, and
 consistent with Perspicuity.
 Lordship's Patience than to
 manity and good Policy—of
 ously calls for some vigorous
 ois, to secure their Friend-
 oman Catholics, and guard
 ce apprehended, as well as
 their Continuance in their
 d to effect all this, I have
 he Expence attending it is
 vantages we shall certainly
 year being sufficient for the
 ble there never will be again
 es, as at present, to favour a
 add; that Nothing would
 ore worthy of, our present
 f an illustrious Example of
 se poor Savages from their
 s, Error and Barbarity, and
 d social Life among them;

thereby securing many Benefits to the Community, particularly to
 His Subjects in this Part of the World, who have in numberless
 Instances already experienced the Effects of His Royal Munifi-
 cence and Paternal goodness.

The whole is submitted, with all Deference, to your Lord-
 ships Judgement and Wisdom.

New-York, Octob. 1, 1771

100 (51) 2118 A



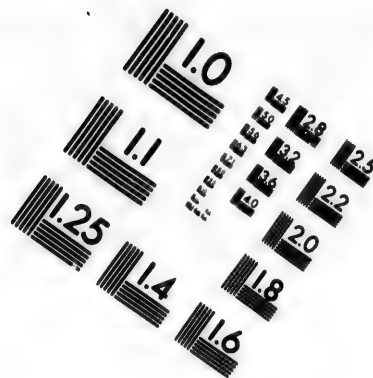
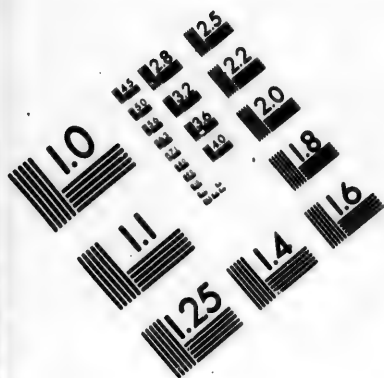
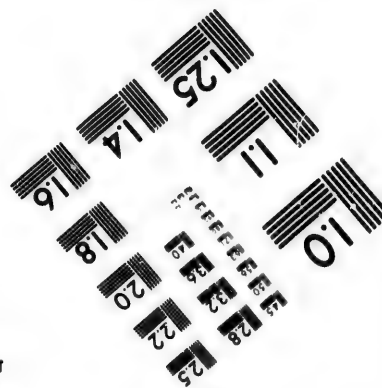
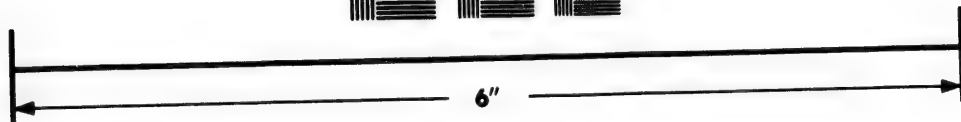
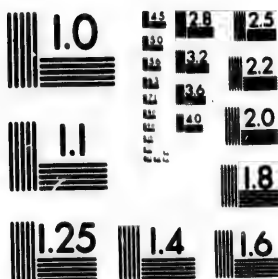


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)

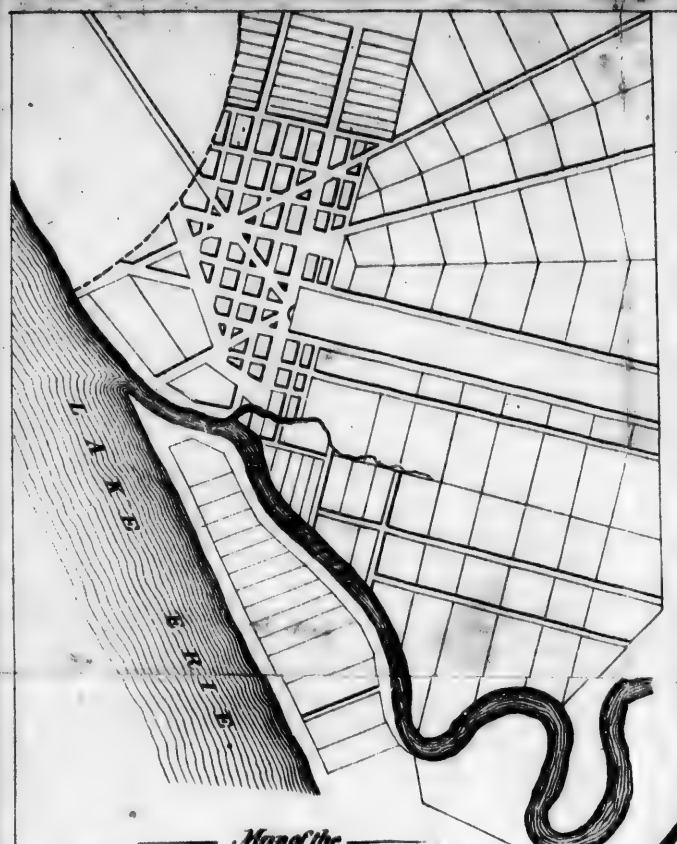


Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

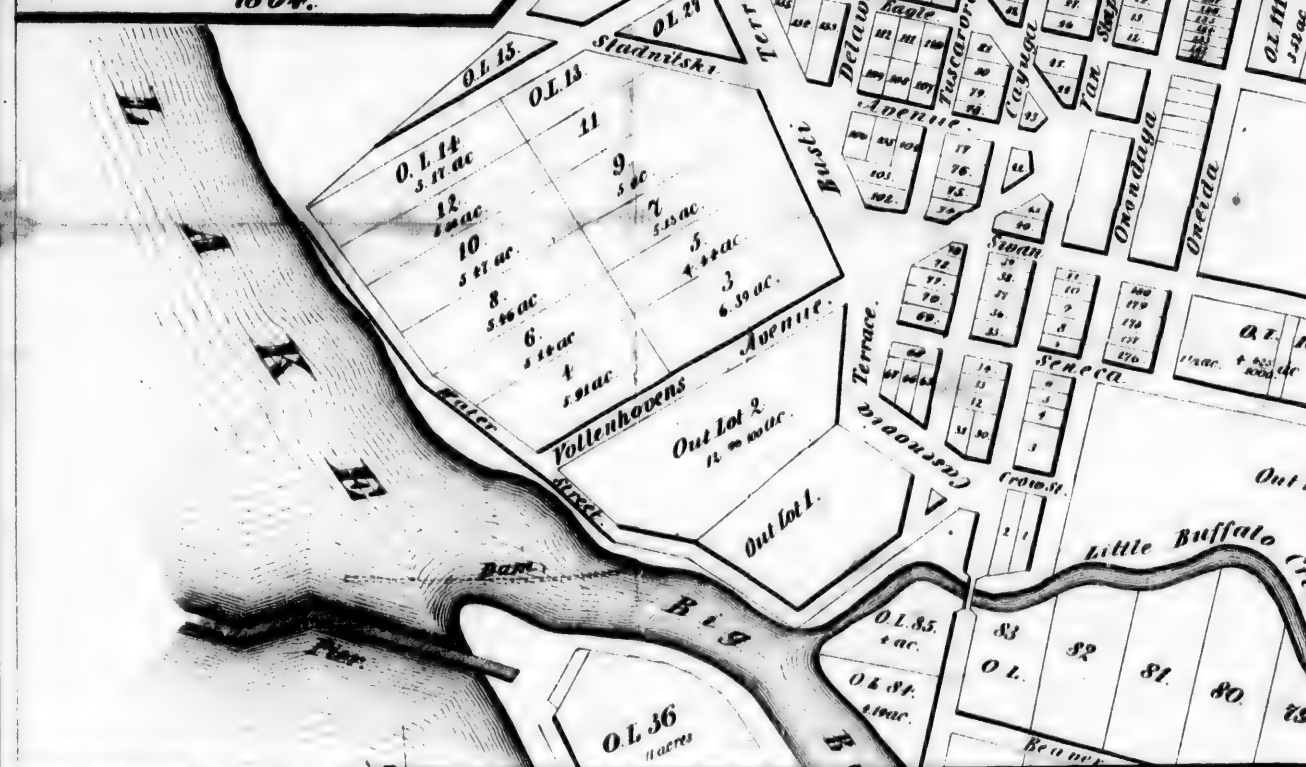
23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18
20
22
25

10
01



Map of the
Village of New Amsterdam
(now the City of Buffalo.)
Made for the Holland Land Company
by
JOSEPH ELLICOTT, Surveyor.
1804.



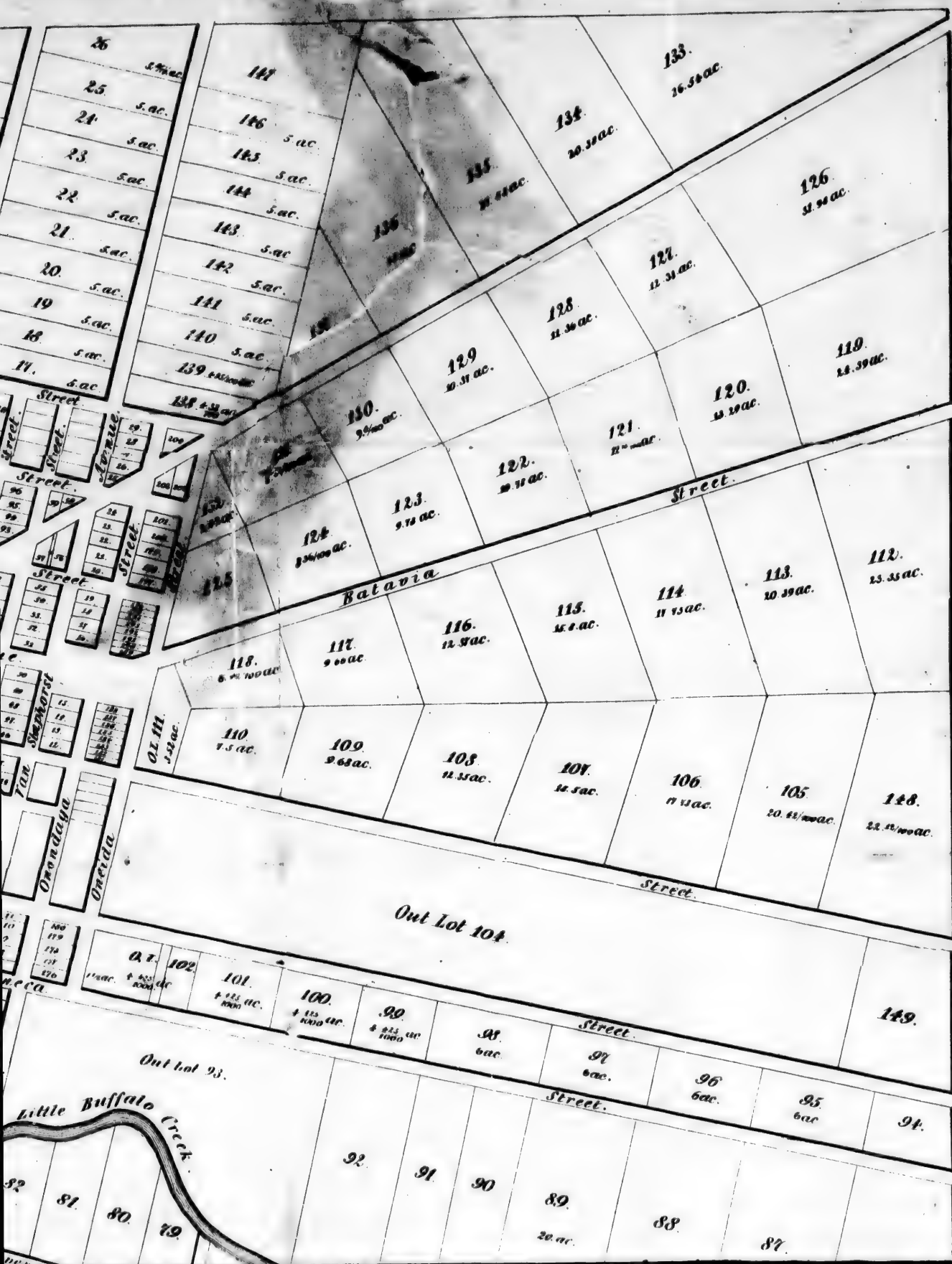
New York State Reservation.

Out Lot 36	26
35	25
34	24
33	23
32	22
31	21
30	20
29	19
28	18
Chippawa Street	17

Huron Street	16
Mississauga Street	15
Mohawk Street	14
Cazenovia Street	13
Busti Street	12
Delaware Street	11
Tuscarora Street	10
Cayuga Street	9
Saratoga Street	8
Onondaga Street	7
Oreida Street	6

Out Lot 1	5
Out Lot 2	4
Out Lot 3	3
Out Lot 4	2
Out Lot 5	1
Out Lot 6	0
Out Lot 7	-1
Out Lot 8	-2
Out Lot 9	-3
Out Lot 10	-4
Out Lot 11	-5
Out Lot 12	-6
Out Lot 13	-7
Out Lot 14	-8
Out Lot 15	-9
Out Lot 16	-10
Out Lot 17	-11
Out Lot 18	-12
Out Lot 19	-13
Out Lot 20	-14
Out Lot 21	-15
Out Lot 22	-16
Out Lot 23	-17
Out Lot 24	-18
Out Lot 25	-19
Out Lot 26	-20
Out Lot 27	-21
Out Lot 28	-22
Out Lot 29	-23
Out Lot 30	-24
Out Lot 31	-25
Out Lot 32	-26
Out Lot 33	-27
Out Lot 34	-28
Out Lot 35	-29
Out Lot 36	-30

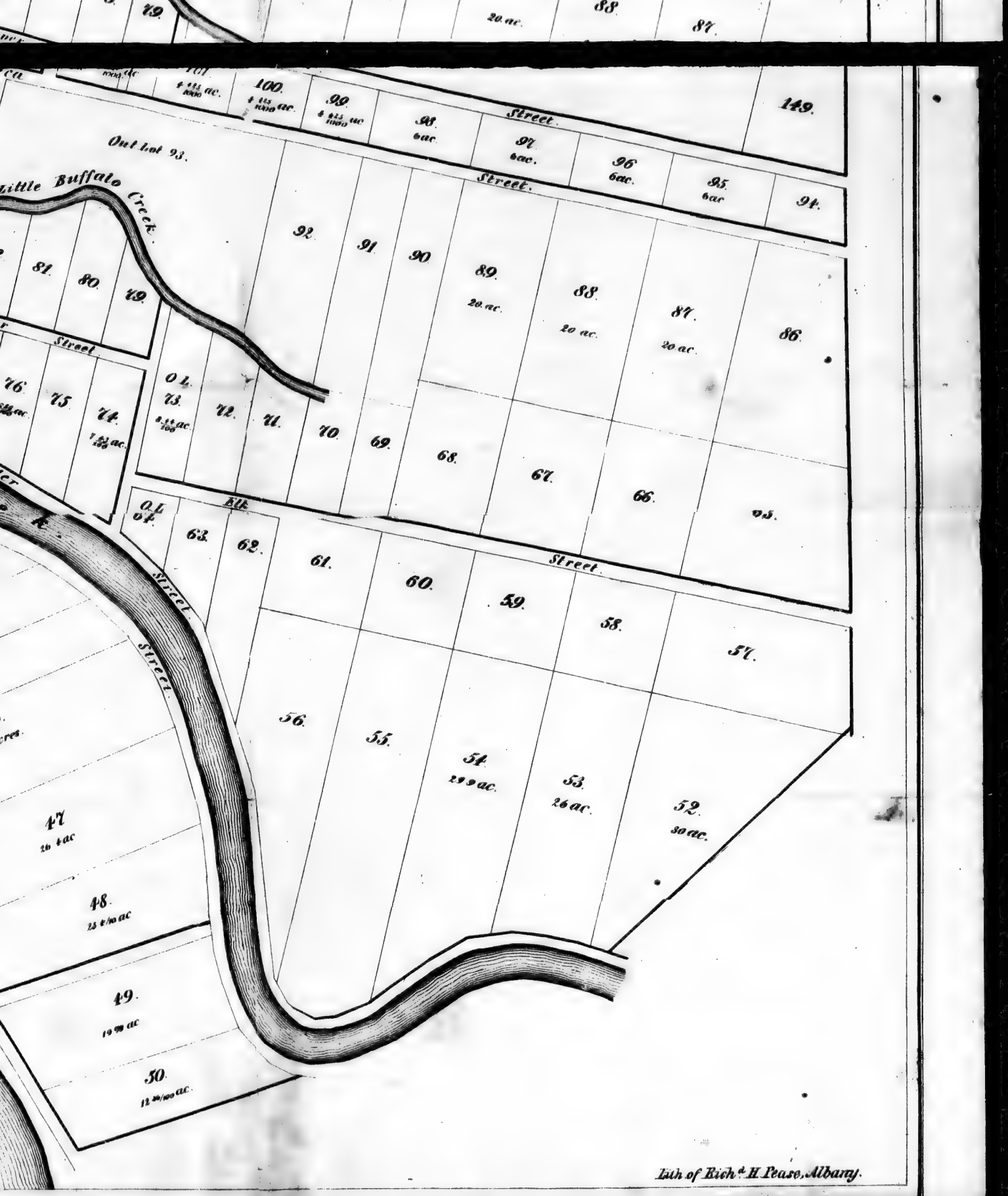
Out Lot 37	37
Out Lot 38	38
Out Lot 39	39
Out Lot 40	40
Out Lot 41	41
Out Lot 42	42
Out Lot 43	43
Out Lot 44	44
Out Lot 45	45
Out Lot 46	46
Out Lot 47	47
Out Lot 48	48
Out Lot 49	49
Out Lot 50	50
Out Lot 51	51
Out Lot 52	52
Out Lot 53	53
Out Lot 54	54
Out Lot 55	55
Out Lot 56	56
Out Lot 57	57
Out Lot 58	58
Out Lot 59	59
Out Lot 60	60



VILLAGE
of
BUFFALO.

10 Chains to an Inch.

From Maps in the Offices of Secretary of State & Surveyor General, Albany.



111



ROBERTO

111

INDEX.

A.

Abel, Gerrit, tried by court martial, 88.
 Abercrombie, Gen., orders Lt. Williams to superintend the building of a fort at the Oneida Carrying place, 524.
 Academy, an, established in Schenectady, 470.
 Achter Col, 9.
 Adair, James, author of the Hist. of Am. Indians, some particulars regarding, 400; introduced to Gen. Gage, *ib.*; resided 30 years among the southern Indians, 401; is patronized at N. Y. and proposes to dedicate his work to Sir Wm. Johnson and Gov. Moore, 412; solicits an introduction to Lord Hillsborough, 413; desires to be introduced to the Soc. for prop. the gospel, 414; Sir Wm. Johnson remits the names of several subscribers to, 415; urges the abolition of the general system of licenses to Indian traders, 418.
 Adriaens, Maryn, makes an attempt on Director Kleff's life, 11; his followers demand his release, 12; sent to Holland, *ib.*; authorized to attack the Indians near New Amsterdam, 103.
 Agnichronous, distant twenty leagues from Fort Orange, 24.
 Agotagenens, the Delawares so called by the Iroquois, 24.
 Agriculture in the Mohawk valley in 1765, state of, 348. (see *Crops*.)
 Albany, (see *Fort Orange*.) latitude and longitude of, 176; fort at, 180; census of, in 1738, 184; table of the distances from Crown Point to, 287; the barracks at the Patron's mills near, burned, 302; the Presbyterians of, allowed the use of the government forage house for worship, 309; letter of the mayor of, to the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, 364; biographical notice of the first Presbyterian clergymen at, 374, 388; the corporation of, encourage Dr. Wheelock to remove his Indian school to their vicinity, and vindicate the character of the magistracy and constituents of, 377; Dr. Wheelock disclaims all intention of impeaching the character of the

citizens of, 380; Rev. Harry Munro appointed rector of, 411; and Schenectady recommended to form one mission, 419; Rev. Wm. Hanna, formerly Presbyterian minister of, desires to take orders in the church of England, 446; names of the first elders of the Presbyterian church at, 449; Rev. Mr. Munro has a good congregation at, 482; and makes a collection in New-York for the Episcopal church at, 484; Rev. Mr. Freeman, Dutch minister of, 505; John Munro petitions to be appointed sheriff of the county of, 723; a weekly mail ordered to be sent from New-York to, 1059.
 Allen, Ara, violent conduct of, 799; mentioned, 921.
 —, Ethan, and other rioters ordered to be arrested, 749; violent conduct and threats of, 764; heads the rioters at Otter creek, 848, 851, 852, 853, 854; and others erect their judgment seat, 860, *et seq.*, proclamation offering a reward for the arrest of, and other rioters, 871; orders the Rev. Mr. Hough to be whipped for acting as a magistrate under New York, 896; signs a certificate to that effect, 897; writes to the N. Y. Prov. congress expressing a desire of reconciliation, and thanking them for their respectful treatment of himself and the rest of the Green Mountain boys, 919; threatens the people of Cumberland co. with the Green Mountain boys, 961; arrests several persons in Cumberland co., 965; complains against, forwarded to congress, 970, 971; justification of his proceedings, 980; outrage committed on the inhabitants of Cumberland co. by, complained of to Congress, 1013.
 —, Rev. Timothy, 319.
 Anaganseth, L. I., Sir Wm. Johnson on a visit to, 488.
 Amherst, Gen., permits the Presbyterians of Albany to meet for divine worship in the Gov't forage house, 309; is requested by the Rev. Dr. Wheelock to endow his

- Indian school with four tracts of land on the Susquehanna river, 328; refers him to the king, 332.
- Amsfort, (see *Flatlands*.)
- Amsterdam, a colony sent to N. Netherland from, 131.
- Anabaptists in N. Netherland, 22.
- Andover, census of, in 1771, 1034.
- Andrews, Rev. Samuel, 614.
- , Rev. Wm., notice of, 419, 420, 423, 438, 441, 444; opens a grammar school, 406; converts his grammar school into an academy, 470; offers to officiate occasionally at Johnstown, 471, 480; Sir Wm. Johnson recommends, to continue at Schenectady, 473; retires from Schenectady, 493; proceeds to Virginia, 495; applies for the church at Johnstown, 497.
- , Rev. Mr., missionary at Fort Hunter, 505.
- Angell, Capt. Sam'l, report of his scout toward Tonawanda, 274.
- Animals of N. Netherland, 4, 118, 119.
- Apalachy mountains, two branches of the Susquehanna river rise from the, 173.
- Apthorp, Rev. East, 332, 333.
- Arbo, John, sec'y to the Moravians, solicits Sir Wm. Johnson's favor for the latter, 374.
- Argyle, names of the settlers in the town of, 888.
- Arlington, names of the inhabitants of the township of, 885.
- Armonck, 29.
- Artillery, the N. Y. Blue, names of the officers and soldiers of, 211.
- Assembly of N. Y., septennial, when, 256; journals of the N. Y., printed by Hugh Gainie, 385; election for a new, 403; Mr. Cruger elected speaker of the, 409; report to the, on the outrages of the Bennington mob, 869.
- Assessment rolls of the five Dutch towns, L. I., 141.
- Atenderogo, 262.
- Atianderogie, 182.
- Attorney-General of New-York, appointed, 181.
- Auchmuty, Rev. Dr., invites the Rev. Barton to become a member of the church for Prop. the gospel, 361; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, on the election for members of assembly, 403; John schoolmaster at Rye, asks advice on the propriety of moving to Fort Johnson, 408; is of opinion that Albany and Schenectady should have but one minister, 419; further mention of, 422; introduces Rev. Mr. Forbester, 423; defines the character of a true churchman, 424; convalesces, thanks of the N. Y. Episcopal conference to Sir Wm. Johnson, 425; informs the Lutheran minister of Stoneham, 426; desires to join the Episcopal church, 427; also, that the Rev. Mr. Hanna is to conform, 446; gives his views on encouraging these dissenting ministers to take orders in the church of England, 447; Sir Wm. Johnson communicates the views of religion in the Mohawk valley to the rector of Trinity church, New-York, 448; entirely ignorant of the charges against him, 449; by the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 450; Sir Henry Moore, 608; recommends persons to be military officers, 609; Gloucester co., 636.
- Auckland, Lord, biographical sketch of, 477.
- Avery, Rev. David, attends the church at Fort Stanwix, 391.
- , Rev. Ephraim, Biog. notice of, 409.

B.

- Babcock, Henry, report of his scout near Lake George, 266; proposes taking holy orders and establishing an Episcopal seminary among the Six Nations, 487; biographical notice of, 492; Sir Wm. Johnson is not favorably impressed with his scheme, 497; re-urges his plan on Sir Wm. Johnson, 499.
- , Rev. Luke, biographical sketch of, 491.
- Bailey, Gen. Jacob, reports to the N. Y. convention that a number of the New Hampshire grants have declared independence, 930; refuses to join the Green Mountain boys, 931.
- Bainbridge, (see, *Clinton township*.)
- Baker, Remember, names of the persons who rescued, 777; violent conduct of, 799, 848; commission of, 852; appointed a judge of the Bennington rioters, 860.
- Baptist association of Philadelphia, date of its formation, and number of churches attached in 1772, to the, 483.
- Barber, Rev. Jonathan, 319.
- Barclay, Rev. Henry, Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, respecting Mr. Bennett, requested to superintend the printing of the new edition of the Indian prayer book, 321, 326; Sir Wm. Johnson's plan for the new Indian prayer book, 330; letter of, to Rev. Sam'l Johnson, on the propriety of Mr. Bennett's plan to the Mohawks in capacity of a minister, 332; death of, 340.
- Barnard, Gov., Lord George Sackville, as successor to, 403.
- Barometer, the, not subject to changes in the Prov. of N. Y., 181.
- Barrington, Great, collection for the poor at, 373.
- Barton, Rev. Thomas, sends Sir Wm. Johnson an electrical apparatus, 360; physical notice of the, 381; describes condition of the Pennsylvania frontier, 381; applies for leave

assessment rolls of the five Dutch towns on I., 141.
 Undergo, 262.
 Undergo, 262.
 Attorney-General of New-York, how appointed, 181.
 Hamut, Rev. Dr., invites the Rev. Mr. Barton to become a member of the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 361; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, on the election of members of assembly, 403; John Rand, schoolmaster at Rye, asks advice of, about the propriety of moving to Fort Johnson, 408; is of opinion that Albany and Schenectady should have but one episcopal minister, 419; further mention of, 421, 422; introduces Rev. Mr. Forbes to Sir Wm. Johnson, 423; defines the character of a true churchman, 424; conveys the thanks of the N. Y. Episcopal convention to Sir Wm. Johnson, 425; informed that the Lutheran minister of Stoneraby desires to join the Episcopal church, 446; also, that the Rev. Mr. Hanna is anxious to conform, 446; gives his views as to encouraging these dissenting ministers to take orders in the church of Eng., 450; Sir Wm. Johnson communicates the state of religion in the Mohawk valley to, 450; rector of Trinity church, New-York; entirely ignorant of the charges brought by the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, against Sir Henry Moore, 608; recommends certain persons to be military officers for Gloucester co., 636.
 Luckland, Lord, biographical sketch of, 477.
 Avery, Rev. David, attends the treaty at Fort Stanwix, 391.
 —, Rev. Ephraim, Blog. notice of, 409.
 Barber, Rev. Jonathan, 319.
 Barclay, Rev. Henry, Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, respecting Mr. Bennett, 309; requested to superintend the printing of a new edition of the Indian prayer-book, 321, 326; Sir Wm. Johnson transmits a plan for the new Indian prayer-book to, 330; letter of, to Rev. Sam'l Johnson on the propriety of Mr. Bennett proceeding to the Mohawks in capacity of catechist, 332; death of, 340.
 Barnard, Gov., Lord George Sackville talked of as successor to, 403.
 Barometer, the, not subject to violent changes in the Prov. of N. Y., 175.
 Barrington, Great, collection for a church at, 373.
 Barton, Rev. Thomas, sends Sir Wm. Johnson an electrical apparatus, 360; biographical notice of the, 361; describes the condition of the Pennsylvania western frontier, 381; applies for leave to culti-

vate some land near Lancaster, 382; letter of Sir Wm. Johnson to, 438.
 Battle between the Dutch and the Indians in Sullivan co., 73.
 Bandarius, Gulielmus, some account of, 132.
 Baxter, Lieut., leads an English party against the Indians, 14, 15.
 Bay, Rev. Andrew, 2d Presbyterian minister at Albany, biographical notice of, 383.
 —, Judge Elisha H., 384.
 Bear, habits of the, 119.
 Beardsley, Rev. John, Episcopal minister of Poughkeepsie, 1059.
 Beaver, description of the, 120.
 Becker, Pieter, report of his scout to the east of Lake George, 278.
 Beeren island, where, 89.
 Bennett, Mr. recommended to Sir Wm. Johnson, 309; notice of, 332.
 Bennington, the town of, patented, 533; claimed to be within the Prov. of N. Y., 535; names of the inhabitants of the township of, 585; a military company established at, 762; Esq. Munro applies for protection against the rioters at, 776; lenient measures towards them recommended, 777; armed organization of the people of, 778; governor Tryon's letter to the inhabitants of, ib.; names of the leaders of the mob of, 780, 781; order respecting the sufferers from the mob of, 786; report of the council on the disorders at, ib.; conditions offered by the government of N. Y. to the people of, 792; a report of a public meeting at, ib.; Gov. Tryon requires the inhabitants of, to put certain families into re-possession of their lands at Otter creek, 793; orders of the Gov. and council of N. Y. respecting certain letters received from, 795; further outrages committed by the mob of, 799, 830; the people of, send an agent to London to demand an alteration in the jurisdiction of the Prov., 802; the mob of, destroy Col. Reid's settlement on Otter creek, 842; and Mr. Munro's pot ashery, 845; a military force demanded to put down the rioters at, ib., 846, 854, 884; a man unmercifully whipped by the mob of, 854; Lord Dartmouth disapproves of calling out the military against the rioters at, 856; the people of Charlotte county demand protection against the mob of, ib.; the rioters of, erect their judgment seat, 859, *et seq.*, Esq. Spencer's house fired by the mob of, 867; report to the N. Y. assembly on the proceedings of the mob of, 869; the rioters sit in judgment at, 873; erect fortifications on Otter creek and Onion river, 875, 883; and declare those who accept commissions of the peace enemies of the country, 881; Rev. Benj. Hough most cruelly whipped by the mob of, 896, *et seq.*, Lt. Gov. Colden reports to Lord Dartmouth the recent outrages committed by the rioters of, 914; forts Tionderoga and Crown Point seized by the mob of, ib.; (see, *Wallumschack*.)

Bensel, Adolphus, notice of, 854.
 Bible, not a gilt quarto, for sale in New-York, 396.
 Billings, Capt. Roger, report of his scout to the narrows of Lake Champlain, 274.
 Birds of N. Netherland, 4, 122.
 Blanchard, Joseph, colonel of the N. Hampshire reg't, 260.
 Bloomingburg, Sullivan co., an account of a battle with the Indians at, 73.
 Blok, Adriaen, discovers various parts of N. Netherland, 115.
 Blom, Domine, visits the Manhatans 67; returns to the Esopus, 78.
 Boardman, Rev. Joseph, 319.
 Board of trade, extract of Gov. Wentworth's letter to the, 548; Lt. Gov. Colden advises the of the dispute between N. Y. and N. Hampshire as to bounds, 560, 587; transmits Gov. Wentworth's proclamation to the, and pronounces the New Hampshire grants to have been made for purposes of jobbing and fraud, 572; report of the, containing a basis on which they are of opinion the difficulties regarding the N. H. grants can be settled, 712; plan of the, for the settlement of the difficulties respecting the N. Hampshire grants, 803; approved, 827. (see, *Tryon, Gov.*)
 Bogardus, Rev. Mr., drowned, 111.
 Boniface, Rev. Frs., 293.
 Book of common prayer in the Mohawk language. (see, *Prayer Book*.)
 Boeton, latitude and long. of, 176; the Scotch commissioners at, propose to establish English schools among the Indians, 314; people of, apprehensive that some of them will be called to G. Britain by a lord chief justice's warrant, 403.
 Boswyck. (see, *Bushwick*.)
 Boundaries of the Prov. of N. York, 177.
 Bradley, R., attorney-general of the Prov. of N. York, report on the eastern boundary of that province by, 537.
 Brainerd, Rev. John, 357.
 Brant, Joseph, an account of his introduction to the Rev. Dr. Wheelock's school, 305; Rev. Dr. Wheelock's character of, 323; Mr. C. J. Smith designs to take, as an interpreter, to the Mohawk country, 325; and to defray the expense of his education, 326; ordered to return home, 330; assists in translating part of the new testament into the Mohawk language, 508.
 Brattleborough, declaration of the people at, of their allegiance to N. York, 936; representation of, to the N. Y. Prov. congress, 937; census of, 1034.
 Breakenridge, James, sent by the people of Bennington to London, to demand an alteration in the jurisdiction of the Prov. of N. Y., 802.
 Breeden Raedt, extracts from the, 99.
 Bressani, Rev. Frs. Jos., 292.
 Breucklen. (see, *Brooklyn*.)
 Brief considerations on the subject of the independence of Vermont, 933.
 Brookland. (see, *Brooklyn*.)
 Brooklyn, the Indians of, called Mereke-

wacks, 102; assessment roll of, in 1675, 144; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 195.

Brown, J. W., of Schenectady, some particulars of, 387.

—, Rev. Thomas, apologises for not being able to visit Fort Hunter, 364; notice of, ib.; acquaints Sir Wm. Johnson of his intended visit to the Mohawk castle, 347; determined to oppose the settlement of Dr. Wheelock's teachers at Fort Hunter, 367; proposes visiting Johnson hall, 368; accused of re-baptizing children already christened by Presbyte-

rian ministers, 369; invited to officiate at Great Barrington, 373.

Brownists, the, obliged to quit England, 293.

Brucas, Rev. Jacques, 293.

Burton, Rev. Dr. Daniel, sec'y to the

for Prop. the gospel, biog. mem.

376; mentioned, 439; Sir Wm. J.

acquaints, that he has engaged the

Mr. Mosely as minister of John

481; succeeded as sec'y by Dr. Hine

Bushwick, assessment roll of, in 1675,

population of, in 1738, 186; names

inhabitants of, in 1738, 198.

Byles, Rev. Mather, 319.

C.

Cadaraklu, the Oneida river falls into Lake, 173; Lake Erie and the western lakes communicate with Lake, 174; the French have a fort at, 241.

Calvin, Hoxekiah, an Indian teacher, 367.

Cambridge, articles of union agreed to at, 1004; submission of the people of, to N. York, 1007.

Campbell, Daniel, notice of, 419.

Canada, number of persons in 1738 capable of bearing arms in, 240; father Robault writes to Sir Wm. Johnson on the necessity of the English retaining, 336; transmits to Gen. Amherst a code of civil laws for, 338; the clergy of the R. O. church in, take great pains to preserve the Indians in the faith, 454; the British regulars ill use the inhabitants of, 943.

Canadesage, Rev. S. Kirtland's letter from, 358.

Canajoharie, Rev. Mr. Hartwick's address to the Mohawks of, 296; Rev. Mr. Oel, Episcopal minister at, 308; Rev. Mr. Lappius, minister at, 335; Philip Jonathan, Indian schoolmaster at, 339; cost of the Episcopal church at, 429; Rev. Mr. Hall declines coming to, 432.

Canestogo laid waste, 381.

Canniungaes, why the Mohawks were called, 432.

Capital punishments, Indians why averse to, 434.

Capito, Mattys, secretary at the Esopus, 66, 70, 76, 86; sheriff of Esopus, 96.

Carrell, Rev. Etienne de, 293.

Carrying places in the province of New York, 173; that at Niagara in the hands of the French, 241.

"Case, the, of the Episcopal churches considered," (see *Pamphlet*.)

Cashiektunk, an Indian settlement, 177.

Cantor, what, 121.

Catholics in N. Netherland, 22.

Cattle, prices of, in N. Netherland, 32; in N. Eng., 84; terms on which settlers obtained, 35; domestic, in N. Netherland, 118.

Cayugas, strength of the, in 1770, 427; the symbol of the, 433.

Census of the five Dutch towns on L. I., 139; of the province of New York ordered

to be taken, 156; of the several counties in the Prov. of N. Y., 184, *et seq.*

Center, a Mohawk youth, sent to Dr. Wheelock to be educated, returns, and dies, 306.

Chamberlain, Rev. Theophilus, remon-

strates with the Rev. Mr. Brown for hav-

ing baptized children already christe-

Presbyterian missionaries, 368; not

the, 370; explains his motive for re-

strating with the Rev. Mr. Brown,

Chambers, Capt. Thomas, 89, 42; ac-

companies to the expedition against the

Indians, 71; mentioned, 89, 90, 97.

Champlain lake, the French erect a fort

at the south end of, 176; journals of

around, 259, *et seq.*, petition for

erection of a new county on the

side of, 578.

Chandler, Rev. Dr., the appeal of, against

by several bishops, 410; about publishes a vindication of his appeal, ib.

Charles, Robert, agent of the province of New York, 548.

Charlotte county, lord Dunmore orders

the public buildings of, 771

tions to have Socialborough declared

capital of, 773; petitions that Skene

be the chief town of, 818; courts

common pleas and general sessions estab-

lished for, 846; petitions of several inha-

bitants of, for a military force to protect

against the Bennington rioters, 85

petitions for the privilege of electing a

representative to the assembly, 888.

Charlton, Rev. Mr., 1084.

Chatham, population of, 774.

Chaumonot, Rev. Pierre M., 292.

Chauncy, Rev. Dr., 307, 314.

Chief Justice of New York, how appointed, 181.

Chittenden, Gov. Thos., promises of to the people of Cumberland co., 978;

of, to the queries of congress, 979.

Church, Col. Timothy, petitions for the

lature of N. Y. in behalf of the

sufferers, 1014.

Church of England, outcry in Pennsylvania against the bishops and, 381; of

spectable footing in N. York,

ministers, 369; invited to officiate at
at Barrington, 373.
nists, the, obliged to quit England, 151.
as, Rev. Jacques, 293.
on, Rev. Dr. Daniel, sec'y to the Soc.
; mentioned, 429; Sir Wm. Johnson
quaints, that he has engaged the Rev.
T. Mosely as sec'y of Johnstown.
; succeeded as sec'y by Dr. Hind, 485.
wick, assessment roll of, in 1075, 141;
pulation of, in 1738, 186; names of the
habitants of, in 1738, 198.
s, Rev. Mather, 319.

be taken, 166; of the several counties
the Prov. of N. Y., 184, *et seq.*, 718.
er, a Mohawk youth, sent to Dr.
heelock to be educated, returns home
and dies, 306.
mberlain, Rev. Theophilus, remonstrates
with the Rev. Mr. Brown for having re-
baptized children already christened by
resbyterian missionaries, 368; notice of
ne, 370; explains his motive for remon-
strating with the Rev. Mr. Brown, 371.
mbers, Capt. Thomas, 39, 42; supplies
orses to the expedition against the In-
dians, 71; mentioned, 83, 90; 97.
mbly, in 1738, description of, 240.
mplain lake, the French erect a fort on
the south end of, 176; journals of scouts
round, 259, *et seq.*, petition for the
rection of a new county on the east
side of, 578.
andler, Rev. Dr., the appeal of, approved
by several bishops, 410; about publishing
vindication of his appeal, *ib.*
aries, Robert, agent of the province of
New York, 548.
Charlotte county, lord Dunmore offers to
erect the public buildings of, 771; peti-
tions to have Sociaiborough declared the
capital of, 773; petitions that Skenesboro'
be the chief town of, 818; courts of com-
mon pleas and general sessions established
for, 846; petitions of several inhabitants
of, for a military force to protect them
against the Bennington rioters, 856; ap-
plies for the privilege of electing a repre-
sentative to the assembly, 888.
arleton, Rev. Mr., 1064.
atham, population of, 774.
aumont, Rev. Pierre M., 292.
auney, Rev. Dr., 307, 314.
Chief Justice of New York, how appointed,
181.
Attendants, Gov. Thos., promises of, to the
people of Cumberland co., 978; answers
of, to the queries of congress, 979.
Church, Col. Timothy, petitions the legis-
lature of N. Y. in behalf of the Vermont
sufferers, 1014.
Church of England, outcry in Pennsylvania
against the bishops and, 381; on a re-
spectable footing in N. York, 404; a

clergy of the, in the state of N. Y. un-
compromising in their loyalty during the
revolutionary struggle, 598; township
granted by the Prov. of N. Y. to the
clergy of the, 598.
Clarke, Lt. Gov., lays certain queries be-
fore the council, 165; remarks on the
constitution of the province of N. York,
by, 180.
—, Rev. Rich'd 614.
Claus, Lieut. Daniel, scout of, to Ticon-
deroga and Crown Point, 281; sends Dr.
Barclay a copy of the old Indian prayer-
book, 330; referred to as having a perfect
copy of the Indian prayer-book, 341;
composes an Indian primer, 508.
Claverack, five tribes of river Indians meet
near, 84.
Clay, James, calls on the several towns of
Cumberland county to declare whether
they desire to separate from New York,
922; reports that efforts are making to
have the N. H. grants formed into a new
state, 923; authorized by N. York to
circulate the resolutions of congress dis-
missing the application of Vermont to be
acknowledged an independent state, 946;
report of the proceedings, and order for
the arrest of, 947; why he was arrested,
948; sent by Cumberland co. to report to
N. York the difficulties under which that
county labors, 949; the Vermont party
make a levy on, 960.
Cleveland, Rev. Ebenezer, biog. notice
of, 399.
Clench, Robert, introduced to Sir Wm.
Johnson, 383; biog. notice of, 503.
Clerks of the peace, whence commissioned in
the Prov. of N. York, 181.
Climate of N. Netherland, 3, 23; of N.
York, 175.
CLINTON, George, governor of the province
of N. York, is notified by Gov. Wentworth
that he proposes making grants of the un-
improved lands within his government,
531; claims the Connecticut river as the
west bounds of N. York, 533; is informed
by Gov. Wentworth that he has granted a
patent for the township of Bennington,
ib.; explains why Conn. and Mass. west
bounds approach so near to the Hudson
river, 434; and claims the town of Ben-
nington to be within the territory of N.
Y. 535; informs Gov. Wentworth that the
government of N. Y. is ready to exchange
copies of each other's representations to
the king on the difference between them
as to bounds, 536; Gov. Wentworth
promises to transmit an authentic copy
of the representation of New Hampshire
to, 537.
—, George, Gov. of the state of New
York, grants leave to the Rev. Mr. Stuart
to proceed to Canada, 511; candidate for
governor, 942; issues a proclamation set-
ting forth the terms offered by the state
of N. Y. to the people of the N. Hamp-
shire grants, 951; Cumberland co. peti-
tions, for protection, 957; Col. Paterson

communicates various instances of oppres-
sion suffered in Vermont by the friends
of N. Y., to, 960, recommends the latter
in no instance to acknowledge the autho-
rity of Vermont, 962; writes to president
Jay on the subject, 964; and informs him
of further outrages committed by the
Green Mountain boys, 966; intends call-
ing out the militia for the protection of the
people of Brattleboro' unless congress
interposes, 967; president Jay communi-
cates the action of congress thereupon to,
967; the N. Y. congressional delegation
write on the same subject to, 968; presi-
dent Jay transmits the names of the
committee of congress appointed to repair
to the inhabitants of the N. H. grants to,
969; is obliged to take the field against
the common enemy, 970; complains of the
inattention of congress to the complaints
of N. Y., and of sundry insults offered to
the civil authority of that state by officers
in the service of the U. S., 971; is of
opinion that the measure of sufferings of
the state of N. Y. is nearly full, 973; re-
monstrates, also, with the congressional
delegation on the same subject, 974;
communicates to Gen. Washington his in-
tention of convening the state legislature
for the purpose of vindicating the authority
of government, and requests the return
of sundry field pieces loaned to the U. S.
army, 975; transmits to the legislature
of New York the act of congress for set-
tling the disturbances in the N. E. dis-
trict of that state, 1000; communicates
his advice to the committee of Cumberland
co., 1010; advises reprisals on the oppo-
nents of the state in the N. H. grants,
should they attack the friends of N. Y.,
and reports the ill conduct of Ethan
Allen to congress, 1013.
Clinton, township of, appropriated to the
Vermont sufferers, 1017.
Cochrane, Rob't, and others forcibly eject
grantees under N. Y. from their lands,
720; ordered to be arrested, 749; men-
tioned, 860.
COLDEN, Cadwallader, ordered to answer
certain queries on the state of the pro-
vince of New York, 166; observations on
the soil, climate, water communications,
&c., of the Prov. of New York, by, 169;
observations on the attorney-general's re-
port on the eastern boundary of New
York, presented by, 546; issues a pro-
clamation claiming the Connecticut river
to be the East bounds of the Prov. of N.
York, 558; lays before the board of trade
the state of the dispute between N. York
and N. Hampshire as to boundary, 560,
567; transmits Gov. Wentworth's procla-
mation to the board of trade, and pro-
nounces the grants under New Hampshire
west of Connecticut river to be founded in
jobbing and fraud, 572; sheriff Schuyler
acquaints, that he had arrested several
persons belonging to New Hampshire who
had forcibly ejected sundry tenants on

- the Hoosick patent, 575; issues a proclamation for the arrest of James Breakenridge and others, 616; calls the attention of Lord Hillsboro' to the order forbidding him to grant patents for land already granted by N. Hampshire, 619; states that Gov. Moore, always exacted fees for grants of land, 621; complaint of Judge Wells made to, 1b.; informed that Gen. Gage declines to call out the military against the N. Hampshire rioters, 885; transmits to lord Dartmouth an account of the condition of affairs on the New Hampshire grants, 886; lord Dartmouth informs, that he still disapproves of calling out the troops, 890; informs lord Dartmouth of the progress of the Bennington rioters, 914; and that they have captured forts Tloonderoga and Crown Point, 919.
- Golden, sundry petitions for the erection of a new county to be called, 578, 580.
- College, King's, a township granted to, 596, 636; order for the settlement of the township belonging to, 707; charter of signed, 1052.
- Colonies, information for the planting of, in New Netherland, 27; title of a rare political pamphlet on the, (see *Pamphlet*.)
- Colvin, Oliver, banished from Vermont for being an old Yorker, 957.
- Congress, the Continental, the people of the N. H. grants send in their adhesion to, 921; some members of, consulted on the subject of forming the N. H. grants into a new state, 922, 923; reported to have authorized Col. Warner and others to raise a regiment independent of N. York, 924; the resolutions of, discountenancing the projects of Vermont to be independent of New York, 944; are ordered by the N. Y. com. of safety to be distributed through the eastern part of the state, 946; Capt. Clay arrested for circulating the resolutions of, 948; Vermont discards the resolutions of, 950; resolves to send a committee to the inhabitants of the N. H. grants to inquire why they refuse to continue citizens of the respective states which heretofore exercised jurisdiction over them, 968; instructions of, to the committee sent to N. H. grants, 976; letter of the committee of, to the committee of Cumberland co., 977; Gov. Chittenden's answers to the committee of, 979; resolutions of, recommending the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New-York to pass laws authorizing congress to hear and determine all differences between them relative to their respective boundaries, 992; notes of the proceedings of the first, 1069, *et seq.*
- Connecticut, why the west bounds of the Prov. of, approach so near Hudson river, 534, 538.
- , river, 3; Lt. Gov. Colden claims the, to be the east bounds of the Prov. of N. York, 558; the western banks of, declared by the king in council to be the boundary between the provinces York and New Hampshire, 574; 1 for the erection of sundry new counties the west side of, 578, 580, 581 of the committee of the council of on the said petitions, 583; number fit to bear arms on the west side and within the province of N. York persons having valid deeds under Hampshire not to be disturbed grants on the west side of, 589; hundred and fifty souls settled west side of, 600; cost of a town 602; petition praying for the conf. by N. York of certain N. H. grants on the west side of, 668; the waters of, explored, 721; New York iterates its right to the lands west 750.
- Connoquaga, 312.
- Connor, James, report of his scout George, 276.
- Connosomothdian, 311; a place between Connoquaga and Tuscarora castle, 311.
- Constable, Dr., of Schenectady, 493.
- Cooper, Rev. Dr. Myles, visits fort Johnson, 425; highly esteemed by Sir Johnson, 426; mentioned, 441, 471 to England, 469; Col. Henry B. letter to, proposing to take holy orders to establish an Episcopal seminary the Six Nations, 487.
- Corlaer's Hook, attack on the Indian, 11, 103.
- Coroners of the Prov. of New York, commissioned, 181.
- Corsen, Arent, sent by Kieft to with specimens of the minerals Netherland; 117; drowned, 118.
- CosBY, Gov., dies universally detested Couwenhoven, Lt. (see, *Van Couvern*.)
- Cowass, a murder committed between and lower, 582.
- Cows, price of, in N. Netherland, 33 Eng., 33.
- Cranz, David, author of a history of land, 375.
- Creation, the Indian's ideas of the, Croghan, Geo., introduces Rev. W. draws to Sir Wm. Johnson, 41 notice of, 420.
- Cromme-see Vly, 1077.
- Crops, rotation of, in N. Netherland Crown Point, latitude and longitude the French fort at, 240; description 241; a party sent to reconnoitre French fort at, 259; distance of, lower end of Lake George, 260 of scouts to, 278, 281, 284; table distances from Albany to, 287; the inhabitants of the district captured by the Green Mountain 919.
- Cruiger, Mr., chosen speaker of New assembly, 409.
- Cumberland county, ordinance establishing courts in, 587; names of the civil appointed for, 588; Gov. Moore

boundary between the provinces of New York and New Hampshire, 574; petitions for the erection of sundry new counties on the west side of, 578, 580, 581; report of the committee of the council of N. Y. on the said petitions, 583; number of men at to bear arms on the west side of the, and within the province of N. York, 586; persons having valid deeds under New Hampshire not to be disturbed in the grants on the west side of, 589; not two hundred and fifty souls settled on the west side of, 600; cost of a township on, 602; petition praying for the confirmation by N. York of certain N. Hampshire grants on the west side of, 608; the head waters of, explored, 721; New York reiterates its right to the lands west of the, 750.

Innoquaga, 312.
Innor, James, report of his scout on Lake George, 276.

Innosomothdian, 311; a place between Connequaga and Tascarora castle, 312.
Instable, Dr., of Schenectady, 493.

Jasper, Rev. Dr. Myles, visits fort Johnson, why, 425; highly esteemed by Sir Wm. Johnson, 426; mentioned, 441, 473; sails to England, 469; Col. Henry Babcock's letter to, proposing to take holy orders and to establish an Episcopal seminary among the Six Nations, 487.

Jarlier's Hook, attack on the Indians at, 11, 103.

Jarvis, of the Prov. of New York, whence commissioned, 181.

Jensen, Arent, sent by Kieft to Holland with specimens of the minerals of New Netherland; 117; drowned, 118.

Jessy, Gov., dies universally detested, 244.
Jouvenhoven, Lt. (see, *Van Couwenhoven*.)

Kawass, a murder committed between upper and lower, 582.

Kaws, price of, in N. Netherland, 32; in N. Eng., 33.

Kans, David, author of a history of Greenland, 375.

Kation, the Indian's ideas of the, 130.

Kaghan, Geo., introduces Rev. Wm. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson, 419; some notice of, 420.

Komme-see Vly, 1077.

Kops, rotation of, in N. Netherland, 6, 30.

Kown Point, latitude and longitude of, 170; the French fort at, 240; description of, 241; a party sent to reconnoitre the French fort at, 259; distance of, from the lower end of Lake George, 260; reports of scouts to, 278, 281, 284; table of the distances from Albany to, 287; names of the inhabitants of the district of, 820; captured by the Green Mountain boys, 919.

Kruger, Mr., chosen speaker of New York assembly, 409.

Kumberland county, ordinance establishing courts in, 587; names of the civil officers appointed for, 588; Gov. Moore encour-

ages the culture of potash, and hemp, and at his own expense erects a church in, 593, 596; act erecting, disallowed, 608; list of the judges &c., appointed for, 611; officers of, obstructed in the performance of their duty, 637, 641, 647, *et seq.*, (see *Grout, John*.) petition in opposition to one praying for the re-annexation of, to N. H., 693; petition against being annexed to New Hampshire, transmitted by Gov. Dunmore to Lord Hillsboro', 675; census of, 708; an account of a riot in, 753, 759; civil officers for, 775; the people of, demand the privilege of electing a representative in the assembly of N. Y., 815; the inhabitants of, demand that the several townships held by them under N. Hampshire be confirmed under the great seal of N. Y., 821; particulars of another riot in, 903, 904; the civil officers of, petition the gov't of N. Y. for the payment of sundry expenses incurred in the public service, 917; with Gloucester proposed to form a new state, 922; the several towns of, invited to declare whether they wish to revolt from N. York, *ib.*; the inhabitants of, submitted to the jurisdiction of N. Y. until the commencement of the revolution, 927; the greater part of the

people of, who own property, are attached to N. Y., 937; dangerous to speak against a new state in some parts of, *ib.*; the people of, recommended to form an association for self-defence, 940; applies to N. Y. for protection against the pretended state of Vermont, 957; particulars of the grievances of, 958, *et seq.*; several officers of, arrested by Ethan Allen, 965; a letter of the committee of congress to, 977; promise of Gov. Chittenden to, 978; petition of the several towns of, to congress praying it to interfere in settling the disturbances in the N. H. grants, 981; certain inhabitants of, apply to the legislature of N. Y. for indemnity for the injuries they received, from the pretended state of Vermont, 1003, 1014, 1020; Gov. Clinton communicates the disposition of N. Y. to the committees of, 1010; and states that he has communicated to congress the particulars of the late outrage committed by Ethan Allen in, 1013; list of the inhabitants of, who have suffered by the authority of Vermont, 1015; census in 1771 of the several towns of, 1034.
Cuyler, Cornelius, table of distances from Crown Point to Albany compiled by, 287.

D.

Dablon, Rev. Claude, 292.

Damen, Jan Jans, appointed churchwarden at New Amsterdam, 111.

Danbey, number of families in the township of, 586.

Danforth, Thomas, a pass to Mr. Willard and, to go to Lake Superior to observe the transit of Venus, 407.

Danskamer, the, where, 62.

Dartmouth, Lord, discourages the interposition of a military force to support the titles to land in dispute in the northern part of the Prov. of N. Y., 815; approves of the plan of the board of trade for the settlement of the difficulties on the New Hampshire grants, 827; informs Gov. Tryon that his majesty disapproves of calling out the military against the New Hampshire rioters, 839; Lt. Gov. Colden transmits an account of the disorganization existing on the N. H. grants to, 886; again declines authorizing the calling out the troops, 890; Lt. Gov. Colden reports to, further outrages committed by the Bennington rioters, 914; and that they have captured forts Ticonderoga and Crown point, 919.

Davets, Jan, an Indian interpreter, 49; sent to some Esopus Indians, 51.

Davids, Christoffel, ordered to Esopus, 59; negotiates with the Indians, 63; acts as interpreter in an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 70; returns to Fort Orange, 74.

Dease, Dr., Sir Wm. Johnson's physician, 489, 507.

Decker, Hon. Mr. de, arrives at Esopus, 49; returns to the Manhattan, 53, 62.

Deer, habits of the, 120.

De la Garde, Rev. P. P. Fr., 294.

De la Montagne. (see *Montagne*.)

De LANCEY, Lt. Gov., issues a proclamation for the settlement of the country between Fort Edward and Lake George, 556; biographical memoir of, 1045.

Delaware Indians, the, opposed to the English building a fort at Onoghquage, 302.

— river, the head waters of the, 172.

Delisle, Rev. Mr., Episcopal clergyman at Montreal, 517.

Devil worship, 130.

De Vries, Capt. Jan, drowned, 111.

De Wit, Tjerk Claasen, 40, 42, 77; his daughter taken prisoner by the Indians, 43.

D'Heu, Rev. Jacques, 293.

Diandorogo, 282.

Dibbler, Rev. Ebenezer, 614.

Dieskau, Baron, defeated, 487; some particulars of, 488.

Diondara, 283.

Diontarogo, 281-2. (see *Ticonderoga*.)

Doolittle, Capt., journal of his scout to Ticonderogo, 270.

Dorset, a convention at. declares the necessity of forming the N. H. grants into a separate district. and sends its adherence to the continental congress, 920.

Doughty, Rev. John, succeeds Mr. Andrews as minister of Schenectady, 493; biographical sketch of, *ib.*
 Draper, number of families in the township of, 595.
 Duane, James, 345, 445; memoir of 1061.
 Duaneburgh, township of, erected, 1047; Episcopal church of, consecrated, 1093.
 Dunmons, Lord, Gov. of the Prov. of N. Y., the church of England in N. Y. specially recommended to the protection of, 451; takes very little notice of the recommendation, 457; issues a proclamation for the arrest of Silas Robinson and others, 661; letter of, to Lord Hillsboro' with petitions from the counties of Cumberland and Gloucester against being annexed to N. Hampshire, 675.
 Dunning, Rev. Benjamin, 319.
 Du Parc, Jan, surgeon, returns to the Manhattan, 63.

Duperron, Rev. Frs., 261.
 Durham, the town of, originally settled by Col. Lidian, 966; subjected to the rigidity of the pretended state of Vermont, 10; attack the Indians at Laers Hook and Payonia, 11, 103; peace with the Indians, 12; lay waste Indian plantations on Long Island, send an expedition against the Indians, Westchester co., *ib.*; two score of, by the Indians in 1643, 22; date first coming to N. Netherland of defeat the Esopus Indians and their christian captives, 73; (see *Esopus Indians*.) surrender N. Netherland Provinces, motto of the United towns on Long Island, assessment rolls of the five, 139.
 Dutchess co., census of, in 1798, 184; of the freeholders of, in 1740, 205.

E.

Eastbrook, Rev. Hobart, 319.
 Ebel, Berg t Pieter, serves at Esopus, 45; sent out scouting, 47.
 Eden, Sir Rob t, the last royal governor of Maryland, biographical memoir of, 477.
 —, Wm. (see *Auckland, Lord*.)
 Fells, Rev. Nathaniel, 319.
 Eight men, the, elected at New Amsterdam, 13.
 Elections, triennial, in the Prov. of N. Y., reasons in support of, 243; septennial, in the Prov. of N. Y., when, 266.
 Elk, habits of the, 120.
 Emigrants, proper season when they should sail to N. N., 30; rules to be observed by, in preparing wild land, 31.
 English, the, settle in N. Netherland, 5; bouweries, number of in N. Netherland, 6; furnish guns to the Indians, 7; of N. Netherland enlisted by the Dutch against the Indians, 13; prefer holding lands

under the Dutch, 23; reduce N. Netherland, 131.
 Episcopal churches in America, Case considered, 515.
 Esopus, journal of the second war at, 37; particulars of the massacre of settlers at the, 39; settlers at the, to supply wagons to the military a post, 52; settlers forbidden to return from the, 58; regulation for the strong drink at the, 61; the settlers warned not to labor in the fields without a guard, 63; the harvest at, much less by the August storm, 66; journal of Kregler's voyage from the Manhattan, the, 96; ordinance prohibiting firing guns on new year's day at the, 97; Kregler finally sails from the, 98.
 Essay. (see *Pamphlet*.)
 Eyres, Major, builds fort William H. 525.

F

Fales, Capt. Eliphalet, report of his scout near Lake George, 283.
 Fall of the leaf, the pleasant season in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.
 Fish, Rev. Joseph, 318.
 Fishes of N. Netherland, 4, 123.
 Fishkill, a branch of the Delaware, 177.
 Flatbush in 1675, assessment roll of, 150; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 188.
 Flatlands, assessment roll of, in 1675, 155; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 191.
 Fonds, Lient. Jelles, reports the meeting of his scouting party, 267.
 Forbes, Rev. Mr., 423.

Fordham, Rev. Mr., of Heemstede, 1 Fort Amsterdam, 5; description of when first begun, 23.
 —, Craven, burnt by Gen. Webb, Edward, dimensions of, 524; of Charlotte county to be holden at —, Frederick, a party sent to noitre, 260.
 —, Good Hope, 5.
 —, Hunter, Rev. Mr. Brown intends defeat the design of Heseekiah teaching at, 367; names of the school the Mohawk school at, 416; Rev. Andrews missionary to, 505; Rev. Stuart missionary to, 507.

— *Corron, Rev. Frs.*, 291.
 — *ham*, the town of, originally settled by
 — *col. Lidia*, 566; subjected to the authority
 — of the pretended state of Vermont, 16.
 — *oh*, the, humane treatment of the Indians
 — by, 10; attack the Indians at Car-
 — *ers Hook and Pavonia*, 11, 103; make
 — peace with the Indians, 12; lay waste the
 — Indian plantations on Long Island, 14;
 — and an expedition against the Indians of
 — *Westchester co.*, 16; two score of, killed
 — by the Indians in 1643, 22; date of the
 — first coming to N. Netherland of, 23;
 — defeat the Esopus Indians and release
 — their christian captives, 73; (see *Esopus*
 — *Indians.*) surrender N. Netherland, 131.
 — *Provinces*, motto of the United, 7.
 — *towns on Long Island*, assessment
 — of the five, 139.
 — *burghs co.*, census of, in 1738, 184; names
 — of the freeholders of, in 1740, 205.

Fort Nassau, 5.
 — *Newport*, 525.
 — *Orange*, 5; a boat belonging to,
 — plundered by the Wappingers, 12; de-
 — scription of, in 1644, 25.
 — *Stanwix*, papers relating to the crea-
 — tion of, 521.
 — *William Henry*, time occupied in
 — building, 525.
 — *Williams*, 525.
 — *Fowler, David*, an Indian teacher, ordered
 — to accompany Sarapeon Ocosom into the
 — Oneida country, 306; notice of, 353; in-
 — troduced to Sir Wm. Johnson, 356; re-
 — turns to Lebanon, 365.
 — *Rev. Jacob*, an Indian preacher,
 — notice of, 366.
 — *Rev. Joseph*, 319.
 — *Franklin, Benjamin*, draws up a plan in
 — 1754, for the union of the N. A. Prov.

1051; which is proposed by Mr. Galloway
 for the adoption of the congress of 1774,
 and rejected, 1072.
 — *Franklin, Gov.*, elected a member of the
 — Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 463.
 — *Fraser, Brig. Gen.*, a notice of, 1060.
 — *Freehold, Upper*, Rev. David Jones, pastor
 — of the Baptist church at, 483.
 — *Freeman, Rev. Mr.*, translates the English
 — liturgy, &c., into the Mohawk language,
 — 506.
 — *Freemasons*, proposed meeting of, at Johns-
 — town alluded to, 368.
 — *Fremin, Rev. Jacques*, 292.
 — *French*, the, surrendered all claim to the
 — Five Nations by the treaty of Utrecht,
 — 177; forts and settlements in and near
 — the province of New York, belonging to,
 — 240.
 — *Fresh river*, the, 5, 22.

G.

— *under the Dutch*, 22; reduce N. Nether-
 — land, 131.
 — *ecopul churches in America*, Case of the,
 — considered, 515.
 — *opus*, journal of the second war at, the
 — ; particulars of the massacre of the
 — settlers at the, 39; settlers at the, refuse
 — supply wagons to the military at that
 — post, 52; settlers forbidden to remove
 — on the, 58; regulation for the sale of
 — strong drink at the, 61; the settlers of,
 — earned not to labor in the fields without
 — guard, 63; the harvest at, much injured
 — by the August storm, 66; journal of Capt.
 — *regier's voyage from the Manhatans to*
 — *the, 96; ordinance prohibiting firing of*
 — *guns on new year's day at the, 97; Capt.*
 — *regier finally sails from the, 98.*
 — *ry.* (see *Pamphlet.*)
 — *es, Major*, builds fort William Henry,
 — 25.

Gage, Gen., particulars of the intrigues of
 the N. E. missionaries at the treaty of
 Fort Stanwix communicated to, 397; de-
 clines to afford military aid to put down
 the N. H. rioters, 395.
 — *Gaine, Hugh*, undertakes to complete the
 — printing of the Indian prayer-book, 384;
 — biographical memoir of, 395; gives fur-
 — ther information respecting the Indian
 — prayer-book, 396; completes the printing
 — of the Indian prayer-book, 405; letter
 — of, to Sir Wm. Johnson, 411; sends in
 — the account for printing the Indian prayer-
 — book, 417.
 — *Galloway, Mr.*, proposes the Albany plan
 — of a union of the colonies drawn up in
 — 1754, for the adoption of the congress of
 — 1774, 1072.
 — *Garnier, Rev. Julien*, 292.
 — *Gazette*, the N. Y., 327.
 — *Gemonnap, or Communip, the Indians of*,
 — kill two Dutchmen, 92.
 — *Geneva*, antiently Canadesaga, 358.
 — *George, Lake*, extent of the carrying place
 — between the Hudson river and, 173; jour-
 — nals of scouts around Lake Champlain
 — and, 259, *et seq.*; proclamation for the
 — settlement of the country between Fort
 — Edward and, 556.
 — *Glocester county*, erected, 634; civil officers
 — for, 635; military officers for, recommend-
 — ed, 636; petition to the king from, 663;
 — census of, 708; names of the heads of
 — families in, 709; civil officers of, 708; the
 — inhabitants of, demand that their town-
 — ships be confirmed by N. Y., 821; pro-
 — posed with Cumberland to form a new
 — state, 922; the inhabitants of, submitted
 — to the jurisdiction of N. Y., until the
 — commencement of the revolution, 927;
 — record of the organization of, 1033.
 — *God, the Indians' ideas of*, 130.
 — *Godyn, Emanuel*, sails to New Netherland,
 — 115.

Gold mines of N. Netherland, 117.
 — *Good Hope*, fort, 5.
 — *Gordon, Rev. Anthony*, 294.
 — *Gothen*, population of, in 1738, 185.
 — *Grain* raised in the Prov. of N. Y., variety
 — of, 174.
 — *Gramercy park, N. Y.*, supposed origin of
 — the name, 1077.
 — *Grandvil*, submission of the people of, to the
 — state of New York, 1009.
 — *Graves, Rev. John*, 486.
 — *Rev. Matthew*, 307, 319; congratu-
 — lates Sir Wm. Johnson on the settlement
 — of the Rev. Mr. Moseley at Johnstown,
 — 485; biographical notice of, 486.
 — *Gravesend*, population of, in 1738, 186;
 — names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 193.
 — (see *Moody, Sir Henry.*)
 — *Green, Capt.*, observations of, on a plan of a
 — fort to be built at the Oneida carrying
 — place, 521; ordered to Albany, 524.
 — *Greenland*, history of, by David Crans,
 — 375.
 — *Green mountain boys*, Robert Cochran, cap-
 — tain of the, 907, 909; forts Tleondoroga
 — and Crown Point seized by the, 919;
 — formed into a battalion by the New York
 — Prov. congress, 920; extend the spirit
 — of disaffection to N. Y., and excite among
 — the people of the N. H. grants a spirit of
 — total independence, 927. (see *Allen*,
 — *Ethan; N. H. Grants.*)
 — *Griffith, Rev. David*, minister of Glocester,
 — N. J., biog. memoir of, 440; bishop elect
 — of Virginia, 516.
 — *Grout, Jno.*, petition complaining of a violent
 — assault committed on, 636; affidavit
 — of, 637.
 — *Gueslis, Rev. Frs. Vaillant de*, 293.
 — *Guilford*, the inhabitants of the town of,
 — apply for a patent under New York, 782;
 — names of the inhabitants of, 734.
 — *Guns*, sold by the English and Dutch to the
 — Indians, 7.

— *ham, Rev. Mr.*, of Heemstede, 105.
 — *Amsterdam*, 5; description of, 21;
 — when first begun, 23.
 — *Craven*, burnt by Gen. Webb, 525.
 — *Edward*, dimensions of, 524; courts
 — of Charlotte county to be holden at, 845.
 — *Frederick*, a party sent to recon-
 — nitre, 260.
 — *Good Hope*, 5.
 — *Hunter, Rev. Mr. Brown* intends to
 — defeat the design of Heseckiah Calvin
 — teaching at, 367; names of the scholars at
 — the Mohawk school at, 416; Rev. Wm.
 — Andrews missionary to, 505; Rev. John
 — Stuart missionary to, 507.

H.

Hackingsack, otherwise called Achtereol, 9; the Indians of, send intelligence to those of Esopus, 48; some of the Indians of, serve with the Dutch against those of Esopus, 81.

Hackquisack, the, 102.

Haklimand, Gen., objects to furnish troops to aid the civil authority in the Prov. of N. Y., 84.

Half Moon, Hudson sails in the yacht, the, 115.

Hall, Ralph and Mary, trial of, at N. York for witchcraft, 133.

—, Rev. Mr., 429, 438; declines going to Canajoharie, 482.

Hanna, Rev. Wm., settles as a lawyer at Schenectady, 373; biographical notice of, 374; desires to conform to the church of England, 446; testimonials of, 447; moral character of, 451; is admitted to holy orders in the Ch. of England, 474; repairs to Virginia in search of a living, 496.

HARDY, Gov. resigns, 1053.

Harrison, Catherine, complaint against for being a witch, 136; discharged, 138.

Hartwick, Rev. J. C., project of, for the better peopling and defending North America, 294; address of, to the Mohawks, 296; address to the king proposed to the Mohawks by, in his own favor, 298.

Harvest, the, when it begins in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.

Haverstraw, population of, in 1738, 185.

Hawley, Jehiel, and James Brackenridge sent to London as agents for the people on the N. H. grants, 802.

Heateote, Caleb, notice of, 1039.

Hebron, Rev. Mr. Peters missionary of, 636.

Hemp, can be produced in the Prov. of N. York, 174; culture of, encouraged, 595.

Hempstead, L. I., the Indians of, attacked by the Dutch, 16; Rev. Mr. Fordham of, 105; Indians of, attacked, *ib.* (see *Underhill.*)

Hendricksen, Jan, mutinies at the E 56; pardoned, 57.

Hieroglyphics, some Indian, explained

Highest land in the Prov. of N. Y., *et al.* of the mountains, 172.

Highlands, names of those composing militia of the, 237.

Hillsborough, Lord, Gov. Moore informs that he still refuses to grant any land on the west side of Connecticut river (see *Colden, Lt. Gov.; Dunn Tryon.*)

Hind, Rev. Richard, biographical of the, 501.

Hogelanders, the, 102.

Holland, places in, whose inhabitants best adapted for emigrants, 34.

Horses, price of, in N. Netherland, 3; N. England, 33; whence imported.

Hosick, sundry tenants on the patent ejected by persons from New Hampshire, 575.

Hough, Rev. Benj'n, a justice of the peace, most cruelly whipped by the Bannock, 891, *et seq.*; a certificate granted to, of his having received such punishment, 897; petitions the Gov. of N. York for relief, 916.

Hubbard, Rev. Bela, 614.

Hudson, Henry, the first discoverer of N. Netherland, 115; description of his voyage up the North river, 123; is entertained by the Indians, *ib.*

— river, 3; head waters of the, for convenience of the, 173; the Mohawks called the west branch of the, *ib.*; nature of the soil adjoining the, 174; fish taken annually, 175.

Hunt, Capt. Samuel, report of his expedition near Lake George, 265.

Huntington, the countess of, expresses interest in Dr. Wheelock's school, *ib.*

Hurley, names of those belonging to militia of, in 1738, 234.

I.

Imbroch, Mde van, taken prisoner by the Indians at Esopus, 43; escapes, 49.

Immigrants, proper time for, to sail to New Netherland, 30; rules to be followed by, in clearing land, *ib.*; and in building houses, 31; supplies necessary for, 33; classes of persons best qualified to be, 34.

Independence declared by the New Hampshire grants, 930.

Indian fort, description of an, in the Esopus country, 48, 49, 73; words introduced into the Dutch vocabulary, 63, 83, 101, 106; affairs, secretary for, how appointed, 181; answers of the commissioners of, to queries submitted to them, 240.

Indians, brief account of the Mohawks of N. Netherland, personal appearance and dress of the, 4; polity of, 5; treated too much familiarly by the Dutch, 6; the Dutch resolve on war against them, accused of conspiring against the Dutch, 10; refuse satisfaction for murder which they committed, *ib.*; director urged to attack the, *ib.*; at Cohoes and Pavonia attacked by the Dutch, 11; urged to massacre the Christians, 12; peace concluded between the Dutch and the, *ib.*; attack the Dutch at

- driksen, Jan, mutinies at the Esopus, 1; pardoned, 57.
 oglyphics, some Indian, explained, 436.
 east land in the Prov. of N. Y., exclusive of the mountains, 172.
 islands, names of those composing the militia of the, 237.
 borough, Lord, Gov. Moore informs, that he still refuses to grant any lands on the west side of Connecticut river, 611.
 ee Colden, Lt. Gov.; Dunmore; Tryon.)
 Rev. Richard, biographical notice of the, 501.
 islands, the, 102.
 land, places in, whose inhabitants are adapted for emigrants, 34.
 es, price of, in N. Netherland, 32; in England, 33; whence imported, 118.
 ck, sundry tenants on the patent of, elected by persons from New Hampshire, 5.
 gh, Rev. Benj'n, a justice of the peace, just cruelly whipped by the Bennington mob, 391, *et seq.*; a certificate granted of his having received such punishment, 397; petitions the Gov. of N. Y. for relief, 916.
 ard, Rev. Bela, 614.
 son, Henry, the first discoverer of New Netherland, 115; description of his voyage to the North river, 123; is entertained by the Indians, ib.
 — river, 3; head waters of the, 172; convenience of the, 173; the Mohawk led the west branch of the, ib.; nature of the soil adjoining the, 174; frozen annually, 175.
 , Capt. Samuel, report of his scout at Lake George, 265.
 ington, the countess of, expresses much interest in Dr. Wheelock's school, 351; memoir of, ib.
 ey, names of those belonging to the militia of, in 1738, 234.
 ns, brief account of the Mohawk, 2.
 N. Netherland, personal appearance and us of the, 4; polity of, 5; treated with much familiarity by the Dutch, 7; Dutch resolve on war against the, 9; accused of conspiring against director ft, ib.; of Witquesscheek attacked by Mahicanders, take refuge among the ch, 10; refuse satisfaction for murders ch they committed, ib.; director Kleef ed to attack the, ib.; at Corlaers ok and Pavonia attacked by the Dutch, urged to massacre the christians, pence concluded between the Dutch the, ib.; attack the Dutch at Pavonia, 13; to the northeast of Manhattan attacked by the Dutch, 14, 15; operations against the Long Island ib., 16; operations against the Westchester, ib.; description of an attack on the Westchester, ib.; a number of christians killed in 1643, by the, 22; numbers of the, destroyed in the war with the Dutch, 24; names of the several tribes of, near Fort Orange, ib., massacre the christians at the Esopus, 39; attack a party of soldiers near Rondout, 41; of Esopus, parley with the Dutch at Wildwyck, 45; retire east of Magdalen Island, 46; skirmish between the Dutch and the Esopus, and the latter defeated at Red Hook, 47; and plundered, 48; of Sagers Kill friendly to the Dutch, ib.; of Hackinsack send intelligence to the Esopus, ib.; of Esopus declare their willingness to surrender all the christian prisoners, on condition of obtaining payment for their land, 50; (see *Mohawks*;) reported to have fled to the mountains, 51; refuse to negotiate except with Rensselaer and Corlaer, 53; an expedition sets out against the Esopus, ib.; captures their fort, and lays waste their plantation, 54, 55; the Dutch threatened by the Esopus, 56; large quantities of corn belonging to the Esopus, destroyed, 57; location of the fort belonging to the Esopus, ib.; of Penobscot, kill some Mohawks and Mohegans, 60; a new attack on the Esopus, ordered, 69; Capt. Kregier proceeds again to attack the Esopus, 70; the Esopus, again defeated, 71; another expedition against the Esopus, 80; their fort destroyed, 81; five tribes of River, meet behind Claverack, 84, 85; a truce concluded with the Esopus, 89; (see *Esopus*;) refuse to pay the Dutch tribute, 101; a christian killed by one of the, 102; the Merckewacks or Brooklyn, 102; some of the, massacred by the Dutch, 103; retaliation, 104; the Hudson river, 115; of N. Netherland, manners and customs of the, 118; appearance and food of the, 124; clothing of, 125; houses of the, ib.; forts of, 126; marriage and other customs of the, 127, *et seq.*; language of the, 128; belief regarding the soul entertained by, 130; the French surrender all claim to the Five Nations of, 177; number of fighting men belonging to the New York, in 1738, 240; number of Canada, capable of bearing arms, ib.; papers relating to the civilization of the Six Nations of, 289; early missionaries among the Iroquois, 291; the Scotch commissioners near Boston make arrangements for the education of children of the, 305; the Scotch commissioners at Boston propose setting up English schools among the, 314; averse to the proposed N. Eng. settlement on the Susquehanna river, 321; Rev. Mr. Kirtlands experience among the Seneca, 358; address of the Rev. Mr. Wheelock to the Mohawk and other, 359; Rev. Mr. Wheelock writes to Sir Wm. Johnson in favor of the Narragansett, 360; Rev. Messrs. Johnson and Avery petition the commissioners at Fort Stanwix to prevent the alienation of the lands of the, 390; numerical strength in 1770 of the Six Nations of, 428; Dr. Wheelock unsuccessful in his efforts to introduce the arts among the, ib.; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter on the customs, manners and languages of the, 430; symbols in use by the Iroquois, 432; sachems, how chosen, 433; rarely guilty of theft, 434; the axe an emblem of war amongst the, 437; Sir Wm. Johnson's views of Rev. Mr. Inglis' plan for christianising the, 453, 455; Col. Henry Babcock proposes establishing an Episcopalian seminary among the Six Nations of, 487; notice of the early attempts to christianize the, 505; difficulties of imparting elementary instruction to the, previous to the revolution, 508.
 Inglis, Rev. Charles, professor in King's Coll. N. Y., 413; visits Sir Wm. Johnson, 425, 426; Sir Wm. Johnson communicates various information regarding the Indians to, 427; Sir Wm. Johnson complains to, of the indifference of men of rank generally to matters of religion, 441; heads of arguments in favor of christianising the Indians suggested to, 443; notice of the memorial of, for christianizing the Indians, 453, 457; communicates his memorial to Sir Wm. Johnson, 462; Sir Wm. Johnson's opinion thereon, 465; completes his memorial, 467; submits it to Gov. Tryon, 468; moves to King's college, 469; Sir Wm. Johnson suggests a mode whereby provision could be made for a female relative of the, 472.
 Inland navigation feasible between the Prov. of N. Y. and the bay of Mexico, 173.
 Instructions to Lieut. Couwenhoven in his negotiation with the Indians, 66; of the legislature of N. Y. to its delegates in congress relative to the disorders prevailing in the N. E. parts of the state, 387.
 Internal water communications of the Prov. of N. York, Cadwallader Colden's description of the, 173.
 Iron ore abundant in the Prov. of New York, 174.
 Iroquois, (see *Indians*.)

J.

Jay, Ch. Justice, elected to congress for the special purpose of supporting the rights of New York, in the dispute with N. H., 964; letters to, 966, 967.

Jesuits, a list of the, missionaries among the Iroquois, 291; accused of corrupting the ancient customs of the Indians, 431. (see *Robaud*.)

Jewett, Rev. David, 319.

Jogues, Rev. Isaac, description of N. Netherland by, 19; memoir of the, 20; mentioned, 291.

Johnson, Edward, gives an account of the Indian school at Tuscarora, 310.

— Rev. Jacob W., missionary to the Oneidas, assists at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, 391; defines his ideas of allegiance, 392; objects to the Indians coming armed to Fort Stanwix, 393; petitions the commissioners that the Indians may not be scattered by the sale of their lands so as to prevent the propagation of the gospel among them, 394; speech of, to the Six Nations, 396.

— Rev. Joseph, an Indian preacher, notice of, 366.

— Rev. Samuel, letter to the, on the propriety of Mr. Bennett proceeding as catechist to the Mohawks, 332.

— Sir William, journals of the scouts of, 267; the Rev. Mr. Hartwick communicates a project for peopling, governing and defending the limits of N. America to, 294; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie submits some opinions on the state of public affairs to, 301; visits Canada, letter of, to Rev. Father Roubaud, 303; Rev. Mr. Brown apologises to, for being unable to visit Fort Hunter, 304; expresses a favorable opinion of the Rev. Dr. Wheelock's efforts to educate the Indians, 305; and sends him some Mohawk children, 306; Rev. Mr. Oel expresses his alarm at the introduction of Presbyterian missionaries among the Indians, to, 307; informs Rev. Mr. Barclay of his inability to aid Mr. Bennet, 309; the Tuscarora teacher reports the state of religion and education in his district to, 310; Rev. Dr. Wheelock consults, on the propriety of removing his Indian school to the Mohawk country, 313; requests him to engage Gov. Bernard in favor of the Lebanon school, 314; and renews his proposal to establish it on the Susquehanna river, 315; Rev. Dr. Pomroy writes to, in favor of Dr. Wheelock's school, 316; expresses his high opinion of Dr. W.'s qualifications, 320; disapproves of the proposal of the Scotch commissioners to erect English schools among the Indians, ib.; and of the projected settlement from N. Eng., on the Susquehanna river, 321; engages the Rev. Dr. Barclay to superintend the

printing of a new edition of the Indian prayer-book, 321, 330; Rev. Mr. submits his desire to go on a mission among the Mohawks to, 325; Rev. Wheelock explains to, why he declines Joseph Brant, 331; is treating for farm of Rev. Dr. Barclay as a glebe for an Indian missionary, 333; Dr. Lappius applies for some necessary supplies, 335; Rev. Father Roubaud communicates his views as to the necessity of English retaining Canada to, 336; Indian teacher at Canajoharie about his school to, 339; Weyman printer, advises, of the death of Dr. Barclay, and of the necessity of some person being entrusted with the superintendence of the Indian prayer book, 340; Rev. Dr. Wheelock acquaints, of the proposed mission of Oocom and Kirtland to the Indian country, 341; Weyman suggests Capt. Claus as a proper person to superintend the printing of the new Indian prayer-book, to, 343; the society for the promotion of arts invites, to come a member, 344; presents £100 to the association, 346; Rev. Mr. Brown intimates of his intended visit to the Mohocks, gives the society for the promotion of arts an account of the progress of agriculture in the Mohawk valley, 348; Rev. Dr. Wheelock advises him of his intention to send additional teachers and missionaries among the Six Nations, 350; and Oocom is about to proceed to the land, 357; Rev. Mr. Kirtland reports the progress of his mission at Canajoharie to, 358; the Connecticut board of missions express their acknowledgments to, for his favorable recommendation of Dr. Wheelock's school, 360; consents to be a member of the Soc. for Propagating the Gospel, 361; is invited to become a member of the Episcopal church at Schenectady, 362; Rev. Mr. Kirtland sends him information from Canadesaga to, 363; Weyman proposes Dr. Ogilvie to superintend the completion of the Indian prayer book, to, 364; Rev. Dr. Wheelock consults, as to the best site for an Indian school, 365; Rev. Mr. Kirtland acquaints, of his intended visit, 368; Mr. Chamberlain apologises to, for remarks he had inadvertently made, 369; Rev. Mr. Hanna proposes settling at Schenectady and solicits the friendship of, 373; the Moravians solicit the protection of, 374; the Soc. for Propagating the Gospel request his opinion as to a proper allowance for a missionary to the Indians, 376; Rev. Mr. Barton advises, of the disturbed state of the frontier settlements of Penn., 381; the churchwarden of Schenectady request, to procure a clerk for their church, 383; Hugh

printing of a new edition of the Indian prayer-book, 321, 330; Rev. Mr. Smith submits his desire to go on a mission among the Mohawks to, 325; Rev. Dr. Wheelock explains to, why he detains Joseph Brant, 331; is treating for the term of Rev. Dr. Barclay as a glebe for an Indian missionary, 333; Domine Appius applies for some necessities to, 335; Rev. Father Roubault communicates his views as to the necessity of the English retaining Canada to, 336; the Indian teacher at Canajoharie writes about his school to, 339; Weyman, the printer, advises, of the death of Dr. Barclay, and of the necessity of some other person being entrusted with the superintendence of the Indian prayer book, 340; Rev. Dr. Wheelock acquaints, of the proposed mission of Oocom and Kirtland to the Indian country, 341; Weyman suggests Capt. Claus as a proper person to superintend the printing of the proposed Indian prayer-book, to, 343; the society for the promotion of arts invites, to become a member, 344; presents £10 to the association, 346; Rev. Mr. Brown informs, of his intended visit to the Mohocks, 347; gives the society for the promotion of arts an account of the progress of agriculture in the Mohawk valley, 348; Rev. Dr. Wheelock advises him of his intention to send additional teachers and missionaries among the Six Nations, 350; and that Oocom is about to proceed to England, 357; Rev. Mr. Kirtland reports the progress of his mission at Canadesage to, 358; the Connecticut board of missions express their acknowledgments, for his favorable recommendation of Rev. Wheelock's school, 360; consents to a member of the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 361; is invited to become a trustee of the Episcopal church at Schenectady, 362; Rev. Mr. Kirtland sends further information from Canadesage to, 362; Weyman proposes Dr. Ogilvie to superintend the completion of the Indian prayer-book, to, 364; Rev. Dr. Wheelock again consults, as to the best site for his Indian school, 365; Rev. Mr. Brown acquaints, of his intended visit, 368; Rev. Mr. Chamberlain apologises to, for some marks he had inadvertently made, 371; Rev. Mr. Hanna proposes settling in Schenectady and solicits the friendship of, 373; the Moravians solicit the protection of, 374; the Soc. for Prop. the gospel request his opinion as to a proper allowance for a missionary to the Indians, 376; Rev. Mr. Barton advises, of the disturbed state of the frontier settlements in Penn., 381; the churchwardens of Schenectady request, to procure a clergyman for their church, 383; Hugh Gainé

acquaints, of the condition Weyman left the Indian prayer-book in, 381; demands Gainé's terms to complete that work, 386; these terms communicated to, 387; Rev. Dr. Wheelock requests that his design of sending missionaries and teachers among the Indians may be recommended by, 388; Rev. Jacob Johnson explains the cause of his absence at the congress at Fort Stanwix, to, 391; also defines his ideas of his allegiance, 392; complains to, of the Indians coming armed to the congress, 393; and asks, that a door may be kept open for Dr. Wheelock's missionaries, 394; Hugh Gainé reports the progress of the Indian prayer-book, to, 396; Gen. Gage advised of the intrigues of the N. E. missionaries at Fort Stanwix, by, 397; Dr. Shuckburgh writes respecting the Indian prayer-book, to, 398; introduces Mr. James Adair to Gen. Gage, 400; thanks Rev. Provost Smith for having him elected a member of the philosophical society, 402; is informed by Mr. Chew of the movements in Connecticut respecting the Susquehanna lands, ib.; communicates to Dr. Auchmuty his opinion about the late election, 404; Hugh Gainé advises, that the Indian prayer-book is completed, 405; the churchwardens of Schenectady inform, that they are disappointed in obtaining a clergyman, ib.; Rev. H. Munro advises, of his proposed visit to the Mohawk Indians, 409; Mr. Adair reports his progress in obtaining subscribers to his work, to, 412, 413; is patronized by, and family, 415; Hugh Gainé sends the Indian prayer-book to, 417; Mr. Adair requests letters to Lord Hillsboro' from, 418; Col. Croghan introduces Rev. Mr. Andrews to, 419; Rev. Mr. Andrews suggests to, that Episcopal clergymen from Ireland be invited to settle in the Prov. of N. Y., 421; and acquaints, with his intended voyage to Europe, 423; Rev. Dr. Auchmuty introduces Rev. Mr. Forbes to, ib.; the thanks of the N. Y. Episcopal convention voted to, for his exertions in favor of the church of Eng. in America, 425; returns his acknowledgments therefor, 426; communicates to the Rev. Mr. Inglis the numbers of the Six Nations capable of bearing arms, 427; thinks the Indians not fitted to cultivate the arts, 428; gives Dr. Lee an account of the manners, customs and languages of the Indians, 430; builds a church at Canajoharie, 438; gives his views on the opposition of the dissenters to the established church, 442; communicates to the Rev. Mr. Inglis his ideas relative to the memorial prepared by that gentleman on the subject of christianizing the Indians, 443; informs him, also, of the intention of the Lutheran minister at Stonewalla to conform to the Episcopal church, 444; acquaints the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty that the Rev. Mr. Hanna, a Presbyterian minister, wishes to join the

established church, 446; Dr. Auchmuty gives his views of these clergymen to, 449; Rev. Mr. Munro reports the state of the church at Albany to, 452, 484; enters more fully on the subject of Mr. Inglis plan for christianizing the Indians, 453; writes, again, to Dr. Auchmuty relative to the proposal of the Stonewalla minister, and the Rev. Mr. Hanna to join the church of England, 455; bishop Lowth, in his sermon before the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, compliments, 457; calls on the Rev. Mr. Kirtland for a copy of a resolution passed by the Boston board of missions, 460; promises the Rev. Mr. Inglis a map of the Indian country, 462; Rev. Mr. Inglis points out to, an available fund for the support of his plan for christianizing, the Indians 462; disapproves of admitting husbandmen or mechanics among the Indians as settlers, 466; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs him that he has opened a grammar school in Schenectady, ib.; Rev. Mr. Inglis communicates his further progress with the memorial on the subject of christianizing the Indians to, and adopts his suggestions, 467; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs, that he has converted his grammar school into an academy, 470; expects a clergyman to officiate at the Johnstown church, 475; Rev. Mr. Hanna informs, that he has received holy orders in the English church, 476; acquaints Dr. Burton that the Rev. Mr. Mosely is about to take charge of the Johnstown mission; 481; rebuilds the church at that place, 482; Rev. Mr. Graves communicates to, the particulars of some difficulties about land given by the Nawagansett Indians to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 486; Col. Babcock passes a high eulogium on, 487; spends the summer of 1773 on Long Island, 488; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs, of his intention to retire from Schenectady, 493; of his prospects in Virginia, 495; and of his desire to take charge of the church at Johnstown, 497; thinks unfavorably of Col. Babcock's proposed Indian academy, 497; reports the state of the missions in his neighborhood to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 500; the churchwardens of Schenectady complain to, of the lukewarmness they experience from the clergy of N. York, 502; encourages them, 503; Rev. Mr. Mosely expresses his gratitude to, 504; unites with the Rev. Mr. Inglis in urging on the Soc. for Prop. the gospel the necessity of having church of England missionaries among the Indians, 508; letter of the Connecticut clergy to, in favor of Partridge Thatcher, 614. Johnstown, list of scholars attending the free school at, 416; the church at, un-supplied with a minister, 439; Rev. Mr. Andrews offers to preach occasionally at, 471, 480; some suggestions respecting the church and school of, 473; Rev. Mr.

Mosely engaged as minister of the Episcopal church at, 431; the church at, rebuilt, and the school of, prospers, 432; Mr. Andrews applies for the church at, 496; Rev. Mr. Mosely resigns the living of, 500.
Jonathan, Philip, Indian schoolmaster at Canojoharie, 339.
Jones, Rev. David, Baptist minister of Freehold, N. J., letters of ordination of

the, 432; sent on a mission to the Indians west of the Ohio, 484.
Journals of New Netherland, 3; of second Esopus war, 37; of the massacre at Wildwyck, 39; of Capt. Kregier's voyage from the Manhatans to Esopus, 96; of Sir Wm. Johnson's second, 257.
Judges, the second and third, in New York appointed by the Gov., 181.

K.

Kaunandasage, 363. (see *Canadesage*.)
Kayaderosseras, attempt to vacate the patent of, 1053.
Kenney, Rev. Mr., reports that Sir Wm. Johnson will suffer none but churchmen among the Indians, 402.
Kieft, Director, tract on New Netherland supposed to be by, 2; demands satisfaction for a murder committed by an Indian, 8; the Indians conspire against, 9; endeavours to obtain satisfaction of the Indians for murders which they committed, 10; urged to attack the Indians, 1b.; Maryn Adriaenzen makes an attempt on the life of, 11; comments on the administration of, 101; permission to attack the Indians demanded of, 102; dispatches a force against the Indians of Hempstead, 105; cold blooded conduct of, 106; takes leave of the commonalty of N. Amsterdam, 109; explanation of his enmity to Melyn, 110; last words of, 111; his experiment about gold, 117.
Kingsbury, petition for the erection of a new county in the northern part of the province of New York by the name of, 578.
Kings co., assessment roll of, for 1675, 139; census of, in 1738, 186.
Kingsland, order for the settlement of the township of, 767.
Kingston, names of the persons enrolled in the militia of, in 1738, 227, *et seq.* (see *Wildwyck*.)

Kintocaying, derivation of the word, 63.
Kirtland, Rev. Daniel, 319.
—, Rev. Samuel, arrives at Johnstown with the intention of learning the Mohawk language, 305; sets out for the Mohawk country, 307; mentioned, 319; goes to N. Jersey college, 324; proceeds to Indian country to learn the Seneca and Mohawk languages, 342; experiences much kindness from Sir Wm. Johnson, 350; the Indians thanked for their kindness to, 356; recommendation in favor of, demanded, 357; relates his experience among the Seneca, 358; reports the condition of things in western N. Y., 359; a copy of his journal required by Sir Wm. Johnson, 460; Rev. Mr. Inglis communicates something to Col. Johnson respecting, 469.
Kneeland, Rev. Ebenezer, 614.
Kregier, Capt. Martin, journal of the second Esopus war by, 37, 45; quells a mutiny, 56; warned to be on his guard, 63; defeats the Esopus Indians and captures another of their forts, 73; leads another expedition against the Indians, 80; ravages their plantation, 81; proceeds to the Manhatans, 91; journal of his voyage from the Manhatans to the Esopus, returns finally to the Manhatans, 98.
Kuyter, Joachim P., banished from New Netherland, 110; wrecked, 111.

L.

Laer, Domine, the wife of, captured by the Indians, 43.
Laet, Sieur de, the work of, on New Netherland referred to, 22.
Lakes of New York, the great inland, 173.
Lamberville. Rev. Jacques de, 293; Rev. Jean de, 1b.
La Montagne. (see *Montagne*.)
Lamson, Rev. Joseph, 614.
Land, condition of granting, in N. Netherland, 22, 35; information relative to the granting of in N. Netherland, 25; respecting the wild, in N. N., 27.
Languages, eighteen various, spoken on the

island of Manhate, 21; of the Indians, 128; manners and customs of the Indians, Sir Wm. Johnson's letter on the, 4; specimens of peculiar combination of words in the Indian, 435; and in the construction of the, 436.
Lappius, Rev. Joh. Casp., minister of Canojoharie, applies to Sir Wm. Johnson for some necessities, 335.
Lathrop, Rev. Elijah, 319.
Latitude and longitude of the most considerable places in the Prov. of N. Y., Laws of N. Y., Smith and Livingston's edition of the, by whom printed, 327.

492; sent on a mission to the Indians of the Ohio, 484.
 of New Netherland, 3; of the second Esopus war, 37; of the massacre at Wildwyck, 39; of Capt. Kregier's escape from the Manhatans to the west, 96; of Sir Wm. Johnson's scouts, 96; the second and third, in New York ordered by the Gov., 181.

aying, derivation of the word, 63.
 and, Rev. Daniel, 319.
 Rev. Samuel, arrives at Johnstown the intention of learning the Mohawk language, 305; sets out for the Mohawk country, 307; mentioned, 319; goes to Jersey college, 324; proceeds to the Indian country to learn the Seneca and Mohawk languages, 342; experiences the kindness from Sir Wm. Johnson, the Indians thanked for their kindness, 356; recommendation in favor of, 357; relates his experience in the Seneca, 358; reports the conclusion of things in western N. Y., 362; copy of his journal required by Sir Wm. Johnson, 460; Rev. Mr. Inglis commends something to Col. Johnson respect-
 469.
 and, Rev. Ebenezer, 614.
 ar, Capt. Martin, journal of the second Esopus war by, 37, 45; quells a mutiny, warned to be on his guard, 63; defeats the Esopus Indians and captures several of their forts, 73; leads another expedition against the Indians, 80; and regains their plantation, 81; proceeds to Manhatans, 91; journal of his voyage to the Manhatans to the Esopus, 96; returns finally to the Manhatans, 98.
 r, Joachim P., banished from New Netherland, 110; wrecked, 111.

and of Manhate, 21; of the Indians, manners and customs of the Indians, Wm. Johnson's letter on the, 430; dimensions of peculiar combination of the Indians, 435; and in the construction of the, 436.
 ne, Rev. Joh. Casp., minister of Canaan, applies to Sir Wm. Johnson for the necessary, 335.
 op, Rev. Elijah, 319.
 de and longitude of the most considerable places in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.
 of N. Y. Smith and Livingston's Edition, by whom printed, 327.

Lead ore found in the Prov. of New York, 174.
 Lebanon, some notice of the rise of Dr. Wheelock's Indian school at, 305-6; number of scholars in the Indian school at, 324.
 Lee, Arthur, biographical sketch of, 430.
 Legislature of N. Y., review of the length of the sessions of the, previous to 1738, 244.
 Lemerioer, Rev. Frs. Jos., 291.
 Le Moyne, Rev. Simon, 291.
 Library of Sir Henry Moody, Bart., catalogue of, 1060.
 Libraries, public, in New York, destroyed by the British, 1060.
 Lidius, Col. Jno., originally settled the town of Durham, 956.
 Little, Rev. Ephraim, 319.
 Livingston, Col. Peter B., brief notice of, 448.

Long Island, 4; the christians of, attack the Indians, 11; lands fit for colonization on, 27; Indians of, employed against those of Esopus, 53, 76; assessment rolls of the five Dutch towns on, 139; error in Prime's Hist. of, 1059.
 Lord, Joseph, tenders his resignation as a judge of Cumberland county, 758; a grant of land recommended to be made to, 761; bears testimony to the neighborly conduct of some of the N. H. people, 765; the conduct of, approved, 770; the resignation of, declined, 771.
 —, Lieut. journal of his scout near Lake George, 262.
 Loups, the, 24.
 Lutherans, in New Netherland, 22; the minister of the, at Stonearaby, disposed to take orders in the Ch. of England, 444, 445, 450, 455.

M.

Magdalen Island, the Esopus Indians retire back of, 46.
 Magee, James, printer, Hugh Gainie serves his time to, 385.
 Mahikans, the, 115.
 Maize, price in 1650, of, 33.
 Makwaes, the, 115. (see *Mohawks*.)
 Manchester, petition for the erection of a new county on Hudson river, to be called, 578; names of the inhabitants of the township of, 586.
 Manhatans, or Great river of New Netherland, 115.
 Manhate, population in 1644 of, 21; number of languages spoken by the inhabitants of, ib.; dimensions of the island of, 21.
 Manning, Rev. James, Secretary of the Philadelphia Baptist association, 494.
 Mansfield, Rev. Richard, 614.
 Map of the New Hampshire grants referred to, 705.
 Marblertown, names of those serving in the militia of, in 1738, 231.
 Mareuil, Rev. Pierre de, 293.
 Marseping Indians employed by the Dutch in the Esopus war, 76.
 Martin Gerritsen's bay, 28.
 Martinnehouck, L. I., 28.
 Maryland, Sir Robert Eden, the last royal governor of, biographical notice of, 477.
 Massachusetts, why the west bounds of, approach so near the Hudson's river, 534, 538.
 Massapeins, 102.
 Materioty, or men of blood, the Dutch so called by the Indians, 8.
 Matouwaes, the island of, 115. (see *Long Island*.)
 Matsepe, the Indians of, attacked by the Dutch, 16.
 Maurice river, 21.
 Mayano, an Indian sachem near Greenwich, killed, 14.

McClure, Rev. Dr., biographical notice of, 366.
 McKesson, John, secretary of the N. York convention, 942, 950.
 Megapolensis, Rev. Mr., the Kort Ontwerp, of, 2.
 Melyn, Cornelis, colonie of, 6; banished, from N. Netherland, 110; his son drowned, 111; narrowly escapes drowning, ib.
 Memoir of Lieut. Gov. Delancey, 1035; of Hon. James Duane, 1061.
 Menard, Rev. René, 292.
 Menissings, the, aid the Esopus Indians, 46, 48, 63.
 Menonists in N. Netherland, 22.
 Mercury, the New York, 385.
 Merekwacks, or Indians of Brooklyn, 102.
 Mexico, bay of, an inland navigation feasible between the province of New York and the, 173.
 Meyndertz, Myndert, colonie of, 6, 9.
 Miantenimo excites the Indians of N. Netherland against the christians, 9.
 Middelwout. (see *Flatbush*.)
 Millet, Rev. Pierre, 393.
 Militia of the Prov. of New-York, ordered to be enumerated, 187; act regarding the, passed annually, 180; names of the officers and soldiers belonging in 1738, to the, 208.
 Mine, a gold, supposed to be near the South river, 22; a silver, in New Netherland, 117.
 Minerals of N. Netherland, 117; of the Prov. of New York, 174.
 Minnisinok, population of, in 1738, 185.
 Miscellanies, 1059.
 Missionaries, a list of the early, among the Iroquois, 291; caveat entered at Fort Stanwix against alienating the Indian lands by two N. Eng., 390; intrigues of the N. Eng., 397.

Mississippi river, communication between the Susquehanna and the, 173.

Mohawk Indians, brief account of the, 2; negotiate between the Dutch and Esopus Indians, 49; result of their mission, 50; further negotiation of the, 51, 53; collision between the northern Indians and the, 60; Rev. J. C. Hartwick's address to the, 296; address of the, to the king in favor of Rev. J. C. Hartwick, 298; send their youth to the Lebanon Indian school to be educated, 306, 307; names of the scholars at Fort Hunter belonging to the, 417; acknowledged to be the head of the Six Nations, 432; symbol of the, ib.; why called Canniungaes, ib. (see *Ag-nichronons*.)

— river, extent of the carrying place between lake Otsego and the, 173; between Oneida lake and the, ib.

— valley, timber of the, 172; nature of the soil of the, 175; forts in the, 180; Christmas in the, 1059.

Montagne, Councillor La, commands an expedition against the Indians, 14, 15; cold blooded conduct of 106.

Montanus' description of New Netherland, 113.

Montauk Indians. (see *Smith, Rev. J.; C. Oecom; Fowler*.)

Montcalm, Gen., instructions of, transmitted by Father Robaud to Gen. Amherst, 338.

Montreal, latitude and longitude of, 176; description of, in 1738, 240; Rev. Mr. Delisle, Episcopal minister of, 517.

Montross, Col. answer of, to Capt. Green's observations on a plan of a fort to be erected at the Oneida carrying place, 525.

Moody, Sir Henry, catalogue of the library of, 1060.

MOORE, Gov. Sir Henry, at Johnson Hall, 369; assists at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, 388; patronizes Mr. Adair's work on the Indians, 412, 414; ordered not to disturb any persons having valid titles under New Hampshire for land west of Connecticut river, 589; letters of, to Lord Shelburne, in answer to his lordship's dispatch and vindicating his government from the charges contained in the petition of Samuel Robinson and others, 590, 605; erects a church at his own expense in the county

of Cumberland, 596; denies that he exacted fees from those unable to pay them, 600; writes to Lord Hillsboro' that he still refuses to grant any lands on the west side of Connecticut river, 611; says to have refused to pass any patents for lands west of Connecticut river without payment of his full fees, 621.

Morgan, Rev. Abel, moderator of the Philadelphia Baptist Association, 454.

Mosely, Rev. Richard, engaged as minister of Johnstown, 481; arrives at Albany on his way to Johnstown, 484; intends relinquishing the church at Johnstown, 496; resigns the living at Johnstown, 500; expresses his sense of Sir W. Johnson's goodness to him, 507.

—, Rev. Samuel, 319.

Mountains of New Netherland, 3; of New York, 171.

Munro, Rev. Harry, Episcopal minister of Albany, biographical notice of, 410; complains that some persons have been endeavouring to disturb the peace of the congregation, 452; has a good congregation, 482; makes a collection in New York for his church at Albany, 484.

—, John, affidavit of, regarding resistance offered to the civil authority in New York in the New Hampshire grants, 685; writes Secy Banyer informing him of the continued persecution of the "Yorkers," 710; instructed to take proceedings against Robert Cochrane and other rioters, 720; petitions to be appointed sheriff of Albany county, 723; sends information to N. Y. respecting the continued insolence of the Bennington mob, 762; applies for protection against the Bennington rioters, 776; informs governor that they have commenced an armed organization, 778; and that he has arrested some counterfeiters; of his inability to enforce the law in the northern part of the province, and that he declines to act any longer as a magistrate, 800.

—, Peter Jay, 411.

Murray, Rev. Alexander, notice of, 38; declines taking charge of the Episcopal church at Schenectady, 405, 406.

Muskrat, habit of the, 120.

N.

Napier, Mr. director general of hospitals of N. Y., 591.

Nassaw, fort, 5; river, 21.

New Amsterdam, 5; population of, 6; church of, 21; some of the houses in, built of stone, 23; description of, 116; changed to New-York, 131; (see *New-York*.)

New Connecticut, State of, the N. Hampshire grants resolve that they be henceforth called the, 930; the name of, changed to Vermont, 942.

New England, the insupportable government of, obliges several colonists to retire and settle in N. Netherland, 6; made adopted for the construction of houses the early settlers in, 31; price of cattle in, 33; intrigues at Fort Stanwix of the missionaries from, 397.

New Hampshire grants, controversy respecting the, 529; order of the Gov. and Council of N. Y., in favor of the west Connecticut river, 577; claimants under ordered to sue out their grants, 587; p

umberland, 596; denies that he ever
paid fees from those unable to pay
600; writes to Lord Hillsboro' that
he refuses to grant any lands on the
side of Connecticut river, 611; said
he refused to pass any patents for
west of Connecticut river without
consent of his full fees, 621.

Rev. Abel, moderator of the Phi-
ladelphia Baptist Association, 484.

Rev. Richard, engaged as minister
at Johnstown, 481; arrives at Albany on
his way to Johnstown, 484; intends re-
siding the church at Johnstown,
resigns the living at Johnstown,
expresses his sense of Sir Wm.
Don's goodness to him, 507.

Rev. Samuel, 319.
sons of New Netherland, 3; of New
York, 171.

Rev. Harry, Episcopal minister of
Albany, biographical notice of, 410; com-
mends that some persons have been en-
deavouring to disturb the peace of his
parish, 452; has a good congrega-
tion, 482; makes a collection in New
York for his church at Albany, 484.

John, affidavit of, regarding re-
course offered to the civil authority of
New York in the New Hampshire grants,
writes Sec'y Bayner informing him
of the continued persecution of the
settlers, 710; instructed to take pro-
ceedings against Robert Cochrane and
rioters, 720; petitions to be appoint-
ed sheriff of Albany county, 723; sends
petition to N. Y. respecting the con-
tinued insolence of the Bennington mob,
applies for protection against the
Bennington rioters, 776; informs Gov.
they have commenced an armed revo-
lution, 778; and that he has arrested
counterfeiters; of his inability, to
execute the law in the northern part of the
state, and that he declines to act any
longer as a magistrate, 800.

Peter Jay, 411.

Rev. Alexander, notice of, 383;
was taking charge of the Episcopal
church at Schenectady, 405, 406.
habit of the, 120.

England, the insupportable government
obliges several colonists to retire to,
settles in N. Netherland, 6; mode
adopted for the construction of houses by
early settlers in, 31; price of cattle
in, 31; intrigues at Fort Stanwix of the
Indians from, 397.

New Hampshire grants, controversy respect-
ing, 529; order of the Gov. and
Council of N. Y., in favor of the, west of
Connecticut river, 577; claimants under,
sued to sue out their grants, 587; per-

sons having valid titles to, not to be dis-
turbed in the possession of their lands
by the gov't. of N. York, 589; lands held
under, not to be regranted by N. Y., 609;
Partridge Thatcher recommended to be
the first governor of the, 614; petition to
the king from certain persons on the, to
the westward of Connecticut river praying
to be re-annexed to New Hampshire, 672;
certificate of the surveyor-general of N.
York, of reservations in favor of the oc-
cupants of, 673; affidavits proving public
disorders to have been fomented by New
Hampshire on the, 679, *et seq.*; list and
dates of the west of Connecticut river,
706, 707; certain parties holding, to be
allowed not exceeding 500 acres, 717; the
rioters and traitors of the, retire to the
mountains where they cannot be apprehended,
747; some of the, afterwards
confirmed under New York, 785; the in-
habitants of the, west of Connecticut
river, resolve to send an agent to England,
800; the people of the, send agents to
London to demand an alteration in the
jurisdiction, 802; plan of the board of
trade for the settlement of the difficulties
on the, 803; approved, 827; (see *Tryon, Gov.*) a convention at Dorset declare the
necessity of erecting the, into a separate
district, 920; further proceedings for the
purpose of forming the, into a new state,
923; several of the, declare themselves in-
dependent of the State of N. Y., 930;
and assume the name of New Connecticut,
ib.; (see *Vermont*.) Thos. Young en-
courages the people of the, to form a state
constitution, 934; the recommendation of
congress to form state constitutions sent to
the, 936; report to the N. Y. Prov. Cong.
on the eastern part of the, 937; the in-
habitants of, meet in convention and declare
their independence, 942; the independent
government attempted to be established
by the people of, discontinued by the
continental congress, 945; proposals ten-
dered by N. Y., for the settlement of the
difficulties in the, 951; petition of the
proprietors of the, to the king, 1027.

New Hampshire, the province of, description
of the bounds of, 532; the authorities of,
lay out lands near Crown Pt., 557; order of
the king in council fixing the boundary be-
tween New York and, 574; the governor
of, authorizes an exploration of the head
waters of the Connecticut river, 721; the
council of, advises Gov. Wentworth not to
take any notice of Gov. Tryon's procla-
mation, 756.

New Johnstown, 517.

New Netherland, journal of, 1; early Dutch
tracts on, 2; why so called, 3; situation,
climate, appearance and rivers of, ib.;
trees and animals and fishes of, 4; by
whom peopled, 5; forts and saw mills
erected in, settlers sent to, ib.; first set-
tlers in, 6; the cause of the war in, ib.;
proposed to be mortgaged to N. England,
13; description of, by Father Isaac
Joues, 19; situation of, in 1644, 21;

variety of seats in, 22; conditions of land
granting in, ib.; date of the first arrival
of the Dutch at, 23; climate of, ib.;
Sec'y Van Tienhoven's information re-
specting the wild lands in, 26; proper
season when emigrants should sail to, 30;
rules observed in the construction of
houses and villages in, 31; mode of fat-
tening hogs in, 32; cattle necessary for
farmers in, ib.; classes of persons best
adapted for emigration to, 34; mode
adopted in the granting of land in, 35;
Montanus' description of, 113; bounda-
ries of, 116; the first emigrants to, 131,
132. (see *New York*.) first church erected
in, 1059.

Newspapers, early N. York, 327, 385.

Newton, Rev. Christopher, 614.

Newtown, L. I., Rev. Andrew Bay. min-
ister of, 383.

New Utrecht, assessment roll of, in 1675,
158; population of, in 1738, 186; names
of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 194.

New Vermont, the state of, 942. (see
Vermont.)

New year's day, ordinance prohibiting firing
guns on, 97.

New York city, formerly New Amsterdam,
131; latitude and longitude of, 176; forti-
fications of, 180; mayor and recorder of,
appointed by the governor, 181; census
of, in 1738, 186; names of the officers and
soldiers in 1738, of the companies in,
211, *et seq.*; public libraries destroyed
by the British in, 1060; James Duane
appointed mayor of, 1078; names of the
clergy of, in 1796, 1084.

college, order of the governor's of
the, for the settlement of their township,
767.

the province of, in 1738, 163;
queries relating to, 165; census of, order-
ed to be taken, 166; Cadwallader Col-
den's observations on the climate, soil,
water communications, &c., of, 169; situ-
ation of, 171; timber of; extent of set-
tlements in, the highest part of, 172;
the great inland lakes of, 173; minerals
and soil of, 174; climate of, 175; bounda-
ries of, 177; expenses of the government
of, 180; length of the sessions of the
legislature of, previous to 1738, 244;
papers illustrating the controversy re-
specting Vermont between New Hamp-
shire and, 529; bounded east by the
Connecticut river, 533; report of the
attorney-general on the eastern boundary
of, 537; surveyor-general's observations
thereupon, 548; extract of a letter from
Gov. Wentworth furnished by order of the
board of trade to the agent of, 548; report
of the council of, on the east bounds of,
550; proclamation declaring the Connecti-
cut river to be the east bounds of, 558;
order of the king in council fixing the
boundary between New Hampshire and,
574; petition for the erection of several
counties west of Connecticut river and in
the northern part of the province of, 578;
report of the council thereupon, 583; the

governor of, forbidden to grant any lands already patented by New Hampshire, 609; Gov. and council of, to grant warrants of survey to certain parties holding under N. Hampshire for not exceeding five hundred acres of land, 717; council of, recommend the issuing a proclamation reiterating the claim of New York to the lands west of the Connecticut river, 748; an account of the temper of the rioters in the eastern part of, 776; memorandum of the townships formerly granted by New Hampshire and since confirmed by, 785; the council of, resolve to make a representation to his majesty's government on the proceedings of the people in the northern part of the province of, who continue to bid defiance to the law, 802; a military force demanded to put down the Bennington mob by the council of, 825, 884. (see *Haldimand Gen.*) lands of, to be settled in townships, 1052; Sir C. Hardy resigns the government of, 1053; proclamation of the last royal governor of, 1055.

New York provincial congress of, Ethan Allen, expresses a desire to be reconciled to, and thanks that body for their respectful treatment of the Green Mountain boys, 919; appoints Seth Warner, Lt. Colonel, 920; report to the, on the state of Cumberland and Gloucester counties, 937.

—, State of, designs formed to dismember the, 920, 922, 923, 924, 926, 929; committee of safety of the, protest against the continental congress organizing a regiment in the N. H. grants, independent of, and demand that the insurgents be required to submit to the authority of the, 925; demands the recall of Col. Warner's commission, 929; deprived of five coun-

ties by the king of Great Britain, several of the N. H. grants declare themselves independent of, 930; resolution the committee of safety of, on learn that Vermont is endeavoring to be independent, 943; the committee of safety orders the distribution of the resolve congress discountenancing the independence of Vermont to be circulated throughout the eastern part of the, 946; proposal of the, for the settlement of the difficulties on the N. H. grants, 951; rate for the commutation of the quit rents to the, 954; proposals of the, deemed unsatisfactory by Vermont, 979; its delegates in congress instructed respecting disturbances in the N. E. part of, 987; resolutions providing for the Vermont sufferers passed by the legislature of, 1016; list of the several tracts of appropriated to the Vermont sufferers, the, 1018; terms of the settlement of controversy between Vermont and, 1019; appropriation of the money paid by Vermont to, 1024.

Neyswesinck, description of the land at, Niagara, the French fort at, 241.

Niessen, Christian, 45; sent to attack Indians behind Magdalen island, 47; companies an expedition against Esopus Indians, 54; ordered to lie in wait in ambush, 59, 60; command a party sent to protect the reapers at Esopus, 61; despatched with a party against the Esopus Indians, 62; accompanies a party against the Indians, left in command at the Esopus, 91.

North river, the great, 21.

Norton, Rev. John, 819.

Novum Belgium, 21.

Nyssen, Christiaan. (see *Niessen*.)

O

Observations, Cadwallader Colden's, on the situation, soil, climate, &c., of the Prov. of New York, 169; on the circumstances and condition of the people of Ulster and Orange counties, the author and printers of the, reprimanded by the house of assembly of N. Y., 327.

Oecom, Rev. Sampson, sent a missionary to the Oneidas, 306; biog. notice of, 341; patronized by the countess of Huntington, 351; labors among the Montauk Indians, 352; visits the Oneidas, 353; received favorably in England, 367.

Oel, Rev. John Jacob, complains that the Bostonians propose establishing schools and the Presbyterian religion among the Mohawks, 307.

Officers of militia commissioned by the governor, 180.

Ogdens Mount, about one mile west of Crown Point, 284.

Ogilvie, Rev. John, his opinion as to the

propriety of carrying on the war with more vigor, 302; allowance for an Indian missionary paid only to, 310; recommended as editor of the Indian prayer-book, 364; willing to assist in the completion of the Indian prayer-book, 384; mentioned, 405; professor in King's Coll. N. Y., 413; mentioned, 441.

Ohio, expediency of establishing a government on the, argued before the provincial council, 478.

Oneida carrying place, observations on the plan of a fort to be built at the, 521; topography of the, 525.

— Indians, state of their school, symbol of the, 432; why called Onoyuts — river, course of the, 173.

Onogquaga, the Delawares opposed to the English building a fort at, 302.

Onohoquage, Hezekiah Calvin recommended for the Indian school at, 367.

Onondaga Indians, strength of the, in 1

by the king of Great Britain, 1b.;
 of the N. H. grants declare them-
 selves independent of, 930; resolutions of
 committee of safety of, on learning
 Vermont is endeavoring to be inde-
 pendent, 943; the committee of safety of,
 for the distribution of the resolves of
 Congress discountenancing the indepen-
 dence of Vermont to be circulated through-
 out the eastern part of the, 946; proposals
 for the settlement of the difficulties re-
 specting the N. H. grants, 951; rate fixed
 for the commutation of the quit rents due
 to the, 954; proposals of the, deemed
 satisfactory by Vermont, 979; its dele-
 gates in Congress instructed respecting the
 disturbances in the N. E. part of the,
 resolutions providing for the Vermont
 sufferers passed by the legislature
 of, 1016; list of the several tracts of land
 appropriated to the Vermont sufferers in
 1018; terms of the settlement of the
 controversy between Vermont and, 1023;
 appropriation of the money paid by Ver-
 mont to, 1024.
 Vesinck, description of the land at, 29.
 Fort, the French fort at, 241.
 Von, Christian, 45; sent to attack the
 Indians behind Magdalen island, 47; ac-
 companies an expedition against the
 Esopus Indians, 54; ordered to lie in wait
 in ambush, 59, 60; commands a
 party sent to protect the reapers at the
 Esopus, 61; despatched with a party
 against the Esopus Indians, 62; accom-
 panies a party against the Indians, 71;
 in command at the Esopus, 91.
 River, the great, 21.
 Von, Rev. John, 319.
 Von, Belgium, 21.
 Von, Christians. (see *Nissen*.)

Society of carrying on the war with
 the Indians, 302; allowance for an Indian
 missionary paid only to, 310; recommend-
 ed as editor of the Indian prayer-book,
 311; willing to assist in the completion of
 the Indian prayer-book, 384; mentioned,
 as professor in King's Coll. N. York,
 441; mentioned, 441.
 Expediency of establishing a govern-
 ment on the, argued before the privy
 council, 478.
 Carrying place, observations on a
 plan of a fort to be built at the, 521; to-
 pography of the, 525.
 Indians, state of their school, 311;
 school of the, 432; why called Onoyuts, 1b.
 River, course of the, 173.
 Iroquois, the Delawares opposed to the
 English building a fort at, 302.
 Iroquois, Heseekiah Calvin recommended
 the Indian school at, 367.
 Iroquois Indians, strength of the, in 1770,

427; call themselves people of the Great
 Mountain, 432.
 Onondaga salt springs, 174.
 Onowadagegh, Rev. Theophilus Chamber-
 lain missionary at, 368.
 Opdyk, Ensign, sent with a party against
 the Indians of Hempstead, 105.
 Orange county, census of, in 1738, 185;
 names of the officers and soldiers of the
 militia of, 208; Rev. Heseekiah Watkins
 reprimanded by the house of assembly for
 publishing observations on the circum-
 stances and condition of the people of
 Ulster and, 327.
 — fort. (see *Fort Orange*.)
 — town, population of, in 1738, 185.
 Order to repair the palisades of the fort at
 Wildwyck, 66, 84; prohibiting the sale of
 strong liquors to the military at the Esopus,
 78; prohibiting the military coming
 from Rondout to Wildwyck without
 leave, 85; for the prosecution of Silas
 Robinson, 471; fixing the boundary be-
 tween New York and New Hampshire,
 574; in favor of occupants under New
 Hampshire west of Connecticut river,
 577; that the claimants under N. Hamp-

shire sue out their grants, 587, 590; dis-
 allowing the act of the New York legisla-
 ture erecting Cumberland county, 608;
 forbidding the governor of New York to
 make grants of any lands already patented
 by New Hampshire, 609; for the erection
 of Gloucester county, 634; to arrest Seth
 Warner, 729; for the arrest of Ethan
 Allen and others, 749; instructing Gov.
 Tryon to urge on his majesty's ministers a
 settlement of the difficulties respecting the
 N. H. grants, 795.
 Ordinance forbidding settlers to remove from
 the Esopus, 58; regulating the sale of
 strong drink at the Esopus, 61; prohib-
 iting the military at the Esopus to leave
 their posts, without permission, 75; pro-
 hibiting the firing of guns on new year's
 day, 97.
 Osborne, Sir Danvers, suicide of, 1057.
 Oswego, latitude and longitude of, 176.
 Otsego lake, extent of the carrying place
 between the Mohawk river and, 173.
 Otter creek, settlement of Col. Reid on,
 destroyed, 842, 846.
 Oxen, price of, in New Netherland, 32.
 Oysterbay, why so called, 28.

P.

Pacham, Director Kieft treats with, 10;
 urges the Indians to massacre the christ-
 ians, 12.
 Palmer, Rev. Mr., notice of 333, 614.
 Palts, names of those enrolled in the militia
 of, 236.
 Pamphlet, entitled, The power and grandeur
 of Great Britain founded on the liberties
 of the colonies, 393; of the Rev. Dr.
 White on The case of the Episcopal church
 at the close of the revolution, 515; Re-
 view of the military operations in North
 America from the commencement of the
 French hostilities to the surrender of Os-
 wego, 1054.
 Parker, James, printer at New York, 327,
 385.
 Patterson, Col. Eleazer, arrested by Ethan
 Allen, 965; petitions the legislature of
 N. Y. in behalf of the Vermont sufferers,
 1020.
 Pavoia, Indians attacked by the Dutch at,
 11; several bowwies at, burnt by the
 Indians, 13; Indians massacred at, 103.
 Payne, Rev. Wm., rector of the Episcopal
 church of Schoenectady, 503.
 Peach trees killed by the frost in New
 York, 175.
 Pels, Evert, 83.
 Pennewits conspires against the Dutch, 15.
 Pennsylvania, the constitution of, recom-
 mended as a model to the people of Ver-
 mont, 935.
 Penobscot Indians, the, kill some Mohawks
 and Mohegans, 60.
 Peters, Rev. Mr., missionary of Hebron, 336.
 Phelps, Charles, communicates to the legis-

lature of New York the opinions prevail-
 ing in Congress on the difficulties respect-
 ing the N. H. grants, 965; applies for a
 further allowance for his services whilst in
 attendance at Congress, 1000.
 Philadelphia, latitude and longitude of,
 176; college of, obtains pecuniary assist-
 ance from the island of Jamaica, 499.
 Picquet, Rev. Frs., 294.
 Pierson, Rev. Jean, 293.
 Pietersen, Capt. Jochem, leads a party
 against the Indians, 14.
 Pitt, petition for the erection of a new
 county on the east side of Lake Cham-
 plain, to be called, 578.
 Pointe à la chevelure, 240.
 Pomroy, Rev. Benj'n, requests Sir Wm.
 Johnson's patronage in favor of Dr.
 Wheelock's Indian school, 316; incloses
 him copy of certain recommendations, 317;
 notice of, 1b.; minister of Hebron, 319;
 Sir Wm. Johnson informs, he will be
 always ready to promote Dr. Wheelock's
 undertakings, 320; appointed to confer
 with Sir Wm. Johnson on the subject of
 christianizing the Indians, 367; visits
 Albany, 379.
 Poncet, Rev. Jos. Anthony, 292.
 Port May, 115.
 Post-boy, the N. Y. weekly, 327.
 Poughkeepsie, first Episcopal church in,
 1059.
 Powers, Rev. Peter, 319.
 Pownall, several of the inhabitants of, ar-
 rested by the sheriff of Albany, 576;
 names of the inhabitants of the township
 of, 584.

Prayer-book, Indian, Sir Wm. Johnson designs printing a new edition of the, 321; Mr. Weyman is ready to proceed with the printing of the, 326; Sir Wm. Johnson encloses to the Rev. Dr. Barclay a plan for the new, 330; difficulty of printing the, in New York, 334; printing of the, interrupted by Dr. Barclay's death, 340; remainder of Rev. Dr. Barclay's MS. for the, sent to Sir Wm. Johnson to be corrected, 343; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie recommended to superintend the printing of the, 364; Hugh Gaine undertakes to complete the printing of the, 384; further particulars about the printing of the, 386; and binding the, 387, 396; nearly finished, 399; completed, 405; Hugh Gaine sends in the account for printing the, 417.

Presbyterians the, feared by the church of England, 362; of Great Barrington inflict every hardship on the Episcopalians, 373; the first and second ministers at Albany of the, 374, 383; squeezing their missionaries everywhere among the Indians, 490.

Printers, public, 327, 386.

Proclamation for the settlement of the country between Fort Edward and Lake George; 556; declaring the Connecticut river to be the east bounds of the Prov.

of New York, 558; of Gov. Wentworth declaring the patent to the Duke of York obsolete, and encouraging the grant under New Hampshire to proceed with their settlements west of Connecticut river, 570; of Gov. Wentworth asserting that the west bounds of New Hampshire approach within twenty miles of Hudson river, *ib.*; for the arrest of John Brakenridge and others for obstructing the division of the Wallumschack patent, 615, 661; reiterating the right of New York to the lands west of the Connecticut river, 750; Gov. Wentworth declining to publish it, 755; offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen and others, 871.

Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, biographical notice of, 334; succeeded by Mr. A. as minister of Rye, 409.

Puritans in N. Netherland, 22.

Putnam, Israel, journals of his scout on lakes George and Champlain, 264 *seq.*; an account of his skirmish with enemy, 272; report of his scout to Saratoga bay, 279; married the widow Gardiner, 409.

—, Timothy, report of his scout on Lake George, 266.

Putney, an account of a riot in the town of, 758, 759.

Q.

Quebeck, latitude and longitude of, 176; description of, in 1738, 240.

Queens county, census of, in 1738, 187; names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, 209.

Quince trees killed by the frost in New York, 175.

Quitrents, an innovation upon the rights of mankind, for whose use lands were originally given by Providence, 938; rate for the commutation of the, due to the state of New York, 945.

R.

Rafeix, Rev. Pierre, 292.

Ragueneau, Rev. Paul, 291.

Rand, Jno., schoolmaster at Rye, 408.

Raritan, some of the, attacked, 11; location of the, 29; mentioned, 102.

Rattlesnake, a man bit by a, at Red Hook, 48; description of the, 123.

Receiver-general of the province of New York, how appointed, 181.

Red Hook, Dutchess county, the Esopus Indians retire to, 46; are attacked and defeated at, 47; a man bit by a rattlesnake at, 48.

Reders, reservations in the townships west of Connecticut river for members of the New Hampshire council, called, 603.

Reed, Capt. James, report of his scout to Wood creek, 271.

Reid, Col., settlement of, destroyed, 842, 846.

Religion, the Calvinist, only publicly tolerated in New Netherland; all others ever, tolerated, 22.

Remonstrance against erecting five counties in the northern part of the province of New York, and praying for the erection of the county of Colden west side of Connecticut river, 580.

Rensselaerwyck, colony of, 5, 6; of, sell guns to the Indians, 7; location of, in 1644, 23.

Report of the attorney-general of New York on the eastern bounds of that province, 537; of H. M. council of New York the dispute between that province and New Hampshire respecting boundary, 550; of the committee of the council of New York on the petitions for the division of sundry new counties in the northern part of that province, 582; on the

York, 558; of Gov. Wentworth, the patent to the Duke of York, and encouraging the grantees, New Hampshire to proceed with settlements west of Connecticut 570; of Gov. Wentworth asserting the west bounds of New Hampshire each within twenty miles of the river, *ib.*; for the arrest of James Kenridge and others for obstructing vision of the Wallumschack patent, 661; reiterating the right of New to the lands west of the Connecticut, 750; Gov. Wentworth declines signing it, 755; offering a reward for arrest of Ethan Allen and other riot-ers, 871.

son, Rev. Ebenezer, biographical notice of, 334; succeeded by Mr. Avery minister of Rye, 409.

sons in N. Netherland, 22.
son, Israel, journals of his scouts around George and Champlain, 264, *et seq.*; an account of his skirmish with the enemy, 272; report of his scout to South, 279; married the widow Gardiner,

Timothy, report of his scout near George, 266.
son, an account of a riot in the town of, 759.

ents, an innovation upon the rights of mankind, for whose use lands were originally given by Providence, 938; rate fixed for the commutation of the, due to the state of New York, 948.

igion, the Calvinist, only publicly exercised in New Netherland; all others, however, tolerated, 22.

monstrance against erecting five new parishes in the northern part of the province of New York, and praying for the refection of the county of Colden on the west side of Connecticut river, 580.

inslaerwyck, colonie of, 5, 6; colonists of, sell guns to the Indians, 7; description of, in 1644, 23.

port of the attorney-general of New York on the eastern bounds of that province, 537; of H. M. council of New York on the dispute between that province and New Hampshire respecting boundary, 550; of the committees of the council of New York on the petitions for the erection of sundry new counties in the northern part of that province, 552; on the out-

rages of the *Demington* to the assembly of N. Y., 869.

Richmond co., census of, in 1738, 188; civil and military offices of, 230.

Ring, description of an ancient mourning, 1088.

Riot, in Cumberland county, particulars of, 903, *et seq.*; cause of the, 910, 914, 916.

Robaud, Rev. Father, Sir Wm. Johnson makes him a present of ten pounds, 303; letter of, to Sir Wm. Johnson communicating the opinions of the Canadians on the conquest of Canada, with sundry papers as to the necessity of the English retaining Canada, &c., 336.

Robertson, James, the last royal governor of N. Y., a proclamation of, calling on the people to return to their allegiance, 1085.

Robinson, Beverly, Gen. Putnam's wife interred in the vault of, 409.

Samuel, and others, arrested by the sheriff of Albany for having dispossessed sundry of the Hoeick tenants, 576; order on the petition to the king from the

grantees under New Hampshire presented by, 589; Gov. Moore's answer to the petition of, 590; in what capacity he served during the French war, 601; petition of, to the king, 1027.

Rochester, (Ulster co.,) names of the militia men of, 235.

Rockingham, names of those in, who signed the petition to be annexed to New Hampshire, 875.

Rogers, Capt. Robert, journals of his scouting expeditions in the vicinity of lakes George and Champlain, 259, *et seq.*; account of his skirmish with the enemy's advanced guard, 272; report of his scouts to Crown Point, 284, 285.

—, Lieut. Richard, report of his scout to Crown Point, 281.

Rondout, 41.

Roose, Albert Heymans, guilty of insolence, 56; the daughter of, a prisoner among the Indians, 93.

Rossiter, Rev. Asher, 319.

—, Rev. Ebenezer, 318.

Rye, notice of the Rev. Mr. Avery of, 409.

S.

Sackville, Lord Geo., talked of as governor of Mass. in lieu of Mr. Barnard, 403.

Sagers Kill, Indians of, friendly to the Dutch, 48.

Sahonwadi, Paulus, a Mohawk schoolmaster, 508.

St. Clair, Gen. advises the people of Durham to remain on their lands, 956.

St. John, the Green Mountain boys seize a vessel and destroy a number of craft at, 919.

St. Lawrence, source of the river, 173.

St. Sacrament Lake, 173.

Salter, Rev. Richard, 319.

Salt Springs in the Onondaga country, 174.

Sandy Hook, latitude and longitude of, 176.

Sanhikans, the, 115.

Saugerties, 77.

Sawmills in N. Netherland, 5.

Schenectady, fort at, 180; churchwardens of the Episcopal church at, petition for a charter, 362; the charter for the church of, granted, 371; Rev. Wm. Hanna settles as a lawyer at, 373; the Rev. Alex'r Murray invited to be minister of, 383; church of, nearly finished, 387; money collected at Fort Stanwix for the completion of the Episcopal church at, 399; Rev. Mr. Murray declines to take charge of the Episcopal church at, 405, 406; recommended to form one parish with Albany, 419; Rev. Mr. Andrews minister at, 438; Rev. David Griffith invited to take charge of the Episcopal church at, 440; Mr. Wm. Hanna of, desires to take orders in the church of England, 446; Sir Wm. Johnson visits a spring back of, 461, 465; a grammar

school opened in, 466; grammar school of, changed into an academy, 470; one of the poorest missions on the continent, *ib.*; Rev. Wm. Andrews leaves the church of, 493; and is succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Doty, *ib.*; the churchwardens of, present an address to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 502; Rev. Wm. Payn Episcopal minister of, 503; the mail sent for the first time to, 1059.

School, free, at Johnstown, list of the scholars at the, 416; at the Mohawk, at Fort Hunter, 417; a grammar, opened in Schenectady, 466.

Schoutsbay, L. I., 15, 28.

Schuyler, sheriff Harry, letter of, to Lt. Gov. Colden, informing him that he had arrested several persons belonging to New Hampshire, 575.

—, Stephen, report of his scout to South bay, 279.

Scott, General, (John Morin,) candidate for Lt. Gov. of N. Y., 942.

Scoutsbay, (see *Schoutsbay*.)

Scoville, Rev. James, 614.

Seasons of N. Netherland, 3; in the Prov. of New York, influenced by the settlement of the country, 175.

Secretary of the province of New York, how appointed, 181.

Senecas, Lt. Gov. Clarke endeavors to build a fort in the country of the, 180; strength of the, in 1770, 427; have several symbols, 433.

Septennial act, the N. York, when passed, 256.

Sheep scarce in N. Netherland, 32.

Shelburne, Lord, directs that persons having

valid deeds under New Hampshire shall not be disturbed, 589; Gov. Moore's answer to, 590.
 Sheriffs of the province of N. York, whence commissioned, 181.
 Shuckburgh, Dr., 398.
 Silvester, Mr., a lawyer at Albany, 373, 374.
 Sims, Capt. William, report of his scout near Lake George, 268.
 Sintineck, 20.
 Six Nations, papers relating to the civilization of the, 289; numerical strength of the, in 1770, 428. (see *Indians; Inglis.*)
 Skeneborough, petition to erect, into a county town, 818; names of the inhabitants of, 820.
 Smith, Rev. Charles Jeffrey, notice of, 322; acquaints Sir Wm. Johnson of his design to visit the Mohawk country, 325; sent by Dr. Wheelock to Gen. Amherst with proposals for endowing his Indian school with four tracts of land on the Susquehanna river, 329; proceeds to New York to prepare for his mission to the Mohawk country, 330; proposes to remove Dr. Wheelock's school to the southern governments, 387.
 —, Rev. Wm., D.D., letter of Sir Wm. Johnson to, 401; biog. note on, 402; mentioned, 406, 408.
 Socialborough, petition to make, the capital of Charlotte county, 773; population of, 774; names of the inhabitants of, 820; settlers of, ejected by the Bennington mob, 830.
 Society for the promotion of the arts in New York, circular of the, 344; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to the, 346, 348; for propagating the gospel, Sir Henry Moore's answer to the petition of the, 605; order in council on the petition of the, 609.
 Sorrel, Rev. Mr. Doty performs the Episcopal service in the Catholic church of, 493.
 South bay, Capt. Putnam's scout to, 279.
 — river, the, 21, 22.
 Spring, a mineral, back of Schenectady, 461, 465.
 Staats, Abraham, arrives at the Esopus, 92.
 Stanwix, fort, memorial of Dr. Wheelock to commissioners at the treaty of, 388; Messrs. Johnson and Avery, N. E. Missionaries at, request that the Indians may be prevented disposing of their lands, 390; papers relating to the erection of, 521.
 — Gen., instructions of Gen. Abercrombie to, relative to building a fort at the Oneida carrying place, 524.

Starke, Brig. Gen., complained of to congress by Gov. Clinton, 972.
 Staten Island, Indian plantations on, late waste by the Dutch, 14. (see *Richmond.*)
 Sterling, petition for the erection of a new county on the west side of Connecticut river to be called, 578.
 Stilwel, Lieut., arrives at the Esopus, 47; accompanies an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 53; despatched to surprise the fort, 54; accompanies another expedition against the Indians, 71; returns to the Manhatans, 74.
 Stonearby, the Lutheran minister of, and his congregation disposed to join the Episcopal church, 444, 445, 450, 455.
 Stonington, clergy of, 318, 319.
 Stuart, Rev. John, 424, 425; arrives at Fort Johnson, 428; much esteemed, 438, 441, 444; visits New York, 465; mentioned, 473; sometimes visits Canajoharie, 482; visits Pennsylvania, 496; memoir of the, 505.
 STUYVESANT, Gov., who, 107; his character, 108; takes sides with Kieft, 109; condemns Kuyter and Melyn, 110.
 Suffolk county, census of, in 1738, 187; names of the freeholders of, in 1738, 200.
 Sulphur, large quantities of, in the Onondaga country, 174.
 Sunderland, names of the inhabitants of the township of, 588.
 Surveyor-general of the province of New York, how appointed, 181; observation of, on the attorney-general's report of the east bounds of the province, 546.
 Susquehanna river, course of the, 17; some of the New England people proposed settling on the, 315; the Indians declare their great aversion to the New England settlement proposed on the, 321; Dr. Wheelock proposes that four townships be granted on the, for his Indian school, 322.
 lands, Col. Dyer applies to the general assembly of Connecticut for a deed of the, 402.
 Swannekins, the Dutch so called by the Indians, 101.
 Swartwout, Roelof, sheriff at the Esopus, 60, 70, 76; dismissed from his office as sheriff, 96.
 Swedes, settlement of the, on the South river, 22.
 Swits, Claes Cornelis, murdered by the Indians, 8.
 Syme, Capt. Williams, report of his scout near Lake George, 267.

T.

Taplin, John, report of his scout near South bay, 266.
 Tappanders, 102.
 Teedyuscung, Rev. D. Zisberger carries a letter to Wyoming from Sir Wm. Johnson to, 310.

Tekagheanganeghton, a mountain of Lake George, 278.
 Ten Broeck, Hon. A., letter of the, transmitting to the president of congress a resolution of the committee of safety of

ing. Gen., complained of to con-
Gov. Clinton, 972.
and, Indian plantations on, laid
the Dutch, 14. (see *Richmond*.)
petition for the erection of a new
on the west side of Connecticut
be called, 578.
ent., arrives at the Esopus, 47;
niles an expedition against the
Indians, 53; despatched to sur-
e fort, 54; accompanies another
on against the Indians, 71; re-
the Manhatans, 74.
y, the Lutheran minister of, and
gregation disposed to join the
al church, 444, 445, 450, 455.
n, clergy of, 318, 319.
ev. John, 424, 425; arrives at
Johnson, 428; much esteemed, 438,
44; visits New York, 465; men-
473; sometimes visits Canajoharie,
visits Pennsylvania, 496; memoir of
5.
ANT, Gov., who, 107; his charac-
98; takes sides with Kieft, 109;
ins Kuyler and Melyn, 110.
ounty, census of, in 1738, 187;
of the freeholders of, in 1738, 200.
large quantities of, in the Onon-
country, 174.
nd, names of the inhabitants of
enship of, 586.
-general of the province of New
how appointed, 181; observations
the attorney-general's report on
st bounds of the province, 546.
annah river, course of the, 173;
of the New England people propose
g on the, 315; the Indians declare
great aversion to the New England
ment proposed on the, 321; Dr.
ock proposes that four townships be
ed on the, for his Indian school, 328;
Col. Dyer applies to the general
bly of Connecticut for a deed of
402.
kins, the Dutch so called by the
ns, 101.
out, Roelof, sheriff at the Esopus,
0, 76; dismissed from his office of
ff, 96.
settlement of the, on the South
22.
Claes Cornelis, murdered by the In-
b, 8.
Capt. Williams, report of his scout
Lake George, 267.

hwecanganeghton, a mountain west
Lake George, 278.
rock, Hon. A., letter of the, trans-
mitting to the president of congress a reso-
lution of the committee of safety of New

York, 923; reports the state of the public
affairs, 932.
Tenondorogo, 274. (see *Ticonderoga*.)
Testament, New, part of the, translated
into the Mohawk tongue, 505, 508.
Thatcher, Partridge, recommended by the
clergy of Connecticut as the first governor
of the New Hampshire grants, 614.
Thay-en-de-neu-ga. (see *Hyant*.)
Thermometer, ranges of the, in the Prov.
of New York, 175.
Thodey, Mich'l, report of his scout near
South bay and wood creek, 277.
Thompson, Ser't, report of his scout on
Lake George, 279.
Throop, Rev. Benj., 319.
Tianarago, 270.
Tlanderogoe, 262.
Tlandrogo, 265, 270.
Tlantrogo, 285. (see *Ticonderoga*.)
Ticonderoga, reports of scouts to, 278, 281;
seized by the Green Mountain boys, 919.
(see *Alanderogoe*; *Tionderoge*; *Tion-
durogo*; *Tyconderogue*.)
Tierandequat, a fort proposed to be built
at, 180.
Tionderoge, 265.
Tionderog, Capt. Doolittle's scout to, 270;
Capt. Angell's scout to, 274; mentioned,
281.
Tionderoque, journal of a party sent to re-
connoitre the French encampment at, 260.
Tiyandaroga, 278.
Tiyandarog, the distance from Crown Point
to, 287.
Townships, lands in the provinces of New
York to be settled in, 1052.

Transit of Venus, preparations to observe
the, in America, 407, 408.
Triennial bill, history of the, 244; veto of
the, 255.
Trinity church, New York, James Duane
council for, 1066; property of, seized and
restored, 1077.
Troy, Gov., Rev. Charles Ingles' character
of, 458; Ethan Allen's pun on the name
of, 764; addresses a letter to the people
of Bennington remonstrating against their
violent conduct, 778; urges on Lord
Hillaboro' the necessity of a speedy set-
tlement of the difficulties respecting the
New Hampshire grants, 707; despatch
of, to Lord Dartmouth stating the im-
practicability of the plan recommended by,
for the settlement of the difficulties on the
New Hampshire grants, 831; (see *Board
of Trade*; *Dartmouth, Lord*;) informed
that the king disapproves of his requisition
to call out the troops against the
New Hampshire rioters, 856; proclama-
tion of, offering a reward for the arrest
of Ethan Allen and other rioters, 871;
called to England to give information re-
specting the disputes about the New
Hampshire grants, 885.
Tuscorora, Edward Johnson's school at,
310; strength in 1770, of the Indians at,
427.
Twelve men, elected by the Dutch, resolve
on war against the Indians, 9; and urge
Director Kieft to attack the Indians, 10.
Tyconderogue, 264.
Tyler, Rev. Jno., 614.
Type foundry, none in New-York, 334.

U.

Ulster county, census of, in 1738, 185;
names of the officers and soldiers of the
militia of, in 1738, 226; *et seq.*; obser-
vations on the circumstances and condition
of the people of, censured by the house of
assembly of N. Y., 327.

Underhill, Sergeant major, employed by
the Dutch against the Indians, 16; at-
tacks the Indians at Hempstead, L. I.,
16; proceeds against the Indians of West-
chester county, ib., 17; sent to Hemp-
stead against the Indians, 105.

V.

Vaillant, Rev., Frs., de Gueslis, 293.
Van Baal, Jan Hendricksen, 91.
Van Cortlandt, Pierre, president of the New
York provincial congress, complains that
a faction in the N. E. part of the state
are countenanced in their designs by cer-
tain members of congress, 941.
Van Couwenhoven, Lieut Pieter Wolfertsen,
proceeds with his company to the Esopus,
47; accompanies an expedition to Red
Hook against Indians, ib.; goes with an
expedition against the Esopus Indians,
53; sent to surprise the fort, 54; returns
to the Manhatans, 57; threatened at
the Danskammer by the Indians, 63; at-

rives at the Esopus, 64; instruction to,
65; returns to the Wappingers, 66; fur-
ther instructions to, 67; returns to the
Esopus, 68; accompanies another expe-
dition against the Esopus Indians, 71;
returns to the Manhatans, 74; brings
some Marseping Indians to the Esopus,
78; returns to the Manhatans, 82; con-
cludes a truce with the Esopus Indians,
89.
Van der Donk, Adriaen, his account of the
beaver, 120.
Van der Hyl. (see *Underhill*.)
Van Dyck, Ensign Hendrick, appointed to
lead a party against the Indians, 9; ac-

companies an expedition against the Westchester Indians, 16.
 Van Nederhorst, M., servant of, killed by the Indians, 102.
 Van Renselaer, patroon of Renselaerwyck, 23.
 Van Ruyven, secretary, arrives at the Esopus, 57.
 Van Tienhoven, secretary, information respecting the wild lands in New Netherland furnished by, 25; draws up a petition asking permission to attack the Indians, 102; authorizes an attack on the Indians, 103.
 Venus, transit of, preparations in America to observe the, 407, 408.
 Vermont, controversy between New York and New Hampshire respecting the territory, now the state of, 529; brief considerations on the independence of, 933; the name of the state of New Connecticut changed into, 942; resolutions of the New York committee of safety on hearing of the efforts at independence made by, 943; the continental congress discountenances the projects of, 944; application of, to be acknowledged by congress dismissed, 945; the several towns in Cumberland county apply to Gov. Clinton for

protection against the pretended state, 957; particulars of the oppressions endure from, 958, *et seq.*; the state orders the arrest of sundry officers of Cumberland county, 965; a committee congress sent to, 968; names of the committee sent by congress to, 970; unwilling to be under New York America is to be subject to Great Britain, 980; is willing to submit the difference with New York to congress, 981; attempts to annex Washington county and part of Rensselaer and Saratoga to, 1004; several persons arrested for adhering to, 1004; New York resolves to provide for sufferers under, 1016; list of the sufferers under 1017, 1022; tracts of land granted to the sufferers under, 1018; settlement of the difficulties between New York and, 1023; distribution of the \$30,000 paid by New York to, 1024; list of works consulted on the difficulties with, 1024.
 Vines grow wild in New Netherland, 111.
 Virginia, Rev. David Griffith elected bishop of, 440; legal provision for the clergy of, 495; mode of presentation to the church of, 496.
 Vriesland, Gov. Stuyvesent originally from, 107.

W.

Waldenses sent to New Netherland, 131.
 Walkill, names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, in 1738, 232.
 Wallumschack patent, James Breakenridge and others ordered to be arrested for obstructing the division of the, 615, 661; affidavit of Breakenridge and Robinson explaining their conduct on this occasion, 617; further riot and opposition to the civil authority at, 724, 732, *et seq.*
 Wampum, 28, 128; belts of, used as records of public transactions by the Indians, 434.
 Wappenas, the, 102.
 Wappingers, the, plunder a boat coming from Fort Orange, 12; some of the, killed in an attack on the Westchester Indians, 17; aid the Esopus Indians, 46; co-operate with the Esopus Indians, 63; a sachem of the, visits Wildwyck, 90; and promises to procure the release of the christians in the hands of the Esopus Indians, 93.
 Warner, Seth, order of council to arrest, 729; mentioned, 848, 860; appointed Lt. Col. of the Green Mountain boys, by the New York provincial congress, 920; attends a convention at Dorset for the purpose of forming the New Hampshire grants into a separate district, 921; remonstrance against congress authorizing, to raise a regiment independent of New York, 924; fails in raising a regiment, 932; the state of New York protests against the continental congress appoint-

ing, colonel of a regiment to be raised in its territory, 926, 928; and demands recall of the commission to, 929; resolution of congress for forming the corps commanded by, 945.
 Warren, Sir Peter, leaves a legacy for education of youth of the Six Nations, 306, 314; description of the monument Westminster Abbey erected to the memory of, 479.
 Washington, Col., reported to be surrounded by the French and Indians at Winchelsea, 302; mentioned, 374; Gen., is informed by Gov. Clinton of the outrage committed on the friends of New York by the pretended state of Vermont, 975; further mention of, 1075, 1078, 1081.
 — county, sundry towns of, agree to unite with Vermont, 1004; submit to the state of New York, 1007, 1010.
 Waterbury, Lieut. David, report of, as scout on Lake Champlain, 280.
 Water communications of the province of New York, Cadwallader Colden's observations on the, 169, 173.
 Water fowls of New Netherland, 123.
 Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah, publishes observations on the circumstances &c., of the people of Ulster and Orange, for which he is arrested and reprimanded by the assembly of N. Y., 327.
 Webb, Gen., burns Fort Craven, 525.
 Wells, Judge Samuel, complaint against

motion against the pretended state of, particulars of the oppressions they are from, 958, *et seq.*; the state of, is the arrest of sundry officers of Cumberland county, 985; a committee of press sent to, 988; names of the committee sent by congress to, 970; as willing to be under New York, as Africa is to be subject to Great Britain, is willing to submit the differences of New York to congress, 981; attempt annex Washington county and parts of Delaware and Saratoga to, 1004; several persons arrested for adhering to, 1006; New York resolves to provide for the sufferers under, 1016; list of the sufferers under, 1017, 1022; tracts of land granted the sufferers under, 1018; settlement of the difficulties between New York and, distribution of the \$30,000. paid to New York by, 1024; list of works to be allotted on the difficulties with, 1025. grow wild in New Netherland, 116. in, Rev. David Griffith elected bishop of, 140; legal provision for the clergy of, mode of presentation to the churches of, 196. and, Gov. Stuyvesent originally from,

colonel of a regiment to be raised in territory, 926, 928; and demands the all of the commission to, 929; reasons congress for forming the corps commanded by, 945.

en, Sir Peter, leaves a legacy for the education of youth of the Six Nations, 314; description of the monument in Westminster Abbey erected to the memory of, 479.

ington, Col., reported to be surrounded by the French and Indians at Winchester; mentioned, 374; Gen., is informed Gov. Clinton of the outrage committed the friends of New York by the pretended state of Vermont, 975; further account of, 1075, 1078, 1081.

county, sundry towns of, agree to unite with Vermont, 1004; submit again the state of New York, 1007, 1009, 10.

rbury, Lieut. David, report of his out on Lake Champlain, 280.

communications of the province of New York, Cadwallader Colden's observations on the, 169, 173.

for fowls of New Netherland, 123.

ins, Rev. Hezekiah, publishes observations on the circumstances &c., of the people of Ulster and Orange, for which he is arrested and reprimanded by the house of assembly of N. Y., 327.

b, Gen., burns Fort Craven, 525.

s, Judge Samuel, complaint against,

621, *et seq.*; report on the complaints against, 645; informs the attorney-general of New York that the governor of New Hampshire has authorized an exploration of the head waters of the Connecticut river, 721.

Wentworth, Gov. Benning, offers Dr. Wheelock a tract of land in the western part of New Hampshire for an Indian school, 324; notifies Gov. Clinton that he is authorized to grant lands within his government, and transmits a description of New Hampshire bounds, 531; is informed that New York is bounded eastward by the Connecticut river, 533; issues a patent for the township of Bennington, ib.; wishes to be informed why Connecticut and Massachusetts claim so far westward, and promises to desist from making any further grants that may interfere with New York, 534; declines entering into any dispute with Gov. Clinton whom he notifies of his intention to submit the matter to the king, 535; is invited by Gov. C., to exchange representations, 536; which is agreed to by, 537; the board of trade communicate to the agent of the province of New York the proposal to run a line between New York and New Hampshire sent by, 548; claims the western boundary of New Hampshire to be within twenty miles of the Hudson's river, 549; issues a proclamation asserting the right of New Hampshire to that boundary, 570; declaring the patent to the Duke of York obsolete, and encouraging the grantees under New Hampshire to proceed with their settlements west of the Connecticut river, 570; complains to the Gov. of New York that the sheriff of Albany had arrested several of the inhabitants of the town of Pownel, 576; reserves to himself a farm of five hundred acres in each township west of Connecticut river, 602, 603.

Gov. John, complains to Lt. Gov. Colden of Judge Wells, 621; memorial of, 624; report of the committee of the council on the complaints of, 645; the Gov. of New York writes to, respecting his *ex parte* exploration of the Connecticut river, and remonstrating against the disorderly behaviour of the grantees under New Hampshire, 731; answer of, deemed unsatisfactory, 748; declines publishing Gov. Tryon's proclamation, 755; applies to Gov. Tryon for a grant of land for Mr. B. Wentworth, 769.

Westchester, an account of an expedition against the Indians of, 16; description of the wild lands in, 29; Catherine Harrison of, complained of for witchcraft, 136.

Western New York, soil of, similar to that of the Mohawk country, 175.

West India company, the, erects forts in N. Netherland, 5.

Westminster, names of those in, who signed a petition to the king to be annexed to New Hampshire, 676; particulars of a

riot at, 903, 904, *et seq.*; several of the New Hampshire grants declare themselves independent of New York at, 930; the convention held at, for declaring the New Hampshire grants an independent state, very thinly attended, 932, 936; proceedings of the committee of, 948.

Weyman, Wm., biographical memoir of, 327; letters of, to the Rev. Dr. Barclay respecting the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 326, 334; interrupted in printing the Indian prayer-book, 340; transmits Sir Wm. Johnson remaining portion of Dr. Barclay's MS. of the Indian prayer-book for correction, 348; recommends Rev. Mr. Ogilvie to superintend the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 364; deceased, 384.

Wharton, Samuel, biographical notice of, 474.

Wheelock, Rev. Eleazer, Sir Wm. Johnson approves his design of educating Indian boys, 305; the Scotch commissioners make arrangements for the education of some Indian children by, 306; proposes to Sir Wm. Johnson to remove his Indian school near him, 313, 315; memorializes for a grant of Sir Peter Warren's legacy, 314; is opposed by the Scotch commissioners at Boston, ib.; requests Sir Wm. Johnson to write to Gov. Bernard in favor of his school, 315; letter of certain clergy in favor of the Indian school of, 317; Sir Wm. Johnson is of opinion that the Indians will not improve so much in schools erected among them as at the school of, 320; the Indians averse to the settlement on the Susquehanna river proposed by the, 321; is offered a tract of land in New Hampshire or in Massachusetts for his Indian school, 324; letter of, to Sir Wm. Johnson communicating Mr. J. C. Smith's plan for the christianizing the Indians, 322; proposes to Gen. Amherst the propriety of endowing his Indian school with four townships on the Susquehanna river, 328; is referred to England, 332; applies to Sir Wm. Johnson for more Indian scholars, 341; thanks Sir Wm. Johnson for his kindness to Mr. Kirtland, 350; the Countess of Huntingdon expresses much interest for the Indian school of, 351; address of, to the Mohawks, Oneida and other Indians, 352; intends to send Oocom to England to obtain assistance for his Indian school, 357; writes Sir Wm. Johnson in behalf of some Narragansett Indians, 360; the mayor of Albany expresses himself in favor of the plan of, for christianizing the Indians, 364; consults Sir Wm. Johnson as to a proper site for his school, 367; the corporation of Albany endeavor to induce him to remove his Indian school thither, 377; disclaims all intention of reflecting on the moral character of the people of Albany, 379; invited to remove his Indian school to Stonewall, to New Hampshire, and to Ohio, 380; memorial of, to the

- commissioners at Fort Stanwix that the Indians may be induced to receive missionaries and schoolmasters, 388; unsuccessful in introducing the arts among the Indians, 428; his success in christianizing the Indians, 506.
- Whitaker, Rev. Nathaniel, 319; received favorably in England as Dr. Wheelock's agent, 307.
- White, Rev. Andrew, enquiry for the Indian grammar and dictionary of, 1088.
- , Rev. Stephen, 319; publishes a pamphlet entitled, "The Case of the Episcopal Churches considered," 515.
- White Creek, names of the settlers at, 889; submission of, to New York, 1010.
- Wickqueskeck, description of, 29; mentioned, 102. (see *Witqueschreek*.)
- Wight, Rev. Jabez, 319.
- Wildwayok, massacre of the Dutch at, 59; list of the killed at, 42; names of the magistrates of, ib.; list of those taken prisoners at, 43; houses burnt at, 44; list of the wounded at, ib.; fort at, ordered to be repaired, 86. (see *Esopus*.)
- Willard, Joseph, a pass to, permitting him to proceed to Lake Superior to observe the transit of Venus, 407.
- Williams, Lt., instructed to superintend the erection of a fort at the Oneida carrying place, 524.
- Windmill, a, at Crown Point, 259.
- Windsor, delegates from the west side of Green Mountains visit, for the purpose of obtaining signatures in favor of erecting the New Hampshire grants into a state, 923; the convention of, changing name of New Connecticut into that of Vermont, 942.
- Wine, manufactured in New Netherlands, 116, 117.
- Witchcraft, a trial at New York for, Indians believe in, and are much afraid of, 434.
- Witqueschreek, where, 8; the Indians take refuge among the Dutch, 10; attacked by the Dutch, 15. (see *Wickqueskeck*.)
- Wood Creek, extent of the carrying place between the Hudson river and, 173.
- Woolley, Joseph, biographical notice of, 342; mentioned, 353.
- Wooster, David, deposition of, setting forth the illegal intrusion of sundry persons on his lands on the east side of Lake Champlain, and their determination to resist attempts to dispossess them, 824; full notice of, 827.
- Wortel, red, very abundant in New Netherlands, 30.
- Wyoming, Rev. D. Zisberger visits, 310.

Y.

- Yates, Judge, informs Gov. Clinton of the arrest of sundry adherents to Vermont, 1006.
- Yonkers, Rev. Harry Munro appointed to the Episcopal church at, 411.
- Young, Thos., encourages the people of the New Hampshire grants to form a constitution, 934; recommends the constitution of Pennsylvania as a model, address of, to the people of Vermont secured by congress, 946.

Z.

- Zenwant. (see *Wampum*.)
- Zenger, John Peter, some particulars relating to, 1042.
- Zinkeuw, 102.
- Zisberger, Rev. David, carries a letter from Sir Wm. Johnson to Teedyuscum, Wyoming, 310.

ADDENDUM.

Memorial, a, concerning the Five Nations,

mill, a, at Crown Point, 259.
or, delegates from the west side of the
on Mountains visit, for the purpose of
ining signatures in favor of erecting
New Hampshire grants into a new
s, 923; the convention of, change the
e of New Connecticut into that of
mont, 942.
manufactured in New Netherland,
117.
craft, a trial at New York for, 133;
ians believe in, and are much afraid
434.
geschreek, where, 8; the Indians of,
e refuge among the Dutch, 10; at-
ted by the Dutch, 15. (see, *Witqua-
sch.*)
Creek, extent of the carrying place
ween the Hudson river and, 173.
ey, Joseph, biographical notice of,
; mentioned, 353.
ter, David, deposition of, setting forth
illegal intrusion of sundry persons on
lands on the east side of Lake Cham-
dn, and their determination to resist all
empts to dispossess them, 824; further
ice of, 827.
el, red, very abundant in New Nether-
d, 30.
ning, Rev. D. Zisberger visits, 310.

ew Hampshire grants to form a state
stitution, 934; recommends the consti-
tion of Pennsylvania as a model, 935;
dress of, to the people of Vermont cen-
red by congress, 946.

berger, Rev. David, carries a letter from
r Wm. Johnson to Teedyuscung at
yomink, 810.

M.

..... 1089